

*Dictionary of Kyaka Enga*  
*Papua New Guinea*

## *Also in Pacific Linguistics*

---

Bowden, Ross, 1997, *A Dictionary of Kwoma: A Papuan Language of North-East New Guinea*.

Carrington, Lois, 1996, *A Linguistic Bibliography of the New Guinea Area*.

Dutton, Tom, 1992, *A First Dictionary of Koiari*.

Pawley, Andrew (ed.), 1997, *Papers in Papuan Linguistics No. 3*.

Reesink, Ger (editor), 2002, *Languages of the Eastern Bird's Head*.

---

Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in grammars and linguistic descriptions, dictionaries and other materials on languages of the Pacific, the Philippines, Indonesia, East Timor, southeast and south Asia, and Australia.

Pacific Linguistics, established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund, is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University. The Editorial Board of Pacific Linguistics is made up of the academic staff of the school's Department of Linguistics. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world. Publications are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise, who are usually not members of the editorial board.

The 470 publications before Publication 501 were numbered in four series, A, B, C and D, but the series were merged from the beginning of the year 2000 because the rationale for them had gradually disappeared.

FOUNDING EDITOR:	Stephen A. Wurm
EDITORIAL BOARD:	Malcolm D. Ross, John Bowden and Darrell T. Tryon (Managing Editors), I Wayan Arka, Andrew Pawley, Paul Sidwell



# **Dictionary of Kyaka Enga**

**Papua New Guinea**

Norm and Sheila Draper



Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University

Published by Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University  
Canberra ACT 0200  
Australia

Copyright © The authors  
First published 2002

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry:

Draper, Norman.  
Dictionary of Kyaka Enga, Papua New Guinea.

ISBN 0 85883 510 X.

1. Kyaka language (Papua New Guinea) - Dictionaries.  
I. Draper, Sheila. II. Australian National University.  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies. Pacific  
Linguistics.

499.12

Cover design by Emily Brissenden  
Printed and bound by Union Offset Printers, Fyshwick, Canberra

# Contents

---

<i>Preface</i>	vii
<b>A. Introduction</b>	1
1. Kyaka Enga	1
2. Orthography and phonological aspects	1
2.1 Orthography	1
2.2 Syllable patterns	3
2.3 Stress	4
2.4 Tone	4
3. Grammar sketch	5
3.1 Abbreviations	5
3.2 Word order	6
3.3 Major word classes	6
3.3.1 Nouns	6
3.3.2 Verbs	9
3.3.3 Adjectives	16
3.3.4 Adverbs	17
3.3.5 Postpositions	18
3.3.6 Pronouns	19
3.3.7 Determiners	21
3.3.8 Interrogatives	22
3.4. Nominal morphology	24
3.4.1 Associative case	24
3.4.2 Ergative and absolutive case	25
3.4.3 Instrumental case	26
3.4.4 Genitive case	26
3.4.5 Locative case	27
3.4.6 Temporal case	27
3.4.7 Vocative case	28
3.5 Verbal morphology	28
3.5.1 Person and number	28
3.5.2 Tense	28
3.5.3 Aspect	32
3.5.4 Mood	37
3.5.5 Participles	54
3.5.6 Change of subject between clauses in multiclausal sentences	58
3.6 Suffixation	59
3.6.1 Interrogative suffixes	59
3.6.2 Emphasis	60

3.6.3 Conditional suffix <i>-ramo</i>	61
3.6.4 The evidential suffixes <i>-lamo</i> and <i>-lyamo</i>	61
3.7 Dependent clauses	61
3.7.1 Adjectival clauses	61
3.7.2 Adverbial clauses	62
3.7.3 Complements of verbs of cognition and speaking	65
3.8 Direct and indirect speech	65
3.9 Interrogative sentences	66
<b>B. Kyaka dictionary</b>	69
<b>C. English to Kyaka Enga finderlist</b>	455
<b>D. Appendices</b>	637
1. Social structure	637
1.1 List of Kyaka clan names in 1992	637
1.2 Clans and phratries	637
1.2.1 Listing of clans in the various phratries	639
1.3 Names and kinship terms	640
2. Anatomy	644
3. Traditional medicines and treatments	650
3.1 The shaman	650
3.2 Traditional treatments	650
4. Cultural items	652
4.1 Houses	652
4.2 Traditional dress and ornaments	653
4.3 Brideprice	656
4.4 Traditional counting system	659
4.5 Weapons, tools, toys and games	660
4.6 Gardening notes	662
4.7 Epithets and insults	666
5. Birds and bats	668
6. Mammals	675
7. Insects and small creatures	682
8. Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms	687
9. Trees and useful plants	689
10. Foods	699
10.1 Bananas	699
10.2 Sweet potato	701
10.3 General foods	702
11. Examples of the use of <i>lao</i>	707
12. Examples of the use of <i>pyao</i>	708
13. Noises	709

# Preface

---

This dictionary is based on material collected during several periods of residence among the Kyaka Enga people of Baiyer River (Kumbareta) and Lumusa (Paisa) areas; that is, much of the period from October 1949 to December 1955, March to May 1956, January 1987 to June 1989, and August 1992 to January 1993. January to June 1994 was spent in the Sau dialect area of Yangisa (Enga Province). During these periods my husband and I, though trained linguistically by Summer Institute of Linguistics, were involved in a variety of projects with the Australian Baptist Missionary Society, particularly in Adult Literacy and Literature programmes.

Initially, recording of the Kyaka language took place in a virtually monolingual situation during which I owed much to the encouragement and persistence of Pii Nalu Maranyi, of Yakasimanda, Baiyer River, who became one of our closest friends. During the few months of 1956 Kalyembe Mano and his wife Warakapa were my main assistants in the production of a first draft of this dictionary.

As the years passed, young Kyaka men became proficient in Tok Pisin, and a few of the more educated in English. When the National Church requested our return to provide literature in 1986, several young men and women who served as national translators in the project surveyed and corrected the material from time to time. Special mention should be made here of Wai Ketano Miki, Oliver Kore Mano, Koe Wapua Mano, Luwa Ngeya Maningiwa, and long-standing friends and fellow women Trumalya Lunga and Norma Semi. I remain greatly indebted to them all for their very real friendship, practical assistance, and encouragement.

In 1992 Philip, son of Pii Nalu, contributed much to a new draft of this dictionary, especially culturally, as did our Publications Manager, James Ambone Pyakau from Lapolama, and his wife Kiyame, speakers of the Sau dialect, who were both enthusiastic and most cooperative.

More recently, Pana Wiya Singinyi, of Baiyer River area (but now of Sydney), another long-time friend, has given time, effort and much encouragement.

My sincere thanks go to Peter Johnson, Headmaster, Mogo Primary School, NSW. Since the sudden death of my computer-competent husband, Norm, early in 1996, Peter has always been ready to assist with and resolve problems I have encountered with the computer.

I am deeply indebted to Professor Andrew Pawley and his team in the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University, for the great amount of time and effort spent preparing the text for publication. Tom Dutton and Andrew tidied up the grammatical sketch and introductory matter. Paul Sidwell and Andrew copy-edited the Kyaka–English part of the dictionary. Martin Steer copy-edited the English–Kyaka part and the appendices and reformatted much of the dictionary.

A key phrase in Kyaka culture is *yalya kando petenge*, ‘sitting in fellowship’. Over the

many years since our first contacts with the Kyaka we have been greatly enriched by that deep fellowship and continuing friendship, and I am happy to be able to give something back, as the Kyaka custom is. I hope this version is satisfactory to all those who have encouraged me over the years.

SHEILA DRAPER, 1997

# Introduction

---

## 1. Kyaka Enga

Kyaka Enga is one of several dialects of Enga, the most populous language of Papua New Guinea. Enga is a Papuan (or non-Austronesian) language spoken by an estimated 160,000 speakers living in the province of the same name in the western highlands of the country (see the map on the following page). Its speakers were first contacted by the explorer James Taylor in 1933 who records that the people were called ‘Enga’ by the Melpa-speaking people of the Mt Hagen area.

The Kyaka Enga inhabit the Baiyer River valley and Lumusa plateau areas north-west of Mt Hagen town. To the west Kyaka gradually merges into the Sau dialect of the Lapolama–Kompiani areas, and some words of the latter dialect are included in this dictionary. There are estimated to be some 10,000 to 12,000 speakers of Kyaka Enga.

Kyaka shows some differences from other Enga dialects, not only in pronunciation and vocabulary (e.g. *kwai* ‘sweet potato’ compared with *aina* and *mapu* in the Sau and Wabag areas) but also in grammar. Kyaka has been influenced somewhat by Melpa (the neighbouring language), Tok Pisin and English. Where known, variant pronunciations have been indicated in this dictionary as ‘Var.’ or ‘Vars’ (in the case of more than one variant).

## 2. Orthography and phonological aspects

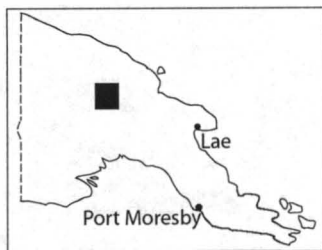
### 2.1 Orthography

This account of Kyaka uses the orthography developed over a number of years by the staff of the Australian Baptist Missionary Society in conjunction, where possible, with members of the New Guinea Lutheran Mission–Missouri Synod and the Catholic Mission working in the Wabag Valley areas, except for the following slight modifications. We make a distinction between *wa* and *wua* in non-initial syllables because the difference is phonemic, e.g. *dupwua* ‘plural marker’ and *kawua* ‘male forebears’ but *kyawa* ‘head’. Previously *-wua* was generally written as *-wa*, thus *dupwa* was written instead of *dupwua* and *kawa* instead of *kawua*.

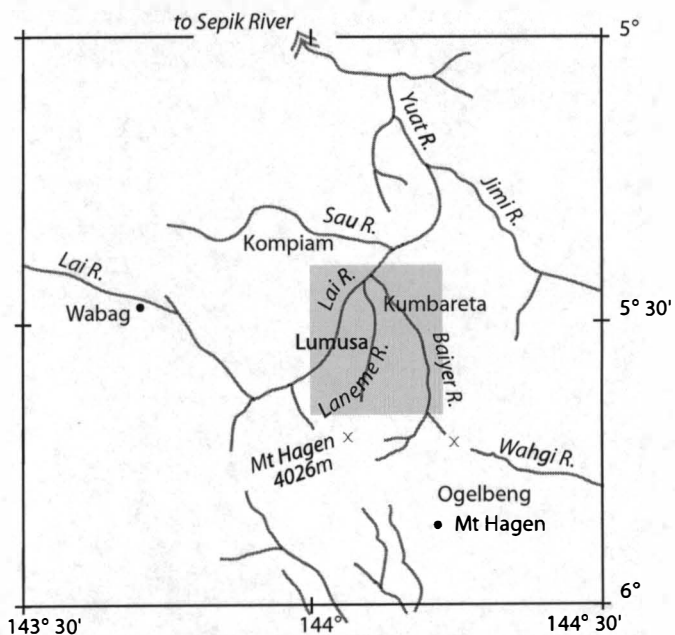
Kyaka Enga traditionally had no initial *t*, using *r* where the Sau dialect has *t*. However, in the speech of some Kyaka speakers initial *t* now occurs in some words borrowed from Tok Pisin, e.g. *taa* ‘tar, bitumen’ and *tiket* ‘ticket; as does the cluster *tr*, e.g. *traim* ‘test, try’, *trinde* ‘Wednesday’. Literate speakers of Kyaka now tend to write *tr* for initial *r* although this has not been done in this dictionary.

The following symbols used in writing Kyaka represent twenty-two consonant and six vowel phonemes.

<i>b/mb</i>	bilabial prenasalised stop (written as <i>b</i> , word initial, <i>mb</i> word medial)
<i>d/nd</i>	alveolar prenasalised stop (written as <i>d</i> , word initial, <i>nd</i> word medial)
<i>g/ng</i>	velar prenasalised stop (written as <i>g</i> , word initial, <i>ng</i> word medial)
<i>j/nj</i>	alveo-palatal prenasalised affricated stop (written as <i>j</i> , word initial, <i>nj</i> word medial)



0 25 50km  
Approximate scale

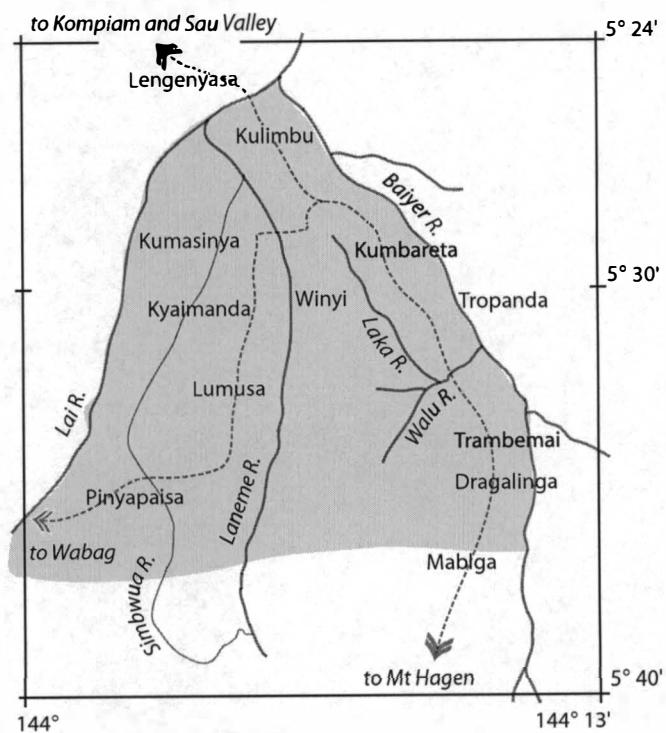


Western Highlands

■ Kyaka language area  
Southern limit is  
approximate  
Mablga to the south is  
within the Melyapa  
language area

--- Walking track

0 6 12km  
Approximate scale



Kyaka Area



<i>k</i>	voiceless aspirated velar stop utterance-initially, voiced velar fricative word or utterance-medially, and voiceless and unreleased utterance-finally
<i>l</i>	voiced alveolar lateral, flapped
<i>m</i>	voiced bilabial nasal
<i>n</i>	voiced alveolar nasal
<i>ŋ</i>	voiced velar nasal
<i>p</i>	voiceless bilabial aspirated or unaspirated stop
<i>r</i>	voiceless dental stop plus alveolar flapped vibrant utterance initially, voiced alveolar flapped vibrant utterance-medially
<i>s</i>	voiceless alveolar grooved fricative
<i>t</i>	voiceless dental unaspirated stop
<i>w</i>	voiced bilabial continuant
<i>y</i>	voiced palatal continuant
Palatalised consonants ( <i>m</i> )by, ( <i>n</i> )gy, ky, ly, my, ny, py	
<i>a</i>	low front unrounded vowel, utterance-initially or finally and mid, central, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
<i>e</i>	mid front unrounded vowel, utterance-initially or finally, mid front, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
<i>i</i>	high front unrounded vowel, utterance finally and high, open, front, unrounded vowel, utterance-medially
<i>o</i>	mid back rounded vowel
<i>u</i>	high back rounded vowel
<i>ua</i>	high central unrounded vowel [ɨ]

## Notes

- Combinations of vowel symbols other than *ua* represent diphthongs or glides, e.g. *ae*, *ai*, *ao*, *au*, *oe*, *ui*.
- Word or utterance final vowels are commonly voiceless.
- The orthography used in the publication of the Kyaka New Testament in 1976 has been the general standard, and the above orthography closely approximates it. There are still local spelling variations, however, due to inadequate graded reading materials. All Kyaka students do their secondary schooling in non-Kyaka areas.

Some differences in spelling occur due to bilingualism, the merging of dialects and the increasing impact on Kyaka of Tok Pisin and English. But context usually makes clear to the reader what is intended.

## 2.2 Syllable patterns

Considering prenasalised and labialised stops as single phonemes, syllable shapes are CV (e.g. *re-te-lyo*, *pe-ya*, *pe-lyo*, *wa-ne*, *a-ka-li*, i.e. always in two or multi-syllabic words), VV (e.g. *ii*, *ee*, *oo*, *uu*) or CVV (e.g. *puu*, *laa*, *lao*, *gii*, *mee*, *pyaa*, *bui*, *kao*, *kau*, *koe*). CCVV is an uncommon pattern (e.g. *kwaa*, *kwai*, *gwee* in association with the semi-consonant *w*).

When a monosyllabic word of CVV pattern takes a suffix, it becomes CV (e.g. *pīi* 'do' but *pīpu* 'I did/have done', *pīmi* 'they have done') except in the case of monosyllabic proper nouns e.g. *Wane Pīi-o!* Hey, *Pīi!*

## 2.3 Stress

There is no fixed stress pattern, although stress commonly falls on the penultimate syllable.

- In two-syllable words, stress usually falls on the first syllable, e.g. *'enda*, *'wane*, *'neta*, *'rara*, *'pumi*, *'kaolyo*, *'pyara*, *'pilyu* but *pa'ngae*.
- In three-syllable words, usual stress falls on the middle syllable, e.g. *a'kali*, *e'ndangi*, *e'para*, *ka'rena*, *la'ngimi*, *pe'ndoko*, *ra'kane*. But it may fall on the first syllable e.g. *'ke-  
napa*, *'pokota*, *'uruwai*, *'rambulyu*, *'lasaka* *'kilyipu* *'kilyipu*, *'kapara* *'kapara*.
- In four-syllable words, primary stress falls on the third syllable, with possible subsidiary stress on the first, e.g. *peta'kare*, *imbu'singi*, *popo'kalya*, *kepa'kale*, *kapu'kyilyu*. But: *'ale-  
makai*, *ku'lumbulyu*, *pa'kalepa*, *ya'ngalana* *pilyu*.
- Less common multi-syllabics (which are often compounded verb forms) usually take the main stress on the fourth syllable, e.g. *epelya'mano*, *karala'mbinyilamo* but *pya'kalya-  
mano*, *pi'pyamopape*.

Proper names follow no strict rules of stress. Compare *'Alona*, *'Kerowa*, *'Malipinyi*, *Ma'ningiwa*, *Rali'mbuwua*, *Ru'malya*, *'Simakinyi*, *Wu'lyekili*.

## 2.4 Tone

Many pairs of words are distinguished by high (H) or low (L) tone. The following are illustrative examples of such minimal pairs.

H	<i>amu</i> 'yam'	L	<i>amu laa!</i> 'eat it! (baby talk)'
H	<i>anda pelyo</i> 'I'm growing'	L	<i>anda pelyo</i> 'I'm going home'
H	<i>anda pii</i> 'a deserted house'	L	<i>pii</i> 'language, speech'
H	<i>apu</i> 'rain'	L	<i>apu silyu</i> 'I carry on my shoulder(s)'
H	<i>gii pingi</i> 'amusing'	L	<i>yuu gii</i> 'occasion, event'
H	<i>guu letamo</i> 'he snores'	L	<i>(ipya) guu letamo</i> 'water rushes out, flows'
H	<i>isa</i> 'wood, timber, tree'	L	<i>isa</i> 'down, downwards'
H	<i>kalya!</i> 'Step on it!'	L	<i>kalya pilyu</i> 'decorate, embellish'
H	<i>kambu</i> 'mouth'	L	<i>kambu</i> 'door'
H	<i>kee leto</i> 'I borrow'	L	<i>kee leto</i> 'call out loudly'
H	<i>kinju</i> 'yaws disease'	L	<i>kinju pilyu</i> 'grate something'
H	<i>maa pingi</i> 'spying'	L	<i>maa</i> 'taro'
H	<i>minju</i> 'meat'	L	<i>(kyaeya) minju</i> 'a kind of banana'
H	<i>nee silyamo</i> 'a gap'	L	<i>nee pilyamo</i> 'blots out'
H	<i>neta</i> 'sun'	L	<i>neta</i> 'outside'
H	<i>pau</i> 'valley'	L	<i>pau</i> 'shade'
H	<i>pee</i> 'a container'	L	<i>pee</i> 'ashes'
H	<i>pilyu</i> <sup>1</sup> 'I hit, kill'	L	<i>pilyu</i> <sup>2</sup> 'I do, make'
H	<i>pipu</i> 'supernatural influence'	L	<i>pipu</i> 'I have done'
H	<i>poo relyamo</i> 'it ripens'	L	<i>poo relyamo</i> 'the grass burns'
H	<i>rano isa</i> 'digging stick'	L	<i>rano</i> 'weeds'
H	<i>rete</i> 'split, fissure, crack'	L	<i>rete</i> 'a sore, ulcer'
H	<i>rondo letamo</i> 'it swells'	L	<i>rondo pilyamo</i> 'a steep drop'
H	<i>(isa) suu</i> 'wood chips'	L	<i>suu</i> 'a drain'

H     *waa nenge* 'thieving'

L     *waa kareng* 'able, capable'

### 3. Grammar sketch

*There have been a number of editorial changes to this sketch. As a result, some parts may not be entirely consistent with the descriptive terms and categories used in the body of the dictionary.*

#### 3.1 Abbreviations

The following abbreviations and other symbols are used in the grammar sketch and dictionary.

adj.	adjective
n.	noun
CONC	concession
DED	deductive
DEL-IMP	delayed imperative
DET	determiner
DU	dual
ERG	ergative case
FPAST	far past tense
FUT	future
H	high tone
HAB	habitual
IFUT	immediate future tense
IMP	imperative
IND.ART	indefinite article
INS	instrumental
INT	interrogative
IPAST	immediate past tense
L	low tone
LI	likelihood mood
LOC	locative
LWE	loan word from English
LWTP	loan word from Tok Pisin
NCL	noun clause indicator
NEG	negative
NUM	number
PAST	past tense
PASTP	past participle
PL/pl	plural
POSS	possessive
PP	present participle
PRES	present tense
PRP	purposive
SG/sg	singular
STAT	stative

SUB.CH	change of subject
TEMP	temporal
V	vowel
VAR	variant

### 3.2 Word order

The normal word order in Kyaka is subject-object-verb.

*Akali(-mi) mena doko kandeya.*  
 man-ERG pig DET see-V-PAST-3SG  
 The man saw that pig.

Where there are two or more verbs in a sentence the subordinate verb precedes the main verb.

*Wua mende nyepala peya.*  
 axe IND.ART take-V-PASTP go-V-PAST-3SG  
 Having taken an axe, he went.

*Baa pupya-sa epelyo.*  
 he go-V-PAST-SUB.CH come-V-PRES-1SG  
 He having gone, I am coming.

### 3.3 Major word classes

#### 3.3.1 Nouns

Nouns typically fill subject and object slots in sentences. They are of two types, common and proper. Proper nouns are the names of specific people and places. All other nouns are common, e.g. *anda* 'house', *enda* 'married woman', *mena* 'pig', *kwai* 'sweet potato'.

Where proper nouns function as descriptors of common nouns they normally follow the common noun.

*akali Kai* 'the man Kai'  
*enda Rone lenge (doko)* 'the woman named Rone'  
*yyu Lumusa* 'the place (called) Lumusa'  
*ipwua Laneme* 'the Laneme river'

Where two proper nouns are involved, either may precede the other.

*Pii Mano* or *Mano Pii* 'Pii of the Mano clan'.

Nouns do not vary in form for singular, dual or plural. **Duality** is indicated by the use of *dolapo* or *laparae* following the noun e.g. *wane dolapo* 'the two boys', *wane laparae* 'both (the) boys'. (Compare *wane lama* 'two boys'.) **Plurality** is indicated in a number of different ways, which are itemised below.

- i. the general pluraliser *dupwua* or by *dapwua* (which implies further distance) following the noun e.g. *wane dupwua* 'the boys', *wane dapwua* 'those boys' or by *dusipa* (or) *dasipa* 'these/those' following the noun.

*Wane dusipa kand-a!*  
 Boy PL.DET see-IMP.SG  
 Look at these boys!

- ii. *lapo* 'some, 'a few' following the noun e.g. *wane lapo* 'some boys' (as distinct from *malu* 'many' e.g. *wane malu* 'many boys'). Note that *lapo* can also be used for quantity (where the amount actually represents a number of tubers or stems or cut pieces e.g. *kwai lapo* 'sweet potato', *lyaa lapo* 'some sugar cane').

- iii. the suffix *-mo* pluralises some personal nouns e.g. *wanake-mo* 'girls', *kakingi-mo* 'sisters (same sex)'.

- iv. agreement elements suffixed on the verb in both dual and plural in all tenses.

*Wane mende ep-e-ly-amo.*  
 boy IND.ART come-V-PRES-3SG  
 A boy is coming.

*Wane dolapo ep-e-ly-ambinyi.*  
 boy both come-V-PRES-2DU  
 Both boys are coming.

*Wane dupwua ep-e-ly-aminyi.*  
 boy PL come-V-PRES-3PL  
 The boys are coming.

*Wane mende nenge n-a-o dae pet-e-y-a.*  
 boy IND.ART food eat-V-PP here sit-V-FPAST-3SG  
 A boy sat here eating.

*Wane dupwua nenge n-a-o dae pet-e-y-ami.*  
 boy PL food eat-V-PP here sit-V-FPAST-3PL  
 The boys sat here eating.

*Namwua wane dupwua nenge n-a-o dae pet-e-y-ama.*  
 we boy PL food eat-V-PP here sit-V-Fpast-1PL  
 We boys sat here eating.

*Namwua wane lapo nenge doko dae pii l-a-o n-a-r-ama.*  
 we boy some food DET here talk say-V-PP eat-V-Fut-1PL  
 We boys, talking, will eat our food here.

Common nouns may be combined to form compounds with special meanings. These compounds are referred to as group nouns. In the following examples literal meanings are shown in parentheses.

i. terms referring to people.

<i>enda akali-pi</i>	'people, population' (woman man-and)
<i>endangi-pi kawuange-pe</i>	'parents, forebears' (mother father-and)
<i>renge mange-pe</i>	'identity, personality' (origin trunk-and)
<i>mana makande-pe</i>	'character, personality' (mind custom-and)
<i>yangonge rakange-pe</i>	'male kin' (brother father-and)
<i>wane wanake-pe</i>	'children' (boy girl-and)
<i>mapwae parange-pe</i>	'youth, young folk' (maids youths-and)
<i>yangonge-mo aeya-mo</i>	'siblings of mixed sex' (brothers-and sisters-and)
<i>rora ambasipi</i>	'ancestors' (clan ancestors)
<i>wane lapo yangonge-pa</i>	'male siblings' (boys some brothers-with)
<i>wana lapo kakingi-pa</i>	'female siblings' (girls some sisters-with)

The last two terms can refer to close friends/relatives of the same clan/extended family.

ii. terms referring to the human body.

<i>kingi kimbu-pi</i>	'body' (arms legs-and)
<i>kingi yongo-pe</i>	'body' (arms trunk-and)
<i>ingi pungi-pi</i>	'body organs' (intestines liver-and)
<i>kipi yoko pungi mona-pe</i>	'body organs' (lungs liver heart-with)
<i>minju kapa-pe</i>	'body' (meat fat-with)
<i>gyaa lenge kambu-pi</i>	'facial appearance' (nose face-with)
<i>yongo gyaa lenge kambu-pi</i>	'general appearance' (body nose face-with)
<i>manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe</i>	'sensation, feeling' (cold source-and heat source-and)

iii. terms referring to food.

*kwai mandi-pi* 'food' (sweet potato cassava-and)

iv. terms referring to animals.

<i>mena suwua-pe</i>	'domesticated animals' (pigs dogs-and)
<i>wii saa-pe</i>	'wild' animals' (rodents furred animals-and)
<i>suwua-pe saa-pe mena-pe</i>	'animals' (dogs-and furred animals-and pigs-and mixed)
<i>pyasingi</i>	

v. terms referring to the natural world<sup>1</sup>.

<i>isa isaoko-pe kana-pe</i>	'natural features' (trees, bushland-and rocks-and)
<i>isaoko bange dapwua</i>	'plant life, things of the bush' (bush things those)
<i>reng pingi-pi</i>	'an entire plant' (stem roots-and)

vi. terms referring to possessions

<i>mena-pe bange-pe wua-pe</i>	'goods, possessions' (pigs-and things-and axes-and)
<i>kura yambale-pe</i>	'clothing' (women's skirt, men's front garment-and)
<i>marapu yambale-pe</i>	'men's clothing' (belt front garment-and)
<i>yanda kaku-pi</i>	'weapons' (bows, spears-and)

### 3.3.2 Verbs

#### 3.3.2.1 Introductory comments

Verbs consist of a base and vowel together with suffixes which indicate such meanings as person and number of the subject of the sentence, the tense or time at which the event indicated by the verb occurred and the mood of the verb, amongst others.

<i>Kand-e-ly-o</i>	I see/look.
<i>Kand-e-ly-am-o</i>	He sees.
<i>Kand-e-ly-ama-no</i>	We see.
<i>Kand-a-pu</i>	I have seen.
<i>Kand-a-mi</i>	You/they have seen.
<i>Kand-e-y-o</i>	I saw (far past).
<i>Kand-e-y-a</i>	He saw.
<i>Kand-e-y-ama</i>	We saw.
<i>Kand-a-r-o</i>	I shall see.
<i>Kand-a-r-a</i>	He will see.
<i>Kand-a-r-amba</i>	We two will see.
<i>Kand-a-r-ambi</i>	You two/they two will see..
<i>Kand-a-r-ama</i>	We will see.
<i>Kand-a-r-ami</i>	You/they will see.
<i>Kand-a-wa</i>	Let me see.
<i>Kand-a-wa-ne</i>	I want to see.
<i>Kand-a-ma</i>	Let us see (immediate).
<i>Kand-a-ma-na</i>	We want to see/Let us see.
<i>Kand-a-pu-li (yaka)</i>	I would like to see.

---

<sup>1</sup> *isaoko* is equivalent to *isa yoko* 'tree leaf'.



<i>Kand-a-pya-li (yaka)</i>	He would like to see.
<i>Kand-a-mi-li (yaka)</i>	You/they would like to see.
<i>Lang-i-ri-si?</i>	Will you speak to me?
<i>Baa kand-a-ro-ramo lamai-r-o.</i>	If I see him, I'll speak to him.
<i>Namba kand-a-r-i-ramo langi-pi!</i>	If you see me, speak to me!

Bases may be simple, complex or compound. Simple bases consist of a single verb base such as the following.

<i>kand-</i>	'see'
<i>laa-</i>	'talk/say'
<i>ret-</i>	'place/put'
<i>kum-</i>	'die'
<i>kae-</i>	'desist/cease'
<i>pii-</i>	'do'
<i>pyaa-</i>	'hit'
<i>see-</i>	'hear/know'

Complex bases consist of a base and an auxiliary verb to which the verb suffixes may be attached. In these verbs bases may be nouns or noun phrases or simple verb bases while the auxiliary verbs consist of a small set of simple verbs such as *Leto* I say/utter, *Lyilyu* I pluck, *Minyalyilyu* I lift/raise, *Kandelyo* I see, *Kumulyu* I die, *Pelyo* I go, and *Pilyu*<sup>1</sup> I strike. Consider the following examples.

### ***Leto***

*Awali leto.* I circle/go round. *awali lenge* 'a circle', *awali lenge/lase* 'circular'  
*Rekyo leto.* I strip, separate. *rekyo lenge* 'stripped away/divorced'  
*Boo letamo.* It collapses. *boo lenge* 'a collapse' *boo lenge/lase* 'collapsed'  
*Minyuo boo leto.* I deflate. *minyuo boo lase* 'deflated'  
*Mondo letamo.* He does (it) well. *yulu mondo lenge/lase* 'a well-done task'  
*Poro letamo.* (It) bursts/explodes. *poro poro lenge* 'erupting/blistering/burst'  
*Male leto.* I play. *wane male lenge dupwua* 'playful boys'

### ***Lyilyu***

*Mali lyilyamano.* We celebrate/hold a singsing. *mali lyingi wambu* 'a person who likes to celebrate'  
*Yapa lyilyu.* I choose. *yapa lyingi enda* 'a selected woman'  
*Ponga lyilyu.* I bend over/bow.  
*Nanga lyilyu.* I shave something to a point. *isa nanga lyingi* 'a stake'

### ***Pilyu***

*Rapu pilyu.* I guard, protect. *rapu pingi akali* 'a guardian, watchman'  
*Ware pilyu.* I plant/sow. *ee wai ware pisi/pingi* 'planted seeds'  
*Kii pilyu.* I sew/repair, put together. *komau kii pingi/pisi* 'a repaired garment'



*Auu pilyu*. I improve something/make beautiful. *anda auu pyuo ote* 'a well-repaired house', *auu pingi akali* a 'handsome, upright man'  
*Mondo pilyu*. I adopt, rear. *mena yakane mondo pingi* 'a fostered piglet'  
*Kiki wape pilyu/kikili wapele pilyu*. I draw a pattern/doodle. *komau kikili wapele pingi doko* 'a patterned cloth'  
*Londe pilyu*. I lengthen. *puu londe pingi* 'a long/lengthened thread/rope'

#### **Pilyu'**

*Suu pilyu*. I think. *suu pingi* 'a thought/idea', *suu pingi akali* 'a thoughtful man'  
*Lao isi pilyu*. I deride/berate. *enda lao isi pingi/pyase (doko)* 'a scorned woman'  
*Kyanju pilyu*. I bequeath. *bange kyanju pingi/pyase* 'a bequeathed item'  
*Pinjali pilyu*. I pack up. *pinjali pinjali pingi dupwua* 'packed goods'

#### **Silyu**

*Gee silyu*. I am sulky/morose. *gee singi akali* 'a humorless man'  
*Kanda-ro silyu*. I stay looking at. *kanda-ro singi wane* 'an observant boy'  
*Neta silyu*. I sunbathe. *Isare silyu*. I warm myself.  
*Nanga silyu*. I sharpen a blade. *wua kema nanga singi* 'a sharp knife'

And the following examples with the present participle.

*Pyao kuma-ka-lyo*. I kill on your behalf. *pyao kumakange akali* 'a victim for you'  
*Pyao nembelyo*. I cast out, eradicate. *pyao nembenge wambu* 'an exiled/ousted person'  
*Minyuo soo kandelyo*. I examine. *minyuo soo kandenge akali* 'an examiner, wise man'

Note distinctions such as those below.

*Mondo leto*. I adopt. *Mondo pilyu*. I do well/repair.  
*Nanga lyilyu*. I sharpen to a point. *Nanga silyu*. I sharpen.  
*Minyalyilyu*. I lift/raise. *Pyakalyilyu*. I surmount, jump over.

And note also the difference between one word, written as such,

*minyalyilyu* 'lift', *pyakalyilyu* 'leap, jump'

and two words:

*apupu lyilyamo* 'he is dribbling', *yapa lyilyu* 'choose', *ponga lyilyu* 'bend', *mondo leto* 'do (something) well', *mondo pilyu* 'adopt, foster, rear', *nanga silyu* 'sharpen a blade', *nanga lyilyu* 'shave something to a point' (e.g. an arrow).

Compound bases consist of a base manifested by a verb phrase and auxiliary. In these, two or more verbs closely associate to form a concept that can frequently be translated into English by one word e.g. *ralinyi nembelyo* 'I divorce' (lit. for the purpose of chasing out, I discard), *polanyi nembelyo* 'clean up/wipe away', *kunjinyi nembelyo* 'cut & discard' or *kon-dali pyuo minyuo kandelyo* 'I examine' (lit. concentrating, holding (in my hands) I look at) or *nyuo pakalyo* 'I reconcile' (lit. taking, I line up). (The dictionary seeks to list these compound verbs as well as the simpler concepts).

Kyaka Enga prefers to outline or explain the total concept of a situation or action. Where in English we would say, 'I comment', Kyaka encompasses the whole situation: *Piso pii leto* 'sitting, talk I say', or *Kata pao dokopa langilyu*. 'Going along the track, I talk to you', or *Pii doko sepala leto*. 'Having understood the talk, I comment'.

Besides these features of verbs there are several other special verb types which need to be described separately.

### 3.3.2.2 Classificatory verbs

There is no single verb to express the idea of existing or being in a place though there is the verb *kumulyu* 'die'. As in other dialects of the Enga language, Kyaka has a set of verbs which groups people and things into general categories according to their characteristic poses which are described by a small set of verbs. This set includes the verbs *Karo* I stand, *Peto* I sit, *Palo* I lie down, *Silyamo* It is there. These verbs are referred to as classificatory verbs.

- male bipeds (men and older boys) or large quadrupeds generally (such as cattle, pigs dogs and horses), and some major garden items such as bamboo, sugarcane, bananas (the responsibility of men) all 'stand' and thus use the verb *karo/karelyo* (Sau).
- female bipeds (women and girls) or small quadrupeds (such as possums, wallabies and cats (introduced) and rodents) as well as some larger insects (e.g. butterflies) are considered as normally 'sitting' and thus use the verb *peto/petelyo* (Sau).
- people who are sick or sleeping (i.e. in bed), babies and living things that normally are prostrate or proceed on their bellies (such as snakes and lizards) use the verb *Palo/ Pale-lyo* (Sau) I lie. Objects inside a hole or container are also in this category.
- insects, pests, tiny creatures and inanimate objects mainly use the verb *silyu* (and mostly as third person singular: *silyamo*, no matter what the number).
- foods and most small garden items have their own specific verb usages and terms for harvesting.

Consider the following examples.

*Akali dolapo karambinyi.*

*Enda lapo petaminyi.*

*Saa mende isa dokona petamo kanda!*

*Nambana wane luu palamo.*

*Silya yuu silyamo.*

*Galu malu yoko dusipwua nao  
silyamo/petamo.*

*Anda dasipwua kwaeyo karamo.*

*Mena malu karamo/karaminyi.*

*Maimai lama yoko dokona  
petambinyi kanda!*

Two men are standing./Two men are there.  
Some women are sitting./There are some  
women.

There is a possum in the tree there: look!

My boy is sleeping.

Fleas abound./There are lots of fleas.

There are many grasshoppers eating those  
leaves.

Those houses are degenerating.

There are many pigs.

Look! There are two butterflies on that leaf.

However note that posture at the time of speaking is also an important consideration and can influence which of the verbs of staying/living is to be used.

*peto* 'sit'

*Enda mende petamo.* There is a woman/That is a woman.

*Banya enda petamo.* He has a wife/His wife is alive.

*karo* 'stand'

*Enda mende anda kambu-sa karamo.* A woman is standing at the house door.

### 3.3.2.3 Irregular verbs

There are several irregular verbs in Kyaka.<sup>2</sup> They are listed below.

*Leto* I say/speak

*Pelyo* I go

*Epelyo* I come

*Pilyu'* I strike

*Pilyu* I make/do

*Karo* I stand

*Peto* I sit

*Palo* I lie (down)

*Mando* I carry on the head/give birth to

In compound verb forms it is important to distinguish between *Pilyu'*. I strike/kill, and *Pilyu*. I make/do. Both are frequently in use as auxiliaries, and have identical forms in the present tense, but vary considerably in other tenses. I have therefore chosen to represent the verb *pilyu'* strike/kill throughout the dictionary as *pilyu'*. Where no such number follows, it is safe to assume that the word *pilyu* is the verb 'to do/make'. For the verb *pilyu* 'strike/kill' the verb base is *pyaa*, for *pilyu* do/make the base is *pii*.

Past tense: *Pyapu*. I struck, and *Pipu*. I did/made.

Far Past tense: *Piyo*. I hit, I did.

Future tense: *Pyaro*. I shall hit, and *Pero*. I shall do.

Present participle: *pyao* 'hitting' and *pyuo* 'doing'.

These two verbs are also used to express impersonal events; that is, those over which the speaker has (had) no control. Traditional Kyaka belief was that any harmful influence or act invariably originated from outside the person afflicted: that it happened involuntarily. To express this idea, the 3SG form of either *pilyu'* or *pilyu* is used irrespective of whether the person(s)/victim(s) referred to are first second or third person, singular dual or plural.

*Nambwua anga p-i-ly-amo.*

us two sickness strike-V-PRES-3SG

We both are ill.

<sup>2</sup> It is perhaps of interest that these verbs express the most basic of human activities, and that they are more regular in the adjacent Sau dialect of Kompam-Lapolama. The latter's more regular forms for the first four of these six (*lalyo*), (*karelyo*), (*petelyo*), (*palelyo*) have somewhat corresponding forms in Kyaka though carrying a different meaning: e.g. *lalyo* used as an auxiliary indicating that an action is heard but not seen, *karelyo* meaning to stand something erect, *pisilyu* (a variation on *petelyo*, though *s* and *t* also are subject to variation between dialects) meaning to sit something down, *palyilyu* meaning to place something, usually in a prone position, i.e. action performed not by the actor himself/herself, but on something/someone else.

*Wamba alembo nakama anga andake p -i-y-a<sup>1</sup>.*  
 before day-before-yesterday them sickness big strike-V-FPAST-3SG  
 They became very ill before two days ago.

*Epapo maka p-i-ly -amo.*  
 now weariness make-V-PRES-3SG  
 It causes me to be weary/I am tired.

*Wua kema doko namba n-a-py-a.*  
 axe knife DET me eat-V-Past-3SG  
 That knife cut me.

*Anga pilyamo. Anga alembo piya.*  
 We are ill. The sickness struck two days ago (lit. Us, sickness strikes. Sickness day-before-yesterday struck).

*Namba anga mee pyao karamo.*  
 The sickness is still with me/I am still ill. (it is still just striking me: I am still being struck).

*Epapo anga mee ingilyamo.*  
 Today the illness is diminishing/I am recovering.

*Wua kema nelyamo.*  
 The knife eats me/I cut myself with a knife.

*Namba yama napy-a-lyamo.*  
 Yama bit me (now realised)/I have had a stomach-ache.

*Nakama kondo andake pilyamo.*  
 It causes them great sorrow. They are very sad: but also: *Kondalyo*. I am sorry.

*Namba maka pilyamo.*  
 It causes weariness for me/I am weary: but also: *Makalyo*. I am weary.

*Namba yakara pilyamo.*  
 I am unable, incapable, inept.

*Randa pilyamo.*  
 It causes pain. (but *Randalyo*. I have pain, I am hurting.)

*Luu (luu) pilyamo.*  
 It causes sleep. (but *Luu palo*. I sleep, go to sleep.)

*Namba nano pilyamo.*  
 It causes thirst (in me)/I am thirsty.

*Namba lopo pilyamo.*  
 It causes me hunger. (but *Lopalyo*. I am hungry.)

*Baa-mo(o) namwua-mo(o) lopo pilyamo.*  
 He and we are all hungry.

*Sikya pilyamo.*  
 I am replete, satisfied (after eating, in particular).

*Namba waa karamo.*  
 I am capable, able.

*Namba mora petamo.*  
 I am able, capable.

Note that, except for really harmful results such as sickness or injury, a 'normal' verb can also sometimes be used (as indicated above).

<i>Nakama (ama) kondalyaminyi.</i>	They are (very) sad, sorry.
<i>Namwua lopalyamano.</i>	We are hungry.
<i>Nakama makami.</i>	They were tired.

Negative forms of these verbs are as follows.

<i>Mora pisa nalyamo.</i>	I am unable. (lit. ability does not sit)
<i>Waa kara nalyamo.</i>	I am incapable. (lit. ability does not stand)
<i>Yakara pii nalyamo.</i>	I am able. (lit. it does not cause inability)
<i>Luu luu pii nalyamo.</i>	I am not at all sleepy. (lit. it does not cause sleepiness)
<i>Anga pyaa nalyamo.</i>	I am not sick. (lit. sickness does not strike)

#### 3.3.2.4 Verbs used for natural phenomena

Certain specific verbs are used to express a particular characteristic of some item or powerful event of nature over which man has no control. Some examples follow.

*Minyilyamo.*

It holds.

*Pilyamo<sup>1</sup>.*

It strikes/kills.

*Nelyamo.*

It eats/consumes.

*Poo/poo raiya/(poo) rambaiya minyilyamo.*

A zephyr, breeze, gale is blowing.

*Yuu sili minyilyamo.*

There is an earth tremor/an earth tremor occurs.

*Kopyali minyilyamo.*

(I, you, he/she et al.) is/are mad (i.e. lit. madness holds).

*Ipya nelyamo.*

The water eats/(I, you, he, et al.) drowns.

*Kele nelyamo.*

It freezes.

*Yungala letamo.*

Thunder is reverberating.

*Yungala nelyamo.*

Thunder 'eats' him. [The traditional belief was that it was thunder that killed.]

*Yuu pele pilyamo<sup>1</sup>.*

Lightning strikes.

*Ipya epelyamo/epo pelyamo.*

Water/a river flows (lit. coming, goes).

*Ranjama (neta) epelyamo/epo pelyamo.*

It is bleeding (lit. blood comes out /coming, goes).

*ranjama mandamo*

internal bleeding, haemorrhaging

*Apu epelyamo.*

It is raining.

*Yaki akali pilyaminyi.*

It is raining (the sky beings are striking the water). [This was the traditional belief about rain.]

### 3.3.2.5 Verbs of giving and telling

If one talks to or gives something to a 1st or 2nd person, the verb *jilyu* 'I give', or *langilyu* 'I talk to', is used. If the giving or talking is to a 3rd person, the verb *mailyu* 'give', or *lamailyu* 'talk to' is used.

*Emba jilyu.*

I give to you.

*Namba jilyene.*

You are giving to me.

*Nakama jilyamano.*

We give (it) to you (PL).

*Baa mailyu.*

I give (it) to him.

*Nakama mailyamo.*

He gives to them.

*Emba langipu.*

I talked to you.

*Baame namba langipya.*

He talked to me.

*Akali dupwua lamaiya.*

He talked to the men.

*Baa lamailyu.*

I am talking to him.

*Banya akalingi pii lamaiyuo  
karaminyi.*

They are talking to her husband.

### 3.3.3 Adjectives

Adjectives qualify nouns. They normally follow the nouns they qualify.

*Akali londe-me mena kuki mende kand-e-ly-amo.*

man tall-ERG pig small IND.ART see-V-PRES-3SG

The tall man sees a small pig.

Place names used as defining adjectives may precede the noun.

*Yangisa akali doko ba-nya kaingi lao l-a-pya.*

Yangisa man DET he-POSS cousin NCL say-V-PAST-3SG

He said (that) that Yangisa man is his cousin.

Adjectives of colour may precede or follow other adjectives.

*mena pupuri andake doko*

pig dark big DET

*mena andake pupuri doko*

pig big dark DET

'the big dark pig'

Numerals follow nouns and adjectives in an adjectival phrase.

*Akali londe kisuma ep-e-ly-aminyi doko kand-a*  
man tall four come -V-PRES-3PL DET see-IMP.SG  
See! Four tall men are coming!

Adjectival phrases usually precede the noun they qualify.

*Waa ny-i-ngi wambu mende dae ep-e-ly-amo.*  
steal take-V-HAB person IND.ART here come-V-PRES-3SG  
A thief is coming here.

### 3.3.4 Adverbs

Adverbs modify adjectives, verbs and other adverbs. When they modify verbs they usually precede the verb.

#### a. adverbs of time

*Kwuaka namba kand-a-mi.*  
yesterday me see-V-PAST-3PL  
They saw me yesterday.

*Baa wamba kand-a-pu.*  
him before see-V-PAST-1SG  
I saw him earlier/ I have seen him before.

#### b. adverbs of place

*Kwuaka akali doko dae kand-a-pu.*  
yesterday man DET here see-V-PAST-1SG  
I saw that man here yesterday.

*Baa wamba dokona kand-a-pya.*  
he before there see-V-PAST-3PL  
He saw (it) there earlier.

#### c. adverbs of degree

*Kai wamba namwua dae kand-e-y-ami.*  
much before us here see-V-PAST-3PL  
They saw us here long ago.

*Yaka doko ama ketae ulu mona pal-yuo p-ao kand-e-ly-o.*  
bird DET very above high heart lie-PP go-PP see-V-PRES-1SG  
I see that bird going slowly very high up.



d. adverbs of manner

*Ee kana wamba baa yulu dae kondali p-yuo p-i-y-a.*  
garden moon before he work here carefully do-PP do-V-FPAST-3SG  
Last garden season he worked here very diligently.

*Epapo doko-pa kata doko-na elyakalo ep-o dae luu pal-amo.*  
today that-with track that-on carefully come-PP here sleep lie-PRES-3SG  
Coming carefully along the track today, he is here asleep.

*Yulu doko auu p-yuo ka-ra-pe.*  
work DET well do-PP stand-IMP-SG  
Keep on doing that job well.

*Soo kondali p-e-r-o.*  
hearing well do-V-FUT-1SG  
I will concentrate (on it).

e. Adverbs of degree normally precede other adverbs, for example: *kai wamba* long ago, *ama yuu wamba* very long ago, *ama londe* very tall. When adverbs of manner occur with adverbs of time the latter usually precede the former.

*Dake-pa elyakalo p-i-i.*  
DET-with carefully do-V-IMP.SG  
Do (it) carefully now.

*Yuu wamba elyakalo p-i-y-a.*  
time before carefully do-V-FPAST -3SG  
He did (it) carefully long ago.

When verbs of manner occur with adverbs of place either one may precede the other.

*Wamba dae kand-a-p-u.*  
before here see-V-PAST-1SG  
I saw him here earlier.

*Dae wamba kand-a-p-u.*  
here before see-V-PAST-1SG  
I saw him here before.

### 3.3.5 Postpositions

Locative and directional relationships are expressed as suffixes to nouns, adjectives or determiners.

*Anda-ka p-e-ly-amo.*  
house-to go-V-PRES-3SG  
He is going home.



*Anda-kare k-a-r-amo.*  
house-within stand-V-PRES-3SG  
He is in his house.

*Anda doko-na s-i-ly-amo.*  
house DET-in be-V-PRES-3SG  
(It) is in that house.

*Kambu-sa k-a-r-amo.*  
door-at stand-V-PRES-3SG  
He/she is standing at the door.

*Yuu mende-sa range*  
place IND.ART-at belonging  
An alien/belonging elsewhere.  
(with vowel harmony this becomes *yuu mendasa range*)

Where such postpositions do not indicate precise locations, a complex set of direction indicators can be used to add further detail. For examples see *dana*, *dono*, *dumu*, *dambi*, *numbi*, *nambi* and others in the dictionary. These may also be suffixed, as in, *dana-na*, *dono-sa*, *dumu-sa*, *nambi-sa*.

### 3.3.6 Pronouns

There is only one set of pronouns and these may be used in all grammatical functions, as agent or undergoer of a transitive verb, as subject of an intransitive verb, as possessor, etc.

	sg	du	pl
1	<i>namba</i> 'I, me'	<i>nambwua</i> 'we two, us two'	<i>namwua</i> 'we, us'
2	<i>emba</i> 'you'	<i>nakamba</i> 'you two'	<i>nakama</i> 'you'
3	<i>baa</i> 'he, she, him, her, it'	<i>nakamba</i> 'they two, them'	<i>nakama</i> 'they, them'

Pronouns show ergative-absolutive case-marking. The agent of a transitive clause has an overt marker *-me*, and the actor of an intransitive clause and the undergoer of a transitive clause have no overt case-marker. There is also a marker of possession, *-na*. [Note that *emba-nya* 'your' (sg.) of mainstream Enga commonly becomes *embe-na* in Kyaka.]

*Namba p-e-ly-o.*  
I go-V-PRES-1SG  
I am going.

*Namba kand-e-ly-amo.*  
me see-V-PRES-3SG  
He sees me.

*Namba (doko) j-i-ly-amo.*  
(to) me that give-V-PRES-3SG  
He gives that to me.

*Namba-me baa kand-e-ly-o.*  
I-ERG him see-V-PRES-2SG  
I see him.

*namba-na mena*  
I-POSS pig  
my pig

Demonstrative adjectives can be used as relative pronouns. When an interrogative is used the interrogative suffix is optional.

*Wane dake namba-na.*  
boy this I-POSS  
This boy is mine.

*Dake namba-na.*  
this I-POSS  
This is mine.

*Ongo ny-i-i dake daa.*  
that take-V-IMP.SG this NEG  
Take that (one) not this!

*Akali doko api?/api-si?*  
man DET who?  
Who is that man?

*Doko api?/api-si?*  
that who/who-?  
Who is that?

*Dake aki?/aki-si?*  
this what?/what-?  
What is this?

*Andake doko aki-si?*  
big DET what-INT  
What is that big thing?

*Mena kuki doko api-nya-(se)?*  
pig small DET who-POSS-INT  
Whose is that small pig?

*Mena anjuku-si ny-e-r-e-(se)?*  
pig which-INT take-V-FUT-2SG-INT  
Which pig do you want?

*Mena anjuku-nya ny-e-r-e-se?*  
 pig which-POSS take-V-FUT-2SG-INT  
 Which pig will you take?

*Suwua andake doko api-nya-se?*  
 dog big DET who-POSS-INT  
 Whose big dog is that?

*Suwua andake anjukusi kum-i-ya-(se)?*  
 dog big which die-V-FPAST.3SG-INT  
 Which big dog died?

*Suwua apiyakale ny-i-ly-aminyi?*  
 dog whatkind take-V-PRES-3PL  
 What kind of dog are they taking?

### 3.3.7 Determiners

Determiners include *aki(-si/-pi)* 'which' (of things), or *api(-si/-pi)* 'which' (of persons), *api-yakale mende* 'which kind of', the indefinite article *mende* 'a' and the demonstratives *dake* 'this', *doko* 'that', *dusipa*, *dupwua* 'these', *dasipa*, *dapwua* 'those' (which act as definite articles).

*mena dake*, this pig  
*akali api(-si/-pi)*, which man?/who?  
*rara apiyakale mende*, which kind of group?/classification?

*Enda londe kenda pingi mende doko epe-ly-amo.*  
 woman tall weary a that come-PRES-3SG  
 A tall and weary woman is approaching.

The indefinite article *mende* follows the noun or its qualifying adjective, but precedes demonstratives which come last.

*Mena pupuri py-ami doko epapo kum-a-pya.*  
 pig black strike-PAST-3PL that today die-V-PAST.3SG  
 The black pig they struck has now died.

*Akali londe rema dusipwua mena kuki pupuri doko kand-e-y-ami.*  
 man tall three these pig small black DET see-V-PAST-3PL  
 These three tall men saw that small black pig.

*Akali dupwua epe-ly-aminyi.*  
 man PL come-PRES-3PL  
 The men are coming.

*Akali londe kisuma epo ote dupwua lang-i-mi.*  
 man tall four coming finished PL say-PAST-3PL  
 The four tall men who arrived spoke to me.

### 3.3.7.1 Definite and indefinite article

The singular determiners, *dake* and *doko*, 'this' and 'that', and their plural forms, *dusipa* and *dasipa*, 'these' and 'those', act as definite articles, pronouns or adjectives. The general pluraliser *dupwua/dapwa* also can act as an adjective, and occasionally as a pronoun.

<i>akali dake</i> 'the man'/'this man'	<i>akali doko</i> 'the man'/'that man'
<i>akali dusipa</i> 'these men'	<i>akali dasipa</i> 'those men'
<i>akali dupwua</i> 'the men' ('these men')	<i>akali dapwa</i> 'the men' ('those more distant')
<i>Dake nyilyamo.</i> He is taking this.	<i>Doko jii.</i> Give me that!
<i>Dupwua nyii.</i> Take these!	<i>Dapwa mee sinya.</i> Let those remain!

The indefinite article is indicated in the singular by *mende*, in the plural by the pluraliser *dupwua/dapwa* or by *mende dupwua*.

*Akali mende* 'a man'  
*akali dupwua* 'men' or *akali mende dupwua* 'men' (*dapwa* has a more distinct connotation than has *dupwua*)  
*Enda mende kandelyo.* I see a woman.  
*Enda londe mende dupwua kandelyo, akali daa.* I see tall women, not men.

A suffix *-nde* is sometimes used with nouns and adjectives to form a sentence.

*Enda-nde.* She/it is a woman.  
*Enda andake-nde daa.* She is not a big (kind of) woman.  
*Doko aki-si?* What is it?  
*Akali-nde.* It is a man!  
*Akali londe-nde!* It's a tall man!  
*Daa, londe daa. Baa muu-nde.* No, he isn't tall. He is a short one.  
*Mendaki-nde lama daa.* (It is) a single one, not double.  
*Mende-nde.* (It is) one.

This suffix is not to be confused with the adverb *dee* 'again' *dee mende* 'yet another'.

*Dee epara-se?* Will he come again?  
*Dee laa!* Repeat that!  
*Daa, dee laa naro.* No, I won't.

### 3.3.8 Interrogatives

There are a number of interrogative words, for example *api* 'who?/whom?' (the ergative suffix *-me/-mi* can distinguish if necessary).

*akilapa* 'what?' (adjective and pronoun)

*api-nya* 'whose?'

*anjuku* 'which?' (this is usually heard as *anjuku-si* or *anjuku-nya*, already inclusive of the interrogative suffix *-si* or the possessive suffix *-nya*).

*apiyakale* 'what kind?' (e.g. *Mena apiyakale kara-se?* What kind of pig is there?)

*anja* 'where?'

*anjakorape* 'when?'

*apa* + some form of *pilyu* 'do why?' (*apa pyuo* or *apa pipala* (present or past participle) for no change of subject (but *apa* + appropriate tense and number form + changes of subject indicator *-(mo)-pa/- (mo)-sa* when the subject changes between clauses). For example:

*Apa pyuo karase?* What doing, he stays? /Why is he remaining?

*Apa pipu-(mo)-sa pyapya.* I having done what, he hit me? /Why has he hit me?

*Apa piyami-sa pyami.* They having done what (far past), they've killed (them). (intermediate past)/Why have they killed them?

Interrogatives normally begin a statement but may follow nouns, pronouns, adjectives or determiners.

*Api pii letamo?* Who is speaking?

*Akali doko api?* Who is that man?

*Akali andake karamo doko api?* Who is that big man there?

*Kingi aki-si?*

name what-?

What is its name?

*Kingi api-si?* (or) *Kingi api lenge-si?*

name who-? name who say-HAB.INT

Who is he?/What is his name?

*Apa letamo?* What is he saying?

*Aki ny-e-la ep-e-ly-ene?*

what take-V-PURP come-V-PRES-2SG

What are you coming to fetch?

*Anja pelyamo.* Where is he going?

*Yuu anja karase?*

ground where he lives?

Where does he live?

*Wane doko anjakorape ep-a-r-a-se?*

boy DET when come-V-FUT-3SG-INT?

When will that boy come?

### 3.4 Nominal morphology

Case is indicated by suffixes on the noun or noun phrase (with accompanying vowel harmony where applicable). There are seven case markers.

#### 3.4.1 Associative case

There are three different associative case suffixes with variants determined by vowel harmony. These are *-pe/-pi*, *-pa*, and *-mo/-mowa* which are used in somewhat different environments.

##### i. *pe/-pi*

This suffix links together groups or series of items which are of the same relationship. The suffix may occur with every item in a series, or with the first and last items only, or with the last only.

*enda akali-pi*

‘women and men’ (i.e. people)

*kamongo dupwua-pe mee akali dupwua-pe*

‘the headmen and the ordinary men’

*gyaa lenge kambu-pi*

‘facial features’ (lit. nose, eyes, mouth and)

*Kwai-pi kyaeya-pe lyaa-pe mandi-pi peparae dae singi.*

Sweet potato, bananas, sugar-cane, cassava are all here.

*Kenapa-pe alyongo lyaa-pe nenge rende pingi dupwua.*

Corn, beans and sugar are tasty foods.

*Namwua-me kwai, kenapa, alyongo-pe nenge.*

We eat sweet potato, corn and beans.

*manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe*

‘cold and heat’ (i.e. ‘sensation’)

##### ii. *-mo/-mowa*

This suffix is used only with persons and occurs mainly with individual persons rather than groups.

*-mo* may be affixed to the name of each person mentioned in a list, or to the first and last only, or to only one word, or linking one person to a group.

*Emba-mo namba-mo paramba.*

You and I will go.

*Siki-mo Lome-mo namba-mo parama.*

Siki, Lome and I will go.

*Siki-mo Lome, Pama Ralyoko-mo epapo parami.*

Siki, Lome, Pama and Ralyoko will go today.

*Siki Pama Lome-mo dae petaminyi.*

Siki, Pama and Lome are sitting here.

*Yangone-mo!*

Hey, brothers!

*Wana lapo kakingi-mo!*

Hello, sisters!

*Api-mo?*

Who else? (implying several in the group).

*Namwua Kukiwa-mo kararama.*

Kukiwa and we will stay/K. will stay with us.

*-mo* may also be used in conjunction with *-pe/-pi* when linking one person to a group, e.g. *baa-mo namba-mo wane munge dupwua-pe* 'he and I and the other boys'.

### iii. *-pa*

This suffix (meaning 'with' or 'and') normally links only two nouns with each other. It can be suffixed to one or other or both nouns.

*Emba namba-pa paramba.*

You and I will go.

*emba-pa namba-pa*

'you and I'

*Banya endangi rakange-pe pao ote.*

His father and mother have gone.

When a third person or thing is added to a pair, *-mo* - or *-pe/-pi/-pa* is used.

*Siki-pa Pama-pa Maku-mo* 'Siki and Pama, with Maku'

*kwa-pa kyaeya-pa lyaa-pe* 'sugar-cane, with sweet potato and banana'

Words and phrases such as *laparae* 'both' and *role pyao* 'together' are other options.

*Nambwua laparae p-a-r-amba.*

we two both go-V-FUT-1DU

We both will go.

*Role pyao mwua.*

together striking let-us-go-PL

Let us go together.

### 3.4.2 Ergative and absolutive case

Ergative case in transitive clauses or sentences is indicated by the suffix *-me/-mi*. In intransitive clauses the subject is unmarked (absolutive case).

*Akali-mi mena doko p-i-ly-amo.*

man-ERG pig DET strike-V-PRES-3SG

The man is killing that pig.

*Akali andake-me mena doko py-ao kar-amo.*

man big-ERG pig DET strike-PP stand-3SG

The big man is killing that pig.

*Akali andake doko-me mena mende py-ao kar-amo.*  
 man big DET-ERG pig IND.ART strike-PP stand-3SG  
 That big man is killing a pig.

*Akali andake kwuaka kand-a-pu doko-me mena*  
 man big yesterday see-V-PAST.1SG DET-ERG pig  
*doko py-ao kar-amo.*  
 DET strike-PP stand-3SG  
 That big man I saw yesterday is killing that pig.

### 3.4.3 Instrumental case

Instrumental case is expressed by the suffix *-me/-mi*. It thus looks like the ergative case.

*Wua-me py-a-pya; wua andake-me py-a-pya.*  
 axe-INS hit-V-PAST.3SG axe big-INS hit-V-PAST.3SG  
 He struck with an axe; with a big axe.

*Pangali-mi elyakalo p-u-pya.*  
 staff-INS carefully go-V-PAST.3SG  
 He moved carefully with a walking-stick.

### 3.4.4 Genitive case

Genitive case is expressed by the suffix *-nya/-na*.

*Ba-nya endangi enda londe doko.*  
 he-POSS mother woman tall DET  
 His mother is a tall woman.

*Namba-na suwua kum-a-pya.*  
 I-POSS dog die-V-PAST.3SG  
 My dog has died.

If the possession or relationship is taken for granted, the possessive suffix is not used.

*Mena yakane doko and-e-ly-amo.*  
 pig offspring DET grow-V-PRES-3SG  
 That piglet is growing./That offspring of the pig is growing.

If the relationship is specific, the possessive is used.

*Emba-nya/embe-na mena-na yakane doko and-o kwa-e-ly-amo.*  
 you-POSS pig -POSS piglet DET grow-PP cease-V-PRES-3SG  
 Your pig's offspring is growing fast.



### 3.4.5 Locative case

Locative case is usually indicated by the suffix *-na*, but the forms *-ka*, *-kare* *-ra*, *-rae* and *-sa* may also occur as noted.

*Kana dupwua yu(u)-na s-i-ngi.*  
stone PL earth-in be-V-HAB  
Stones are in the ground.

*Baa kambu-sa kar-amo.*  
he/she door-at stand-3SG  
He is at/by the door

*Mata-sa/mata-ra kar-amo.*  
back-at/rear-at stand-3SG  
He is at/in the rear.

*Baa akali Lumusa-rae.*  
he man Lumusa-from  
He is a man from Lumusa.

*Anda-ka p-e-ly-amo.*  
house-to go-V-PRES-3SG  
He is going home.

(This form with *-ka* is more commonly heard west of Lumusa).

*Anda-kare p-a-l-amo.*  
house-within lie-V-PRES -3SG  
He is asleep inside (the house).

*Anda doko-na p-a-l-amo.*  
house that-in lie-V-Pres-3SG  
He's lying/living in that house.

### 3.4.6 Temporal case

Temporal case is expressed by the suffix *-sa* or *-pa*.

*Kukwua-sa anda p-e-y-a.*  
night-at house go-V-PAST-3SG  
He went home at night.

*Kukwua doko-pa p-e-y-a.*  
night that-with go-V-PAST-3SG  
He went at night.

*Mana makande-pe dusipa yuu wamba-rae doko-pa.*  
 mind trial-and these time before-from that-with  
 These customs belong to former times.

### 3.4.7 Vocative case

Vocative case is indicated by the suffix *-o*.

*Wane-o! Anyi-o! Rakane-o! Miki-o!*  
 Hey, lad! Mother! Father! Hey, Miki!

Traditionally, proper names were not called in case spirits were listening.

## 3.5 Verbal morphology

Kyaka uses suffixes to indicate person and number of participants, the tense, aspect and mood of actions and negation. It also uses suffixes to form participles and to indicate changes of subjects between clauses where relevant. Apart from the few irregular verbs, all verbs follow the same pattern of suffixation for person, number, tense and mood, with vowel harmony. Since the first person singular present tense form of each verb is manifested by a range of vowels this form is used as the basis for listing verbs in this dictionary.

### 3.5.1 Person and number

Suffixes vary for first, second and third persons and for singular, dual and plural of each of the tenses. Dual forms are always signified by *(m)b*, which is absent in the plural. Consider the following examples.

1 sg.	<i>Kand-e-ly-o.</i>	I see.
2	<i>Kand-e-ly -ene.</i>	You see.
3	<i>Kand-e-ly-amo.</i>	He/she/it sees.
1 du.	<i>Kand-e-ly-amḅa-no.</i>	We two are looking.
2/3	<i>Kand-e-ly-amḅi-nyi.</i>	You two/they two are looking.
1 pl.	<i>Kand-e-ly-ama-no.</i>	We are looking.
2/3	<i>Kand-e-ly-ami-nyi.</i>	You/they are looking.
1 du.	<i>Kand-e-y-amḅa.</i>	We two looked.
1 pl.	<i>Kand-e-y-ama.</i>	We looked.
2/3 du.	<i>Kand-a-r-amḅi.</i>	You two/they two will see.
2/3 pl.	<i>Kand-a-r-ami.</i>	You/they will see.

### 3.5.2 Tense

The six tenses are present, future, immediate future, immediate past, past, and far past. Between them there is some overlap, depending on the context. Present tense covers what we

term present and present continuous in English. Immediate future and immediate past cover a few hours either way from the present moment. Past roughly covers time up to and including the day before, and far past extends from two days prior to any length of time before that.

### 3.5.2.1 Present tense forms

#### 1. Present indicative tense

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense *-ly-* + tense suffix (vowel determined by vowel harmony).

*kand-* 'see, look'

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>kand-e-ly-o</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-amba-no</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-ama-no</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>kand-e-ly-ene/-inyi</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-ambi-nyi</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-ami-nyi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>kand-e-ly-amo</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-ambi-nyi</i>	<i>kand-e-ly-ami-nyi</i>

<i>R-e-ly-o.</i>	I burn.
<i>Yuk-u-ly-u.</i>	I pull out.
<i>Ny-i-ly-u.</i>	I take.
<i>Rok-o-ly-o.</i>	I cut.

#### 2. Future indicative tense

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense indicator (*-r-*) + relevant tense suffix(es).

*kand-* 'see, look'

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>kand-a-r-o</i>	<i>kand-a-r-amba</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ama</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>kand-a-r-ene</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ambi</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ami</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>kand-a-r-a</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ambi</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ami</i>

Note that a somewhat deferred (or) relaxed form of the future indicative is formed by the addition of the suffix *-le*.

<i>Naro-le.</i>	I shall eat a little later/soon.
<i>Kandaro-le.</i>	I'll look (at it) soon.
<i>Para-le.</i>	He will go soon./He is about to go.
<i>Nyerami-le.</i>	They will take (it) at their leisure.
<i>Ee waingi dusipwua ware pinya-le.</i>	Let him plant these seeds when he wishes.

#### 3. Immediate future indicative tense

Formula: Future Indicative + tense suffixes.

Tense suffixes

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>-no</i>	<i>-no</i>	<i>-no</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>-ne</i>	<i>-ni/nyi</i>	<i>-ni/nyi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>-na</i>	<i>-ni/nyi</i>	<i>-ni/nyi</i>

*kand-* ‘see, look’

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>kand-a-r-o-no</i>	<i>kand-a-r-amba-no</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ama-no</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>kand-a-r-o-ne</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ambi-ni/nyi</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ami-ni/nyi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>kand-a-r-o-na</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ambi-ni/nyi</i>	<i>kand-a-r-ami-ni/nyi</i>

*Kum(w)arono leto.* I am about to die (lit. I shall very soon die, I say).

#### 4. Immediate past indicative tense

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + tense suffixes + person suffixes.

This is the tense used with greetings.

Person suffixes

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>-no</i>	<i>-no</i>	<i>-no</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>-ne</i>	<i>-nyi</i>	<i>-nyi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>-mo</i>	<i>-nyi</i>	<i>-nyi</i>

Tense suffixes

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>-lo</i>	<i>-lamba</i>	<i>-lama</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>-le</i>	<i>-lambi</i>	<i>-lami</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>-la</i>	<i>-lambi</i>	<i>-lami</i>

*kand-* ‘see, look’

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>kand-a-lo-no</i>	<i>kand-a-lamba-no</i>	<i>kand-a-lama-no</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>kand-a-le-ne</i>	<i>kand-a-lambi-nyi</i>	<i>kand-a-lami-nyi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>kand-a-la-mo</i>	<i>kand-a-lambi-nyi</i>	<i>kand-a-lami-nyi</i>

*Kwai andake doko namba n-a-la-no.*

sweet potato big DET I eat-V-IPAST-1SG

I’ve just eaten a large sweet potato (tuber).

*Akali doko ene dake-pa pii mende l-a-la-mo.*

man DET not-yet this-with talk IND.ART say-V-IPAST-3SG

That man has just said something.

#### 5. Past indicative tense

Formula: Verb base + vowel + tense suffixes.

Tense suffixes

	<b>sg</b>	<b>du</b>	<b>pl</b>
<b>1</b>	<i>-pu</i>	<i>-mbwua</i>	<i>-mwua</i>
<b>2</b>	<i>-pi</i>	<i>-mbi</i>	<i>-mi</i>
<b>3</b>	<i>-pya</i>	<i>-mbi</i>	<i>-mi</i>

*kand-* ‘see, look’

	sg	du	pl
1	<i>kand-a-pu</i>	<i>kand-a-mbwua</i>	<i>kand-a-mwua</i>
2	<i>kand-a-pi</i>	<i>kand-a-mbi</i>	<i>kand-a-mi</i>
3	<i>kand-a-pya</i>	<i>kand-a-mbi</i>	<i>kand-a-mi</i>

*Baa kand-a-pu.*

3SG see-V-PAST.1SG

I’ve seen her.

*Namba kand-a-pya.*

me see-V-PAST.3SG

He saw me.

## 6. Far past indicative tense

Formula: Verb base + vowel + tense indicatory + tense suffixes.

Tense suffixes

	sg	du	pl
1	<i>-o</i>	<i>-i</i>	<i>-ama</i>
2	<i>-i</i>	<i>-ambi</i>	<i>-ami</i>
3	<i>-a</i>	<i>-ambi</i>	<i>-ami</i>

*kand-* ‘see, look’

	sg	du	pl
1	<i>kand-e-yo</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-mbwua</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-ma</i>
2	<i>kand-e-yi</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-mbi</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-mi</i>
3	<i>kand-e-ya</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-mbi</i>	<i>kand-e-ya-mi</i>

The table below shows the indicative tense forms of irregular verbs.

VERB	PRES	FUT	IFUT	IPAST	PAST	FPAST
strike	<i>pilyu<sup>l</sup></i>	<i>pyaro</i>	<i>pyarono</i>	<i>pyano</i>	<i>pyapu</i>	<i>piyo</i>
do	<i>pilyu</i>	<i>pero</i>	<i>perono</i>	<i>piyano</i>	<i>pipu</i>	<i>piyo</i>
go	<i>pelyo</i>	<i>paro</i>	<i>parono</i>	<i>pano</i>	<i>pupu</i>	<i>peyo</i>
come	<i>epelyo</i>	<i>eparo</i>	<i>eparono</i>	<i>epano</i>	<i>ipu</i>	<i>epeyo</i>
say	<i>leto</i>	<i>laro</i>	<i>larono</i>	<i>lalono</i>	<i>lapu</i>	<i>leyo</i>
stand	<i>karo</i>	<i>kararo</i>	<i>kararono</i>	<i>karalono</i>	<i>karapu</i>	<i>kareyo</i>
sit	<i>peto</i>	<i>pisiru/o</i>	<i>pisiruno</i>	<i>pisalono</i>	<i>pisipu</i>	<i>peteyo</i>
lie	<i>palo</i>	<i>palitu</i>	<i>palituno</i>	<i>paliyano</i>	<i>palipu</i>	<i>paleyo</i>
bear	<i>mando</i>	<i>manjaro</i>	<i>manjarono</i>	<i>manjiyano</i>	<i>manjipu</i>	<i>mandeyo</i>

### 3.5.2.2 Negative tense forms

Negative tense forms are formed by adding the negative prefix *-na* after the verb base + vowel.

<i>Kand-e-lyo</i> . I see.	<i>Kand-a na-lyo</i> . I do not see/I am not looking.
<i>Kandalono</i> . I've just seen.	<i>Kanda nalono</i> . I haven't just seen.
<i>Kandapu</i> . I've seen.	<i>Kanda napu</i> . I have not seen.
<i>Kandeyo</i> . I saw.	<i>Kanda nayo</i> . I did not see.
<i>Kandarono</i> . I'll soon see.	<i>Kanda narono</i> . I'll not soon see.
<i>Kandaro</i> . I'll see.	<i>Kanda naro</i> . I shall not see.
<i>Rok-o-lyo</i> . I cut.	<i>Rok-o na-lyo</i> . I do not cut/am not cutting.
<i>Yuk-u-lyu</i> . I extract.	<i>Yuk-u na-lyo</i> . I am not pulling out.

The same rule applies for the irregular verbs.

<i>Pelyo</i> . I go.	<i>Paa na-lyo</i> . I am not going.
<i>Paro</i> . I shall go.	<i>Paa na-ro</i> . I shall not go.
<i>Pupu</i> . I went.	<i>Paa na-pu</i> . I have not gone
<i>Peyo</i> . (FPAST) I went.	<i>Paa nayo</i> . I did not go.

Irregular verbs have the following negative forms.

Present

*pyaa nalyo, pii nalyo, paa nalyo, epa nalyo, laa nalyo, kara nalyo, pisa nalyo, pali nalyo, manja nalyo*

Future

*pyaa naro, pii naro, paa naro, epa naro, laa naro, kara naro, pisa naro, pali naro, manja naro*

Near Past

*pyaa napu, pii napu, paa napu, epa napu, laa napu, kara napu, pisa napu, pali napu, manja napu*

Far Past

*pyaa nayo, pii nayo, paa nayo, epa nayo, laa nayo, kara nayo, pisa nayo, pali nayo, manja nayo*

The same rule applies to the habitual form of the verb (§3.4.3.1), except in a few instances which have persisted through a dialect change from the Wabaga Valley mainstream Enga. These put the negative *-na* before the habitual form of the verb or of *pingi* 'do habitually'.

<i>singi</i> 'being there'	<i>see nange</i> (or) <i>nasingi</i> 'never being there'
<i>penge</i> 'going' (habit)	<i>paa nange</i> (or) <i>paa napenge</i> 'never going'
<i>pingi</i> 'done' (habit)	<i>pii nange</i> (or) <i>pii napingi</i> 'never done'
<i>nenge</i> 'eating/edible'	<i>naa nange</i> (or) <i>naa napingi</i> 'inedible'

### 3.5.3 Aspect

The two aspects are habitual, and continuous or prolonged action.

#### Habitual aspect

Formula: Verb base + relevant vowel + *-nge/-ngi* (according to vowel harmony)

1st pers. sg. pr.	Habitual
<i>Kand-e-lyo</i> . I see.	<i>kand-e-nge</i>
<i>R-e-lyo</i> . I heat.	<i>r-e-nge</i>
<i>Yuk-u-lyu</i> . I extract.	<i>yuk-u-ngi</i>
<i>Ny-i-lyu</i> . I take.	<i>ny-i-ngi</i>
<i>Rok-o-lyo</i> . I cut.	<i>rok-o-nge</i>
<i>Pak-a-lyo</i> . I fear.	<i>pak-a-nge</i>

This form of the verb is normally used, a) of articles or events which are customary, without limit on time reference,

*Namwua dopa pyuo pingi*. We do it like that.

b) of customary events subject to time limitation,

*Namba wamba dopa pyuo pingi. Epapo pii nange*. I used to do it like that. Now I don't/never do.

and c) to denote familiarity,

*Akali doko kandenge*. That man is familiar.

The habitual can refer back into the past, and include the present.

*Yuu wamba lenge doko epapo lenge*. What we used to say, we still say.

#### **Irregular verbs**

<i>pingi</i> 'striking'	<i>petenge</i> 'sitting'
<i>pingi</i> 'doing'	<i>palenge</i> 'lying'
<i>penge</i> 'going'	<i>lenge</i> 'saying'
<i>epenge</i> 'coming'	<i>mandenge</i> 'bearing/giving birth'
<i>karengi</i> 'staying'	

The **negative** of the habitual aspect has the following formula:

Verb base + vowel + negative prefix *-na* + habitual suffix *-nge/-ngi*.

This habitual negative aspect expresses the concept 'never'.

Habitual	Habitual Negative
<i>kandenge</i>	<i>kanda na-nge</i>
<i>renge</i>	<i>raa na-nge</i>
<i>yukungi</i>	<i>yuku na-nge</i>
<i>nyingi</i>	<i>nyii na-nge</i>
<i>rokonge</i>	<i>roko na-nge</i>
<i>pakange</i>	<i>paka na-nge</i>

#### **Irregular verbs**

<i>pingi</i>	<i>pyaa nange</i>	<i>karengi</i>	<i>kara nange</i>
<i>pingi</i>	<i>pii nange</i>	<i>petenge</i>	<i>pisa nange</i>



<i>penge</i>	<i>paa nange</i>	<i>palenge</i>	<i>pali nange</i>
<i>epenge</i>	<i>epa nange</i>	<i>mandenge</i>	<i>manja nange</i>
<i>lenge</i>	<i>laa nange</i>		

Note that the strong *a* vowel of the negative prefix causes the vowel of the final suffix *-ngi* to harmonise.

*Wamba pii na-nge doko epapo pi-ngi.*  
 before do NEG-HAB that today do-HAB  
 What was never done before is done now.

<i>nenge n-e-nge</i>	<i>nenge naa na-nge</i>
food eat-V-HAB	food eat NEG.HAB
'edible (food)'	'inedible/never eaten'

<i>Dake kanda nange.</i>	<i>Doko malu mee kandenge.</i>
This one I've never seen.	That one I've seen many times.

*Yuu wamba namwua peparae mee ipya nenge. Ipya 'tii' kanda nange, see nange dee naa nange*  
 In earlier times we all drank mere water. We never saw tea, did not know about it, (so) never drank it.

Note that the habitual (affirmative or negative) when preceded by an auxiliary, can be used as an adjective or, with a noun, as a noun.

<i>rapu pingi akali/akali rapu pingi</i>	'a guardian'
<i>lao lenge/dae lenge</i>	'idiomatic, commonly spoken (here)'
<i>dae laa nange</i>	'not said here'
<i>auu pingi</i>	'handsome, beautiful'
<i>kopyali minyingi</i>	'mad, silly'
<i>rambu kii nyingi</i>	'clamped, fastened, stuck together'
<i>bange yulu pingi doko</i>	'a thing for working/a tool'
<i>bange yulu pii nange doko</i>	'never used for work' (it's not a tool)
<i>isa petenge</i>	'a chair' (lit. wood commonly sat on)
<i>luu palenge panda</i>	'bedroom' (lit. sleeping space)
<i>silya yuu singi</i>	'abundant fleas/a plague of fleas'
<i>moko minyingi wambu</i>	'a disciple' (lit. one holding the footprints)
<i>mana lenge wambu</i>	'a teacher'
<i>yulu pingi akali</i>	'a workman'
<i>wambu pyasingi</i>	'a group'
<i>Baame embena mona retenge-se</i>	Is he your loved one?

### 3.5.3.2 Continuous or prolonged action aspect

This concept is expressed in one of several ways.

1. by a doubling of the verb, using the suffix *-lu* appended to the verb base + relevant vowel, in conjunction with the habitual aspect forms.

<i>kandalu kandenge</i>	'always seeing, looking at'
<i>ny-i-lu nyingi</i>	'repeatedly taking'
<i>yuk-u-lu yukungi</i>	'continuously extracting'
<i>rok-a-lu rokonge</i>	'repeatedly cutting'
<i>r-a-lu renge</i>	'continuously burning'

### Irregular verbs

<i>pyalu pingi</i>	'hitting'
<i>karalu karenge</i>	'living/eternal'
<i>pilu pingi</i>	'doing/intrinsic'
<i>pisu petenge/pisu piso petenge</i>	'living/everlasting'
<i>puu pao penge</i>	'going away'
<i>palu palenge</i>	'everlasting'
<i>ipu epo epenge</i>	'coming repeatedly'
<i>manjalu mandenge</i>	'always bearing/fruitful'
<i>lalu lenge</i>	'always said/idiomatic'

### Notes

- a. durability, stability or reliability is expressed by this form.

<i>karalu karenge</i>	'eternal, everlasting'
<i>jilu jingi</i>	'always giving, generous (to me, you)'
<i>maiylalu maingi</i>	'always giving (to them), generous'
<i>silu singi</i>	'always there, lasting, durable'
<i>nyilu nyingi</i>	'taking'

[In the latter case, the phrase is also used for Tok Pisin 'stil marit', i.e. the non-traditional modern custom of taking wives wherever, without parental approval.]

- b. the form (i.e. with suffix *-lu*) can also be used with the present participle (§3.4.5.1) as an alternative to the habitual form when repeating the verb.

<i>andalu ando andelyamo</i>	'always growing'
<i>jilu juo/julu juo</i>	'giving (me, you) continuously'
<i>maiylalu maiyuo</i>	'giving (him, her, them) by habit'
<i>lalu lao</i>	'speaking continuously'
<i>silu soo</i>	'living, being'
<i>karalu karo</i>	'living, staying, standing'
<i>pisu/pisalu piso</i>	'living, sitting'
<i>nalulao</i>	'eating, drinking'

- c. all three forms can be used together, i.e. *-lu* form, + present participle + habitual (resulting in a noun) or indicative tense forms (resulting in a clause/verbal statement).

<i>lalu lao lenge</i>	'common speech, dialect'
<i>iminjalu iminjulo iminjingi</i>	'constant darkness/blindness'
<i>Iminjalu iminjulo iminjilyamo.</i>	It is gradually darkening completely.
<i>Karalu karo karamo.</i>	He is always there.
<i>Karalu karo karenge.</i>	He is eternal, an 'institution'.

<i>Minyalalyu minyalyo minyalilyu.</i>	I am always lifting/raising.
<i>Nanga lyilu lyuo lyipya.</i>	He was continually cutting (it) to a point (e.g. making arrows).
<i>silu soo silyamo</i>	'always in existence, very enduring'
<i>Baa kame silu soo siya.</i>	He always forgot/forgave.
<i>kame silu soo singi</i>	'constant forgiveness'
<i>Kapukyalu kapukyuo kapukyapya.</i>	It was always turning (e.g. a weather vane).
<i>Pakalu pakao paka-ro-sa pera.</i>	He will always be there (at my side).

2. by the use of the suffix *-ro*. In this case the structure of the verb is: verb base + relevant vowel + *-ro* (often with the verb *silyu* to follow, as this can also indicate a state of being).

<i>Mee kand-a-ro peto.</i>	I sit simply looking.
<i>Yalu pe-ro silyaminyi.</i>	They are in hiding./They are lying in wait.
<i>Yulu pe-ro karamano.</i>	We are (in the state of) working. We're doing the job.
<i>Yanda pimae dupwua pya-ro karaminyi.</i>	They are (in the process of) fighting their enemies.
<i>Komau yukwua-ro karamo</i>	The cloth is hanging up. (This could be written as <i>yuku-ro</i> , but the following <i>o</i> of the suffix modifies the preceding vowel).
<i>Emba-ro pisipya.</i>	He sat with the (firewood) sling still over his shoulder.

As this suffix *-ro* can easily be mistaken for the first person future indicative form, e.g. *kandaro* 'I shall look', it has been written as a suffix throughout this dictionary, e.g. *kanda-ro* 'state of looking'.

3. by use of the verb in present participle form + the verb *silyamo* 'it is there' (in appropriate tense, person and number forms),

<i>Yalu pyuo silyu.</i>	I am (in) hiding.
<i>Yalu pyuo silyaminyi.</i>	They are (in) hiding.
<i>Yulu pyuo silyaminyi/karaminyi.</i>	They are at work

or by verb base + relevant vowel + stative suffix *-ro*.

<i>Yalu pe-ro silyaminyi.</i>	They are in hiding (implying a long space of time, with intent).
<i>Yulu pe-ro silyaminyi.</i>	They are at work.

4. by repetition of a similar form of the verb, mostly with some form of *pilyu* 'do' (often indicating action from various directions).

<i>Minjilyu (or) minji pilyu.</i>	I cause disorder, disturb.
<i>Minji nanji pilyu.</i>	I cause chaos.
<i>Injilyu.</i>	I crush, mash.
<i>Inji ranji pilyu.</i>	I pound out of shape.
<i>Mango pilyu.</i>	I go round in a circle/encircle.
<i>Mango mango pilyu.</i>	I go round and round/circle again and again.

<i>Kiki pilyu (or) wape pilyu .</i>	I draw, make a pattern.
<i>Kikili wapele pilyu.</i>	I scribble, doodle, draw all over something.
<i>Yangala yangala pilyu .</i>	I cook and cook/keep on cooking.
<i>Minyalya minyana pipu.</i>	I kept on holding (as a basis for choosing).
<i>Kandalya kandana pimi.</i>	They have looked and looked/examined (it).
<i>Yulu pilya pana pilyamo.</i>	He's doing this and that (an assortment of jobs).
<i>kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi.</i>	'linked together (like a chain)'
<i>Kimbu silya sana pisi karaminyi.</i>	They are united.
<i>Mee langa male lalya lana pyuo kara napepe.</i>	Don't stay idly playing all the time! (lit. merely idle playing doing stay not)
<i>Giyalya giyana pyuo karaminyi.</i>	They are always laughing/deriding.

### 3.5.4 Mood

There are nine moods: imperative, purposive, deductive, concessive, likelihood, obligative, desiderative, intentive and conditional.

#### 3.5.4.1 Imperative mood

The imperative occurs (in the present indicative tense) in all three person and number forms, i.e. in first, second and third person in singular, dual and plural. In all forms there is a more immediate and a less immediate form. In first and second person the less immediate form is characterised by the suffix *-na*. In third person the more urgent form is characterised by the suffix *-pe/-pi*.

##### 3.5.4.1.1 First person singular form: i.e. inward intent, 'let me...'

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix *-la* + suffix *-na* (somewhat delaying action). One does not normally hear the form *kandala* as an imperative without the suffix *-na*. Note that it is homophonous with the purposive *kandala* 'in order to see/look'.

<i>Kand-a-la-na.</i>	Let me see/look.
<i>R-a-la-na.</i>	Let me burn.
<i>Ny-e-la-na.</i>	Let me take.
<i>Yuk-u-la-na.</i>	Let me pull out.
<i>Rok-o-la-na.</i>	Let me cut.

#### Irregular verbs

<i>L-a-lana.</i>	Let me say.
<i>Py-a-lana.</i>	Let me hit.
<i>P-e-lana.</i>	Let me do.
<i>Pana/panya.</i>	Let me go.
<i>Epana/epanya.</i>	Let me come.
<i>Karana.</i>	Let me stand.
<i>Pisana.</i>	Let me sit.
<i>Palana.</i>	Let me lie.
<i>Manjalana.</i>	Let me bear.
<i>Rapu pingi karalana.</i>	Let me be a guardian.

<i>Kwai doko manjalana.</i>	Let me carry the sweet potato.
<i>Anda pana.</i>	Let me go home.

### 3.5.4.1.2 First person dual forms

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -mba

Note: an additional suffix -na can lend less immediacy to the imperative, i.e. it is equivalent to 'soon...' or 'let us think about...' This suffixed form is the more common. It was unusual for there to be extreme urgency in traditional life.

<i>Kandamba.</i>	<i>Kandambana.</i>	Let us both see/look.
<i>Ramba.</i>	<i>Rambana.</i>	Let us both cook/burn.
<i>Nyemba /nyimba.</i>	<i>Nyembana/nyimbana.</i>	Let us take/marry.
<i>Yukumba.</i>	<i>Yukumbana.</i>	Let us extract.
<i>Rokomba.</i>	<i>Rokombana.</i>	Let us cut.

*Mena mende waa nyembana.*  
 pig IND.ART steal let us take  
 Let's steal a pig!

*Anda pao wane kandambana.*  
 house going boy let us see  
 Going home, let's see the boy.

*Pii mende epapo lambana.*  
 talk IND.ART now let us say  
 Let's say something now!

### 3.5.4.1.3 First person plural forms: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix -ma

As in 1st. pers. dual, an additional suffix -na can lend less immediacy to the imperative.

<i>Kand-a-ma/Kand-a-ma-na</i>	Let us see (plural).
<i>R-a-ma/R-a-ma-na</i>	Let us burn (something).
<i>Ny-i-ma/Ny-i-ma-na</i>	Let us take.
<i>Yukuma/Yukumana</i>	Let us pull out, extract.
<i>Rokoma/Rokomana</i>	Let us cut.
<i>Isare kandamana.</i>	Let us look at the fire.
<i>Kyawasi rokomana.</i>	Let us cut our hair.

#### Irregular verbs (first person dual and plural)

Dual	Plural	
<i>Lamba, lambana.</i>	<i>Lama, lamana.</i>	Let us utter, say.
<i>Pyamba, pyambana.</i>	<i>Pyama, pyamana.</i>	Let us strike/kill.
<i>Pemba, pembana.</i>	<i>Pema, pimana.</i>	Let us do, make.
<i>Bwua, bona/buna.</i>	<i>Mwua, mona/muna.</i>	Let us go.
<i>Emb(wu)a, embana.</i>	<i>Epama, epamana.</i>	Let us come.
<i>Karamba, karambana.</i>	<i>Karama, karamana.</i>	Let us stand/stay.

<i>Pisimba, pisimbana.</i>	<i>Pisima, pisimana.</i>	Let us sit.
<i>Palimba, palimbana.</i>	<i>Palima, palimana.</i>	Let us lie.
<i>Mandamba/ mandambana</i>	<i>Mandama/ mandamana.</i>	Let us bear/harvest.

(these forms can also be *manjamba, manjama*)

<i>Kandambana bwua/Kandamana mwua.</i>	Let us go and look! (DU + PL).
<i>Epapo yulu doko pemana.</i>	Let us do that job now!

#### 3.5.4.1.4 Second person singular forms (dual and plural forms are the same)

For low-grade or non-urgent commands, a form equivalent to verb base + relevant vowel occurs in the singular. In the plural the verb base + vowel takes the suffix - *lapa*.

<i>Kanda!</i> Look! (SG)	<i>Kanda-lapa!</i> Look! (PL)
<i>Paka!</i> Look out! Be wary!	<i>Pakalapa!</i> Look out! take care!
<i>Nyii!</i> Take!	<i>Nyilapa!</i> Take!
<i>Yuku!</i> Extract, pull up!	<i>Yukulapa!</i> Pull up/out!
<i>Roko!</i> Cut!	<i>Rokolapa!</i> Cut!
<i>Raa!</i> Burn (it)!	<i>Ralapa!</i> Burn!

#### Irregular verbs

Singular	Plural	
<i>Laa!</i>	<i>Lalapa!</i>	Speak!
<i>Pyaa!</i>	<i>Pyalapa!</i>	Strike!
<i>Pii!</i>	<i>Pipwua!</i>	Do!
<i>Puu!</i>	<i>Pupwua!</i>	Go!
<i>Ipu!</i>	<i>Ipupwua!</i>	Come!
<i>Kara!</i>	<i>Karalapa!</i>	Stay!
<i>Pisi!</i>	<i>Pisipwua!</i>	Sit!
<i>Manja!</i>	<i>Manjalapa!</i>	Carry (on head)/Bear!

Note that imperative forms of *Karo* usually occur in the more urgent form (§3.4.4.1.4.2).

#### 3.5.4.1.4.1 Urgent commands

For stronger or more urgent commands, the suffix -*pe/-pi* is added to singular and plural forms. In plural forms, stress moves to the penultimate syllable.

<i>Kanda-pe!</i>	<i>Kandalapa-pe!</i>	Look!
<i>Nyi-pi!</i>	<i>Nyilapa-pe</i>	Take!
<i>Yuku-pi!</i>	<i>Yukulapa-pe!</i>	Extract!
<i>Roka-pe!</i>	<i>Rokalapa-pe!</i>	Cut!
<i>Ra-pe!</i>	<i>Ralapa-pe!</i>	Burn!

#### Irregular verbs

<i>La-pe!</i>	<i>Lalapa-pe!</i>	Speak!
<i>Py-pe!</i>	<i>Pyalapa-pe!</i>	Kill!

<i>Pi-pi!</i>	<i>Pipwa-pe!</i>	Do!
<i>Pu-pi!</i>	<i>Pupwa-pe!</i>	Go!/Farewell!)
<i>Ipu-pi!</i>	<i>Ipupwa-pe!</i>	Come!
<i>Kara-pe!</i>	<i>Karalapa-pe!</i>	Stay!/Goodbye!
<i>Pisi-pi!</i>	<i>Pisipwa-pe!</i>	Sit!/Stay!/Goodbye!
<i>Manja-pe!</i>	<i>Manjalapa-pe!</i>	Carry!

<i>Isa pisipi!</i>	Sit down!
<i>Roya karape!</i>	Stand up!
<i>Roya pisipi!</i>	Sit up!

**3.5.4.1.4.2** An alternative strong command form occurs using the second person future Indicative tense.

*Pare!* 'You will go!'

This prompts someone who is hesitating or corrects a person who has said or done something inappropriate, e.g. *Kondalyo larene!* 'You will say you are sorry!'. The form is more emphatic if combined with the imperative,

*Pare puu!* Go right now!  
*Eparami ipupwape!* You will come, (so) come!

or when two verbs in the imperative form occur together:

*Pae puu!* 'Scram! Be off with you!' (from *Paelyo* 'I travel about').  
*Kae puu!* 'Stop that and go'! (from *kaelyo* 'I desist').

### **3.5.4.1.5 Third person form (i.e. let him/her/them...)**

Formula: verb base + vowel *e* + suffix *-na*

<i>Kand-ena.</i>	Let him look.
<i>R-ena.</i>	Let it burn.
<i>Ny-ena.</i>	Let him take.
<i>Yuk-ena.</i>	Let him pull (it) out.
<i>Rok-ena.</i>	Let him cut.

#### **Irregular verbs**

<i>Lena.</i>	Let him/them speak.
<i>Pyena/pyana.</i>	Let him strike.
<i>Pinya.</i>	Let him do (it).
<i>Pena.</i>	Let him go.
<i>Epena.</i>	Let him come.
<i>Karena.</i>	Let him stay.
<i>Petena.</i>	Let him sit.
<i>Palena.</i>	Let him lie/sleep/recline.
<i>Mandena.</i>	Let him carry/Let her give birth.



*Yulu keyange pinya saka nalyaminyi.* They are unable to work well (lit. work good let-them-do they are unable/do not know how).

Note the difference between:

*Isa epana pilyamo.* He is trying to get (himself) down.

*Isa epena pilyu.* I am trying to get him down.

*Isa epana pilyu.* I am trying to get myself down.

Although there is only one form for singular, dual and plural, an accompanying subject noun/pronoun or the context indicates number.

### 3.5.4.1.5.1 Negative imperative forms

The negative prefix *na-* follows verb base + vowel

#### 1. First person

*Kand-a-la-na.* Let me see.

*Ny-e-la-na.* Let me take.

*Yuk-u-la-na.* Let me pull it out.

*Kand-a na-lana.* Don't let me see.

*Nyii na-lana.* Let me not take.

*Yuku na-lana.* Don't let me pull it out.

*Kand-a-mba/kand-a-mba-na.* Let us look (dual).

*Kand-a na-mba/kand-a na-mba-na.* Let us not look.

*Kand-a-ma/kand-a-ma-na.* Let us look (plural).

*Kand-a na-ma/kand-a na-ma-na.* Let us not look.

#### 2. Second person

*Kand-a!* 'Look'! *Kand-a na-pe.* 'Don't look (singular)'!

(This form is often substituted by the negative future indicative

*Kanda na-re!* 'You are not to look! You will not look'!

See 2nd person affirmative imperative.)

*Kand-a-lapa!* Look! *Kand-a na-lapa/kanda nalapa-pe!* Don't look!

*Nyii/nyipi!* Take it! *Nyii napi(pi)/nyii nalapa(pe)!* Don't take it!

*Yuku-pi!* Pull it out! *Yuku napi(pi)/yuku nalapa-pe!* Don't pull it out!

#### 3. Third person

Negative: verb base + relevant vowel + *na-* (negative) + *-na* (3rd. person SG suffix).

*Kand-e-na.* Let him/them look.

*Yuk-u-na.* Let him extract.

*R-e-na.* Let it burn.

*P-e-na.* Let him go.

*Ep-e-na.* Let him come.

*Kand-a na-na!* Don't let him/them see!

*Yuk-u na-na!* Don't let him pull (it) out!

*R-aa na-na!* Don't let it burn!

*Paa nana!* Don't let him go!

*Epa nana!* Don't let him/her/ it come!



*Mee pe-te-na. yulu pii na-na.*  
nothing sit-IMP-3SG work do NEG-3SG  
Let her stay idle. Don't let her work.

*Pii na-r-a.*  
do NEG-FUT.3SG  
She is not to work. (lit. she will not do).

*Yulu doko pi-nya le-to.*  
work DET do-IMP.3SG say-PRES.1SG  
I say to let him do that job.

*Wambu wakale doko pi-i na-na.*  
person other DET do.IMP NEG-3SG  
Don't let someone else do it.

*Anda pet-e-na lao ep-e-ly-o dae pisa na-na.*  
house sit-V-IMP.3SG NCL come-V-PRES-1SG here sit NEG-3SG  
I come saying 'Let her stay in the house. Don't let here sit here.'

*Renga anda p-a-r-o-le. dake-pa yulu p-e-mba.*  
later house go-V-FUT-1SG-DEL.IMP this-with work do-V-IMP.1DU  
I'll go home later. Let us work now.

### 3.5.4.1.5.2 Delayed imperative forms

The suffix *-le* (meaning 'approximately in time') marks a delayed imperative or hortative form. Stress falls on the penultimate syllable of the verb.

<i>Kand-a-le.</i>	Look! (SG)	<i>Kanda-ma-na-le.</i>	Let us look later!
<i>Pe-le.</i>	Do (it)!	<i>Doko p-e-ma-na-le.</i>	Let us do that soon!
<i>Na-le.</i>	Eat/drink!	<i>Ipya dake n-a-ma-na-le.</i>	Let's drink this water!

*Renga pa-le. Dake-pa nenge n-a-ma-na kae!* Go later. Let us eat now.  
[Kae here means 'Desist from other activity'. See §3.4.4.1.5.4.]

*Pii mende l-a-ma-na-le.*  
talk IND.ART say-V-IMP-1PL-DEL.IMP  
Let us talk somewhat, a little later.

When uncertainty or a query about future action is involved, (even simple deferring politeness) the interrogative suffix *-se/-si* is also added.

<i>Kandamanale-se.</i>	Let us see it soon, shall we?
<i>Pemanale-se.</i>	Let us do (it) a little later, shall we?
<i>Namanale-se.</i>	Let us eat soon, shall we?
<i>Bange doko jese lao epelyo.</i>	I come to ask for that thing.
<i>Bange doko jii lao epelyo.</i>	I come saying 'Give me that'!

<i>Epara dokopa mali lyimanalese?</i>	Shall we have a 'singsing' when he arrives?
<i>Anda enenge pemanalese?</i>	Shall we build a new house?

### 3.5.4.1.5.3 Prohibitive imperative

To express this imperative the verb *Kaelyo* 'I desist, cease from' is used, especially the singular imperative form *kae*. This is commonly used, mostly in conjunction with other verbs (verb bases, present or past participle forms), to emphasise a negative statement. Unlike the negative imperative (which can preclude the initiation of an action) the use of *kaelyo* only causes the cessation of action already begun.

<i>Pii laa kae!/kaelapa!</i>	Stop talking!
<i>Pii lao kaeyapu.</i>	I have ceased talking/That's my last word.
<i>Mee sinya kae! Kapa. Sinya kaepala pelyo.</i>	Leave that there! O.K. Having left it, I'm going.
<i>Kata dokona paa kae.</i>	Don't go along that path.
<i>Dopa pii kaen(y)a.</i>	Let him stop doing it thus.
<i>Dapa pyuo pinya.</i>	Let him do it that way.
<i>Yulu dake pyuo kaemana kae.</i>	Let us cease this work. Stop!
<i>Dae epa kaelapape.</i>	Cease coming here!
<i>Neta paa nana kae. Andakare</i>	Don't let him go outside. Let him stay in the <i>karena</i> . house.
<i>Panya kae!</i>	Let me go! (lit. I want to go: desist!)
<i>Konda pyao kaeyarami.</i>	They will cease playing football/They'll finish their game.
<i>Anda rao kaeyapya.</i>	The house burned completely.
<i>Yulu doko namba range pero kae!</i>	I'll do that work myself. Don't you do it!
<i>Paro(no) lapala pelyo. Kae naro.</i>	Having said I will go, I'm going. I'll not desist

Compare

<i>Kangu kae!</i>	Don't tear it!
<i>Kangura kae!</i>	Stop that or it will tear!

### 3.5.4.2 Purposive aspect (or expression of intent)

Formula: verb base + relevant vowel + suffix *-la*

*Kand-a-la p-e-ly-o.*  
see-V-PURP go-V-PRES-1SG  
I'm going in order to look.

*Maa yuk-u-la p-e-ly-amo ee doko-na.*  
taro extract-V-PURP go-V-PRES-3SG garden that-in  
She's going to pull out taro in the garden.

*Aki ny-e-la ep-e-ly-aminyi?*  
 what take-V-PURP come-V-PRES-3PL  
 What are they coming to get?

*Kand-a-la p-e-ly-amo.*  
 see-V-PURP go-V-PRES-3SG  
 He is going in order to look.

*Aki ny-e-la ep-e-y-ami?*  
 what take-V-PURP come-V-FPAST-3PL  
 What did they come to fetch?

### Irregular verbs

*Pyala pelyo.* I am going in order to hit/kill.  
*Pyela pelyo.* I am going in order to do (it).  
*Pana epelyo.* I am arriving in order to go (e.g. with you).  
*Epena lamailyu.* I talk to him about coming.  
*Karala pelyo.* I go to stand/stay.  
*Pisala epelyo.* I come in order to sit.  
*Pala pelyo.* I go to lie down.  
*Manjala pelyo.* I am going for purpose of harvesting.

**3.5.4.2.1** A second method of expressing intent (before the main verb action takes place) uses the immediate future indicative (indicated by suffix *-no*) and the past participle form of the verb *leto* 'I say'.

*Ep-a-r-o-no l-a-pala ka-e-ly-o.*  
 come-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP cease-V-PRES-1SG  
 Having said I will come soon I am desisting/not coming.

*Emba kand-a-r-o-no l-a-pala baa ep-e-ly-amo.*  
 you see-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP he come-V-PRES-3SG  
 Having said he will come soon, he is on his way.

*Yulu doko p-e-r-o-no l-a-pala p-y-uo ot-a-pya.*  
 work DET do-V-FUT-1SG-IFUT say-V-PASTP do-PP end-V-PAST.3SG  
 Having said 'I intend finishing that job', he has done so.

**3.5.4.2.2** A third method of expressing intent or purpose uses the verb *pelyo* 'I go', or the verb *epelyo* 'I come', with the same form as the first person (delayed) imperative.

*Py-a-la-na p-e-ly-o.*  
 kill-V-PURP-1SG go-V-PRES-1SG  
 I am going in order to kill.

*Pyalana epelyaminyi.* They are coming to kill.  
*Pyalana pingi wambu (dupwua)* 'people likely to kill'/'enemies'

3.5.4.2.3 A fourth means of expression of purpose centres on the first of two closely connected verbs, the subordinate adding to the verb base + relevant vowel the suffix *-nyi*.

*Kand-a-nyi is-i-ly-u.*  
see -V-PURP wait -V-PRES-1SG  
I am waiting to see.

*Rone pol-a-nyi nemb-e-ly-amano.*  
rubbish clean-V-PURP discard-V-PRES-3PL  
In order to clean up, we throw out the rubbish.

*Mona nemb-a-nyi doko p-i-p-u.*  
heart discard-V-PURP that do-V-PAST.1SG  
I did it to shock/scare (her/him).

<i>Imbwuanyi retelyo.</i>	I cause anger (lit. to make angry I place it).
<i>Pee masu makanyi retelyo.</i>	I put out a container to catch water.
<i>Waa nyinyi dokona retapya.</i>	In order to steal it, he put it there.
<i>Yanda pima dupwua ralinyi nembeyama.</i>	We chased out our foes.
<i>Maa yukunyi pelyamo.</i>	She goes to dig out taro.
<i>Nenge yanganyi palyarala pilyu.</i>	I put food on to cook/To cook the food, I set it (e.g. on the fire).
<i>Kwai yangase doko minyanyi pilyu.</i>	I flatten/squeeze the cooked sweet potato (between my hands).
<i>Uki palyinyi retelyambinyi.</i>	Those two are causing trouble.
<i>Mona kendanyi pyambulyamo.</i>	He causes sadness. (lit. heart let-it be-heavy he thrusts).
<i>Kana andake doko lukunyi nembape.</i>	Shift that boulder and get rid of it! (lit. rock big that to dislodge throw it away!)

Note that this construction can also be used (in conjunction with another verb) to form a noun.

(*bange*) *polanyi nembenge* 'something for cleaning up, sweeping away', i.e. a broom  
(*bange*) *yuu ranyi minyingi* 'a thing held (by custom) to level the ground' i.e. a rake

3.5.4.2.4 Yet another form uses first person imperative/cohortative with the verb *pilyu* 'do'.

*Yuu yang-a-la-na p-i-y-a-mo doko-pa*  
day cook-V-IMP-3SG do-V-FPAST-3SG-SUB.CH that-with  
*ep-e-y-a.*  
come-V-FPAST-3SG  
When day was about to dawn, he came.

*Mona porai-nyi pyamb-uo py-a-la-na py-uo l-a-r-e.*  
heart strong-PURP thrust-PP strike-V-IMP-3SG do-PP say-V-FUT-2SG  
Speak to strengthen their hearts!

### 3.5.4.3 Deductive mood

This indicates actions not seen (though maybe heard) or noticed at the time, but later evident or realised. There are three ways of indicating this mood.

1. by using the present tense the normal vowel may be replaced with *-a-*.

*Wambu mende-me mena p-i-ly-amo.*  
 person IND.ART-ERG pig hit-V-PRES-3SG  
 Someone is killing a pig (seen and heard).

*Wambu mende-me mena py-a-ly-amo.*  
 person IND.ART-ERG pig kill-V-PRES-3SG  
 Someone is killing a pig (heard but not seen).

*Laiya pii mende letamo.*  
 angry talk IND.ART he says  
 He is shouting angrily (seen and heard).

*Laiya pii mende l-a-ly-amo.*  
 angry talk IND.ART say-V-PRES-3SG  
 He is shouting angrily (heard but not seen).

2. by using *-lamo* and *-lyamo*. These two suffixes both indicate something that was not explicitly seen occurring but is now realised. Though somewhat interchangeable, the former more usually occurs with Immediate Past Tense, the latter more with Intermediate Past or Future Indicative Tenses.

<i>Epaminyi-lamo.</i>	You (pl) have just come! / You are arriving!
<i>Pamo-lamo.</i>	He has just gone.
<i>Manjamo-lamo.</i>	She has just given birth.
<i>Ipya-lyamo.</i>	He has come (i.e. it is evident, though I didn't notice his arrival).
<i>Mena dupwua ee kambu nami-lyamo.</i>	Pigs have grubbed in the garden.
<i>Raikya nakama parami-lyamo.</i>	It appears they will go tomorrow.

Note that these suffixes also can occur with nouns, adjectives and determiners.

<i>Kata-lyamo!</i>	(It is) a track!
<i>Kata londe-lyamo!</i>	(It is) a very long way!
<i>Kata doko-lyamo!</i>	It is that way!

3. by using the suffix *-pya* with far past tense to indicate something that obviously occurred long ago, without the fact having been noticed at the time.

*Lembek neya-pya.* It was consumed. / It is extinct.

*Mena doko yuu wamba p-i-y-ami-pya.*  
pig DET time before kill-V-FPAST-3SG-pya  
They apparently killed that pig long ago.

#### 3.5.4.4 Concessive mood

One of two infixes express this idea. *-ka-* denotes singular (either 1st., 2nd. or 3rd. person) and *-kami-* denotes plural (again, either 1st., 2nd. or 3rd. person, context clarifying which). These infixes occur immediately following the verb base + relevant vowel, and before any person or tense endings.

*L-a-ka-ly-o.*  
say-V-CONC.SG-PRES-1SG  
I speak for you/for him.

*L-a-kami-ly-o.*  
say-V-CONC.PL-PRES-1SG  
I speak for you (PL) on their behalf.

*L-a-ka-ly-amo.*  
say-V-CONC.SG-PRES-3SG  
He speaks for me/you (SG)/him/her.

*L-a-kami-ly-aminyi.*  
say-V-CONC.PL-PRES-2/3PL  
You (PL)/they speak on behalf of them/us.

*Yulu doko p-i-kami-y-a.*  
job DET do-V-CONC.PL-PAST-3SG  
He did that job for them.

*Namba-na keta kis-a-ka-p-ya.*  
I-POSS debt pay-V-CONC.SG-PAST-3SG  
He has paid my debt (for me).

*Ipya kam-u-kami-la p-u-u.*  
water draw-V-CONC.PL-PURP go-V-IMP.SG  
Go and draw water for us/them.

The word *keta* 'blame' (often occurring as *koo keta* lit. 'bad blame') is used to express responsibility.

*keta palenge* 'blameworthy'

*Namba keta pamb-u-ly-u / ret-e-ly-o.*  
I responsibility thrust-V-PRES-1SG / place-V-PRES-1SG  
I'm giving you the responsibility/I am relying on you.

*Emba koo keta paly-i-ly-amo.*  
you blame lay-V-PRES-3SG  
He lays the blame on you./He blames you.

*Baa keta p-a-l-amo.*  
him blame lie-V-PRES-3SG  
The responsibility lies with him.

#### 3.5.4.5 Likelihood mood

To express likelihood the suffix *-li* is commonly used.

a) with the future indicative when the probability is as yet unfulfilled.

*Pyambulyamo.* It cracks.

*Pyamb-a-r-a-li.*  
crack -V-FUT-3SG-*li*  
It is breakable/fragile.

*Warombo silyu.* I listen intently.

*Pii warombo s-e-r-a-li.*  
talk intently hear-V-FUT-3SG-*li*  
He is likely to listen.

*Kapa jilyu.* I give you willingly.

*Kapa j-e-r-ami-li.*  
well give-V-FUT-3PL-*li*  
They probably will be generous(to you, us).

*Nyisilyu.* I help.

*Nyis-a-r-ama-li.*  
help-V-FUT-1PL-*li*  
We shall probably assist.

*Pilyu!* I kill.

*Py-a-ka-r-a-li.*  
kill-V -CONC.SG-FUT-3SG-*li*  
He will probably kill for you.

*Leto.* I say.

*L-a-kami-r-ami-li.*

say-V-CONC.PL-FUT-3PL-*li*

They will probably speak in their/your (PL) defence.

b) with past indicative forms when the action is concluded but being reported.

*Warombo s-i-p-ya-li.*

intently hear-V-PAST-3SG-*li*

He probably listened intently.

*Mena dupwua ny-i-mi-li.*

pig PL take-V-PAST.3PL-*li*

They possibly have taken the pigs.

*Wambo alembo py-a-o nemb-e-ya-li.*

before day-before-yesterday hit-V-PP discard-V-FPAST.3SG-*li*

He probably threw (it) out long ago.

A similar construction is used for the idea of feinting, of 'making as if to', or 'starting to' (the sense being not so strong as 'to pretend to'). For first person singular the formula is: verb base + *e* or *i* vowel + suffix *-le* or *-li* (according to vowel harmony. *e* follows bases that usually suffix *a* or *e* or *o*, whereas *i* follows *i* or *u*) + the auxiliary verb *letu* in its applicable forms.

*Kand-e-le letu.*

I behave as if I am looking.

*Kot-e-le letu.*

I act as if I am searching.

*Konda kot-e-le lara.*

He will act as if he is looking for the ball.

*Konda pyao nemb-e-le letu.*

I make as if to kick the ball.

*Yulu p-i-li letu.*

I pretend to work.

*Kata ny-i-li letu.*

I make as if to go.

*Pii warombo s-i-li letu.*

I act as if I am listening closely.

For second and third person expressions in dual and plural, the same forms as the Near Past Indicative are used, with the suffix *-li* + the verb *letu* in its applicable forms.

*Imbi-li letu.*

I say to let them both act as if they're coming.

*Simi-li letamo.*

Let them pretend to listen, he says.

*Yulu pimbi-li lapyu.*

He said they both pretended to work.

### 3.5.4.6 Obligative mood

This expresses 'must, should, ought'. It is expressed by verb base + relevant vowel + *penge* +/- suffix *-le* (somewhat, rather).



<i>leto</i> , 'say'	<i>l-a-penge</i> , 'must say'
	<i>l-a-penge-le</i> , 'ought to say/should say' <sup>3</sup>
<i>kandelyo</i> , 'see'	<i>kand-a-penge</i> , 'must look'
	<i>kand-a-penge-le</i> , 'ought to look/should look'
<i>yukulyu</i> , 'extract'	<i>yuk-u-penge</i> , 'must pull out'
	<i>yuk-u-penge-le</i> , 'should/ought to pull out'
<i>relyo</i> , 'heat/cook'	<i>r-a-penge</i> , 'must heat'
	<i>r-a-penge-le</i> , 'should cook'

### 3.5.4.6.1 Irregular forms

<i>py-a-penge</i> , 'must strike'	<i>py-a-penge-le</i> , 'should/ought to hit'
<i>p-e-penge</i> , 'must do'	<i>p-e-penge-le</i> , 'ought to do'
<i>p-o-penge</i> , 'must go'	<i>p-o-penge-le</i> , 'ought to go'
<i>papenge</i>	<i>papengele</i>
<i>e-p-a-penge</i> , 'must come'	<i>e-pa-penge-le</i> , 'should come'
<i>epopenge</i>	<i>epopengele</i>
<i>kara-penge</i> , 'must stay'	<i>kara-penge-le</i> , 'should stay'
<i>pisi-penge</i> , 'must sit'	<i>pisi-penge-le</i> , 'ought to sit'
<i>pala-penge</i> , 'must lie (down)'	<i>pala-penge-le</i> , 'ought to lie down'
<i>manja-penge</i> , 'must bear'	<i>manja-penge-le</i> , 'should bear'

*Mee lapenge kata sakalyamo.*  
*Nenge elyape doko napengele.*  
*Nenge yangapenge lapyasa pupya.*  
*Yulu pepengele pyela pawa.*  
*Lapengele lala pelyo.*  
*Lapengele lala paro-wa-le.*

*Lapenge lala pelyo.*  
*Namba karapengele lapyo.*  
*pii sepengele.*

I must just say that's the way to go.  
 That good food should be eaten.  
 She having said, 'I must cook the food' she went.  
 I ought to go and do what needs to be done.  
 I am going to say what should be said.  
 I shall probably soon go to say what ought to be said.  
 I am going in order to say what must be said.  
 He said, 'I ought to stay'.  
 'talk I should know about'

### 3.5.4.7 Desiderative mood

3.5.4.7.1 Simple desire or wishing can be expressed by the addition of the suffix *-wa* to the verb base + relevant vowel.

<i>Kand-a-wa.</i>	I want to see.
<i>Py-a-wa.</i>	I wish to kill.
<i>Namwua yulu pe-wa.</i>	We wish to work.
<i>Pa-wa.</i>	I want to go.

<sup>3</sup> I.e. with *-le* the obligation is less strong.

**3.5.4.7.2** This expression of desire is further intensified by the use of the suffix *-ne*. The formula is verb base + relevant vowel + *-wa* + *-ne*.

<i>Anyi kand-a-wa-ne.</i>	I do so want to see (my) Mum!
<i>Embena pii s-o-wa-ne.</i>	I want to understand your language.
<i>Wambu dasipa py-a-wa-ne.</i>	I want to kill those people!
<i>Yulu doko pe-wa-ne.</i>	I want to do that work.
<i>Maa ee dokona yuk-u-wa-ne.</i>	I want to harvest the taro in the garden.
<i>Anda pa-wa-ne.</i>	I want to go home!

**3.5.4.7.3** Desire or wishing with the knowledge that it is only a possibility, not a likelihood, is expressed by the further addition of the suffix *-le* (indicating possibility or approximation) to the Future Indicative + *-wa*.

<i>Kandaro-wa-le.</i>	I want to see (but I possibly will not).
<i>Nenge naro-wa-le.</i>	I want to eat (something) (but there may be nothing to eat).
<i>Nenge nara-wa-le.</i>	He wishes to eat (but possibly can not).

**3.5.4.7.4** Frustrated desire, or desire that carries a strong possibility of being frustrated is expressed by the Intermediate Past Indicative + the suffix *-li* + *yaka*.

<i>Kandapu-li yaka.</i>	I would like to see (but I probably will not).
<i>Nambana anda kandapya-li yaka.</i>	She would like to see my home.
<i>Embena rakane kandapi-li yaka.</i>	You would like to see your father.
<i>Anyi kandamwua-li yaka.</i>	We would like to see Mum (but she's far away).
<i>Doko nyimi-li yaka.</i>	They would like to take that (but it is not theirs).
<i>Doko nyipyia-li yaka.</i>	He would like to take that.
<i>Pii doko simwua-li yaka.</i>	We would like to hear the talk.
<i>Pii doko simi-li yaka.</i>	They would like to hear the talk.

Frustration, or expected frustration in desire can also be expressed by use of the verb *kaelyo* 'I desist, cease', in its imperative form usually following Future Indicative.

<i>Kandaro kae!</i>	I want to see (it). Don't! (i.e. Stop hindering (me)!)
<i>Doko kandarami kae!</i>	They want to see that! (Get out of the way!)
<i>Kandarowane kae!</i>	I do want to have a look! (Let me!)
<i>Bwua kae!</i>	Let's (both) go! (Stop dilly-dallying!)

**3.5.4.7.5** Doubtful or uncertain wishing/desire is expressed with *Suu pilyu'* 'I think, believe' following the intermediate past tense + likelihood mood suffix *-li* (see §3.4.4.5).

<i>Kandapu-li lao suu pilyu.</i>	I think (that) I would like to see (it).
<i>Nami-li lao suu pyapu.</i>	I thought (that) they would like to eat.
<i>Pupya-li lao suu pyapya.</i>	He thought he would go.
<i>Wambu dapwua pyamwuali lao suu pyamwua.</i>	We thought we would like to kill those people.

### 3.5.4.8 Probability mood

There are several ways to express the concepts of probability, intention or planning.

**3.5.4.8.1** The future indicative tense forms add the suffix *-le* to express readiness or approximation in time.

<i>Paro-le leto.</i>	I am ready to go (I say).
<i>Parama-le lami-nyi-sa pumwua.</i>	They having said they were ready to go, we left.
<i>Laro-le letamo.</i>	He says he is ready to speak.
<i>Lara-le leto.</i>	I say he is ready to talk.

**3.5.4.8.2** The intermediate past indicative tense forms add the likelihood suffix *-li* to denote likelihood (see §3.4.4.5).

<i>Kandapu-li lapyā.</i>	He was planning to look at it.
<i>Raikya ipu-li leto.</i>	I intend to arrive tomorrow, I say.
<i>Lapyā-li letamo.</i>	He says he is likely to speak.

**3.5.4.8.3** The future indicative tense combines with the verb *ingilyamo* 'it becomes/develops' (present tense).

<i>Kumaro ingilyamo.</i>	I am likely to die./I am dying.
<i>Kumara ingilyamo.</i>	He is going to die.

But this mode of expression can also be used with other forms of the verb *ingilyamo*.

<i>Anda lalyera ingilyamo.</i>	The house is ready to collapse.
<i>Anda laly-e-ro ingepya.</i>	The house was probably about to fall/collapse.
<i>Kum-a-ro ingyepala lete epamo.</i>	Having been in a dying state, he has just regained consciousness.

**3.5.4.8.4** The use of the imperative (first or third person) + verb also gives the idea of intention.

<i>Namba pana pelyo.</i>	I intend to depart.
<i>Baa pena pelyamo.</i>	He is about to depart.
<i>Nenge nalana epelyamano.</i>	We come wanting to eat.
<i>Nenge nena leto.</i>	Let him eat, I say.
<i>Yulu pinya petamo.</i>	He is planning to work.

### 3.5.4.9 Conditional mood

There is more than one means of expressing conditional mood.

**3.5.4.9.1** For events expected in the future, or happenings that are not yet fulfilled, the suffix *-ramo* is appended to the subordinate (lesser) verb in the dependent clause (both verbs being in the future indicative tense or its equivalent). Some literate speakers prefer to write *ramo* as an independent morpheme, rather than as a suffix.

<i>Baa kandaro-ramo yaka laro.</i>	If I see him, I'll greet him.
<i>Wane kuki doko pyara-ramo baa pyaroko pyaro.</i>	If he hits the small boy, I'll thrash him.
<i>Waa dee nyerami-ramo nakama mena mende pyarama.</i>	If they steal again, we'll kill one of their pigs.
<i>Apu epara-ramo anda mona.</i>	If the rain comes, let us go home.

-ramo can follow parts of speech other than verbs.

#### adjective

<i>Doko wamba rae ramo doko minyuo epa napipi.</i>	If that is old, don't bring it.
<i>Enenge ramo doko minyuo ipupi.</i>	If it is new, bring it!

#### noun

<i>Alemo ramo kanda naro.</i>	If he's an old man I'll not see him.
-------------------------------	--------------------------------------

3.5.4.9.2 Where probability is a feature, the likelihood mood suffix *-li* can be used on both verbs (again in future indicative).

*Epare-li kandaro-li.* If you come, I will see you.

3.5.4.9.3 With Past tense expressions the likelihood suffix *-li* may be affixed to one or both verbs.

<i>Pyapu-li pyao otapu-li.</i>	If I have hit him, that's the end.
<i>Pyapi-li pyao otapi-li.</i>	If you have hit him, you've hit him (i.e. that's the finish).
<i>Pyami-li pyao otami-li.</i>	If you (pl) have hit him, you've hit him.
<i>Bange nyimi-li doko nyuo ote</i>	If they've taken the things, they are gone.

3.5.4.9.4 In purely hypothetical situations, the likelihood suffix *-li* affixes to both verbs.

*Emba ipi-li doko emba jipu-li.*

If you came I would give (it) to you.

*Sukuli wane pipya-li doko, buku doko kapa kando yaka lapyali.*

If he were a schoolboy, he would be able to read that book well.

*Enda mende nyi-li doko epapo embena wane malu pisimi-li.*

If you had taken a wife, you would have had many sons.

*Banya enda pyaa napyali doko kote laa nami-li.*

If he hadn't beaten his wife, they would not have taken him to court.

3.5.4.9.5 With all past tenses, where no certainty is involved (because of no witnesses) the suffix *-pya* is affixed to the subordinate verb only.

<i>Baa epamo-pya namba kanda nalono.</i>	If he has just come, I've not seen him.
<i>Baa ipya-pya namba kanda nayo.</i>	If he came, I have not seen him.

<i>Baa epeya-pya namba kanda nayo.</i>	If he came (far past), I did not see him.
<i>Doko neya-pya.</i>	It became extinct.

### 3.5.4.10 Continuative

A continuing activity is expressed by adding the suffix *-ro* to the verb base + vowel, in conjunction with a following verb, usually *Karo*. I stay, *Peto*. I sit, *Palo*. I lie, or *Silyamo*. It is there. [This is not to be confused with the 1st. pers. future form of the verb, so the stative form is written in this dictionary with a preceding hyphen.]

	<i>Kandelyo.</i>	I see/look.
	<i>Kandaro.</i>	I shall see.
BUT	<i>Kand-a-ro karo.</i>	I stand watching.
	<i>Kisilyu.</i>	I ignite/kindle.
	<i>Isa waisi kisaro.</i>	I'll kindle the chopped wood.
BUT	<i>Isa waisi kis-a-ro petamo.</i>	He sits kindling the chopped wood.
	<i>Yulu pilyamo.</i>	He is working.
	<i>Yulu pero.</i>	I will work.
BUT	<i>Yulu pe-ro karamo.</i>	He is at work.
	<i>Yalu pilyaminyi.</i>	They hide.
	<i>Yalu perami.</i>	They will hide.
BUT	<i>Yalu pe-ro karaminyi.</i>	They are in ambush.
	<i>Isilyu.</i>	I await.
	<i>Isaro.</i>	I shall wait for.
BUT	<i>Baa isa-ro karo.</i>	I am awaiting him/her.
	<i>Mee silyamo.</i>	It is simply there.
	<i>Pii mende mee sero.</i>	I'll simply hear some talk.
	<i>Pii mende se-ro pisiro.</i>	I'll sit listening (to some talk).
	<i>Kyaeya dupwua rumbilyamo.</i>	The bananas rot/are rotting.
BUT	<i>Kyaeya dupwua mee rumbya-ro silyamo.</i>	The bananas are simply rotting.

### 3.5.5 Participles

Every verb has both a present and a past participle. These are used in conjunction with other verbs to describe a total situation or simultaneous or successive actions where the subject is the same.

<i>Nenge nao peya.</i>	Eating the food, he went.
<i>Nenge napala peya.</i>	Having eaten the food, he went.

**3.5.5.1** Present participles (or proceeding action participles) are formed most commonly by adding the vowel suffix *-o* to the verb base.

<i>Kand-</i>	'see/look'	<i>kand-o</i>	'seeing/looking'
<i>ret-</i>	'place'	<i>ret-o</i>	'placing'
<i>rok-</i>	'cut'	<i>rok-o</i>	'cutting'
<i>yang- /kis-</i>	'ignite/cook'	<i>yang-o/kis-o</i>	'igniting'

Where the verb base ends in a double *a* vowel, the final vowel is elided.

<i>raa-</i>	'burn'	<i>ra-o</i>	'burning'
<i>naa-</i>	'eat/drink'	<i>na-o</i>	'eating/drinking'

Where the verb base ends in *i*, the suffix becomes *-uol-yuo*.

<i>nyi-</i>	'take'	<i>ny-uol</i>	'taking'
<i>ji-</i>	'give'	<i>j-uol</i>	'giving'
<i>mai-</i>	'give'	<i>mai-yuo</i>	'giving'

Where the verb base contains a *u* vowel the suffix becomes *-uo*.

<i>kunj-</i>	'cut across'	<i>kunj-uo</i>	'cutting'
<i>yuk-</i>	'extract'	<i>yuk-uo</i>	'pulling out'
<i>kum-</i>	'die'	<i>kum-uo</i>	'dying'

#### **Irregular verbs**

<i>py-ao</i>	'striking'	<i>py-uo</i>	'doing'	<i>pa-o</i>	'going'
<i>ep-o</i>	'coming'	<i>la-o</i>	'saying'	<i>kar-o</i>	'standing'
<i>pis-o</i>	'sitting'	<i>pal-o</i>	'lying'	<i>manj-o</i>	'bearing'

*Pii mende la-o, nenge na-o p-e-ly-amo.*  
 talk IND.ART say-PP food eat-PP go-V-PRES-3SG  
 He goes, talking and eating.

*Enda doko maa yuk-uo ee doko-na kand-a-p-u.*  
 woman DET taro extract-PP garden DET-LOC see-V-PAST-1SG  
 I saw that woman pulling out taro in the garden.

*Yuu wakale pa-o anda yang-o ra-o p-e-y-ami.*  
 place other go-PP house ignite-PP burn-PP go-V-FPAST -3PL  
 They went away igniting and burning houses.

*Pa-o pal-o.*  
 go-PP lie-1SG  
 I fall over (lit. going, I lie).

#### **3.5.5.2 Past participles**

There are two forms of these.

**3.5.5.2.1** The usual form is composed of the verb base + the relevant vowel + the suffix *-pala*, as in the following examples.

<i>kand-a-pala</i>	'having seen'
<i>r-a-pala</i>	'having burned'
<i>yuk-u-pala</i>	'having extracted'
<i>kum-a-pala</i>	'having died'
<i>ny-e-pala</i>	'having taken'

Note that the more dominant vowel *a* frequently causes modification in verbs where the first vowel is *e* or the second vowel is *o* in the present indicative.

<i>Kandelyo.</i>	I see.	<i>kand-a-pala</i>	'having seen'
<i>Relyo.</i>	I heat.	<i>r-a-pala</i>	'having burned'
<i>Rokolyo.</i>	I cut.	<i>rok-a-pala</i>	'having cut'
<i>Pelyo.</i>	I go.	<i>p-a-pala</i>	'having gone'

#### Irregular verbs

<i>pya-pala</i>	'having struck'	<i>pe-pala/pi-pala</i>	'having done'
<i>pa-pala</i>	'having gone'	<i>epa-pala</i>	'having come'
<i>la-pala</i>	'having spoken'	<i>kara-pala</i>	'having stood'
<i>pisi-pala</i>	'having sat'	<i>pali-pala</i>	'having lain'
<i>manja-pala</i>	'having borne'		

*Anda pa-pala isare kise-pala nenge yang-o na-pala*  
 house go-PASTP fire kindle-PASTP food cook-PP eat-PASTP  
*luu pal-i-p-u.*  
 sleep lie-V-PAST.1SG  
 Having gone home, lit the fire, cooked and eaten my food, I went to sleep.

*Mena kuki doko pya-pala dae ep-e-ya.*  
 pig small DET strike-PASTP here come-V-FPAST.3SG  
 Having killed the small pig, he came here.

In these sentences the sentence subject does not change. However, when the verb subject changes between clauses (see §3.4.6) the linking participle form cannot be used. Compare the examples below.

*Anda pa-pala baa kand-a na-p-u.*  
 house go-PASTP him see-V NEG-PAST-1SG  
 (I) having gone home, I did not see him.

*Anda p-u-p-ya-sa baa kand-a na-p-u.*  
 house go-V-PAST-3SG-SUB.CH him see-V NEG-PAST-1SG  
 He having gone home, I did not see him.



**3.5.5.2.2** The second kind of past participle is formed by adding to the verb base + relevant vowel the suffix *-se/-si* (according to vowel harmony). This form of past participle is not used with other verb formations (as with those of §3.4.5.2.1) but acts as an adjective.

<i>Kandelyo.</i>	I see.	<i>kand-a-se</i>	'seen'
<i>Nilyu.</i>	I take.	<i>ny-i -si</i>	'taken'
<i>Relyo.</i>	I burn.	<i>ra-se</i>	'burned'
<i>Rokolyo.</i>	I cut.	<i>rok-a-se</i>	'cut'
<i>Yukulyu.</i>	I extract.	<i>yuk-u-si</i>	'extracted'

**Irregular verbs**

<i>pyase</i>	'injured'	<i>pisi</i>	'done/made'
<i>pase</i>	'gone'	<i>epase</i>	'arrived'
<i>lase</i>	'spoken'	<i>karase</i>	'stood'
<i>petase</i>	'seated'	<i>palase</i>	'prostrate'
<i>manjase</i>	'borne'		

<i>bange kandase</i>	'a viewed object'
<i>bange jese/jisi</i>	'a given object/a gift'
<i>kyawasi rokase</i>	'cut hair'
<i>mena waa nyisi doko</i>	'a stolen pig'
<i>akali kaku-mi pyase</i>	'a speared man'
<i>pii lase (doko)</i>	'the spoken word'
<i>wane pyao nembase</i>	'a banished child'
<i>yulu pyuo otase</i>	'a finished task'

Note that the habitual form of the verb (§3.4.3.1) can also act as an adjective, but that it implies a longer duration, for example

<i>anda kandenge</i>	'a familiar house'
<i>waa nyingi wane</i>	'a stealing boy/a thief'
<i>pii (lao) lenge</i>	'local dialect'
<i>yulu pyuo otenge</i>	'a complete project'

*Karase, petase, palase* and *manjase* are not heard so frequently as the corresponding habitual forms (*karenge, petenge, palenge* and *mandenge*).

**3.5.5.4 Negative present and past participles**

With both present and past participles, the negative prefix *na-* occurs immediately after the verb base + relevant vowel. In the present tense this is followed by the final vowel *o* of the participle, in the past by suffix *-pala*.

**Present**

<i>kando</i>	'seeing'	<i>kanda na-o</i>	'not seeing'
<i>yukuo</i>	'pulling out'	<i>yuku na-o</i>	'not extracting'
<i>nyuo</i>	'taking'	<i>nyii na-o</i>	'not taking'
<i>rao</i>	'burning'	<i>raa na-o</i>	'not burning'



<i>roko</i>	'cutting'	<i>roka na-o</i>	'not cutting'
<i>pao</i>	'going'	<i>paa na-o</i>	'not going'
<i>epo</i>	'coming'	<i>epa na-o</i>	'not coming'
<i>juo</i>	'giving'	<i>jii na-o</i>	'not giving'
<i>pyao</i>	'striking'	<i>pyaa na-o</i>	'not striking'
<i>pyuo</i>	'doing'	<i>pii na-o</i>	'not doing'
<i>karo</i>	'standing'	<i>kara na-o</i>	'not standing/not living'
<i>piso</i>	'sitting'	<i>pisa na-o</i>	'not sitting/not living'
<i>palo</i>	'lying'	<i>pali na-o</i>	'not lying/not living'
<i>manjo</i>	'bearing'	<i>manja na-o</i>	'not bearing'

### Past

<i>kandapala</i>	'having looked'	<i>kanda napala</i>	'not having seen'
<i>yukupala</i>	'having extracted'	<i>yuku napala</i>	'not having extracted'
<i>nyepala</i>	'having taken'	<i>nyii napala</i>	'not having taken'
<i>papala</i>	'having gone'	<i>paa napala</i>	'not having gone'
<i>epapala</i>	'having come'	<i>epa napala</i>	'not having come'
<i>pyapala</i>	'having struck'	<i>pyaa napala</i>	'not having struck'
<i>pepala</i>	'having done'	<i>pii napala</i>	'not having done'
<i>pisipala</i>	'having sat'	<i>pisa napala</i>	'not having sat/stayed'
<i>palipala</i>	'having lain'	<i>pali napala</i>	'not having lain'
<i>manjepala</i>	'having borne'	<i>manja napala</i>	'not having borne/given birth'
<i>karapala</i>	'having stood/ lived'	<i>kara napala</i>	'not having stood/stayed'

*Yulu doko pii napala mee petamo.  
Banya ikiningi kanda napala  
kondo pilyamo.*

Not having done that work, he is simply sitting.  
Not having seen his son, he is sad.

*Nenge napala eparo.  
Nenge naa napala eparo.  
Nenge ene napala eparo.*

Having eaten my food, I'll come.  
I'll come without having eaten.  
Not yet having eaten, I will come.

*kandase* 'seen'  
*nyisi* 'taken'  
*yukusi* 'pulled out'  
*pyase* 'killed'  
*pisi* 'done'

*kanda na-se* 'not seen'  
*nyii nase* 'not taken'  
*yuku nase* 'not extracted'  
*pyaa nase* 'not killed'  
*pii nase* 'not done'

*Akali pyase doko kandapu.  
Mena nyii nase doko pyara.*

I have seen the wounded man.  
He will kill the not-taken pig.

### 3.5.6 Change of subject between clauses in multiclausal sentences

Because Kyaka has no conjunctions (such as English 'and', 'because', 'but', 'although') the verb uses suffixes or constructions between clauses, in a multi-clausal sentence, to conjoin statements and indicate that a change in subject has occurred. These are (when added to appropriate tense and number suffixes, or to determiners *dake*, *doko*): *-no* (first person), *-nyi*

(second person), *-mo* (third person) plus *-pa* (indicating action about the same time, i.e. simultaneous action) or *-sa* (successive action).

<i>Pelyamo doko-pa epelyaminyi.</i>	As he goes, they are arriving/coming.
<i>Anga pyapya-mo karo.</i>	I am ill (lit. Sickness having struck (me), I stay)
<i>Puu leya-mo doko-na pelyo.</i>	He said 'Go' and therefore I'm going.
<i>Apu epamo doko-na komau dupwua oo laa nalyamo.</i>	The rain having just come the clothes are not drying.
<i>Apu epara-mo-sa parama.</i>	We will go after the rain has come.
<i>Apu epeya-mo-sa peyami.</i>	They went after the rain had come.
<i>Emba ipi-nyi-pa nambwua pisimbwua.</i>	When you came, we both sat.
<i>Pyalana pipu-no-sa pakami.</i>	I having threatened them, they were frightened.
<i>(Baa) pupya-(mo)-sa epelyaminyi.</i>	He having gone, they come./They are arriving after his departure.
<i>Pupya-mo-pa imi.</i>	They have come as he departs (i.e. simultaneous action).
<i>Pupya-mo-sa imi.</i>	They have come after his departure (i.e. successive action).
<i>Pumi-nyi-sa anda kiso karamwua.</i>	After they went, we stayed setting fire to the house.
<i>Peyami-nyi-sa anda kiso kareyama.</i>	After they had gone, we burned the house.
<i>Bange jimi-nyi-sa rae mailyu.</i>	They having made us a gift, I'm happy.
<i>Wane dupwua-me wane kuki doko pyami-nyi-sa ee letamo.</i>	Those boys having hit the little lad, he's crying.
<i>Nenge napy-a-mo-pa kandapi-si?</i>	Did you see when he ate the food?
<i>Nenge nao otarama-no (doko)- pa pii larama.</i>	We'll talk when we finish our food.
<i>Mokwali pii larama-no-sa namwua pyara-se?</i>	If we swear at him will he hit us?

Sometimes the *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* suffix is omitted.

*Pii mende lapy-a-sa pumwua.*      We went when he had spoken.

### 3.6 Suffixation

**3.6.1** Interrogative suffixes (*-pe/-pi*, *-se/-si*) occur following the nouns, noun phrases, adjectives, adverbs, (relative) pronouns/determiners, or verbs that they question.

*Doko suwua panda mena-pe/mena-se?*  
DET dog or pig-INT  
Is that a dog or a pig?

*Bange aki-si?/aki-pi?*  
thing what-INT  
What is it?

<i>Doko aki-si?</i> that what-INT What is that?	<i>Anjuku-si?</i> which-INT Which?	<i>Doko-se?/Doko-pe?</i> that-INT That?/That one?	
<i>Andake-se/-pe?</i> (Is it) big?	<i>Kuki-si/-pi?</i> Small?	<i>Daa-se?</i> No?	<i>Kapa-se?/kapa-pe?</i> (Is it) all right?

*Apa pilyamo-se/Apa pilyase?/Apa pilyape?*

What is he doing?

(Note the usual contraction of the 3SG form of the verb.)

<i>Enda-se akali-si?</i>	(Is it) a woman or a man?
<i>Anja-se/Anja-pe?</i>	Where?
<i>Anjuku-si/Anjuku-pi?</i>	Which one?
<i>Yuu wamba-se?/Wamba-pe?</i>	Before?
<i>Epapo-se?/Epapo-pe?</i>	Now?
<i>Renga-se? renga-pe?/ Enakana-se?</i>	Later?
<i>/Enakana-pe?</i>	

*Emba-na anyi ee doko-na yulu pyuo peta-se?/peta-pe?*

you-POSS mother garden DET- in work do-PP sit-INT

Is your mother working (sitting working) in the garden (there)?

(Again, contraction of 3SG verb is usual.)

*Enda mende dae iki epara-pe panda wambu peparae*  
woman IND.ART here alone come-FUT-INT or person all  
*ep-a-r-ami-pi?*

come-V-FUT-3PL-INT

Will a woman come here alone, or will everyone (all the people) come?

**3.6.2** Emphasis is mostly expressed by the suffix *-ko*, but can be expressed also by the suffixes *-ŋa/-ŋe/-ŋi/-ŋo/-ŋu* (according to vowel harmony). These suffixes all immediately follow the part of speech being emphasised.

<i>Keyange.</i>	Good.
<i>Keyange-ko!</i>	Excellent!
<i>Dake daa doko-ko!</i>	Not this (one). That one!
<i>Dopakale-ko!</i>	It's just exactly like that!
<i>Kingi paki daa-ko, akalisa kisima</i> <i>daa-ko, ama malu wakasa...</i>	Not five, not forty, (but) very, very many...
<i>Mee yoko daa, isa-ko.</i>	(It's not) a mere leaf/bush. It's a tree!
<i>Dee epanara lao suu pilyu.</i>	I don't think he will come again.
<i>Baa puu pao peya-ko!</i>	He went right away!
<i>Doko-ŋo kanda dake-ŋa daa.</i>	Look at that one, not this!
<i>Muu-ŋu nyii.</i>	Take the <u>short</u> one!
<i>Apa pyuo-nde-ŋe lao?</i>	What kind of thing?
<i>Epapo mee karamo karapala</i> <i>wakasa ingyara-ŋa.</i>	Now it is insignificant (but) it will become important!

### 3.6.3 Conditional suffix *-ramo*

This can be affixed to nouns or adjectives as well as to verbs.

<i>Mena mende kandelyese? Andake -ramo doko nambana.</i>	Do you see a pig? If it is a big one, it's mine.
<i>Akali epelyamo doko akali keyange -ramo kata dokona kando nyero.</i>	If the man who is coming is a good fellow, I'll meet him along the way.
<i>Doko mee kopa -ramo kapa.</i>	If that is simply a cloud, all right.
<i>Wakale -ramo pakaro.</i>	If it is something else, I'll be afraid.

### 3.6.4 The evidential suffixes *-lamo* and *-lyamo*

These can be suffixed to adjectives, pronouns, demonstratives/determiners and verbs to indicate that something has later been noticed, has become evident or realised. (*-lamo* is mostly used with Near Past Tense, *-lyamo* with others). See also §3.4.4.2.5.

<i>Akali-lyamo.</i>	So (it is realised) it was a man (not a pig) (e.g. that caused damage).
<i>Kata londe-lyamo.</i>	It's a long track! (I hadn't realised that before.)
<i>Doko ama keyange-lyamo.</i>	That's really good!
<i>Dake-lyamo.</i>	So this is the one!
<i>Mena pyalamo-lamo.</i>	He has just killed the pig (now realised).

## 3.7 Dependent clauses

The following kinds of dependent clauses occur: adjectival, adverbial, and noun.

### 3.7.1 Adjectival clauses

#### 3.7.1.1 Use of determiners *dake this*, *doko that*, *dusipa these*, *dasipa those*

These may stand alone as pronouns or may precede or follow a noun or descriptive phrase or clause as qualifiers or relative pronouns.

<i>Doko aki (si).</i>	What is that?
<i>Doko api (si).</i>	Who is that?
<i>Dusipa aki (si).</i>	What are these?
<i>Doko jii.</i>	Give me that.
<i>Dake anda.</i>	This (is) a house.
<i>anda dake</i>	this house
<i>Doko mena anda (karamo).</i>	That is a pig-house.
<i>Mena anda doko karamo.</i>	There is a pig-house.
<i>Dusipa anda dupwua.</i>	These are houses.
<i>Anda dake andake (doko).</i>	This house is a big one.
<i>Anda dusipa andake doko.</i>	These houses are big!
<i>Anda doko kwuaka pimi doko kandalono.</i>	I have just seen that house they built yesterday.

<i>Anda andake kandapu kande doko lalyiya.</i>	The big house I saw collapsed.
<i>Anda dasipa kandapu dupwua lalye-ro ingilyamo.</i>	Those houses I saw are collapsing.
<i>Akali doko, pii mende lapyo doko, anda pamo.</i>	That man who spoke has just gone home.
<i>Anda yuwamba piyami dupwua epapo karamo.</i>	The houses they built long ago still stand.
<i>Nakamana rapu pingi karalana suu pyao kareng akali doko kandapu.</i>	I have seen the man who is thinking about being their guardian. (lit. their guardian, let me stay, thinking, staying, man, that, I have seen).

**3.7.1.2** Where reference pertains to past experience, *kande* or *kande doko* or *kanda-le* are used to indicate the adjectival clause.

*Akali doko-me, mena pyapya kande doko-me, epapo epelyamo.*  
 man that-ERG, pig hit-PAST.3SG that-ERG now comes-V-PRES-3SG  
 That man who hit the pig is coming.

*Kwai rumbingi emba jipi kande doko epapo nembapu.*  
 The deteriorating sweet potato (which) you gave me I have today thrown out.

*Komau jiyami kande doko silyamo.*  
 The cloth (that) you (pl.) gave me is there.

*Nambana komau kone siya kande doko waa nyiyamilyamo.*  
 I've now realised they have stolen the red cloth (that) I had.

*Bange kande doko dokona epamo.*  
 I've come about that thing (mentioned earlier).

*Mende leyamba kande doko silyamo.*  
 That thing we both talked about is there.

*Wambu kone alembo epeya kande dokopa namba anga piyalyamo.*  
 The European who came the day before yesterday caused me to become sick.

*Wua kema dokona retapu kande minyuo epare.*  
 Bring the knife that I put there.

*Isa napu repeta kareng kandale doko poko nalapape.*  
 Don't cut down the casuarina trees that may stand nearby.

## 3.7.2 Adverbial clauses

### 3.7.2.1 Adverbial clauses of time: time conjunctions—when/as/while/after.

a. Present. Present indicative tense forms + *dokopa* (that-with).

<i>Epelyo dokopa mee karaminyi.</i>	When I arrive, they are standing about.
<i>Pana pelyaminyi dokopa wane kupyuo karamo.</i>	As they go, he stands holding the child.

b. Past. (i) Concurrent/simultaneous action (one subject only).

*Anda pao (dokopa) pii mende lamwua.* While going home, we talked.

Change of subject between clauses. Past tense indicative forms + suffixes *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* (1st, 2nd, 3rd pers.) + *(doko)pa* (that-with); or *-pa* (§3.4.6).

*Baa anda pao dokopa, namwua kando pisimwua.* While he was going home we sat watching.

*Ipu-no dokopa pii lao pisimi.* When I arrived they were sitting talking.

*Epeyami-nyi dokopa mee peteyama.* When they came, we merely sat.

(ii) Successive action (one subject only).

*Anda papala luu palipu.* Having gone home, I slept.

*Anda papala, nenge yangapya.* After he went home, he cooked.

*Kaku waiya lao nyepala makando peya.* Having snatched up his spear, he ran off.

Change of subject. Past tense indicative forms + suffixes *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* (1st., 2nd., 3rd. pers.) + suffix *-sa*.

*Ipu-no-sa pumi.*

After I came, they went.

*Enda dupwuame nenge yangami-nyi-sa namwua namwua.*

When the women had cooked the food, we ate.

*Lenge kambu dupwua kandeya-mo-sa makando peyami.*

When he had seen their faces, they ran off.

c. Future. (i) Concurrent/simultaneous action. Future Indicative + suffixes *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* (1st, 2nd, 3rd pers.) + *doko-pa* (that-with).

*Eparo-(no) dokopa koro mendaki pisiro.* When I come, I'll stay a week.

*Eparo-no dokopa para.* When I arrive, he will go.

*Epara-mo dokopa paro.* I shall go as he comes.

*Eparami-nyi dokopa mali lyerama.* We'll celebrate when they arrive.

(ii) Successive action. Future indicative + suffixes *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* + *-sa*.

*Eparami-nyi-sa mali lyerama.* We'll celebrate after they arrive.

*Pao otara-mo-sa pii larama.* After he has gone, we will talk.

3.7.2.2 Adverbial clauses of time: time conjunctions—before...

Formula: *ene* 'not yet' (or *wambo* 'earlier/before') + verb + suffix *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* + *-sa* (§3.4.6).



*Ene ipya-mo-sa namwua nenge namwua.* We ate before he came.  
*Ene epeya-mo-sa namwua neyama.* We ate before he came (Far past tense).

### 3.7.2.3 Adverbial clauses of place

Formula: verb + *doko-na*, or Interrogative.

*Nenge retapu dokona pisiro.* I'll sit where I put the food.  
*Anja rae nyero-se ee lapy, enda dokome.* 'Where shall I find him/her?' that woman asked, weeping.

### 3.7.2.4 Adverbial clauses of manner

Questions of manner are formed in various ways.

1. How? = *apa pyuo* 'What doing?'; *apa pipala* 'Having done what?'; or *apa pipyasa* or *apa piyasa* 'What having occurred?'. (Intermediate or far past with change of subject.)

*Apa pyuo epelyamo leto?* 'How is he getting here?' I ask.  
*Apa pipyasa anda doko auu pimilyamo.* 'How did they manage to repair that house?

2. As (same manner as). Formula: verb + *-mo* + *-li*.

*Baa leya-mo-li pyuo leyami.* They spoke in the same manner as he had.  
*Akali doko piya-mo-li piyami.* They acted as the man did.

### 3.7.2.5 Adverbial clauses of reason

'Because' (one subject only).

*Yulu doko saka napala pyuo malapu.* Not being able to do the job, I left it (undone).  
*Anda nyepala mee luu paleya.* Because he (had) arrived home he simply slept.

Change of subject between clauses.

<i>Yakara pipya-mo-sa yulu doko pyuo malapu.</i>	Because of inability, I did not finish the job.
<i>Baa kanda naro lapunosa anda pupya.</i>	Because I said I would not see him, he went home.
<i>Anga pyapya-mo-sa baa luu luu palo palamo.</i>	Because he is ill he is very sleepy.
<i>Nyisala epa naya-mo-pa namwua mee yakara pingi karamano.</i>	Because he hasn't come to help, we are unable to act.
<i>Namwua imwua-no-sa kapa perami.</i>	Because we have come, they will be all right.
<i>Mokwali pii lapy-mo-sa dokona 'kote' lami-lyamo.</i>	They took him to court because he swore at them.

### 3.7.2.6 Adverbial clauses of concession

Using the past participle, with no change of subject.

*Akali doko anda pupya: papala dee langyela ipya.*

That man went home, but having gone, he returned to speak to me.

Using the suffixes *-no*, *-nyi*, *-mo* + *-pa* or *-sa* for change of subject between clauses.

*Akali anda pupyamopa namwua mee pisimwua.*

Though the man went home, we simply (stayed) sitting.

*Akali doko pii laa nao mee pupyamosa banya puu minyingi namwua pyala imilyamo.*

The man simply went without speaking, but then his friends came to kill us.

### 3.7.3 Complements of verbs of cognition and speaking

Clauses serving as the complements of verbs of cognition and speaking are introduced by *lao* (note that this is homophonous with *lao*, the present participle of *laa* to say).

*Paro lao suu pilyu'.*

go-FUT.ISG NCL think-PRES. ISG

I think (that) I shall go.

*Mena andake doko juma*

pig big

DET day-after-tomorrow

*pyarami*

they will kill

*lao sipu.*

NCL I have heard

I heard that they will kill that big pig the day after tomorrow.

*Baa anja pamo lao langipi!*

Tell me where he has gone!

*Baa epara-mo doko lao silyu.*

I know that he will come.

*Baa epo otapya lao soo pisimwua.*

We sat knowing that he had arrived.

*Raikya mali lyerami lao langipya.*

He told me that they will celebrate tomorrow.

*Ene kumapya lao lamairi.*

Tell them that he hasn't died yet.

### 3.8 Direct and indirect speech

There is usually little difference between these two forms except that the latter may be indicated by *lao*, introducing a noun clause.

*Paro leto.*

I say, 'I shall go' / I'm going.

*Paro lao lapyu.*

He said, 'I shall go' / He said he will go.

*Puu leto.*

'Go!' I say / I'm telling you to go!

*Pena leto.*

I say, 'let him go' / I say to let him go.

*Pena lao lapu.*

I said to let him go.

*Anda pana letamo.*

He says, 'I am going home'. He says he is going home.

*Raikya pe-ma-na-le lapyu-sa*

He having said, 'Let us do (it) tomorrow',

*kaelyo.*

I'm stopping work.

*Raikya pemanale lao lapyu-sa*

He said for us to do it tomorrow so I'm stopping work.

*kaelyo.*



### 3.9 Interrogative sentences

The interrogative sentence is marked by the interrogative suffix *-se/-si/-pe/-pi* occurring final in the sentence. The suffixes *-se/-si* and *-pe/-pi* are subject to vowel harmony, but are interchangeable. In interrogative sentences, intonation generally rises on the last word (if monosyllabic) or the penultimate syllable.

*Dae ret-a-r-ama-se? / Dae ret-a-r-ama-pe?*  
 here put-V-FUT-1PL-INT / here put-V-FUT-1PL-INT  
 Shall we put (it) here?

*Mena mende waa ny-imi-si? / Mena mende waa ny-imi-pi?*  
 pig IND.ART steal take-PAST.3PL-INT  
 Have they stolen the pig?

*Waa ny-ii na-ly-a(mo)-se? / Waa nyii nalya-pe?*  
 steal take-V NEG-PRES-3SG-INT  
 Isn't he stealing it?

Note that the interrogative suffix remains with the verb if an alternative is expressed.

*Wane kuki mee pal-a(mo)-se panda mee?*  
 boy small simply lie-PRES.3SG-INT or nothing  
 Is the baby well or not?

*Epapo ep-a-r-e-se panda mee?*  
 today come-V-FUT-2SG-INT or nothing  
 Will you come today or not?

*Epapo ep-a-r-e-se? da(a)-se?*  
 today come-V-FUT-2SG-INT no-INT  
 Will you come today? No?/Will you come today or not?

*Ep-a-r-e-se? Ep-a na-r-e-se?*  
 come-V-FUT-2SG-INT come-V NEG-FUT-2SG-INT  
 Will you come? Won't you come? /Will you come or not?

In interrogative speech it is very common for the 2nd and 3rd person verb ending to be elided before the interrogative suffix in present and intermediate past tense forms, though not in far past or future tense forms.

*Epapo ep-e-ly-e(ne)-se? / Epapo ep-e-ly-e(ne)-pe?*  
 today come-V-PRES-2SG-INT  
 Are you coming today?

*Dae ep-e-ly-a(mo)-se? / Dae ep-e-ly-a(mo)-pe?*  
 here come-V-PRES-3SG-INT  
 Is he coming here?

*Pii doko s-i-ly-ami(nyi)-si? / Pii doko s-i-ly-ami(nyi)-pi?*  
talk DET hear-V-PRES-3PL-INT  
Do you hear/understand that talk?

*Yuu wamba ep-e-y-ami-si? / Yuu wamba ep-e-y-ami-pi?*  
time before come-V-FPAST-3PL-INT  
Did they come in times past?

*Akali dusipa dee ep-a-r-ami-si? / Akali dusipa dee ep-a-r-ami-pi?*  
man these again come-V-FUT -3PL-INT  
Will these men come again?

*Mende see na-ly-a(mo)-se? / mende see na-ly-a(mo)-pe?*  
IND.ART be NEG-PRES-3SG-INT  
Is there no other?

When an interrogative such as who, whom, whose, what, which, where, when, what kind, or why is used, the interrogative suffix is optional, though commonly used.

*Doko api? / Doko api-si? / Doko api-pi? Who is that?*

*Api kand-a-pi? / Api kand-a-pi-si? / Api kanda-a-pi-pi?*  
whom see-V-PAST.2SG  
Whom have you seen?

*Suwua andake doko api-nya? / Suwua andake doko apinya-se? / apinya-pe?*  
dog big DET who-POSS  
Whose is that big dog?

*Bange aki? / Bange aki-si? / Bange aki-pi? What is it (the thing)?*  
*Suwua anjukusi kum-i-y-a? / Suwua anjukusi kumiya-se? / kumiya-pe?*  
dog which die-V-FPAST-3SG  
Which dog died?

*Anja p-amo?*  
where go-IPAST.3SG  
Where has he/she just gone?

*Mende yuu anja ny-e-r-o / Mende yuu anja nyero-se? / nyero-pe?*  
IND.ART place where take-V-FUT-1SG  
Where will I get one?

*Anjakorape ep-a-r-a? / Anjakorape epara -se? / Anjakorape epara-pe?*  
when come-V-FUT-3SG  
When will he come?

*Suwua apiyakale ny-i-ly-aminyi? / apiyakale nyilyami(nyi)-si? / nyilyami(nyi)-pi?*  
dog what kind take-V-PRES-3PL  
What kind of dog are they taking?

*Apa p(y)-uo kar-amo? / Apa pyuo kar -a(mo)-se? / Apa pyuo kar -a(mo)-pe?*  
what do-PP stay-3SG  
Why is he staying?

*Apa p-i- pya-mo-sa dopa l-a-pya-(se?) / lapyape?*  
what do-V-PAST.3SG-SUB.CH thus say-V-PAST.3SG-INT  
Why has he spoken like that?

*Apa p-i- y-a-sa ep-e-y-ami / ep-e-y-ami-si?*  
what do-V-FPAST.3SG-SUB.CH come-V-FPAST.3PL  
Why did they come?

# Kyaka-English dictionary

## A

**a-**, *prox.* nearby, nearer of two objects. **apetae** together here vs. **opetae** together there. **arena**, **darena** here vs. **orena**, **dorena** there. **dake** this one vs. **doko** that one. **dapwua** these vs. **dupwua** those. **dama** vs. **dumu**.

**-a-**, replative vowel in some verbs indicating action heard but not seen, e.g. *letamo* (or) *lelyamo* he speaks, but *lalyamo* (voice heard but speaker unseen). *pelyamo* he goes, but *palyamo* (departure heard but unseen). *pilyamo* he strikes, but *pyalyamo* (blow heard but unseen).

**aa**, *excl.* *Anyi aa!* Mother! See **yaa**.

**aa lenge**, *n.* roar, howl, warcry. Compare **yuwua**, **ii leto**, **uu leto**.

**aa leto**, *v.* yell, call angrily, utter warcry, roar (wind, flood). *Aa letaminyi yanda pyuo dokopa*. They say **aa** when fighting. *Poo raiya aa lao epo pelyamo*. The gale roars by. *Aa lao arete pilyaminyi*. They squabble noisily, vie with one another (e.g. over food). Compare **ii ii**, **uu uu**, **paa paa paa**.

**aa pape leto**, *v.* call to charge or attack. *Aa pape lao makando pelyamano*. We charge, yelling **aa pape**.

**aa-ee leto**, *v.* bemoan, lament. Compare **aiyaiya**, **aa-ii**, **kanu**, **yakae**.

**aa-ii**, *excl.* expression of dismay, regret, surprise. (Rising tone on **ii**). Compare **aeyeya/aiyaiya**, **kanau**, **kanu**.

**-ae**, *p.p. indicator* (now somewhat infrequent in use). **andapae**, **kaki mangae**,

**kyapae**, **papae**, **pepae**, **pusinyae**, **sokwae rapu**, **wambaketae**, **wambarae**. Compare **-se**, **-si**.

**aeya**, *n.* sisters (females in maternal lineage); female relative in extended family. Compare **aeyange**, **kakinyi**, **pemalenge**, **yango**.

**aeyange**, *n.* daughter-in-law of woman, mother-in-law of girl (reciprocal term). [Traditionally, mentioning the names of parents-in-law was forbidden.] Compare **imange**, **kawuange**.

**aeyange**, *adj.* unusual.

**wane aeyange** illegitimate child. [Bearing a child outside marriage traditionally brought great shame on the whole family.] Compare **kame soo mandenge**.

**a ii**, *n.* smell, aroma, perfume, stench. *Mena yongo rumbisi doko kopyali aii pingi*. That rotting pig carcass stinks. [Note that **a ii** can be either a pleasant or bad smell. **kyaa** is usually pleasant. **a ii kyaa** is always pleasant.]

**a ii kyaa** pleasant smell (e.g. of food cooking).

**a ii pingi** smelly, perfumed, aromatic.

**a ii rende pingi** pleasant aroma (e.g. of food cooking).

**a ii koo andake pingi** stinking, loathsome. Compare **kyaa**, **rende**, **sisuku**, **a ii pilyamo**, **a ii silyu**.

**a ii koko silyu**, *v.* nuzzle. *Mena-me yakane aii koko silyamo*. The pig smells and nuzzles her offspring. (lit. pig-ERG piglet nuzzles).

**a ii koko silya sana pingi**<sup>2</sup> continuous

nuzzling. Compare **pendalya pendana pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, aii**.

**aïi pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, v. smells (good or bad, but usually the latter). *Doko aii pilyamo*. That smells, ferments, decays, decomposes. *Rone doko aii pyuo silyamo*. That rubbish is smelly. *Aii andake pipya-lyamo*. It has become really smelly. *Aii pili letamo*. It's beginning to smell; it's developing a bad odour. *Aii pyamo*. It has recently gone bad! It's smelly! Compare **kyaa pilyamo, sisuku**.

**aïi pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, v. strip, slash, cut (e.g. leaves of banana palms, sugarcane). *Kyaeya yoko aii pyapya-lyamo*. He has cut banana leaves. Compare **kyaaeya, lyaa, lakalyo, lendo leto, rekya leto**.

**aïi pingi**, adj. smelly.

**aïi andake pingi** (or) **aïi koo pingi** very smelly, malodorous. Compare **aïi, aïi pili letamo**.

**aïi silyu**, v. smell. *Aii soo karamo*. He is smelling it. *Aii see!* Smell it! *Aii soo see!* Smell it and find out! (i.e. good or bad?). Compare **luli letamo, kyaa pilyamo**.

**aimbu**, large grasshopper or locust. See Appendix 7.

**aimundali**, n. kind of beetle. *Aimundali sii letamo*. The beetle buzzes. See Appendix 7.

**aina**, n. sweet potato. [Alternate to **kwai** in Enga Province areas]. Compare Appendix 10.2.

**ainimi**, v. iron. LWTP. *Komau ainimi pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I iron the clothes. Compare **raelyo**.

**aipiskas**, n. hibiscus [introduced, naturalised]. LWE. See **elyoko** (hibiscus) and Appendix 9.

**aipya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, adj. underdone, part-cooked (of leaf vegetables and bread-fruit). Compare **kamu, lepa, mala, rala rala**.

**ais**, n. ice. LWE.

**aiwai**, n. kind of thistle. Compare **ikyaikya** and Appendix 9.

**aiya**, excl. expression of dismay, sorrow, sympathy. Compare **aiyaiya**.

**aiya leto**, v. 1. fantasize sadly, lament, regret. *Aiya letamano*. We mourn, grieve [mourning is communal as well as individual]. *Aiya lao suu pyao petamano*. We stay sadly thinking, remembering.

**aiya lenge** mourning, grief, lamenting, wishful thinking. Compare **aiyaiya**.

2. allot, distribute, share out food, as on a communal feast day (**nenge aiya letamano**). [There are two methods of communal distribution: (i) **mokwa singi**. All guests are seated, and food is shared round quietly from the pit-oven to each group. (ii) **aiya lenge**. The master-of-ceremonies calls the names of recipients in turn. They run up and receive their share ceremonially.] Compare **gau gau, lamonga, mokwa silyu**.

**aiya mando**, v. carry piggy-back. Var. **aiyama mando**, q.v. Compare **minyilyu, silyu**.

**aiyaiya**, excl. indicating surprise, dismay, regret, sympathy. Var. **aiyaya**, q.v.

**aiyaka leto**, v. exclaim, voice surprise at, be amazed at. [**aiyaka** is usually complimentary, an expression of admiration, envy.]

**aiyaka lenge** surprise, or exclamation of surprise. Compare **aiyaiya**.

**aiyalyo**, v. inhale, breathe in. *Musi aiyalyamo*. He inhales tobacco smoke. Compare **nejae(pe) leto**.

**aiyama mando**, v. carry piggy-back. *Wane aiyama mandenge petamo*. He's a child, carried piggy-back (state). Compare **aiya, mando, silyu, minyilyu**.

**aiyamba**, n. crown of the head. Var. **ayemba. aiyamba kuli**, head bone,

skull. *Aiyamba suu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I bend my head. *Aiyamba yee leto*. I toss back (my) head. See Appendix 2.

**aiyaya**, *excl.* indicating surprise, though often an expression of dismay, regret, grief. Var. **aiyaiya**. Compare **aiyaka**, **kumanda peto**.

**aiyo**, *n.* 1. **aiyo kana**, kind of magic stone used traditionally by shaman in sorcery ritual. Compare **auwiya**, **kana**, **malikilyu**, **malimbuwua**.

2. **kana aiyo**, pair of months in the Kyaka calendar, approximately February to March. Compare **kana**, **ee**.

**ajenda**, *n.* proceedings, agenda. LWE.

**aka**, *n.* kind of traditional woman's skirt (**kura aka**). Compare **kura**.



**akaipu** cordyline

**akaipu**, *n.* cordyline plant. *Akaipu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I slash cordyline stems to form vegetative cuttings. I divide off garden areas by planting *akaipu* cuttings. *Akaipu wai pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *akaipu pyao ware pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I slash and plant cordyline cuttings to demarcate limits. *Akaipu liri pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *lili pilyu*. I mark off a garden (by planting cordyline). *Akaipu wapulyu*. I don cordyline leaves. [**Akaipu** (cordyline) is a

very significant plant in Enga culture, being used as a boundary marker between gardens, sections of garden, or between clan territories because of the ease with which it grows from cuttings. In former days when fighting resulted in gardens and trees being destroyed and burned, garden borders were mostly deep drains (**suu**) but now are of cordyline or wire fencing. Males traditionally wear sprays of cordyline leaves pushed through their belts at the rear. Red cordyline leaves were/are used extensively in decorations for singsings (**mali lyingi**) and were the traditional poultice (when heated) for sores and cuts.]

**akaipu kone** (or) **akaipu kalya** red-leaved cordyline. Compare **kalya pilyu**, **rakepali** and Appendix 9.

**akali**, *n.* 1. man, fellow.

**akali andapae** adult (male).

**akali angi kyawa** leader, headman (lit. man main head).

**akali anjisi** tied-up man, prisoner.

**akali auu pingi**<sup>2</sup> handsome, goodlooking fellow (dressed well).

**akali dupwua** men.

**akali etembo**, **akali waiya** bachelor, widower.

**akali kewa** (or) **kewa akali**, **y u u mendasa range** foreigner, man belonging elsewhere.

**akali keyange** good, upright man, admirable fellow.

**akali kone** red man, light-skinned; European (lit. sunburnt).

**akali koo** bad man.

**akali koo kepo kepo wakasa nenge** man who keeps on doing wrong, cad.

**akali kopyali** mad man, thoughtless, insensitive, cruel.

**akali kopyali minyingi**, **akali kyakange** madman, lunatic, maniac.

**akali kumwuase** dead man, deceased.



[Name traditionally not again spoken, but this observance has lapsed].

**akali kyaka** youthful man, man in his prime.

**akali maku lenge** (or) **maku lenge akali** very influential man in pig exchanges (**maku**). [These **maku** have now lapsed, but the term is still sometimes used for a fine orator.]

**akali mee karenga** free man.

**akali mupwua** (or) **akali kamongo** (**wakasa**) wealthy and influential man, lord. [Traditionally, rich men (men with a plurality of wives) were also men of considerable status and leadership. Perhaps the highest rank were those who organised the pig exchange cycle, every few years, and were known for their excellent oratory. Servants were not unknown. With the advent of white Government officers, headmen (Boss Boys or **Pota Poya**) were appointed. Top rank was the **Luluwai** with the **Tultul** as second in command. The fact and method of appointment (with appropriate badges but no pay) often cut across the lines of traditional leadership, with resulting resentments and confusion. Leadership was not usually inherited. A man became a leader by virtue of prowess in battle, general skills, wealth and generosity. The status of bachelor for a male of more than marriageable age in Enga society usually implies some sort of stigma: extreme poverty, bad social record, or incompetence.]

**akali nyilyu** marry, take a husband.

**akali nyisu petenge**, **akali yanda pimai**, **akali yanda pingi**<sup>2</sup> hostile man, enemy.

**akali pakange** man fearful by habit, coward.

**akali paka nange** brave man.

**akali parange** young, unmarried man.

**akali pipu-li**, **pipu lenge akali** shaman, traditional medical worker.

**akali pyao kumalana karenga** killer, murderer.

**akali rango nenge** miser, niggardly man (eating rejects).

**akali rara** clan [patrilineal].

**akali repeta palenge** man who sleeps nearby, i.e. neighbour.

**akali wakyema**, **wakyama akali**. [Name given to Kyaka people by Wabag Enga].

**akali wambu** old man (Sau). Compare **alemo**, **wambu**.

**akali yanda singi** (or) **yanda singi akali** policeman, fighter (lit. bow-carrying man).

**enda akalipi** men and women, people.

**isingi akali** (or) **akali isingi** boss, foreman, policeman.

**kapa ingingi akali**, **soo gisingi akali** able, capable, informed man.

**soo nyingi akali** perceptive, intuitive fellow.

**wanyana akali** youth.

2. husband.

**nambana akali** my man, my husband. Compare **akalinyi** my, your husband (Arch.). **akalingi** her (or) their husband(s). *Akali nyilyu*, *enda nyilyu*. I marry, wed. Compare **enda nyingi**, **akalingi lyange**.

**akali anda**, *n.* men's communal dwelling. Var. **akalyanda** (or) **akalya anda**. [The *akali anda* is a round, communal house where all adult males and pubescent boys traditionally sleep. Again traditionally, each wife had her own house. Girls and small boys lived with their mothers, older boys with their fathers. Today, a couple or family often live in the one house. Marriage is exogamous and can be polygamous though modern bride-price levels virtually preclude that.] Compare **anda**, **akalyanda**, **end(a)anda**, **rara**.

**akalinyi**, *n.* husband (1st pers.).

**nambana akalinyi** my husband. (Not so commonly heard now). Compare **akali**, **akalingi**.

**akalingi**, *n.* husband (3rd pers.). *banya akalingi* her husband.

**akalingi lyange** woman's brother-in-law. Compare **akali**.

**akalisa**, *num.* ten.

**akalisa pondo**, *n.* complete number (both hands).

**akalisa mange mendaki**  $10 - 1 = 9$ .

**akalisa ipisu mendaki**  $10 + 1 = 11$ .

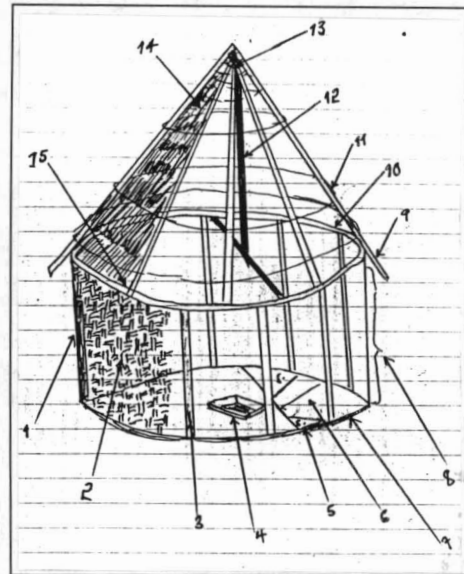
**akalisa lama**  $10 \times 2 = 20$ .

**akalisa akalisa** ten by ten, i.e. many. *akalisa pao akalisa* one hundred (lit. ten going ten). [With the advent of money, *akalisa* may sometimes now mean one hundred. **Yama** or **yaki**, bundle, nowadays can mean bundles of money notes, i.e. money, cash.] Compare **pondo**, **yangi nange**, **lyelo pingi**, **pyeko pyeko lenge**.

**akalita**, *num.* ten (Sau). Compare **akalisa**.

**akalyanda**, *n.* men's and youths' communal house. Var. **akali anda**, *q.v.* *Namwua akalyanda mendaki-nya*. We're of one group (or subclan). *Akalyanda mende wakalinya karamo*. He's of a different subgroup. [The **akalyanda**, men's traditional round house, is for related males within the same subgroup of a **rara** (clan). For example, in the Maningiwa clan at Lumusa, there are two sub-groups, the Kaninyambo (Miki's ancestral lineage or group) and Lakaya (Lunga's descent line). Sometimes there may be several subgroups within one total clan, as with the Kolo of Lumusa. Disputes may arise between such subgroups, but they will always combine against an outside enemy.] Compare **anda**, **akali anda** and Appendices 1.1 and 4.1.

**ake**, *n.* liquid salt, i.e. salty water. [Carried in former days in lengths of hollowed bamboo called **monge pee**. **Ake pete** is a mineral spring or pool (e.g. on Kisanyi clan ground in Lumusa area) from which traditional salt is/was made. This is not so common a practice since commercial salt was introduced.] Compare **pete**, **kota**.



**akalyanda** men's house

- 1 kambu 2 apya 3 yasa isa 4 isare pete  
5 palyamaga 6 lukuna 7 ipya lukyana  
8 anda etarapu 9 pulyimbana 10 oo isa  
11 anda keke 12 pinginya 13 ima  
14 yangi (kawenge) 15 kokotoma kata

**akema lenge**, *adj.* disputative, argumentative.

**akema lenge akali** protester, dissident, opposer.

**akema lenge**, *n.* argument, debate, dispute, dissension, hostility.

**akema leto**, *v.* disagree, argue, dispute, oppose orally.

**aki**, *adj.* (*interrog.*). what? which one? *Doko aki(-si)*. What's that? *Aki pilyene*



(or) *apa pilyene*. What are you (sg.) doing? *Aki nyela epelene*. What do you want? (lit. what to fetch do you come?) *Aki wane doko pipya*. What boy did that? *Aki renge mendena* (or) *aki rengendena*, from what origin? for what purpose? for what reason? why? *aki lao* (or) *apa lao*, saying what? why? *Aki lao pupi-si*. Why did you go? *Aki lao see nalyo*. I don't know why (lit. what saying I don't know). *Renge akinya larala*, from what stated cause? *Aki renge mendena lao* for what reason, why? (lit. what cause a-on saying). Compare **apa**, **apiyakale**.

**akipamo**, *adv.* why? Var. **akiwamo**. *Akipamo pilyene*. Why are you doing that? *Akipamo piyo(-ra)*. Why did I do it? *Akipamo leyo(-ra)*. Why did I say it? (i.e. I regret it.)

**akipare**, *adv.* how much, how many? *Akipare nyere-pe*. How many will you take? How many do you want? *Yuu akipare nyero-se*. How much land shall I take (i.e. own)? *Akali akipare eparami*. How many men will come?

**akisipa**, *adv.* how much, how many? Var. **akisipwua**. *Ee kana akisipwua kareyase?* How many garden seasons have there been?

**akisipwua**, *adv.* Var. **akisipa**, q.v.

**akiwamo**, *adv.* why? Var. **akipamo**, q.v.

**akulyu**, *v.* pluck (hair, feathers, fur), separate (into strands), shave. Var. **aukulyu**. *Kola yamanji akulyu*. I pluck fowl feathers. *Elyoko akusi wale pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. She splices prepared strands of *elyoko* fibre (to make string). *Angasi aku peto*. I sit plucking (my) beard. [The traditional method of shaving was the plucking out of single hairs caught in the cleft of a partly-broken green stick. In times of grief, tufts of hair and beard were often ripped out; in times of communal grief, this practice is still ceremonially symbolised.] Compare **yu-**

**kulyu**, **alukulyu**.

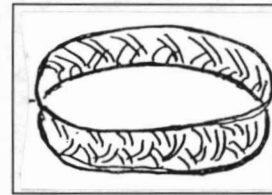
**ala**, *n.* 1. armband, legband. *Ala pisilyu*. I slide a band on to my arm or leg.

**kingi ala**. band worn on wrist or (more often) on upper arm.

**kimbu ala**. band worn round ankle or just below the knee. Compare **makorole**, **kisambu** (armband, legband).

2. Yodel call or message. *Ala letamo*, *ala kii letamo*. He sends a message.

**ala lenge**, **ala kii lenge** loud call, yodelled message. Compare **alande**, **yau**, **mambo**.



**ala** armband, legband

**alala**, see **arala** (spider).

**alamu**, *n.* root ginger. [Locally grown as a popular snack food. Salt is added to minimise the pungency.] Compare **isa rombe**, **yuu rombe**, **golema**, and Appendix 9.

**alande lenge**, *n.* yodelled man's call over a long distance. Variant of **ala**, q.v. [Traditionally, such calls were virtually the only means of conveying urgent messages to allied clans or absent family members. The kind of call normally used varied somewhat from area to area. Men's calls were usually followed by **apa apa apa** or **wapa wapa wapa** or **paa paa paa**. **wii lenge** was followed by **wii** on a high note.] Compare **ala leto**, **arulu**, **wapa**, **mambu**, **wii leto**, **yau**.

**alande leto**, *v.* yodel a message. Compare **ala**, **wapa wapa**, **wii wii**, **arulu**, **mambu**, **yau**, **paa paa paa**.

**ale kele pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* quieten, calm, soothe (by tickling gently). Var. **alye kelye pilyu**. *Mena ale kele pipu*. I soothed the pig (by stroking its belly). [Kyaka people soothe their pigs by gently tickling their belly or side till the animal falls over, quietened and seemingly hypnotised.] Compare **rambe leto**, **rau (rau) leto**, **yuku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **mona kyuu lao sinye leto**.

**alemakai**, *n.* kind of pandanus which bears long, red, edible and much-prized fruit. [This is prepared by cooking in the pit oven (**mauli**). The central membrane (**alemakai maraiya**) is removed and the flesh is squeezed between the hands in a banana leaf bowl (**kyae ya yoko warake**) or (rarely) on a wooden platter. It is usually mixed with cooked sweet potato or taro and is scooped up with a spoon or shaped **akaipu** leaf. Kyaka people say that **alemakai** pandanus has to be pruned to be productive. **Anga**, another pandanus species, produces knobby balls of oily nuts, very useful as food in between crops. **Lapya** pandanus fibres were used for rope-making, **rake** pandanus leaves for making leaf mats (**ruli**). **Buu** is a wild pandanus.] See Appendix 9.

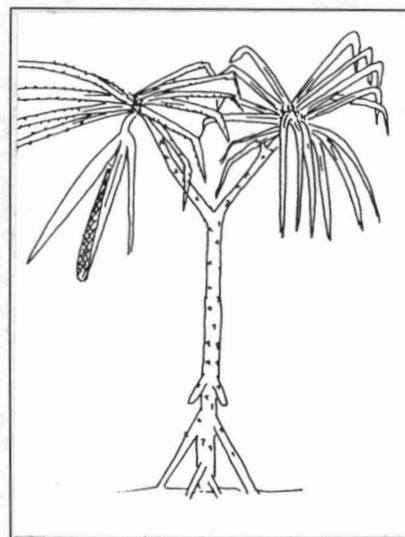
**alemanji**, *n.* afternoon. *Epapo alemanji epapo*. I'll come this afternoon. *Renga alemanji epapo*. I'll come later this afternoon. *Kwuaka alemanji ipu*. I came yesterday afternoon. Compare **yangama**, **korokama**, **kukwua**, **wamba**, **renga**.

**alembo**, *n.* Two days ago, day before yesterday (or some time back). *Alembo kandapu*. I saw (him) two days ago. *Ene alembo epeya*. He came some time ago (lit. unfinished day-before-yesterday he came). [Period may span even a few weeks.] Compare **ene**, **wamba**, **epapo**, **dakepa**, **raikya**, **kwuaka**, **koro**.

**alemo**, *n.* old man. *Baa alemo kinyi*. He's really elderly, truly old. Compare **endemo**, **wambake**, **akali wambu**.

**aleyame**, *n.* kind of spider (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**ali letamo**, *v.* reduces, destructs, shrinks. *Ali palamo*. It lies shrunken, out of balance. *Nenge rapala ali mendakisa palipya*. The food having cooked, shrank (in rapid cooking), became unequal. *Yungala ali letamo*. Lightning strikes.



**alemakai** pandanus sp.

**alisa**, *n.* (man's) cap made of woven string. *Alisa andelyo*, *alisa ando pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I pull on a hat. [The woven headnet, made by the womenfolk, used to be worn over a wig and a bark cap, and was drawn in tight to the head by a string. Such full headgear is now (1988) rarely seen, except on ceremonial occasions when traditional dress is worn.] Compare **kolelyo**, **pukulyu**, **korali**, **wanya**.*

**aliwambu isa**, *n.* tree species (*vireya rhododendron*) bearing clusters of large pink flowers with yellow throats. Var. **aliwambo isa**, **alyuwambu isa**. [A cross between a woody shrub and a small tree, they flower between June and August and used to fill the river gorges with great splashes of colour. Their flowering traditionally indicated that it was time to

begin making new gardens. Children were told not to gaze on the flowers, in case they caused blindness (perhaps a link with knowledge of poison qualities, though this aspect of **aliwambu** is not generally known). Finely chopped leaves were fed to sick dogs to make them vomit. If pigs feed on the leaves because of hunger, they can die within a few hours. A huge pig died overnight at Lumusa in 1989. Charges were laid against a neighbouring clan of killing by battery acid, and a fight nearly erupted. We suggested that death may have occurred after chewing rhododendrons in a lean time of the year; green undigested leaves were later found in the pig's stomach. There was controversy over whether the leg meat would be all right to eat. Those who ate did not become ill, so there was much regret later among those who did not partake!] See Appendix 9.

**alo**, *n.* frog of medium size, brown colour, large eyes. Kind of **mungi**. See Appendix 7.

**alo**, *n.* place, position, substitute, proxy. Var. **alowa**, *q.v.* *Banya alo nyilyu*. I substitute for him, I take his place. *Rakange papala, alo pyuo karamo, akali doko-me*. His father having gone, that man replaces the absent parent. *Alo pyuo nyilyu*. I employ a substitute. (lit. substituting, I take). *Nambana alo wasilyu*. I appoint, nominate my proxy.

**alo nyingi** replacement, proxy, alteration.

**alo pii nange** unchanging, stationary, unaltered. Compare **alowa, panda**.

**alowa**, *n.* place, change, replacement. Var. **alo**.

**alowa pepengele** changeable, fickle, constantly being modified.

**alowa pingi** modification, replacement, exchange.

**alowa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* substitute, replace,

change. *Alowa pyuo nyilyu*. Changing it, I take a replacement. [Exchange is basic to Kyaka society and culture.] *Renge kapa alowa pinya saka nalyo*. I can't change its source.

**alowa pisi** changed, modified, altered, converted.

**alowale pyuo**<sup>2</sup>, *adv.* doing consecutively, alternately, in turn. *Alowale pyuo kunjilyambano*. We (dual) cut in turn, change over, change places (in heavy work). *Alowale pyuo nyilyaminyi*. They take, select consecutively. *Nambwua alowale pyuo letambano*. We (dual) speak alternately. Compare **nepa pilyu**.

**alowale pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* alternate, consecutive, turn by turn. Compare **nepa pilyu**.

**alu**, *n.* **kata alu/alu kata** the track by which, traditionally, the Malipinyi clan once migrated to Lumusa plateau.

**alu**, *pron.* that [Arch. uncommon and playful form]. *Alu naraki-nya*. That's mine! [**naraki** is an uncommon form of **nambana**, *q.v.*]. Compare **doko, namba**.

**alu**, *n.* man's call (with final, yodelled **ah-uu** on rising note.) *Alu silyamo*. He calls out.

**alu singi** yodelled message. [When a man yodels a message, e.g. across a gorge, his hands are usually held above his head, fingers clasped.] Compare **ala, arulu, wii wii, wapa wapa, mambu, yau**.

**alu kuli**, *n.* base of spine (sacrum or coccyx). Compare **kuli** and Appendix 2.

**alu mane mane**, see **aulu mane mane**.

**alu silyu**, *v.* yodel a call across a distance (e.g. river gorge). Compare **ala, ala kii leto, arulu, waa paa paa paa leto, wii wii leto, wapa wapa, yau pilyu**.

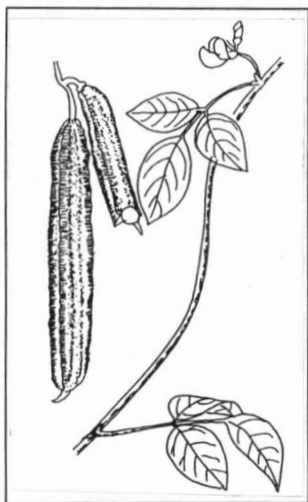
**alui renge**, *adj.* reddish, well-coloured. Compare **aluwe renge, kone kyande**.

**alukulyu**, *v.* probe, squeeze out (usually

with a sharp piece of wood). *Reke alukupu*. I got out a splinter. Compare *isikuli*.

**alukuna**, *n.* end, last portion [e.g. of garden area], extremity.

**wane alukuna** the youngest boy, last child. Compare **kaepeta**, **pinjingi**, **wangu**, **nemba nemba**, **enakana**, **ote pyuo mandenge**.



**alyongo** winged bean

**aluwanga**, *adj.* huge, colossal, enormous. [Mostly with reference to height rather than to width]. Compare **andake**, **kuki**, **marakawua**, **reyako**, **yamayale**.

**aluwe**, *adj.* auburn colour.

**kyawasi aluwe renge** reddish-coloured hair (lit. hair reddish origin). [Reddish hair is not admired, but is not always a sign of malnutrition.] Compare **kone**.

**aluwua**, *n.* unidentified bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**alya**, *adv.* directional ind. Var. **dalya**. *Alyana kungusimi*. The sticky black coating on that (thing) nearby. *Alya minyaro karamo*. He's holding it (a weapon) nearby.

**isa alya** close by, just down there.

**asa alya**, **dasa dalya** more distant, fur-

ther away. Compare **isa**.

**alye kelye pilyu**, *v.* quieten, calm, soothe (by tickling). Var. **ale kele pilyu**, *q.v.*

**alyi pingi**, *n.* roots of winged beans (**alyongo**). [Fleshy winged bean roots are steamed and eaten as a vegetable when the beans themselves are finished.]

**alyilyamo**, *v.* suffuses with blood, is bloodshot. *Lenge alyilyamo*. Infected eyes, eyes are bloodshot.

**alyingi**, **alyuo renge** brightly coloured.

**alyingi**, *adj.* brightly coloured. Compare **alyilyamo**. Compare **panyale**.

**alyongo**, *n.* winged bean. *alyongo rakinyi* French bean [introduced]. See Appendix 10.3.1.

**alyuo renge**, *adj.* brightly coloured. Compare **alyilyamo**.

**ama**, *adv.* very, greatly, exceedingly. *Ama wakasa rae mailyu*. I'm absolutely delighted! *Ama malu silyamo*. There's a multitude (fleas, lice, pollen particles, dust specks, small boys!) *Isa doko ama londe karamo*. That tree's extremely tall. *Komau doko ama auu wakasa pingi*<sup>2</sup>. That's extremely colourful cloth. *Ama koko palyuo palamo*. It lies deep inside. [For emphasis, one stresses the first syllable, slowly enouncing the successive ones.]

**ama keyange** excellent.

**ama keyange wakasa** perfect, splendid.

**ama koo** extremely bad, vicious (or microscopic).

**ama kuki** very small, tiny.

**ama rolae** the best (very true, right).

**ama yuu wamba** very long time ago; in the distant past. Compare **kai**, **yee**.

**ama**, *n.* hammer. LWTP. *Ama pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I hammer.

**ama-sa**, *adv.* there, nearby. Var. **damasa**, *q.v.* Compare **alya**, **asa**, **dalya**,



**dambi, dumu, isa.**

**ambasipi**, *n.* ancestor(s). [Female, matrilineal ancestors are much less important than the male, patrilineal.]

**rora ambasipi** forebears. Compare **kawuange**, **kuli renga**, **wamyalinyi**, **anyina rara**.

**ambe ambe**, *adj.* ignorant, unaware, untutored. *Kamenge ambe ambe karaminyi*. They're primitive, uninformed. *Ambe ambe pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I forget, don't remember. Compare **ami ami**, **kamenge**, **kame silyu**.

**ambe kisilyu**, *v.* poultice, bind on a poultice of leaves.

**ambe kisingi**, *n.* compress, poultice. [Traditionally, cordyline leaves, **akaipu yoko**, are heated over a flame (the heat reduces pain), then are rubbed gently over the sore spot, or simply placed on top over a swollen bruise or boil. Rarely practised now, with clinic treatments available.]

**ambe manenge**, *adj.* illegitimate (lit. forgetfully born). Compare **kame soo manenge**.

**ambo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* insulate against heat, use a potholder. *Pee ambo pyapala nyilyu*. Having insulated the dish, I take it.

**ambo pingi** potholder. Compare **kumbu singi**.

**ambok(w)ale**, *n.* dagger, bone instrument. [Made traditionally from a cassowary legbone, and carried thrust through the man's belt. Often used in the past to cut red pandanus fruit.] Compare **alemakai** (pandanus), **kuli**.

**amborela**, *n.* umbrella. LWTP. *Amborela silyu*. I carry an umbrella. Compare *Ruli silyu*, *kyaeya yoko silyu*. I use a mat, I carry a banana leaf.

**ambuka**, *n.* larger kind of native paw-paw fruit. [Pawpaw seeds were intro-

duced in 1949–50 to counter malnutrition in Kyaka mothers.] See Appendix 9.7.

**amburali**, *n.* bee. *Amburali petamo*. There is a bee. *Amburali-mi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. A bee stings. *Amburali muu maa letamo*. A bee is humming. *Amburali yuu silyamo*. The bees are swarming, there's a swarm of bees. *kewa amburali*. introduced bees. [Honey bees were introduced. Native bees are black and yellow and smaller than introduced ones.] *Apu pyuo nyilyu*. Disturbing (the hive) I take (honeycomb). See Appendix 7.

**amburali-mi pingi**<sup>1</sup> bee-sting.

**amburali ipwuange** honey (lit. bee fluid).

**amburali anda range** honeycomb (lit. its own house).

**amburalye**, see **amburali**.

**ambusi lyilyu**, *v.* compensate allies for death in battle. [Always used in plural, as a clan affair].

**ambusi lyingi**, *n.* compensation paid to allies for a death in battle. *Ambusi lya-kami-lyamano*. We pay recompense to them. [In the 1950's the rate was 20–30 pigs per death of an ally, according to the victim's importance. Now it would be much higher. In 1988 the (Baiyer) Maningiwa clan paid 70 pigs plus four cassowaries plus two cows, plus K3500 to compensate the death of a young Wambiyan warrior who, with others, had invaded their territory. Though deaths of armed intruders had never before been compensated, the actual initial demand from his clansmen was much higher still. The main motivation behind the payment was healing of inter-clan relationships.] Compare **beta**, **keyale**, **konesa**, **kuli buingi**, **kuli maingi**, **pungi kambwua**.

**ambwua isa**, *n.* species of *mussaenda*. [Occasional red leaves used in some rituals by the shaman. Is the home of the

Hercules caterpillar **ambwua kau nana**, though this also lives sometimes on taro (**maa**) when it is called **maa kau**.]

**ambwua kau nana**, *n.* caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on **ambwua isa** but also on taro (**maa**) when it is called **maa kau**. Var. **ambwua kyau nana**, (**ambwua kau nyaŋa**?) [A wood-moth cocoon used to be filled with native salt (**api**) and tied to a baby's wrist as something for it to chew on when teething.] See Appendix 8.

**amenge**, *n.* 1. crossbeam, at right angle to roof rafters halfway to ridge-pole. Compare **anda**.

2. white fat on pig's abdomen or round kidneys, suet. *Mali lyingi dokopa amenge yangenge kipwua pee-na pyanenge*. At the time of a singsing, the fat is put (by custom) in a gourd and cooked (i.e. melted to smear on skin to make it glisten). [The **amenge** is still considered a real delicacy to eat in its solid state. What is left over is stored in the gourd.] Compare **kapa**, **mamba**, **moromba**.

**ami**, *n.* army. LWTP.

**ami ami**, *adj.* unknowing, ignorant, unaware. *Ami ami peto, ami ami karo*. I am uninformed. *Kamenge ami ami pisipu*. I was ignorant, uninformed. Compare **ambe ambe**, see **nange**.

**amiyambuli**, *n.* tiny stinging flying gnat. See Appendix 7.

**amongolyo**, *v.* break, split something down its length, i.e. with the grain. *Isa londe amongolyamo, amongo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He splits, is splitting the long timber lengthwise.

**isa amongase** cleft, split wood. Compare **kunjilyu**, **wailyu**, **lomelyo**.

**amu**, *n.* yam. [Yams are not a main food in Kyaka areas.] Compare **amu una**,

**amu mwuya**, **konda** and Appendix 10.

**amu laa**, *v.* eat (it)! [Baby talk only. **naa** is adult speech.] Compare **nelyo**.

**amuna**, *n.* elbow. *kingi amuna*. (lit. arm elbow.) Compare **kikunaiya**, **wapambu** and Appendix 2.

**amungi**, *n.* abscess, boil, carbuncle. *Amungi wai pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. A boil is forming. *Amungi petamo, pisipyalyamo*. I have a boil (lit. boil sits, it has sat (now realised)). *Amungi rondo lapala, sii lapala, ranjama epenge*. The boil having swelled and stung greatly, blood is now coming out. [The hole or cavity left when the eye comes out is **simburali**. There is no differentiation between a boil and a carbuncle, apart from the number of 'heads' or 'eyes'. A carbuncle is **lenge malu**.]

**amungi lenge** eye of a boil. Compare **lenge**, **yalu pingi**, **kiwua**, **wai pilyamo**, **rete** and Appendix 3.

**ana**, *adj.* feminine indicator: peer group term. Var. **wana**, *q.v.*

**ana kakingipa** girls from one clan or whose mothers are from the same clan.

**ana (lapo) kakingipa** two sisters, i.e. female siblings or two related girls.

**ana masipwua** group of girls.

**ana mapwae** girls at puberty. [**ana lapo! ana masipwua!** are often used as vocatives, to avoid the use of personal names (**kingi wasingi**), *q.v.* Compare **ane**, **ane yangongepa**, terms used among friends in male peer group or between brothers (male siblings).] Compare **ane**, **wana**, **andare**, **role palenge**, **p u u minyingi**, **kata minyingi**.

**ana mapwae**, *excl.* expression of surprise, pleasure. Compare **mapwae**. [The sight of an unspoiled young virgin is considered by the men as something to delight the heart!]

**anamelyo**, *v.* conquer, overwhelm, win,

swamp. *Ipwua-me pulyuo epo kyau anameya*. The flood rose up over the hill. *Anamase minyilyu*. I control the conquered. *Nyuo anamase minyuo karo*. I'm victorious, I've won through (lit. taking conquered holding I stay).

**anamase** overwhelmed, vanquished. Compare **nyilyu**.

**anane**, *n.* onion, eschallot. [Introduced food]. LWTP.



**anane** onion

**anda**, *n.* 1. open valley area.

**anda lama** broad flat valley. Compare **lama**, **para**, **rapu**.

2. hut, house, dwelling, abode, building, shed. *Anda pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They build, construct a house. *Anda pinya*, *anda pingi*<sup>2</sup> *doko-pa*, *nenge yaolyamano*, *yao nenge*. When we build a house, we feast. (lit. house planning building that-with food we cook (in pit-oven) cooking eat). (*Anda pinya*) *puu rombo minyingi* the marking out of planned sections. *Anda kaolyo*. I thatch a house (with **yangi**, q.v.). *Anda kao (aopa) nyepala dokopa aopa pyao palenge*. (We) take up residence (live/sleep in it) as soon as it is thatched. *Anda karamo*. There is a house. *Anda dokona karo*, *anda dokona palo*. I live in that house. *Anda konandelyo*. I enter, go inside a house. *Anda po-*

*tomelyo*, *kama pelyo*. I exit, I go outside, I leave. *Anda pyakulyu* (or) *pyaku pelyo* (or) *anda yukulyu*. I move house. *Anda pyuo wasilyu*. I furnish the house (inside partitions, firewood rack). *Anda andake dokona palamo*. He lives in that big house. *Isare raa nange anda pyuo karamo*. He's building a house (new type) with no fireplace (lit. fire never burns house). *Anda pena leto*. I dismiss him (lit. house let-him-go I say). *Anda puu lao nembelyo*. I dismiss, expel, release from prison (lit. home go!, saying I put out).

**akalyanda**, **rapanda**, **nyii manda** communal men's house(s).

**anda arala**, **anda pewai** house frame, horizontal framework (like spider's web).

**anda boo lase**, **anda lalyisi** collapsed building, ruin. [It is not Kyaka practice to repair or maintain a house, since materials for a new one are so readily available.]

**anda donge** walled section, compartment, division.

**anda eterapu suu** drain along side of house.

**anda kambu** house doorway.

**anda kii lumbungi** house-warming party (lit. house door opening).

**anda londe** tall, multi-storeyed house.

(**anda**) **lukuna**, **anda palenge dokona** sleeping area, bedroom.

**anda paraki** rear of house (outside).

**anda pii karamo**, **anda mee karamo** vacant, disused, deserted house.

**anda pingi**<sup>2</sup> construction, house-building.

**anda pulyambana** (or) **pulimbana** rafters.

**anda pyalona** centre post in main frame of house.

**anda range akali**, **anda range enda**

house owner.

**anda range** my own home. [But **andarange** outward shell (or) belonging to a former time].

**anda rapu** house wall or partition.

**anda repe repe pyuo kareng** town, city (lit. house many and close together making standing).

**anda waa singi** house which has been robbed.

**anda yangi** (or) **yangi anda** traditional grass-thatched house.

**andakare** inside, interior of house.

**ee anda, ee kawua** garden shelter [may be quite sturdily built].

**endanda** women's house [traditionally, one each per wife and her children].

**kamanda, kama anda** outside the house.

**kyawa anda** main house [may be used of church, or first in series].

**maku lenge anda** bower bird's display area.

**mena anda** pig house, pig shelter.

**(neta) rau lenge anda** shelter from the sun.

**paka maka anda** new kind of house (with gully roof **paka** fork).

**pasa anda** broad expanse of staghorn fern [on which pythons are sometimes to be found resting].

**pyasu anda** new style, with bedroom each end, and door into central living area.

**retio anda** radio shack.

**semango anda** small, spirit house [none now to be seen].

**suu-sa** drain area or base for house (of trampled clay).

**wambu palenge (anda dokona)** resident, inhabitant.

**suwua ii anda, kama anda** menstruation hut. *Kama anda palipya*. She's been in

the menstruation hut, she's been menstruating. [Women's houses originally were rectangular, with middle section being cubicles for pigs, between living area and sleeping section. A traditional women's house had the sleeping area at the rear. The traditional men's communal house is divided into 2–3 sleeping areas, where the earth floor is overlaid with dry banana leaves (**kalendakuna**). Traditional floor covering for the living area in all houses was chewed sugar cane fibre. Sometimes pandanus leaf mats (**ruli**) are used. Warmth is provided by a central fire. Housebuilding is always a communal affair, materials having been already collected and put together by the owner. The women's duty is to cook food for workers, though this is often only vegetables, depending on availability of pigs. (Fowls or cartons of beef or mutton flaps are now sometimes bought and used.)]

**3. romba anda** uterus, womb.

**wane petenge anda** uterus, womb.

**anda kanya**, *n.* centre, middle, bull's eye, focal point. *Anda kanya dokona kunjilyu*. I cut it through the middle. Compare **kanya**.

**andakare**, *adv.* inside, within the house. *Andakare-lyamo kae!* Don't do that inside! *Andakare pao karape!* Go and stay inside. *Andakare epelyo*. I enter, come inside. *Andakare epa kaenya leto*. Don't let him enter.

**andake**, *adj.* big, great, significant. *Rae andake maipu*. I was intensely happy (lit. joy big I gave it). *Andake ingyilyamo*. It increases, grows. *Karo andake petamo*. It's very dirty (lit. dirt big sits). *Rete sii andake letamo*. The sore stings a lot, it's very sore.

**akali andake** big, significant man.

**andake kuki** rather large.

**andake porai** burly, big and strong.



Compare **kameya**, **reyako**, **marakawua**, **aluwanga**, **yamayale**.

**andama andama**, *adj.* young, growing, maturing. *Isa andama andama pelyamo* The tree is growing quickly. Compare **andelyo**.

**andambuli**, *n.* wood borer species. Very small brown or black winged beetle that causes posts to collapse and sheds dust (*lau pilyamo*). See Appendix 7.

**andapae**, *adj.* growing, grown, maturing. *Emba wane andapae kae*. You're old enough not to do that! Compare **andelyo**.

**andape**, *adj.* wasted, gone to waste. *Yuu andape relyamo*. The area lies waste, unused, fallow. *Yuu andape rao karena pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I let the ground lie unused.

**andapyuo**, *adv.* much, many, significant amount. Compare **malu**, **andarele**, **andapyuo**, **soo kaeyo**.

**andarange**, *n.* shell, hard skin, cover.

**kola kapa andarange** eggshell. *Andarange karamo kanda*. See! there's a nest!

**andarange**, *adj.* former, earlier.

**Kaunsil andarange, M e m b a andarange** former Councillor; former Member (of the House of Assembly). [These are the only two known cases of use: both nontraditional jobs.]

**andare**, *n.* friend, pal, chum, companion (of same age group). Compare **ranjama mendaki**, **ana**, **ane**, **role palenge**, **puu minyingi**.

**andarele**, *adv.* much, many.

**yuu andarele epo** on many occasions (lit. time many coming). Compare **ama malu**, **andapyuo**, **soo kaeyo**.

**andase**, *adj.* mature, grown. Compare **andelyo**.

**ande**, *n.* belt, waistband [made of strips of rattan cane (**kewa puu**). Garment for

either sex]. Compare **marapu** (belt), **kako**, **walyawana**.

**andelyo**, *v.* develop, grow, mature, flourish. *Wane doko andapya*. That boy has grown! *Ando otapya-lyamo*. He has matured (lit. growing he's finished-now seen). *Poo rao andapya-lyamo*. It has ripened. *Ando kaelyamo*, *ando otelyamo*. It has matured, ripened.

**andenge, ando kaenge** grown, mature(d), ripe. Compare **andapae**.

**andenge**, *n.* growth, maturity. Compare **andelyo**.

**andete**, *num.* hundred. LWTP. Compare **akalisa**.

**andomba**, *n.* abdomen, stomach area. *Kilyakai-mi pyapya-sa rondo letamo*. The **kilyakai** spirit having struck, his stomach is swollen. [The **kilyakai** was formerly believed to be the cause of abdominal ailments with swelling and **yama**, also once believed to cause abdominal problems, was likewise linked with traditional belief in hostile influences or black magic. *Kumbu yama nelyamo* was one such expression.]

**andomba kendo** duodenum.

**andomba rondo lenge** abdominal swelling, bloated stomach.

**andopai(ya)**, *n.* timber logs in the structure or frame of house. Compare **yasa isa** and Appendix 4.1.

**andoromba**, *n.* stomach. Var. **andomba**, *q.v.*

**andoromba kakawua** peritoneum [some informants claim that **andoromba** is the large intestine, the colon.] Compare **kakawua** and Appendix 2.

**andu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* don, pull on. *Kilyamb(o)wanya andu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I pull on a cap of beaten bark.

**andu pingi** bark cap. [Over this was usually worn a headcovering of woven string.] Compare **pee pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **pukulyu**,

alisa, korali.

**anduru**, *num.* hundred. LWTP. Var. **andet**.

**ane**, *n.* 1. iron. LWTP.

**ane angapu** handcuff(s).

**ane angapu maingi** an arrest. *Ane angapu mailyu*. I arrest him (lit. iron handcuffs I give him).

**ane porai** strong iron bar, crowbar.

**ane yango lama-me pingi**<sup>1</sup> clash of two similar metal items (e.g. two cars), collision of vehicles (lit. iron namesake 2-ERG hit).

2. friendship/relationship term used between young males: siblings or peer group from the same clan. *Ane lapo!* Hey, you two! *Ane Pii-o!* Hey, Pii! Compare **ana**, **andare**, **role palenge**.

**ane masipwua**, **ane yangongepa** brothers.

**anga**, *n.* 1. species of pandanus bearing clusters of oily, edible and eagerly-sought nuts (**anga kapa**). See Appendix 9.

2. slipknot (in rope trap). *Puu anga pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I set a rope trap. *Puu anga dokona palipya*. It lay (was caught) in a slipknot. *Anga pilyu*. I tie a knot, I knot (it). Compare **pongo pilyu**, **lyolo pilyu**.

3. sickness, disease, illness, health disorder. [Traditionally always attributed to an outside cause, thus 3rd pers. sg. verb 'it strikes']. *anga renga* cause of illness *Namba anga pilyamo*. I am ill (lit. me sickness strikes). *Anga andake pilyamo*. I am very ill. *Anga andake pyao karamo*. I remain very ill (lit. sickness big striking stays). *Namba anga pyao palo palamo*. My sickness lingers on. *Anga rambu letamo*. Sickness fastens on me. *Anga pili pili letamo*. I feel nauseated, sick. *Anga andake pyapala luu luu pilyamo*. Being very sick, I'm drowsy. *Anga pyaa nalyamo*, *pyaa nange*. I'm fit and well. (lit. sickness doesn't strike, never

strikes). *Namba kana yale karalu karenga*. I don't succumb to sickness. (lit. I rock same everlasting stay). *Anga pinya lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I cause him to be sick, make him ill. *Anga pyao mama nyilyamo*. The illness reaches a climax. *Mee anji nyilyamo*. It is merely absorbed, it's infectious, contagious. *Anga apetelyamo*. I've contracted an illness (lit. sickness touches (me)). *Wambu malu anga pingi*<sup>2</sup>, *anga nyingi*. There's an epidemic (lit. people many sick). *Wambu malu mee anji nyingi*. An epidemic. *Anga nyilyu*. I become ill (lit. sickness I take [e.g. from a blow]). *Anga kyakalyamo*, *anga mee ingyilyamo*. Illness subsides, I'm recuperating. *Anga pendoko nyilyamo*. I lose my voice (lit. sickness throat takes) (laryngitis). [Introduced diseases: measles, whooping cough, chicken pox have had severe effects on children in the past, but regular vaccination has greatly reduced the incidence. Sickness was once always considered the work of outside agencies such as hostile spirits, black magic (**yama nenge**) or anger hence the use of 3rd pers. **pilyamo**. Thus 'sickness strikes' (me, you, him) is the idiom; not 'I am sick'. One could become ill by the touch of a malevolent bush spirit, or by the illwill of the **semango**, the spirit of the dead, or by a blow struck in anger (thus requiring compensation q.v.). Washing during sickness was considered unwise, hence **yanenge kenda pingi**<sup>2</sup> heavy (unwashed) skin. The shaman was called in to bargain with spirits and perform appropriate rituals, and was commonly compensated with pork from the sacrifice(s). A sick person usually limited himself to a light diet (**nenge ranyi ranyi**). If sick with malaria or a cold the patient did not eat corn. When sick with diarrhoea or dysentery the patient could eat only two kinds of banana (**kyaeya bee** and **kyaeya minju**, two 'strong' species) and red-stemmed spinach (**awua**

**yaku**). No meat was allowed, no soft bananas, no water. But this has now (1980's) changed, as the hospital (the Haus Sik) orders lots of water. No longer is there fear of unripe corn or pandanus nuts (**anga**) causing madness. Other diseases include: **porokinju** measles (still occasionally appears); **pembetoko** (**anga**) whooping-cough; **kanya pingi**<sup>1</sup>, **usi palamo** pneumonia (some hesitation always expressed here as to terms. Some use **usi palamo** for asthma); **anga anga pilyamo** head cold; **jii anga** fluctuating malaria; **mee anga** malaria (including cerebral); *Kinju palamo*. He has yaws [once very common, very dreaded (because more readily and more rapidly contracted than leprosy). Sufferers were exiled to huts in the forest. But 4 cc. penicillin in oil when it became available (early 1950's) effected amazing cures. Now yaws has been eradicated locally.]; *Rapa pyapyalyamo*. He has contracted Hansen's disease (leprosy). [In the 1950's there was a colony of sixty to seventy lepers in the Baiyer Valley, but treatment appears to have eradicated the disease locally.] Compare **yanyi** [almost an alternative term for **anga**, but often implies a more serious ailment or disease].

**anga anga (pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>), *n.* coryza, common cold, influenza. Var. **anganga**. *Anga anga pyapya-lyamo*. I am sick with a head cold. *Anga anga pyapya-mo karo*. I've caught a cold. *Anganga mee palyuo karamo*. I still have a cold.

**angae**, *n.* hard projection, spike, skeleton. *Angae karamo*, *angae kareng*. It's thorny, spiky. *Angae kara nange*. There are no projections, no bumps; it's smooth. *Kuli angae singi*, *kuli angae palenge*. The bones are hard (it's a skeleton).

**angaiti**, *n.* beard (Sau). Compare **angasi**.

**angalambu**, see **ajalambu**.

**angalya pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* wheedle, bribe. *Angalya pyuo epa kae!* Don't come fawning or cajoling! *Angalya pyuo kupyuo nyilyamo*. Fawning, he embraces her. *Angalya pyuo pii lao lakandelyamo*. He utters praise insincerely, for his own ends.

**angamae**, *n.* yawn. *Angamae mando*. I yawn. Compare **asamanga**.

**anganapu**, *n.* large possum. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**anganara**, *n.* plant with slightly furry leaves. No known uses. See Appendix 9.7.

**angapu**, *n.* chin, jaw. *Angapu kui letamo*. (My) chin is weak. [An excuse for refusing food from a doubtful source.] *Angapu yukulyamo*. [Used as complaint against spectators at food time.] *Angapu romo romo pipya*. His chin wobbled, i.e. he gave a negative response. *Angapu ropapya*. His jawbone broke, was fractured.

**angapu ema ema** lower jaw bone (Sau).

**angapu kuli** chinbone, jawbone. Compare **yande leto** and Appendix 2.

**angasi**, *n.* beard. *Angasi karama karama epelyamo*. Beard appears, grows [sign of maturity]. *Angasi aukulyu*. I pluck (my) beard [as in grief, in former days]. *Angasi pondo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>; *pondo pinyi nembelyo*. I cut or trim a bushy beard. [Kyaka men used to pluck hair round their mouths by means of a partly-broken green stick.] Compare **angaiti**, **jumwasi**, **kyawasi**, **rambusa** and Appendix 2.

**ange lenge**, *n.* thanks, appreciation, acknowledgment. *Ange leto*. I acknowledge, express appreciation. [Especially on a ceremonial occasion such as acknowledging the gift of a pig at a pig-exchange (**maku**).] Compare **waa leto**, **kapa leto**, **yaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**angi**, *adj.* 1. basic, main, worthwhile,

genuine, fundamental. *Pii angi letamo.* He gives the main speech.

**angi kulisa renge** significant, hard, source, main theme or topic.

**angi rolae ingingi** correctness, wholesomeness.

**nambana anyi angi** my true mother (not my father's other wives).

**endangi angi** (his/her) natural mother.

2. mature, significant, important. *Emba enda angi dokona pii napingi.* You're old enough not to do that. *Emba wane angi doko andakare male laa kae!* You're a big boy now! Don't play in the house! *Mee pii koo kuki lapyā, angi daa.* He made only a few insignificant remarks, nothing important.

**angi ingyuo** gaining significance or importance.

**enda angi** mature girl or woman.

**akali angi** leader or important man. Compare **wakasa**.

**yuu angi** landslide, slippage of a significant section of earth. *Yuu angi pyapyalyamo.* A landslide has occurred (now realised). *Pondo pyuo nyepala pelyamo.* It sweeps all before it, takes everything with it. [Landslides were traditionally attributed to enemy sorcery and thus were causes of war between the clans.]

**angi, n.** 1. nut, core, kernel, organs, tuber (i.e. main part of plant). *Angi lyilyamo.* It fruits, it flowers. *Angi soo gisilyu.* I'm certain. *Angi doko rolae lenge.* That's inherently correct. *Angi ingya nalyamo* That's untrustworthy, false. *Angi pii nao, mee yuu gii nembow kareya.* Doing nothing significant, he merely procrastinated. *Mena angi doko mena roo daa.* That's a pig's body (main meat), not little bits. [When a pig is killed and cooked, guests usually sit around eating the little, excised bits of meat, with greens, while the main meat and vege-

tables are cooking.]

**anga angi** pandanus nuts.

**maa angi** taro tuber.

2. electric battery. *Angi palamo.* It has a battery in it, a battery is present.

3. blade (edge).

**wua angi** axe blade (the edge being the main feature).

**angingyuo, adv.** inherently, basically, significantly. Var. **angi ingyuo.** Compare **ing(y)ilyu, andapyuo, malu.**

**angisipu, n.** handkerchief. **LWE.**

**anja, adv./conj.** where? whence? *Anja karamo lao see nalyo.* I don't know where he is. *Anja ka-ro ipya-se.* Where has he come from? (lit. where staying (state) he has come?) *Anja rae.* Whence? *Anjarae nyerose?* Where can I get it? *Anjarae ipyase.* Whence has he come? Where has he come from? *Anja sera nyerose leto?* Where will he be that I can find him? I ask. [Expression of great grief].

**anjakorape, conj. interrog.** when? Var. **anjokorapa.** *Anjakorape epara(se)?* When will he come?

**anji nyilyu, v.** absorb, assimilate, soak up. *Komau dokome ipwua anji nyilyamo.* That cloth absorbs the water. *Isare doko anji nyipyalyamo.* The fire caught alight, consumed (e.g. the tree.). *Nambame anga doko anji nyipu.* I have caught that illness.

**anji nyingi** or **anji nyisi** absorbed, pervaded by. [This term was much involved in previous belief of inadvertently absorbing harmful spirit influences.] Compare **kasilyamo, anjilyu.**

**anjiki pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, v.** produces courtesy, comfort. *Akali doko anjiki pyuo karenge.* That man is kindly, gentle.

**anjiki pingi<sup>2</sup>, anjiki pisi** courteous, kind, amenable, longsuffering.

**anjiki pingi renge** patience, courtesy,



docility. Compare **rambe**, **rau**.

**anjikuna**, *n.* sucker (e.g. banana suckers from old palm). Compare **wai**, **kyaeya**, Appendix 10.

**anjilyu**, *v.* arrest, take captive, fasten, bind, tie, tighten. *Anjo nyilyu*. I take captive. *Roko puu anjilyamano* (or) *karelyamano*. We fasten the bridge vines (into trees on either bank).

**anjingi** (or) **anji nyingi** infectious, contagious, absorbed. *Anga doko mee waiya lao anji nyingi*. That illness is readily infectious. Compare **anji**, **apetelyamo**.

**anjoko**, *adj.* which? Variant of **anjuku**.

**anju**, *n.* breast, udder, milk. *Anju ipwuange kingilyu* (or) *nyilyu* (or) *kamulyu*. I express milk, I milk. *Anju pyakalyo*. I wean (a child) off the breast. [Traditionally, sex was believed to pollute the mother's milk. Because that was a vital supply for the child, the practice of polygamy aided a new mother (and a new father!). A small child thus had the benefit of breastfeeding for three to four years as well as the possibility of a wet nurse within the extended family.]

**anju ipwuange** milk.

**anju mumuna** nipple.

**anju pisingi** breastfeeding.

**anju pyakange**, **anju pyako singi** weaning.

**anju pyakase** weaned. Compare (**nenge**) **kuingi**, (**yange**) **mena**, Appendix 2.

**anju pisilyamano**, *v.* we place/present the ritual gift (made to young parents after the birth of a child).

**anjuku**, *adj.* which? what? *Suwua anjuku embena-se?* Which is your dog? Which dog is yours? *Anjuku nyerose?* Which (one) shall I take? *Embena anda doko anjukusi?* Which is your house? Which house is yours? *Anjukuna retapi leto*. I ask on which one you put it?

**anjureke**, *n.* similar kind. *Mena*

*anjureke?* What kind of pig (like this one)? Compare **doko-reke**, **-reke**.

**anomba**, *n.* stomach. [Internal organ, not outside skin area]. Var. **andomba**, **andoromba**. Compare **romba** and Appendix 2.

**anombali**, *n.* fish, normal fish shape. [There are few fish in the mountain streams, and those only very small. In the 1950's-60's the Australian Government did attempt putting fingerlings in the mountain rivers, but they all disappeared: presumably in times of flooding.]

**oma anombali** fish. Compare **oma wapaka** and Appendices 7 and 8.

**ans ans ans**, *excl.* the usual call for a pig to come. Compare **es es es** (dog), **pii pii pii** and **ruru ru ru** (fowl).

**ansa**, *n.* answer. LWE. Compare **askim**, **bekim**, **piso singi pii**, **isingi pii**.

**anyi**, *n.* mother (including birth mother, father's other wives, maternal aunt). *Anyi angi*. My birth mother. *Anyipi rakaneepe pemalengepe yangongepe*. The nuclear family (lit. mother-and father-and siblings-and). *Anyi-na rara* maternal relatives. *Anyi yaa!* Mother! (general expression of surprise, usually pleasurable). *Anyi aa!* Mother! *Enda anyi yaa!* Mother! (calling or expressing great surprise). Compare **endakinyi**, **endangi**, **ana mapwae**, **yee**, **aiyaiya**, **kanu!**

**anyi**, *n.* kind of tree with multiple trunks, prolific foliage, sticky white sap, and good timber (**anyi isa**). See Appendix 9.

**agala**, *n.* angel. LWTP.

**agalambu**, *n.* kind of ant. Var. **angalambu**, **ree angalambu**. See Appendix 7.

**aopa**, *adv.* at once, immediately, instantly. *Aopa pinya letamo*. He says it's urgent. (lit. at once let him do it he says). *Anda kao aopa nyepala dokopa aopa pyao palenge*. As soon as the house is

thatched, it is lived in.

**aopa singi** instantly knowing (state), i.e. intuition, instinct. Compare **waiya lao**, **walyo walyo**.

**aopa letamo**, *v.* full, overflowing (of body of water). *Ipya pete doko aopa lenge*. That lake is brimful. Compare **simbwualyamo**.

**aowa**, *n.* edible green leaves (general term). Var. **awa**.

**aowa nakura** (grows in clumps close to ground).

**aowa yaku** bushy, red-stemmed 'spinach' (much-favoured vegetable).

**aowa okwai** another much-favoured kind of green vegetable.

**aowa kunjase** (or) **aowa kunjisi** cut-up, chopped greens. See Appendix 10.

**aowa**, *adj.* possible, easy. *aowa pingi<sup>2</sup>* easily (done). *Yulu doko aowa pyuo karo*. I'm doing that job easily. Compare **rapisa**, **kenda pingi**, **marakai**, **yakara pii nange**.

**apa**, *pron.* what? *Apa nyere*. What will you take? What do you want? *Apa lao...* What (saying)? *Apa letene* (*apa lene*, abbrev.). What are you saying? *Apa letamo* (*apa leta*, abbrev.) What's he saying? *Kingi apa pipi-si*. What's the matter with your arm? (lit. arm what you did?) *Banya lenge apa pipyase*. What did he do to his eye? *Apa pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*. What strikes? What's the matter (with)? What's happening? *Apa pyuo*. How? (lit. what doing). *Apa pyuo pipyase*. How did he do it? *Apa pipya-sa emba epelene*. How/why do you come? *Apa-ko yale yapo nao dupwua-na paenge-lyamo*. What do you think you're doing? (exasperated parents to children racing about). Compare **aki**, **-ko**, **yapo nelyo**.

**apa**, *adj.* warlike, war induced. *apa mena* pigs killed during a raid into enemy territory. *Apa mena pyao kuilyamano*. We kill and cook captured pigs. *Apa yanda*

*pilyaminyi<sup>2</sup>* (or) *letaminyi*. They confront each other. They argue heatedly. *Namwua apa yanda pyuo karamano*. We are bitter enemies. Compare **apa** (*n.*), **apa nelyo**, **nyisu**.

**apa apa apa**, *excl.* finale to man's long-distance yodelling call. Compare **ala**, **alande**, **paa paa paa**, **arulu**, **yau**.

**apa**, *n.* 1. nephew, niece, maternal uncle (direct address). Var. **apange**.

2. compensation, payment for damage. *Ee nase kisilyu* (or) *apa kisilyu*. I pay for my pig's damage done in someone's garden. Compare **apa nelyo**, **apa nenge**, **beta**, **keyale**, **konesa**, **ambusi**.

**apa nelyo**, *v.* raid, destroy, plunder, wreak havoc, devastate. [Used in plural]. *Apa nelyaminyi*. They raid and wreak havoc.

**apa nala epenge** plundering raid. *Mename nambana ee doko apa namilyamo*. Pigs have devastated my garden! *Mena akali mende-na doko-me nambana ee doko apa napyasa*, *nambana mena isingi mokwanyi palyilyu*. His pig destroyed my garden, so I'm setting mine loose in return (in his!). *Yuu andape rao kareng doko apa nenge lenge*. Ravaged, burning land is called **apa nenge**.

**apa nenge**, *n.* The burning of land and houses in a raid. *Yuu apa nenge*, *yuu apa singi* devastated (thus depopulated) area. *Anda kiso*, *kyaeaya isa poko*, *wambu pingi<sup>1</sup>*, *poo yangenge*, *bange dupwua nyuo nao*, *ee apa nenge lenge*. **Ee apa nenge** is the burning of houses, slashing of banana palms, killing of people, firing of grasslands, the thieving and eating of (stolen) goods. *Ee mena apa nenge*. Gardens and pigs destroyed and eaten.

**apange**, *n.* niece, nephew, uncle (maternal). [**apange** was traditionally 3rd pers. form (and **apa** 1st pers.) but distinctions between 1st and 3rd pers. are blurring.]

Compare **apa**.

**apare**, *n.* kind of pandanus tree. See Appendix 9.

**ape pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* hoe, cultivate, turn soil. *Yuu ape ape pyapya*. He has cultivated the ground well. Compare **kao leto**.

**apetae**, *adv.* this as well, together with this. *Apetae mwua*. Let's go together. *Mende apetae mende opetae silyamo*. This as well as that is there, i.e. there are alternatives. Compare **a-**, **opetae**, **apetelyo**, **role pilyu**.

**apetelyo**, *v.* contact, touch, transfer by touch, link up with, add to. *Nyaja apetelyamo*. The babe moves (transfers from one person to another). *Nambame emba apetaro*. I'll join you. *Apeto konda pyuo nyilyu*. I contribute, add to it. *Apeto apeto lenge lao kareya*. He exaggerated, indulged in hyperbole. *Apeto retelyo*. I add on, accumulate. *Apetapala anga pyara*. It having touched (me), I'll become sick (sickness will strike me). [This expression was frequent during the era of beliefs in spirit influences and their harmful effects after inadvertent contact.]

**apeto lao** additional, extra. Compare **anjilyamo**, **pyakambulyamo**.

**api**, *n.* salt [native salt in solid block].

**api yama** bundle of salt [usually wrapped in banana leaves]. *Api-mi ipwua kemelyamo*. The salt soaks up (has soaked up) water/moisture (and thus loses its flavour). *Api palyilyu*, *api pambulyu*, *api pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I salt, season.

**api palyisi**, **api pambase**, **api pyase** salted, seasoned. [Salting of food prior to introduction of refined salt was done by spraying salted saliva from the mouth over food, or by dribbling salty water from a length of bamboo, brought home from a mineral spring. Solid native salt was made at a mineral spring, and this process took several days, sometimes occasioning conflict if the spring were on

enemy land. Because of this, and because of the modern prevalence of high-grade western salt, (**kota**), the practice of salt-making has largely lapsed. One spring was/is located on Kisanyi clan ground near Lai River, Lumusa. (Compare **akepete**.) Process of salt-making: Vegetable material such as banana palm stems was left soaking in the water, then smouldered to ash in closed huts. The result tasted only somewhat tangy, and ashy, but was much prized before the advent of western, refined salt. A wood moth cocoon was sometimes filled with *api* and hung on a baby's wrist as a teething ring. Bundles of salt were once used in bride price payments, or as compensation.]

**api palya nase**, **api pyaa nase** unsalted, unseasoned, bland.

**api**, *pron.* who, whom. *Doko api(-si)*. Who is that? *Api epelyamo*. Who is coming? *Apimi letamo*. Who's talking? *Api letamo*. Whom is he naming? *Suwua doko apinyase*. Whose dog is that? *Apiji lao apa lami*. About whom were they talking? (lit. who-emph. saying what they said?) *Api lapo*. What two people? (lit. who both).

**apimo**, **apisipwua** who (pl.)? Compare **apa**, **-mo**, **-sipwua**.

**api sikisiki**, see **sikisiki**.

**apikusi**, *n.* kind of lily (similar to arum lily). [Leaves were formerly used in making native salt.] Compare **api**.

**apilai leto**, *v.* apply, seek employment. *Yulu nyinya piso soo apilai lapu*. Wanting work, asking, I applied. LWE.

**apilikesen**, *n.* application. LWE.

**apiyakale**, *interrog.* what kind? what form? what sort? Var. **apiyale** (abb.) *Apiyakale mende*. What sort? what kind? *Mena apiyakale karamo*. What kind of pig is it? *Mena apiyale jeroase*. What kind of pig will I give you? *Koose keyangese*

*apiyale*. What kind is it?—bad or good? *Pupuri panda kakepame panda apiyakale*. Black or white or what kind?

**apo**, *n.* kind of cooking banana. Compare **kyaeya** and Appendix 10.

**apu**, *n.* rain. *Apu andake epelyamo*. It's raining heavily (lit. rain big it comes). *Apu epanya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Rain is likely. *Apu eparalyamo epena kae!* It's going to rain, so what? *Apu kasilyamo*. The rain wets, dampens (him, me, you). *Apu simbwua-ro buu letamo*. Rain overflowing (everything), it slackens off. *Apu piso manga manga pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The rain patters. *Apu epa nange*. The dry season (lit. rain doesn't come). [A Kyaka legend tells of a lake in the sky, beside which sat an old couple. When the woman beat the water with a stick (*isa kendaiya*) water splashed over as rain. When the old man seized and hid the stick, fine weather prevailed.] Compare **apunda**, **ropo ropo**, **pura pura**.

**apu pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* stings, smarts. *Lenge apu pilyamo*. My eyes sting. Compare **sii letamo**.

**apu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* annoy, irritate, taunt, sting, stir up. *Lenge apu pilyamo*. It stings my eyes. *Apu sukuli pilyaminyi*. They're taunting him [e.g. drunk man, mad man. This practice of taunting to the edge of a dangerous reaction was quite common among children.] *Emba apu sukuli pyuo petene. Akipamo?* You are taunting. Why? *Amburali andarange apu pyuo nyilyu*. I stir up the bees' nest. Compare **mapu silyu**, **asu leto**, **sukuli**.

**apu relyo**, *v.* break up ground, dig over. Var. **apurelyo**, *q.v.*

**yuu apu rase** turned over soil.

**apu silyu**, *v.* carry (round the neck, or on the upper back). *Wane kuki doko apu soo pelyamo*. He's carrying the small child pick-a-back. Compare **minyilyu**, **embelyo**, **mando**.

**apunda**, *n.* heavy rain, storm, rainy season. *Apunda neta relyamo, neta rao karenge*. In the wet season it's hot weather. *Apu sokolyamo, apu sokonge*. The rain dries up; change of season to dry weather. [Wet season is **isaoko andenge**, lit. (time of) grass maturing (a Kyaka saying).] *Ee waingi yango nanyi nembenge*. Time to cook and eat up the rest of the stored seeds (lit. garden seeds cooking eating discarding), because of continuing wet weather.

**apunda kana**, **apunda epenge** rainy months, wet season. *Kana iki mupwua punjilyamo*. Rains break in the first **iki** month. [Rainy season for Kyaka areas is approx. Sept.–March.] *Apunda marakai epo karamo*. The torrential rain continues: it rains steadily. *Apunda kilya kalu letamo*. The heavy rain thuds (e.g. on banana leaves).

**apunda randake kapa** hailstone(s) (*randa andake* seeds of great pain).

**apunda pingi**<sup>2</sup> gloomy, wet weather. [Kyaka people sleep in on such days.] Compare **apu**, **kana**, **calendar**.

**apupu**, *n.* saliva, spittle.

**kambu apupu** dribble. *Apupu lyilyamo*. He slobbers: saliva dribbles down. *Apupu nyuo pelyamo*. Saliva dribbles. *Apupu lyuo petamo*. He is dribbling. *Apupu wale lenge dribble. Pepa doko apupu mailyu*. I lick the paper (e.g. stamp). *Apupu maiyuo rambu leto*. Licking, I stick two things together (stamp and envelope). *Apupu mandamo*. I salivate (lit. it gives birth to saliva). *Nalana sakalyamo dokopa apupu mandenge*. We salivate when wanting to eat something. *Alamu nao karapya-sa apupu manjipya, angapu yukupya, kui lapyo*. Because he was eating ginger, I salivated, and my jaw became loose (a Kyaka saying). Compare **angapu**.

**apurelyo**, *v.* dig, cultivate the soil. Var. **apu relyo**, *q.v.* *Yuu koko apurelyo*. I tun-



nel, dig a tunnel, burrow. Compare **ape pilyu, kao leto, kyasilyu, ranelyo, longolyo**.

**apurenge**, *adj.* dug, excavated.

**yuu koko apurenge** tunnel, burrow, excavation. Compare **rumbilyu, apurelyo, koko**.

**apuri**, *n.* grandmother (Sau).

**apuringi** grandchild. [Interchangeable with **apuri**].

**apusi**, *n.* grandmother (or) grandchild (reciprocal terms); Female forebears. [**apusi** usually 1st pers.; **apusinyi** 2nd pers. (Arch.); **apusingi** 3rd person.] Compare **rora ambasipi, kawuange**.

**apusingi**, *n.* grandmother [3rd pers. usage] (or) grandchild of woman.

**apusingi kata** brown, dry holes in sweet potato tubers. Compare **apusi, apuri, kauwua(nge), kwai, maa roke**.

**apusuwua**, *n.* spider. This can be a general term, but apparently really means a trapdoor spider, its burrow being a track (**kata**). Also used for 'daddy long legs' spider.

**apusuwua kameya** large trapdoor spider.

**apusuwua kameya kata** trapdoor spider's tunnel flap. See Appendix 7.

**apuwali**, *n.* kind of spider, 'daddy long legs'. See Appendix 7.

**apya**, *n.* woven crushed bamboo stems. *Kembo apya pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I weave *kembo*, (a bamboo species used for making walls, floors). *Apya makalyo*. I stand the woven bamboo upright. [Europeans probably introduced the idea of weaving, horizontal bamboo lengths laid alternately with vertical lengths. The stems are first crushed, then opened out flat, then intertwined in varied patterns. When the weaving is complete, the whole section is stood upright for some weeks, to let the weather cure it by washing out the sugar

content, and so making it much less susceptible to damage by insects.] *Apya dokome rambu lao awali lenge*. Fixing the woven bamboo lengths all round the house. Compare **pondoma**.

**ara**, *n.* paternal niece, nephew, aunt, uncle. 1st pers. form. *Nambana ara, banya arange karamo*. My nephew is his too. Compare **apa, arange** (3rd pers.).

**arala**, *n.* 1. large kind of spider with very strong web in which small birds can be caught. Var. **alala**. See **arala kolete** and Appendix 7.

2. spider's web. *Alala bwualyamo*. The spider wraps round me, I bump into a spider's web.

**alala anda** spider's web (lit. spider house).

**alala puu** thread of spider's web.

3. framework (similar to a web). *Arala andarange petamo*. There's a spider's web. *Aralame namba nyilyamo: aralame buu minyilyamo*. The web snares me, I'm caught in a web.

**anda arala** framework of house. Horizontal framework to which grass thatch is tied. Syn. **anda pewai**.

**arala kolete**, *n.* big, smooth-skinned, blackish-green spider. Edible. The web is very strong. See Appendix 7.

**arange**, *n.* paternal niece, nephew, uncle. Reciprocal term, 3rd pers. *Banya arange epapo epara*. His nephew will come today.

**arapu**, *n.* protection, refuge. *Kola yakane kola endange-na papae arapu doko-na petamo*. The chicken is under the protection of the hen's wings. (lit. chicken fowl mother's wings protection there-in sits). *Nambana arapu dokona kararami*. They'll stay under my protection. *Arapu dokona palyilyu*. I extend protection, I protect, shelter.

**arekelyo**, *v.* impale, spike, pierce, inject.

*Nenge yuu-na palipya-mo kanda napala arekyapu.* Not having seen the food in the ground, I spiked it. *Kwai ranome arekyappa-lyamo.* The digging stick spiked the sweet potato (now realised). *Arekyuo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. Stabbing, I hit it, I inject. **arekenge** jab, thrust (as with needle). Compare **pambulyu**, **rumbilyu**, **luku luku pilyu**, **suku pilyu**.

**arena**, *adv.* near, nearby, close, on this nearer side. Var. **darena** q.v. *Arena petena leto.* Let her sit here. Compare **o-**, **orena**, **dorena**.

**arete pilyambinyi**, *v.* vie, contend, pounce on, tussle over, swoop on (as between birds). *Arete pilyambinyi*<sup>2</sup>. They two vie/contend (over food.). *Isa epo arete pingi pyara.* Coming down, it'll swoop and strike.

**arete pingi**<sup>2</sup> intense rivalry, competition.

**ariap**, *n.* 1. kind of banana. LWTP. [This was the Cooktown, introduced from Madang in 1952. The story goes that the man concerned (Norm Draper) used to go and look at his specimen that was growing more slowly than neighbour Kambipi's, and say 'Ariap!'. The name Cooktown became 'Kwiktaim', so the species of banana is often referred to as 'Kwiktaim ariap'. It has naturalised and crossed with another good local kind, but remains the most popular eating banana.] Compare **kyaeaya**.

2. name of former **maku** cycle. [It was called **ariap** (according to Miki Man-ingiwa) because the Kiap (Patrol Officer) impatiently kept telling them to 'hurry up' and get it finished!]

**aro kata**, *n.* armpit, axilla. Compare **arokwa**, and Appendix 2.

**arokwa**, *n.* armpit, axilla. Compare **aro kata** and Appendix 2.

**arombelyamo**, *v.* pains sharply, aches. *Kipi arombelyamo.* My lung stabs; I've a sharp pain or stitch in my side. *Nengyasu*

*arombelyamo.* I'm about to hiccough. Compare **randalyamo**.

**arome pii**, *n.* folklore, story, history. Var. **pii arome**. [**pii arome lenge** are tales of long ago, traditionally believed to be true and recited around the fires at night. (Comment recorded 1953).] Compare **waili pii**, **mee pii**, **sinju pii**.

**arulu**, *n.* yodelled cry. *Arulu silyamo* (or) *arulu soo karamo.* He's calling out (over a distance). *Arulu singi lapyu.* He gave a man's call. Compare **ala**, **alu**, **alande**, **wii**, **mambo**, **yau**.

**asa**, *adj.* indefinite. *Asa bange mende pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I'm doing something (nothing in particular).

**asa alya** somewhere. Var. **dasa dalya**, q.v.

**asa bange** something.

**isa asa** just down there, nearby.

**asamanga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* sneeze.

**asamanga pingi** sneeze. [It used to be the custom that a person sneezing would say *Apime letamo*. Who's talking? (i.e. about me). Mention of the right name was believed to stop the sneezing.] Compare **nengyasu**, **angamae**.

**asi yoko**, *n.* reddish plant, whose leaves are sometimes mixed with sweet potato and given to dogs to eat.

**asijilijili**, *v.* bare (teeth), snarl. *Suwua asijilijili letamo.* The dog snarls, baring its teeth.

**asit**, *n.* acid. LWTP. Compare **kau pingi**.

**askim**, *n.* question, query. *Askim pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *askim leto*. I ask a question. LWTP. Compare **piso silyu**.

**asu**, *n.* lure, bait. *Kwai asu pingi* bait of sweet potato used as a lure to catch a wild pig in a trap. *Asu pilyu*. I lay a bait, set a lure (to attract bird or animal). Compare **kone**, **pando**, **makalyo**, **upu silyu**, **epe**.

**asu leto**, *v.* annoy, irritate, vex with constant talk. Compare **apu pilyamo**.

**asu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bait a trap. Compare **asu**.

**ata**, *n.* 1. male's aunt, woman's nephew. Compare **anyi**, **arange**.

2. daddy, father [baby talk only]. Compare **rakane**.

**atapalya**, *n.* potato (western kinds, e.g. Pontiac) (Arch.). Var. **katapalya**. [Term derived from Melyapa language area where western potatoes were first grown.]

**ate**, *n.* hat, cap ('European', introduced style). LWE. Compare **alisa**.

**ateŋa lenge**, *n.* prayer. *Ateŋa leto*. I pray, beseech (in context of Christian faith). *Ateŋa la-ka-lyo*, *la-kami-lyo* I'm praying for you, I pray for him/them. [Term comes from Melpa language, as first Kyaka contacts with Christianity came through Lutheran churches in the Hagen area.] Compare **loma singi**. [**Loma** was originally Kyaka prayers to spirits, particularly the **semango**, *q.v.* thus there was initial reluctance to use **loma** for Christian ceremonies. But both terms are now used.]

**ateres**, *n.* address. LWTP. *Petengepe palengepe yuu panda doko*. The place of living and sleeping. *Banya yulu panda doko*. The place where he works, his employment location. [The idea of a separate location from the traditional home area, and of letter-writing is modern.]

**aukulyu**, *v.* pull, extract, pluck. Var. **akulyu**. *Kyawasi*, *angasi auku petamo*. He sits plucking his hair, beard. *Aukwua!* Pluck it! Compare **yukulyu**, **pyakulyu**, **yuku nyilyu**.

**aukwua**, *n.* bird of paradise species with two long, blue tail feathers which are prized. Kind of **yaka**. [According to one informant it is reddish-brown in colour and makes a 'garden' in the bushland by

cutting pieces of tree branches with its beak.] See Appendix 5.

**aulu mane mane**, *n.* tree wasp or kind of bee. Slim, black and yellow, makes nest in sticks or leaves. Var. **alu mane mane**. Kind of **amburali**. See Appendix 7.

**aumu lenge**, *adj.* dazzled by, covetous.

**aumu lena pingi** (or) **aumu lena pisi** dazzled, blinded, preoccupied.

**aumu leto**, *v.* covet, be dazzled by. *Pee sana doko aumu letamo*. She is dazzled by that dish. Compare **auu**, **awualyo**.

**aumulyamo**, *v.* it dazzles the eye, blurs the vision. *Lenge aumulyamo*. It dazzles my eyes.

**aumase** dazzled. Compare **kiki pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>.

**auu**, *n.* admiration, esteem, excellence, beauty, delight. *Auu-mi kumulyu*. I greatly admire (lit. delight-with I die).

**auu pisi** done well, made beautifully, repaired, reconditioned.

**auu pyuo ote**, **auu pyuo pingi** repaired, prepared, ready.

**auu andake pingi**<sup>2</sup> admirable, beautiful, very handsome, very well done.

**auu pisala palenge** state of contentment, satisfaction. Compare **wamendo pyuo**, **namondo**, **mondo pingi**, **kapa kapa pingi**, **elyape**, **keyange**.

**auu lenge**, *n.* warcry, cry of victory over slain enemy. *Auu leto*. I gloat over another's downfall, I utter a warcry, cry of victory. *Auu auu auu letaminyi*. They're calling *auu*: they're signalling a victory. Compare **yuwua**, **ii ii**, **aa aa**, **uu uu**.

**auu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* repair, improve something, do it well. *Anda auu pyuo serelyo*. I furnish, equip a house. *Auu pyuo ketae pelyamo*. It grows, develops well, increases in height, expands. *Auu pisala pyuo karo*. I am repairing it, making it look good.

**auu pisi, auu perae** made beautiful, perfected. Compare **keyange, wamendo, numando, wasilyu**.

**auu pingi**, *adj.* well done, well made, admirable. Var. **auu pisi, auu perae**.

**auu pyuo**, *adv.* doing well. *Auu pyuo karape!* Goodbye! Farewell! (sg.) *Auu pyuo karalapape!* Goodbye! (pl.), said to men remaining (lit. doing well stay!) *Auu pyuo pisipi* (or) *auu pyuo pisipwape!* said to women remaining. *Auu pyuo pupi* (or) *auu pyuo pupwape!* said to those going, departing *Auu pyuo pepe!* (or) *pipwape!* Do it well! Make a good job of it! *Auu pyuo sepe!* *auu pyuo selapape!* Listen well! Take good notice!

**auwiya**, *n.* 1. red and black colours mingled (as in young cassowary's feathers). Compare **yaka lamyā, konaka palya palya**.

2. kind of stone (**kana auwiya**) bored through the centre and used in magic rites. Compare **kana, w a r e , malimbwua, aiyo, malikilyu**.

**auwua**, *n.* kind of sugar-cane (**lyaa auwua**). Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**auwualyo**, *v.* like, admire, am fascinated by. Var. **awualyo**. *Auwua nalyo*. I have no respect for, don't like, am disappointed in. *Auwua nao karamo*. He disapproves, dislikes. *Auwua nyilyu, auwua minyilyu*. I gloat over (e.g. enemy death in battle). Compare **yuwua lenge**.

**auwuange**, *n.* respect, liking, admiration. Var. **awuange**.

**auwua nange** dislike, disappointment, lack of respect, disapproval. Compare **auwualyo**.

**awa awa pyuo**, *adj.* possible, achievable. Var. **aowa**, q.v. *Awa awa pipu*. I have done it quickly.

**awa awa pyuo otenge** successful, successfully achieved, completed.

**awai**, *n.* coloured clay, ochre, colouring, embellishment. *Awai relyamo. Awai rao silyamo*. The clay is gleaming, glistening. *Awaimi wape pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I draw patterns with clay. *Lenge kambu awaimi wape piya*. He painted his face with clay. [White clay (**komba awai**) was used by the shaman (**pipu lenge akali**) to smear on painful portions of the body when 'extracting' poison. *Akali pipu lenge dokome komba awaimi pipu lapyā*. The shaman treated him by daubing white clay over him. The usual areas marked after a preliminary ritual were the umbilicus, the armpits, and the neck. **Komba awai** was/is used to decorate the sides of drums. **Rope** (white) (or) **konange** (yellow clay) was traditionally used (with spitting and blowing) to smear on pigs to help them grow well and become fat. *Kapa karena pipu lao pyapyalyamo*. He blew on it saying, 'Let fat accumulate'. **Awai kipwuakana** was used round the edges of gold-lip shells (*mamaku*, once prized for all kinds of wealth display). Most colours (e.g. **ekemane** white) were/are used, with charcoal, to decorate faces for singsings (**mali lyuo dokopa kisingi**).]

**awai ambwua** yellow.

**awai kipwuakana** (or) **awai pondomai** (Arch.) red-coloured clay, red ochre.

**awai kyande pingi** bright yellow colour (from seed pods).

**awai muku** blue colour, from trade stores.

**awai pyane** red powder (introduced by trade stores).

**awai rope** (or) **awai ekemane** white clay. Compare **rope**.

**awai ware** red clay-like dye (from **ware** tree's hairy pods). [Red colour also comes from **isa raka** (Bixa) pods.]

**komba awai** (**yuu wara petenge**) and **kumbu awai** grey mourning clay (found in watery mud).



Compare **kalya pilyu, yari pilyu, wane ii**.

**awai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* smear, anoint, daub with mud (as in bereavement, for a ceremony, or in a mud fight). Var. **awai kisilyu, a w a i yangelyo**. *Embena yanenge kisa-ka-ro*. I'll paint your skin (for you). *Awai pyao male lala mwua*. Let's go and throw mud! Let's have a mud fight!

**awaleta**, *n.* nodular tumour, cyst (a firm, small, round swelling somewhere on the body e.g. the forehead). Var. **awalita**. *Romba awaleta epenge* (or) *romba awaleta petenge*. He has a cyst on his stomach. Compare **morolo, marakya, poromongo, awali** and Appendix 2.

**awali lase**, *adj.* circular, round in shape. Compare **awali leto**.

**awali lenge**, *n./adj.* circle, loop, circular, looped. Compare **lengyapu pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**awali leto**, *v.* draw round shape, describe a circle, loop, join two ends. *Namwua pyao awali letamano*. We, writing, draw a circle (making an 'o'). Compare **awali minyilyu**.

**awali minyilyu**, *v.* circle, go round and round. *Yaka doko awali minyuo minyuo letamo*. That bird is circling.

**awali pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* circle, detour, deviate. *Awali pyuo pupyalyamo*. He went indirect(ly), deviating. Compare **lambulyu, pokomako pilyu**.

**-awua**, *suf.* indicator of large size. *mamawua* very fat. *marakawua* huge. *parangawua* extremely broad. Compare **reyako, para**.

**awualyo**, *v.* admire, delight in, be impressed by, value. Var. **auwualyo**, *q.v.*

**aiyamba**, *n.* front of head, forehead. *Aiyamba randalyo* (or) *randa pilyamo*. I have pain in my head. I have a headache. **aiyamba kale** front of head and ears together.

**aiyamba kale peparae nenge** greedy,

gluttonous (lit. habitually eating head ears everything!) Compare **kyawa, kembonge, kyawa kuli**.

**ayemba**, *n.* head, forehead. Var. **aiyamba**, *q.v.*

## B

**baa**, *pron.* he/him, she/her (3rd pers. sg.). *Baa kandapu*. I've seen her/him. *Baame baa kandelyamo*. She sees him (or) He sees her. *Baa neta karena leto*. I dismiss, ostracise him.

**baa range** she herself/he himself.

**baa yale** same as x, a copy. Compare **doko, dake, yale**.

**bai bai pelyo**, *v.* roll something over. *Bai bai pelyamo*. It rolls away. Compare **bele bele, rongo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **bolo balo**.

**bala**, *n.* Brown Sicklebill? (*Epimachus meyeri*?). Big black/brown bird with white eye and long, curved beak. Has two very long, black tail feathers (up to 66 cm) which are greatly prized. Common in Chimbu and Simbu areas. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5. [The feathers are used centrally in feather headdresses (**role**), and on shields (**konambe**), on top of a bunch of cassowary feathers mounted on a stick. See Appendix 4.5.]

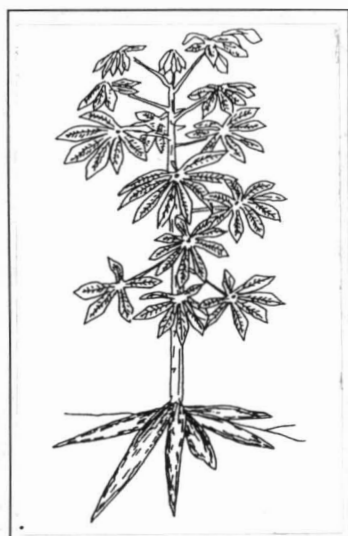
**bali**, *n.* unidentified kind of plant. Not useful for anything. See Appendix 9.

**balusi**, *n.* aeroplane. LWTP. *Balusi kamapi nyilyu*. I construct an airstrip. *Balusi minyilyamo*. He pilots (holds) flies a plane. *Balusi minyingi akali karamo*. He's a pilot. *Balusina piso pelyo*. I'm going for a flight, I'm flying in a plane. [In Tok Pisin **balus** denotes a pigeon or bird. Former Kyaka words to describe a plane were **buru** (cf. **buru letamo** it glides), and **muu lenge** (it says **muuu**). The **kamapi** is the cleared area in front of the traditional men's house

(**akalyanda**) where clan singsings (**mali**) and pig exchanges (**maku**) used to take place. Making an airstrip was a communal effort, directed by white overseers and national foremen (usually from other areas). The first airstrip in the region was at Mt. Hagen (now the main street of the town) used by the Australians and Americans during the second World War. The first airstrip in the Kyaka area was at Tragalinga, at the south end of the Baiyer Valley, where the Australian Government set up first a sheep then a cattle station in 1949.]

**balusi kamapi, balusi kama** airstrip.

**balusi auu pingi<sup>2</sup> akali** (or) **balusi rolae pingi<sup>2</sup> akali** plane mechanic (repair man).



**bandi** cassava

**bana**, *n.* wild duck, black and grey. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**bana silyu**, *v.* bob up and down in water like a duck (Arch.). **bana silyu**. I bob up and down in the water like a duck. [Traditionally swimming was virtually unknown because of the speed of rivers and Kyaka fear of water spirits such as the **kilyakai**.] Compare **wate pilyu** (wash),

**kenenga silyu** (dogpaddle).

**banakapa**, *adj.* bald (lit. like duck's egg). [Except in private, men's heads were traditionally always covered by a wig and cap of beaten bark, with or without a top cap of woven string. The hair at the back was often left long and tucked up under the wig.] Compare **kilyambo wanya, alisa**.

**banda**, *n.* band, music group. [Non-traditional]. LWE.

**bandi**, *n.* cassava, tapioca. Var. **mandi**, *q.v.* [Tapioca is not a very popular food for the Kyaka. In times of plenty it is mostly fed to pigs. When cooked in the pit oven (**mauli**) it is usually grated on a rough piece of metal and spread over the bottom lining of banana leaves. Thus it becomes impregnated with the juices and fats from the meat layer above.] See Appendix 10.

**baje**, *n.* (money) bank. **Baje dokona kana moni retenge**. In a bank money is put. Compare **y a n o**, **kamongo**, **pendewa, kana**.

**bange**, *n.* item, thing. **Bange aki-si**. What is it? **Bange retelyo**. I own, possess. **Bange malu retenge akali karamo**. He's a wealthy man. **Bange kisilyu**. I make payment, compensate for work. **Akali wakale kisa-kami-lyu**. I pay on behalf of someone else. **Bange nyilyu**. I receive pay, I am remunerated. [Very few altogether free gifts occur. Reciprocation at some time or other is expected.]

**asa bange mende** something.

**bange alowa pingi<sup>2</sup>** replacement, substitute.

**bange dupwua (retenge)** possessions, belongings, goods.

**bange jingi, bange maingi** gift, present, offering, donation.

**bange kisingi** pay, wages, fine.

**bange kunjase** cut thing, barb, spike.

**bange kwaenge, bange kwaeyo** ote thing gone bad, wreck.

**bange kyawasi rokonge** hair clippers, scissors.

**bange male lenge** plaything, toy.

**bange mendare** something else, another thing (same kind).

**bange moeyange** possessions of deceased person.

**bange pulyu penge** thing for going up, ladder.

**bange pyuo ingingi, bange pyuo wasingi** invention, creation.

**mee bange** mere thing, earthly commodity.

**mee bange mende** something. Compare **kiponge**.

**baŋo**, *n.* 1. labiate plant, (**baŋo yoko**) similar to *salvia*, giving a red dye.

2. (**isa**) **baŋo** red-leafed small tree, used for pink dye or ink [The leaves of the plant are chewed, then string is drawn (to dye it) through the resultant saliva in the mouth. With the advent of commercial string and coloured wools, this practice has virtually lapsed.]

3. **isa baŋo** kind of vine-creeper (**puu**) that was traditionally used in rope-making. Compare **kapo, puu**.

**banis**, *n.* bandage, wrapping. LWTP. *Banisim pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I wrap it, bandage it. [Formerly, certain leaves (such as **akaipu**) were warmed over a flame to make them supple, before being blown on and put on the affected area. They were then bound with banana stripping.] Compare **yama pilyu**.

**banya**, *poss. pron.* her, hers, his. **banya range** his own/her own. *Banya endangi petamo*. Her mother is alive (lit. sits). *Banya alo karamo*. He has a deputy, proxy. *Banya panda nyilyu*. I take her place, act as deputy. *Banya kingi kokwa simi*. They've ruined his reputation.

**bapa**, unidentified bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**bapitisimo**, *n.* baptism. LWTP. *Bapitisimo nyilyu*. I am baptised, I submit to baptism. **bapitisimo nyingi, baptisimo nyisi** baptised. *Bapitisimo nya-ka-lyu, nya-kami-lyu*. I baptise you/him/them.

**bateri**, *n.* battery. LWTP.

**bateri asit** battery acid. LWTP.

**bau letamo**, *v.* crumples, twists out of shape (of soft, pliant object). *Bau lao pelyamo*. He topples over, stumbles. *Bau lao pao palo*. I stumble and fall over.

**bau (bau) lenge, bau bau lase** (very) crumpled, deflated, slack (e.g. bowstring, football). Compare **kaka singi, gii lenge, wale lenge**.

**bee**, *n.* kind of banana (**kyaeya bee**). Compare **kyaeya** and Appendix 10.1.

**bee letamo**, *v.* weakens, collapses through weakness or rottenness.

**bee bee lenge** extremely weak, mushy. Compare **bee baa**.

**bee baa leto**, *v.* stumble, stagger repeatedly.

**Bee baa lapala pao palenge** collapsed, fallen after staggering about.

**bee baa lenge** stumbling, staggering about. Compare **raowe**.

**bele bele pelyo**, *v.* roll over and over, turn about. Compare **bai bai pelyo, rongo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **makeya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **bolo balo**.

**belo**, *n.* bell. LWTP. Compare **bera**.

**bensin**, *n.* fuel, petrol. LWTP. Compare **kero, disel**.

**bera**, *n.* bell. LWTP. Var. **byara, belo**. *Bera letamo*. The bell talks, rings. *Bera pyapu*. I struck, rang the bell. [Traditionally the Kyaka had nothing approximating a bell or clock.] Compare **kiloko**.

**bero**, *n.* spoon. [A traditional spoon,



shaped like a spatula, and called **bero**, was made from pig-bone. This was used to spoon up cooked pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). If no **bero** was available on such occasions, a rough and temporary spoon shape was fashioned out of a cordyline leaf.] Compare **alemakai** and Appendix 14.

**beta**, *n.* wager, bet. LWE. Compare **yano**.

**beta pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* pay a fine, make compensation. *Pimi dokona beta pyarami*. They did it, so they'll pay a fine (to annul their deed). [Fines were paid for such things as injury inflicted, insults, theft, damage done by pigs, adultery.]

**beta pingi**<sup>1</sup> fine, enforced compensation.

**beta nyingi**, **beta nyisi** fine extracted, payment received. Compare **yole**, **yano**, **keyale**, **konesa**, **ee nase**, **ambusi**.

**betarum**, *n.* bedroom. LWTP. [Traditionally, the sleeping area (**luu palenge panda**) was behind the communal living area.] Compare **donge**.

**bii baa(pe) letamo**, *v.* flies in all directions, spatters (of birds, bees, mud, ink). Compare **bolo baa letamo**.

**bii letamo**, *v.* spurts away, flies off. *Yaka bii lao pelyamo*. The bird flies away. *Papaki poro paro lao bii lao pelyamo*. It flies with wings flapping (noisily) e.g. flying fox.

**bii lenge** (or) **bii lao penge** flying, winged. Compare **buru**, **sema sema**, **kapara kapara**, **poro paro letamo**, **rele letamo**, **pinju pinju letamo**, **kaunakali**.

**bikhet**, *n.* rebel, disobedient member of society. LWTP. *Bikhet pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He disobeys, rebels against custom. *Baa bikhet pingi akali karamo*. He's a philanderer, a man resistant to proper/accepted moral codes.

**bikhet lenge**, **bikhet pingi**<sup>2</sup> headstrong, rebellious, immoral. Compare **simbi**

**simbi**, **simbinali**, **kamba lenge**, **raka susu lenge**.

**bilesing**, *n.* blessing, good fortune. LWTP. Compare **embone**.

**bili kana**, *n.* limestone. Compare **kana**.

**biri letamo**, *v.* flap (e.g. wings). Compare **bii letamo**, **buru letamo**.

**biya**, *n.* beer, alcohol, alcoholic drinks. LWTP. *Biya nalamo-lamo napala raowe mai letamo*. He has just drunk alcohol, so he's tipsy, staggering. [Papua New Guineans including the Kyaka, traditionally had no intoxicating drink.]

**boke**, 1. *n.* cavity, hollow in earth or wood. *Isa boke silyamo*. There's a hollow-trunked tree (e.g. **isa luu**, q.v.) *Boke pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup>. They beat the hollow tree trunk. [After a successful hunt for bush animals, a hunting party usually joyfully struck a reverberating hollow tree trunk on the way home, to give advance notice to the home area that they were bringing back meat.] Compare **simburali**, **mauli**, **malu**, **yuwuali**, **kipwua**.

2. space between aerial roots of pandanus palm (**alemakai**).

**boke bake pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* coil round, bind, wrap (e.g. with string, into a roll, or a snake coiled round a tree trunk). Compare **yama pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **pelye galye**, **makeya**, **awali lenge**.

**bokosa**, *n.* carton, box, container, chest, trunk. LWTP. Variant **bokota**.

**bokos ais** refrigerator. [Boxes of any sort are introduced items.] Compare **yama**, **yaki**.

**bole bale letamo**, *v.* coil, curl round something. *Manyi manyi rali lapala, bole bale letamo*. The tendrils, having reached out, curl round (a post or stake).

**Bole bale lenge** coiled, curled (usually a single coil). Compare **makeya**, **mango mango**, **bolo balo**, **boke bake**.

**boli bolo**, *n.* game of volley-ball. LWTP.

*Boli bolo pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>, *pyao karamano*.  
We're having a game of volleyball.

**bolo pilyamo**, *v.* boils, is turbulent.  
LWTP. *Ipwua doko bolo pyapyalyamo*.  
The water boiled (now realised). [Traditionally nothing was boiled.] Compare **make make**.

**bolo baa letamo**, *v.* spills, tumbles in various directions, stuns, overwhelms.  
*Kyawa singi bolo baa lapyasa pisipu*. I sat stunned, confused, shocked (lit. brains having been overcome I sat). Compare **bii baa letamo**.

**bolo balo letamo**, *v.* act all together, as a group (simultaneous action). *Bange dupwua bolo balo lao pelyamo*. Those things spill all together. *Bolo balo lao nembelyo*. I disperse, scatter (e.g. papers). *Wambu pyao bolo balo lao ralinyi nembelyamano*. Killing people, we disperse and expel them (as in war). Compare **bii baape letamo**.

**bona**, *n.* black palm. *Isa boname kaku pingi*. Spears are made from the black palm. Compare **kaku** and Appendix 9.

**bona**, *v.* Let us (both) go. Var. **buna**. *Bona-le*. Let us be thinking about going; let's go soon. Compare **mona**, **muna**, **mona-le**, **bwua**, **mwua**, **pelyo**.

**bonege**, *n.* kind of corn or maize.

**kenapa bonege** variety with purple leaves and cob, but yellow seeds. [The purple colour washes out in cooking.] Compare **kenapa** and Appendix 10.

**boo baa lenge**, *n.* gabble, stammering, stumbling over words, malapropisms. Var. **bumba**, *q.v.* *Boo baa letamo*. He stammers, talks nonsense. Compare **bolo baa letamo**.

**boo lase**, *adj.* crumpled, collapsed, deflated. *Yuu boo lase silyamo*. Ground has fallen away. *Yakunaiya boo boo lase* very crumpled (of the soft edges of leaves, bristles, or a string bag). Compare

**yakunaiya**, **porai**.

**boo lenge**, *adj.* pliable, capable of being crumpled or bent (e.g. thin metal). Compare **boo lase**, **kope** (dent, fold), **kaki**, **pambu letamo**, **roo letamo**.

**boo leto**, *v.* deflate, dismantle, (cause to) collapse. *Anda doko boo boo letamo*. That house is collapsing, is in a state of collapse. *Anda boo lapala lalyara*. The house, being decrepit, will collapse. *Nenge rao boo lapyo*. The food, in cooking, has collapsed. *Boo lena lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I cause the collapse of... (lit. let it collapse saying I do). *Minyuo boo leto*. Holding it I deflate it (e.g. football, balloon).

**boo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* declare, proclaim, announce. *Boo pyao leto*. I announce it.

**borete**, *n.* bread [unknown before white man's advent, but now greatly enjoyed]. LWTP.

**botolo**, *n.* bottle. LWTP. Compare **kipwua**, **mongalo**, **pee**.

**buai**, *n.* betel nut. LWTP. [The custom of chewing betel has been introduced to the Kyaka since Independence and the transfer of coastal workers to Highland positions.]

**bui**, *n.* 1. star, spot (mostly whitish in colour, or a spot of light). *Bui relyamo*, *bui rao karamo*. A star shines, glows, gleams. *Lenge bui/Lenge dokona bui relyamo*. In her eye a star gleams, i.e. a white spot, the scar of a corneal ulcer.

**bui renga** shining star (said of the white centre of a flower).

2. spot, (or) pattern of spots. *Lenge kambu dokona bui ralya rana pingi*<sup>1</sup>. A pattern of white spots on her face (as decoration). *Bui silyamo*. There's a full-stop. (Specialised use, in school). *Bui palyepa palyepa karapa karapa pilyamo*. She is making a pattern of decorative facial spots (with clay). *Bui ralya rana*

*pingi*. The spots are gleaming, striking.

**jingi bui** white centre to a flower. See 1. above, **palyilyu**, **relyamo**.

3. firefly (**mee bui**). [A firefly in the house at night used to cause great fear of impending death, because it was believed to be a symbol of **kemali**, an evil spirit.] See Appendix 7.

**builyu**, *v.* wrap securely, to protect against damage. *Pelye galye builyu*. I tie up securely, I imprison, I render impotent. Compare **bwualyo**, **akali kunjilyaminyi**, **puu mailyu**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **ranju pilyu**, **rakwua**.

**buingi**, *adj.* wrapped, bound up. Compare **builyu**, **bwualyo**, **yaki/yama pingi**.

**kyaeya buingi** securely wrapped bunch of bananas [wrapped to prevent splaying. Same word used for tying up splaying sugar cane stems with their own leaves (**lyaa builyu**).] *Akali buingi pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They effect a complete coverage of the man. [**buingi** here refers to a reciprocal payment after the death of a man in battle. Soon after the death his relatives first give pigs (an estimate of his worth to his family) to the killer clan to eat. This is called **akali kuli maingi**, i.e. the gift of the man's bones. Then, about a year later, the killers return a similar gift, plus more, to indicate their regret and goodwill. This is called **akali buingi pingi**<sup>2</sup> and this payment brings an end to the conflict and mutual hostility so that peace can then be formally made.]

**buku**, *n.* book. LWTP.

**pepa buku** paper book, book made of paper.

**Buku Baibel** the Bible. *Buku lopelyo*, *buku pee leto*. I turn a page of a book. *Buku lau pilyu*. Seeking a particular word in a book; I search through it. [Books are non-traditional among the Kyaka, but literacy and the printed word are eagerly sought, and education highly valued.]

**buku kapa**, **buku pake** cover of a book.

**buku kaepeta** cover or last page [**dalya kaepeta** the front cover, **dono kaepeta** the back cover].

**bulumakao**, *n.* cow, bull, bovine species. LWTP. [Cows, horses (**osi**), donkeys (**donge**) and sheep (**sipi sipi**) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena bulumakao**, cow.]

**bulumakao inya** cow (if specifying gender).

**bulumakao kali** bull.

**bulumakao minju** beef.

**bulumakao yakane** calf. *Yakane karamo*. There's a calf.

**bumbu**, *n.* 1. bird's downy feathers.

2. dried bird carcase (**kaoma**) mounted on a stick.

**saa bumbu** plucked possum's fur (sold in markets for weaving into local string).

**yaka bumbu** plume, headdress (e.g. of bird of paradise plumes). Var. (**yaka**) **mumbu**. Compare **bumbungi**, **yamanji**.

**bumbungi**, *n.* fur.

**saa bumbungi** possum's fur.

**yaka bumbungi** bird carcase or plume (mounted). Compare **bumbu**, **kaoma**.

**buna**, *v.* let us both go, let us (dual) be on our way. (From irregular verb **pelyo**, q.v.) Var. **bona**. *Bunale*. Let's be thinking about going. Compare **bwua**, **mwua**, **muna**.

**buru**, *n.* aeroplane. [Archaic term derived from the gliding appearance of aircraft; no flapping of wings.] Compare **muu lenge**, **balusi**.

**buru letamo**, *v.* glides. *Saa kapyaka buru lao pelyamo*. The phalanger glides. [*buru letamo* is also used of hawks,

eagles and falcons.] Compare **sema sema**, **bii letamo**, **papaki pee lase**.

**burumu**, *n.* broom. LWTP. Var. **pirimi**. *Burumu mando*. I carry a broom, I sweep. *Anda panda pirimi manjuo pisipu*. I've been sitting sweeping the floor. [Traditionally village areas were swept with hard-stemmed sprays of leaves from a squatting position.] Compare **kwualyo**.

**busilyu**, *v.* begin, commence, initiate. *Ruli busilyu* (or) *ruli raka silyu*. I'm starting to weave a mat (of sewn pandanus leaves). (Note that like other common action words (to carry, to cut, to plant, to harvest), words which translate as 'begin' have limited usage.)

**busingi** commencement, beginning.

**busilyamo** it forms, develops. Compare **wai pilyamo**, **ingilyamo**, **kanda silyu**, **gisilyu**, **ee renga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**buu**, *n.* kind of pandanus tree (**buu isa**). See Appendix 9.

**buu baa leto**, *v.* scatter, strew, scamper in all directions. Var. **boo baa leto**. *Wii buu baa lao penge*. Rats scamper away (by habit). *Wane dupwua buu baa letaminyi*. The boys scatter. Compare **boo baa**, **bolo balo**, **kilya kalu lenge**, **pete pete lao**, **ii rale rale penge**, **randa leto**, **pyale pyale leto**.

**buu (buu) leto**, *v.* hush, quieten, soothe. *Buu buu laa!* Hush! *Buu buu lena leto*. I hush (a babe to sleep). *Apu buu letamo*. The rain slackens, diminishes. Compare **rau karena pilyu**, **alye kelye pilyu**.

**buu minyilyu**, *v.* stir up, disorder, disturb, make untidy. *Kungunali buu minyilyamo*. It stirs up the mud.

**buu minyingi** confusion, disorder, untidiness. Compare **minji nanji**, **minja kinya**.

**bwua**, *v.* let us both go now (more sense

of urgency than with **buna/bona**, q.v.). (From irregular verb **pelyo** q.v.). *Anda bwua!* Let's both go home right now! Compare **mwua**, **muna** (pl.), **muna-le**, **mona-le**.

**bwualyo**, *v.* bind, tie, wrap round. *Bwua-ka-lyo*. I bind it, wrap it (for you). *Lya bwua nase karamo*. The sugar cane is not bound (i.e. the sugar cane stems are sprawling).

**bwua**, **bwuange** wrapping material (often strips from a banana palm).

**bwuase** bound. Compare **builyu**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **ranju pilyu**, **rakwua**.

**byakalyo**, *v.* split along the grain. *Byakao leto*. I split it lengthwise. Compare **amongolyo**, **kunjilyu**, **lomelyo**, **pokolyo**.

**byalu**, *n.* shoots; flush of new seasonal growth; second yam shoot for planting. *Byalu letamo*. New leaves appear. *Byalu lenge*. A new flush of leaves. [This new leaf flush (about June-July) on certain limited tree species such as **isa luu** and **isa rara** indicates time to begin gardens for the new season.] Compare **kana**, **alyiwambo isa**, **palu**, **monge**, **yoko**, **isa**, **pusinyae**, **imbu pilyamo**.

**byara**, *n.* bell. Var. **bera**, **belo**, q.v. *Byara pyaramo dokopa parama*. We'll go when the bell rings. *Byara mwualyamo*. It's almost bell-time (lit. the bell is short). *Byara wambo pyamisa namba enakana epelyo*. They having rung the bell earlier, I'm late. *Byara yuu gii dokopa epengelyamo*. He comes daily at bell-time (noon).

**byuu**, *n.* dyspepsia, rumbling stomach. *Ingi byuu byuu letamo*. (My) stomach rumbles repeatedly. Compare **pingae**, **nengyasu**.



## D

**daa**, *neg.* no, not. *Daa, namba daa, paa naro.* No, not me, I'll not go! *Daa leto.* I refuse, decline. *Daa lao leto.* I speak against (it). *Daa lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I hinder, obstruct, work against. *Karo daa letamo.* The car is out of action, unserviceable. *Wane daa letamo.* The child doesn't want it.

**baa daa** not he (or) not she.

**daa lao kareng**e uncooperative.

**daa leng**e denial, refusal, useless state.

**kata daa leng**e forbidden track.

**keyange daa** not good.

**wambu mende daa** no other person, no one else. Compare **na-**.

**daa leto**, *v.* abstain, demur, forbid, refuse, debar, protest against, deny. *Daa daa lapu.* I've forbidden it, I protest strongly. *Daa-ŋa leto* I say no! (emphatically), I forbid. *Kata daa letamo.* He forbids use of the track. *Daa pii kae leng*e. forbidden, tabooed (lit. no don't do said).

**dae**, *adv.* here. *Dae ipu.* Come here! (sg.).

**dae kareng**e, **dae peteng**e, **dae paleng**e local, local resident.

**dae pii** local dialect.

**dae range daa** not local, i.e. introduced, alien.

**dae range mendasa range daa** native, indigenous, not from elsewhere (not another kind).

**dae wambo** in front, at the front here.

**daengu** towards here, in this direction.

**wambu dae range dupwua** local folk. Compare **mata rena**, **range**, **darena**, **dorena**, **dakena**, **dokona**, **-ngu**.

**dae dae leto**, *v.* chew noisily, munch. *Nenge nao dae dae lao petamo.* He eats noisily. [This is considered bad manners. Food should be eaten in silence, without even conversation.]

**dake**, *adj.* this, next.

*Mande dake* this Monday, next Monday. *Kata dakena pelyo.* I'm going this way. *Dakeme pii!* Do it with this! *Dake muu, doko londe.* This is shorter than that (lit. this short that long). *Dake muu, doko kamame muu.* That's much shorter than this. *Dakena lao lasaka pilyu.* Saying, this is it! I show you. Compare **doko**.

**dakena**, *adv.* here, on this. *Dakena isa reta.* Put it down here! *Dakena piso pao dokona.* From here to there (lit. here sitting going there). *Dake-ŋa!* This one! (i.e. not that one!) Compare **-na**, **-ŋa-ŋu**, **arena**, **dae**, **dakepa**.

**dakepa**, *adv.* now (lit. this-with). *Epapo dakepa.* Right now, immediately. *Dakepale* About now, in a few moments. Compare **pa**, **aopa**, **-le**.

**dakere**, *adj.* same as this, similar. *Mende dakere nyii.* Take one the same. *Dakere-ke* exactly the same, identical. Compare **-re**, **dokoreke**, **mendare-le**, **-ke**.

**dalya**, *adv.* close by, to left or right.

**dalya kaepeta dono kaepeta** front and back covers (of a book).

**dalyana kungusimi** greasy soot on that pot close by.

**dalyangu** towards that area on the other side (of river, log, tree). Compare directions, **dama**, **-ngu**, **-ma**.

**dama**, *adv.* in this vicinity, forwards or backwards.

**dama rena** backwards.

**damangu** forward on the other side. Compare directions, **duma**, **dambi**.

**dambi**, *adv.* in front and to one side, closer than **dama** (usually left and opposite to **dumbi**, q.v.).

**dambi-sa-le** somewhat further on.

**dambi-nya** in that area, towards the front. See directions, **dumbi**, **-le**, **-ngu**,

-nya, -sa,

**dana**, *adv.* over/down there a little, nearby. *Danana/danasa palamo*. It's lying there.

**danda**, *adj.* far, distant. Var. **daa daa**. *Nambana anda danda karamo*. My house is a long way off. [**danda** is now not so commonly heard: **yuu nanesa** is more frequent in use.] Compare **nanesa**, **kata londe**, **yee isa ulu**.

**daja leto**, *v.* act cautiously. *Daja lao minja kinya pyaa nao pelyo*. I go noiselessly, stealthily.

**dapa**, *adv.* thus, this way, by this method. *Dapa pyuo pisipi! Baa-me dapa lapya*. Sit like this! This is how he spoke. *Dapakale ingyuo karamo*. It's becoming very like this one. *Dake dapakalendelyamo*. It's extremely like this! *Dopale dapale* very similar indeed.

**dapa yale** the same as, very similar.

**dapa-le** similar, alike.

**dapakale** very much alike, just the same. Compare **dopa**, **-le**, **-ka**, **-nde**, **-lyamo**.

**dapale**, *adj.* similar, alike. *Suwua dake dapa yale karamo*. This dog is the same (as that). *Dapale mende dopale silyamo*. This just the same as that.

**dapale yale** identical.

**dapale daa** not like this, dissimilar, a different kind. Compare **dapa**, **dopa**, **-le**.

**dapwua**, *pron.* these.

**dapwua dupwua** these and those, i.e. anything whatever. *Enda dapwua petaminyi*. These women are present. Compare **dupwua**.

**darena**, *adv.* here, in this vicinity. Var. **daarena**. *Darena piserowale*. I want to sit on this side, i.e. here. Compare **a-**, **o-**, **rena**, **dorena**, **dae**, **-wa**, **-le**.

**dasa**, *adv.* aside. *Dasa bange mende pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do it on the quiet.

**dasa asa** very cautiously.

**dasale** backwards. *Lano epapala dasale puu*. Having returned, go back.

**dusa... dasa** here and there. *Dusa ware pipa dasa ware pipa pipu*. I've planted them here and there. Compare **doo**, **dusa**, **usa**, **dakena**, **dokona**.

**dasipwua**, *pron.* these. Var. **dasipa**. *Wambu dasipwua*. These people. Compare **dapwua**, **dusipwua**.

**dasita**, *n.* eraser, duster. LWTP. Compare (**bange**) **kwuange**.

**dee**, *adv.* again, also, furthermore, however. *Dee laa!* Say it again! Speak further! *Dee kamba laa*. Repeat it!

*Namba dee pelyo*. I'm going again. *Rais dee fis nelyamano*. We're eating rice and fish (tinned). *Kwai keyange dee lyaa keyange-ko*. Both sweet potato and sugar cane are good!

*Akalisa dee akalisa epeyami*. 10 + 10 more (i.e. many) came. *Dee raikya dokona letamano, palyilyamano*. We talk, postpone it till tomorrow.

**dee dee...** again and again, repeatedly.

**dee... dee...** sometimes... sometimes...

**dee kapa-ko dee kapa daa** sometimes quite okay, sometimes not.

**dee kamba kamba lenge** said again and again, exaggerated.

**dee mende** another (of same kind). *Dee mendali minyuo epelyamo*. He brings another one similar.

**dee suu pyaa nange** not thinking about it again, i.e. forgiving.

**denge**, *n.* 1. wooden handle (thick, traditional type, as for stone axe). *Wua denge petamo*. The axe has a handle. Compare **gela**, **kingi**, **endenge**.

2. recompense, fine, payment for damage. *Denge mailyu*. I'm compensating him. *Denge pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I pay a fine (e.g. for inflicting injury.) *Denge nyingi* payment taken for theft. *Denge nya-kami-nge* payment received from him, from them.

Compare **beta**, **keyale**, **sambenge**, (**yole**) **yano**, **ambusi**, **pungi kambwua**, **yange**, **yapenge**, **apa**.

**depona**, *n.* glowing embers. *Isare depona silyamo*. There are embers. Compare **isare**, **ranga**, **langa**, **pee**.

**deseke**, *n.* desk. LWTP.

**dii**, *n.* fruit, flower (Sau). Var. **dingi**, *q.v.* Compare **jingi**.

**dilyu**, *v.* give (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.) (Sau). *Doko dii*. Give me that. Compare **jilyu**.

**dingi**, *n.* fruit, flower (Sau).

**ita dii**, **ita dingi** flower or fruit of a tree (what the tree gives to me). Compare **ita**, **isa**, **jingi**.

**dipi dipi**, *n.* kind of staghorn fern. Compare **pasa**.

**Disemba**, *n.* December. LWTP.

**disisin**, *n.* decision. Compare **suu pingi**, **suu pyao ote**. LWE.

**doke dakwe**, *n.* babel, babble. *Doke dakwe letaminyi*. They're yelling, shouting. *doke dakwe lenge* great noise, shouting, loud talk. Compare **kilyipu**.

**doko**, *pron.* it, that. *Doko doko!* That's it! *Kandelyamo doko kanda nalyo*. I don't see what he sees (lit. he sees that I don't see). *Lapu-no doko laa nalyamo*. He's not saying what I said. *Doko ama rolae*. That's very true. *Doko daa leto*. I say no to that; I disagree. *Doko dae pingi*. That's customary here. *Doko lao lenge* local dialect, idiom(atic). *Dokona retapya*. He put (it) on that. *Wane doko dokonya*. That boy is his.

**dokoreke** the same.

**akali doko** that man.

**doko dake** anything whatever. Compare **reke**, **ongo**.

**doko-na**, *adv.* at, there, thereon, from. *Panda dokona karamo*. He's standing at the door. *Kyaeya mende rate dokona*

*nyii*. Take a banana from that shelf. *Poma karamo dokona karape*. Stand where Poma stands! *Anda emba palenge doko kandelyo*. I see the house where you sleep, I see your home. *Dokona-ko palyuo* in just the same way as that. *Doko-ŋo/do-ŋo* That one! (not this). Compare **-na**, **-ŋa-ŋu**, **-ko**.

**doko-nya**, *poss. pron.* its, his, her(s). *Endangi doko dokonya*. That is her mother. Compare **-nya**.

**doko-pa**, *adv. conj.* then, when (lit. that with). *Epara dokopa paro*. I'll go when he comes.

**doko-pa-ko** right then, simultaneously, immediately. Compare **-pa**, **-ko**, **aopa**, **epapo dakepa**.

**doko-re**, *adj.* alike, similar. *Mende dokore jii*. Give me one the same (as that). *Dakere mende minyuo ipu*. I've brought one the same (as this). *Dokore lama silyamo*. They're a pair.

**dokore-ke** identical.

**dokore-nde** same sort as that. Compare **dopale yale**.

**doko-sa**, *adv.* thus, in that way. *Namwua dokosa lenge*. That's how we say it, a local expression. Compare **-sa**, **ongo**, **dopa**, **doko lao lenge**.

**dokota**, *n.* doctor, medico. LWTP. *Dokota dokome yanenge kunjingi*. He's a surgeon. [A traditional shaman was **pipu lenge akali** man who blew.]

**dokota akali** male.

**dokota enda** woman doctor.

**dokwe dakwe (lenge)**, *adj.* garrulous, noisy, gabbling. Compare **doke**.

**dolapo**, *num.* a couple, a pair, two. *Wane kuki dolapo dokona petambinyi*. A couple of small boys are seated there.

**wane lama**, **wane lama dolapo** both of them, the pair of them. *Dolapo (role) pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I make a pair, put into pairs.



**dole dumalo**, *adv.* somewhere. Var. **dole dunalo**.

**dolena**, *adv.* direction indicator, there (in front of, or around speaker). *Dolena jii*. Give me that one. Compare **-na, dolo**.

**dolo**, *adv.* direction indicator (in front of and around speaker).

**dolo-pa** those there.

**dolo-sa** down there, nearby. Compare **dole, dono, dusa**.

**doloma**, *adv.* some, portion, part of that. *Pii lapo silyu, doloma see nalyo*. Some (of the) talk I understand, (but) that part I don't.

**donge**, *n.* 1. corner, corner section (outer sleeping area of men's house). LWE. Compare **akali anda**.

2. donkey. LWE. *Mena donge mende karamo*. There's a donkey. [Cows (**bulumakao**), horses (**osi**), donkeys and sheep (**sipi sipi**) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena donge**, donkey.]

**dono**, *adv.* direction indicator (below speaker's level and beyond).

**akali dono-na karamo doko** that man standing down there.

**dono kaepeta** back cover (of book).

**dono-ma** those down there, those below.

**donosa** down there.

**dono-sa-le** somewhat downwards. Var. **ono**. Compare **-le, dumusale, dasale, dalya, dumu, dama, dana**.

**doo letamo**, *v.* thuds, patters, tapping with knuckles. *Doo daa letamo, doo doo letamo*. He taps repeatedly, consecutive thuds. *Kambu doo doo lapala isa-ro peto*. Having knocked at the door, I sit waiting. *Apunda doo daa lao epelyamo*.

The heavy rain comes thudding (i.e. sound of rain on banana leaves.).

**doo lenge** thud, thump, tap. Compare **duu dau**.

**doo rombo... doo rombo**, *adv.* from here to here. *Ee rombo pyao doo rombo doo rombo pyapya*. He sectioned off the garden from here to there. Compare **dusa... dasa**.

**dopa**, *adv.* that way, in that fashion, thus. *Dopa pyuo pii!* Do it that way! *Dopa pyuo perama lao...* planning, organising (lit. thus doing we'll do saying). *Dopa pyuo perama lao watelyamano*. We're discussing the matter (at a meeting). *Dopa pyuo pero-ŋo lao suu pingi*<sup>1</sup> planning ahead, making arrangements. *Dopa lao suu pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He hopes, expects, believes (lit. thus saying he thinks). *Dopa lao lamailyu*. I explain to him, to them. *Dopa pili pape lenge* done just like this. *Dopa pinya dapa pinya lenge* setting controls, controlling, giving clear instructions. *Dopa pipya-mo-pa(pe)*. but, nevertheless, furthermore. *Dopa-ko pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>, *dopa-ko pyuo pingi*<sup>1</sup>. It occurs, it happens exactly like that. Compare **-ko**.

**dopakale**, *adj.* same as, similar to. Var. **dopale**, q.v. *Akali akalisa dopakale karaminyi*. About ten men are there. *Dopakale lao lasaka pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I describe, outline it (lit. like that saying I show).

**dopakaleko** exactly the same!

**dopale, dopakale ingilyamo, dopakale ingingi** of the same sort, same kind. Compare **-kale**.

**dopa-le**, *adj.* alike, similar to, same as. Var. **dopakale**, q.v. *Dopale daa leto*. I strongly disagree, disapprove.

*Dopale-nde* very similar to that one (*dapale-nde* same as this one). *Dopale kandale* similar to what is seen. *Dopale pero leto*. I'll simulate it, copy it. *Dopale rolae* exactly the same. *Dopale yale kapa*

*pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It fits exactly, is just right.

**dopale, dopakale** alike, similar, same.

**dopale dapale** possessions, this and that.  
Var. **opale apale**.

**dopale yale** just the same, exact likeness.  
Compare **-le, yale**.

**dope**, see **dopo**.

**dopo**, *n.* kind of honeyeater (*Meliphaga flavirictus*). Greenish colour with narrow, yellowish beak. Var. **dope**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**dorena**, *adv.* direction indicator (different direction). *Dorena pisipi*. Sit on that side! (not this). Compare **darena**, directions.

**duli duli**, *n.* large brown (or grey?) night bird (*kukwua paenge*) with wide wings, makes a continuous noise like hammering. Eats grubs and ants. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**dulu**, *adv.* direction indicator (beyond and above). *Dulunya panya pelyamo*. He's going up there. *Isa yalapala dulusale puu*. Go up and beyond the tree! [With the addition of **-ma**, some direction terms are used as plurals which refer to the people in some place. Amongst these are **dumuma, dambima, doloma, dulumu, donoma**. *Dulu renama*. Those up that way (name given by Baiyer-Lumusa folk to Wabag Enga clans).]

**dulusale** upwards, somewhat above and beyond.

**dulu-nya, dulu-rena** in front of speaker; on a higher level and further away. Compare **dalya, dama, darena, dono, dumu, -sa, -le** and directions.

**dumangu**, *adv.* direction indicator (forward, ahead). Compare **dama, dono, dulu, dumbi, dumu**, directions.

**dumbi**, *adv.* direction indicator (across from, closer than **dumu**).

**dumbi lapo** two adjacent things, the next two.

**dumbinya** belonging just there.

**dumbisale** nearby, straight ahead. Compare **numbinya, -nya, -sa, -le**.

**dumu**, *adv.* direction indicator (across from speaker, but on the same level). *Isa yalapala dumusale puu*. Go past and ahead of the tree!

**dumu rena** over there, somewhat to the rear.

**dumu wangu** the other side (e.g. of river, garden or object).

**dumu(si) paka-le daa** not quite the same as that.

**dumunya** some distance away (indicated by wrinkling of uplifted nose).

**dumusale** somewhat ahead. Compare **-sa, -le, -nya, dae wambo, dama, dono, dulu, dumbi** and directions.

**dupwua**, *pluraliser*. E.g. *wambu* person, *wambu dupwua* people.

**bange dupwua** things, possessions. **dupwua dapwua** those and these, i.e. everything, anything. *Dupwua dapwua nyera-ramo mai*. Give him whatever he wants (lit. whatever he'll take if give).

**dupwa dapwa lao masa nange** uncaring, apathetic (lit. those these saying not thinking). Compare **dusipwua**.

**durupa**, *pron.* these (Sau). Compare **dusipa**.

**dusa**, *adv.* direction indicator (near, nearby, in the vicinity of). *Bange dusa reta*. Put the thing down there. *Ipwua pona dusa silyamo*. It's in the vicinity of the river. *Yuu panda dusa karo*. I'm near home ground, in the vicinity of home. *Dusa puu dasa puu leto*. I control their going, I direct their activity.

**dusa dasa** here and there.

**dusa dono** down there. Compare **dambi, dama, dulu, dumbi, dumu**.

**dusipa**, *pron.* those. Var. **dusipwua**. *Akali dusipa karaminyi*. Those men are present. Compare **dasipa**.

**dusipwua**, *pron.* those. Var. **dusipa**.

**duu lelyamo**, *v.* thuds, pulses, beats, pumps out (Sau).

**duu leto**, *v.* stumble noisily, cause thudding noise, thuds. *Duu lao silyu*. I'm stumbling about, making a loud noise.

**duu dau lenge** repeated thudding. Compare **doo**.

**duu dau letamo**, *v.* thud repeatedly, flap loudly. Var. **doo daa**, *q.v.* *Apu duu dau lao epelyamo*. Rain, thudding, approaches (e.g. pattering heavily on banana leaves). *Yaka kamya duu dau lao epelyamo*. A flying fox approaches, flapping loudly.

**dyae dyae leto**, *v.* eat noisily, sucking between teeth, in enjoyment of food.

**dyako leto**, *v.* click the tongue.

## E

**ee ee ee**, *excl.* repeated expression of assent in conversation.

**ee**, *n.* 1. garden (general term, though usually including sweet potato, the staple food). *Ee (yulu) pilyamo*, *ee pyuo karamo*. He's making a garden, doing garden jobs. *Ee rokolyamo*. He's cutting out a garden (from bushland). *Ee karamo*. There is a garden, I have a garden. *Ee lili pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I mark boundaries to a garden (by planting cordyline stems). Var. **liri pilyu**. *Ee rombo pilyu* (or) *ee lili pilyu*, I divide off a garden area (e.g. between two wives or between sons). *Ee koe pilyu*. I section off across a garden area. [This sectioning was done by the owner to preclude a lazy individual from profiting by another's industry, but it also roused jealousies as favourite wives or sons would be given the best portions.] (*Ee rombo*) *lopanyi nembelyo*. I pull out and throw away the garden

markers. [An angry disparaged wife would do this between her plot and another's to vent her anger.] *Akali dake ee range akali karamo*. This man is the garden owner. *Ee mapu (silyamo)* a disused, exhausted or fallow garden area (is there). *Ee mapu sinya lapala wakale pingi*<sup>2</sup>. (He's) leaving the old garden fallow and making another.

**ee ikisipwua** garden area planted a second time. *Ee ikisipwua doko ware pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We're replanting that garden (i.e. because it's fertile soil). *Ee wandepa silyamo*. It's a garden area of secondary bush (**isa wandepa** is a common softwood tree growing in old garden areas. See Appendix 9). *Ee apa nelyaminyi*. They destroy a garden (e.g. pigs or victors after battle, thus causing a food shortage). *Ee ware pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I plant a garden. *Ee wai ware pyuo papelyo*. I walk about planting. *Ee wai pyale pyale leto* (or) *ee wai nembelyo* (or) *ee wai randa leto*. I scatter, throw away seed. *Ee wai nembo nembo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I broadcast seed. *Ee wai simu pilyu*, *simu sae pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I arrange bundles of planting material on the ground, in readiness. *Ee rano pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *ee rano wapulyu*. I weed the garden (with a short digging stick- *rano*). *Ee mana pyalyamo* (or) *Ee ipilyamo*. The garden flourishes, is productive. *Ee ete pilyaminyi*. They dedicate a garden to the spirits. *Ee ete pingi* garden dedication. *Ee kundi yaowenge* garden dedication (Sau). *Ee andena lao, mena wii saa kilyakai semango mailyamano*. Saying 'Let the garden grow', we give pigs, rats and possums to the *kilyakai* spirit and the spirits of the dead. [This was recorded in 1953: this practice has, since then, mostly lapsed. The Kyaka had no good spirits. Even the *kilyakai* group, believed responsible for garden growth and productivity, was regarded as very capricious. But failure in garden productivity was usually attributed to some error in

the sacrificial ritual carried out before the actual planting.] *Ee poo relyamo*. The garden is fully ripe, ready for harvesting. *Ee mando*. I harvest (certain foods such as taro or greens). *Ee manenge* the harvest, garden maturity. *Ee kulilyamo*. The mature garden is beginning to wither and dry out. *Ee kyapulyamo*, *ee monda relyamo*. Maturing plants wither and die (e.g. through lack of rain). [When the rhododendrons flower, and some trees (e.g. **isa luu**) put forth a new burst of leaves (**byalu lenge**) people know it is time to begin making new gardens. A garden lasts, usually, for one or two seasons only, (replanted **ikisipwua**) then is left fallow. Pigs are usually turned into an old garden area to dig out the small sweet potato tubers (**kwai roo**) that are considered unfit for human consumption, unless food is scarce.]

**ee alukuna** the end section of a garden.

**ee andake** large garden.

**ee ipingi** productive garden. *Ee ipya nalyamo*, *ipya nange*. The garden doesn't produce, is barren, infertile.

**ee kana** garden season (lit. garden moons) (about a year, 13 lunar months).

**ee kana apunda epenge** the wet season.

**ee kana enda**, **ee kana akali** garden season woman, man. I.e. old person, person of many seasons (a modern term). *Ee kana musu epelyamo*. The dry season is coming (about May to July).

**ee kawua** garden shelter (from rain or sun, or for periods of rest).

**ee kwai** (or) **kwai ee** sweet potato garden.

**ee range enda** woman owner.

**ee rokonge** prepared garden. [Men were/are responsible for clearing ground, making fences, and planting heavy items such as banana stools and sugar-cane. Women handle small items for planting, and do the weeding and maintenance.]

**ee umbu** very extensive garden.

**ee wai**, **ee waingi** seed, planting material.

**kana ee pingi**<sup>2</sup> garden-making months (compare **alyiwambo isa**, **byalu lenge**).

**eena bange kuki** garden pests.

**2. tears.** *Ee leto*. I weep, I cry. *Ee andake leto*. She weeps bitterly, she cries hard. *Ee epelyamo*. Tears flow, (she) weeps (or) my eyes water. *Ee angi ama malu epelyamo*. A flood of genuine tears comes.

**ee ipwuange** tear (lit. eye liquid).

**ee leto**, v. cry, weep, mourn, wail.

**ee lenge** weeping, crying, tears. *Ee angi lapy* (or) *ee andake lapy*. She wailed, cried hard. *Ee kae-o!* Stop crying! *Buu laa!* Hush! (while patting a baby). *Ee lena lao pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He taunts, teases, makes her cry. (*Ee lao*) *kimbu goeya pyao singi*. Child puts on a tantrum. *Ee lao mama nyilyamo*. Weeping out of control, hysterical. *Ee lao ralelyo* (or) *ee lao ralo peto*. I weep in despair, in extremity. *Ee lao yama rangulyamo*. Weeping in deep shock, great grief. *Ee mama nyuo lao yama rombelyamo*. She's crying uncontrollably, broken-heartedly. Compare **yama**.

**ekemane**, n. white clay, ochre. [Ekemane and **awai rope**: both come under the term **komba awai**.] Compare **awai**.

**eketa kata**, n. anus, anal canal. See Appendix 2.

**elapilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. achieve, do well. Var. **elyapilyu**. *Yulu doko elapyuo pipu*. I did that job well, efficiently. Compare **elyape**.

**elapyuo**, adv. neatly, tidily, well.

**elapyuo pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **elapyuo pisi**. Neat, tidy, done well.

**ele pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. examine, scan, study.

**ele pya-ro singi** concentrating, studying



closely, examining. Compare **ele pyalyilyu**.

**ele pyalyilyu**, *v.* pry, meddle, fiddle with (someone else's affairs). *Ele pyalya pyana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I pry, meddle, fiddle with (someone else's affairs). *Ele pyalya pyana pii kae(lapa)*! Mind your own business! *Ele pyalya pii nalyo*. I don't meddle. *Enda doko ele pyalya pyana pingi*<sup>2</sup> *doko* (or) *ele pyalya pyana pingi enda*. That woman is a busybody. Compare **maa pilyu**.

**elewali**, *n.* kind of headband made of tiny cowrie shells (**lyange**) sewn on a narrow band of woven string or beaten bark. *Kyawa elewali lyilyu*. I begin making a headband. [These small shells, **giri giri**, **tambu** or **lyange**, are no longer common, but bands of them were once used for bride-price and other payments. Such headbands are still worn as decoration on ceremonial occasions.]

**elowale**, see **elyowa**.

**elya**, *n.* shame, shyness, embarrassment. *Elyame kumulyu*. I'm very abashed, extremely shy (lit. from embarrassment I die). *Elyalyo*. I am nervous, unsure. *Elyo peto*. I feel embarrassed, shamed, disgraced. *Elya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes shame, embarrassment. *Wane doko elya pii nange* That boy is poised, confident. *Yulu koome elya pipyalymo*. The wrongdoing caused shame. *Elya jilyu*. I give you shame, I make you embarrassed. *Lao elya mailyu*. Scolding, I shame him. *Elya nyilyu*. I receive shame, I'm embarrassed. Compare **lao kokwa silyu**, **kopetame leto**, **lao yane pilyu**.

**elya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* clean, repair, make (it) good. Compare **elyape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kai leto**, **kwualyo**, **auu pilyu**, **mondo pilyu**.

**elyakalo**, *adv.* quietly, slowly, carefully, gently. *Elyakalo puu*. Go carefully. *Baa elyakalo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I pat him, hit him gently. *Elyakalo silyu*. I listen quietly (e.g. to un-

familiar sound). *Elyakalo pisipwape*! Sit quietly!

**elyakalo pao kareng** wary, alert.

**elyakalo palenge**, **elyakalo kareng** peaceful, peaceable.

**elyalyilyo**, *v.* be ashamed. *Elyalyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup> I make (someone) ashamed, embarrassed. **elyange** shy. Compare **elya**.

**elyambu**, *n.* gathering, group of people, congregation. *Elyambu pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We congregate, meet together. *Elyambu pyuo letaminyi* (or) *elyambu pyuo watelyaminyi*. They meet and discuss, they gather for a meeting.

**elyambu pingi**<sup>2</sup> gathering, meeting, church congregation.

**elyambu pisi** gathered, congregated. Compare **limbulyaminyi**, **rau pilyaminyi**, **repe repe**, **kapelyamano**.

**elyape**, *adj.* good, clean, fine, admirable, decent.

**elyape keyange daa** not at all good, i.e. bad. *Elyape pilyu*<sup>2</sup>, *elyape pyuo karo*. I do well, rectify, furnish. *Elyapesa peto*. I'm comfortable, content. *Elyape keta pisilyu*. I bless (lit. place good on your behalf). *Elyape leto*. I commend, approve. *Elyape lao suu pyapu*. I thought it was good, I approved it. *Elyape palyilyu*. I calm, soothe (lit. good I place).

**elyape keyange** excellent. Compare **keyange**, **kapa**, **auu**.

**elyapu**, *n.* plant formerly used to make string. See Appendix 9.

**elyoko**, *n.* hibiscus. Var. **eloko**. [There are two kinds: **elyoko korali** and **elyoko kopetake**, from the short stem fibres of both of which, traditionally, string is made. Lengths of the green bark are torn off, spliced together on a woman's thigh (talc stone is used to stop the hairs from pulling) and then twisted together to form string. Sometimes pieces of possum fur, (**saa yamanji**) are woven into the

string for decorative effect. The availability and use of wool has replaced much of the traditional process of string-making.] See Appendix 9.

**elyowa**, *n.* small, black tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. **elyowale**, **elowale**. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**elyowale**, see **elyowa**.

**emanji**, *n.* fur, animal coat, bristles, body hair. Var. **yamanji**. *Emanji karamo*. It has bristles, it is bristly. *Kyangali emanji londelyamo*. The hair on (his) chest is growing. *Saa dokonya emanji londe doko*. That possum's fur is long! *Emanji yangelyamo* (or) *emanji kisilyamo*. They gloat over an enemy casualty in battle (lit. the skin cooks). Compare **kyawasi**, **yanenge**, **yaku**, **mumbu**, **yuwua**, **akali kunjilyaminyi**, **kuli maingi**, **akali buingi**, **ambusi lyilyu**, **pungi kambwua**.

**emanji yaka**, *n.* headdress of cassowary feathers. [This could be of reddish or of red and black feathers (Compare **raeme**, **auwiya**, **konaka**) or of intermingled (**auwiya bolo bolo** (or) **konaka bolo bolo**). The headdress feathers were sewn on to braided string, and the string was then sewn at the edges into a spiral. For storage, the feathers were turned inside, but were spread outwards when the headdress was donned for ceremonial occasions. (Past tense has been used here, as one now rarely sees such headdresses.)] Compare **yaka lamya**, **ke e leto**, **role** (headdress), **pondo yaka**.

**emelyamo**, *v.* ages, grows old. *Emo petamo*. She is ageing. *Ema nalyamo*. She does not age (noticeably).

**emo napingi** youthful, not visibly ageing.

**emapala mee petenge** elderly and inactive, infirm. Compare **wambake**, **endemo**, **alemo**.

**emba**, *pron.* you (sg.). *Emba nambapa*

*pelyambano*. You and I go together. *Emba range doko pii*. Do that yourself! *Embanya yulu doko*. That's your job, your business, your decision.

**embapu**, *n.* loop of rough rope or of vine stems. [This is slung over a man's shoulder and is used to carry a bundle of firewood.] Compare **pungi**, **puu**, **embelyo**.

**embelyo**, *v.* carry slung from one shoulder [e.g. man's traditional small string bag].

**embenge** sling [of banana twine or rope for firewood, slung from one shoulder]. Compare **embapu**, **mando**, **silyu**.

**embena**, *poss. pron.* your (sg.) Var. **embanya**. [*embena* is more commonly used on the western borders of eastern Kyaka and *embanya* more in the Sau and Kompam areas.] Compare **emba**.

**embone**, *n.* luck, fortune, chance. *Namba embone karamo* (or) *Namba embone petamo*. I'm lucky, fortunate (note 3rd pers. verb).

**embone petenge** (or) **embone kareng** habitually fortunate, opportune.

**embone pisa nange** (or) **embone kara nange** unlucky, unfortunate, unsuccessful. **embone pisa nange reng** misfortune, no source of luck. [All misfortune was formerly attributed to malicious spirits. Good luck was believed due to an absence or lack of hostile spirit action.] Compare **rae petenge**.

**emenge**, *n.* old age, dotage. Var. **emange**. Compare **emelyo**.

**emo**, *adj.* stable, steady, mature.

**emo napingi akali** (or) **romo napingi akali** stable, capable man [showing no signs of the destabilising effects of old age]. Compare **romo pilyamo**.

**enaka**, *adj.* later, last. *Dake kanya palamo doko enaka-ro palamo*. This is in the middle: that's just behind it. Compare



**enakana.**

**enaka-na**, *adv.* after, afterwards, after the first, later, belatedly. *Namba kanya mandenge; emba enakana.* I was born second, you afterwards. *Enakana epelyamo.* He comes belatedly, last. *Akali enakana doko nyipu.* I hired the latter (of the two). *Wambo pupya, kanya pii lapy, enakana baa pyapy.* First he went, then he spoke, and lastly he hit him. *Enakana pete pete epelyo.* I follow quickly. Compare **mupwua**, **kanya**.

**enakao**, *adv.* later, finally, at last. Var. **enako**. *Bera pyapyasa namba enakao ipu.* I came after the bell rang. *Enda anyi namba enako mandeya.* My mother gave birth to me last. Compare **mupwua**, **kanya**, **enakana**.

**enako**, *adv.* later, finally, last. Var. **enakao**, *q.v.*

**enalumi**, *n.* cricket (when in the ground). Var. **enyalumi**. See Appendix 7.

**enamba**, *n.* brow, forehead. *Enamba karamo dokona.* There, on the forehead. *Enamba ketombelyamo.* Heads bump together (in hard collision). *Enamba kambelyamo.* Skull fractures. Compare **aiyamba**, **enomba** and Appendix 2.

**enda**, *n.* (married) woman, wife. *Nambana enda petamo.* My wife is alive. *Enda kotelyamo, enda nyelana pelyamo.* He is seeking a wife. *Enda lakulyu.* I woo a girl. [Traditionally, girls were always well chaperoned. They met members of the male sex at evening ceremonies called **enda lakungi** (or) **tanim het** (LWTP). These traditional courting ceremonies were held under supervision in a village house (but sometimes could be fixed to offer a measure of sexual freedom afterwards). Young men from traditionally enemy clans came to inspect the (usually) one or two marriageable girls offering. They would in turn sit op-

posite them, noses and foreheads touching, and heads swaying from side to side, in rhythmic movement, while the spectator 'choir' chanted. If the girl was not interested she declined to participate. Then the fellow had to move on, yielding his place to another. Married women did not take part, and married men were not supposed to! The practice and the ceremonies have lapsed in Kyaka areas, and in these days of greater freedom and easier contact between the sexes because of absences at High School or employment, most courting takes place through direct contact or letters.] *Enda-me akali doko nyela pelyamo.* That woman's on her way to find a husband. [Traditionally a girl could go and sit, with a bridesmaid, in the house of a selected young man's mother until he gave his answer as to whether he wished to marry her or not. The groom, meanwhile, was supposed to absent himself and sleep elsewhere.] *Enda girisi pyuo (mamba kiso), angalya pyuo paelyamo.* He goes about 'greasing' young girls; flirting, philandering. *Enda kepo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He cohabits, has sexual intercourse, rapes. *Akali kepo kepo pingi karamo.* He's an adulterer, rapist, cad. *Endakoro pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They practice exogamous exchange of youth in marriage. [At Lumusa the custom of exchanging both a youth and a girl occurred mainly between more marginal clans, but also took place between Maningiwa and Mano.]

**enda wee**, **enda ranjama**, **enda raiyako** (**epelyamo**). Women's blood (birthing blood) issues forth. [Birthing was formerly believed to be very unclean and contaminating, because men feared women's blood. Birth thus usually took place out in the bush and was a lonely process. Through fear of spirits (the **semango** was believed to cause any difficulties) virtually no one would touch a girl in labour, or her infant, or anything

belonging to either, until that moon had died and another had waxed. It was widely believed that any assistance given would be punished by the spirits. For this reason, live infants were occasionally buried with their deceased mothers.] Compare **mandenge**. (*Enda*) *suwua-ii pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>, *suwua-ii minyilyamo*, *suwua-ii minyuo petamo*. She menstruates, is menstruating.

(*enda*) **aeyange** girl's mother-in-law.

**enda akali-pi** people, men and women.

**enda akali anda epenge** bride's advent at intended groom's house.

**enda akali malu nyuo paenge** woman who wanders seeking a man, i.e. prostitute.

**enda akali nyingi** married woman, wife.

**enda alowa pingi**<sup>2</sup> exchange of women, intermarriage (exogamous).

**enda anda** (var. **endanda**) married woman's house. [Traditionally where her young children and pigs also lived.]

**enda angi** mature, significant woman.

**enda anyi** (my) mother [common mode of address].

(*enda*) **imange** man's mother-in-law.

**enda kyaka** woman in her prime. Compare **kyaka**.

**enda (lao) nembenge** expulsion of wife, divorce.

**enda mapwae, wanake mapwae** young, unmarried woman at puberty [supposedly a virgin].

**enda mokoruya** engaged girl, one who has accepted initial betrothal gifts. [Arch.] *Enda yapelyo, enda yapo nyilyu*. I pay bride-price for a wife.

**enda yapo ote** brideprice concluded.

**enda muriya** childless.

**enda nyanja mandenge** (or) **mando ote** woman who has given birth, i.e. mother.

**enda nyingi (reng)** marriage.

**enda nyingi** (or) **enda nyisi** married

woman (lit. woman taken).

**enda pamuku** (or) **enda pasendiya** whore, prostitute, adulteress. LWTP.

**enda pena leng** divorce (lit. wife let her go saying).

**enda poto** barren, childless (Arch.).

**enda rapusa** bridesmaid, attendant.

**enda semango** female death spirit. [This was a cult derived from Hagen people, in late 1940's. It entered Baiyer Valley but did not progress far, nor last long. Supposed to have originated from a man's vision of a lovely woman temptress.]

**enda waiya (petamo)** widow.

**enda wambake** (or) **endemo wambake** old woman. Var. ~ **wambaketae**.

**enda wambu** old woman (Sau). Compare **wambaketae**.

**endame akali wakale dokopa likingi** (or) **akali wakale kepo pingi** adulteress. [Traditionally, all women were married. Although marriages were arranged, brides were often reluctant, or married to much older men, so adultery was not uncommon.]

(*endame*) **wane mupwua mandenge** primipara.

**nyanja malu mandenge** multipara.

Compare **endangi, etenye, etenge, yapelyo, enda nyilyu**.

**endakinyi**, *n.* mother (1st or 2nd pers.).

**embena endakinyi** your mother (Arch.). Compare **anyi, enda anyi, enda**.

**endanda**, *n.* women's house. Var. **enda anda**, *q.v.*

**endangi**, *n.* mother (3rd pers.), maternal aunt. *Endangi pisa nange*. The mother isn't alive, i.e. motherless, orphaned. *Endangi rakangepe pyamalyuo kareng* (or) *pyamalyuo petenge*. Dependent on the parents.

**anyi yaa!** vocative 'Mother!' or general expression of dismay. Compare **anyi** (1st

and 2nd pers. form.)

**endangi angi** (one's) true mother, natural mother.

**endangi-nya rara** mother's clan or lineage.

**endangiye rakangepe** parents.

**endekelyo**, *v.* withdraw, lift out, extract. *Mauli dokona nenge endekelyamano.* We take food out of the pit oven (lit. earth-oven that-from food we withdraw).

**endemo**, *n.* old woman, aged female. *Baame endemo kinyi petenge.* She is truly an old woman. Compare **alemo**, **wambaketae**, **enda wambu**.

**endenge**, *n.* 1. predawn. *Yuu endenge singi.* Predawn light. *(Yuu) endenge silyamo.* It's almost dawn, first light.

**ene endenge siyamo doko-pa** before dawn. Compare **(yuu) nombalo**, **neta epenge**, **yuu yangenge**, **yangala yangala**, **yangama**, **(yuu) yasumi**.

2. traditional handle, e.g. for an axe (Sau). Compare **denge**, **kingi**.

**ene**, *adj.* immature, unfinished. *Ene nyaña manjipya.* She had a miscarriage: she bore an embryo (an unfinished baby). **jingi ene** a bud.

**pii ene** unfinished talk.

**ene**, *adv.* not yet. *Yulu ene pilyamo<sup>2</sup>.* He has not yet done the task. *Ene epelyamo.* He has not yet come. *Yulu pyuo ene* work not yet completed. *Ene yulu pyuo karo.* I'm not yet working. *Ene poo relyamo.* It's not yet ripe, it's immature. *Ene mungilyu.* I haven't yet gathered them together; I haven't yet recollected my wits. *Ene munga-ro petenge peto.* I am disgraced, ashamed.

**ene alembo** some time ago.

**ene angi** recently, a little while ago, a few moments before.

**ene dae**, **ene dakepa** just now, before this.

**ene dokopa** just before that.

**ene kwuaka** very recently.

**ene oo** almost, about to, imminent.

**enenge**, *adj.* new, novel, fresh, young, uncommon. *Suu pingi keyange enenge doko.* That's a novel idea! *Yoko enenge pulyuo epelyamo.* New leaves are coming up, appearing.

**enenge daa** stale, not fresh. Compare **ene**, **nyaña**, **yakane**.

**kana enenge** new moon.

**enja pelyamo**, *v.* be clear, enlighten (like light going forth). *Enja nembelyo* (or) *enja nembo leto.* I develop clarity, I speak out clearly, I explain. *Lenge kambu enja pelyamo.* His face is open, straightforward, transparent. Compare **imu letamo**, **iminjilyamo**.

**enje**, *n.* growing point of yam or taro tuber.

**maa enje** the growing shoot (on the upper surface) of taro tuber.

**wenya** (or) **una enje** the growing point (on the underneath surface) of particular variety of yam. Compare **amu**, **wenya**, **una**, **maa**, **sipi**, **ketae rena**, **kene**, **imbu**, **kome** and Appendices 10 and 10.2.

**enge**, *n.* banana palm flower stem, flowering section (**kyaeya enge**). Compare **kyaeya**, **memenge**.

**engera**, *n.* bunch (of bananas). *Kyaeya engera soo ipyalyamo.* He has come carrying a bunch of bananas (now realised). Compare **kyaeya**, **lara**, **memenge**, **kambwua**, **simu**, **rakwua** and Appendix 10.1.

**enokolyo**, *v.* stiffen, strengthen, become rigid. *Yongo enokolyamo.* The body is stiffening (e.g. in rigor mortis). *Enoko otelyamo.* It has become rigid. *Baa enokonge minji nanji pingi<sup>2</sup> karamo.* He is recalcitrant and destructive, delinquent. *Baa enoko kwaese letamo.* He's being difficult, uncooperative.

**enoko kaenge** headstrong, stubborn, immovable, wild.

**enokonge, enokwae** stiff, unyielding, unforgiving, adamant. Compare **porai, simbi simbi, k a r a penge, kamba kamba lenge, pundu, pyaketelyamo, rau silyamo, rene letamo.**

**enomba, n.** forehead (Sau). Compare **e n a m b a, a i y a m b a, k e m b o n g e, makendaiya, kyawa.**

**ensin, n.** engine. LWTP. *Ensin muu letamo.* The engine is running, purrs along.

**enyalumi**, see **enalumi**.

**enyanda, n.** necropolis, graveyard. Var. **yanyanda.**

**enyanda kambu** cemetery entrance. [Traditionally a very significant sacrificial site. Very big trees such as **isa luu** traditionally surrounded a cemetery area, as temporary abodes for the **semango**, the newly released spirits of the dead. Burial traditionally was in an upright foetal position and no markers were used. But people remembered the exact sites of graves. Nowadays burial may be anywhere, and markers of various kinds are in vogue.] Compare **malu, rumbingi.**

**enye, n.** point, tip, sharp end. *Enye angi karamo.* That's the point (or) it's pointed. Compare **pinjingi.**

**epakane, n.** four days hence, in four days' time. Compare **epapo, raikya, juma, jukumane, koro.**

**epale, n.** bushland, scrub, uncleared area, or place of secondary growth. **Epale** is the name given by Lumusa folk to those people upstream of the Simbwua River (Lumusa area). [There was traditionally great fear of the natural bush, because it was believed to be home to many potentially harmful spirits (the **epale rai**).]

**epale yuu** uninhabited bushland. Compare **yuu panda, isaoko, imwua, yaki**

**rai.**

**Epale akali**, name given by folk at the east end of Wabaga Valley to people of Baiyer-Lumusa areas.

**epamano, v.** we (pl.) have just come. (Response to greeting: *Epaminyilamo!*)

**epambano, v.** we (dual) have just come. (Response to greeting: *Epambinyilamo!*)

**epambinyi, v.** 2nd or 3rd pers. dual. *Epambinyilamo!* You two have arrived!

**epaminyi, v.** 2nd or 3rd pers. pl. *Epaminyilamo!* You (pl.) have come!

**epamo, v.** 3rd pers. sg. immediate past: has just come. *Epapo epamo.* He has just arrived. Compare **pamo, epelyo, pelyo.**

**epane, v.** 2nd pers. sg. immediate past. *Epanelyamo!* You've just arrived! (i.e. hello! - common greeting). Compare **epelyo, pelyo, epambinyilamo, epaminyilamo, e p a n o, epambano, epamano.**

**epano, v.** 1st pers. sg. immediate past: I have just come. (Response to greeting: *Epanelyamo!*) Compare **epelyo.**

**epapa epapa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, v.** reproduces, multiplies. Compare **malu palyilyu, yakane palyilyu, peyara peyara pilyamo<sup>2</sup>.**

**epapo, adv.** today, now, at this present time. *Epapo epapa.* He'll come today. *Epapo kapa leto.* I relent, I now agree, approve.

**epapo dakepa** right now, immediately.

**epapo iki** today only, temporarily. Compare **wamba, kwuaka, raikya, yuu mendepa.**

**epapu, adv.** today, now (Sau).

**epe, adj.** good, wholesome (Sau).

**erete epe** very good (Sau). Compare **elyape, keyange, ama keyange.**

**epe, n.** lure, decoy, bait. *Epe pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I set a lure. *Epe nyuo pilyaminyi<sup>2</sup>.* They lure,



entice, e.g. an enemy through a woman decoy. *Enda maiyuo epe pyuo nyepala pyami*. They've caught and killed an enemy by luring him via a woman decoy (lit. woman giving him luring having taken they have killed). Compare **asu pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**epe naa singi rengo**, *n.* boredom, ennui, disinterest. Compare **makalyo**.

**epe silyu**, *v.* tolerate, pay attention to, be interested. *Embena pii epe silyu laa!* I'm interested in what you're saying. Speak more. *Pii doko epe naa silyu kae!* I don't like that talk (so) stop it!

**epe singi** (or) **epe soo petenge** interested, attentive.

**epekanda nelyo**, *v.* hate, loathe, eschew. *Epekanda nao karo kae*. I object to that: don't continue. *Yulu koo dupwua epekanda nalapape!* Hate immorality, eschew immoral acts! Compare **nyisu**, **sisi nyingi**, **imbusingi nyilyu**.

**epekanda nenge**, *n.* hatred, animosity, dislike, hostility.

**epekanda nenge rengo** animosity, hatred. Compare **imbusingi**, **nyisu karengo**.

**epele epele (lengo)**, *adv.* slowly advancing or progressing. *Epele epele letamo*. He/she is coming slowly. *Miku epele epele-ko letamo*. I am becoming nauseated, wanting to vomit. Compare **mane mane**, **miku**, **-le**, **mona palyuo**, **karama karama**, **epelyo**.

**epelyo**, *v.* come, arrive.

*Epena leto*. Let him come! *Epara lao suu pilyu*. I think he will come. (I anticipate his coming). *Epena lao suu pyao peto*. I am wishing he would come, wishing for his arrival. *Dae ipu*. Come here! (sg.) *Dae ipupwua*. Come here! (pl.) *Epena laa letamano*. We say to let him in. Show him in! *Epo karamo*. It appears, it trickles out. *Namba epo minyuo nyilyu*. I intercept, seize (lit. I coming holding take). *Epo pelyamo*. He passes by, it

flows past, flies by. *Ee kana malu epo peya*. There has been a lapse of many years (lit. garden season many coming went).

**epenge** advent, approach, arrival. *Banya epenge dokopa paro*. I'll depart at his arrival (lit. his arrival that-with I'll go).

**oo epenge** imminent arrival.

**epo epo**, *adv.* often, frequently, (coming) repeatedly.

**epo penge** coming and going, flowing, passage.

**eranenge**, *n.* wife (Sau). Compare **etenge**.

**erete**, *adv.* very (Sau).

**erete andake** very big. Compare **ama**, **kama**, **kai**.

**es es es**, *excl.* summons for a dog. Compare **ans ans** (pig), **pii pii** and **ruru ru ru** (fowl).

**etaeta palyilyu**, *v.* aim at, take aim. *Kaku etaeta palyuo karamo*. He's taking aim with a spear.

**ete**, *n.* sacrifice to spirits to encourage garden growth. *Ee ete pilyaminyi*. They are making a garden sacrifice. [Rarely, if ever, performed now (1980's).] Compare **ee**, **mena pingi**, **kumanda**, **rendamu**.

**etekalo**, *adv.* quietly, carefully. Var. **elyakalo**, *q.v.* *Etekalo karo*. I relax, stay quiet. Compare **danga lao**, **rambe**, **rape rape**.

**etembo**, *adj.* 1. paralysed, withered, not functioning. *Kimbu kwaeyamo doko etembo minyilyamo*. He is dysfunctional with a bad leg.

2. single, of marriageable age but without a marriage partner. *Akali etembo karamo*. He is unmarried (or) childless (or) a widower. [This word (with overtones of dysfunction?) is applied mostly to males and traditionally often carried some sort of stigma (of poverty or social

ineptitude). Virtually all girls past puberty were married by arrangement. Almost all young fellows over 20 were married, unless sponsors to put together the brideprice were lacking for some reason. Only one unmarried woman over 20 was met in the 1950's, (levirate marriage usually took care of widows) but now (1990's) girls marry later and often by their own choice.]

**etenge**, *n.* wife (3rd pers. usage).

**banya etenge** his wife.

**etenge dupwua** wives. [Whereas the leading men commonly had 6, 8, or ten wives in the 1950's, employment and wages have so raised the bride-price that relatively few men now have more than one or two. There has also been some pressure from the church towards monogamy.]

**etenge kuki** younger sister-in-law [i.e. older or younger in the family than his wife].

**etenge lyange** sister-in-law of male.

**etenge (lyange) porai** older sister-in-law.

**etenye**, *n.* wife (1st or 2nd person usage) my, your wife. [Somewhat archaic]. Compare **etenge**, **enda**.

**eterapu**, *n.* area close to, alongside, and towards rear of house. Var. **etarapu**. *Eterapu paraki dokona karamo*. He is at the rear of the house. [Storage for firewood is often at the rear of traditional women's houses.]

**eterapu suu** drain close to house to take away storm water off thatch.

**etin**, *num.* eighteen. LWTP.

**etpela**, *num.* eight. LWTP.

**etpela ten** eighty.

**eya**, *n.* air. LWTP. *Eya nembelyo*. I deflate (tyre, balloon). *Eya pambulyu*. I inflate. Compare **popo rambaiya palyilyu**, **poraiya** (air).

## F

**faili**, *n.* file, rasp (tool). LWTP. Var. **paili**.

**ful sitap**, *n.* full stop, point. LWTP. Var. **pul sitap**. Compare **bui**.

## G

**gaa lenge**, *n.* death rattle.

**gaa letamo**, *v.* express death rattles. *Kumwualana gaa letamo*. He being about to die, his breath rattles.

**gaa gaa lenge**, *n.* specific kind of laughter. *Gaa gaa letaminyi*. They laugh concertedly, as at a joke. [Voices drop two or three tones, then *ah ee* is said in unison on a rising tone. This is a traditional laughter response to a joke or amusing incident.]

**gae leto**, *v.* covet, desire.

**gae lenge** covetous. Compare **aumu leto**, **awualyo**.

**galu**, *n.* large edible grasshopper, often found in clumps of bamboo. See Appendix 7.

**galu leto**, *v.* 1. stumble, overbalance, causing a thud. *Galu lao palo*, (or) *galu lao silyu*. Overbalancing, I thud on to the ground.

**galu lenge** thud.

**gulu galu lenge** repeated thudding, reverberation.

2. thud, stamp my feet. *Yuu galu lao pelyo*. I go, thudding my feet on the ground. Compare **kimbu pyao pisilyu**, **mapilyu**.

**galya**, *n.* 1. Blyth's Hornbill (*Rhyticeros plicatus*). Lives in big forests (**imwua**). Male has rusty red head and neck, female is black. Both have white tail, and bluish



white throat. Sometimes these are tamed as pets. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

2. kind of needle. *Galya nyilyu*. I take a needle for giving an injection (or) I have an injection. [The needle was possibly once made from a hornbill's beak.] Compare **wamyali** (needle).



**galya** Blyth's Hornbill

**galyo**, *n.* grasshopper or locust (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**gamy**, *n.* kind of traditional stone axe (**wua gamya**). Compare **wua** and Appendix 14.

**gamyane**, *n.* long, thin kind of green-skinned cucumber (**ropota gamyane**). Compare **ropota** and Appendix 10.

**gana gana**, *n.* bedbug (Sau). [Insect found under leaves and in sugar fibre on house floor.] See Appendix 7.

**gane**, *n.* gun, rifle. *Yanda gane silyamo*. *Gane pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. There's a gun. I fire it. LWTP. Compare **yanda**.

**gare gare lenge**, *n.* kind of laughter; strident outburst. *Gare gare lao karaminyi*. They are laughing stridently. Compare **gaa gaa**, **gilyu**.

**garu lelyo**, *v.* snore (Sau).

**gau gau**, *v.* method of distribution of food at a communal gathering. *Gau gau jilyu*. I share out to you. *Gau gau mailyu*. I allot to them, share with them. [**gau gau** usually refers to sharing within a small group of people, after the main allotment has been made among larger groups.] Compare **mokwa silyu**, **lamonga**, **aiya leto**.

**gauna**, *n.* deformed kind of pig. [Traditionally any deformity in pigs was viewed as a threat from the **semango**, the death spirit, so any such offspring were usually destroyed with an accompanying placatory sacrifice.]

**mena gauna** piglet born with three forelegs, or very large, splayed trotters. Compare **mena**, **sipaka**.

**gee letamo**, *v.* call or summon an animal. *Mena gee lao mena 'ans ans ans' letamo*. On his calling the pig he says *ans ans ans*. [The call *ans ans* is only for a pig, and is nasal in quality.] Compare **kee**, **kyakale**, **es es es** (call a dog), **pii pii** (or) **ruru ru ru** (call fowl), **nyuu letamo**.

**gela**, *n.* handle (long, slim variety).

**wua kema gelape** knife with handle. Compare **denge**, **kingi**, **endenge**, **wua**.

**gelase**, *n.* glass, mirror. LWTP. [Glass and mirrors were unknown until white man's advent, but compare **komba**, **nemba nemba**, **imambu**.]

**gelya galya**, *adj.* tangled, twisted, braided. *Gelya galya kuilyu* (or) *gelya galya minyilyu*. I braid, plait, twist, intertwine. *Gelya galya kuiyuo ote silyamo*. It is tangled, snarled (e.g. rope, hair). *Gelya galya kuisi polelyo*. I smooth out (crumpled paper, cloth). *Embena kyawa gelya galya minyingi*. You're a fool, a nitwit (lit. your head is tangled). *Gelya galya minyuo polelyo*. I untangle and bundle up into a ball (e.g. tangled string).

**gelya galya minyingi** a plait or braid.

Compare **gena**, **kunji**.

**gena**, *n.* 1. plait, braid. *Gena minyilyu*. I plait, interweave three or four strands together. Compare **kunji**, **gelya galya**.

2. kind of bamboo. [**gena** is not cultivated, but has edible shoots. Leaves are of different colours: reddish, orange, yellow and green. It is eaten like **minya**, q.v.] Compare **kembo**, **mongalo**, Appendix 10.

3. unidentified possum. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**gene leto**, *v.* 1. constrict, wrap, bind firmly. *Kyaeya pakeya* (or) *kyaeya pakona gene leto*. I tightly bind a young bunch of bananas with dry banana stem strips. [This is to prevent them from splaying and to protect them from flying foxes.] Compare **bwualyo**, **gii leto**, **kingi leto**, **kawelyo**, **yama pilyu**.

2. crack, break under pressure (e.g. timber under strain).

**gene lenge** constricted. See 1. above.

**gene gane letamo**, *v.* cause repeated friction. Var. **genye ganye**.

**gene gane lenge** sound of two surfaces rubbing together, sound of cracking under pressure. Compare **gene leto**.

**genye ganye lenge**, *n.* noise of two surfaces grinding together. Var. **gene gane**, **ginyi ganyi**. (*Nenge*) *genye ganye lao karamo*. He stands gnashing his teeth in anger.

**akali genye ganye lao kareng** very irascible man. Compare **imbusilyu**, **ketembelyo**, **warendelyo**.

**gii**, *n.* 1. occasion, day, time, season. *Gii epelyamo*. The occasion arrives. It happens. *Ee ware pingi gii dokopa langyaro*. I'll tell you when it's time to plant gardens (lit. garden planting (state) time that-with I'll talk to you). *Yuu gii rema dokopa eparo*. I will come in three days' time.

**byara gii** bell-time.

**gii paro gii** the day I go, my departure date.

**kurisimasi gii** Christmas time.

**wambu mandenge gii** person's birthday (lit. person born time that).

**yuu gii doko(pa)** (on) that day.

**yuu gii peparae** every day, daily. Compare **yuu**, **yangama alemanji(rae)**.

2. smile. *Gii jii*. Give me a smile! *Gii andake mai!* Give him/her a big smile! *Gii pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes a smile, it is funny, comical. *Gii pii letamo*. He jests, jokes, makes people laugh. *Gii pingi akali doko karamo*. He is a humorist, amusing man, jovial fellow. *Gii pyuo minyoko pyuo kareng wane* a young clown. *Ginyi pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *ginyi retelyo*. I divert, amuse. *Gii kape kape kuilyamo*. He snorts with laughter.

**gii nao** (or) **gii nange** sombre, unsmiling, humourless.

**ginyi serenge** (or) **ginyi retenge** humour. Compare **moŋo kyane**, **gili kaele**, **giyalya giyana pilyu**.

**gii letamo**, *v.* 1. bind tightly, constrict, restrict, hinder. *Gii lao yama pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Drawing it tight, I make a bundle of it. *Kii gii lapyo*. The key has stuck (e.g. rusty key in lock).

**gii lao** unyielding, difficult, resistant. **pii kambu gii lenge** stuttering, stammering, impeded speech.

**gii lenge** obstruction, hindrance, tightness, tight. Compare **gene leto**, **bwualyo**, **yama pilyu**, **wale lenge**, **kaka singi**.

2. spurts (freed of restraint). *Ipwua gii lao epelyamo*. The water spurts, gushes forth. Compare **bii letamo**, **kaunakali**.

**gili kae-le letamo**, *v.* smirk, leer. Compare **gii**, **gilyamo**, **giyalya giyana pilyu**, **-le**.

**gilyu**, *v.* laugh. Var. **giyilyu**, q.v. Compare **giyalya giyana pilyu**.

**ginyi ganyi lenge**, *n.* sound of two surfaces rubbing against each other, friction. Var. **gene gane**, **genye ganye**, *q.v.*

**girisim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 'grease' or flatter someone, ingratiate, persuade. LWTP. Compare **angalya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**gisilyu**, *v.* begin, initiate (a string craft, e.g. man's skirt, netcap).

**bange pyuo gisingi** beginning of a project.

**akali soo gisingi** knowing, clever man. Compare **busilyu**, **kandasilyu**, **lyilyu**.

**giyalya giyana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* deride, mock, scorn, jeer at, cause laughter.

**giyalya giyana pingi**<sup>2</sup> derision, amusement. Compare **gii**, **giyilyu**, **kopetame leto**, **lao elya mailyu**.

**giyilyu**, *v.* laugh. Var. **gilyu**, *q.v.* *Giya!* laugh! *Namba giyapu*. I laughed. *Giyuo mama nyipu*. I laughed 'fit to kill' (lit. laughing I climaxed).

**giyingi** laughable, amusing.

**giyuo kape kape kuingi** giggling, customarily laughing.

**giyuo petenge**, **giyuo karenge** readily smiling, good-tempered, serene, cheerful. Compare **giyalya giyana**, **gii**, **gili**.

**goe leto**, *v.* swallow. *Nenge doko mee goe laa!* Just swallow that food!

**goe lenge** act of swallowing.

**goemba**, **1.** *n.* kind of grasshopper or locust. See Appendix 7.

**2. isa goemba** (or) **goemba isa**, small tree with yellowish leaves. See Appendix 9.

**goeya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* resist, struggle. Var. **goya**. *Goeya goeya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. He struggles, writhes, wrestles (e.g. to escape).*

**kimbu goeya goeya pyao singi** tantrum.

**gola**, see **kola**.

**golema**, *n.* very big kind of ginger plant. Compare **alamu**, **rombe**.

**gono leto**, *v.* thunders, reverberates. *Yuu gono leto*. The ground reverberates. Compare **yungala** (thunder), **duu dau**, **gulu galu**.

**goo gape leto**, *v.* raves in delirium. *Goo gape lao palamo*. He lies raving.

**goo gape lenge** delirium.

**goo goo leto**, *v.* rumbles, gurgles. *Ingi goo goo leto*. Tummy rumbles. (*Kepakali*) *goo goo leto*. I clear throat of phlegm, i.e. the noise of doing so. *Pendoko nyilyamo*. It's holding my throat so it's hard to clear. Compare **kyasilyu**.

**goya goya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* writhe, wrestle. Var. **goeya**, *q.v.*

**guiya guiya leto**, *v.* buckles, bends, crumples. Var. **gwiya gwiya**.

**guiya guiya lenge** (or) **guiya guiya lase** dented badly, buckled (of metal). Compare **koe**, **kaki**, **kope** (dent, fold), **pongalyo**.

**gulu galu leto**, *v.* stamp feet rapidly in forward motion, thud repeatedly.

**gulu galu lenge** continuous reverberation, rumbling. Compare **galu**.

**guu leto**, *v.* **1.** grunt, snore. Var. **nyuu**. *Guu guu lao palamo*. He sleeps snoring.

**guu guu lenge** snoring. Compare **nyuu**.

**2.** wells up, seeps, rises to the surface. *Ipwua guu lao epelyamo*. Water wells up. *Ipwua pinju pinju lao guu lenge*. Water pulses, wells up. *Ranjama guu lao karamo*. Blood wells up (e.g. from artery).

**guu lenge** spring (of water), seepage.

**3.** expel, blow (nose). *Manjakali guu lanyi nembelyo*. I expel mucus. Compare **kyasilyu**.

**gwiya gwiya leto**, *v.* buckles, crumples. Var. **guiya**, *q.v.*

**gyaa**, *n.* nose.

**gyaa ama londe** (elephant's) trunk (lit.

nose very long).

**gyaa kai pilyu**<sup>2</sup> indicate [e.g. by wrinkling the nose and thrusting the chin up and out. Indicating the direction of a specific object is not done by pointing with the forefinger. That is a lewd gesture.]

**gyaa kata** nostril. *Gyaa kata kambupe rambu kii nyilyamo*. He smothers, asphyxiates someone (lit. nostrils mouth-with he clamps together).

**gyaa lenge kambupe** general facial appearance (lit. nose eyes mouth-and).

**gyaa mumuna** tip of nose.

**gyaa pyaa singi** pierced nasal septum [not done nowadays. A sliver of bone or bamboo was traditionally worn through the hole for decoration.]

**gyaa roko** bridge of the nose.

**gyaa silyu** be upset, sulky, resentful.

**gyaa singi** taciturn(ity), sullen(ness). Compare **kiyango pilyu**.

**gyiya**, *adv.* front, in front of. *Karo gyiya dokona karamo*. He's in front of the car.

**anda gyiya** in front of the house.

**gyiya kambu** before the door. Compare **mata dokona, kambusa, lenge kambu dokona**.

## H

**hap taim**, *n.* pause, interval, recess, half-time (in games, matches). LWTP.

**haus sik**, *n.* hospital, clinic (house for the sick). LWTP. Compare **yanyi anda, sik anda**.

**hepi**, *n.* problem, difficulty, burden. LWTP. Var. **hevi**. *Hepi andake silyamo*. There's a big problem. Compare **kenda, amamas**.

**het i lus**, *adj.* crazy, irrational, berserk, mad, (lit. loose-headed). LWTP. Compare **kopyali, giyalya giyana, kyakange**,

**uki aki minyingi, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi**.

## I

**ii**, *n.* excrement, faeces, manure.

**ii angi** solid faeces.

**ii angi renge** normal bowel motion. *Ii angi raa nalyo*. I have no proper bowel motion. [This can mean diarrhoea or constipation.]

**ii ipwuange** watery faeces (as in diarrhoea).

**ii kata** anus.

**ii kone** (or) **yama kone** (+**palamo**) bacillary dysentery (lit. red faeces). [Malicious spirit influences were believed to be the cause; **kumbu** caused **ii kone** and **yama** caused **yama kone**.]

**ii lenge** (or) **ii renge** anal canal, rectum.

**ii lenge neta epelyamo** prolapse of rectum.

**ii singi** fibre left from old, decaying manure.

**semango ii** yellow fungus that appeared and grew overnight on warm, damp fences, or rubbish. [In past days it was very much feared, as people believed it indicated imminent death. No appearance of **semango ii** has been seen for many years.]

**suwua ii** menses, menstruation.

Compare **ii lenge, puu** and Appendix 2.

**ii kande-le leto**, *v.* disdain, denigrate.

**ii kande lenge** disdain(ful), disrespect(ful) (regarding others as dung).

**ii kata**, *n.* anus. See Appendix 2.

**ii lalyamo**, *v.* someone utters the warcry (person heard but not seen). Compare **ii lenge, yuwua**.

**ii lenge**, *n.* 1. rectum, anal canal. See Appendix 2.



2. warcry. Compare **ii letaminyi**, **yuwua lenge**.

**ii ii ii letaminyi**, *v.* they yell a warcry, warn of battle. Compare **aa aa**, **uu uu**, **yuwua lenge**.

**ii relyo**, *v.* defaecate, excrete. *Wane nyana ii rao petamo*. The baby is defaecating. *Ii rao kareyamo makando peya*. Defaecating, he ran away, i.e. he was terrified, panicking. *Ii puu-pe rale rale makando pelyamo*. He flees in panic (lit. faeces urine-and expelling running he goes). *Ii polelyo*. I wipe away my excreta. *Ii pola-kami-lyo* I clean it away for him (e.g. for a baby). *Ii (rala) yuwualisa pelyo*. I'm going to the toilet (to defaecate). [Rather than be explicit about this, the person may say, 'I'm off to plant sugar' or something similar.]

**yuwuali anda** toilet house. [Toilet holes were unknown before whites arrived. Defaecating usually occurred in the bush, and pigs often were scavengers. There are amusing stories about local investigations after patrol officers moved on: of mystery, for instance, about the origin and purpose of toilet paper, though the presence of faeces seemed to give credibility to those who believed that these white-skinned beings were only human.]

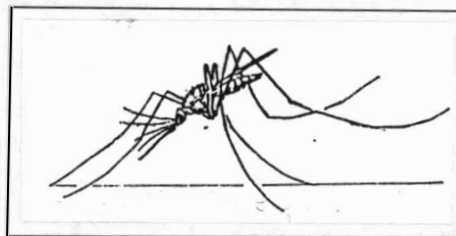
**ii raa nange**, **ii raa nao petenge** (or) **ii raa nao karenge** constipation, constipated state. *Yuu rema ii raa napyo*. He has been constipated for three days. *Ii silyamo*. Manure is there (i.e. that's dirty, polluted). *Puu relyo*. I urinate.

**ii poro leto**, *v.* break wind, expel gas through anus. *Ii poro letamo*. He breaks wind. [To break wind in Kyaka company and cause a bad smell is rude and unacceptable. If a grown man breaks wind, he will cover for himself by singling out a nearby youngster, saying angrily *Emba kae!* Don't do that! and telling him abruptly to move off. (Out of obedience to his elders, the boy cannot protest, so ex-

its). *Nembame lapo napi-pi?* 'Did you eat rubbish?' is often said to the offender or scapegoat.]

**ii rombo leto**, *v.* draw in the dust in relating a story.

**ii singi**, *n.* manure fibre. *Ii singi silyamo*. Old manure heaps are there (not fresh, only fibrous material left).



ilete mosquito

**ikeke (puu)**, *n.* edible fruit like a wild raspberry. See Appendix 9.

**iki**, *adj.* alone, sole, single, only. *Kwai iki silyamo*. There is only sweet potato; no other kind of food. *Mendaki iki silyamo*. There's only one. *Baa iki kandelyo*. I see only him. *Namba iki dae pisipu*. I have sat here alone; only I have been here. *Yaka dupwua iki*. Only birds. *Mendasipame iki* Only a few. *Iki see nalyamo*. Not a single one is there (all consumed, gone). *Iki yapo karenge karamo*. He's living alone, by himself. Compare **yapo**, **iyalyo**.

**ikilyu**, *v.* cower, cringe, dodge, flinch, duck to avoid a blow.

**ikiningi**, *n.* (her/his) son. Var. **ikinyingi**.

**ikininyi**, *n.* my son (Arch.)

**ikisambu**, *n.* kind of fern: soft, edible, popular in steam-cooking. See Appendix 9 and 10.

**ikisipwua**, *adj.* planted a second-time.

**ee ikisipwua** garden planted for a second year. Compare **ee**.

**ikyaikya**, *n.* thorny kind of thistle or

bramble (or **ikya ikya**). Fruit of **ikyaikya** is similar to wild raspberry (**mamunyi**). See Appendix 9.

**ikyane**, *n.* baby, infant, offspring (animal or bird). Var. **yakane**, *q.v.* Compare **nyaqa**.

**ilete**, *n.* mosquito. *Ilete malu nelyamo* (or) *nao silyamo*. Mosquitoes are biting. [Insects that group together take a singular verb.] See Appendix 7.

**ili pilyu**, *v.* divide, divorce, separate. Var. **lili**. *Ili pimbi*. They two have separated, divorced.

**ili pii** divorce discussions.

**ili pingi**<sup>2</sup> divorce, separation, splitting apart. Compare **rekya**.

**ili pii kyanju pii lenge**, *n.* nonsense, raving (as in delirium or stress, bitter arguments after divorce?). Compare **ili**, **kyanju**, **kopyali pii**.

**ilya**, *n.* weapon, bow.

**ilya pingi**<sup>1</sup> warfare. Compare **yanda**, **pana**, **nangi nangi**, **kaku**, **yanda kakupe** and Appendix 14.

**ilya letaminyi**, *v.* plan, plot (communal and with implication of antagonism, hostility). *Ilya lao petamano*. We're sitting plotting, we're holding a council of war. *Ilya lao petenge* plotting, planning. *Ilya* (or) *yanda pinya lao watelyamano*. We conspire to fight. *Ilya pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He discharges a weapon, shoots, fires.

**ilya palenge** (or) **ilya petenge** inimical.

**ilya pii watenge**, **ilya pii lenge** council of war.

**ilya pingi**<sup>1</sup> battle, fight using weapons (bows and arrows, or spears). Compare **yanda**, **nyisu petenge**, **yanda pimai**.

**ilya ipingi**, *num.* seven. Var. **yanda ipingi**. [Meaning: the finger that pulls the bowstring.]

**ima**, *n.* forest. Var. **imwua**, *q.v.*

**imambalyo**, *v.* pant, puff, be out of

breath. *Imambapala nenape leto*. Being out of breath, I inhale deeply. Compare **imambu pilyamo**.

**imambu**, *n.* image, reflection, (in water or a mirror), shadow, ghost. Var. **imwambu**. *Imambu silyamo*. There's a shadow, a spirit, a wraith. *Imambu nyilyamo*. It reflects, mirrors, takes on the character of **kyaka imambu**, a living spirit, the spirit of a living person. *Imwambu koo dupwua pakao kareyama*. We used to live in fear of evil spirits. *Imambu koome mara lyilyamo*. An evil influence evidences itself (or) takes possession. *Imambu maro letamo*. The image shows, i.e. it is transparent, evident. [In the early 1950's *imambu* was a very common word. Any sudden puff of wind or the closing of a door would cause a reaction of fear and the use of the word. Before the days of mirrors, reflections were viewed only in water. At the foot of a tree at Kumakama (Maningiwa ground) at Lumusa, at the old **kamapi** there is an ancient stone mortar called **nemba nemba** (a reference to its habit of throwing back an image?). Its origin is said to be unknown, but, filled with water, it was always used in living memory to check reflections of final appearance when participants were dressed up for ceremonial occasions. Women were, however, denied the use of it.]

**imambu singi** picture, photo, representation. Compare **nembelyo**, **nemba nemba**.

**kumase imambu** (or) **imambu kumase** the spirit of a dead person, i.e. the **semango**, *q.v.*

**imambu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cause to be out of breath, cause panting. *Imambu andake pipya*. It exhausted me. Compare **imambalyo**.

**imambu silyu**, *v.* pause, rest, take a breather. Var. **imambu sepelyo**. *Imambu see*. Pause! Wait a minute! Take a rest!



*Imambu soo dee lapyā.* Pausing, he spoke again.

**imambu see nao** whisper, say in secret (lit. spirit not hearing), without pausing.

**imambu singi, imambu sepenge** pause, recess, interval, holiday, playtime.

**imambu soo karengē** temporarily inactive. Compare **isaisa pii**.

**imambuisa, n.** gall bladder.

**imambuisa puu** bile (lit. gall-bladder urine). See Appendix 2.

**imange, n.** male's parents in-law; son-in-law (i.e. reciprocal term). *Imange kingi wasilyaminyi.* It is forbidden (to speak) the names of one's in-laws.

**kingi wasingi** taboo on names. [Forty years ago this taboo was very strong, and use of a wife's parent's name was enough cause for separation. It was also taboo to speak one's spouse's name. But the rule is now much more relaxed. A man often had a second or even third name, which could be used (e.g. **Rapya** was also **Ŋaeya**, and **Pii, Repi (Ree-pii)** was also **Maku**). Otherwise 'So-and-so's mother', 'So-and-so's father' or 'my woman', 'my man' would be used.] Compare **aeyange**.

**imanji, n.** fur, skin, coat. Var. **emanji, yamanji**.

**imbu, n.** 1. hard shell, peel, rind.

**imbu yanenge** peel, rind.

**kalyipu imbu** peanut shells.

**lyaa imbu** sugar cane fibre.

**reke imbu** prickly or knobbly skin. Compare **yanenge, pinjingi, andarange, rone**.

2. anger, annoyance. *Imbu silyu.* I'm angry. Compare **imbwuange, imbusingi**.

3. bowstring (**yanda imbu**).

**imbu pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, v.** sprouts with secondary growth. *Isa imbu pipyalymo.* The tree has sprouted again.

**imbu pingi** regrowth.

**isa sinju imbu pisi** sprouted tree stump. Compare **byalu letamo, kene, monge**.

**imbu silyu, v.** bear anger, carry a grudge.

**imbu singi, n.** anger, annoyance, rage. *Imbusingi nyilyu.* I dislike, resent, become angry. *Sisi pyao imbusingi nyilyu.* I grow very angry, vengeful. *Imbusingi nyakamilyu.* I become angry on his behalf. *Imbusingi nyuo leto.* Becoming angry, I talk. *Imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu.* I generate, rouse anger, I provoke. *Imbusingi nyii kae!* Don't take offence! Don't be angry! *Imbusingi mailyu.* I give offence, I anger, incite to anger. *Imbusingi nelyo.* I resent.

**imbusingi nenge** bearing a grudge, maintaining or consumed by anger. *Imbusingi mandamo.* He bears a grudge (or) is resentful. *Imbusingi mandenge.* Maintaining resentment. *Imbusingi manjuo lao nembelyo.* Being angry, I berate him. *Imbusingi ingi koo palamo* I'm angry with you (lit. in my entrails badness lies). [Culturally, anger or an angry reaction should be controlled, though Kyaka people are very volatile in temperament. Resentment could be appeased by a gift. An obviously angry rival (or one reluctant to compensate) would be traditionally suspected of intending harm through evil magic (**yama** (or) **nemonga**) so placating (through gifts) was customary.]

**imbusingi andake** wrath, fury.

**imbusingi kopetame lenge** destructive anger.

**imbusingi pii** confessional chant, recited in unison at commencement of some former church services. (Adopted from Lutheran services, Mt. Hagen).

**imbusingi renga** cause of anger.

**imbusingi sii lenge** bitter, longstanding enmity (cf. **sii letamo**).

**imbusingi sisuku nyingi** (or) **pingi**<sup>1</sup> very bitter, consuming rage; out of control [sisuku indicates last stage (of rottenness, or wrath).]

**penge imbusingi-ya** longstanding or ongoing feuding.

Compare **nemonga**, **ingi koo**, **lenge yanda**, **yama mailyu**, **lao kopetame nembelyo**, **pyai nelyamo**, **kara penge**, **sii**, **sisi**, **sisuku**

**imbu singi nyilyu**, v. dislike strongly, become angry. Var. **imbusingi nyilyu**.

**imbu singi retelyo**, v. cause anger, make angry (lit. put anger on).

**imbwualyo**, v. be angry.

**imbwuanda**, n. clan's traditional centre place; the heart of social life, *Imbwuanda yaolyamano*. We sacrifice, the clan is cooking a sacrifice. [The **imbwuanda** was the central place for each clan, where councils of war took place, as well as sacrifices for the dead (a place for the expression of anger and for revenge?). At **imbwuanda** feasts, **lyaa pala** (a particular sugar cane species) and **kyaeya kena** (a special species of banana), were eaten with the pork. By the 1980's these places had almost entirely become centres for Christian prayer.] Compare **enyanda**, **imbwualyo**.

**imbwuange**, adj. angry, irate, irascible, upset, vexed, hostile. Compare **imbu**, **imbusingi**, **imbwualyo**.

**waiya lao imbuange** bad-tempered, irascible, quick to anger. Compare **imbu**, **sisi**, **sisuku**.

**imbwuanyi retelyo**, v. provoke, foment, give cause for anger. Var. **imbwuanyi serelyo**.

**imbwuanyi reenge**, **imbwuanyi serenge** provocation, incitement. Compare **imbusingi**, **asu leto**, **mapu silyu**.

**imi**, n. 1. grime, mildew, mould. *Imi pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It's grimy, mouldy. *Imi*

*pipyalymo*. It has become mildewed.

**imi andake pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **imi andake pisi** badly mildewed, decaying. Compare **punji** (fungus), **monda** (decay).

2. small blue and brown bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**imimi**, adj. sightless, blind. *Lenge imimi karo*. I'm blind.

**iminjala iminjana pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. darkens, blurs, grows indistinct. Compare **imimi**, **iminjalu**, **iminjilyamo**, **iminjili**, **imu**, **sumuli**.

**iminjalu**, adj. dark, without light. *Iminjalu iminjo iminjara*. It will be completely dark.

**iminjalu iminjo iminjingi** constantly, always dark. Compare **yanga paupau**.

**iminjili iminjili letamo**, v. darken gradually, be likely to grow dark. Compare **imu letamo**, **iminjalu**.

**iminjilyamo**, v. darkens, grows sombre-looking. *Iminjo epelyamo*. It's darkening (e.g. black clouds, storm).

**iminjingi**, n. darkness. *Iminjingi epelyamo*. It's growing dark. Compare **iminjalu**, **iminjili**, **imu**, **randa nenge**.

**iminjingi koo** (or) **yulu koo** evil, vice, deliberate sin. [Suffering was also considered bad.]

**iminyi**, n. tail of a bird. Compare **konali**.

**imu letamo**, v. be dim, obscure, blurred, faded. *Yaka kaipuli imu lapyalyamo*. The bird of paradise (plume) has faded, the colours have dulled.

**imu lenge**, **imu lase** blurring, blurred, dim. Compare **iminjala**.

**imulyu**, v. cross via log or bridge over water, ditch or drain. (*Roko*) *imu pelyo* (or) *imwuo pelyo*. I cross a bridge.

**imwua**, n. 1. forest, heavily timbered area, jungle. Var. **ima**. *Yuu nanesa dokona imwua andake silyamo*. There are huge forest areas in far places. Com-

pare isaoko, epale.

2. ridge-pole (cut from very tall tree).

**imwua isa** ridgepole timber (or) the peak of the house where all the sloping timbers are lashed together to the ridgepole top. Compare **tumu** (Sau).

**imwua keta pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. sneeze.

**imwua keta pingi**<sup>1</sup> a sneeze. [When a person sneezed, it was once usual to ask, *Api letamo*. Who is talking (about me/you)? but this ritual has mostly lapsed.]

**imwuo pelyo**, v. traverse, cross (on log or bridge). Var. **imu pelyo**. Compare **imulyu**, **oko silyu**, **mamando pilyu**, **yana yana pelyo**.

**indupa**, adv. now (Sau). Compare **epapo**.

**ingi**, n. intestines, entrails, viscera, bowels, guts.

**ingi anda** womb, site of intestines.

**ingi dokona** abdominal. *Ingi nelyamo* (or) *ingi dokona randalyo*. I've a stomach-ache. *Ingi palamo*. Intestines are there, i.e. I'm replete, sated. *Inginya palamo* diarrhoea. *Ingi konenya palamo* bacillary dysentery. *Ingi koko palamo* (or) *ingi kanya palamo*. Entrails lie inside (the abdomen). *Ingi koo palamo*. I'm angry, cross (lit. entrails lie bad). [Angry reactions could be neutralised by a gift.] *Ingi yukulyu* (or) *ingi yuku nyilyu*. I eviscerate, disembowel (pig, fowl). *Ingi silyu*. I believe. *Ingi sapalyo*. I'm certain, sure. *Ingi sapa nange*. I'm uncertain, doubtful, insecure. *Ingi kaki pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. I'm hungry! (lit. entrails fold up). *Ingi pii letamo*. (My) stomach rumbles. *Ingi goo goo letamo*; *goo goo lapyasa pengyae pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. My entrails having rumbled, I belch.

**ingi kakawua** omentum.

**ingi kaki** (or) **ingi makeya** coiled mass of entrails.

**ingi kumu** hips, thighs.

**ingi kumu petenge** large thighs, fat hips.

**ingi kwaenge** bad-tempered, unpleasant, cruel.

**ingi petenge** pregnant.

**ingi poraingi** barren, childless (compare **muripya**).

**ingi puingi** (Var. **pungi**) large intestine (lit. entrail, rope).

**ingi pungi-pi** body organs (lit. intestines liver-and).

**ingi puu langa lenge** hernia.

**ingi puu rokonge** strangulated hernia. Compare **nenge sikya pilyamo**, **anga, yanyi, yama**, Appendix 2.

**ingili ingili lenge**, adj. becoming or developing gradually, by slow stages. *Miku ingili ingili letamo*. I am becoming nauseated, wanting to vomit. Compare **ingi**, **ingilyamo**, **miku**, **epele epele**, **mane mane**, -li.

**ingilyu**, v. become, happen, develop. Var. **ingyilyu**, q.v. *Ando kameya ingilyu*. Growing, I become large: I increase in size. *Dopale yale ingyuo silyamo*. It's becoming just the same. *Maimai yaka ingyuo bii lao penge*. A butterfly flies in much the same way as a bird. *Kaku ingyuo pyapya*. It struck like a spear (of bird striking its prey). *Yanenge mendare ingilyamo*, *dokore ingilyamo*. Skin becomes the same, i.e. the same sort of skin. *Nenge doko kana ingyuo silyamo*, *kana ingingi singi*. That food is as hard as a rock. *Ingyiyamo doko*. Where it came from, originally, i.e. its origin, source. *Akali kamongo wakasa ingyuo karamo*. He's becoming a rich and important man. *Paro ingyilyamo*. I am about to go. *Anda doko lalyara ingilyamo*. That house is about to collapse. *Kumwuo ingilyamo*. He is moribund, dying. *Kumara ingyapya*. He was about to die. *Kuma-ro ingyepala lete epeya*. Having been moribund, he came

back to life/regained consciousness.

**ingingi lao** innate.

**ingyuo** becoming, approximately the same as, of the same nature. Compare **lete, renge, wai pilyamo, andelyamo**.

**inguli**, see **yanguli**.

**ingya**, *n.* (vegetable) string.

**alyongo ingya** beanstring (on winged beans). Compare **p uu**, **imbu**, **makonambe, yanenge, rone** and Appendix 10.

**ingyilyu**, *v.* develop, become. Var. **ingilyu**, *q.v.* *Paro ingyilyamo*. It's becoming time to go. *Kumara ingyapya*. He was about to die.

**ingyingi lao** innate, original.

**ingyuo** becoming, developing the same as.

**kana ingyingi** like stone, rock-hard. Compare **ingilyamo, ingyuo nyilyu**.

**ingyuo nyilyu**, *v.* strip off the midrib of a banana leaf for better use as lining of a pit-oven (**mauli**), or traditional grave (**kyaeya yoko ingyuo nyilyu**).

**inji**, *n.* hinge. LWTP.

**inji ranji pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* crush, squash, mash completely, tear to pieces (by repeated action).

**inji ranji pisi** squashed, crushed. Compare **injilyu, pyarakulyu, kalyanelyo, minjuku minyilyu, rambitaku pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**injilyu**, *v.* squash, crush, pound, mash. *Kyaeya pyao injilyamo*. Striking the banana, she mashes it. *Ipyuo nyimi-sa injepya*. They having seized and stretched it, it tore to pieces. *Injuo nyilyu*. I pinch off, pluck off (e.g. bits of food). *Injuo* (or) *injingi* (or) *injisi mai*. Give him a little piece, a fragment, a scrap. *Injisi jingi* giving little bits, i.e. miserly, niggardly. *Injisi jilyinyi (nao) naluya leto*. You give me such a tiny bit, it's not enough (to eat). *Yaka injilyamo*. I'm

sated, satisfied. I have had enough.

**injuo kunjingi** small cut-off portions.

**injuo kunjuo pyakepenge** cut-up pieces. Compare **inji ranji pilyu, rambitaku pilyu, kalyanelyo, pyanelyo, pingyase, kunjisi, sikya pilyamo**.

**injisi**, *adj.* pounded, mashed, crushed. Compare **injilyu**.

**inju**, *n.* mud (**ipwua inju**). Compare **manduwua, ipwua wara**.

**inya**, *adj.* female (of animals and birds). *Yaka inya petamo*. A hen's sitting (laying an egg or broody). *Inya kapa reto palamo*. The hen is laying an egg.

**mena inya** sow.

**suwua inya** bitch.

**inyilyu**, *v.* trim the edge (e.g. of hair). Compare **inyisi, rokolyo, pyakepelyo, pondo pilyu**.

**inyimungu**, *adj.* shy, meek, nervous.

**inyisi**, *adj.* trimmed.

**kyawasi inyisi** trimmed facial hair (e.g. at neck, temples, above cheeks). Compare **kyawasi, rambusa, yamanji, rokwise, mumbu**.

**ipa**, *n.* water. Vars. **ipya, ipwua**.

**ipa pisuwi**, *n.* two kinds of bird. (a) medium size, brown, with long tail feathers. (b) very big, grey and brown, with long tail and wide wings. This bird was believed to sing while asleep at night, but did not fly away if disturbed, and so was feared. **pisuwi** appears to be a variant name. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**ipi pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* distasteful, unpalatable, dry and floury. *Kwai doko ipi pingi*. That sweet potato is dry. Compare **rende pilyamo, kau pilyamo**.

**ipili**, *n.* red bird of paradise. Var. **ipili yaka**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**ipilyu**, *v.* 1. stretch or extend something. *Yanenge ipyuo nyilyu*. I pinch and pull



out skin. *Enda ipyuo nyipyalyamo*. He abducted a woman (lit. woman pulling he took (now realised)). *Yanda imbu ipilyamo*. He tightens the bowstring. *Ipyuo nyimisa injepya*. They having stretched it, it tore apart.

2. flourish, be productive, fruitful, generous, fertile ('extended'). *Ee dake ipilyamo*. This garden is productive, producing well. *Yuu ipingi silyamo*. The ground is fertile. *Ipapala mai*. Having flourished, give accordingly! Compare **andelyamo**, **ipilyu**.

**ipingi**, *adj.* generous, productive, abundant. *Akali ipingi ama keyange-nde-lyamo!* What an excellent man!

**ipingi renge** grace, generosity, kindness.

**mali ipingi** really good celebration.

**pii ipingi** fruitful discussion

**ee ipingi** productive garden. Compare **ipilyamo**.

**ipingi renge**, *n.* generosity, liberality. Compare **ipilyamo**.

**ipisu**, *conj.* and, plus. [Restricted to numerical use]. *Akalisa ipisu kisima* 10 plus 4 = 14. *Akalisa lama ipisu mendaki*. 10, 2, plus 1 = 21.

**ipu**, *v.* 1. sg. imperative of **epelyo**, come. *Ipu leto*. Come, I say! *Ipupwa leto*. Come! (pl.) I invite, welcome.

2. I have come. *Waiya lao ipu*. I came quickly. *Kwuaka ipu*. I came yesterday. *Ipu epo karo*. I have come and am staying (not going back).

**ipwua**, *n.* water, fluid, moisture, river, stream. Var. **ipya** (Baiyer Valley area). *Ipwua kendo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make a water spout, I set a spout (leaf or bamboo) in place. *Ipwua masu makalyo*. I collect, draw off, drinking water. *Ipwua kamulyu* (or) *ipwua kamuo nyilyu*. I get (dip out) water. *Ipwua kalumbulyu*. I pour. Var. **kulimbulyu**. *Ipwua kalumbulyamo*.

Water flows, spills (small quantity) (or) he/she pours water. *Ipwua kyanelyo* (or) *kyano pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I pour from one container to another. *Ipwua romalyo*. I seal water in a stoppered container (traditionally **monge pee** (or) **pee mongalo**, a length of denoded bamboo plugged with a fresh, folded banana leaf (**roma**)). Compare **ipwua romange** drinking water (in a container). *Ipwua nelyo*. I drink. *Naa nalyo*. I don't drink. *Ipwua lyilyamo*. Water condenses. *Ipwua pelyamo*. The water goes, it leaks, (the river) flows. *Ipwua popo pelyamo*. Steam evaporates, vaporises. *Nano pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes thirst, hunger, longing, i.e. I'm thirsty. *Ipwua petamo*. Water splashes, adheres, it's wet, damp. *Ipwua guu letamo*. Water wells up. *Ipwua-me nelyamo*. He drowns (lit. the water eats (him)). *Ipwua yalyena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He sinks, drowns (lit. let him sink it does). *Ipwua epo pelyamo*. Water flows, floods (lit. coming it goes). *Ipwuame yuu anamelyamo*. The river floods, overwhelms the ground. *Ipwua sokolyamo*. The water evaporates, dehydrates. *Ipwua ingilyamo* (or) *ipwua ingyuo lyilyamo*. It becomes water, it melts, liquidises (or) liquidising, it drips. *Ipwua poelyo* (Arch.) (or) *wati pilyu*<sup>2</sup> I wash, bathe (self or something). *Ipwua silyu*. I wash, bathe myself, swim. *Ipwua paa pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I dam up water. *Ipwua kaolyo* (or) *ipwua kawanyi nembelyo*. I drain off, deflect water, I irrigate. *Isa yanenge reto ipwua kao nyilyamano*. We make a bark channel (for irrigation) (lit. tree bark placing water we deflect). *Ipwua nyilyaminyi*. They are baptised (lit. they take water). [Kyaka people have always been particular about what water they drink. The source of pure water is often just a trickle, under which a firm leaf, a strip of banana bark (**kyैया pakona**) or a short length of split bamboo (**kendo**) is fixed as a spout. For irrigation, e.g. of taro plots, bark or bamboo channels,

sometimes 1–2 hundred metres in length, are set on crossed sticks. Holes are punched in the bark at appropriate places to let water through.]

**ipwua guu lenge** spring welling up.

**ipwua inju (silyamo)** (or) **wara inju** mud, swamp, marshy ground.

**ipwua jerae** waterfall.

**ipwua kamuo nyingi** leaf or bamboo spout (for collecting water), tap.

**ipwua karesene** kerosene. (LWTP.)

**ipwua kata** water channel.

**ipwua kee pingi**<sup>2</sup> blockage, obstruction in a water channel.

**ipwua kendo** (or) **ipwua masu mai** (or)

**ipwua makange** source of drinking water (e.g. from a length of split bamboo large leaf).

**ipwua kisase** (or) **ipwua yangase** hot water (i.e. 'cooked').

**ipwua kota** brine, brackish spring, mineral water.

**ipwua kota andake** the ocean, sea [unknown to the Kyaka in 1949].

**ipwua kyaka** cold, fresh, clean water.

**ipwua kyakalan(y)a pingi**<sup>1</sup> beer, alcohol (lit. water let-him-be-mad strikes [i.e. drink that encourages madness]).

**ipwua Laneme pona** the Lanem river vicinity.

**ipwua lukyana** drain under the thatch of a house, to take storm water flowing off the roof.

**ipwua manduwua** watery mud, swamp, slush. *Mena rongo rongo silyamo*. The pig rolls about in the mud (as do children, after heavy rain).

**ipwua mange** spring, headwaters, source of stream.

**ipwua maresene** medicine. (LWTP.)

**ipwua masu mai** source of drinking water (via a banana leaf or length of bamboo).

**ipwua muyane** semi-permanent pool of water, spring.

**ipwua nemba nemba** (or) **ipwua wangu** the edge, beach, bank (of a stream).

**ipwua nenge (nenge)** drinking water (drunk by custom, i.e. known to be pure).

**ipwua pakalepa** confluence, junction of streams.

**ipwua pee** (or) **monge pee** container that holds water, e.g. length of bamboo.

**ipwua pete (silyamo)** pool, pond, puddle: excess of water.

**ipwua petenge** fat, obese.

**ipwua pilyamo** cataract (lit. water strikes). *Ipwua jerae andake pyao penge*. It's a big waterfall.

**ipwua pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** traditional shaman, one who performed the water test.

**ipwua romange** drinking water (corked in bamboo).

**ipwua suu** drain.

**mee ipwua** simply water, pure water.

**ipwua inju, n.** watery mud. Compare **ipwua manduwua, wara**.

**ipwua jerae, n.** waterfall, cascade. Compare **ipwua jingi**.

**ipwua jingi, n.** rapids, waterfall (usually smaller than **ipwua jerae, q.v.**)

**ipwua manduwua, n.** mud. Compare **ipwua inju, wara**.

**ipwua punji, n.** white bracket fungus. Compare **punji**.

**ipwua ree, n.** kind of ant. Var. **ipya ree**. See Appendix 7.

**ipwuange, n.** juice, sap, fluid, liquid. Var. **ipyange**.

**anju ipwuange** milk.

**ee ipwuange** tears.

**ii ipwuange** diarrhoea (lit. faeces fluid).

**ipwuange mandenge** amniotic fluid.

**ipwuange palenge** moisture is present



(i.e. it is fertile productive). Compare **ipwua**, **ipingi**, **yu dee lenge**.

**ipya**, *n.* water. Var. **ipwua**. [The form **ipya** occurs mostly in Baiyer Valley area, **ipwua** elsewhere.]

**ipya lukyana**, *n.* drain (round house, under the eaves). Compare **suu**, **eterapu**.

**ipya nange**, *adj.* unprofitable, unproductive, infertile, parsimonious. Compare **ipilyamo**.

**ipya ree**, see **ipwua ree**.

**ipyange**, *n.* fluid, juice. Var. **ipwuange**, *q.v.*

**ipyange palenge** fertile (ground), moist. Compare **yu dee lenge**.

**ipyange**, *adj.* tasteless, unpleasant, bland. Compare **ipi**, **ipya nange**.

**ipyasusu**, *n.* kind of water snake (**kau ipyasusu**). Brown, slim, non-venomous, found in local Baiyer river. See Appendix 8.

**ipyuo nyilyu**, *v.* tighten, make taut.

**ipyuo nyisi** taut, tight. Compare **gii lenge**, **gene lenge**, **wale lenge**, **kaka singi**.

**isa**, *adv.* below, down, under. *Isa doko isa reta*. Put that wood down. *Isa pisi(pi)!* Sit (sg.)! *Isa pisipwa(pe)* Sit down! (pl.). *Balusi doko isa asa epelyamo*. That plane's flying very low. *Pee ketae silyamo, roma isa rena silyamo*. The container's on top, the lid is underneath. *Isa silyamo*. It declines, lessens, diminishes. *Yanyi nyipya-mo-pa epapo isa silyamo*. Illness having taken hold (of me), it is now abating. *Isa lupyuo pao palo*. I fall from a height. *Isa pelyamo*. It goes down, subsides, diminishes in volume, loses value, dwindles. *Isa nembelyo* (or) *isa pambulyu*. I toss it down, devalue. *Mamaku isa peya*. Gold-lip shells went down in value, lost value. *Mena epapo poraiyuo ingilyamo*. Pigs now are increasing in value. *Isa pyakalyamo* (or)

*isa pelyamo*. It happens, occurs. Compare **wailyamo**, **kapa pilyamo**, **pokolyamo**. *Isa malyilyu*. I drop something down from a height (e.g. rubbish into pit). *Isa pyanelyo* I force downwards (e.g. post into ground).

**isa palyilyu** overcome, conquer. *Pyao isa palyipu*. I have subjected by force.

**isa alya** not far away, fairly close by.

**isa asa** down there, nearby.

**isa dae** down here, nearby.

**isa karo ketae karo pingi**<sup>2</sup> two-storeyed (lit. down standing above standing doing).

**isa isa** (isaisa) very low, close to ground.

**isa pao ote** fallen, dropped, ruined.

**isa penge pyakange** downfall, ruin (lit. down going leap).

**isa petenge** chair, seat (lit. down sitting).

**isa ulu** further down.

**isa**, *adj.* 1. human, earthly, mortal. *Isa yuu bangepe alowa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The world and its things are altering.

**isa wambu** (**dupwua**) humans, mortals, earthlings.

**isa wambu ingingi** human, of mortal nature.

**isa yuu** (**dakena**) (in this) world below.

2. lower. *Isa rena kapukyilyu*. I reverse it, turn it upside down.

**isa bui** (**relyamo**) corneal scar or anything with a white centre (e.g. flower) (lit. down star gleams).

**isa rate** lower shelf.

**isa rena** underneath, under surface.

3. wooden, belonging to a tree.

**isa yoko** tree leaf.

**isa anda** wooden house, but **anda isa** house-wood, i.e. wood for a house. *Isa yanda* (*silyu*). I tote a homemade wooden gun: I am armed.

**isa boke** hollow tree trunk (or the space between the aerial roots of pandanus).

**isa mange** canopy, spreading top.

**isa matange** tree trunk.

**isa matange-nya sisingi** (or) **isa rengenya sisingi** the pith (lit. trunk's marrow).

**isa paka** fork between branches.

**isa palu** foliage.

**isa palu palu** dense foliage.

**isa pingi** roots.

**isa porokana** strong outer leaves (e.g. of cabbage).

**isa renge** (or) **isa rapu** (or) **isa manenge** base, bole, butt of tree.

**isa roo** (or) **isa ipwuange** the sap, exudation (+**lyilyamo**: It oozes, bleeds, exudes).

**isa sinju** (or) **isa sinju sinju** tree stump.

**isa waingya** branch, limb of tree.

**isa yanenge** tree bark, epidermis.

**isame pisi** (or) **isame wasisi** wooden, fashioned from wood.

**isa**, *n.* bush, woody shrub, tree, wood, timber. [For names of trees, **isa** precedes the specific term e.g. **isa siya** klinki pine, **isa napu** she-oak, casuarina. For shrubs (i.e. smaller, less woody plants) **isa** follows the specific name, e.g. **alyiwambo isa** rhododendron. For nonwoody plants, **yoko** (leaf) is used following the specific name, e.g. **mamunyi yoko**.] *Isa andake karamo*. There's a big tree. *Isa ulu (kai dulu) pelyamo*. It's growing very tall, very high. *Isa jingi lyilyamo*. It flowers, blooms. *Isa yokonge (mandamo)*. The tree produces foliage, it breaks into leaf. *Isa kyaka karamo*. There's a sapling, a young tree. *Isa imbu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It (tree stump) sprouts with secondary growth. *Isa luu byalu letamo*. The *luu* tree puts forth a new burst of leaves. *Isa lakalyo*. I fell, chop down a tree. *Isa yandelyo*. I lop off (e.g. branch). *Isa lomelyo*. I chop wood across the grain. *Isa wailyu*. I chop wood (e.g. for firewood). *Isa amongolyo*.

I split timber lengthwise. *Isa pyakepelyo*. I cut timber across the grain. *Isa kepelyo*. I cut timber in a V shape. *Isa wailyu*. I chop wood, e.g. for firewood. *Isa yando naa napyo*. The timber is unseasoned, hasn't yet dried out. *Isa yando ene nelyamo*. It's immature, not yet dried out, it's sapwood. *Isa kumwuala kumwuala (letamo)*. It's maturing, seasoning. *Isa mamando pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *isa mamando wasilyu*. I make a crosspiece, I fashion a cross. *Isa oko soo palamo*. Timber lies at an angle (e.g. across a corner). *Isa keto letamo*. Two sticks clash together [a former custom to scare away evil spirits by noise.] *Isa lumbi kondala pelyo*. I go to pull down *lumbi* moss. *Isa karelyo*. I stand a sapling erect, I stake it. *Isa musi leto* (or) *isa paa pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I buttress, erect a support against a young tree. (*Isa*) *kako pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I protect a sapling by setting a barrier of stakes round it. *Isa romo (romo) pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The tree sways (in the breeze). *Isa kilya kalu letamo*. The tree creaks, sighs. *Isa kilya kalu lao uu letamo*. The tree creaks and roars (swaying in the gale). [Any tree deliberately planted, remains owned by the planter, despite possible lease of ground to someone else. Thus the fruit borne also remains the property of the owner. A dying clan elder may bequeath trees separately from other possessions. Traditionally, ground was almost never sold as we know the term and this is the basic reason for repeated attempts over the years to gain higher prices for land sites used by Europeans.] See Appendix 9.

**isa andama (andama) karenge** fast-growing tree (or) **isa andama pelyamo** growing, maturing young tree.

**isa angi** fruit (+ **lyilyamo**: It fruits).

**isa kalya** stretcher, makeshift bed (two poles lashed together with strips of dried banana palm bark between them).

**isa karenge-lyamo** (or) **isa malu karenge** wooded, timbered area (secon-

dary bush, i.e. reverted garden land).

**isa kerali** (or) **isa ponali** dried sticks.

**isa kinjano** lump of wood used as weapon to stun animals (pigs), or people in a domestic quarrel.

**isa kusape** wooden club or lump of wood used as weapon against people.

**isa lakase** felled, chopped down tree.

**isa lomase kameya** big, chopped log or spar.

**isa luku luku pisi** timber with holes punched through it, e.g. as feeding trough for a cassowary. Compare **kalya**, **galya**, **ketombelyo**.

**isa lumbi** kindling, tinder (pale green moss plant, grows hanging from tree limbs in higher altitudes).

**isa imwua** forest. Compare **epale**, **ita**.

**isa oko** bend or dogleg in timber.

**isa paka pingi** forked stick.

**isa palumbungi** (or) **isa pakapingi** bed, bier, burial platform.

**isa pinginya** central post in house, (or) door jamb.

**isa poto** wood(en) post (LWTP.).

**isa punjisi** (or) **isa kunjase** piece of wood, cut crosswise.

**isa suu** wood chips (for kindling).

**isa yando nala nala** wood that's seasoning. *Isa doko yando napyalyamo*. That wood has dried out.

**isa wai, wai isa, isa waisi** chopped wood, firewood.

**isa yando nase** dried out, seasoned timber.

**isaoko** bushland (Var. **isayoko**, trees and leaves). Compare also **isa** (*adj.*), **ita**.

**mena isa** skin and subcutaneous layers of pig's carcass, i.e. full back skin plus legs (sometimes boned). Compare **kyaipya**, **mena**.

**isa-pe isaoko-pe kana-pe**, *n.* nature, natural objects (lit. trees-and bushland-

and rocks-and).

**isa sulu sulu**, *adj.* ignorant, unaware, not alert. Compare **kamenge**, **kopyali**, **rule**, **silyu**, **gisilyu**, **soo gisingi**.

**isaisa**, *adv.* very softly (lit. down down). *Isaisa pii leto*. I whisper, speak very softly. *Isaisa pii lamailyu*. I tell him, them very quietly.

**isaisa pii (lenge)** a whisper. [Traditionally, whispering was used mostly so that eavesdropping spirits would not overhear.]

**isaisalyo**, *v.* be hot. Compare **pusalyo**, **isale**, **manda relyo**, **kupwualyo**.

**isaisa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* causes heat, humidity. Var. **isasa**, *q.v.* *Neta andake isaisa pilyamo*. The strong sun makes (me) hot.

**isaisa pingi**<sup>2</sup> **reng** heat, humidity, sensation of heat. Compare **pusi pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **isasa**.

**isakae**, *adj.* aged, dry, old. Compare **wambake(tae)**, **emase**, **yandase**, **alemo**, **endemo**.

**isakalya**, *adj.* jealous, envious. Compare **yango palenge**.

**isakalya**, *n.* pole, stretcher made of poles. *Isakalya pema*. Let's carry the pole all together. Compare **palumbungi**, **isa palenge**.

**isakanape**, *n.* embryo, foetus (nonviable). *Isakanape mando*. I miscarry, abort.

**isakanape mandenge** abortion, miscarriage. Compare **mandenge**, **ingi palamo**, **yakera**, **mambu**.

**isale**, *adj.* or *excl.* delightful! (of cool breeze, or cold water, when body is very hot, or of specially tasty food.) *Poo rambaiya manda relyamo isale*. The breeze is cooling, it's so pleasant! Compare **rende**, **kyaa**.

**isaoko**, *n.* grassland, low uninhabited

bushland (**isa yoko**). *Isaoko silyamo*. That's bushland. *Mena isaokosa karamo*. There are pigs in the bushland. *Isaoko sinjumu (dupwua) nembelyo*. I discard dry rubbish (sticks, leaves, dust). *Isaoko nekyau* bushland's strong stinging nettle species. [Stinging nettles were traditionally used as counter-irritant to pain caused by malaria or pneumonia. There are several types, the pain averaging differing lengths of time up to two or three days.]

**isaoko bange dapwa** plant life, world of nature.

**isape isaokope kanape** world of nature (lit. trees-and grass-and rocks-and). Compare **epale**, **imwua**, **nekyau** and Appendix 3.

**isare**, *n.* fire. *Isare kisilyu* (or) *isare yangelyo*. I light, I kindle the fire. *Isare kisa* (or) *isare yanga* light the fire! *Isare kisala (yangala) puu!* Go and light the fire! *Isare kisaro*. I'll kindle a fire [the traditional method of signalling a message.] *Isare kunjilyu*. I extinguish, 'cut', put out the fire. *Isare anji nyilyamo*. The fire catches alight. *Uli yapu nyilyamo*. The flames catch, flare up. *Isare relyamo* (or) *isare rao karamo*. The fire burns, is alight. *Isare uu letamo* (or) *uu lao relyamo*. The fire roars. *Isare kandelyamo*. The fire 'sees' it: burns or chars it. *Isare kii nelyamo* (or) *isare kumulyamo*. The fire cools off, dies down. *Isare kumwuo ote* (or) *otapyalyamo*. The fire's out, has gone out. *Isare pee uki aki minyilyu*. I stir up the ashes. *Isare ranga longolyo* (or) *longo longo minyilyu*. I stir the embers, break up the coals (to get the fire going again). *Isare raelyo*. I rake over the coals. (*Isare*) *leyano pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I poke at the fire (to stir up flames by repositioning wood). *Isare mau palyilyu*. I thrust a piece of wood into ashes to rekindle flames. (*Isare*) *minyamelyo* (or) *minyamo kisilyu*. I rekindle fire by blowing on it

(i.e. on coals, embers). *Isare pulyilyu*. I fan, I blow on the fire. *Isare dokona poo lao malelyamano*. Blowing on the fire, we get it going again (to warm up or partly cook food). *Isare uli yapu nyilyamo*. The fire flares up. *Isare rao pyarengae letamo*. The fire bursts into life, flares up. *Namba range isare malelyo*. I re-warm myself at the fire. *Isare silyu*. I experience the warmth of the fire. *Isare soo pisipi!* Sit and warm yourself! *Ranga palyilyu*. I place the coals (to bake food). *Isare ranga malu rao silyamo dokona nenge yanga!* There are many hot coals there, so cook the food! *Isare-me rapya*. The fire burned it. *Isare-me yangapya*. It was burned by fire (i.e. people burned it, ignited it). *Poo rapyamo dokopa anda anji nyipyalyamo*. When the grass burned, the house caught alight.

*Isare sii kaa letamo*. The fire spits, sputters (e.g. when water falls on it). *Isare sukwua pyakalyilyamo* (or) *kolalyilyamo*. The smoke ascends, spirals upwards.

**isare pee**, var. **pee**, ashes (when cold and white). *Isare pee raelyo*. I rake over ashes (looking for a few live coals). *Isare pee uki aki minyilyu*. I stir, mix up the ashes. *Pee pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I put ashes on a pig's back. *Isare pee kisilyu*. I smear ashes (on the pig's back). [This was done from time to time to protect the animal from mosquito bites which were thought to cause stunting of the animal.]

**isare sungwua** cold charcoal. *Sungwua langa* (*silyamo*). Soot (is there).

**isare depona** glowing sticks of charcoal, embers.

**isare ipwua** firewater (benzine, kerosene).

**isare kekenge** flame(s).

**isare kisingi** kindling of a signal fire.

**isare langa** var. **isa langa**, **isare ranga**, **rao ranga** ash and live coals mixed together.



**isare masisi**, var. **masisi**, matches. LWTP.

**isare nenge** heat, warmth of a fire.

**isare noema**, **isare panda** (or) **isare pete** fireplace of clay in centre of floor, the fireside

**isare panda** place, location of the fire [thus it also means Hell.] [Some people now build houses without fireplaces, although there is still always the **haus kuk** (LWTP) where the food is cooked. The fire is central to village living because most family and social contact takes place round the fire, either inside the house or out. Men used to smoke-dry their green tobacco leaves as they talked. These days they more commonly cook and eat food as they chat. The women's place is on the left of the fire, the men's on the right.]

**isare pete** fireside.

**isare poponge** the glow of a fire.

**isarekene**, unidentified bird, also called **manga** or **muskape**. Has showy blue feathers often used on the sides of head-dresses (**role**). A bird of paradise family member? Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**isa-ro pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. guard, watch over. *Isaro karape* (or) *isaro pisipi*. Stay watching!

**isaro pingi** watchful, alert.

**isaro pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** guard, sentry. Compare **isalyo**, **isilyu**, **rapu pilyu**.

**isasa pingi**<sup>2</sup>, n. temperature, heat, warmth. Var. **isaisa**, q.v. *Isasa pilyamo*. It causes, generates warmth. *Yanenge isare relyamo* (or) *yanenge isasa pilyamo*. The skin is burning, generating heat (i.e. he has a fever). *Namba isasa pyuo karo*. I'm hot, overheated. *Isasa pinya lao serelyo* (or) *retelyo*. I put it to heat, to warm up (lit. let it be warm saying I put).

**isasa pingi renge** heat, sensation of warmth.

**isare renge** fever. Compare **pusi pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **isare nenge**.

**isasalyo**, v. feel the heat, feel hot. Var. **isaisalyo**. Compare **isasa pilyamo**.

**isasinya**, n. 1. kind of cordyline. Compare **akaipu**.

2. group of varied plants growing under a tree. Compare **palu**, **ree**.

**isi nange**, adj. abrupt, hasty, without waiting.

**isi nao lenge** speaking abruptly (by habit). Compare **isilyu**, **malasa nange**, **rau lenge**, **anjiki pingi**.

**isi pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. castigate, abuse, berate. *Isi pyao palyilyu*. I deride, denigrate.

**isi pyao palyingi** contemptuous, derisive. *Isi pyao leto*. I abuse, scorn.

**isi pyao** (+**petenge**, **karenge** or **palenge**) contemptuous, derisive. Compare **kilyakando leto**, **apu pilyu**, **lao nembelyo**.

**isi pingi**<sup>1</sup> **renge**, n. contempt, derision. Compare **isi pilyu**.

**isikuli**, n. probe, skewer, tool (usually a sliver of wood). Var. **isokole**. *Isikuli-mi mau alukulyu*. I squeeze out pus with a probe. *Isikulimi reke nyilyu*. I get out a splinter. *Isikulimi pyao silyu*. I test (food) with a skewer (to test if it is cooked).

**isilyu**, v. 1. repay, reply, retaliate, reciprocate. *Pii isilyu*. I answer.

**isingi pii** reply, response.

2. care for, watch over, wait (for), serve, minister to. *Mee isa!* Just wait! (sg.) *Nambame emba iso peto*. I'm in charge of you. *Iso karape*. Stay on guard! *Iso kara-ka-pe*. Care for me! Look after me! *Isa-ro pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *isa-ro karo*. I serve, I wait. *Enda doko isa-ro petamo*. That woman's waiting. *Isa-ka nyuo petenge* a guardian, watchman (for you (or) for me). **isa-ro ka-ro dokopa**. waiting until.

**isingi panda** place of protection, heaven.

**isingi**, *n.* 1. reply, answer, response, equivalent, balance, reciprocation, pay-back, revenge, retaliation. *Isingi jilyu.* I answer you (speech or deed), I give you an equivalent; I make return (payment or statement).

**isingi jingi** return payment (to you or me).

**isingi maingi** repayment given to x (third person sg. or pl.). *Isingi mailyu.* I answer him or them (in speech or deed). *Isingi pyao mailyu.* I reply (to him/her) in writing (or killing). **isingi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, repay, reciprocate, take revenge, avenge. [Gifts are always reciprocated, though usually not immediately.] *Isingi jii nange* no compensation, he hasn't repaid me. *Nambame baa pyapusa isingi pyao karamo.* I having hit him, he hits me back. *Isingi akali pyao kuma-ka-lyo.* I take revenge on your behalf, I avenge you (by killing a man). *Isingi dopa-ko pilyu.* I act similarly in revenge. *Isingi anda kisilyu.* I burn his house in revenge. *Mena akali mendenya dokome nambana ee apa napyasa namba mena isingi mokwanyu palyilyu.* A man's pig has destroyed my garden, so I am letting loose mine in his in retaliation. *Romo pii nalyo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *romo naa pilyu.* I'm not moving, I don't move to reply (ceremonial fashion). *Mena jiya dokona isingi yaka lamyu.* A cassowary as reciprocation for the pig he gave me. *Isingi kisilyu.* I repay a debt. *isingi kisingi* a repaid debt. [**kisilyu** means to anoint, smear the skin for healing. Here it is used because compensation is seen as a healing of relationships: very important.] *Pii isingi lapu.* I replied (in speech). *Isingi nyilyu.* I take revenge.

**isingi laa nao** not responding.

**isingi lenge** (spoken) reply, rebuttal.

**isingi nyingi** act of retaliation.

**isingi pingi**<sup>1</sup> revenge killing.

**isingi pingi**<sup>2</sup> retaliatory deed.

2. protection, security. *Polisi isingi ipya.* The police escort has come.

**isingi akali** minister, pastor, guard, protector. Compare **isilyu**.

**isingi panda**, *n.* utopia, paradise, heaven (place of protection, of care, of just recompense). Compare **isare panda**.

**isingi sii yuku mailyu**, *v.* repay (him) with an equivalent gift.

**isingi sii yuku maingi** proportionate return payment.

**iso kareng**, *adj.* protecting, guarding.

**iso kareng akali** pastor, guardian.

**iso kareng yulu** ministry, service. Compare **isilyu**.

**isokole**, *n.* stick used as tool, probe, skewer. Var. **isikuli**, *q.v.* Compare **ker-ali**, **pepona**, **kinjano**, **kusape**.

**ita**, *n.* tree, wood, timber (Sau). Compare **isa**.

**itate**, *n.* fire (Sau). Compare **isare**.

**itiki**, *n.* firewood rack inside house. (Sau). Compare **lulyana**.

**iwali**, *n.* deep hole. Var. **yuwuali**, **iwuali**. *Iwali kyasilyu.* I dig a hole. [A hole deeper than its width was traditionally used as a grave; now also for rubbish disposal and as a toilet. A hole wider than its depth is **malu** a grave, or **mauli** a cooking pit.] Compare **yuwuali**, **malu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **mauli**, **kipwua**, **simburali**.

**iwuali**, *n.* deep, narrow hole. Var. **iwali**, **yuwuali**, *q.v.*

**iya**, *adj.* alone, sole, distant, far (Arch.). Var. **iyalyo**, *q.v.* Compare **iki**, **yapo**, **danda**, **yuu nanesa**, **yee**.

**iyalyo**, *adj.* alone, lonely, only, unique. Var. **iyelyo**, **yayalyo**. *Iya nanesa pelyo.* I travel far on my own. *Nambwua iyalyo doko kandambwua.* Only we two have seen that. *Ipwua iyalyo silyamo.* There's only water (in it). *Namba iyalyo dae peto.* I'm the only one here, I live alone.



*Rara dokore iyalyo.* The same kind only, just one kind, homogeneous. Compare **yapo, iki**.

## J

**jaa letamo**, *v.* clashes, clangs, is noisy.

**jaa daepe lenge** loud and noisy (e.g. metal on metal).

**jaa poro gaa lenge** loud bang, explosive noise. Compare **poro letamo** and Appendix 13.

**jaa daepe lenge**, *n.* uproar, turmoil, rioting, clashing, loud crackling noise.

**jamba**, *n.* jumper, cardigan. LWE. *Nambana jamba pee pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I don my cardigan. [Originally **walyapaki** (from Melyapa language) was used but is now rarely heard.]

**Janyuwari**, *n.* January. LWE.

**jasi**, *n.* judge, magistrate. LWE.

**jerae**, *n.* **ipwua jerae** waterfall. *Jerae doko pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> That waterfall plunges.

**ipwua Laneme jerae** waterfall in the Laneme River. Compare (**ipwua**) **jingi**.

**jero jero**, Northern Fantail. Mostly black, with some white. Long tail feathers. Var. **joro joro**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**jii**, *v.* give me! *Jii jii letamo*. He is acquisitive, greedy (lit. give me give me he says). *Jii jiyase lao epelyo*. I come pleading, asking. Compare **jilyu**, **jinya**, **mailyu**, **peyelyo**.

**jii anga**, *n.* fluctuating malaria. [Patient is usually all right by day, but fevered by night.] Compare (**mee**) **anga**.

**jii kunji pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* disturb, upset, disorder, create a nuisance.

**jii kunji pingi**<sup>2</sup> disturbance, nuisance, disorder. *Wane dupwua minji nanji jii kunji (koo) pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. The boys are

being a nuisance.

**jii kunji pingi wane** troublesome boy.

**jikjak**, *adj.* zigzag. LWE. Compare **poko mako pyuo**.

**jilyu**, *v.* give (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.). *Doko emba jilyu*. I give that to you. Compare **mailyu** (for 3rd pers. ind. obj.).

**jimwasi**, *n.* moustache, whiskers on upper lip, antenna. Var. **jumwasi**. *Jimwasi aukulyu, jimwasi aukunyi nembelyo*. I trim my whiskers. [Before the days of razor blades, hairs were plucked out individually from moustache or beard by use of a semi-broken green stick.] Compare **kyawasi**, **rambusa**, **mumbu**, **angasi**.

**jimwua**, *adj.* narrow.

**kata jimwua** narrow, traditional track. Compare **kata**.

**jingi**, *n.* 1. flower, bloom, blossom. *Jingi pelyamo*. It multiplies. *Isa jingi para*. The tree will multiply. *Jingi parape letamo*. It reproduces readily. *Jingi parape pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It flowers in abundance. *Jingi parape lenge dokome wakasa ingingi*. It multiplies freely. Compare **dii** (Sau).

**jingi ene** a bud (lit. flower unfinished).

**jingi keyange pilyamo**<sup>1</sup> fine crop (it strikes excellent seeds).

**jingi lyii nange** barren, unfruitful, doesn't blossom.

**jingi lyingi** blossoming kind.

**jingi waingi** bulb, tuber. *Jingi waingi dokona andenge*. Tubers develop, grow. *Jingi lyilyamo*. It is flowering.

2. waterfall, cascade, rapids (of lower height than **jerae**, *q.v.*). *Jingi palilyamo*. It develops into a waterfall. (*Ipya*) *jingi palamo*. The water is tumbling, cascading over rocks, a flood. *Jingi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. A flash flood, a flood wave, a tidal wave strikes. [Derivation is probably the same as 1 above, i.e. fruit, result.] Compare

mange, jerae.

3. gift, something given (**bange jingi**).

**joo joo**, *adj.* dripping, drop by drop (Sau). *Joo joo pilyamo/pyao epelyamo*. It is dripping.

**jinya leto**, *v.* request, ask, seek to procure. *Jinya lapala pupya*. He went after asking (lit. let-him-give having said he went).

**joro joro**, see **jero jero**.

**joro joro leto**, *v.* cluck tongue against teeth, in mild protest.

**jukumane**, *n.* three days hence **jukumane wamba** three days earlier, three days ago. Compare **koro**, **raikya**, **juma**, **kwuaka**, **alembo**.

**Julai**, *n.* month of July. LWE. Compare calendar, **kana**.

**julu juo jilyamo**, *v.* donate, bestow, give (without return demanded). *Julu juo jera*. He'll give freely (to me, us).

**julu juo jingi** generous by nature.

**bange julu juo jiyase** free gift, donation (to us, to you). Compare **maiyalu**.

**juma**, *n.* two days hence, day after tomorrow. Var. **jumwua**. Compare **raikya**, **jukumane**, **kwuaka**, **alembo**, **koro**.

**Juni**, *n.* month of June. LWE. Compare calendar, **kana**.

**juraja pokolyamo**, *v.* threatens (of pig or dog baring teeth and snarling). Var. **juu rana**.

**juu (juu) leto**, *v.* snuffle (through mouth), suck in, sip. *nehaepe lalana, saka napala, juu juu letamo*. Wanting to breathe, unable to, he snuffles (as with a cold). *Juu lao nelyo*. I suck through front of mouth (e.g. eating sugar cane); I sip.

**juu lenge** a sip.

**juu kunji pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* destroys, is destructive. Var. **jii kunji**.

**juu kunji pingi wane** destructive child.

Compare **kokwa silyu**, **apa nelyamo**, **minji nanji pingi**.

**juwua**, *n.* emblem of war. *Konambe juwua juwua pokwapyasa pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup>. Having displayed their emblem, they strike (fight). [In battle, a bunch of casowary feathers on a rod was carried by the leading warrior at the back of his (wooden) shield (**konambe**).]

## K

**-ka-**, *suf.* on behalf of x for y (1st and 2nd pers. ind. obj.). Suffix occurs between verb stem and ending. *Ee doko pya-ka-lyo*. I'm making that garden for you. *Pii doko la-ka-pu*. I spoke on your behalf. *Mai-ka-lyu*. I give (to him) for you. [Note **-kami-** (q.v.), on behalf of 3rd pers., and **pyakamilyu** strike for him, for them.]

**-ka**, *suf.* locative case marker. Variant of the usual form **-na**, q.v.

**kaa relyamo**, *v.* turns pale, jaundiced, yellow(ish). Var. **kyaa relyamo**, **kyarelyamo** q.v. *Yanenge kyaa rapya*. The skin is pallid, has a yellow tinge (as in anaemia or death).

**kyaa renga** pale, jaundiced.

**kae**, *v.* negative imperative: Stop it! don't bother about it! Don't! *Kaembana kae*. Let's both desist. *Kaemana kae*. Let us all stop it. *Kaepe leto!* I say 'Forget it!' i.e. I forgive. *Sinya kae*. Leave it, don't! (i.e. Don't touch it!) *Nena kae!* Let him eat! Don't! (i.e. just leave him to eat). *Laro kae!* I'll talk! Don't! (i.e. you keep quiet!). Compare **kaelyo**.

**kae letamo**, *v.* cackle, squeal, squawk, (high-pitched noise), whine in protest (lit. it says don't!). *Yaka inya kapa retapala kae letamo*. The hen cackles after laying an egg. *Mena kae lao karamo*. A pig is squealing.

**kae lenge** protesting squeal. Compare **nyinyi, nengya, kee, ŋee**.

**kaelyo**, *v.* cease, discontinue. *Yulu pyuo kaelyo*. I stop working. *Anda pipala kaeyapu*. I have ceased building. *Laa kae! Laa kaelapa*. Stop talking! (sg. and pl.). *Doko pii kae!* Don't do that! *Kae-ro kae-o!* Desisting, cease! i.e. please stop! *Wambu pyaa-ro lao pipu doko kaelyo*. I control, discipline. *Kaepala kaelyo*. I stop altogether, I cease completely. *Kaepala epelyo*. I return, come back. *Kaeyala laelyo*. I retrace (journey). *Kaepala ipya*. (In a marriage sense) She went away to marry but didn't. *Kaepala puu leto*. I dismiss, send away, I sack. *Kaeyanapi-pi*. Please don't cease! i.e. keep on, continue. *Nao penyale kaeyalapa*. Let him go, don't stop him (e.g. after misbehaviour)! *Kaemana letamano*. Let's call a truce.

**kaembana lenge, kaemana lenge** armistice, truce (between two or many).

**kaenge** discontinuation, cessation, stoppage.

**pyuo kaenge; lao kaenge; pao kaenge**. cessation from doing; from talking; from going. Compare **kae, kaelyo, kan-dakala**.

**kaepe kaepe**, *adj.* stopping and starting, intermittent.

**kaepe leto**, *v.* tell to stop it, desist, forgive. *Kaepa letamo*. He pardons, overlooks.

**kaepeta**, *n.* boundary, end, edge, extremity. Compare **wangu, nemba nemba, pinjingi**.

**kaeri**, *n.* sky. (A word occasionally used in Lumusa area and to the west). Compare **yaki**.

**kai**, *adv.* much, very, extremely.

**kai kai** multiplied. *Kai kai lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I make it into little bits, small amounts. *Kai kai lao kulumbilyu*. I pour it out in

small quantities. Compare **raeyo**.

**kai renga** (or) **kai ranga** much later.

**kai raikya-me** in the distant future; much later.

**kai ulu** very high up, lofty.

**kai wamba** very long ago.

**kai wamba daa, ene kwuaka lenge** not long ago, just recent(ly).

**kai wamba-rae** ancient, belonging to the far past. [Stress on these words (**kai, yuu, ama**) heightens the meaning, or length of time involved. Two can be used together for same purpose, e.g. **ama kai wamba** very, very long ago.] Compare **ama, kama, yama, yuu**.

**kai**, *n.* sago. [Known from very occasional contact with hotter, wetter northern areas.]

**kai kwanyi nembelyo**, *v.* bluff, brush off, pretend to be of no importance.

**kai leto**, *v.* 1. smear, wipe with side of hand, brush, make clean. *Kemame kai lanyi nembelyo*. I wipe it with a knife-edge. *Mondai yoko nyepala, kingi kai leto*. I rub a **mondai** leaf over my hand. [Done by patient himself in a former ritual, in bargaining with the spirit believed to be the cause of the illness.] Compare **kwua pilyu, polelyo**.

2. break it up, reduce it into small pieces. [Compare **kae leto**. Stop it I say!] Compare **muu muu, raeyo, lomara, purukulyu**.

3. wind something in a figure of eight. *Puu kai leto* (or) *puu kai lao nyilyu*. I pull or wind string between thumb and little finger in figure of eight style in bag-making. Compare **makeya**.

**kai pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* exorcise. (*Kana*) *kai pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. He extracts a stone from a joint or eye (by magic ritual; the work of the **pipu lenge**). [This refers to a traditional belief that unexplained pain could have been caused by an enemy having

'thrown' a stone into the joint or eye. Shamans 'extracted' these by rituals, and even gave the bits of stone to the victim. We have met such (very happy!) people carrying back fragments extracted from the eye or the knee.] Compare **kana**, **kai kai lao pilyu**.

**gyaa kai pilyu** indicate, gesture with nose.

**kai yukulyu**, *v.* strike up, start up a song, a chant (*Wee kai yukulyu* (or) *kai yukunyi nembelyo*). Compare **kyaponga**, **kenane**.

**kaimiya**, *n.* friend, pal (Sau).

**kaingi**, *n.* cousin. One term only used between sexes. Children of two or more brothers call each other **yangonge**, **pemalenge**, *q.v.*

**kainya**, *adj.* central, middle of a series, or second of three. Var. **kanya**. *Baa kainya mandenge*. He was born second (i.e. neither first nor last). *Mena kainya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The pig breathes rapidly and shallowly, as in pneumonia.

**kanya pingi** shallow, rapid respiration. Compare **mupwua**, **enakana**, **kanya**, **usi palenge**.

**kainyi**, *n.* cousin (direct address). Compare **kaingi**.

**kaipakane**, *n.* five days hence. (Arch.) Compare **raikya**, **juma**, **jukumane**, **epakane**, **koro**.

**kaipuli**, *n.* bird of paradise, possibly the Lesser Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea minor*) or the Greater Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea apoda*). Kind of **yaka**. [Birds of paradise used to be common around Baiyer, Lumusa and Kompam in the 1950's, but they stood no chance against the proliferation of guns (both purchased and home-made). Now they are rarely seen or heard, except further out in bush areas, though plumes are still in evidence. The carcass is usually dried

out and stuffed (with moss) and mounted on a stick of split bamboo. *ingi kaki pali nange* no folded entrails left, i.e. a mere carcass. *Ingi yuku nyepala*, *isa lumbi palyingi*. Having pulled out the innards, *lumbi* moss is stuffed in to plump out the carcass.] See Appendix 5.

**kaita**, *n.* track, path, road (Sau).

**Kuipun kaita** track between Baiyer and Kompam. Compare **kata**.

**kaka silyu**, *v.* loosen, slacken something. *Kaka silyamo singi*. It's loose, slack, slipping, flabby. *Marapu kaka see napyia*. He hasn't loosened his belt. *Kaka sepala pelyamo*. Having loosed itself, (freed itself) it goes.

**kaka soo yama pisi** loosely bound, loosely wrapped. Compare **mokolyo**, **kakalyo**, **wale lenge**, **gii lenge**.

**kakae letamo**, *v.* stand on end, rise up. *Mena yamanji kakae letamo*. The pig's bristles rise (in fear, anger). *Jurapa pokolyamo*, *nalana pingi dokopa...* When it's about to charge and bite...

**kakale yaka**, *n.* (bird's) quill. Compare **yamanji**, **mumbu**, **yakuwaka**.

**kakalyo**, *v.* undress, doff, take off. *Kaka lao nyilyu*. I take off a garment.

**kakange** flake, scale, something that has come off. Compare **kaka silyu**, **oma kinju** (yaws).

**kakamba pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* rub or slough off, abrade, skin. *Pyao kakamba pyapya*. It grazed it, peeled it off. Compare **loo leto**, **lombelyo**, **kyali leto**.

**kakana**, *n.* residue, dregs. *Kakana silyamo*. The dregs are there.

**kakana singi** dregs.

**kakange**, *n.* fish scale, epidermis. Var. **kyalyange**. *Oma kinju pilyuo nyilyu*. I scale the fish.

**yanenge kakange** scaly skin. Compare **kili kili**, **rekyalenge**, (**pyao**) **kalelyamo**.



**kakapa**, *n.* headband of small shells sewn onto a strip of cloth (Sau). Compare **elewali**.

**kakapa pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* rub or slough off, abrade.

**kakapange**, *n.* corpse, dead body.

(**yanenge**) **kakapange** skin covering (of corpse). Compare **yongo kumase**, **kaoma**.

**kakawua**, *n.* 1. body membrane (diaphragm, amniotic, arachnid).

2. subcutaneous skin layer **yanenge kakawua**. Compare **makunambe**, **sisingi**, **yanenge**.

**akepame**, *adj.* coloured, with white and/or yellowish tonings. Compare **kombe kambe**.

**kaki**, *n.* fold, crumple (usually in soft material e.g. cloth or paper). *Kaki pe-ro palo*. I lie curled in foetal position.

**kaki mangae** curled head to toe. Compare **koe**, **kope** (fold), **rombo**, **guiya lenge**.

**kaki mangae**, *adj.* curled head to tail (e.g. like a cat).

**kaki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* fold, crease, pleat, bend, flex. *Kingi kaki pii!* Bend your arm! (or) close your fingers! *Kaki palamo*. There's a wrinkle (or) It's creased. *Kaki palenge* wrinkled, creased, folded. *Yongo kaki palamo*. The skin is wrinkled, the body is bent, ageing. *Kaki makeya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It forms a loop, a coil. *Kaki mangae pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *pisi*. It's spiralled, coiled. [The former indicates one loop end to end (e.g. curled cat); the latter (**mangae**) is a series of coils or loops (e.g. rolled up rope).] *Kaki pe-ro palamo*. He lies curled up (in foetal position).

**kaki pali nange** unwrinkled, smooth, unfolded.

**kaki pingi** crease line caused by a tuck, fold or pleat.

**kaki pisi** bent, creased, folded, wrinkled.

**ingi kaki** colon, the whole intestinal mass, coiled. Compare **koe**, **rombo**.

**kakingi**, *n.* sister, female sibling of a female (3rd pers.). Compare **yangonge**, **pemalenge**, **kaingi**.

**kakinyi**, *n.* sister, sibling of same (female) sex (1st or 2nd pers.) *Baame nambana kakinyi petamo*. She is my sister. Compare **kakingi**.

**kako**, *n.* man's belt, traditional band of rigid bark (cut from the **nekya** tree), a surround. *Kako rokolyo*. I cut bark for a belt (rarely done now). *Kako wapulyu*. I don (wrap round) a bark belt. Compare **marapu** (belt).

**kako pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* enclose, encircle, fence, barricade (e.g. sticks set round a plant). *Mena kako pilyaminyi*. They encircle a pig. *Ee doko kako pyuo karamano*. We're fencing that garden. Compare **kakopasa**.

**kako poi**, *n.* employee, labourer, 'Cargo boy'. Var. **kako poeya**. LWTP (Arch.) [Not now used, regarded as a derogatory term.] Compare **yulu pingi akali**.

**kakolyo**, *v.* release, loosen, untie, set free. *Yanda imbu kakolyo*. I loosen the bowstring (to store the bow). Compare **mokolyo**, **kaka silyu**.

**kakondelyo**, *v.* clear away, move, remove. *Bange dupwua kakondo nyii!* Take and shift those things! *Kakondo nyuo retelyo*. I put elsewhere. *Kana kakondelyo*. I prise out a boulder.

**bange kakondase** displaced, removed object.

**kakopasa**, *n.* house fence, area within fence close to house. Compare **anda**, **kame**, **kako pilyu**.

**kakota**, *n.* logs across traditional door(way). *Kakota lumbulyu*. I open the doorway (by pulling back logs). *Kakota upi leto*. I shut the entrance (by pulling



logs across). [In a traditional house, outer bunches of leaves (**yapa**) are first drawn across from inside (**yapa sii pilyu**) then horizontal logs (**kakota**) are drawn across into their slots. The rustling and noise of these and the time taken to pull back the logs, gave warning of any intruder (they also helped to keep out the cold). The term **yapa sii pilyamo** was also formerly used to describe the coming of darkness. *Neta anda papala yapa sii pilyamo*. The sun having gone home, it's pulling the bunches across, i.e. darkening the place.]

**kaku**, *n.* spear. *Kaku pambelyo*. I tip a spear (e.g. with cassowary claw). *Kaku pyale leto*. I throw, hurl a spear. *Makandapala pao kakumi pyaro*. I'll spear him (lit. having run going spear-with I'll strike). *Kakumi pyao kumakalyo*. I kill for you with a spear. *Namba kakumi pisipyia*. I was speared (lit. (in) me spear-ERG it sat). *Kakumi kolelyamo* (or) *kolo petamo*. It spears him, he is speared. (*Kaku*) *kare kare karamo*, *kare kare karengelyamo*. A spear remains in him, stands erect in him.

**bona kaku** spear made of black palm

(**isa bona**) **kaku kendaiya** spear made of **kendaiya** wood (same as **kendaiya**, a bridal stick).

**kaku galya nenge** spear tipped with a hornbill beak.

**kaku lamya nenge**, **ambokwale nenge kaku** spear types tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kaku nenge arobenge** the piercing spear point.

**kaku rele kyaka**, **kaku alu kyaka**, **kaku kyanga** other spear types tipped with a cassowary claw.

**mamunyi kaku kaku kolanga** Hagen type of ceremonial spear – reddish, branched into three, and barbed along the top section. Compare **yanda**, **walakya**, **wanga**, **yandare**.

**kala**, *n.* colour. LWTP. *Kala kisilyu*, *kala yangelyo*. I paint, colour, daub, smear. [No general term in Kyaka.] Compare specific names **pupuri**, **akepame**, **kone**, **awai**.

**kalapusi**, *n.* jail, calaboose, prison. LWTP. Var. **karapusi**. *Karapusi pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I arrest, imprison, put in jail. *Anda pelyamo*. He goes home, he is set free.

**kalapusi anda** jail house, cell, prison building. Compare **mokolyo**.

**kalai**, *n.* work, labour, toil. [**kalai** is less common in Kyaka than **yulu**, q.v. **kalai** occurs more towards Sau and Wabag Valleys.]

**kalanyi nembelyo**, *v.* clean.

**kalanyi nembase** cleaned. Compare **kalelyo**, **kai leto**, **kwualyo**.

**kale**, *n.* ear. *Kale karamo*. It's an ear (lit. ear stands). *Kale ipwua petamo*. Ears blocked (with water) e.g. after flight. *Kale mau (epelyamo)*. Pus comes from the ear, ear infection. *Kale renge pyao rakilyu*, *kale renge pyao pyara lyilyu*. I 'box' his ears, give him a 'clip' over the ear. *Kale (renge) rakilyamo*. The eardrum bursts. *Kale-na palyuo lamailyu*. I whisper in his ear.

**kale dokona singi mendaki**; **lao lenge wakale** homonym. See Appendix 2.

**kale ii** ear wax, cerumen. *Kale ii silyamo*, *kale ii palamo*. There's wax in the ear.

**kale ipwua lumu lumu cochlea** (lit. ear water deepest part).

**kale kaleke** slit ears. [Pigs' ears are traditionally slit or cut to indicate ownership.] *Kale poko karelyamo*. It cocks its ears.

**kale kareta karamo** upright ears (usual in native pigs).

**kale kata** external auditory canal (or) gill(s).

**kale kata keyange singi** quick of hear-

ing, responsive, obedient.

**kale kata see nange** unheeding.

(**kale**) **kema** deaf (and thus, usually, dumb).

**kale kope** drooping ears, a feature of local pigs.

**kale kumbisi** pig's cut ear. [Indicates ownership. Term also used of an orphan.]

**kale renga** (or) **kale manenga** ear drum (lit. source of the ear).

**kale mumuna** ear tip, ear lobe.

**kale nelyamo** pain in the ear, earache.

**kale piku lase**, (or) **kale rau lase**, (or)

**kale yukusi karo** tamed, intelligent, amenable, cooperative.

**kale poe**, **kale poenga** deaf, impaired hearing.

**kale poe-lyamo** deaf, reluctant, unheeding.

**kale porai** insensitive, uncaring, unheeding (lit. strong-eared).

**kale pingi**, **kale pinjingi** old custom of showing appreciation of tasty food by sucking in saliva while twisting the ear lobe [not often done now].

**kale yama-me napyo** deaf from evil **yama** influence, due to abscess (lit. *yama* bit the ear). [This phrase remains in the language, but with knowledge of modern medicine the belief has almost gone.]

**-kale, emph. dopakale** just like that. Compare **yale**, **ingingi**, **-le**.

**kalelyo**, v. clean by wiping or rubbing. *Yanenge pyao kalelyamo*. It chafes the skin. *Kalanyi nembelyo*. By cleaning I get rid of it (dirt, grease).

**kalase**, **kalanyi nembase** cleaned. *Pyao kalelyamo*. It roughens the surface, is abrasive. Compare **kwualyo**, **pililyu**, **nembelyo**.

**kalenda**, n. calendar. LWTP. Compare **kana**.

**kalendau**, n. dried banana leaves.

**kalendau kuna** dried leaves used traditionally as bedding for sleeping area, or wrapped round a growing bunch of cooking bananas to make them lengthen. Compare **kyaeya**, **yau** and Appendix 10.

**kalenge**, n. end, tail piece, tie ends.

**kura kalenge** loop at end of waist string on woman's skirt.

**nyuu kalenge** (or) **nyuu konali** tie ends of a netbag. Compare **nyuu**.

**kalepanjiyane**, n. kind of hornet. Var. **kalopanjolene**, **kalopanjulane**. See Appendix 7.

**kalepara**, n. wild violet (lit. ears wide).

**kaleta**, n. large shell portion (of *Conus Litteratus?*). [A **kaleta** used to be worn by men on a string round the forehead, for everyday or ceremonial occasions.] Compare **pawua**, **elewali** and Appendix 4.2.

**kali**, adj. male (of animals and birds).

**mena kali** boar.

**mena kalyuwua** stud boar. Compare **inya**.

**kalinya**, n. top (child's toy). *Kalinya karelyamo*. It revolves, stands spinning. *Kalinya karelyo* (or) *kalinya leto*. I make the top revolve, I spin it. *Kalinya lamana nyela mwua*. Let's go and get a top to spin. *Kalinya muu lao kaelyamo*. The top ceases humming.

**kalinya karenga** propeller.

**kalipundae**, very small bird, red feathers on neck, green on back and tail. Var. **kalipunjae**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kalipunjae**, see **kalipundae**.

**kalomelyo**, v. cut flesh, perform surgery (as in taking out arrow heads or spear points).

**yanenge kalomenge** surgery, cut skin. Compare **mumbwua**, **kunjilyu**.

**kalumbulyu**, *v.* release, pour out liquid.  
 Var. **kulumbulyu**, *q.v.* *Ipwua doko kalumbo puu*. Go and pour out that water. Compare **kamulyu**, **mokolyo**.

**kalunji**, *adj.* main, significant, well-defined.

**kata kalunji** the main track. Compare (kata) **jimwua**.



**kalya** tree fern

**kalya**, *n.* 1. large tree fern (**isa kalya**).

Two kinds, *Dicksonia antarctica* and the slimmer trunked *D. cooperi*. It is very common. Var. **kyalya**. [The large leaves are used as bases for spreading meat or other cooked food. The young leaves are used in the **mauli**, the steam-cooking pit and are edible. Impregnated with meat juices, some are usually given, cooked, to the children to feed on while adults allot the other food, but adults share them as well. The leafy bits are usually stripped from the stem and shovelled into the mouth. Trunks of the bigger species (*Dicksonia antarctica*) are split and used for fencing.] See Appendix 9.

2. member of the crow family. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kalya**, *v.* (fragment). Give way! Get off it! (lit. tread on it [although the meaning has changed]). Compare **kalyelyo**, **kata mai**.

**kalya akaipu**, *n.* decorative red-leaved cordyline whose leaves were used as a cover over sores (**isa kalya akaipu**). See Appendix 9.

**kalya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* decorate, dress up, embellish, adorn. *Kalya pyuo karo*. I am decorating myself (with special garb, feathers, paint, clay, fat). *Kalya pyuo auu pilyu<sup>2</sup>. Decorating it, I beautify it. *Yaka soo kalya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. He's decorated with a headdress.**

**kalya pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **kalya pingi bange**, **kalya pepae** ornament, decoration (feathers, shell, armband).

**kalya pisi**<sup>2</sup>, **kalya pyuo ote** decorated, embellished, adorned. Compare **yari pilyu**.

**kalyamelyamo**, *v.* denies, dissembles, feigns, pleads innocence. *Kalyama nalyo*. I admit guilt. *Kalyamo letamo*. Assuming an air of innocence, he speaks (defends himself). *Baa kalyamapya*. He denied it. [This word is used only by third party, not by two people directly involved. It implies his denial was false.]

**kalyamenge** denial, pretence.

**kalyelyo**, *v.* tread on, crush underfoot. Var. **kalyo nelyo**, *q.v.* *Kalyinyi nem-belyo*. I destroy. *Kalyo male letaminyi*. They play a mock fight, kicking with the feet (a boys' game; no hands used). (*Kalyo*) *minjuku minyilyu*. I trample on, crush. *Kalyo rambitaku pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I compress and crush it. *Kalyo pyarakulyamo*. It's compressing and squashing it (the bottom one).

**kalyisi** crushed, trodden. Compare **kalyelyo**.

**kalyilyu**, *v.* wed a widow (levirate or brother-in-law marriage). Var. **kalyelyo**. *Yangongeme enda nyuo kalyilyamo*. The brother, taking (her), weds her. [Levirate marriage used to take place to ensure that any children of the first marriage remained in the brother's clan. Tradition-

ally, women did not remain unmarried. If there was no husband's brother, her mother's brothers or near male kin usually decided whom the widow should marry.]

**kalyingi/kalyenge** second bride-price (always less than for a young virgin bride). Compare **yapelyo**, **enda nyilyu**.

**kalyipu**, *n.* peanut. [Introduced food. Grows well. Kyakas have no efficient method of cooking peanuts, so they mostly eat peanuts raw, and some toxicity can result.]

**kalyo nelyo**, *v.* squash, crush, tread on. *Kalyo na-ro karo*. I'm standing on it. *Lisiwame kalyo nao pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I kill a cockroach (by crushing it). Compare **ka-lyelyo**.

**kalyo papenge**, *n.* footwalk. Compare **kalyelyo**, **papelyo**, **kata**.

**kalyuwua**, *adj.* stud, for breeding. *Mena kalyuwame inya nyilyamo* (or) *mena kalyuwuame inya palyilyamo*. The stud boar mounts a sow. *Kalyuwuame yakane palyingi*. It impregnates, sires (by custom).

**mena kalyuwua** breeding boar.

**kama**, *adv.* very.

**ama kama** very, very.

**ama kama kuki** (or) **kuki kuki** tiny, microscopic.

**kama kuki** very small.

**kama porai wakasa** extremely strong, powerful.

**kama reyako** very, very big.

**kama wambarae** extremely old, ancient.

**kama**, *n.* the open air, the outdoors, the area outside. *Kama potomelyo* (or) *potomo pelyo*. I go outside. *Kama soo karo*. I'm out in the open air. *Kamame iminjilyamo*. It's growing dark outside.

**kama anda** outside house, menstrual hut.

**kama-rena** the outdoors, the outside (vs. the inner side).

**yanda kama** (or) **yanda pingi kama** battleground. *Yanda kama nyilyamo*. He initiates battle (by active taunting). Compare **kendepuli**, **neta**, **kamapi**. [The clan battleground was/is between two traditionally inimical and adjacent groups, e.g. Kulgungakai between Maranyi and Makane clans, or Kemborapausa (now site of a church) between Raleya and Mano clans. This latter fact caused tensions (1992) in the fighting between Makane and Kaiyama clans when some Mano individuals joined in. Battles did not traditionally take place on singsing grounds (**kamapi**) but these were usually gathering places for warriors before they set off to fight.]

**kama soo man(d)enge** illegitimate, born outside marriage. [Birth outside marriage traditionally engenders shame for the family concerned.] Compare **kamanda**, **neta**.

**kamambu**, *n.* lever, length of wood used as a lever. *Kamambu karelyo*. I stand the lever erect, I lever apart with erect pole. *Isa kamambu minyilyu, minyuo amongolyo*. Holding the lever, I split timber lengthwise. *Isa (kamambu) karo kana para lungurelyo*. Using a timber lever, I lever out a boulder (a broad rock).

**kamanda**, *adv.* outside

**kamanda palenge** sleeping outside, wild, undomesticated. [Domesticated pigs slept inside the women's houses.] *Kamanda pelyo*. I exit, leave, go outside. Compare **kama**, **rau**.

**kamapi**, *n.* level area (usually there was one outside the communal men's house).

**mali kamapi** singsing ground.

**balusi kamapi** airstrip. [The **kamapi** was the clan's or subclan's location for celebrations, such as singsings, pig ex-



changes (**maku**), councils of war; but not for war itself.] Compare **yanda kama**, **yanda pingi oko**, **paparali**.

**kamba**, *adv.* more. *Dee kamba kamba epelyamo*. He comes again and again. *Pii kamba laa!* Talk some more! *Kamba letamo*. He answers back; has more to say. *Wane doko wane kamba lenge doko*. That's a cheeky, disrespectful boy *kamba kamba lenge* headstrong, contrary, stubborn. *Kamba kamba silyamo*. It overlaps. *Mendena kamba kamba soo palamo*. It greatly overlaps the other. *Kamba kamba se-ro karamo*. It's a gathered frill, pleating.

**dee kamba** more again.

**kamba kamba piso singi** asking repeatedly, badgering, persisting, pleading. *Kamba kamba piso silya sana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He interrogates continuously.

**kamba (kamba) pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* heap up, pile up, mass together, add to.

**kamba kamba pingi**<sup>2</sup> a pile, heap.

**kamba silyu**, *v.* lean together till touching. *Nambwua kamba silyambano*. We two lean towards each other. Compare **kamba soo**.

**kamba soo**, *adj.* joined (unusually two joined as one).

**kyaeaya kamba soo** double banana (joined, within one skin).

**nenge kamba soo petenge** no space, no gap between teeth. [This was regarded as bad. If a child tried to overtake his elders on a narrow track, or got out of line when told to walk in single file, parents used to threaten that a double tooth would appear in the front of the naughty one's mouth.]

**wane kamba soo** Siamese twins. Compare **nenge**, **simungi**, **rako**.

**kambake**, *n.* female genitalia.

**kambake kata** vagina. Var. **kambakusi**. Compare **pongo** and Appendix 2.

**kambakusi**, *n.* female genitals. Var. **kambake** q.v.

**kambang**, *n.* lime (eaten with betelnut). LWTP.

**kambang pee** lime gourd. [Betel nut (*buai* TP) is not indigenous, and the chewing of it is a relatively recent (1980's) introduction, as coastal workers enter the Highlands or as Highlanders visit the coast.]

**kambara-li**, *adj.* fragile, delicate, easily broken.

**kambase** broken with clean fracture (e.g. pottery).

**kambara-li**, **pyambara-li**, **poro lara-li** likely to break, smash, burst. Compare **-li**, **kambenge** breakable.

**kambelyamo**, **pyambelyamo**, **poro letamo**.

**kambelyamo**, *v.* cracks, breaks, splits in two, separates. *Ipwua pee kambapya-lyamo*. The bucket is cracked. *Kambo nembelyo*. I separate, peel or pull apart.

**kambelyo**, *v.* peel (a cooking banana: only **komonali** and **minju** varieties). Compare **kele pilyu**, **rakilyu**.

**kambi**, *n.* kind of sugar-cane, locally grown. Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**kambi**, *n.* eagle. The long black tail feathers are prized. Var. **kambili**. There are two local kinds: **wape kambi** and **mokinjomo**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kambili**, see **kambi** (eagle).

**kambo kui**, *n.* 1. earthworm (**kau kambo kui**). Var. **kambu kui**, **kau kui**. *Kambokui palamo*. There is an earthworm.

2. **kambo kui kole kole** hookworm. See Appendix 8.

**kambu**, *n.* 1. entrance, door, doorway, opening, mouth. *Kambu lumbulyu*. I



open my mouth (or) I open the door. *Kambu upi leto*. I shut the door (or) I close my mouth. (*Kambu dokona*) *kii palamo*. The door is locked (lit. the key lies). *Kambu gii letamo*. The door sticks. *Kambu ketembelyo*. I shut (my) mouth, I bring my lips together. (*Kambu*) *kapa kapa pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I knock on the door [a new custom; traditionally only the death spirit knocked on a door. An approaching friend coughed or called to give warning of his coming.]

**anda kambu** house door.

**kambu kendange** heavy mouthed, uncertain, clumsy in speech.

**kambu kumbi** doorway into an inner room of a house.

**kambu pee lase** open-mouthed (stretched).

**kambu para** wide-mouthed or open-mouthed, wide beak.

**kambu nenge** pointed, sharp beak (of bird).

**kambu paka** (**petenge**) garrulous, gossiping, chattering (lit. sitting with forked mouth).

**kambu rondo lenge** anthrax in pigs. See **noma kambu**.

**kambu wale lenge** slack or thick-lipped. *Kambu mora pisa napyasa leto*. I speak with difficulty. *Kambu rango nelyo*. I clench my lips together (e.g. in anger). Compare **yapa silyamo**.

**kambu ilya** (or) **kambu yanda pingi**<sup>2</sup> court case. *Kambu yanda (pii) letamano*. We hold a discussion between hostile parties, a court session.

**kambu yanda pyuo kapa lenge** coming to a compromise, agreement.

2. vote, voice. *Nambana kambu doko jilyu*. I give you my vote, I vote for you.

**kambu nelyamo**, v. roots about, digs with nose. *Mena kambu nelyamo*. The pig roots about.

**kambwua**, n. 1 bunch, cluster (e.g. several fruit on one stem). *Kambwua pya-ro karamo*. (They) keep in a group. Compare **engera**, **kole kole**, **simu**.

**kambwua yamanji** ceremonial headdress (with long feathers waving on top).

2. **kambwua yamanji** ceremonial feather headdress with long, waving plumes at centre top.

3. **yakisa kambwua yoko** splayed kind of feather headdress. Compare **role**, **pondo yaka** (types of headdress).

4. kind of reciprocation payment or compensation. *Pungi kambwua minyilyamano*. We pay an ally for an enemy death in battle. Compare **pungi**, **beta**, **alowa pingi**.

**kambwua pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. place an assortment together, make a bundle, bunch. *Kambwua pyao serelyo*. I put them together. *Kambwua pyapala mokolyo*. Having bunched them together, I release them (and they spill).

**kambwua pyase** bunched, bundled, assorted. Compare **simu**, **yama**, **yaki**, **rakwua**, **ranju**, **bolo balo**.

**kambya**, n. kind of sugar-cane. Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**kambyepi**, adj. variegated (two colours alternating). Var. **kambipi**. Compare **kombe kambe**.

**kame**, n. 1. fence, barrier, dividing wall. *Kame pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make a fence, I fence it. *Ee awali lao kame pipya*. He fenced in the garden. *Kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu*. I confine it within a fence. *Kame yalelyo*, *kame pyakalyilyu*. I surmount a fence (e.g. I climb over via a sloping log). [Fences are made of upright stakes tied with bush twine, often supported by buttressed posts and sloping log stiles. But wire fences are now becoming more common.]

**kame donge** upright corner in a tall fence.

**kame kikunaiya** bend or elbow in a fence.

**kame malawae lase** circular fence, total perimeter.

**kame nemba nemba** furthest end of a fence.

**rendepa kame** fence round a small garden close to house (usually a garden of special foods, for greater protection from theft).

**sinjupa kame** low barrier in doorway, threshold. Compare **kakopasa**.

2. loss of memory. *Nyuo kame-sa kame lyuo peto*. I forgive, I put it in my loss of memory. *Kame sakalyo*. I forgive and forget.

**kame see nao** mindful, not forgetting. Compare **kaeyape leto**.

3. **puu kame rambungi** species of jungle vine used for tying fencing. Compare **puu**.

**kame silyu**, v. forget, forgive, pardon. *Embena koo dupwua nyuo kame sa-ka-lyo*. I forgive your wrongdoing (lit. your wrongs taking I forget on your behalf). *Anyi suu pyao kame see nalyo*. I don't forget my mother (lit. (my) mother thinking I don't forget). *Doko kame sepala kaelyo*. I don't worry about it any more (lit. that having forgotten I desist). *Kame see napipi!* Don't forget!

**kame singi** forgetfulness, neglect. *Kame sakalyo*. I am thoughtful, kindly, forgiving, pardoning. *Nyuo kamesa kame lyuo peto*. I forgive, I pardon.

**kame see nao** mindful, remembering. Compare **kamenge, kaepe leto**.

**kamenge**, adj. uninformed, ignorant, uneducated, forgetful. *Namba kamenge peto*. I am unaware. *Namba kamenge pisipu dokopa pyapi*. You hit me when I was unprepared, unsuspecting. *Kau kamenge sipya-nde pupya*. The snake, unaware (of my approach), disappeared. *Kamenge pisipy-nde walu lapy* being

completely unsuspecting, he was startled. *Baa kamenge kara nange*. He never remains unaware, i.e. he keeps informed, aware, alert.

**kamenge lao, kamenge pyuo** ignorantly, accidentally. Compare **isa sulu sulu, kyawa singi pali nange**.

**kamenongolyo**, v. loop, coil, twist. Var. **kamenyongolyo**. *Kingi minyuo kamenongapya*. He twisted her arm. *Kamenyongo lengyapu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I twist, intertwine (two to three strands) into a circle. *Kamenyongo minyuo palyilyu*. I twist strands to make rope.

**kameya**, adj. great, very big, solid. *Kameya-nde-lyamo*. It's a very big one!

**anda kameya** very big house. Compare **andake** (smaller than **kameya**) and **reyako** (bigger than **kameya**).

**kameyalu**, n. kind of catfish found in local rivers **oma kameyalu**. Compare **oma** and Appendix 7.

**-kami-**, suf. on behalf of someone (pl.) *Ee doko pya-kami-lyamano*. We're making that garden for them. *Pii doko la-kami-lyo*. I speak on their behalf.

**kamongo**, adj. wealthy, rich, significant, influential. *Akali kamongo wakasa karamo*. He's a very influential man. **kamongo suu pyao kareng** (or) **kamongo lakando kareng** devout, godly (lit. thinking of or praising God by habit). [A Hagen word, (**nuim**), was also used in Baiyer River area in the time of major pig exchanges. Formerly, a very poor, landless person (**akali pendewa**) would work for a rich patron (**akali kamongo**) in return for basic food needs. Such a man was called **kendemande akali**, q.v.]

**akali kamongo** leader.

**kamu kee pilyu**, v. carve, design a pattern, tattoo, score the skin. (**yanenge**) **kamu kee pingi, yanenge kamu pokonge** tattooed skin.

Compare **uruwai**.

**kamu letamo**, v. partly cook (sometimes intentionally e.g. sweet potato snacks). *Kwai dake kamu kamu lao kisepya*. She half-cooked this sweet potato. *Kwai dake kamu lapyo-lyamo*. This sweet potato is (only) partly cooked. Compare **malelyo**, **lepa lepa**, **aipy**, **rala rala**.

**kamu leto**, v. chew, munch, crunch. Compare **rambu nelyo**.

**kamulyu**, v. dip, get water, fill up container. *Ipwua kamu nyilyu*. I get water. **ipwua kamu(o) nyingi** source of drinking water (leaf or bamboo spout).

**pee kamu nyingi** vessel for dipping out water (e.g. bamboo, bucket, kettle). *Kamunyi palyilyu*. I put it to fill up, I fill it from... Compare **masi mai**. [Lengths of bamboo were/are used for filling with water from a water spout (a bamboo leaf, or split piece of bamboo stem slid into the earth under the water source).] Compare **ipwua kendo**, **masu**.



**kamya** breadfruit

**kamya**, n. 1. kind of flying fox. Kind of **yaka**. A bigger species is **kamya deke**. See Appendix 5.

2. breadfruit (**isa kamya**). Kyaka men prune these to encourage production of more fruit. *Kapa lukyuo nyilyu*. I pick out the (edible) seeds from the flesh of the fruit. See Appendix 9.

**isa kamya reke** the rough, knobby covering on breadfruit.

**kana**, n. 1. moon, lunar month, calendar month (modern meaning). *Kana relyamo yaki dokona*. The moon shines in the sky. **kana mee karamo** time of full moon.

**kana renga** moonbeam. *Kana wakasa yanga pau pau lao relyamo*. The large moon shines brightly. The moonlight is bright. *Kana enenge yapa silyamo*. A new moon rises. *Kana pulyuo epelyamo*. A new moon is rising (climbing up). *Kana yalu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The moon sets (lit. hides).

**kana yapa se-ro karamo** nights without a moon, before the new moon appears. *Kana kumulyamo* (or) *kana kumwuo pelyamo*. The moon is waning (lit. going off to die). *Kana yanyisi silyamo*. The moon is waning (lit. sick) (arch). *Kana mee karapala kumapya*. Having stood (i.e. in the heavens) the moon has died (waned). *Kana kum(w)ase* dead moon, dark night. *Kana epa nalyamo, kana raa nalyamo*. The moon doesn't come, doesn't shine, i.e. there's no moon. *Kana kisima epo pupya dokopa*. four months ago (lit. moon four coming it went that-with). [In modern times, when the moon is full, young people often gather on the **kamapi**, q.v. or sports grounds to play games in the moonlight. This mixing of the sexes without supervision often incurs the anger of the older generation.]

**kana burape** full moon (**burape** not now much used).

**kana dake** this month, this moon.

**kana dake kumapala dee mende yapa sepala**... next month (lit. moon this having died again having waxed).

**kana Mei, kana Juni** the month of May, June.

**kana peparae** every month, monthly.

**kana yapa singi** moonrise.

**ee kana** garden season (ten moons or approximately one year).

**ee kana apunda epenge** the rainy season.

**ee kana musu** the dry season.

*Kana dusipwua palenge.* These are the months (i.e. these form the Kyaka calendar):

(**kana**) **aiyo** (approximately February)

**aiyo lama**

**yuwa lama**

**kumba lama.** [This is the time (two moons) for planting sweet potato.]

**wamba lama.** [These are the two months (moons) for general garden planting (i.e. **ee ware pingi**<sup>2</sup>). They, with **iki lama** are also the dry season (**ee kana musu**), i.e. dry relative to the wet season. (**ee kana apunda epenge** when the heavy rains come).]

**iki lama.** [General garden planting is continued through these two moons. *Kana iki punjilyamo.* The *iki* moon 'breaks', i.e. the weather breaks or changes, initiating the wetter season.]

**nyii lama.** [These two moons are the harvest season (**yukungi**).]

**pinji lama.** [Time of late harvesting (**ee yuku sepa**). This Kyaka calendar was known and followed mainly by the older community leaders, who prompted people as to when to begin their garden season. The local calendar is now an archaic concept. The Western calendar is now used, so only the very old leaders still use the Kyaka list of months (if it is still used at all). It was given to me by Maningiwa Miki of Lumusa, but he, at the time (the latter 1980's) was the only one of my acquaintances who still knew it in full.]

2. weather, season.

**kana apu kuki epenge** dry weather (the moons when little rain comes).

**kana apunda epenge dupwua** the rainy season.

**kana painyi pingi**<sup>2</sup> **dupwua** the months of fine weather, sunshine.

**painyi kana** the sunny months, dry season.

3. money, cash, currency, coin.

**kana moni** cash, money.

**kana kuli, kana kulingi** hard stones (or) coins. [Money came to the Kyaka community post World War 2. Originally, the term **kana** derived from 'moon', or 'stone' which a coin resembled. Among the Kyaka, in the time of the former currency of the 1950's and 60's (before the introduction of dollars and cents) threepence was called **kwai kana** from the normal sale of sweet potato to white men/women for threepence; sixpence was **kwai kana lama**; one shilling was **kana mendaki** (or) **kana angi** (i.e. the real or basic, useful coin); a florin was **kana lama**. *Kana lama dokona mendakinya singi.* There are two coins in the one. Now, a coin is **kana** (or) **toea** among the non or little-educated section of the Kyaka population. **kana mendaki** (1 coin) is now 10 **toea**. **kana lama** (2 x 10t. coins) is now 20 **toea**. Historically, **moni kone** was the red 10/- note, **kana paun** was 1 pound (\$2) (green note), **yaki pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **yama pingi**<sup>2</sup> was a bundle of bank notes, **yaki** (or) **yama mendaki** was five pounds (now c. 10 kina). The term **pepa mani** (paper money) is now also used for banknotes.] *Kana jilyu* (or) *kana mailyu*. I pay, I discharge my debts (i.e. I give you money, I give him/them cash). *Kana moni nyilyu*. I receive wages, I work for a salary. *Kana moni nembelyo*. I pay, expend. *Kana moni kisilyu*. I pay, make payment.

**kana bange dokona serenge** deposit in the bank.

**kana golo** gold currency.

**kana kate pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **kana betim pingi**<sup>2</sup>



(or) **kana retenge** a wager, bet. *Kana betim letamano*. We bet money (as in a game *laki* or now on Australian horse races). *Kana kate pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He wagers, bets, puts money on.

**kana kuki lenge** inexpensive, cheap.

**kana moni malu ropo pyase** expensive (lit. bought with lots of coins).

**kana moni nembase doko** the price, money expended (thrown away), expenditure, expense. Compare **beta**.

4. rock, stone.

**kana kuki** pebble.

**kana andake** boulder.

**kana para** broad slab of rock, boulder.

**kana musu** (or) **kana purukase** cleft or fissured rock (in which rodents can live).

**kana wailyamo** (or) **kana waiya** rock-face (may be unscalable), precipice.

**wua nanga kana** (or) **kana nanga** (or) **kee wua nanga singi** block of sandstone used for sharpening axes and knives, sharpening stone.

**kee kana** sandstone.

**bili kana** limestone.

**kana ingyuo** (or) **kana ingingi** becoming like a rock, i.e. stable, consolidated, steady.

**kaname pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **kaname pisi** made of stone.

(**kana**) **lungurenge**, **kana lungurase** dislodged, extracted rock.

**kana auwiya**, **kana malimbuwua**, **kana ware** stones (with a central hole) used by shamans in magic rituals. Compare **pepe kana**. *Kana malikilyu*. I wave a magic stone back and forth.

**suu kana**, **kana isa** cooking stones [a variety that do not explode in the fire].

**kana anda** cave.

**kana anda soo laeyo epenge** rock overhang, cave. [There are a few large caves in Baiyer and Lumusa areas. Mostly,

local folk fear them, because of darkness, water, and bats.]

**kana minyingi** oath, covenant (lit. the holding of a stone). *Kana minyilyamano*. We make a vow, we promise, we take an oath (lit. we hold a stone). *Kana minyuo letamano*. Holding a stone, we talk, i.e. we promise each other. **kana minyuo lenge** (or) **isa minyuo lenge** vow, covenant, promise, oath. [Traditionally when two or more people, holding a stone or lump of wood, made a mutual vow (e.g. re peace), the item was later buried (**kana malu pilyaminyi**<sup>2</sup>). Sometimes a cordyline or pandanus seedling was planted on top to mark the spot. The promise remained in effect until one or other party dug up the stone (or wood). It was believed that if the promise was broken by either party, something dire would happen to a child or other person belonging to him/them who broke the oath.]

*Kana pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. A stone strikes, hits (sorcery). *Enda doko kaname pingi*. That woman has been hit with a stone (a victim of sorcery). *Kana nelyamo*. A stone bites, is hurting. [Refers to previous, traditional belief that stones could be magically lodged into body joints by an enemy hiding in the grass, as his unsuspecting victim walked by.] *Kana palamo*. A stone is there (or) I have a painful swelling (or) I suffer from unexplained pain.

**kana palenge** unexplained pain in joints, e.g. arthritis (traditional).

**pepe kana** (or) **kana pepe** special kind of stone often used in shamans' rites. *Kana pepe minyilyamo*. He divines, predicts, holds the *pepe* stone. [This divination (and 'extraction' of the offending sliver of stone) was performed by the shaman. There was considerable auto-suggestion and psychological healing power in this ritual. We have met patients returning home with slivers of



stone presumably taken from knees or eyes, and, confident that they have been already healed, they have shown us the offending object, carefully wrapped in banana leaves. Other stones bored through the centre and used in magic rites were **kana auwiya**, **kana ware** and **kana malimbuwua**. Sorcery (**nemonga**) used to be very greatly feared, especially when folk moved away from the immediate home area in order to attend a pig exchange (**maku**) or a celebration (**mali**). There is still fear of sorcery, especially in times of inter-clan conflict or other social disturbance. For instance, during the 1992–3 war between Makane and Kaeyama clans the comment was often made that certain Makane men could use the power of the evil eye, or change into a cassowary as they forded a stream. Sorcery used also to be blamed for any unusual or sudden disaster or sickness, e.g. landslides were believed caused by enemies with magic.] Compare **malikilyu**, **kai pilyu**, **nemonga**.

5. Great Papuan Frogmouth (*Podargus papuensis*). A night bird (**kukwua paenge**), its habitat is bush and grassland. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kanake**, *n.* bird's gizzard. Compare **romba** and Appendix 2.

**kanande**, *n.* two children of the same clan born on the same day.

**kanapara**, *n.* scorpion. (Sau). Var. **kanopare**. See Appendix 7.

**kanapi**, *n.* kind of edible bean.

**alyongo kanapi** snake beans (long and slender). Compare **alyongo** (winged bean), **rakinyi** and Appendix 10.

**kanapo**, *adj.* ripening, maturing. Compare **poo**, **andenge**.

**kanau**, *excl.* expression of disappointment, dismay, sympathy. Var. **kanu**, *q.v.* Compare **aeveya/aiyaiya**, **aa-ii**.

**kanda**, *v.* 1. See! Look! *Akali doko kanda*. Look at that man! Compare **kandelyo**. **kanda lyilyu**, *v.* crane, peer upwards. Var. **kandalyilyu**. *Kanda lyapala kandelyo*. Having peered upwards, I see (it). Compare **ketae**, **ulu**.

2. **kanda kaeyo (pilyu<sup>2</sup>)**, *v.* do deliberately.

**kanda kaeyo pingi**, **kanda kaeyo pisi** done deliberately (ceasing to look), intentional. Compare **mee**, **kanda kinya**.

3. **kanda kala (epelyo)**, *v.* forsake, leave, abandon. *Akalingi kanda kala ipya*. She has left her husband and come back (home). Var. **kanjakala**, *q.v.*

4. **kanda kinya pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* I do deliberately, intentionally, discourteously, wrongly. *Kanda kinya pyuo pyapu*. I hit him on purpose. (It was no accident). *Wane doko kanda kinya koo, kopetame pingi<sup>2</sup>*. That boy's a deliberate delinquent. Compare **mee**, **suu pyaa nao**.

5. **kanda nana lao**, *adj.* secretly, in secret, surreptitious(ly). *Kanda nana lao pupya*. He went secretly (lit. let-him-not-see saying he went). Compare **yalu pyuo**, **danga lao**.

6. **kanda nange**, *adj.* unfamiliar, unseen, unknown. *Kanda nao karo*. I'm careless, uninterested.

**kanda nange ree mende** most unusual thing or kind.

**kanda nao** unobservant. Compare **kandelyo**.

7. **kanda silyu**, *v.* begin, start, commence, initiate. *Yulu pyuo kanda sela pupwa*. Go and begin the job! *Pii kanda soo leto*. I start to make a speech. *Pii lao kanda see*. Start talking! *Wamba paa nange epapu kanda soo pelyo*. I've never gone before. Now I'm beginning to go (or) This is the first time I've gone. *Kanda soo wasilyu*. I originate, create, invent.

**kanda singi** beginning, commencement.

Compare **buu singi**.

**kanda kaeyo**, *adv.* deliberately, intentionally. Compare **kanda kinya**, **mee**, **suu pyaa nao**.

**kandakala**, *part.* having left off, having desisted. Compare **kanda kala**, **kanja kala**, **kaelyo**.

**kandakinya**, *adj./adv.* deliberate(ly), intentional(ly).

**kandakinya pingi** (or) **kandakinya pisi** deliberate act, intentional deed, done intentionally. Compare **mee**, **kanda kinya**, **kandakaeyo**, **suu pyaa nao**.

**kanda-le**, *pron.* what.

**lenge kanda-le** what is said (by custom), idiomatic.

**pingi<sup>2</sup> kanda-le** what is done (by habit), customary.

**kandalu + V**, *adj.* contiguous, touching.

**kandalu pingi<sup>2</sup>** contiguous. Compare **ketembenge**, **apetenge**.



**alyongo kanapi** snake bean

**kandalya kandana pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* look in all directions, look at from all angles, scan, examine closely.

**kandalya kandana pingi<sup>2</sup>** examination, careful perusal.

**minyalya minyana pyuo kandenge**

holding something while examining it, manual exam.

**kandalyilyu**, *v.* gaze up at, peer up at. Compare **kanda lyilyu**, **maa pilyu**.

**kandamai**, *n.* junction, joining, confluence (e.g. of streams).

**kandamai nyilyu**, *v.* encounter, meet, (e.g. at junction of tracks). *Namba-me baa kandamai nyipu*. I encountered him (we two met).

**kandamai nyingi** meeting, encounter. Compare (**ipwua**) **kyasimai**, **pakalepa**.

**kandambwua-ro**, *adj.* facing, confronting (lit. we've both seen (state)). Compare **-ro**, **kandamu kandaeyo**.

**kandamu kandaeyo**, *adj./adv.* face-to-face, opposite. *Kandamu kandaeyo pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I look all around (from side to side). *Kandamu kandaeyo petambano*. We sit facing each other. Compare **kandambwuaro**.

**kandanyi**, *adj.* alert, watchful. *Kandanyi (kandanyi) nembelyo*. I am very alert, very watchful, I study, survey carefully. *Kandanyi nemba nemba pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I glance everywhere furtively (e.g. to make sure the way is clear).

**kandanyi palyingi** disdainful, actively denigrating. Compare **kandelyo**.

**kanda-ro silyu**, *v.* state of looking intently at, staring at. *Waa kandaro silyu*. I'm watching to see if stealing is possible. (cf. **Kandaro**. I shall look).

**kande... kande**, *conj.* if. *Dasipwua kameya kande rema nyii; kuki kande kingipaki nyii*. If those are big, take three; if small, take five (lit. those big if three take, small if five take). Compare **kande doko**, **ramo**.

**kande doko**, *pron.* that which, the one that... Var. **kandale** (+/- **doko**). *Pii mende leyamba kande doko leto*. I'm speaking of what we talked about earlier. *Baa epeya kande doko kandapu*. I've

seen him who came. *Bange jimi kande doko jilyu*. I'm giving you the thing they gave to me. *Yulu piya kande doko dee kamba pilyamo*. He's doing again (or: more) the work he did.

**kandelyo**, *v.* see, look at, recognise. *Kando soo petamo*. She is aware of it, familiar with it. *Yaka lao kandelyo*. I look (at them) as I count. *Kandelyo kanda nalyo leto*. I ignore, pretend not to see (it) (lit. I see I don't see I say). *Kanda napu leto*. I say I've not seen it, i.e. I demur, I deny having seen it. *Kando karo*. I view, peruse, scan, witness. *Kanda-ro silyu*. I am observing, looking at closely. *Kanda naro puu!* Get out of my sight! (lit. I won't look at it. Go!) *Kandalya kandana pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I examine, look at (it) from all angles. *Kandanyi nembelyo*. I scan, look at closely. *Kandena lao lasaka pilyu* (or) *kandena lao lasaka pyuo retelyo*. I show it to him (lit. let-him-see saying I show (or) showing I put).

*Doko kando auwua nalyo*. I dislike it, disapprove (lit. that seeing I don't admire). *Kando elyakalo pao kara-pe!* Go watchfully and cautiously! *Kando waso kara-pe*. Be watchful, alert! *Kando kaelyo*. I ignore, I stop looking at. *Apu ipya-mo kando kaeyo ee ware pyuo otapu*. I finished planting out the garden despite the rain. *Soo kando kaepala lapu*. I spoke in spite of what I heard.

**kandena lao serenge, kandena lao retenge** displayed, put on show.

**kandase** seen, observed.

**kandase singi** seen and known.

**kandenge** familiar, known.

**kando elyange** remorseful, sorry.

**kando soo kareng** alert, watchful.

**kandenge**, *adj.* seen, known, familiar.

**kandenge reng**, *n.* sight, vision, the origin of seeing.

**kando kareng akali**, *n.* spectator,

observer.

**kando petenge enda** female observer.

**kando-kondali**, *adv.* carefully, intently, neatly (+ **pilyu**, *v.* do). *Kando-kondali pyuo pii*. Do it expertly.

**kando kondali pyuo papenge** going about with extreme caution.

**kando kondali pingi<sup>2</sup> reng** perfection, precision, careful workmanship.

**kando kondali pyuo kandenge** perusal, very careful observation. *Kando kondali pyuo lapala nyilyu*. I take, believe what's been carefully explained.

**kando-kondali pyuo pingi<sup>2</sup>** excellent, perfect, precise.

**kando-kondali pisi** perfect, precise, very well managed. Compare **auu pilyu**.

**kando kukilyu**, *v.* gaze at steadily, glare at, scan.

**kando kukingi** glare, cold stare. Compare **kandelyo, kandanyi, ele pe-ro**

**kando laiya leto**, *v.* abuse, insult, berate (to one's face). *Kando laiya lao kilya kando leto*. I abuse and insult angrily (swear at). *Kando larami*. They'll lay blame, they'll accuse. Compare **laiya, akema, ape yanda, kilyakando**.

**kando lyano lyano pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* envy, gossip about.

**kando lyano lyano pingi<sup>2</sup>** gossip, rumour.

**kando lyano lyano pisi** rumoured. Compare **auma leto**.

**kando mana leto**, *v.* discipline, rebuke, penalise. *Kando mana laa*. Punish him!

**kando mana leng** (or) **kando mana lamaingi** punishment, teaching, correction, discipline.

**kando masilyu**, *v.* believe, be convinced. Compare **kando suu pilyu**.

**kando minyalya minyana pyuo leto**, *v.* criticise.

**kando minyalya minyana pyuo lenge**, critical of, criticising.

**kando nyilyu**, v. meet, welcome, confront, come face to face with. *Kando nyela pupya*. He went to meet him. *Katasa pao kando nyimbi*. They met on the way. *Kando nyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I copy, imitate. (*Kandala paro kae!* Let me go and confront/meet him!)

**kando nyuo ote** met with, encountered.

**kando ote** *adj.* seen, observed, familiar.

**kando pako kareng**, *adj.* timid, fearful, cowardly. *Kando pako karapu*. I stayed, afraid.

**kando penge** seeing, going (state), i.e. watchful, alert.

**kando palenge, kando petenge, kando kareng, kando wasingi** watchful, wary, alert. Compare **pakalyo, pakange**.

**kando pena leto**, v. warn, issue warning (lit. let him be wary I say). *Kando pena lenge lapyo*. He issued a warning. *Kando puu leto*. I warn (you). Go watchfully!

**kando pena lenge** warning. Compare **kando sinya**.

**kando silyu**, v. know well, experience. *Akali doko kando silyu*. I know, am acquainted with that man. *Kando sinya leto*. Let him learn: I tell him to watch and learn. **kando soo yama rangungi** very frightened, quaking with fear. *Kando soo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I score, keep tally, book-keep.

**kando singi** observation, recognition.

**kando sinya** watch it, observe it.

**kando soo gisingi** expert, proficient.

**kando soo minyingi** knowledgeable, experienced, cognisant of, acquainted with.

**kando soo otenge** qualified, expert, proficient.

**kando suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. take note of, be convinced, believe. Compare **kando**

**masilyu**.

**kando wanjilyu**, v. dodge alertly, avoid carefully, evade. *Kando wanjo karape!* Be careful; look out for danger!

**kando wasilyu**, v. create, invent, make (by observation). *Kando waso karape!* Be inventive! Take care!

**kandu palyilyu**, v. heap, stack, store.

**kandu palyingi** a heap, stack. Compare **kamba pingi**.

**kandu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. place firewood to dry out. *Isa lulyane dokona kandu pipu*. I stored wood on the rack. Compare **lulyane**.

**kanende**, *n.* two or more children born the same day into the one clan. Compare **remepaka**.

**kangulyamo**, v. (it) tears, rips, splits, disintegrates (e.g. when old). *Nyuu doko kanguo rokolyamo*. That bag is disintegrating.

**kangungi** a rip, torn state (of cloth, string).

**kangusi** tattered, torn. Compare **lapilyu, rokolyo**.

**kanjakala**, *pp.* desisting, refraining from, leaving. Var. **kandakala**. *Yulu doko kanjakala epelyo*. I've left the job and come.

**kanopare**, *n.* 1. scorpion. See **kana-para**.

2. snake, lizard (Sau). See Appendix 8.

**kanu**, *excl.* expression of dismay, distress, disappointment, sympathy. Var. **kanau**, *q.v.* Compare **aeeyea, aa-ii**.

**kanu**, *n.* canoe. LWTP. [Canoes are unknown in Kyaka territory except to those who have been to the coast, 1953.]

**kanya**, *adj./adv.* second in series, middle section, intermediate, next. *Kanya kanya karamo*. He's neutral, unaligned, unbiassed. *Kanya minyilyu*. I hold it in the middle.



**anda kanya** central sleeping area (of three divisions) in house (e.g. women's).

**kanya akali** middle man, mediator, impartial person.

**kingi kanya** third or fourth finger.

**kanyasa** (or) **kanya dokona** in the middle, central, between.

**kanyasa petenge** central, (foetus) sitting central, i.e. pregnant. Compare **mupwua**, **enakana**.

**kanya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. halve, divide in half, separate two halves. Compare **pakalyo**.

**kanya pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, v. rapid, shallow breathing (as in pneumonia). *Namba kanya pyapyalyamo*. It struck me in the middle, I realised, i.e. I had bronchial trouble, pneumonia.

**kanya pingi**<sup>1</sup> pneumonia. Compare **nengase**.

**kanyima**, n. kind of bamboo. [There is no general term for bamboo, only names of specific kinds.] Compare **monge**, **mongalo**, **kembo**, **walaka** and Appendix 9.

**kanyima**, n. broad kind of arrow (**walaka kanyima**). [This is a spoon-shaped arrow head (made of **kanyima** bamboo), which makes a big wound, with subsequent severe loss of blood. Used mainly to kill pigs, but also to kill humans sometimes.]

**kanyima kambu**, n. large kind of ant. Compare **kanyima kambwua**. See Appendix 7.

**kanyima kambwua**, n. big red ant that lives in trees. Compare **kanyima kambu**. See Appendix 7.

**kanyima ree**, n. kind of ant often found on **kanyima** (a bamboo). See Appendix 7.

**Kanyinyambo**, n. Maningiwa clan subgroup. Compare **Lakaya**.

**kanyungi**, n. kind of edible wild sugar-

cane flower. Compare **gena**, **kwunyi** and Appendix 10.3.

**kao**, n. dug-out dam. *Ipya kao karamo*. It's a water channel. *Ipya kao kaolyamo*. He's digging a dam.

**kao nenge** irrigation channel (of lengths of bamboo, or in ground). Compare **paa pingi**, **puli**, **suu**, **kaolyo**.

**kao kao leto**, v. dig (repetitive action). *Kao kao lao karamo*. He's digging (noise of spade against ground). Compare **ape ape pilyu**.

**kaolyo**, v. Var. **kawelyo**, 1. cap a hand-drum with furred animal or lizard skin, *laukuli kaolyo*.

2. thatch with kunai grass. *Anda kaolyamano*. We thatch the house. Compare yangi.

3. string a bow, *yanda kaolyo*. Compare **yanda imbu**.

**kaoma pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. bunch together, make into a bundle. *Kalyipu dusipa kaoma pisala minyilyu*. I'm holding these peanuts to bunch them together.

**kaoma pingi**<sup>2</sup> a bunch, bundle.

**kaoma pisi** bundled, bunched. Compare **simu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **rakwua**, **ranju**, **yama**, **yaki**, **kambwua**, **kole kole**.

**kaoma**, n. (dead) body, corpse. *Mena yanenge kaoma doko aii pilyamo*. That pig's body (found in the bush) is smelly. Compare **rakanyi**, **kakapange**, **yongo kumase**.

**kapa**, adj./adv. 1. all right, good, well, appropriate(ly), satisfactor(il)y. *Pii doko kapa letene*. What you say is apt, to the point. *Akali doko kapa leto*. I say that man is all right. *Kapase?* Is that all right? *Kapa!* Yes, that's all right. *Kapa karape*. Stay well, i.e. goodbye. *Yulu doko kapa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He's doing that work well. *Kapa ingingi lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I believe it's genuine. *Kapa-pe lao kandelyo*. I inspect, examine.



**kapa daa** unsatisfactory, wrong.

**kapa pii nange** unsatisfactory, never done well.

**kapa ingilyamo, kapa ingingi** inherently good, trustworthy, satisfactory. *Wane doko kapa ingya nalyamo.* That boy is unsatisfactory.

**kapa ingingi lenge** faith, trust.

**kapa jerali** likely to give, i.e. generous-minded.

**kapa perali** likely to do, i.e. dependable, reliable, helpful.

**kapa karenge, kapa petenge** living satisfactorily, i.e. dependable, stable, law-abiding. Compare **rolae, kinyi**.

**2.** enough, sufficient. *Nenge kapa silyamo.* There's enough food. *Kapa pii nalyamo* that's not enough; it's inadequate. *Kapa pero.* I'll manage well enough. *Kapa pero ingya nalyamo.* It doesn't eventuate. *Kapa kae!* That's enough! No more! (lit. enough desist!)

**kapa ingyingi** skilled, capable, knowledgeable. Compare **-ro, -li, kaelyo, kapa kapa, ingyilyamo.**

**kapa, n.** **1.** core, seed, nut, egg, nucleus, kernel, larva, spawn. *Kapa poro letamo, pyambelyamo, kambelyamo.* Egg explodes, breaks apart, smashes. *Kapa monda napyalyamo.* The egg has gone rotten, i.e. it's a rotten egg. *Kapa palamo.* The kernel, seed is there (or) it's solid inside.

**ilete kapa** mosquito eggs (or) larvae.

**jingi kapa** flower seed.

**kamya kapa** breadfruit seed.

**kapa andarange** egg-shell.

**kapa roo** white of egg.

**kapa angi** yolk.

**kapa pali nange** unfruitful, unproductive.

**lenge kapa** pupil of the eye.

**yaka kapa** bird's egg. [Traditional

Kyaka custom was to eat eggs just before they hatched.] Compare **andarange, makonambe.**

**2.** fat, suet (solid, as when still on pig's body), grease. *Kapa kara nange.* There's no fat, it's lean. *Kapa karena lao mena awai kisilyu.* I smear the pig with clay to make it grow fat (lit. fat let-it-stay saying pig clay I smear).

**(mena) mamba** liquid fat.

**3.** friend, peer.

**embena kapa (kapa)** your pal of the same age. Compare **puu minyingi, andare, mona retenge, role palenge.**

**4.** iron, roofing iron. LWTP.

**kapa kapa, adj.** abreast, equal, equivalent, adequate, comparable, parallel. *Kapa kapa pelyaminyi.* They go abreast of each other, alongside. *Kapa kapa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, (or) kapa kapa silyamo.* It balances out, equalises, is equivalent.

**kapa kapa singi, kapa kapa pingi<sup>2</sup>, kapa kapa epenge** proportionate, in unison. *Kapa kapa pii nalyamo<sup>2</sup>.* It's unbalanced, unequal. *Kapa kapa lili pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I halve, divide equally in two.

**kapa (kapa) daa** unequal, unbalanced, biassed, uneven.

**kapa kapa lili pisi** halved, divided.

**kapa kapa rolae (pingi)** good balance, integrity.

**kapa leto, v.** agree, assent, be in accord with, give permission, accept. *Kapa daa-ŋa lao silyu.* I distrust, disbelieve. *Pere-ramo, lare-ramo kapa laro.* If you do it, if you speak; I'll approve, give permission. *Baa kapa laa nange (or) baa kapa lapenge daa.* He disagrees, is critical, is in opposition. *Kapa daa letamo.* He says it's wrong, impaired, deficient, inadequate, incomplete, incorrect, unsafe, unsatisfactory.

**kapa lao soo nenge** trust, confidence, faith.

**kapa lao suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> trust, faith, belief in.  
**kapa lao singina renge** basis of faith, trust, confidence.

**kapa lenge** permitted, amenable, agreeable (by custom). Compare **kapa waa lenge**, **yande lenge**, **nee lenge**.

**kapa lenge renge**, *n.* licence, legal permit, permission, thanks, appreciation. Compare **waa lenge**, **panda mailyu**, **panda singi**.

**kapa nee lenge**, *n.* covenant, oath, solemn agreement, promise. *Kapa nee letaminyi* (or) *kapa waa letaminyi*. They take an oath, make a covenant. Compare **kana minyuo**, **waa**.

**kapa pero leto**, *v.* agree, consent (lit. yes I will do I say). Compare **nee leto**, **yee leto**, **kapa waa leto**.

**kapa (kapa) pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* equal, balanced, proportionate, satisfactory.

**kapa (kapa) pingi**<sup>2</sup> **reng**, *n.* satisfaction, equality, balance.

**kapa kapa pinya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* equalise satisfactorily, balance it out.

**kapa waa leto**, *v.* assent, agree, make a promise.

**kapa waa lenge** assent, agreement. Compare **kapa nee lenge**, **kana minyuo lenge**, **yee leto**, **yande leto**.

**kapa wai pongolyamo**, *v.* comes about, happens, eventuates, occurs, is fulfilled.

**kapa wai pongonge** fulfilment, happening, event. Compare **isa pelyamo**, **pyakalyamo**, **kapa wara**.

**kapa wara pilyamo**, *v.* comes about, happens.

**kapa wara pisi** happened, occurred. Compare **kapa wai**.

**kapara kapara**, *n.* flock (mainly of birds). *Kapara kapara petaminyi*. They're in a flock. *Kapara kapara pelyaminyi*. They go as a close-packed

crowd. Compare **pyasara**, **uu lao kapelyaminyi**, **repe repe**.

**kape**, *n.* instep.

**kape ketae rena-me** upper part of foot. Compare **kimbu** and Appendix 2.

**kape letamo**, *v.* stings, hurts (*sii kape letamo*). *Popo kape sii kape letamo*. The steam (burn) keeps on stinging.

**kape kape kuingi**, *n.* (women's) laughter, high-pitched giggling. *wanake giyuo kape kape kuingi (doko)* (female) giggler. Compare **gii**, **gare gare**, **gaa gaa**.

**kapele**, *adj.* clubbed.

**kimbu kapele minyingi** clubbed foot. Compare **kimbu kyai pingi**, **kape**, **-le** and Appendix 2, 3.

**kapelyamano**, *v.* (we) rush together, gather rapidly.

**uu lao kapenge** noisy crowding, gathering together. Compare **limbulyaminyi**, **elyambu pilyaminyi**, **repe repe**, **kete kete**.

**kapeta**, *adj.* end, last. Var. **kaepeta**.

**dalya kaepeta**, **dono kaepeta** the front and back covers of a book. Compare **nemba nemba**, **wangu**, **pinjingi**, **enako**, **enakana**.

**kapi yoko**, *n.* forest fern.

[Food for possums (**saa**), and in much demand for ceremonial occasions.] Compare **metae** (Sau).

**kapo**, *n.* 1. variety of coleus plant.

**kapo yoko** reddish-purple serrated leaves of a coleus species, used for dye. [The leaves are crushed in the mouth, with string drawn through the purple saliva.] See Appendix 9.

2. kind of tree fern (**kalya kapo**) which grows in bushland, and when steam-cooked is tastier than **kalya**. See Appendices 9. and 10.3.

3. receptacle, cup, container. LWTP.

Compare **pee**.

**kapu silyu**, v. 1. snarl, snap at. *Suwua doko kapu soo nyilyamo. Kapu sepala pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. That dog bites, attacks (him). Compare **asiñili**.

2. *Kapu silyamo*. It dangles (e.g. cigarette from the mouth).

**kapuku**, n. kapok tree (*isa kapuku*).

**kapuku reke** woody, thorny excrescences on a kapok tree. *Kapuku reke karamo*. Sharp, woody knobs are present (on the tree). Compare **kimbi**.

**kapukyilyu**, v. roll, rotate, turn (over).

*Pii kapukyilyu*. I translate, I 'turn the talk'. *Pepa kapukyilyu*. I fold the paper, turn it over. *Kapukyo minyuo minyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I spin it, rotate it. *Nyuo kapukyapu*. Taking (it) I turned it over, capsized it, turned it upside down. *Ketae rename isa rena kapukyilyu*. I turn it upside down. *Isa rena-me ketae kapukya!* Turn it bottom up! (lit. lower surface on top turn!) *Kapukyo epelyo*. I return, I turn and come back.

**kapukyingi** rotation, a spin, a turn.

**kapukyo ote** topsy-turvy. Compare **kalinya**.

**kapusi**, n. cabbage.

**kapusi angi** cabbage-heart. Compare **porokana**.

**kapwua**, n. butt end of axe (*wua kapwua*). [A *wua kapwua* is sometimes used as a weapon, as is also a *wua angi*.] Compare **wua, angi**.

**kapyaka**, n. phalanger, sugar glider.

Kind of **saa**. *Saa kapyaka buru lao pelyamo*. The phalanger glides. [The skin is used to cap drums - *laukuli kaowenge*.] See Appendix 6.

**kapya**, n. casuarina (?) (*isa kapy*).

Fairly common tree with needle-like, upright leaves. Very good building timber. See Appendix 9.

**kara**, adj. 1. hard, unyielding, adamant.

*Kara pelyamo*. It hardens, goes hard. *Isa petenge doko kara penge, dasipa keyange, anjiki pingi*. That chair is hard, that (one) is good; it's soft. *Akali doko kara penge karamo*. He's a hard man (by temperament). *Yuu doko kara pokolyamo*. That ground is hard. *Kara jilyu*. I create difficulty for you (lit. hardness I give you). *Kara mailyu*. I vex him/her, I annoy, create difficulty, antagonise.

**kara kara soo karenge, kara kara soolenge** unbending, unyielding (e.g. very hard wood, or a man).

**kara penge** untamed, tough, difficult, unyielding, wild, undisciplined.

**yu kara penge** rough surface of area or track. Compare **kararope, enokonge, porai**.

2. **kara nalyamo** absent.

**kara nange** non-existent. Compare **karo**.

**kara yukara pingi**<sup>2</sup>, adj. paralysed (e.g. after a stroke) and thus, limping. Compare **lakilyamo**.

**karalu**, adj. long-lasting, durable. *Karalu karapala pelyo*. Having stayed a long time, I (a male) depart.

**karalu karamo** (or) **karalu karenge** everlasting, enduring, eternal.

**karalu karalu karenge(-nde-lyamo)** permanent, everlasting. Compare **pisu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi**.

**karama karama**, adv. emerging upright, appearing, moving slowly. *Karama karama pelyo*. I dawdle, delay, linger, travel by stages. *Angasi karama karama epelyamo*. The new beard growth is appearing, emerging. Compare **karele karele, epele epele, karapa, pisima pisima**.

**karamo**, v. is, stays, remains, lives, dwells, exists (masculine). *Kara-pe* (sg.), *karalapa-pe!* (pl.) Goodbye! (lit. stand!

stay!) (to males) e.g. *Dee epa naro karalapape!* I'll not be back! Farewell! *Mena dupwua nambana yuu dokona karaminyi.* I have pigs at my place. *Wane reto karena lao mailyu.* I commit a child to someone's keeping, (to look after for me) (lit. child putting let-him-stay saying I give).

**karamo, kareng** available, present, alive.

**kara nalyamo, kara nange** isn't there, unavailable, absent, non-existent. Compare **karo, peto, silyamo**, grammar.

**karapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. amble, dawdle, loiter. *Mona palyuo karapa karapa pyuo pelyo.* I amble along slowly (lit. heart lying ambling I go). *Karo karapya.* The car has stopped. Compare **karama karama, epele epele, pisima pisima**.

**karapusi**, n. prison, jail, calaboose. LWTP. Var. **kalapusi**. *Karapusi pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I imprison, put in jail. *Karapusi mailyu.* I imprison, arrest (him/her) (lit. jail I give him).

**karapusi kareng akali** prisoner, imprisoned man. Compare **puu mailyu**.

**kararope**, n. wild, undomesticated (dog). *yana suwua kararope.* wild or feral dog. Compare **kara, rae, rambe**.

**-kare**, suf. locative case marker. Variant of the usual form **-na**, q.v.

**kare kare**, adj. erect. *Kale kare kare karamo.* Its ears are upright. *Suwuame kaku kare kare pupya.* The dog fled, with a spear embedded upright.

**kare kare soo letamo** nags, pesters.

**kare kare singilyamo** fixed, embedded, persisting, persistent. Compare **karepeteta, kareta, yuku soo nelyamo**.

**karele karele leto**, v. dawdle (over short distance). *Karele karele lao pelyamo.* He ambles along, takes his time in going. *Karele karele pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I loiter, do something slowly, linger over a job.

Compare **karama, karapa, epele, kare kare**.

**karelyamo**, v. stands upright, erect, is in upright position. *Kale poko karelyamo.* It cocks its ears. *Roeya karelyo.* I stand it up, put it in a vertical position. *Ka-ro papa puu karelyamano.* We are affixing the supporting vines up into the trees (in bridge-building). Compare **kare kare, karo, karapeta**.

**karelyo**, v. stand something up, put it in upright position. Compare **karo, kareng**.

**kareng**, n. usual place, location. *Kareng dokona karelyo.* I stand it in its usual place. Compare **karo, karelyo, petenge, singi**.

**karepeteta**, adj. attached, affixed, adhering, clinging to. *Karepeteta silyamo* (or) *karepeteta petamo.* It is attached. *Sa a ikyane karepeteta endange pelyamo.* With the young possum clinging, its mother goes. Compare **kare kare, peto, peteta**.

**karesa**, adj. erect, upright. Var. **kareta**. Compare **kare kare**.

**kareta**, adj. erect, vertical, upright. Var. **karesa**. *Mena kale kareta karamo.* The pig has erect ears. *Walakya yuu dokona kareta silyamo.* The arrow is upright in the ground. Compare **kare kare, karepeteta, kope**.

**kareta**, n. (kyaeya) **kareta** standing/maturing bunch of bananas. Compare **kyaeya, enge, memenge, lara**.

**karo**<sup>1</sup>, v. 1. inhabit, live, stay (1st pers. sg. used of men, boys, big animals, large things). *Baa karamo.* He's alive (or) he is standing. *Doko mena karamo.* That's a pig. *Nambana mena rema karaminyi.* I have three pigs. *Roeya karo.* I stand upright. Compare **ka-ro, peto**.

2. in upright position, staying, living. *Karo kaelyo.* I refrain from, I wait (lit. staying I desist). *Wambu pyalana karo*



*kaelyo*. I'm waiting to kill (lit. person wanting to strike I wait).

**karo<sup>2</sup>**, *n.* 1. dirt, grime. *Karo andake petamo*. It's very dirty, soiled (lit. dirt big sits). *Karo petena leto*. Let it stay dirty (lit. dirt let it sit I say). *Karo pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The dirt pollutes, defiles (or) it makes it dirty. [In an area where water is not plentiful, and where rivers run swift and cold, through gorges, dirt carried no stigma, and was not degrading.]

2. car. LWTP. *Karo minilyu*. I drive a car (lit. I hold a car in my hands). *Karo yulu pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I work (drive) a car (Arch.) *Karo bereke kalyilyu*, *karo bereke pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I apply the brakes of a car, I brake. *Bereke kalyuo pii!* Hit the brakes! (lit. brake treading on do). *Karo yango rongo leto*. A car collides with its namesake, i.e. two cars collide. *Raiva luu palipyasa karo mende pyapya*. The driver having dozed off, he collided with another car.

**karo akisiten** car accident. LWTP.

**karo anda** garage, carport.

**karo kimbu** wheel (lit. car foot).

**karo kimbu sii** lase punctured tyre (lit. car foot stung).

**karo popo lenge** car horn (**popo leto** (he) blows the horn). [Some of these terms were listed when cars were an innovation. English equivalents are now more commonly in use.] LWTP.

**kasa-ka-lyo**, *v.* masticate and eject food (for you, a baby). [As a baby began to eat solid food, the mother would chew up banana, or sweet potato, eject it, then push it into the baby's mouth.] Compare **kasilyu**.

**kaset**, *n.* cassette. LWTP. *Kaset lena leto*. Play the cassette! (lit. cassette let-it-talk I say).

**kasilyamo**, *v.* wets, dampens. *Apu kasilyamo*. The rain wets.

**kaso ote** wet, dampened. Compare **rombyalyo**, **kyasilyu**.

**kaso kole**, *adv.* up and down.

**kaso kole minyingi** wave movement. *Ipwua kaso kole minyuo epelyamo*. Water spurts rhythmically. Compare **pyakao pulyuo lupyuo pingi**, **kaunakali**.

**kasilyu**, *v.* regurgitate, eject. *Kasinyi nembelyo*. I belch (lit. regurgitating I expel). Compare **pingai pilyamo**, **kasakalyo**.

**kata**, *n.* track, road, pathway, passage, route, category.

*Kata (daa lao) upi leto*, (or) *kata pyakepelyamo* (or) *kata rokolyamo*. He closes the road, cuts off access. *Kata mawua pilyamo<sup>2</sup>* (or) *pasim pilyamo<sup>2</sup>* (or) *wasilyamo*. He blocks passage, denies access. [This used to occur quite frequently e.g. when private stream levels were low or to prevent people from thieving firewood, ferns or root foods: done by arching two sticks tied together at the top with a bunch of leaves.] *Kata* (or *yuu kyau*) *lambu lambu pelyo*. I skirt around a road or hill. *Kata jii*. Give way (to me)! *Kata jipwua!* Give way (to us)! *Kata mai*. Give way (to him/her)! *Kata maipwua!* Give way (to them)! *Kata peya!* Get out of the way! Give way! (general) (or) Look out! *Kata mailyu*. I give way (to a car); I stand aside. *Kata kando kotaro, pano sera*. I'll search for and find the way: it'll be apparent. *Kata kolalyilyu*. I tunnel through, make a track through, puzzle it out. *Kata kuli kuli nelyo*, *kuli kuli nao pelyo*. I push and shove my way through in haste.

*Kata lami nyilyu*. I guide (someone) along the track, I show the way. *Kata lano epelyo*. I return, retrace my steps. *Kata lanyilyu*. I lead, direct someone through an unknown area. *Mename yakane lanyuo pelyamo*. The pig leads her young. *Kata mende doko ramo pero*. If there's a way I'll do it, I'll achieve it. *Kata nee pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The track is screened,



hard to recognise. *Kata paelyo*. I travel, journey about, here and there.

*Kata panyamo, kata pano silyamo*. The way is clear, obvious. *Kata papelyo*. I wander about. *Kata pelyo*. I go, I travel, I make a journey. *Kata pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>. We make, fashion, lay down a road. *Kata saka napala ralelyo*. Not having known the track (not having been able to find my way) I flounder (wander) about. *Ope ape (ombe ambe) minyilyamo*. He loses sight of it, and it's hard to find again. *Kata silyamo, kata singi*. There is a track, there is a hole through it, it's bored through. *Kata wai leto*. I go back and forth (e.g. on errands), I send a message with someone. *Kata wakale (dokona) peto*. I'm of a different mind, different opinion. I think in a different way (e.g. in politics). *Kata wakale dokona pelyo*. I take a different route. *Kata wapu-ka-lyamo*. He makes, finds a way (for me) to do it. *Kata yalelyo*. I jump across a track. *Kata yalu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The track hides, isn't clearly marked. *Kata-sa kando nyilyu*. I meet (someone) along the way. *Kata-sa karo*. I'm en route, on the way. *Emba mee langa kata rale lao papelenye kae!* Stop idly wandering about! (lit. you simply idle wandering cease!) *Nyanya epapo kata papelyamo*. The baby now is walking, stumbling about (without aim).

**eketa kata** anal canal. See Appendix 2.

**imwua kata** path through the forest.

**isa kata** the practice of sorcery, black magic, poisoning (lit. the low the down track).

**isako/isaoko kata** bush track.

**kata alowa pingi** deviation, detour. *Kata alowa pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I change (my) route, I deviate.

**kata anjukunya, kata anjukusi** which track? which route?

**kata barete** road with ditches along the verges, vehicular roadway. (Arch.)

LWTP.

**kata jimwua jimwua** narrow, local path.  
**kata kalunji, kata angi** major traditional thoroughfare, main track. Compare **kata jimwua**.

**kata kandamai, kata kyasimai, kata pakalepa, kata kembo** road junction, place where tracks meet.

**kata kore** ridge track. *Kata kore kisilyu, kata kore kiso pelyo*. I climb, clamber up a steep track.

**kata kuki** small, narrow pathway.

**kata kyai** crooked, indirect track.

**kata kyai mangae pingi**<sup>2</sup> roundabout route, detour.

**kata kyaimai** winding trail.

**kata lama** level track.

**kata lambulyu** digress, deviate.

**kata lambungi** digression, deviation (e.g. from major to minor track).

**kata lanalu** descending track.

**kata londe rale lenge** long, meandering track (winding about like tendrils).

**kata mango mango pisi** (or) **kata mango (mango) paenge** looped, almost circular, circuitous trail (e.g. the road from Baiyer to Lumusa).

**kata mendaki palenge** living along the same track, i.e. two adjacent clans.

**kata mende doko** way, solution, method, possibility.

**kata muu** short distance.

**kata nee** (or) **nee kata** bandicoot's or ground bird's track.

**kata nee pingi, kata nee pisi** screened, concealed track (route).

**kata oko singi, (kata) kona** curve, bend in the road. LWTP.

**kata paenge wambu** traveller, wanderer.

**kata paka (pingi)**<sup>2</sup> fork in the road, branching track.

**kata papenge** journey, travel.

**kata penge** familiar track, the usual way to go. Compare **peleyo**.

**kata poko mako (pyuo)** zigzag(ging) track.

**kata pulyalu** ascending, steep track.

**kata rolae** the right way, correct way.

**kata sambenge** travel ticket, purchased passage (lit. track bought).

**kata suu** roadside drain.

**kata wasingi** forbidden track. *Kata wasingi dokona pelyo*. I trespass.

**mee kata** mere track.

**wii kata** rat track.

[Certain tracks have proper names, e.g. **kata Kyai** (or) **Kyai kata**, the track from Wangumale (Mano clan area, Lumusa) through the R. Laneme gorge to Pakaleta (Baiyer River); (or) **kata Alu**, by which the Malipinyi clan are said to have migrated into Lumusa area (or) **Leyakone kata**, leading from Maningiwa ground at Lumusa, very precipitously down through the R. Laneme gorge. **Kuipun kaita** is the traditional track connecting Baiyer area with Kompiam (Sau).] Compare **kata minyingi**, **kata papenge akali**, **kaita** (Sau).

**kata jilyu**, v. make way, give access, make possible (1st and 2nd pers. usage). Var. **kata mailyu** (3rd pers.) *Kata jii!* Let me through! *Kata mai!* Make way for it: give him room! *Kata jipyasa panda nyipu*. He having given me the opportunity, I took the chance. Compare **panda**, **yuu**, **kata mailyu**.

**kata kata**, n. scabies. *Kata kata pilyamo*, *kata kata palamo*. I have scabies. *Kata kata yuu yuu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The scabies are very itchy. Compare **kilyimu** (old name for scabies). [Derivation here may be from the tracks (**kata**) that scabies larvae make in tunnelling under the skin. Scabies used to be very common, most frequently occurring around the hips, where men wore bark belts and women

string skirts.]

**kata minyingi**, n. friend, companion, partner in a pig exchange (**maku**),. Compare **puu minyingi**, **minyilyu**, **role palenge**, **kata penge wambu**.

**kata penge wambu**, n. friend, pal, travelling companion. Compare **kata minyingi**, **role penge wambu**, **role palenge**, **puu minyingi**, **andare**.

**kata-pa pingi**, adj. dangerous (lit. road-on striking).

**katapa pyara-li** probably dangerous (lit. road-on it will strike-probably).

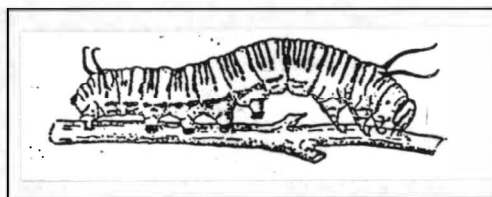
**katapusi**, n. pumpkin (Arch.) [Derivation of **katapusi** unknown. **Pambakin** is the modern term. Pumpkin is an introduced vegetable.]

**kate pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. wager, bet (e.g. in playing games of Lucky/laki). *Kate pyuo paelyo*. I wander about, playing for money.

**akali kate pyuo paenge** gambler.

**katen**, n. carton, cardboard box. LWTP. Compare **pee**.

**kau**, adj. sour, bitter, acid, acrid, unpalatable. Compare **sii**, **kauwalyo**, **rende**.



**kau** grub

**kau**, n. general term for grubs, caterpillars, snakes, lizards and eels. See Appendix 8.

1. worm, grub. [Informants usually lump all kinds of worms together and are often imprecise about specific kinds of worms. Worms used to be, and still are, very common in Kyaka areas, due to the

prevalence of pigs, dogs, lack of proper hygiene in keeping hands washed, and the practice of allowing babies to play on the ground with animals. Kidney and liver worms in pigs caused stunted growth which was attributed to spiteful spirit action or to mosquitoes. Women traditionally smear mud on pigs and chant over them to overcome stunting and make them grow big and fat.]

2. caterpillar. [For caterpillars and grubs **kau** often follows the specific name. For snakes and lizards, **kau** precedes it. See the note in Appendix 9 concerning shrubs versus trees.]

3. snake, reptile, lizard, eel. *Kau kyai mangae pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *kau kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo*. The snake moves (goes) with a crooked, twisting, sinuous movement. *Kau lakao silyamo*. The snake is coiled, curled up. *Kau kee pilya pana pelyamo*. The snake slithers off with a sinuous movement.

**kau baka baka**, *n.* slender brown grass snake. See Appendix 8.

**kau gilyungalyuwa**, *n.* finger-length lizard, with a red spot on the side of its tail. [This lizard was commonly very feared. In former times, when a **gilyungalyuwa** was seen, a pig would be sacrificed to the spirit(s) to avert what was believed to be a threatened death.] See Appendix 8.

**kau kalapu**, *n.* kind of lizard, rather large **kau waleya**. See Appendix 8.

**kau kewaipi**, *n.* edible brown tree python. See Appendix 8.

**kau kimwua kapa**, *n.* maggots. See Appendix 8.

(**kau**) **komba pyase**, *n.* cast-off, dry snakeskin. *Kau komba pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The snake sheds its skin [thus believed immortal; renewing its youth.] *Kau-mi komba neta pyao nembelyamo*. The snake discards its skin, shrugs it off.

[Thus **komba pilyamo**<sup>1</sup> was also the expression used when certain shamans were believed able to change their shape into that of pigs, dogs or cassowaries.] *Romba-me kata wapyuo pelyamo*. It weaves along on its belly.

**kau kui**, *n.* earthworm, ascaris (in children). Used also for threadworms, roundworms. Var. (earthworm), **kambo kui**, **kambu kui**. *Kau kui palamo* (or) *kau kui silyamo*. Worms infest. See Appendix 8.

**kau kuiya**, *n.* rainbow. Var. **kau puiya**. *Kau kuiya silyamo*. There's a rainbow. [A rainbow is long, like a snake. See Appendix 8.]

**kau kuki**, *n.* little grub, worm (non-specific). See Appendix 8.

**kau kyakaipi**, *n.* edible green ground python. See Appendix 8.

**kau letamo**, *v.* stiffen, seize up. *Kimbu minju kau letamo*. Muscles seize up. *Pai kau lapya* (my) thighs ached. *Sii kau letamo*. It aches, stings.

**yuu kau lenge** hard ground. Compare **randa**, **pyasinjilyu**.

**kau leto**, *v.* break up, pound (e.g. clods of clay, lumps of sweet potato). *Yuu kau lapala makalyo*. After pounding earth, I'm weary.

**kau lase**, **kau injisi** bit, crumb (or) mashed, pounded (e.g. cooked potato, taro). Compare **injilyu**, **kalelyo**, **kukuli**, **yuu kuku**, **kulingi**, **kulisa**.

**kau mena asi**, *n.* house lizard. See Appendix 8.

**kau pakarope**, *n.* edible lizard. See Appendix 8.

**kau oma**, *n.* tinned fish. Compare **oma** (fish).

**kau pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be bitter, sour, cause sourness.

**kau andake pingi** very bitter.

**kau nenge, kau pingi** stinging, sharply painful (e.g. after bee sting).

**kau pingi renga** bitterness, gall.

**kau puiya**, *n.* rainbow. Var. **kau kuiya**.

**kau ralyili**, *n.* big lizard whose skin was used for drums. See Appendix 8.

**kau sipinyame**, *n.* small common lizard (shiny, grey, finger-length). See Appendix 8.

**kau suna**, *n.* cutworm (cuts plant stems). See Appendix 8.

**kau waleya**, *n.* kind of lizard (water dragon). Long and scaly with large triangular head. Can climb trees. [Traditionally much feared, especially if seen near grave sites. *kemali pingi* - *kemali* (a form of the death spirit) strikes.] See Appendix 8.

**kau wapoka**, *n.* eel. Var. **oma wapoka**. See Appendix 8.

**kaunakali**, *n.* fountain, geyser, jet. *Ranjama kaunakali karamo*. The blood is spurting.

**kaunakali karenga** jet, geyser. Compare **jerae**, (*ipya*) **jingi**, **guu letamo**, **pinju pinju letamo**.

**kaunsel**, *n.* council. LWTP.

**kaunsela** councillor, counsellor.

**kauwualyo**, *v.* experience a sour reaction or reflux, a bitter taste in the mouth. *Nenge kau pipya-sa kauwualyo*. The food being bitter, I've a sour taste left in my mouth.

**kawelyo**, *v.* tighten, secure, fix, cap hand-drum with skin. Var. **kawalyo**, **kaolyo**. *Yanda imbu ipyuo nyepala kawelyo*. I stretch and tighten the bow-string. Compare **gii leto**, **kakolyo**, **mokolyo**.

**kawua**, *n.* rough construction, garden shelter (**anda kawua**). Compare **ee kawua**.

**kawua**, *n.* male forebear(s), grandfather(s), grandchild(ren). (Reciprocal term, 3rd pers.). (Sex of grandchild is irrelevant.)

**kawaune** grandfather (1st pers.) Var. **kawane**, **kauwuange**, *q.v.* [1st pers. form, as with some other kinship terms, seems to be falling out of use.] Compare **rara wambusipi**.

**kawuange**, *n.* 1. father-in-law.

2. grandfather (or) male grandchild.

3. male person rearing young animal, i.e. male owner, carer.

**kaya kolo kolo**, *n.* unidentified kind of bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kee**, *n.* 1. river sand, silt. *Mareta dokona kee silyamo*. There's sand along the bank. *Kee kana (dupwua) silyamo*. There are cobble-stones, pebbles. *Kee pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Sand piles up, silts, it stains, marks, blemishes. *Kee nembelyo*. I throw out silt, I clear a blockage. *Kee lombelyo*. I clear away sand. *Ipwua lyepala kee pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> *lombanyi nembelyo*. The water having caused silt to block it, I'm clearing it away. *Ipwua lyepala suu doko kee pyapya*. The flow of water has silted up the drain.

**ipwua kee** (or) **yuu kee** river sand, sand, silt.

**kee kama (singi)** sandy place, lots of sand.

**kee pingi**<sup>1</sup> blockage caused by silt or sand, stain or blemish. Compare **parenga**, **rambu lenge**.

2. chalk. [With the impact of education the term **kee** is now often used for black-board chalk.]

3. sandstone (**kee kana**).

**kee wua nanga** sandstone used as sharpener for axes. Compare **kana nanga**.

**kee leto**, *v.* 1. borrow, call for loan of (e.g. feathers for singing). *Emba kee lapi-sa jilyu*. You having solicited a loan



I give (it) to you. [Culturally there is no concept of lending, without reciprocation at some time or other.]

2. call aloud, yell. *Porai kee lapala pyalana karamo*. Having yelled loudly, he stands ready to kill. Compare *ala, wii*.

**kee pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, v. stains, marks, blemishes, blocks, silts up. *Komau kee pyapya*. It stained the cloth. *Suu doko kee pilyamo*. The drain silts up. Compare *kee*.

**kee pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. 1. carve, slaughter (open up stomach area), dissect. *Kee pyuo kyangali pilyamo*. Carving, he opens the thorax.

**kee pisi** disjointed, dissected. [This process of slaughtering pigs was traditionally done with a bamboo knife. Compare *kema*.]

2. silts up, blocks. *Ipya suu kee pipya/pyapya*. The drain silted up.

**kee pilya pana pelyamo**, v. slithers, leaving a trail (e.g. sinuous movement of a snake). *Kau doko kee pilya pana pupya-lyamo*. That snake slithered away.

**keke**, adj. of the tongue, e.g. **yanyi keke** sickness of the tongue (i.e. glossitis). Var. **keke yanyi** the tongue is sick. See Appendix 2.

**keke**, n. 1. horizontal rafters or roof supports.

**anda keke** small house rafters for tying on the **y a n g i** thatch. Compare **pulyambana** (vertical).

2. abbrev. of **kekenge** tongue, q.v.

3. cake. LWTP.

**keke kake letamo**, v. rustles. *Yoko dupwua keke kake letamo*. The dry leaves rustle.

**keke kake lenge** rustling noise. Compare **kepako** and Appendix 13.

**keke pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. tastes salty, has a tang.

**keke pingi** salty, flavoursome, tasty. Compare **rende pingi**, **kau pingi**, **kekelyo**.

**keke sema pelyamo**, v. ricochets, bounces off. Compare **sema**, **pyaka lyilyu**.

**keke silyamo**, v. scratches itself, rubs itself against another object. *Mename isa dokona keke soo karamo*. The pig stands scratching its back against the post. *Kau keke silyamo*. The snake rubs itself (against a tree). Compare **yuu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>.

**keke yanyi**, n. mouth ulcers, sickness of the tongue.

**kekelyo**, v. taste, savour the tang, the flavour. *Keko pya-ka-lyo*; *keko pya-kami-lyo*. I chew up, masticate food (to give you-a baby), (to give him).

**keke nange** bland, tasteless (therefore, unattractive, unappealing). *Keke nalyo*. I am uninterested. Compare **nelyo**.

**kekenge**, n. tongue. *Kekenge nake palyamo*. He bites his tongue (unintentionally). *Nake nake kekenge paka petamo petenge*. She's garrulous, a chatterbox. *Kekenge pyakepelyamo*. The tongue splits, cracks.

**kekenge pendenge** lick with the tongue. *Kekenge pendelyo*. I lick with my tongue.

**kekenge pingi** root of the tongue, the frenum.

**isare kekenge** tongues of flame.

**keketomba**, n. noisy friar bird, grey and brown with bald leathery head. Because it talks so much, its nickname is *maku lenge*. Var. **kyokotomba**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kele nelyamo**, v. 1. chills, freezes. *Kele andake napya*. It froze solid. *Kele napala romendenge silyamo*. Having frozen, it's hard, solid.

2. becomes numb, develops pins and needles. *Yuu wamba piso kimbu kele*



*nelyamo*. Foot is numb from long-time sitting. *Kimbu kele nenge arombelyamo*. My foot, having gone to sleep, stabs painfully.

**kele nenge**, *n.* loss of sensation or feeling, chilly, very cold. Compare **kiku relyamo**, **kyuku renga**.

**kele nenge pingi**, *n.* refrigerator, freezer.

**kele pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* skin, peel, slice off thinly (raw or unripe food). *Kwai, maa kele pyapu*. I have peeled the sweet potato and taro. Compare **yane pilyu**, **kambelyo**.

**kelete**, *n.* 1. spider (term often used as the general term). See Appendix 7.

2. pimple, acne. Var. **kerete**. *Kelete malu relyamo*. I have many pimples, my skin is pimply. *Kelete yuu silyamo*. There are pimples in abundance; it's a bad case of acne. *Kelete epelyamo*. A pimple develops. *Kelete petamo*. A pimple is there. *Kelete relyamo*. A pimple gleams. Compare **amungi**.

**kelo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* gesture to attract attention. Var. **kelowale pilyu**. *Kingi kelo pipya*. He made a rude, sexual gesture with his third right finger. Compare (**gyaa**) **kai pilyu**.

**kelowale pilyu**, *v.* see **kelo pilyu**.

**kema**, *n.* knife (originally a sharp edge of bamboo).

**kema gela** long, slim knife with slim handle.

**mee kema** simple, traditional bamboo knife or cutting edge.

**wua kema** (lit. axe knife)

**wua kema kuki** small knife.

**wua kema ipingi** bushknife (introd.). Compare **wua** and Appendix 14.

**kema**, *adj.* deaf.

**kale kema** hard of hearing. Compare (**kale**) **poe**.

**kemali**, *n.* evil, death-dealing kind of traditional spirit. *Kemali pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Kemali strikes, kills. [A 'variation' of the **Semango** or death spirit, traditionally believed to dwell in certain snakes, lizards and fireflies (which were once especially feared when seen in houses or near graves).

**kemarali**, *n.* striped snake, venomous and feared (**kau kemarali**). See Appendix 8.

**kemali pii**, *n.* hornets' noise, spirit talk (said of hornets' nest). Compare **kemali**.



**keketomba** friar bird

**kembo**, *adj.* all, every.

**muu kembo** all places, everywhere. *Akali (yuu) muu kembo dupwa-na palaminyi*. Men live in all places. Compare **muu**, **yuu muu**, **yuu muru**, **pepara**.

**kembo**, *n.* 1. wig. *Kyawa kembo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I don, put on a wig. [Wigs, once worn by every adult male, are now seen only on ceremonial occasions. Women's and children's hair, once cut by bamboo knives, was often used to add to the size, as was also a species of dried moss (**kyanjipai**). Wigs were traditionally bigger in size towards Sau and Wabaga

Valleys, biggest at Tari (Southern Highlands). Kyaka shape was more regular and circular. Men often left their hair long, to bunch up under the wig. In Baiyer areas, a wig was usually covered by a cap of string (**alisa**) or of beaten bark (**kilyambo wanya**), tightened with a strip of some sort (e.g. split bamboo) above the forehead. Further north, initiates wore loose bark-cloth caps but adults wore only decorative strips of cane, reeds, or leaves. Lice abounded in wigs, so bone scratchers (**kepakale**) were set above the ears. Compare **wanya**, **kerelyo**.

2. variety of wild sugar cane whose stems were used (crushed) for weaving into large sheets used as walls in ex-pat. houses. *Kembo rakilyu*. I crush, bruise, beat flat for weaving **kembo apya**, woven 'pitpit', for walls or floors. [**Pondoma** is a stronger, more durable species, but less common. The stems of both kinds are beaten out flat and layered, horizontal strips being woven in and out over vertical stems. The large ensuing sheet is then preferably left upright for some days to dry, to rid it of the sugar that insects like to eat. If put fresh into a house, great volumes of yellowish powder continually fall.] See Appendix 9.

3. junction, fork, divergence. Compare **kandamai**, **kyasimai**, **paka(lepa)**.

**kembonge**, *n.* base of (back of) head, skull. *Kembonge kambelyamo*. The skull fractures. *Kembonge kyawa poro letamo*. His skull bursts. *Poro lakalyamo*. It fractures my/your skull. *Poro lakamilyamo*. It fractures his/her skull. Compare **kyawa**, **enamba**, **aiyamba**, **kyawa kuli** and Appendix 2.

**kemelyamo**, *v.* absorbs, douses, soaks up. *Kemo nelyamo*. *Isare kema!* Douse the fire! (with water). Compare **kisilyu**, **yangelyo**, **kunjilyu**, **apetelyamo**.

**kemeyau**, *n.* kind of beetle. Small, black with two white stripes, hard carapace and little head. See Appendix 7.

**kemongali**, *n.* kind of beetle. Blue and black striped, a hard carapace with head narrower than body. See Appendix 7.

**kena**, *n.* kind of banana (**kyaeaya kena**) once used in sacrificial feasts to the spirits. Compare **lyaa pala** and Appendix 10.

**kenane**, *n.* chant, song, hymn. *Kenane pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strike up, sing a song. *Kenane kai yukulyu*. I start up a song.

**kenane pingi**<sup>1</sup> **wane dupwua** male music group, guitar group. Compare **kyaponga**, **wee**, **kai**.

**kenapa**, *n.* corn, maize. *Kenapa, kwunyi pako pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I strip off leaves of corn cob or of wild sugar cane flower.

**kenapa pungi** denuded corncob.

**kenapa kapa** corn seeds.

**kenapa uki** kind of corn, with green, small cob core, large seeds.

**kenapa boneje** purple leaved species. purple core, yellow seeds.

**kenapa, kwai, maa, (w)unya, alyongo, kunyi, aowua** corn, sweet potato, taro, yam, winged beans, bamboo flowers, greens (i.e. local vegetables). [By 1950 the Australian Government's Agriculture Department in PNG had forbidden the growing of corn because of the outbreak of some kind of serious disease in the crop. This taboo lasted a couple of years. Corn, an introduced crop, was a major food in the Highlands. It was customarily not eaten during times of sickness until recent years.] Compare **jingi**, **ranyi ranyi**.

**kenapa rete**, *n.* tropical ulcer (once very common, but now, rarely seen). Compare **rete**, **kinju** (yaws).

**kenapu**, *n.* corn, maize (Sau). Compare **kenapa**.

**kenda**, *n.* burden, weight, heavy load, problem, deep concern. *Kenda pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes a heavy burden, it exhausts (me, you, him). *Kenda silyamo*. There's a problem. *Kenda-me kumulyu*. I'm extremely weary (or) It's a very heavy load. *Kenda akipare?* What's the weight? How heavy is it? *Kenda epelyamo*. A problem arises. *Kenda nyilyu*. I shoulder a problem, I suffer. *Kenda jilyu*. I cause a problem for you. *Kenda mailyu*. I create a problem for him/her. *Mona kenda pyuo palamo*. (I am, you are, he is) heavy-hearted, anxious, sad.

**kenda pingi** heavy weight, major concern.

**kenda pingi**, *adj.* heavy, burdensome, wearisome, worrisome.

**yanenge kenda pingi** unwashed skin (traditional in times of sickness). Compare **yae, yanenge yae pingi**.

**kenda rena**, *n.* majority. Var. **wakasa rena, malu rena**. Compare **rena, kuki rena**.

**kendaya**, *n.* hard wood tree from which bridal staffs and some spears are made (**isa kendaya**). Var. **kendaiya**. See Appendix 9.

**kendaya** staff, bridal walking-stick made of **kendaya** timber. [The bridal walking-stick is still a significant feature in the bridal period. It is traditionally always carried when bridal gear is worn (i.e. for several months). It is usually borrowed. When the main bride-price is paid over, the bride stands at the centre of the wedding party, and uses the stick to summon her parents to come and get the main pig (**kyawa mena**) from the groom's group. She slaps the stick against the pig to indicate it. Father then takes over, distributing the other animals to the bride's family and relatives.] Compare **pangali** (staff).

**kaku kendaya** spear made of **kendaya** wood.

**kendalyo**, *v.* be weary, tired, burdened. Compare **kenda pilyamo, yame letamo, makalyo**.

**kendange renge**, *n.* worry, anxiety, mental burden, weighty problem. Compare **kendalyo**.

**kendamande**, *n.* employee, hired man, servant (traditionally not female). (lit. loadbearing). *Kendamande nyilyu*. I hire a servant. [In traditional Kyaka society a very poor man (**akali pendewa**) could be virtually indentured to a rich headman (**akali kamongo**) doing menial jobs daily in return for food and perhaps shelter.]

**kendapuli (isa)**, *n.* torch, flare (of crushed bamboo or wild sugar sticks). *Kendapuli kisilyu, kendapuli yangelyo*. I kindle, light a flare. [Traditional flares were made of **pondoma, sinyana**, (or) **mongalo** stems, crushed at one end for easier ignition. They kept the traveller warm as well as lighting his way in a time when darkness was greatly feared.] Compare **kiyapuli**.

**kendalyo**, *v.* burdened, weary, sad.

**kendange** sad, worried, depressed.

**kambu kendange** heavy-mouthed, hesitant in speaking. Compare **kenda pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>.

**kendepo nelyamo**, *v.* bully someone, cause strife. Var. **kendepo nelyamo**.

**kendepo kendepo nenge** delinquent, anticomunal, frequently badly behaved.

**waa nao kendepo nenge** persistently thieving.

**wane kendepo nenge doko** trouble-maker. Compare **simbi simbi, poraingi, punduma pingi**.

**kendepuli**, *adj.* agile, athletic, nimble, accomplished, intelligent.

**kendepuli (ama) wakasa** extremely clever.

**kendepuli daa** clumsy, awkward, incompetent. [The term is used of the agile young man who initiates battle by dancing back and forth before the enemy.] Compare **soo gisingi**.

**kendo**, *n.* 1. thread, connective material.

2. (**anomba**) **kendo**, duodenum. Compare **puu**, **puingi**, **embo**, and Appendix 2.

**ipwua kendo** water spout (thin trickle over a length of bamboo stem or a leaf). Compare **masimai**, **puu**.

**kene**, *n.* 1. shoot, growing point, bud. Var. **kenye**, *q.v.* *Kene pyapya-lyamo kanda!* Look! It has sprouted.

**jingi kene** flower bud. Compare **jingi ene**, **monge**, **imbu**, **byalu**.

2. small edible crab, found in some streams. See Appendix 7.

**kene silyu**, *v.* wade, ford a stream. [Traditionally, swimming was virtually unknown because of the swiftness and dangerous nature of the rivers, and fear of the **kilyakai**, *q.v.*] Compare **kenenga**.

**kenelyo**, *v.* wade, ford. *Ipwua keno pelyo*. I wade across a stream.

**kenenga silyu**, *v.* dogpaddle. *Kenenga soo pelyo*. I go dogpaddling. Compare **bana silyu** (bob like a duck), **kene silyu**.

**kenge minju**, *n.* buttocks.

**kenge kameya** broad-bottomed.

**kenge minju mata rena** buttocks at the rear. Compare **sipi** and Appendix 2.

**kenju**, *n.* name of a particular pig exchange (**maku**) cycle (**maku kenju**).

**kenye**, *n.* bud, shoot. Var. **kene**, *q.v.* *Kenye pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. It shoots, sprouts. *Kene pyao epelyamo*. It's shooting, sprouting, appearing above ground. *Kene rukilyu*. I snap off, break off a bud.

**kenye pingi** germination. Compare **kene**, **jingi ene**, **byalu**, **monge**, **imbu**.

**kepa**, *n.* black tree kangaroo with gold

breast. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**kepakale**, *adj.* triangular in shape, three-sided (especially like an isosceles triangle).

**kepakale**, *n.* 1. scratcher (made of cassowary bone). *Kuli kiki pipala kepakale nyilyu*. Having split the bone lengthwise, I fashion a scratcher. [When men wore wigs, these long, fine bone slivers were used as decoration and to scratch lice. They were worn inserted part-way above the ears, through the man's wig. They were also used to slice **alemakai** (red pandanus) fruit.] Compare **bero**, **pandala**.

2. support made of sticks at the base of a ceremonial feather headdress. This is attached to the main section and supports the plumes that wave on top. Compare **role**, **kisase**, **kerolo**.

**kepakali**, *n.* sputum, mucus, phlegm, catarrh. *Kepakali palamo*. There is phlegm. *Kepakali kyasilyu*. I clear my throat of mucus ready to eject it. *Kepakali kyasinyi nembelyo*, *kyasinyi pisilyu*. I expectorate, spit out phlegm. *Kepakali kyasalya kyasana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I keep clearing my throat.

**kepakali kyasingi** sputum. Compare **manjakali**, **goo goo leto**.

**kepako**, *n.* sound, sharp noise, crackle (as of dry leaves or brittle sticks breaking).

**kepako andake lenge** loud crackling noise. See Appendix 13.

**kepalyo**, *v.* sever, cut, fell (a tree). Var. **kepelyo**. *Isa kepo lakalyo*. I fell the tree. Compare **lakalyo**, **lopelyo**, **pokolyo**, **rokolyo**, **kunjilyu**, **amongolyo**.

**kepo**, *n.* tough kind of cane that grows in damp places. *Kepo minyilyu*, *minyuo isare kisilyu*. I hold the **kepo**, and holding it I kindle a flame. [Before the days of matches, long dry strips of **kepo** were carried in men's shoulder-bags for fire-



lighting. The method used: A partly-split piece of wood, wedged apart by a small stone, is put on the ground. A bundle of dry grass is put on top of the wood. A length of split **kepo** is passed between the stick and the grass, the ends being held in the hands. The stick is held down by one foot, while the cane is drawn rapidly back and forth till smoke and sparks appear. Then the grass is lifted and blown on till flame bursts through. While pulling the **kepo** back and forth, the firelighter used to chant a rapid repetition, sounding something like this: *Kepo jii, pongo jii, kepo jii, pongo jii. Kisili kowale, kisili kowale.* (Introduced here simply because the refrain has gone out of use, with the introduction of matches. It probably implies a crude play on words). Sometimes the **kepo** broke under the strain and this was a source of great annoyance to the firelighter! For years, the only time this traditional kind of firelighting has been seen is at Sports Days when traditional skills are the bases for competitions.] Compare **kewa**, **sukundi**, **walilyame**, **rombe**, **kuima**.

**kepo nelyamo**, v. fornicate, rape.

**kepo nenge** fornication, rape.

**kepo nenge akali** fornicator, rapist. Compare **kepo pilyamo**, **likilyamo**.

**kepo nyilyu**, v. copulate with (maybe by force). Compare **likilyu**, **likingi**.

**kepo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. has illicit intercourse with, fornicates, rapes. *Enda wakale mee nyuo kepo pipya.* Seizing a different woman (not his own), he raped her. *Kapa leyamo-pa likiyambi.* She having consented they had sexual intercourse (i.e. they two committed adultery).

**enda kepo pyuo palenge (doko)** prostitute, whore.

**kepo pingi**<sup>2</sup> carnal knowledge, rape.

**kepo pingi akali** fornicator, rapist.

**kepo pingi yulu** immorality.

**kepo pyuo karenge** immoral, fornicator. Compare **likilyu**, **likilyambinyi**, **kepo nenge**.

**kerali**, n. dry sticks and larger twigs.

Var. **kirali**. *Isa kerali waiyuo nyilyamo.* He chops and takes some sticks/firewood. Compare **ponali**, **kusape**, **kinjano**, **wailyu**.

**kerapa**, n. glass, mirror. *Kerapa minyilyu.* I hold a mirror, I flash a mirror (as a signal). [Derivation of the word **kerapa** is unknown, as glass and mirrors were introduced by westerners. Previously, water-filled stone mortars from an earlier, unknown age and wild corn-eating population were occasionally used as mirrors by the men. One such at Lumusa (called **Nemba Nemba**) was taboo to use by women, who were not even allowed near it, even though it was sited among tree roots, beside a much-used track, outside a Maningiwa communal men's house.] Compare **imambu**.

**kerelete**, n. spot, blemish. Var. **kelete**, q.v. *Kerelete malu relyamo.* Pimpily, outbreak of acne.

**kerolo**, n. thick shoulder-pad at the base of a large feather headdress. Var. **kerelyuo**. [The thick roll is made of hair or of **kyanjipai**, a species of moss, to keep it light in weight.] Compare **kepakale**, **role**.

**keta**, n. 1. onus, blame, responsibility. *Emba keta jilyu.* I put the onus on you, I give you the responsibility. *Emba keta palamo.* The blame lies on you, you are to blame, the fault is yours. *Baa kumapya doko, namba keta palamo.* I'm responsible for his death. *Keta pyamalyilyu.* I put responsibility on, make (someone) responsible. *Namba keta sinyu.* Let the responsibility be mine. *Nakama keta kararo.* I will be with you (supporting you, in communication). *Banya renga dokona koo keta palyuo pyapya.* He was the cause of the trouble (so) it was his re-



sponsibility. *Keta pyakamyuo karape*. Do it for them: it's your responsibility. *Keta retelyo*. I lay, I indicate the blame.

**keta pyamalyingi, keta pyamalyapala karenge** reliant, dependent on (someone else).

**keta (palenge)** liable, accountable, blameworthy.

**keta pali nange** there's no blame attached.

**pyao mendali keta retenge** putting blame or responsibility on someone else (**mendali**), framing them. [This is common practice, e.g. A Hagen clan killed a Mul member (another Hagen clan.) But the vehicle driver was of the Kunyanga (a Baiyer clan.) The Mul blocked the road, seeking a victim in retaliation. If someone from Baiyer or Lumusa had been intercepted and killed, compensation would not have been claimed from the Mul but from the Kunyanga.]

2. blessing. *Keta pambulyu*. I bless. *Keta pamba!* Bless him! *Keta pisilyu*. I bless, pronounce a blessing on.

**keta pisingi** a blessing.

**keta leto**, v. shut, close. *Kakota keta leto*. I close off the traditional doorway of leaves and logs. [As very few traditional doorways are now left, this word is archaic.] Compare **kakota, kambu, upi leto, yapa silyu**.

**keta keta pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. slippery, treacherous. *Keta keta pipya-sa bau lao palo*. It being slippery, I slipped and tumbled. [**keta keta** (stress on second syllable) refers to wet, muddy surfaces, **pena pena** q.v. to a dry (slick, greasy) surface.]

**keta keta pingi**<sup>2</sup> slippery.

**ketae**, adj. upper, higher, top. *Ketae singi doko peya!* Give me (hand over) the top one.

**ketae rena** the upper surface.

**rate ketae** the upper shelf.

**ketae**, adv. above, over, on top (of). *Ketae kandelyo*. I look, glance upwards. *Ketae pambulyu*. I thrust above, i.e. I honor, esteem. *Ketae rena-me isa kapukyuo silyamo*. It's capsized, turned over, upside down. *Mende isa seramo dokona ketae reta*. Put the bottom one on top. Compare **isa**. *Ketae leto*. I scold, berate.

**ketae pambungi** esteem, honor, respect.

**ketae penge** ascent, state of going up.

**ketae ulu** far above. *Balus doko ketae ulu pelyamo*. That plane is flying very high.

**ketambo**, n. armband. Var. **kisambu**, q.v. Compare **ala** (armband, legband).

**kete pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. to be full, crowded, confined. *Karo kete pipya-sa paa napu*. The car being full, I didn't go.

**kete andake pingi** (or) **keta andake pisi** crowded, crammed. Compare **kete kete**.

**kete (kete) pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. squeeze, compress, constrict, cram in. *Kete kete pyao karo*. I squeeze myself into a small space. *Kisambu kingi kete pyaa napala kaka silyamo*. The armband, having not constricted the arm, is loose. *Kete pyanyi palyilyu*. I push, I squash it in. *Kete pyao dokonyako pambulyu*. I force it in, I thrust it in by force.

**ketembelyamo**, v. comes into contact with, collides, clashes, bumps (something else). Var. **ketombelyamo**. *Karo dolapo ketembelyambinyi*. The two cars collide. *Ketombena lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I pin, join them together. *Ketembo retelyo*. I put it touching (the other). *Bange lama ketembo ote*. The two things are juxtaposed.

**ketembenge** contiguous, adjacent (or) a collision.

**rongo lenge ketembenge** in contact. Compare **apetelyamo, maki maki, lapu**

**lapu, paki paki.**

**keto letamo**, *v.* it fits, (right size).

Compare **ketembelyamo**.

**ketombelyo**, *v.* clash together (e.g. two sticks at night to scare away lurking spirits). Var. **ketembelyo**, *q.v.*

**kewa**, *n.* slim-stemmed, springy kind of cane. *Kewa pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I slash, cut cane.

**kewa pepona (kewapona)** whip, cane, switch, made of cane for the purpose of punishment).

Compare **kepo, walilyame, sukundi**.

**kewa**, *adj.* foreign, alien, introduced.

*Kewa rara neta ipya*. The foreign clan (i.e. the police (nationals), the patrol officers (expats.)) have come out (from the town of Mt. Hagen) (Arch.).

**akali kewa** (or) **kewa akali** (or) **kewa wambu** foreigner, stranger.

**kewa lenge** white, whitish (Arch.).

**kewa nenge** unfamiliar, unknown, introduced food.

**kewa panda, kewa yuu** town, city (alien place) (Arch.).

**kewa pii lenge** a speech in court (Arch.). *Kewa pii leto*. I speak in an unknown tongue.

**kewa yanda, kewa ilya** non-indigenous weapon, i.e. gun, rifle. (Arch. Nowadays the Kyaka construct many home-made guns!)

Compare **menge, wakale**. [Most Kyaka youth, going away to High School and University must enter another culture. Infrequent trips home mean that they often return almost as strangers. Some also must go out of the home community even for Community/Primary Schooling. These used to be sometimes called **kewa yuu karenge** those who live elsewhere (i.e. the educated).] Compare **yuu mendasa, yuu wakale dokona, menge**.

**kewaleta**, *n.* bird similar to **bala** except that **kewaleta** has only one long, curved

tail feather where **bala** has two. A kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kewanambo**, *n.* mythical cannibalistic creature, once much feared. Var. **kewanambu**. [Some say they used to believe the Wali folk of Enga Province were **kewanambo**. There were one or two occasions during the 1960's when great concern and tension was roused among some groups by mischief-makers' reports that **kewanambo** was proceeding to Lumusa, across the Simbwua River.] Compare **imambu, semango**.

**kewawaiya**, *n.* kind of sugar-cane (**lyaa kewawaiya**). Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**kewelamo**, *n.* black bird living in cold areas, which lays large white eggs (Sau). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**keya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* ladle, measure out. Compare **keyane, kyanelyo, kulumbulyu, kambulyu**.

**keyale**, *n.* payment, compensation for insult or libel. *Keyale jilyu, keyale mailyu*. I make payment, pay fine for swearing. *Keyale maiya-ka-lyo*. I pay up for you. *Keyale maiya-kami-lyo*. I pay up on his/their behalf. [The normal method in repayments which might give rise to strife is to use a middle man in negotiations, to avoid direct confrontation.]

**keyale jingi, keyale maingi** fine, recompense. Compare **beta, yano, ambusi, konesa, pungu kambwua**.

**keyane pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* pour from one container to another (e.g. liquid or seeds). Var. **kyano**. Compare **keya pilyu, kyanelyo, kambulyu**.

**keyange**, *adj.* good, excellent, delightful.

*Komau doko ama keyange lao suu pilyu*. I think that cloth is very beautiful. *Baa keyange pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He does it well, he gives pleasure. *Keyange anjuku lao yapalyilyu*. I prefer goodness, whole-

someness.

**ama keyange** excellent.

**elyape keyange** very good, excellent.

**enda keyange** pleasant, kindly woman.

**keyange daa** ugly, unpleasant.

**keyange ingilyamo, keyange ingingi** inherently excellent.

**keyange lao singi** believing, trusting it's good.

**keyange lenge** congratulation(s). *Keyange leto*. I congratulate, commend.

**keyange wakasa** very good indeed, beautiful.

**yu gii keyange** pleasant day, pleasant weather. Compare **kapa, elyape, epe, koo**.

**kii, n. 1.** hand (frequent abbreviation for **kingi**, q.v.). *Kii minyaro* (or) *kingi minyaro*. I'll hold your hand. *Kii nyii*. Shake hands!

**kii isa pelyamo, kii penge** croup, convulsion (lit. the hand goes (down) [i.e. limbs jerk]). Compare **kingi**.

**2.** coolness, coldness, chill. *Popo kii nelyamo*. The steam is cooling.

**nenge kii nenge** cold food (which was hot). *Kii nao silyamo*. It's cooling, growing cold. *Yanenge kii nao ote*. The skin has grown cold (e.g. in death). *Kii andake nena retelyo*. I chill it (in the freezer). *Kii andake relyamo*. It freezes.

**3.** key, latch, lock. LWTP. *Kii keto leto*. I turn the key in the lock (lit. I put them touching). *Kii lumbulyu* (or) *kambu lumbulyu*. I open the door. *Kii lumbapa nepa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The door keeps opening and closing, swings back and forth.

**kii endangi** lock or padlock (lit. key mother).

**kii palyingi** (or) **kii palamo, kii palenge** locked.

**kii yakane** key (lit. offspring). *Kii palyilyu* (or) *kii pyamalyilyu* I set the key in place, lock the door, bolt it (modern

custom). [Traditional houses had no locks or latches, but logs drawn across in a wooden framework. Compare **kakota**.]

**4. mena kii**, pig stake, stake for tying up pigs. Compare (**mena**) **musi**.

**5. kii lenge** squeak, small-volume squeal. *Wii kii letamo*. The rat squeaks. Compare **kae letamo**.

**6. kii pingi**<sup>2</sup> sewing, dressmaking, darning.

**7. ala kii lenge** yodelled message. Compare **ala kii leto**.

**kii leto**, v. **1.** squeak, squeal. *Wii kii letamo*. The rat squeaks. Compare **kae, kwaa kwaa letamo**.

**2.** yodel a message across a distance (e.g. river gorge). *Ala kii letamo*. He yodels. Compare **wii letamo, yau** and Appendix 13.

**kii pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. sew, repair, join, tie up, rejoin. *Komau kii pilyamo*. The cloth gathers, puckers. *Mena kii pilyamo*. He ties a pig to a stake. [As in oldtime pig exchanges (**maku**).]

**kii ramelyo**, v. release, set free, loosen.

**kii ramo nembenge** released (e.g. from jail), freed (e.g. captive animal).

**kii ramo nyisi kareng**. redeemed, liberated (lit. releasing taken staying (state)).

**kiki, n.** kind of axe (**wua kiki**). Compare **wua** and Appendix 14.

**kiki, n.** dent, scratch, blemish, smudge, mark. Compare **kaki, kope**.

**kiki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. **1.** make marks on, scratch, dent, scratch. *Kiki pilyamo*. It's dented, marked, blemished. *Kiki pe-ro karamo, kiki perali*. It's likely to be dented (e.g. metal of a car). *Kiki pyuo karo*. I'm cutting with a scouring action.

**kiki pingi** a dent, blemish.

**kiki pisi** dented, scratched. Compare **kaki, koe, kope**.

2. split, divide in two (lengthwise). *Kuli nyuo kiki pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Taking a bone, I divide it lengthwise (e.g. in making **kepakale**, q.v.). Compare **pyakepelyo**, **kunjilyu**.

**kiki kaki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. design, pattern (multiple marks). *Kiki kaki pipu*. I doodled, drew squiggles. Compare **kiki wape pilyu**.

**kiki wape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. design, draw a pattern.

**kiki wape pisi** (or) **kiki kaki pisi** patterned, designed. Compare **kiki kaki**, **kikili wapeli pilyu**.

**kikili wapeli pilyu**, v. draw all over, make squiggles, scribble.

**kikili wapeli pingi** drawn all over, intricately patterned, scribbled all over. Compare **kiki wape pilyu**, **kiki kaki pilyu**.

**kikisa**, n. rail. There are two kinds: (a) Banded Rail (*Rallus philippensis*), a big, brownish black ground bird with a long tail and long legs, which does not fly far; (b) Red-necked Rail (*Rallina tricolor*), a forest bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kiku relyamo**, v. becomes numb, loses feeling, 'goes to sleep'.

**kiku renga** numbness. Compare **kyuku**, **kele nelyamo**.

**kikunaiya**, n. elbow, sharply angled bend (e.g. in fence). *Kikunaiya pyalongolyamo*. I bump my elbow sharply, hit my 'funny bone'. Compare **kingi amuna**, **oko** and Appendix 2.

**kikya**, n. kind of tree (**isa kikya**). Juice from the bark was swallowed to cure pneumonia. Timber was/is used for axe handles. See Appendix 9.

**kikyambuli**, n. quite large, edible lizard like a small goanna (**kau kikyambuli**). Its skin is sometimes used for drum-heads. See Appendix 8.

**kikyambuli yanenge** lizard skin, used

for capping the end of a drum.

**kili kili**, n. boundary area.

**kame kili kili** line of the fence, space between garden and fence. Compare **nemba nemba**, **pinjingi**.

**kili kili**, adj. 1. flaky.

**kili kili lenge** (or) **kili kili pambenge** flaking, flaky, desquamate.

2. dented, scratched, grooved, damaged.

**kili kili nelyamo**, **kili kili nenge**, **kili kili nase** chipped (e.g. cup), dented, scratched.

**kili kili pambelyamo**, **kili kili pambenge** bent out of shape, damaged (of hard objects such as metal).

**wua kema kili kili pambo nange** knife (edge) in good condition. Compare **kiki**, **kiki kaki**.

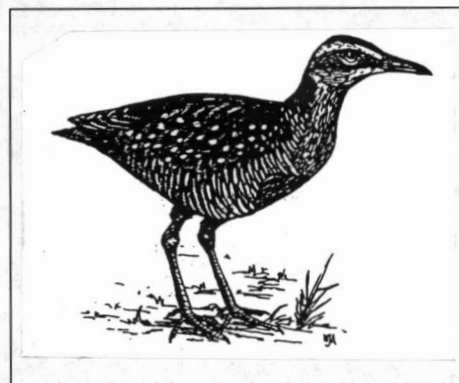
**kili kili letamo**, v. flakes.

**kili kili nelyamo**, v. abrades, chips.

**kili kili nenge** abraded, sloughed off.

**kili kili pambelyamo**, v. bends out of shape, breaks off.

**kili kili pambenge** chipped, abraded.



**kikisa** Banded Rail

**kilimbuwa**, n. group of Baiyer area clans (Kaiyama, Makyane, Maranyi, Wusinyi). [Origin of name unknown. They formed a consortium to protect Kumbareta mission station area in time



of war (1992) though their own number were involved in the conflict, Kaiyama and Makyane in particular.]

**kiloko**, *n.* clock, watch, timepiece. *Tikitiki lalyamo* (unseen but heard) /*Tikitiki letamo* (seen and heard). It says tick tick, i.e. it ticks, works (Arch.). LWTP.

**kiloko rema** 3 o'clock.

**kilu**, *n.* owl-nightjar (*Aegotheles archboldi*). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kilya kalu (lenge)**, *n.* noise of scuttling, scampering (e.g. of rats). *Wii pao kilya kalu letamo*. The rat scuttles away. *Kilya kalu lapi-sa namba niki niki pilyamo kae!* Your scraping noise is annoying me, stop it! (lit. you having scraped-SUB.CH me it annoys cease!) *Apu kilya kalu letamo*. Rain patters on the (banana) leaves.

**kilya kalu lao kareng/petenge** garrulous person (man or woman). Compare **duu dau**, **kilyi kali** and Appendix 13.

**kilya kalya letamo**, *v.* sizzles, spits, pops (like fat on a cooking hotplate).

**kilya kandelyo**, *v.* criticise, ridicule, scorn, abuse, insult.

**kilya kando leto**, *v.* scorn, abuse, berate. *Kilya kando lao nembelyo*. I abuse, scorn. [Examples of expressions of scorn or abuse: **lenge burape** pop-eyed. **kana burape-me lenge renge** your eyes are like a full moon! **emba koko renge** you're cross-eyed! **kyawa gelya galya minyingi** your hair's all tangled! **emba koo rakawa wane** you're a no-good, stinking boy! (**rakawa** a smelly leaf dressing on a boil). **wakena kuli yamanji kareng** hairy cheekbones. **emba koo-ŋa kae (lao lenge)** all (you say) is nonsense, gibberish! **emba angi daa-ŋa kae** you're worthless! **koo doko-ŋa kae** no good at all! Useless!]

**kilya kando pii** curse, cursing, abuse,

invective.

**kilya kando (pii) lenge** abusive, insulting, denunciatory. Compare **kanda kinya, isi pyase peto**.

**kilyakai**, *n.* much-feared spirit, mainly associated with water and garden growth. *Kilyakai-me pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The *kilyakai* strikes (kills). *Kilyakaime pyapya-lyamo*. The *kilyakai* has struck, i.e. I have the cramps.

**kilyakai akali** madman, weirdo.

**kilyakai minyingi** being held by the **kilyakai**, i.e. mad and not responsible.

**kilyakai pii** nonsense, gibberish (mad talk from the water spirit). *Kilyakai maro lyilyamo*. The *kilyakai* appears, possesses, makes his presence felt. *Kilyakai rondo lenge dokopa wambu kumungi*. When the **kilyakai** causes swelling, the person dies.

[The **kilyakai** was a capricious spirit of several manifestations. It was believed to cause gardens to grow, if early season garden sacrifices of possums and rats were to its liking, but it was most feared as the water spirit of fast-flowing rivers. It was believed to cause allergy rashes, water cramps, drowning and madness. Those possessed by the **kilyakai** usually exhibited superhuman strength, being capable of remarkable physical exploits, and often needing several men to overpower them. Some cases would be tied, hands and feet, for days or even weeks, to a pole, to keep them in check. Then suddenly the power would leave them and they would be in a state of extreme weakness and collapse before a gradual recovery took place.] Compare **kopyali minyingi**.

**kilyakai yuwua lenge**, *n.* whirlwind, willy willy (lit. *kilyakai's* warcry). Compare **kilyakai, yuwua lenge**.

**kilyambo wanya**, *n.* traditional man's headcovering of beaten bark. Var.



**kilyambwanya**. [The term now covers any kind of hat, but the modern, wool-woven type is usually called **wanya**, q.v.] Compare **alisa**, **korali** and Appendix 4.2.

**kilyanda**, *n.* headrest, pillow (of wood).

**kyawa kilyanda** (or) **kilyanda isa** traditional headrest, used by only some folk. Compare **pyakenda isa**.

**kilyi kali letamo**, *v.* makes a scraping, irritating noise (e.g. chalk on blackboard). Var. **kilyi kali pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>. *Pepa pyao kilyi kali pyuo pyapya*. He made a scratching noise when writing on the paper.

**kilyi kali lenge**, **kilyi kali pingi**<sup>2</sup> scratch(ing), scraping noise on wood, on paper, on metal. Compare **kilya kalu** and Appendix 13.

**kilyimu**, *n.* scabies. Var. **kilyimundu**. **mena kilyimu** (lit. pig scabies): old term for the condition (Arch.). [Scabies used to be an extremely common skin condition, especially round men's strong bark belts, women's waists, and babies' hands and wrists. Rarely seen now due to improved hygiene.] Compare **kata kata** and Appendix 3.

**kilyimundu**, *n.* scabies (Arch.). Compare **kilyimu**.

**kilyipu kilyipu (karenge)**, *n.* disturbance, uproar, civil turmoil, riot. *Kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karaminyi* (or) *pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They're rioting (lit. rioting staying they stand/do). Compare **jaa daepe lenge**, **kinja kando**, **uu lao**, **yanda pingi**.

**kimbi**, *n.* knot (in wood). *Kimbi palamo*. There's a knot in the wood (lit. it lies).

**kimbi palenge** a knot.

Compare **isa**, **lee**, **kapuku reke**, **pongo pingi**<sup>1</sup>, **gelya galya**, **anga pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**kimbisima**, *n.* leprous sores. [A term unknown to younger generations, because medical treatment has eradicated

the condition.] Compare **rapa**, **kinju** (yaws) and Appendix 3.

**kimbi kimbi lee**, *n.* vertebra(e). Compare **lee**, **mata kuli** and Appendix 2.

**kimbu**, *n.* foot, leg (hind leg on animal), wheel (of car or cycle) (Arch.). *Kimbu goeya (goeya) pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He kicks his legs about (child in a tantrum). *Kimbu kalyelyo*. I crush, grind under my heel. *Kimbu kara-ro peto*. I sit with knees bent (with legs up). *Kimbu kiki pilyamo*. The legs jerk (e.g. nerves or as in a tantrum or fit). *Kimbu kongapu yandelyamano* (or) *poko pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>. We cut through the tendon of the foot. [Menfolk used to slit a woman's heel tendon after an act of adultery, so she could not run away. (Few men now wish, or would wish, to admit this, yet after 50 years there has recently been a report of the act occurring (1996) during an inter-tribal conflict).] *Kimbu mendaki doko-na pyakalyilyu*. I hop. *Kimbu nyuo ketombelyo*. I come to attention.

*Kimbu minju kau letamo*. Leg muscles stiffen (from unaccustomed exercise). *Kimbu moeya relyamo* (or) *kele nelyamo* (My) foot/leg, 'goes to sleep', grows numb, develops 'pins and needles'. *Kimbu nyilyamo*. He draws up his legs; his legs tighten (just before death). *Kimbu palyilyu*. I tread down, put my foot on. *Kimbu pyao pisilyu/mapilyu*. I stamp my feet. *Kimbu yuu dokona pyao pisilyu* I stamp my feet (lit. foot ground that-on striking I set down).

**kimbu ala** legband. Made of string woven in a pattern. Worn at ankle or below knee. Compare **kisambu** (armband, legband).

**kimbu kaki pisela manji nyingi** clubbed foot (folded in at birth).

**kimbu kanya**; **kanya mende** second and third toes.

**kimbu kape** instep, bottom midpoint of foot.

**kimbu kape kuli** metatarsals.

**kimbu kapele minyingi** clubbed foot.

**kimbu kapukyingi, kimbu kyai pingi<sup>2</sup>** bandy-legged.

**kimbu kapukyuo mandenge** breech birth (lit. legs turning born).

**kimbu kinjipa** (Var. **kinjupa**) toenail. *Kinjipwa rukilyamo*. I stub my toe (toenail splits).

**kimbu konda** a football [**konda** derives possibly from a popular, thick, stubby kind of banana, roughly a football shape, called **konda**. Children make their own balls from strips of banana pith wound round and round.] *Kimbu konda wasilyu*. I create a ball. *Konda pilyu<sup>1</sup>*. I kick a ball, I play football (usually in bare feet).

**kimbu yanda pingi** fight with feet only (common among a group of boys).

**kimbu koo, kimbu kwaenge** lame, crippled.

(**kimbu kwaeya-mo**) **etembo minyingi**. paralysis (Compare **etembo**).

**kimbu lakisi** (or) **lakingi** limping.

**kimbu lenge** ankle.

**kimbu mange** big toe.

**kimbu mendaki-nya pyakalyuo pyao penge** hopping forward.

**kimbu moo** (or) **kimbu moko (palamo)** footprint (is there).

**kimbu nyuo ketomba!** Attention! Feet together!

**kimbu (do)lapo ketombenge** at attention, feet together

**kimbu lama laki laki pingi<sup>2</sup>** feet astride, at ease.

(**kimbu**) **pai** thigh.

**kimbu paka** crotch, groin. *Kimbu paka lakilyu*. I stand feet astride; legs akimbo.

(**kimbu**) **papae rambungi** paralysed, withered, crippled.

**kimbu pukingi** cracked skin on feet, fissured skin. *Kimbu pukulyamo*. Skin on

feet cracks (e.g. in the dry season).

**kimbu-sa kalyo papenge** footwalk, footpath (lit. foot-with treading walking about).

**kimbu sakanali** (or) **kimbu akilyambu** (or) **kimbu kaepeta** (or) **kimbu alukuna** little toe. [**kimbu akilyambu** (Arch.) was heard in Baiyer area only.]

**kimbu sokape** calf of the leg.

**kimbu suu** shoes (LWTP). *Kimbu suu pisilyu, kimbu suu pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I put on (shoes). *Kako lao nyilyu, nyuo retelyo*. I loosen, take off, and place (shoes). *Kimbu suu rokolyamo, roko ote*. The shoe is broken, worn out. *Karo kimbu (karamo)*. It is (or) there is car wheel [lit. shoe of car]. *Kimbume popo rambaiya pupyalyamo* (or) *pao ote*. The air has gone from the wheel, i.e. there is a flat tyre, puncture. [*Popo rambaiya palyilyu*. I inflate the tyre.]

**kimbu yukuna** heel, calcaneum.

**kimbu silyu**, v. 1. bend the leg, kneel.

2. put in contact with something else, string together. *Kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I put several things together. *Kimbu silyu*. I tie off the ends (e.g. of new bag. See *nyuu*), (or) I join them on. *Kimbu simbana*. Let's both sit touching, let's be in contact.

**kimbu kimbu singi** (they are all) joined together, strung together.

**kimbu singi** in contact, touching, contiguous. Compare **ketombelyo, apetelyo, paki paki, warendelyo**.

**kimbuilyu**, v. wrap, bind with rope, make prisoner. Compare **puu mailyu, yama pilyu, boke bake, pelye galye builyu, bwualyo, kii pilyu**.

**kiminjilyu**, v. add, blend, mix together, intermingle. *Nyuo kiminjilyamano*. We meet, congregate, intermingle, mix.

**kiminjase** mingled, compounded, mixed.

**kiminjingi** (or) **kiminja-ro karenge**

mixture, a blending. Compare **ruku raka**, **komondelyo**, **uki aki**.

**kiminju**, *n.* kind of dermatitis **yanenge kiminju**. Compare **pangawa**, **pangae** (**minyilyamo**), **kinju** (yaws), **rapa** and Appendix 3.

**kimu amungi**, *n.* whitlow or boil that causes the whole limb to swell. Compare **amungi**, **lenge malu** and Appendix 3.

**kimu kiki pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* legs jerking, kicking about.

**kimu kiki pingi**<sup>2</sup> movement of nerves (e.g. after death), child flinging legs about in a tantrum. Compare **kimbu nyilyamo**.

**kingi**, *n.* king. LWTP.

**kingi yale** the same as a king, i.e. kingly, royal.

**kingi**, *n.* 1. arm, hand, finger (also **kii**, *q.v.*). *Kingi nyilyu* (or) *kii nyilyu*. I shake hands (lit. I take a hand). *Kingi nyii!* Shake hands! *Kingi minyilyu*. I hold (or shake) hands. *Kingi rau pipu*<sup>2</sup>. I clenched my fists. *Kingi rango-me pyapu*<sup>1</sup>. I punched, struck with my fist(s). *Kingi ropoŋa pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I fight with clenched fists. *Kingi-pe yongo-pe kongapu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I tense, I make my veins stand out (by tightening muscles). *Kingi pyasinjuo leto*. I relax taut muscles, I stretch my hand/fingers. *Kingi minyanyelyo* (or) *kingi pyanelyo*. I press down, push down with hands (e.g. push under water, or knead dough). *Kingi yukulyamo*. (My) arm is pulling out (from strain), i.e. I'm very weary (from carrying). *Kingi pambulyu*. I stretch out my hand, I indicate with hand or finger. *Kingi kelo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He cocks the third, right finger in a rude sexual sign. *Kingi ketae nembelyo*. I lie my forefinger along my nose. [This was supposed to be an assurance of truth. The practice has fallen into disuse.] *Kingi kisilyu*. I bribe (lit. I grease the hand). *Kingi koro pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I cross my

arms over my chest (with hands on my shoulders) to keep warm. *Kingi koko palyilyu*. I tuck my hand inside someone's arm. *Kingi (kape) poro leto* (or) *pyaa leto*. I clap my hands. *Kingi yaka lao palyilyu*. Counting, I place my fingers. [Traditional method of counting: Starting with the little finger of the left hand, fingers are bent in turn towards the palm. Then proceed from right thumb to right hand fourth finger, each being bent in between left thumb and left index finger. Ten is indicated by both fists, thumbs in, being knocked together. Multiples of ten are shown by repeated knocks, fingers being opened after each knocking.]

**kingi akilyambu** (or) **kingi kaepeta** (or) **kingi alukuna** little finger.

**kingi kape** palm of the hand.

**kingi kape kuli** bones of the hand, metacarpals.

**kingi kape-me pyao rakingi** fight, contest, using the open (palms of) hands.

**kingi kanya**, **kingi kanya mende** middle fingers.

**kingi kikunaiya** elbow.

**kingi kimbupe** body (arms and legs).

**kingi kimbu minju malu palamo** fleshy, well-built person (lit. arms legs meat lots lies).

**kingi kimbupe enokolyamo** rigor mortis (lit. arms and legs stiffen).

**kingi kimbupe kaa renge** yellowish, anaemic, jaundiced (or as after death).

**kingi konda** ball for holding in the hand, e.g. basketball, tennis ball, volleyball.

**kingi kuli** (or) **kingi lee** bones of hand or wrist, knuckle.

**kingi kuli (kuki)** smaller arm bone, ulna.

**kingi kuli kameya** big arm bone, radius.

**kingi kyai** left hand.

**kingi paka** (lit. forked hand), i.e. all five fingers extended together.

**kingi lenge** wrist.

**kingi mange** thumb.

**kingi mange kuli** bones of hand, phalange(s).

**kingi minyingi** (wire) handle of a tin or bucket. Compare **denge**, **gela**.

**kingi moko** (or) **kingi moo** (**palamo**) finger-print (lies) there is a finger-print.

**kingi oko** the crook, the bend of the elbow.

**kingi rolae** right hand.

**kingi rolae dokona** to the right.

**kingi yongope** the body (arms and body).

2. name, title, rank, reputation. *Bange doko kingi aki (lenge)-si?* What's that thing called? (lit. thing that name what (say)?) *Doko kingi aki-si?* What's that called? What's its name? *Baa kingi api-si?* What's his name? What's he called? (lit. he name who-?) *Emba kingi api (lenge)-si?* What's your name? What are you called? (lit. you name who (say)?) *Namba kingi Pii lenge*. My name is Pii; I'm called Pii (lit. I name Pii, say (habit)). [But traditionally people virtually never spoke their own names, except in a whisper, in case some evil spirit was listening in and could make an identification.] *Kingi mailyu*. I give him a name, I honour, respect, revere (someone) (lit. name I give him/her). *Kingi lao minyalyilyu*. I lift up (his) name, bring the name to the fore.

*Kingi lakandelyo, kingi lakando karo*. I praise, bless his name. *Kingi lao lakandelyo*. I worship. *Banya kingi kokwa singi*. His name, reputation is ruined.

*Kingi wasilyamano*. We avoid, we don't say the names (of in-laws or spouse). [This is a former custom, which is now less observed. Kyaka names often go in pairs or threes, e.g. *Pii*, *Rapya*, and *Naeya*; or, *Pii*, *Ambwuange* and *Andi*; or,

*Repi* and *Ma ku*; or, *Goeya* and *Wulya(akali)*; or *Kupwua* and *Manda-reng*e (both meaning 'cold'). Traditionally, there was such a strong taboo on speaking the names of spouses or in-laws, that these variants were very useful.] *Kingi kae lenge*. Don't say the name! i.e. don't single him/her out! [This was said to the spirit believed to be attacking a patient. A **mondai** leaf was held by the patient in the left then the right hand, upper surface down, as the spirit was told by the shaman to stop causing trouble. The leaf then was put in the fork of a banana palm.]

**kingi andake maingi** high rank, good reputation. *Kingi petamo*. (he/she) has a good reputation, is popular, well-known.

**kingi koo petenge** of bad reputation. [**kingi petenge** can also mean infamous, in context.]

**kingi kokwa sa-kamyuo lenge** defamation, slander, libel (lit. name damaged for him).

**kingi pisya nange** nameless, insignificant, of no or ill repute.

**kingi poo pyase** revered, hallowed name. *Kingi poo pyase ing(y)inya leto*. Hallowed be the name.

**kingi wasingi** avoidance of names. For clan names, see Appendix 1.1

3. homonym. **kingi mendaki lenge; renga wakale wakale** one word (but) with a quite different meaning.

**kingi jilyu**, v. name, give a name to (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.). *Namba kingi jiyalyamo*. He named me. *Kingi mailyu*. I give a name to (3rd pers. ind. obj.).

**kingi kimbupe**, n. body (lit. arms and legs). Compare **kingi yongope**.

**kingi lenge**, n. 'saying the name', an emotive bonding in friendship. *Emba-me nambana kingi lenge*. You're my name-saying one. *Kingi lambana*. Let's (dual) say the name, i.e. Let's make a pact of



friendship over food. [This refers to an old-time custom, viz. Two people share an item of food, saying: *Kingi laramba*. We'll say the name (we'll call each other by the name of this food). *Namba kame see napi-pi!* Don't forget me! At future meetings they would call each other by the name of that food: Peanut, Banana, Sugar, etc. (Direct use of proper names was usually avoided in the culture). This custom is now rarely followed: reaction from malicious spirits is not now feared, and contact with westerners means that proper names are frequently used.]

**kingi lenge**, *adj.* notable.

**akali kingi lenge doko** someone whose name is known or praised. Compare **kamongo**, **lakandenge**.

**kingi leto**, *v.* 1. praise, extol. *Mona kando kingi leto*. I love (lit. looking at (my) heart I name).

**kingi lao** saying the name, i.e. praising, extolling.

**kingi lao lakandenge**, **kingi lao minyalyingi** praise, honor, worship. Compare **lakandelyo**, **minyalyilyu**, **kingi**.

**kingi laa nange** custom of not saying names, of avoidance of names (because of fear of spirit reaction).

2. name, identify, accuse. *Nambame kingi Pii leto*. I accuse Pii (as in court procedures). [There is no concern about spirit reaction where spite or enmity is involved.]

**kingi mailyu**, *v.* call, give name to (him). Var. **Kingi jilyu** I give you a name (cf. **Nyaja doko kingi maipu**). *Maiyuo Paa lapu*. I gave the baby a name. Giving it, I called him Paa.)

**kingi mange leto**, *v.* 1. wring (neck), strangle, choke someone. *Akali doko minyuo kingi mange lamana letaminyi*. Holding that man they say 'Let's strangle him'. *Kingi mange lapyo-lyamo*. He

strangled (her) (lit. hands head (neck) he constricted (now realised)).

2. draw back, withdraw (e.g. on seeing a snake) holding neck in fear.

**kingi minyingi**, *n.* handle, railing, handrail, i.e. thing one holds on to by the hand. Compare **gela**, **denge**, **kingisa**.

**kingi paki**, *num.* five. *Akali londe kingipaki dasipwa epelyaminyi kanda!* Look! those five tall men are coming! (lit. man tall five those they come, see!)

**kingi reto nyingi**, *n.* census. *Kingi retelyaminyi*. They put the names. *Kingi reto nyilyaminyi*. They conduct a census.

**kingi yongope**, *n.* body (lit. arms body-with). Compare **kingi kimbupe**.

**kingilyu**, *v.* wring, press with fingers (e.g. breast, in expressing milk). *Komau wati pipala kingilyu*. Having washed the clothes, I wring (them).

**kingimi yuu nyilyu**, *v.* dig out with bare hands (lit. hands-with ground I take). Compare **yuu apurelyo**, **kao kao leto**, **yukulyu**.

**kingyuo leto**, constrict, tighten, bind closely, squeeze with hands.

**kingyuo lao** tightly. Compare **kingilyu**, **kingi mange leto**, **gii leto**, **mokolyo**.

**kingisa**, *n.* wooden handrail (or) horizontal woody vines set as a handrail on traditional bridges (lit. *kingi isa*, hand wood). Compare **kingi minyingi**, **denge**, **gela**.

**kinja kali pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* scrape, make scraping sound on wood or woven bamboo. [This was what a spirit was believed to do, when entering a house at night for a seance.] Compare **ropaka**, **kilyi kali**.

**kinja kando andake (lenge)**, *adj.* loud, raucous, strident. Compare **kilyipu**, **elyakalo** and Appendix 13.

**kinja kando leto**, *v.* make a loud noise (general). [Spirits were believed to be



afraid of noise, so loud noises such as traditional chanting were made in the darkness if having to travel at night, or for some time after a death.] Compare **kepako leto**, **ketombelyo**.

**kinjano**, *n.* kind of hardwood tree (**isa kinjano**) from which wooden clubs are made. See Appendix 9.

**kinjano**, wooden club for stunning, killing (animals or birds, but sometimes used against people). *Kinjano-me pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I kill with a club. See Appendix 4.4.

**kinji kinji**, *n.* tree from which rope was sometimes made (**isa kinji kinji**). See Appendix 9.

**kinjipa**, *n.* nail (of finger or toe). Var. **kinjipwua**, **kinjupwua**. **kinjipwua kyanga** (or) **kinjipwua wanga** claw. *Kinjipwua kyanga karamo*. The finger nail is clawed. [Many adults used to leave the thumbnail long for peeling and scraping (e.g. sweet potatoes), before the availability of strong, sharp knives.] See Appendix 2.

**kinjipana**, *n.* trotter. *Mena kinjipana karamo*. Pigs have trotters.

**kinjone**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa kinjone**). (**kinjone ita** (Sau)). See Appendix 9.

**kinjono**, *n.* tree nettle (**isa kinjono**). Causes a powerful rash lasting 2–3 days. Compare **nekyau** (nettle). See Appendix 9.

**kinjono yoko** powerfully stinging leaves.

**kinju**, *n.* 1. disease of yaws. *Kinju pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Yaws strikes: there's an outbreak of yaws. *Kinju palamo*. He's suffering from yaws.

**kinju (pingi) wambu** (or) **kinju akali** yaws sufferer. [Yaws was a common affliction several decades ago. It was a much more dreaded disease than leprosy (also common) because of its far more rapid rate of infection. There were sev-

eral types and stages beginning with suppurating, raised sores on the skin. Even child sufferers were isolated in huts away out in the bush or forest, forbidden to travel on communal paths. Mothers daily left food nearby. Houses of sufferers were burned when finished with. Disfigurement was common, some victims having to wear masks of beaten bark (**andupingi korali**) to hide their facial disfigurement (eroded nose, eye or mouth lesions, and constant suppuration with putrid smell). With the availability of penicillin (early 1950's) 4cc effected a cure (though no change in disfigurement). Delighted people described the dramatic result as the disease 'falling out of my skin'. No yaws is now seen. In fact, the younger generation often know nothing about it.] Compare **rapa**, **raka letamo**.

**kinju raka lenge** desquamate, flaky (like yaws).

**kinju rete** (or) **rete kinju** yaws sores; elevated, suppurating lesions.

2. top layer of epidermis or skin.

**kinju pyaa-rae** aged, dry and flaky-skinned (as from yaws). (Arch.)

**yanenge kinju** flakes of skin, flaky skin.

3. tree bark. *Isa kinju raka leto*. I strip off tree bark.

4. **oma kinju** fish scale(s).

**kinju kinju**, *n.* kind of tree with brownish foliage and seedlings (**isa kinju kinju**). The easily stripped bark is used to make the firewood rack (**lulyana**) inside the house. Compare **kinju** (yaws). See Appendix 9.

**kinju pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* file, grate, cause to flake off (analogy with yaws). Several food items may be grated, e.g. two kinds of banana (**kyaeya kinju** and **kyaeya minju**), and tapioca (or cassava) (**mandi**), and corn (**kenapa**). [The grater is usually a rough metal part from a

derelict car. Grated food is usually placed at the bottom of the pit-oven (**mauli**) so that fats from the meat on top can soak down and give flavour to the layer at the base.]

**bange kinju pingi** grater.

**kinjupwua**, *n.* nail (of finger or toe).

Var. **kinjipa**, **kinjupa**. **kinjupwua wanga** (or) **kinjupwua kyanga** claw. Compare **kinjipwua**.

**kinyi**, *adj.* genuine, true, correct, right.

*Kinyi(-ŋi) lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I really believe it's true, correct. *Baa akali kinyi lenge karamo*. He's a sincere man, a man of integrity. *Kinyi kinyi leto*. I affirm, guarantee. *Kinyi kinyi lao silyu*. I am certain, sure, I trust.

**kinyi rapisi lenge** doubtful, uncertain, unsure. *Kinyi laa nalyamo*. He's lying. *Kinyi-ŋi lao sepe!* Believe it! Have faith!

**kinyi daa** untrue, false, artificial, incorrect.

**kinyi daa lao** insincere, hypocritical, saying what's not true.

**kinyi kinyi** very true, assured, confirmed, upright.

**kinyi kinyi lao** speaking sincere(ly), genuinely.

**kinyi laa nange** untruthful, merely legendary. Compare **masilyu**, **kapa ingingi lao**, **rolae lao**.

**kinyi mange leto**, *v.* rebel, refuse, display opposition, withdraw. *Kinyi mange lapu*. I drew back, withdrew (on seeing a snake ahead).

**kinyi mange lao** obstinate(ly), stubborn(ly), rebellious(ly).

**kinyi mange lenge wane** uncooperative lad. Compare **mange**.

**kipi**, *n.* lung. *Kipi kalelyamo*. Lungs chafe, are dry (i.e. respiratory problems). *Kipi yukulyamo*. (My) throat is dry (lit. lungs pull out). [Idiomatic term used after eating too much sweet potato on its

own.] *Kipi piku lao silyamo*. The lungs are in a weak state, i.e. light, rapid breathing before death. *Kipi pyao injepya*. He struck a blow to the lungs. *Kipi injepya doko-me randa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. What crushed my chest (spirit influence), hurts me, i.e. I have pleurisy, pneumonia (lit. lungs it crushed that-ERG causes pain). *Kipi arombapya-sa puu pisilyu*. Because of chest pain, I bind it (i.e. the chest). [Such binding was usually with banana stem wrapping. This was an old custom, in the belief that constriction lessened movement and, thus, pain. Shamans also used to anoint painful parts of the body with coloured clays, e.g. the umbilicus in white, for stomach pain.] [Within the body, **mona** and **yamalya** are almost synonymous. Outside it (e.g. in slaughtering) **yamalya** and **kipi yoko** are almost synonymous.]

**kipi arombelyamo** stabbing pain in the chest or side, e.g. pleurisy.

**kipi yoko** the 'leaves' of the lungs, i.e. the two halves.

**kipi yoko pungi mona-pe** body organs (lit. lungs liver heart with).

**kipi yoko puu** (or) **kipi yoko enge** bronchus, bronchi, air tubes.

**kipi (yoko) yukungi** pulled-out lungs (e.g. laboured breathing, pneumonia in pigs). Compare **nengase**, **embo**, **yamalya** and Appendix 2.

**kipi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* brush, brush over, clean, polish. *Kimbu suu kipi pipu, kai lapu*. I have brushed my shoes. Compare **kai**, **nembelyo**, **kwualyo**.

**kipi tai**, *n.* spirit beings. Var. **tai akali** (Sau). Compare **rai akali**, **epale rai**.

**kipilya kapilya minyilyamo**, *v.* trample all over, crush.

**kipilya kapilya minyingi** trampled, trodden on.

**kiponge**, *n.* free gift. *Kiponge jilyu*. I make you a free gift. *Kiponge mailyu*. I

give him a free gift. [Strictly, there is no such thing as a totally free gift in Kyaka culture. The reference here is to special occasions as at a pig exchange (**maku**) or a marriage.] Compare **beta**, **konesa**, **keyale**, **yange**.

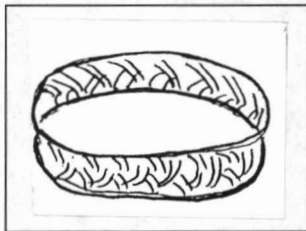
**kipwua**, *n.* kind of container.

**kipwua pee** oblong, narrow-necked gourd shell used as a receptacle for seeds or for water. Compare **pee**, **lapy** **pee**.

**kipwua kipwua**, *n.* border, rim, edge, shoulder of road or footpath. *Kipwua kipwua silyamo*. That's the edge, the border. *Kipwua kipwua-sa nenge yangelyo*. I cook the food at the edge of the fire, i.e. I just let it simmer. Compare **nemba nemba**, **pinjingi**, **kaepeta**, **yuwuali**, **mauli**.

**kirali**, *n.* small branch, limb of tree, large dried sticks. Var. **kerali**. Compare **isa**, **waingya**, **ponali**.

**kiri pusi**, see **pusi**.



**kisambu** armband, legband

**kisambu**, *n.* decorative arm or leg band, of split rattan cane over bark. Var. **ketambo**. *Kisambu kolelyo*. I slide off an arm band, a leg band. *Kisambu pisilyu*. I slide on an armband (on myself). *Kisambu pisa-ka-lyo*. I slide on an arm band for you. [**kisambu pisingi** name given to old badges of authority (for a Luluwai (headman) and a Tultul (assistant) given out in 1940's by the Australian colonial Government. Modern equivalent forms are Councillor (**Kaunsel**)

and Village Magistrate. [The woven **kisambu** are now used only for traditional ceremonies. Some of the patterning was intricate and very cleverly done.] Compare **ala** (armband, legband).

**kisase**, *adj.* cooked (and usually still hot, implying cooked in or over an open fire).

**ipwua kisase** hot water (**yangase** has the same meaning). [Without metal containers, Kyaka culture had no way of heating water; and no use for it until tea and coffee were introduced.] Compare **kisilyu**, **yangelyo**.

**kisase**, *n.* top plumes on a feather head-dress. Socalled because of the burning brightness of the colours. Compare **role**, **kisilyu**.

**kiseli**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kiseli**). Has little, sweet-smelling, five-petalled flowers, with seeds small, black, round and fleshy. Var. **kisali**. See Appendix 9.

**kisi-ko-lyamo**, *v.* begins to set fruit (of bananas only). Compare **angi lyilyamo**, **kyae**.

**kisilyu**, *v.* 1. kindle, ignite, light, begin. *Isare kisa* (or) *isare yanga*. Light the fire! *Isare masis kisilyu*. I strike a match (modern! LWTP). *Kisi-ko-lyamo*. It's beginning, it's catching.

**isare kisingi** the lighting of a fire as a signal. Compare **ruli silyu**, **isa silyu**.

2. heat, cook (in ashes or over open fire), i.e. boil or roast. *Kwai kisala peto*. I sit to bake sweet potato. *Kwuaka lapo kisapu*. Yesterday I baked some. *Ipwua kisilyu* (or) *yangelyo*. I boil water. *Ipwua kisase nao petamo*. He's drinking hot water. *Ipwua kisase minyuo ipu*. Bring some hot water! *Suu kana kisilyamano*. We heat cooking stones, (over a fire, for putting in the pit-oven). [These **suu kana** are a particular kind of stone that won't explode.] *Anda rena lao kisapya*. She burned down his house (lit. house let-it-burn saying she kindled). [A dis-

gruntled wife sometimes burns down her husband's dwelling in revenge for a beating or other insult.] *Mamba pale pale dokona kisilyu* (or) *yangelyo*. I'm cooking it with it lying in dripping (or oil). Compare **yaolyo**, **kuilyu**.

3. smear, anoint, rub over, coat (to make something shine). *Mamba kisapi-pi?* Did you smear (anoint) it? [Melted pig fat was/is used to make the skin glisten for ceremonial occasions.] *Kiso alowa pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. Smearing, painting it I change (the colour). *Kiso pyao rambe kwualyo*. Rubbing it over, I smooth it out (e.g. crumpled paper, rough earth). Compare **yangelyo**, **relyo**, **unae**, **unali leto**.

**kisima**, *num.* four. *Wane muu kisima karaminyi*. Four short boys are there. *Kisima pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I quarter it, divide it into four. *Kisima lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I quadruple it.

**kisima pingi** a quarter.

**kisima pisi** quartered.

**kiwaki**, *n.* quail. Var. **kyuwaki**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kiwua**, *n.* cavity, hole, hollow, pot-hole in the ground or road. *Kata kiwua silyamo*. There's a pot-hole in the road. *Kata kiwua silya sana pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The road is pitted with potholes. [Though mostly meaning a shallow hole, **kiwua** in a river can mean deep, e.g. *Ipwua pete kiwua doko-na oma wapaka silyamo*. There are eels in the deep river pools.]

**kiya kiya**, *n.* Australian Kestrel (*Falco cenchroides*). Small kind of hawk that catches rats and small snakes. An apparent variant name is **mulipisa kiya kiya**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kiyango pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* beckon, signal someone to come. Var. *Kii yango pilyu*. I beckon with my hand. [This is done with fingers downwards and hand opened and closed two or three times, or thumb up.] Compare (**gyaa**) **kai**, **lyakai**, **kelo**.

**kiyangu pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* swirl, whirl

round, eddy. *Ipwua pete kiyangu pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. There's a whirlpool.

**ipwua kiyangu pingi** (or) **ipwua kiyangu pyuo singi** eddy, whirlpool.

**kopa kiyangu pingi** whirling clouds, whirlwind, willy-willy. Compare **malawae lao**, **awali**, **bole bale**, **kilyakai yuwua lenge**.

**kiyapuli**, *n.* torch, flare (of crushed bamboo stems). Var. **kendapuli**, *q.v.*

**-ko**, *adv.* (emphatic). *Emba opetae-ko!* Yes, you too! *Baa opetae peya-ko*. He also went (lit. he together-with he went (emph.)). *Kwai keyange dee lyaa keyange-ko*. (The) sweet potato is good, and so is sugar-cane! *Pupya-ko*. He did go! *Emba koo-ko!* You also are naughty!

**koe**, *n.* border, boundary, limit, mark, fold. *Koe pilyu<sup>1</sup>*. I make a taboo sign [with crossed sticks, bound together.] *Koe pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I mark a border, I section off.

**koe pingi<sup>2</sup>** (or) **koe pisi** boundary limit (e.g. between two garden sections), separation. Compare *Akaipu liri pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I mark the boundary (between clans) with cordyline plant cuttings. *Akaipu ware pyuo wai pilyu*. I separate off by planting with cordyline cuttings. *Koe singi* (or) *koe palamo*. There's a fold, a crease in it. *Ingi koe palamo*. There are folds in the abdomen, i.e. it's empty, I'm hungry.

**koe malu** (or) **kaki malu** (**palenge**) badly creased, crumpled. Compare **kaki**, **kiki**, **kope**.

**koe nelyo**, *v.* commit suicide. [Suicide is rare but not unknown among the Kyaka. When it does occur, it is usually by hanging.] Compare **puu nelyo**.

**koelara**, *n.* unidentified kind of bird. Has two notes, the second on a higher tone. It was once believed to indicate imminent trouble, e.g. death. Var. **kwelara**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**koeya silyu**, *v.* damage, spoil, vandalise



(Sau).

**koeyame**, *n.* glance.

**lenge koeyame kandenge** furtive look. Compare **kandelyo**, **kando kukilyu**.

**koeyape**, *adj.* bad (Sau). Compare **koo**, **epe**, **elyape**, **keyange**.

**koka**, *n.* 1. rodent which makes a home of small mounded stones. Kind of **wii**. 2. **koka**, rat (Sau). See Appendix 6.

**kokamaka**, *n.* black bush bird, once believed, when it appeared in a village area, to signal impending doom, fighting, or problems. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kokl waki**, *n.* legendary kind of spirit or ogre. [A being from the Hagen area, once believed to cause swollen abdomens. Blamed by adulterous women for illegitimate births. Reference to it was more common in Baiyer area (closer to Hagen) than in other Kyaka districts.] Compare **kewanambo**.

**koko**, *adj.* inside, internal. *Koko rena nyuo kama peyelyo* (or) *kapukyilyu*. I turn it inside out (lit. inside taking outside I throw (or) turn)

**lenge koko relyamo** (or) **koko renga** deep-set eyes (or, cross-eyed). Compare **koko rena**.

**koko**, *adv.* within, inside. *Koko palamo* (or) *koko silyamo*, *petamo*, *karamo*. It's inside, within it. *Koko epelyo*. I enter. *Koko pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. It breaks, fractures (e.g. leg or arm bone inside the skin and flesh). *Koko palyilyu*. I place it inside something else. *Koko pyanelyo*. I thrust it inside, stuff it in. *Koko (dokona) pambulyu*; *pambuo kola lyilyu*. I push it inside and, doing so, I burrow into it, (or) wriggle through.

(**yuwuali**, **ipwua** **pete**) **koko kiwua singi** deep hole or pool. Compare **sukusa**, **rena**, **andakare**, **kokoma rau**.

**koko pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* cause to snap in half.

**yanda koko pingi** broken bow(s). [When a truce between two contesting clans was agreed upon, the custom was to break in half a symbolic weapon or two, binding together the pieces and handing them to the other party.] Compare **yanda**, **ilya**.

**koko rena**, *n.* the interior, the inside. *Ingi koko rena palamo*. The intestines are inside, internal (lit. lie on the inside). Compare **neta/kama rena**.

**kokoma rau**, *n.* cerebrum, cerebral hemispheres (and **silyamo**, are there, i.e. deep within the skull). Compare **koko**, **kembonge**, **kyawa**, **kyawa sisingi**, and Appendix 2.

**kokotoma kata**, *n.* space between rafters in traditional house, under the thatch (used for storage of packaged items) or between top of walls and base of thatch (ventilation area). Var. **kopetoma**, **kopetema**. Compare **koporema**, **koko**.

**kokwa silyu**, *v.* harm, damage, spoil, mar, destroy, pollute. *Kokwa selana karamo*. He seeks to damage. *Pii-mi lao kokwa sipya*. With talk he insulted me. He spoke rudely to me. *Kokwa soo letamo*. He swears, curses, insults.

**kokwa singi** damage, harm, pollution.

**kokwa sisi** spoiled, damaged, defiled.

**kokwa soo lenge** (or) **kokwa pii lenge** cursing, swearing. Compare **lao yane pilyamo**, **kopetame lenge**, **mokwali pii**.

**kokwa singi**, *adj.* white, whitish, white-furred (of animals).

**kanya kokwa singi** striped black and white. Compare **k o m b e kambe**, **kakipame**.

**kokwale kokwale**, *adj.* risky, burdened by a miscellaneous load. *Kokwale kokwale pelyo*. I go bearing several loads. *Enda doko kokwale kokwale manjo penge*. That woman customarily carries heavy and varied burdens. [Kyaka



women have traditionally been beasts of burden, often carrying heavy loads of food, firewood, and a baby in bags slung back from the forehead. The men travelled free, apart from weapons, ready to defend against any attackers.] Compare **kokwa, -le**.

**kokware**, *n.* cricket (indoors). *Kokware pii lao petamo*. A cricket is chirping. See Appendix 7.

**kola**, *n.* barnyard fowl. Var. **gola**. Kind of **yaka**. (*Kola kapa*) *pyalongolyamo* (or) *pyambelyamo*. The egg cracks. (*Kola kapa*) *pyambarali pingi*. Hens' eggs are easily cracked, broken. (*Kola inya*) *nema pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The hen breaks up food. See Appendix 5.

**kola pii pii pii** call for domestic fowl. Var. **ruru ru ru**. Compare **ans ans** (pig) and **es es es** (dog).

(**yaka**) **kola inya** hen

**yaka kola kali** rooster, cockerel

**yaka kola yakane** chicken. *Yaka yakane kapa pyambo neta epelyamo*. A chick, cracking the egg, hatches out.

**kolakau**, *n.* bird that caused fear at night (Sau). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kolalyilyu**, *v.* burrow into, penetrate, pierce by twisting. *Isako dokona kata kolalyuo pupu*. I forced my way through the bushland, I wriggled through. *Kolalyuo pelyo*. I twist my way through.

**kolalyingi** restricted passage-way, burrow, tunnel. Compare **pyanelyo**.

**kolandelyo**, *v.* 1. intrude, enter. Var. **konandelyo**. *Kolando ipu leto*. I tell someone to enter, I admit someone (lit. entering come I say). *Kolanda laa namwua*. We didn't say to enter, we didn't invite (him).

**kolandase** pierced, penetrated. Compare **kolelyo, konandelyo, potomelyo**.

2. hang up. *Komau neta dokona kolandapu*. I've hung the clothes outside.

**kole**, *adj.* slim, slender (of people).

**wanake kole londe** tall, slim girl. Compare **sikisiki, moeya nenge**.

**kole**, *n.* wooden piece or knob at the end of man's traditional bark belt. [The tie-piece is secured round the **isa kole**.] Compare **marapu** (belt), **kako, ande**.

**kole kole**, *a d j.* fine, fragmentary. *Kulingi ama kole kole letamo*. The lumps are tiny and hard, e.g. fine gravel.

**kole kole (lenge)** fragment(s), tiny bits. Compare **kuku, roo**.

**kole kole**, *n.* cluster, group (of small, integrated or similar objects, e.g. fruits). **kau yamanji kole kole karenge** cluster of caterpillar grubs. Compare **kambwua, simu**.

**kole kole pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* fragment, cut up small, make into tiny pieces. *Kole kole pyuo pyake pelyo*. I chop finely, cut into tiny bits. Compare **kuki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kai pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kolelyamo**.

**kolelyo**, *v.* 1. undress, disrobe, doff (a man's skirt, headcap, armband). *Yambale kolo nyilyu*. I take off my **yambale** (skirtnet).

2. pierce, penetrate, spike or bore through. *Akali kakumi kolapya*. He pierced the man with a spear. *Kola nalyamo, mee pyao kope pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It doesn't pierce it, it merely hits and dents it. Compare **kolandelyo**.

**kolete**, *n.* kind of spider (sometimes used as general term for arachnids). Var. **korolete**. *Kolete epale dokona petelyamo, kiso nenge*. The spiders in the bushland are edible cooked. See Appendix 7.

**kolyapu**, *n.* kind of fungus. Compare **punji**.

**koma**, *n.* kind of moss [which grows on the ground. It is used in handfuls to wipe a sweaty or dirty face.] *Koma imwuana petenge*. **Koma** is found, grows in the

forests. Compare **lumbi**, **kyanjipai** (mosses).

**komali**, *n.* fowl's comb. *Komali epelyamo*. The fowl's comb grows. Compare **kula kala**.

**komau**, *n.* cloth (foreign), material, yardage. *Komau gii lao yama pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I wrap on a laplap or skirt. *Komau pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I don (or) *Komau wapulyu* I wrap on clothing. *Komau wapu-ka-lyo*. I dress you. *Wapu-kami-lyo*. I dress him/her. *Komau wati pipala kingilyu*. Having washed the clothes, I wring them. *Komau neta pilyu*. I put clothes in the sun. *Komau kolandelyo*. I hang out the clothes.

**komau kangusi** torn cloth, rags. *Komau kii pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I sew cloth, mend, darn. (Compare **rambulyu**.) *Komau kwualyo*. I spread the cloth (*kwua-ka-lyo* for you). *Komau kwuaka!* Lay the cloth for me! *Komau minyuo lambu lae(yo) pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I wave a cloth back and forth. *Komau minyuo malawae letamo*. Holding a cloth, he waves it in circles.

**komau andu pingi** headcloth, cloth cap.

**komau dupwua wapungi** European-style clothing (wrapped on).

**komba**, *n.* bodily image, reproduction of self (not in water or mirror).

**komba (pingi<sup>1</sup>)** apparition, ghostly similarity. *Kau komba (pilyamo<sup>1</sup>)*. The snake sheds its skin (metamorphoses, produces a reproduction of itself). *Komba pyao ipya*. Imaging itself, it came, i.e. it appeared in a dream, in a vision. *Rakange-na komba pyapala karamo*. He saw a vision of his father. Compare **imambu**, **kombeya**, **rakange yale**, **dopale yale**.

**komba**, *adj.* 1. **komba awai**, grey-coloured clay, ochre. Compare **awai**.

2. **komba (kwunyi)** kind of edible wild sugar-cane flower. Compare **kwunyi** and Appendix 10.

3. **komba ayanda** deep. Var. **kombanda**.

**komba kambe**, *adj.* multi-coloured, spotted, 'tabble'. *Komba kambe silyamo* (or) *komba kambe singi*. It is speckled. Compare **kombyalya**.

**kombanda**, *adj.* very deep. Var. **komba ayanda**. Compare **lumu**, **kiwua**.

**kombau**, *n.* kind of tree with big, smooth broad leaf (**isa kombau**). Boys make spears from it for mock battles. See Appendix 9.

**kombe**, *n.* weal (raised lump from a blow), mole (on skin). *Kombe palamo*. There's a raised mark: it has left a weal.

**kombe silyamo**, **kombe singi** dark marks (as on an albino's fair skin). Compare **mumbwua**, **yanenge romendenge**.

**kombeya**, *n.* dream, trance. *Kombeya pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I dream. *Kombeyame ingyuo pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I daydream, fantasise.

**kombeya pingi<sup>2</sup> renga** vision, intuition, ESP. Compare **repa repa**.

**Kombeyama**, *n.* real name for **Kompam**.

**kombo**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kombo**). The leaves were frequently used in rituals by the shaman, as well as by ordinary folk to cover sores (as were **kyaeya minju** and **kalya** leaves). See Appendix 9.

**kombyalu**, *n.* eyebrow (**lee kombyalu**, **lenga kombyalu**). Compare **pingyalu**, **lenga**.

**kombyalya kombyana**, *adj.* multi-coloured, brindled. *Mena doko kombyalya kombyana pingi*. That pig is speckled, brindled. Compare **kombe kambe**.

**kome**, *n.* sprout of sugar cane. *Lyaa kome pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*. The sugar cane is sprouting.

**kome pingi<sup>1</sup>** a sprout. Compare **komena**,

**byalu, kene, imbu, monge** and Appendix 10.

**kome pilyu**, v. comb. LWTP.

**komena**, n. new growth, shoot, sprout.  
Compare **kome, monge, byalu, imbu**.

**komeya**, n. **punji komeya** kind of edible fungus. Compare **punji**.

**komo**, adj. deep-throated, bass. **komo pii** deep-voiced.

**komonale leto**, v. double up, put two together (e.g. one object inside another). Compare **kapa pilyu<sup>2</sup>, paki pilyu, makande pilyu, koko**.

**komonali**, n. **kyaeya komonali** kind of banana. Compare **kyaeya** and Appendix 10.1.

**komondelyo**, v. mingle, mix together. *Komondelyamano*. We mingle together, mix with others.

**komondase** added, compounded, mingled.

**komondenge** a blend, mingling, mixture, compound(ed).

**komondo ote** compounded, mixed.

**Kompiam**, n. big Government and Mission station in Enga Province. [Proper name: **Kombeyama**].

**kona**, n. corner, turn, dogleg. LWTP. Compare **oko, donge, kikunaiya**.

**konaka**, adj. tawny, russet (colour of young cassowary feathers).

**konaka palya palya** blend of russet colourings. Compare **konange, kaa renga**.

**konali**, n. tail (of animal or fish). *Konali romo romo pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The tail moves from side to side, i.e. its tail wags. *Suwuame konali wangunali pilyamo* (or) *wango wango pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The dog wags his tail (fast motion). *Konali kunjuo nembelyo*. I dock a puppy (lit. tail cutting across I discard).

**konali paka** forked tail.

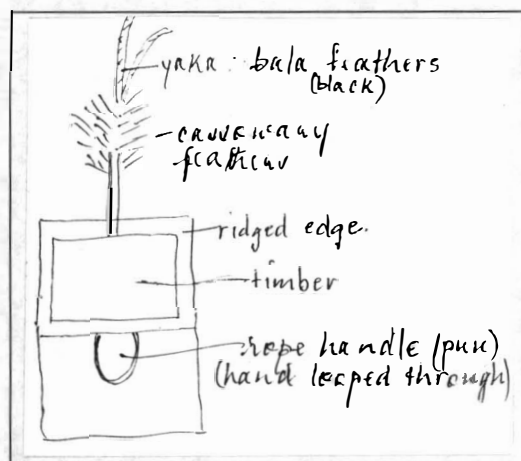
**konali para para** wide splayed tail.

**konali pinjingi** tail-tip.

**konali renga** the origin of the tail, i.e. the coccyx.

**konambe**, n. (war) shield. *Konambe juwa juwa pokolyamo*. He raises the war emblem aloft. *Konambeme nee pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. He screens himself behind a shield. *Konambena palamo*. He trusts in, has confidence in his shield.

**konambe rapaya** heavy wooden shield, [made from the bark of **isa rapaya**, which is a big tree: the shield, often carved and decorated with coloured ochres, was carried into battle when fighting was with spears (**kaku**). The leader also carried at the back of the shield a bunch of cassowary feathers looking somewhat like a feather duster.] Compare **juwa juwa, kaku, yanda, mata-sa**.



**konambe war shield**

**konandelyo**, v. intrude, enter, come inside. Var. **kolandelyo**, q.v. *Konando ipu*. I entered, came in. *Baa mee konando epenga, epena laa namwua*. He merely entered uninvited.

**konandenge** entrance, doorway. Compare **anda, kakota, kambu, kambu**

**kumbi.**

**konange**, *adj.* yellow tones (of clay).  
*Konange yuu rao silyamo.* The yellow clay gleams (shows up) (in the ground). Compare **awai**.

**konda**, *n.* very popular kind of banana (**kyaeya konda**). [The fruit is stubby, swollen in shape, with slightly reddish skin and flesh, and is eaten raw. To be given a gift of **kyaeya konda** is a mark of something special.] Compare **konda** (*n.*) and Appendix 10.1.

**konda**, *n.* 1. kind of yam. Popular vegetable. Compare **amu**.

2. ball, football (oval-shaped like a **konda** banana). *Konda pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup>. They play football; they kick the ball; they play soccer. *Konda nyilyu.* I catch the football. [Some more educated informants now insist that this word should be written **konta** rather than **konda**, but the reason remains obscure. When patrol officers outlawed killing, football matches used to be played as a modern method of eliciting who caused sorcery in the case of a death, illness or sudden misfortune such as a major landslide. It was usually an issued challenge, with the losing team being adjudged the source of the sorcery. This practice died out as folk became aware that sickness and death mostly had defined or definable medical bases and causes.]

**konda kumi** ball with rubber bladder (or) bladder for a football.

**konda pingi**<sup>1</sup> football match, contest.

**konda pyao male lenge** football game, competition.

**kyaeya panji konda**<sup>1</sup> ball, football made of banana stem strips.

**konda nange**, *adj.* callous, unsympathetic, unfeeling, relentless.

**konda nao** (or) **konda napala** unsympathetic, unkind. Compare **kondalyo**, **kondange**.

**konda nyilyu**, *v.* lapse into unconsciousness, faint.

**konda pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* kick a ball, play football or soccer. Compare **konda**.

**konda pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* add, heap up, put together, participate. *Lama konda pyuo retelyo.* I add on two more. *Apeto konda pyuo nyilyu.* Moving it (or) them across, I take and add it (them), i.e. to the others.

**konda pingi**<sup>2</sup> an addition.

**konda pisi** added.

**konda pyuo konda pyuo** repeatedly adding, more and more. Compare **apetelyo**, **kamba pilyu**, **kondelyo**, **kondalyo**.

**kondako**, *adv.* slowly. Var. **kondakao**.

**kondako nyingi** taken unhurriedly.

**kondako pao** proceeding slowly. Compare **mona palyuo**, **elyakalo**, **karele karele**, **waiya lao**, **kondo**.

**kondaka palu**, *n.* day, seven days hence. Var. **kondapa kalu** (Arch.) [Modern substitution is **wan wik**. LWTP.] Compare **wik**.

**kondali pyuo**, *adj., adv.* concentrated(ly), intense(ly), intent(ly). *Soo kondali piya.* Listening intently, he did it.

**kando kondali pingi**<sup>2</sup> paying close attention (to the job). *Kando kondali pyuo pii!* Concentrate on the doing of it!

**kondalyo**, *v.* be sad about, miss, have sympathy for, regret, pity. *Anyi kondapu.* I've been missing my mother.

**kondalyo lenge** expression of regret, apology. *Kondapala ee lao peto.* Having been sad, I'm weeping. *Kondapala pyuo nyisilyu.* In empathy, I assist.

**kondange** remorseful, apologetic, repentant

**kondo andake lao petenge** very regretful. Compare **sakalyo**, **kondo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **kondange**, **kondo**.

**kondamu**, *n.* bleak, sombre weather.



*Kondamu relyamo.* It's dismal, dark, wet weather. Compare **a p u**, **apunda**, **kumbu**, **painyi**.

**kondange**, *adj.* having pity, sorrow, sadness, sympathy, empathy.

**kondange** (or) **kondo petenge** (or) **kondo pingi**<sup>2</sup> sympathetic, sad, doleful, homesick. Compare **kondalyo**, **sakange**, **kendange**.

**kondange renge**, *n.* emotion of pity, empathy, sympathy, longing. Compare **kondalyo**, **kondo**, **kondo pingi renge**.

**kondapa kalu yupakane**, *n. phr.* one week, seven days. (Arch.) Var. **kondaka palu**, **kondapakane**, *q.v.* [Old term, not used by modern youth.] Compare **sarere**, **wik**, **koro**.

**kondapakane**, *num.* seven (Arch.) [Old term for seven days or one week, after advent of Europeans. Now, one week is **wan wiki** or **sarere mendaki**, i.e. one Saturday to another.]

**kondelyo**, *v.* lower, pull down (e.g. clothes off line, fruit off tree). *Kondelyamo.* It falls (or) he lowers it. *Kondo nyilyu.* Lowering it, I take it. *Kondo isa pelyamo* (or) *Kondala epelyamo.* It falls from a hanging position (e.g. leaf, clothes). Compare **isa pelyamo**, **loo letamo**, **kondase lyilyu**.

**kondo**, *n.* sorrow, sympathy, empathy, homesickness. *Kondo!* (I'm) sorry! Sad! My sympathies! Pardon! Excuse me! [Often used in this fragmentary form.] *Kondo leto.* I express sorrow, sympathy, condolence. *Yakara!* ( *Namba* ) *range kondo!* Alas! I'm homesick for my own (family or place)! *Kondo petamo.* Being sad, she sits, i.e. she's grieving (or) she's depressed. *Kondo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes a sympathetic reaction, sadness, regret. *Kondo andake pipyasa karo.* I remain very regretful, very apologetic. *Kondo pingi petamo.* She's (still) sorrowing, grieving. *Kondome kumulyu* (or) *sakame*

*kumulyu.* I'm dying of sorrow (or) I'm desperately sorry (or) I'm grieving deeply. [Mourning is always a communal as well as a personal affair, lasting for some time. In the past, close relatives of the deceased smeared themselves with mud, and didn't wash for a long period. Each night, people gathered in the death-house and sang, to ward off the new spirit with noise.] Compare **kondalyo**, **sakalyo**, **yara leto**.

**kondo leto**, *v.* apologise, express remorse or sympathy. *Kondalyo leto.* I say I am sorry. *Namba lawua pipu dokona kondo peto leto.* I did wrong, therefore I apologise. *Kondo lao polelyo* (or) *Kondo lao polo leto.* Expressing sorrow, I confess. **kondo pisya nange** callous, insensitive, unrepentant.

**kondo andake lenge** expression of deep regret.

**kondo lenge** apology, expression of remorse. Compare **polelyo**.

**kondo nyilyu**, *v.* slash, fell, cut down and take (usually a heavy object, e.g. a bunch of bananas, leaving most of the stem). *Kondase lyilyu.* I carry the cut section. Compare **kondelyo**, **isa malyilyu**.

**kondo pingi renge**, *n.* cause of sadness, trouble, grief. Compare **kondange renge**.

**kondopaka**, *n.* (oldtime) ornament (**wilya kondopaka**). [To make a traditional **kondopaka**, two **wilya** nut shells were soaked for some days, then joined together with a paste to remake a whole and hung round the neck on a string. None now in evidence; present-day ornaments such as beads are much more sophisticated.] Compare **wilya** and Appendix 9.

**kone**, *adj.* red, red colouring, reddish. *Kone pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes redness (e.g. bloodshot eyes). *Nambana lenge kone*



*pipya*. My eyes were bloodshot.

**kone akali** (or) **akali kone** red man, i.e. pale-skinned Kyaka or white man (usually sunburned!).

**kone kana** red coins, i.e. 1 toea and 2 toea coins.

**kone kiki ponga ponga petenge** albino.

**kone kyande**, **alui renge** reddish (both with reference to hair). [Red is the most popular colour to most Kyaka people, except where hair is concerned. There, the blacker the better among the Kyaka. 'Red man' originally derived from the fact that some members of the local community are much fairer skinned (usually also with reddish hair) than are the majority of Kyaka people, e.g. **kone Pumwua**, fairskinned **Pumwua**. It was also applied to patrol officers and other white men (usually sunburned!) Red dye came from rough, hairy tree pods.]

**yuu kone** red clay. Compare **awai**.

**kone**, *n.* trap, snare (for animals or birds). *Kone dokona makalyo*. I catch it in a trap. *Wii lyipyasa kone petelyamo*. The rat is caught in the trap. *Koneme petanyi yaki nyilyu*. I free it from the trap. Compare **upu**, **pando**, **makange**, **makalyo**, **petelyo**, **ramelyo**, **mokolyo**.

**kone mondali**, *n.* iridescent beetle. See **mondali** and Appendix 7.

**konemba**, *n.* 1. Sulphur-crested Cockatoo (*Cacatua galerita*). Kind of **yaka**. [The whiteness of this bird has led to the use of **konemba** as a general term for 'white'.] See Appendix 5.

2. **maimai konemba** large white butterfly with large black spot on each wing. See Appendix 7.

**konesa**, *n.* compensation, fine, penalty (for adultery). *Konesa pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I pay a fine, compensate. *Enda konesa pyapya*. He paid a woman fine (to the injured husband), as compensation for adultery with his wife. Compare **beta**, **kisilyu**,

**denge**, **keyale**, **ambusi**, **yapenge**.

**konga**, *n.* 1. malicious and feared, but invisible spirit influence in the bush. [It is believed to slash the arm of a traveller; the blood is noticed when he leaves the bushland area.]

2. scorpion. [Scorpions are not common in Kyaka territory. I saw only one, which was referred to as **konga**.] See Appendix 7.

3. kind of axe or adze (**konga wua**). [Thought by some to be a Hagen area ceremonial axe. Others say it has a green stone quarried in either Enga or Chimbu territory. (None known or seen locally now. Only the name and use are known).]

**konga puu**, *n.* kind of jungle vine. Compare **puu** and Appendix 9.

**konga ree**, *n.* kind of ant. See Appendix 7.

**kongalo pii**, *n.* parable, talk with a hidden meaning. [*Tok bokis*, as Tok Pisin calls **kongalo pii**, is very common and much liked among the Kyaka. It is a great teaching method.] Var. **kongwalo**, *q.v.*

**kongapu**, *n.* artery, vein, blood vessel. *Kongapu nelyamo*. It throbs, pains (lit. vein bites) e.g. as in varicose veins. *Kongapu pano pinju lao palamo*. Varicose (i.e. pulsing) veins. [Traditionally no significant difference was made between artery and vein.]

**angi kongapu (puu)** major vein, artery, (cord).

**kongapu minju** ligament, tendon.

**ranjama mokwa singi kongapu** aorta (lit. the vein that shares out the blood). Compare **embo**, **puu** and Appendix 2.

**kongo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* divert, dissuade, change someone's mind, convince.

**kongo pyuo nyisi** persuaded.

**koṇondelyo**, *v.* lay down one's head.

**kongwalo pii**, *n.* parable, double meaning. *Kongwalo pii leto*. I speak with double meaning, I talk in parables. [This is a common feature of Kyaka communication, as elsewhere in PNG. E.g. a visitor will invite a guest to his house to eat bananas, or to help him with a job, when in reality he has a gift of pork for him to eat.]

**kontorak**, *n.* contract. LWTP. *Kontorak letamano*. We agree on, we draw up a contract.

**kontorak lenge doko** agreed contract. Compare **kana minyuo lenge**.

**kontorolo**, *n.* control. LWTP. *Kontorolo leto*. I control, direct. *Kontorolim pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I control.

**kontorolim pisi, kontorolim pingi** controlled, directed, organised. Compare **mana langilyu, pyapala mana lenge, sukuli leto, dusa puu dusa puu leto**.

**koo**, *adj.* 1. bad, thin, meagre, unpleasant, evil, ugly. *Emba koo-ko!* You really are bad!

**ama koo** very bad.

**enda yulu koo pingi**<sup>2</sup> adulterous woman, harlot.

**imambu koo** evil spirit.

**kata koo** narrow track, wrong way, track in poor condition, bad method, unwise policy

**koo andake** very bad, corrupt, evil.

**koo panda** (or) **panda koo** place of evil, hell.

**koo semango** the evil death spirit.

**koo wane** (or) **wane koo** (or) **kopyali wane** continually naughty boy.

**koo yama palenge** gluttonous, greedy.

**wane koo lokenape-nde kareng** good-for-nothing boy (Arch.).

**wane koo pingi** (or) **koo pingi wane** (or) **wane koo pyuo kareng** delinquent lad, frequent wrongdoer. Compare **ko-**

**petame, kyai, kyambo, rolae, kinyi**.

2. little, small. *Nenge koo lama jipyalyamo*. He gave me only a little food.

**koo kuki** somewhat bad, narrow, tiny, trivial.

**koo lama** (or) **kuki lama** insufficient, very little, scanty

**wane koo** little boy.

**wane koo nyana** new baby.

**koo**, *adv.* 1. few, not many. *Wambu koo lama iki kandelyo*. I see only very few folk.

2. very. *Auu koo pyuo karamo*. He is doing (it) very well.

**koo**, *n.* sin, error, wrongdoing, evil. *Koo polelyo* I'm penitent, repentant of wrongdoing.

**koo pingi** wrongdoing.

(yulu) **koo dupwua** peccadilloes, sins.

**koo keta palyingi** responsible for trouble.

**koo pingi**<sup>2</sup> **yulu** sin, wrongdoing, immorality.

**koo pii nange** innocent, not guilty.

**koo paleta kareng** (or) **petenge** sinful, lawless.

**koo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* err, sin, misbehave. *Koo pii napyu*. He did not do wrong. *Yulu koo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do wrong, I transgress. *Koo ingyuo otelyo*. Becoming bad, I finish, i.e. I grow thin, I waste away. *Neta koo epelyamo*. There's very little sunshine (lit. sun no good comes). *Koo lao suu pilyu* (or) *daa lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I disagree. *Koo-ŋo lao daa leto*. Saying, 'But it's just simply no good!', I refuse, i.e. I wholly disapprove, disagree strongly. *Yaka dupwua pii lao petenge kandale doko pumisa koo piku piku pwuamo*. Unhappy silence after departure of noisy birds.

**koo pingi**<sup>2</sup> **renge**, *n.* depression, mel-

ancholy.

**koo-ee lenge**, *n.* whistle. *Koo-ee leto*. I whistle, call out to. [Prolonged whistle, two notes with rising inflection]. Compare **ala**, **wii**, **yau**.

**kopa**, *n.* cloud. *Kopa epelyamo*. Cloud is coming. *Yuu kopa silyamo*. Clouds lie low on the ground, i.e. groundfog, low-lying cloud. *Kopa wai pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The clouds are forming, developing. *Kopa kamba kamba pyuo epelyamo*. The clouds are building up (as usual in the afternoon). *Kopa kolalyilyamo* (or) *kopa kolalyuo pelyamo*. The cloud swirls about (twisting, it goes). *Kopa poko pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *kopa oko soo pelyamo* (or) *soo oko silyamo*. The clouds waft, drift across. *Kopa kyau lao karamo*. The clouds stack up like mountains. *Kopame neta nee pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *kopame neta nee pyuo karamo*. The cloud is blotting out the sun.

**kopa isa isa silyamo** Low-lying cloud, fog, heavy mist.

**kopa kiyangu pingi** spiralling clouds.

**kopa rakapona** within, amidst the cloud. Compare **pipyae**, **muli**, **muli nyai**, **multipana**.

**kopalo**, *n.* kind of bamboo. Compare **kembo**, **mongalo**.

**kope**, *n.* dent, fold, wrinkle (e.g. in metal). *Kope palamo*. There's a dent in it. Compare **koe**, **kaki**, **kiki**.

**kope**, *adj.* folded, drooping, non-erect.

**kale kope** drooping ears. Compare **kaki**, **koe**, **kareta**, **kaka singi**.

**kope**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kope**). The leaves are eaten with native salt or with ginger. See Appendix 9.

**kope pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bend, crumple, collapse, become dented (latter meaning for solid material or metal). *Nenge kope pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The food crumples, shrinks, changes shape (in cooking). *Saporo kope*

*pipya-lyamo*. The shovel has been bent (i.e. the blade edge is bent over-now realised).

**kope pisi** bent, folded, crumpled, collapsed, deflated.

**nenge rao kope pisi** food shrunken, collapsed in cooking.

**kope kape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* crumple badly, twist or screw out of shape.

**kope kape pingi** (or) **kope kape pisi** badly crumpled, out of shape. Compare **koe**, **kaki**, **boo letamo**, **kopeta kapeta pingi**.

**kopeta kapeta**, *adv.* wrongly, incorrectly, inexpertly, in a clumsy or fumbling manner *kopeta kapeta pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He's doing it wrongly, he's bungling it.

**kopeta kapeta pyuo karenge akali** bungler, poor workman. *Kopeta kapeta silyamo*, (or) *palamo*. It's disorderly, bungled.

**kopeta kapeta pingi** very crumpled, bent back and forth on itself, like a car spring.

**kopeta kapeta pii nange, auu pyuo pingi** precise, well made, a skilled job.

**kopeta kapeta pii nange wambu** craftsman, skilled workman. Compare **kope pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**kopetake**, *n.* kind of hibiscus (**isa kopetake**). Var. **kopetaike**, **kopetaike**. See **elyoko** (hibiscus) and Appendix 9.

**kopetakya**, *n.* durable kind of jungle vine used traditionally in bridge construction (**puu kopetakya**). Compare **kame rambungi**.

**kopetame**, *n.* aberration, error, insult. *Kopetame leto*. I insult, abuse, swear at. *Kopetame pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I err, make a mistake, transgress. *Akali doko kuki kopetame pingi*<sup>2</sup> *karamo*. He's a twister, not a man of integrity. *Kopetame kwaelyamo*. It was bungled, spoiled. *Kopetame pero karamo* (or) *palamo*. It's incorrect, out of

alignment.

**kopetame** (or) **koo** (or) 'roŋo' **pipli**  
**lenge** accusation, charge, (lit. wrong you  
did saying).

**kopetame lao nembenge** scolding, be-  
rating in a bad manner.

**kopetame lenge** swearing, insulting,  
abusive.

**kopetame pingi pisi** done wrongly again  
(as usual), i.e. inefficient. Compare  
**lawua**.

**kopetema**, *n.* spacing between rafters of  
house (**kopetema kata**). Var. **kopetoma**,  
**kokotoma**. [This space is often used for  
storage of goods.] Compare **anda**, **keke**,  
**pulyambana**, **koporema** (Sau).

**kopeya**, see **kus kopeya**.

**Kopono**, *n.* people of Yamwi valley  
area, between Waneya 1 and Waneya 2,  
Kulimbu area (Baiyer River) (**kopono**  
**wambu dupwua**).

**koporema kaita**, *n.* space between  
rafters of house, or between top of walls  
and base of thatch (Sau). [Such space is  
often used for storage of packaged items  
between rafters and thatch.] Compare  
**kopetema**, **kopotoma**, **kokotoma**.

**kopyali**, *adj.* abnormal, stupid, deranged,  
mad, cruel. *Emba kopyali wane kae!*  
Stop being a naughty boy! *Kopyali*  
*minyilyamo*. Madness holds (him/her),  
i.e. He becomes mad, crazy. (This can  
also mean playful and acting stupidly  
e.g. *Baa kopyali minyingi*. He's acting  
the comic (or) he's being silly, unso-  
ciable, drunk). *Kopyali minyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I  
act as if I'm mad, I play the fool. *Yulu*  
*doko kopyali minyuo pisi*. That's a stu-  
pidly done job. *Kyakange kana epelyamo*  
*dokopa, akali kyakange*. Men become  
mad when the madness months come (lit.  
madness moons come that-with man  
mad). [This is virtually now an archaism.  
Traditionally moons nine and ten in the  
local calendar, q.v. were believed to be

times when people sometimes became  
temporarily mad. **kopyali** can mean  
either gentle insanity or wild, violent be-  
haviour. In early days of white contact,  
temporary madness with violence was  
not infrequent. Folk often kept to their  
homes while the affected one slashed ba-  
nana palms, or chased people with  
spears. (No igniting of houses took place,  
arson being a deed connected only with  
anger). Once or twice in our experience,  
such 'mad' persons were proved (by  
strong action) to be fakes. Local explana-  
tions suggested the eating of too much  
young corn (**kenapa**) or too many newly  
ripe pandanus nuts (**anga**). It was also  
believed that such madness often occur-  
red as young yam (**amu**) tendrils were  
winding round their supports. *Amu*  
*mange rale letamo dokopa, wambu*  
*dupwua kyakamelyamo; alyongo-pa*  
*kenapa-pa nao otapala dokopa wambu*  
*kyakange*. When yam tendrils begin  
weaving about, people become mad:  
when they've eaten winged beans and  
corn, people become mad. (A statement  
recorded in 1951.) Today there is no evi-  
dence of, and little or no reference to this  
kind of madness.]

**kopyali aii pingi** very smelly, loath-  
some, repellant.

**kopyali andake** absurd, really stupid.

**kopyali ingalya ingana pingi**<sup>2</sup> idle,  
useless, good-for-nothing.

**kopyali kwaeyase** degenerated, gone  
mad.

**kopyali kyakange** real madness, true in-  
sanity.

**kopyali pii** irrational talk, nonsense,  
smutty language, delirium.

**suu pingi pyao kwaepala kopyali pii**  
**lenge doko** irrational thinking resulting  
in irrational talk. Compare **uki aki**  
**minyingi, kyakange, rulu, kyawa**  
**sisingi**.

**korali**, *n.* 1. plant (**isa korali**) of the hi-



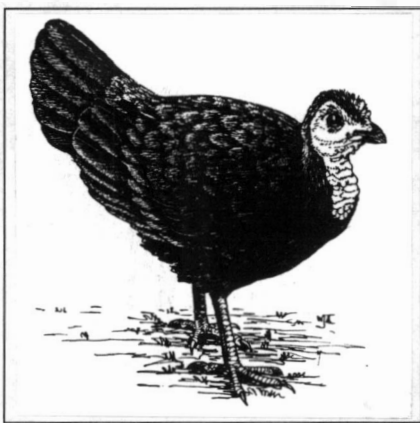
biscus (**elyoko**) family whose bark was lifted and beaten into cloth. The bark was also used to make string (**puu wale**).

2. man's traditional cap (worn under the net cap (**alisa**) but made of **korali** and thus called **korali andupingi** (or) **korali wanya**. [A sheet of bark from a **korali** tree was cut to desired length, lifted off, chewed till pliable, then beaten with a lump of wood, till it expanded and thinned into a kind of cloth. Locally it was used only for head wear, not for capes (as elsewhere in PNG). Rarely seen now, except in artefacts for tourists (e.g. as background for applied pictures).] Compare **kopataike**, **kembowanya**, **alisa**, **andupingi** and Appendix 9.

3. kind of jungle vine traditionally used in rope making (**korali puu**).

**kore**, *n.* steep slope, hillside ridge, razor-back.

**kata kore** steep track along a ridge. Compare **kata**.



**koro** Wattled Bush Turkey

**koro**, *n.* 1. period of time (holiday period, week). *Koro nyilyu* (or) *koro peto*. I take a holiday.

**koro kuki** pause, recess (i.e. half-day off) e.g. Saturday.

**koro mendaki** one week.

**koro mendaki dokopa** in a week's time, one week hence.

**koro mendaki para** for (or) during (or) throughout a week.

**koro petenge** holiday, furlough, breathing space.

**koro rema wamba** three weeks ago, three weeks earlier.

**Sarere**, **koro andake** (or) **sarere andake** (i.e. big holiday or big Saturday), Sunday.

**yulu kisima** Thursday (i.e. number 4 work day).

**yulu lapo** (or) **yulu lama** (or) **Tunde** Tuesday (i.e. second or number two work day).

**yulu mande** Monday (i.e. work Monday).

**yulu ote** Friday (i.e. work-finished). Also used is **Porainde**.

**yulu repo** (or) **yulu rema** Wednesday (i.e. third or number three work day). [These terms are now (1994) somewhat archaic. *Yuu gii kingi dupwua alowa pyuo ote*. The names of the days have changed. The spread of Tok Pisin has been the main influence in this. **Mande**, **Tunde**, **Trinde**, **Ponde**, **Porainde**, **Sarere**, **Sande**, are the more modern names. **Potnait** means not two weeks, but Government pay-day (every Friday fortnight).] Compare **imambu singi**, **potnait**.

2. (a) The yellow-breasted bower bird (*Chlamydera lauterbachii*) which makes its mound (**anda maku lenge**) with four walls of upright sticks. (b) Other informants identify **koro** as the Wattled Bush Turkey (*Aepypodius arfakianus*) which builds a mound in warm areas. Lays ten or more brown eggs and hatches them in the mound. (**Koro** or **sare** indicates the resting time!) Var. **koro kumbi**, **koro kumbiya**, **sare kumbiya**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.



**koro kumbi**, see **koro** (2).

**koro kumbiya**, see **koro** (2).

**koro pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* hug oneself (to keep warm). *Kingi koro pyao karo*. I am hugging myself (arms crossed, with hands on shoulders). [This term applied specifically to the days before western clothing was introduced.] Compare **kupilyu**, **repe mambu mambu pilyu**.

**koro poŋa letamo**, *v.* shrivels, reduces in volume.

**nenge koro poŋa lase** shrivelled, overcooked food. Compare **koropoŋali letamo**, **yando nelyamo**, **kukilyamo**, **kulilyamo**, **mukilyamo**.

**korokama**, *n.* noon, midday. *Korokama ingilyamo*. It's almost midday. *Korokama letamo*. It's noon. Compare **yangama**, **alemanji**, **kukwua**.

**korokapwua**, *n.* King of Saxony Bird of Paradise. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**korolete**, see **kerelete**, **kolete**.

**koropa**, *n.* crowbar. LWTP.

**koropoŋali letamo**, *v.* likely to dehydrate, shrivel, reduce in volume. *Ee wai koropoŋali lao silyamo*. The seeds are drying out.

**koropoŋali lase** (or) **koropoŋali lenge** somewhat shrivelled, dehydrated, desiccated. Compare **yando**, **kulilyamo**.

**korowambu**, *n.* night bird (**kukwua paenge**) very similar to the bigger **ipa pisuwi** in size and color. Var. **kyarowambu**, **kyarawambu**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kos**, *n.* course (e.g. of studies). LWTP.

**kota**, *n.* salt, i.e. commercial (or table) salt. *Kota pilyu*<sup>1</sup> (or) *kota pambulyu*. I sprinkle, I scatter salt, I season (food).

**ipwua kota andake** big salt water, i.e. the ocean, the sea.

**kota pete** salt pool.

**kota pyao ote** seasoned, salted. [Kyaka people, 40–50 years ago, knew nothing of the coast or the ocean. People remember that when patrol officers first began paying for food with salt, it was simply thrown away because folk did not know what it was, but were too shy and nervous to decline to accept the unknown substance.] Compare **api**.

**kota taim**, *n.* quarter-time (in games), i.e. pause, recess. LWTP. Compare **imambu singi**, **koro**.

**kotae**, *n.* cough. Var. **kusae**. *Kotae palamo*. I have a cough (lit. cough lies). *Kotae leto*. I cough. Compare **asamanga**, **imwua keta**, **angamai**.

**kotaren**, *n.* raincoat. LWTP. [Banana leaves or sewn pandanus mats (**ruli**) are traditional shelter, but umbrellas are now popular.]

**kote**, *n.* court, court case, judgment. LWTP. *Kote leto*. I accuse, sue, charge. *Baa kote la-kami-lyo*. I take him/them to court. *Kote-na pambulyamo*. He hauls (him) to court (lit. thrusts into). *Pii andake lamaiya-ka-pe!* Press my case for me! (lit. speech big speak for me!).

**kote lenge akali** lawyer, legal man (lit. court talks (habit) man).

**kote lenge** (or) **kote lapenge** (or) **kote palenge** lawsuit, court proceedings, official enquiry.

**kote pii singi akali** judge, magistrate (court talk understands (habit) man). Compare **lawua pii**.

**kotelyo**, *v.* seek, look for, search for. *Nambana mena koto karo*. I'm looking for my pig. *Kota-ro pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I'm searching (lit. seeking (state) I do). *Koto leto*. I continue looking for. *Koto koto lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I rummage about. *Koto papelyo* (or) *koto papinyi leto*. I wander about, searching for... (in the dust). *Koto kandelyo*. I find what I'm looking for (lit.

seeking I see). *Koto nyilyu*. I find, locate. *Koto kaelyo*. I cease searching for (lit. seeking I desist). *Koto otelyo*. I've found it (lit. seeking I finish). *Mena doko koto kaepala enakana kando nyipu*. Having lost my pig, I finally found it. *Koto lisa pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I seek in vain, I lose. *Koto saka nalyo*. I can't find it (or) it's lost (lit. seeking I'm unable). *Koto kaeyo* (or) *koto saka nao* (or) *koto lisa pyuo peto*. I've lost (it). *Koto waa nyilyu*. I rifle, loot, plunder (lit. seeking I steal).

**koto ote** found.

**koton**, *n.* cotton, thread. LWTP. [**Eloko** (var. **elyoko**) is the shrub (hibiscus family), from whose peeled bark, traditional string is made.] Compare **puu**.

**koraun**, *n.* crown. LWTP.

**koya**, *n.* kind of knife, long-bladed bush-knife (**wua koya**). Compare **wua**, **kema**, **gela**.

**kui lanyilyu**, *v.* retreat, fall back. *Kui lanyuo lambulyu* (or) *kui lanyuo lambwuo pelyo*. I retreat, depart quietly. (This involves the idea of bending, to avoid notice).

**kui leto**, *v.* relax, be easy-going, gentle, tame. *Kui lao petamo*. She's gentle-natured. *Kui lao pelyo*. I go quietly. *Kui lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do (it) carefully, without fuss. *Kui kui letamo*. It's weak, declining, losing strength.

**kui kui laa nange** robust.

**kui kui lapyasa petenge** in decline.

**kui kui lenge** delicate, weak, pliable, sagging.

**kui lase** (or) **kui lenge** relaxed, at ease, loose. Compare **porai**, **piku**, **wale letamo**, **waa lao**, **elyakalo**.

**kuilyu**, *v.* 1. cook in pit-oven (**mauli**) for communal feasting. *Mena kuilyaminyi* (or) *mena yaolyaminyi*. They cook pork in earth-pit ovens (general term). *Mali lyingi dokopa*, *yaka role selana dokopa*,

*yaka mena kuilyamano*. At the time of a singsing (**mali**) when about to don our feather headdresses (**role**) we cook the 'bird' pigs. [The two interchangeable verbs, **kuilyu** and **yaolyo** are generally used in plural form, as feasting is a communal activity. Each clan killed its own pigs. Such a feast was to give thanks for the acquisition of bird plumes, or erase guilt at the killing of many birds.]

**mena kuingi** feast of pork.

**nenge kuisi** pit-cooked food (as against food cooked in the ashes). Compare **yaolyo**.

**kyaeaya kuilyamo** bananas cook (idiom). From the custom of putting bananas into a hole (i.e. away from light). [This allows the whole bunch to ripen uniformly instead of one-by-one from the bottom up. Thus a group can eat together and consume the entire bunch.]

**poo kuilyamo**. A light breeze blows. *Yuu poo kuilyamo*. Warm but overcast, fog or mist settles in. (Or, it causes a mist as does steam-cooking). Compare **kopa**, **pipyae**, **mulinyae**, **yu popo**.

2. **renge kuilyu** initiate, instigate, cause to commence. *Pii renga kuilyu*. I stimulate discussion. *Kuiyuo leto*. I begin a discussion. *Kuiyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I initiate action. Compare **kandasilyu**, **buu silyu**, **wasilyu**.

**Gi** (or) **giyuo kape kape kuilyaminyi** begin (idiom). They shout with spontaneous shrill laughter.

3. **Kyamyali kuilyu** I gorge myself, stuff food in, overeat. Compare **yama palyuo nelyo**.

4. **Mamaku kumbu kuilyu**. I mount a gold lip shell in red clay (Arch.) [Gold lip (large pearl) shells used to be very valuable in bride-price payments, or pig exchanges. They were always mounted in red clay for display. Rarely seen nowadays, and of little value in the modern cash economy.] Compare **mamaku**

and Appendix 4.

**5. Noema kuilyu.** Mix white clay and ashes. [This clay and ash mixture bakes hard into a solid base for the hearth within a house.] Compare **noema**.

**6. gelye galye kuilyu** braid, plait, intertwine strands.

**7. Yuu kuilyamo.** The sun sets (Sau). Compare **yuu kwualyamo**.

**kuima**, *n.* kind of cane. Var. **kwima**. Compare **kepo**, **kewa**, **kopalo**, **sukundi**, **walilyame**.

**kuingi**, *n.* steam-cooking in a pit-oven, (thus) a feast.

**mena kuingi** feast of pork. Compare **kuilyu**, **yaolyo**.

[Some kinds of traditional feasts

1) **yaka mena kuingi** feast after making of special headdresses for a singsing (**mali**). Compare **kuilyu**.

2) **wane/wanake pongo pisa pinyi dokome mena dake naape doko!** feasting invitation call to the spirit believed responsible for the successful penile act that caused a particular child's conception, i.e. Eat this pig! [This kind of feast centred on the former traditional belief in spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth.]

3) **wane yange pilyamano**<sup>2</sup> (or) **wane yange pingi**<sup>2</sup> celebration of safe birth and progress of a child. **bange yange pingi** gifts. [The new babe's father and his clanfolk make gifts to the child's mother's relatives, i.e. the maternal grandparents in recognition for help and support with the infant.]

4) **wane-sa nelyamano** feast about the child (especially for a son). *gii maiyuo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> *dokopa yange pilyamano*<sup>2</sup> (or) *yaolyamano* feast for the first smile (lit. smile giving he does that-with we feast). Compare **wane yange pingi**, **ikinyingi**.

5) Other feasts were held in connection

with death, for completion of house-building, or for the making of peace.

**kuipun kaita**, *n.* the traditional track linking Baiyer River area with Kompam. Compare **w a r i p a toko**, **Le(ya)kone kata**, **Kyaa kata**, **kata Alu**.

**kuki**, *adj/adv.* little, small, younger, insignificant, minor, rather, somewhat. *Kuki kuki silyamo*. It's very small, it's tiny. *Kuki kapa ingyilyamo*. It improves a little, becomes somewhat better.

**kuki ingyuo inyi mungu kareng** very humble, meek fellow.

**anga kuki** minor ailment.

**ama kuki** very small, tiny.

**kameya kuki** rather big.

**kuki alowa pingi**<sup>2</sup> somewhat changed, adapted.

**kuki andake** largish, somewhat large.

**kuki ingyuo singi** dwindling (e.g. soap in water).

**kuki kanya** less than half.

**kuki karo petenge** grubby, rather dirty.

**kuki lama** (or) **koo lama** a little more, a small amount, a few

**kuki lama kareng** temporary.

**kuki muu** rather short.

**kuki nee pisi** rather obscured, somewhat screened, translucent.

**yangone kuki** my younger brother.

**yulu kuki** light work, small task. Compare **andake**.

**kuki rena**, *n.* minority, smaller portion or section. Compare **maena silyamo**, **kenda rena**, **rena**.

**kukilyamo**, *v.* becomes small, decreases, shrinks, diminishes, dwindles. *Nao kukilyamo*. It tightens, constricts.

**kukilyu**, *v.* 1. stare at, look at. *Kando kukilyu*. I glance at.

2. break or snap off. *Kuku nyilyu*. I pluck, snap off (e.g. pineapple).

**kuku**, *n.* kind of tree with abrasive leaves. Var. **kukwua**. *Isa kuku yokome wapulyu*. I smooth (the wood) with a **kuku** leaf. Compare **waiwai**.

**kuku**, *n.* bit, flake, tiny fragment, crumb, dust, talc, powder, pollen.

**ee kuku**, **jingi kuku** pollen (from garden or flower).

**kenapa kuku** pollen from corn (maize).

**kuku kuku** fragments, dust.

**kuku yuu singi** abundant pollen.

**pondoma kuku** flowerhead of wild sugar cane. *Kuku pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. It matures fast, sets pollen.

**ropo kuku** soap powder.

**yuu kuku** grit, fine gravel.

**kuku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* smooth, abrade, grind, powder, scrape. Var. **kukwua pilyu**. *Isare sungwua kuku pipu*. I scraped off the black sticky soot.

**kukwua isa** kind of tree whose abrasive leaves are used for scraping and smoothing weapons or axe handles. Compare **kinju pilyu**.

**kukuli**, *adj.* soft moist earth.

**yuu kukuli** soft clod of earth. Compare **kulingi**, **kao**.

**kukuna**, *n.* **lyaa kukuna** kind of sugarcane. Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**kukwua**, *n.* kind of tree. **kukwua isa yoko** (abrasive) leaves of the **kukwua** tree. [Sometimes used to smooth off timber handles.]

**kukwua**, *n.* night, darkness. *Kukwua ingilyamo*. It's becoming night, it's growing dark (cf. **yuu kwualyamo**, **neta anda pelyamo**). *Kukwua dusipana kotelyamo*. He (bad spirit) prowls (searches for victims) on these nights. *Kukwuapa pupya*. He went in the dark. *Kukwua paelyamo*. He prowls about at night.

**kukwua dokopa** at night, in darkness.

**kukwua korakamape** (or) **kukwua korape** day, period of twenty-four hours (lit. night and midday).

**kukwua korakamape yuu peparae** all day every day.

**kukwua korape yaka lao** counting the days, i.e. daily, every day, day by day.

**kwuaka kukwua** yesterday evening, last night.

**kukwua penge** nocturnal (e.g. of bat, possum).

**kukwua paenge yaka** nocturnal birds. [Night birds were significant in former times, as any sounds from them were believed to portend imminent death. Some old folk still (1980's) admit to experiencing fear when waking to such sounds at night.] See Appendix 5.

**kukwua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* smooth, abrade, plane, level off. Var. **kuku pilyu**, *q.v.* *Kukwua yokome wapulyu* (or) *pilyu*. I smooth it with a rough leaf. Compare **wae wae** (abrasive leaf).

**kula kalu leto**, *v.* fling about, twist aimlessly. *Wane kuki dokome bange dupwua kula kalu lao petamo*. The little boy is flinging things about. (*Ipwua*) *pee minyuo kula kalu leto*. I shake the water container up and down. Compare **kulu kalu letamo**.

**kuli**, *n.* bone. *Kuli nyilyu*. I debone (a joint). *Kuli ropelyamo* (or) *kuli kambelyamo*. The bone breaks, fractures.

**kuli kui kui lenge** (or) **kuli porai nange** ricketts, soft bones.

**kuli pingyalu** bony protuberance, (e.g. eyebrow).

**kuli sisingi (palamo)** bone marrow.

**kuli yamba yamba ingingi** ricketts, brittle bones.

**kyawa kuli** skull.

**mata kuli** backbone, spine. Compare **lee**, (**akali**) **kuli maingi**.

**kuli kuli nelyo**, *v.* elbow one's way



through, push and shove. Var. **kuli kuli palyilyu**. *Kata kuli kuli palyuo pupu*. I forced my way through.

**kuli mailyamano/maingi**, *v.* pigs are given to the enemy to represent the body value of a home clan member slain in battle: step 1. (**akali kuli maingi**). Compare (**akali**) **builyamano/buingi pilyamo**: step 2.

**kuli renge**, *n.* ancestors, forebears (lit. bone origin). Compare **rora ambasipi, kawuange**.

**kulilyamo**, *v.* begins to dry out, dries, becomes hard (like bone), withers. *Yangi netame rao kulapya*. The sun withered the kunai grass.

**kulingi** hard, dried out (e.g. block salt). Compare **api, ake**.

**kulimbulyu**, *v.* spill, pour. Var. **kulumbulyu**. *Kulumbo nembelyo*. I pour it away, throw it out.

**kulimbase** (or) **kulimbo otase, kulimbo ote** spilt, poured.

**kulimbu kalimbu letamo**, *v.* spill, tumble, fall, collapse (several things together). *Kulimbu kalimbu lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I spill them, let them fall.

**kulimbu kalimbu lenge** objects tumbling, falling in a shower.

**kulingi**, *adj.* bony, hard, solid, dried out, withered. *Kulingi* (or) *kulisa palamo*. It's lumpy, there are lumps in it. Compare **kulilyamo**.

**kulingi**, *n.* hard coin, solid lump, pebble, shilling (Arch.) [Old people still (1980's) talk sometimes of shillings. The coins had a central hole and could be worn round the neck as decoration or deterrent to theft, before banks were commonly known or used.]

**kulisa**, *n.* solid, significant core. *Kulisa palamo* (or) *kulisa palenge*. There's a hard lump, nodular growth. *Pii kulisa renge doko anjukuse?* What's the heart,

the core of the matter?

**bange kulisa** durable thing.

**kulisa paleta** lumpy.

**kulisa renge** (or) **renge kulisa** central topic, basic theme.

**renge angi kulisa doko** the real source or cause.

(**pii**) **kulisa wambu** the core people, the ancestors (old term). Compare **kulingi, rora ambisipi, kawuange**.

**kulu kalu letamo**, *v.* crackles.

**kulu kalu lenge** crackling noise (e.g. of dry bamboo being harvested). Compare **kepako, kula kalu**, and Appendix 13.

**kulumbulyu**, *v.* pour, spill, upset (liquid), tip out. Var. **kulimbulyu**. *Kulumbo nembra!* Pour it out! Throw it out! *Kulumba lena pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I tip something over to pour it out. *Kulumbanyi nembelyo*. I (accidentally) tip over, turn something upside down. *Isa kulumbanyi nembelyo*. I remove bark of tree (and expose the hidden wood). Compare **kambulyu**.

**kulumu**, *n.* kind of sugar-cane. **lyaa kulumu**. See Appendix 10.

**kulyilyamo**, *v.* dresses smartly (in traditional garb). *Akali kulyilyamo* (or) *akali kulyingi karamo*. The man looks really smart. [Refers to fine, traditional dressing as for ceremonial occasion.] Compare **kulilyamo**. See Appendix 4.2.

**kulyingi**, *adj.* well-dressed in traditional garb.

**akali kulyingi (karamo)** smartly-dressed man. Compare **kulyilyamo** and Appendix 4.2.

**kuma**, *n.* humus, collection of detritus in forest. *Yuu doko kuma mailyu*. I put humus on the ground. *Nenge andena lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. (lit. saying 'let the food flourish' I act). [Kyaka people used humus, but never used manure or faecal matter on gardens.] Compare **koma**.



**kuma kuma silyu**, *v.* be dying.

*Kumakarali*. He/it is likely to die, it's probably lethal. *Kuma rale rale nyilyaminyi*. They're groping for meaning (in death). *Kumalena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He/she is dying, moribund.

**kuma nange** not dying, enduring, everlasting.

**kuma nange renga** origin of not dying, i.e. immortality.

**kuma singi** death.

**kumalena goeya goeya pingi**<sup>2</sup> legs jerking when near death.

**kumalena pingi** necrotic, dying. Compare **kumulyu**, **kimbu nyilyamo**, **kumase**, **kumanda**, **lete**.

**kumaipu**, *n.* unidentified possum. Kind of *saa*. See Appendix 6.

**kumala letamo**, *v.* seasons, dries out.

*Isa kumala kumala letamo* (or) *kumala ingilyamo*. The sap wood's drying out, becoming seasoned.

**kumala kumala epenge** dried, matured. Compare **yando nelyamo**, **kumulyamo**.

**kumanda**, *n.* death house, house in which a death has occurred. (*Ee lao kumanda petamo*. He/she's grieving. *Kumanda pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>. We kill for the sacrifice (following a death). *Kumanda mena yaolyamano*. We steam cook the funeral pigs (in the **mauli**). [Traditionally, one or two pigs were often killed during sickness, as a placatory gesture to the spirit(s) believed to be the cause of the illness. After death of an important man had occurred a pig-killing and feast took place before the burial, though not for a poor man (**akali pendewa**). One or two (or more) pigs were killed; the blood-stained banana leaves were folded on deceased's head (the body was traditionally placed upright in the foetal position in a narrow, deep grave) and then the grave was filled in and the mourners ate the pork. Today, pigs are rarely killed

and the body is lain in a prone position. There was no funeral procession as we know it. The mourning period used to last for up to a year, during which time the mourner's body was rarely, if ever, washed. The new spirit was feared, and nightly chanting (noise) kept it away. Finally, a remembrance feast was held, to 'lay the ghost'. The spirit's share, as ever, was the smell of the singeing bristles. The meaning of the **kumanda pingi** feast has been in many places modified by changing beliefs. It takes place a year or two after a death, but is said to be just a party given in remembrance of the deceased, at the home area, as a family occasion, without spirit involvement. Pigs are killed and eaten, but are now rarely, if ever, (in Lumusa-Baiyer area), sacrificed to spirits.]

**kumanda mena** (or) **kyawasi mena** pig to be sacrificed and killed for funeral feast.

**kumanda petenge** mourner.

**kumanda pingi**<sup>1</sup> pig-killing, feast, commemorating a death.

**kumara ingyilyamo**, *a d j.* dying, moribund. Compare **kumu silyamo**.

**kuma-ro gii**, *n.* epidemic, period of frequent death, time of prevalent dying. *Kuma-ro gii*, *kuma-ro kana epelyamo*. The time is coming for months of sickness. *Kuma-ro ingyapala lete epelyamo*. It having become the time of dying, life comes again, i.e. after the nearness of death, life returns (we revive after the period of sickness). [When the weather changed from the dry season to wet months, colds and coughs, influenza, pneumonia used to be prevalent, with frequent deaths. Now, medical care prevents most occurrence of major sickness.]

**kumase**, *adj.* dead, lifeless, inanimate. Var. **kumwase**. *Kumase silyamo*. It's dead (as vs. **kumu silyamo** it's dying,

not yet dead).

**kumase imambu** (or) **imambu kumase** the spirit or ghost of a dead person.

**kum(w)ase ingingi** as if dead, inactive, inert.

**yongo kumase** dead body, corpse. Compare **kumulyu**, **kakapange**, **kaoma**, **imambu**, **k y a k a** **imambu**, **k u m u silyamo**.

**kumba kumba**, *n.* gecko (**kau kumba kumba**). Var. **kumbwua kumbwua**. See Appendix 8.

**kumba lama**, *n.* two months of Kyaka calendar in which sweet potato is planted.

**kumba neniae** second month of the **kumba** pair (approx. July–August).

**kumba manda**, *adj.* mountainous, hilly. Compare **manda**, **kyau**.

**kumbana**, *n.* Ribbon-tail Bird of Paradise (*Astrapia meyeri*). Tail is about 1 metre in length. It is black, with blue-green throat, and is a forest bird. Var. **wiyamali**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kumbi**, *n.* wall of house.

**isa yanenge kumbi** wall of tree bark (the thick bark that is interwoven between up-rights).

**kambu kumbi** wall surrounding the doorway or interior entrance-way.

**yange kumbi** grass-covered, grass-filled wall.

**kumbisi**, *adj.* cut.

**kale kumbisi** cut ear, notched ear (of pig) indicating ownership. Also used sometimes of orphaned child.

**kumbu**, *n.* kind of spirit influence. **Kumbu nelyamo** (or) **kumbu yama nelyamo** (or) **yama nelyamo**. (I'm/he's) ill (with dysentery). **Kumbu doko-me nelyamo-sa**, **ranjama pao ote ii renga doko-na**, **wambu kumungi**. When **kumbu**

attacks, the victim's blood is said to haemorrhage out through his anus, and he dies. [**kumbu** and **yama** were two former spirits or evil influences believed active in causing abdominal troubles such as haemorrhage. Formerly, all sickness was attributed to spirits or sorcery. Here the reference is to bacillary dysentery. **kumbu** and **yama** are terms now rarely used.]

**kumbu**, *adj.* grey, as in **kumbu awai** greyish clay, used in mourning (composed of **ekemane** and **awai rope**). Compare **kumbu** (*n.*), **kone**, **kyaa renga**.

**kumbu nelyamo**, *v.* overcast, grey skies (**yu u kumbu nenge**). Var. **kumbwua nelyamo**, *q.v.*

**kumbu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cover over (food), put cover on. **Mauli doko kumbu pimi**. They've covered over the pit-oven (with fresh banana leaves).

(**mau**) **kumbu** fresh banana leaves. Compare **yau**, **kalendau kuna**, **pakona**, **kumbu singi**.

**kumbu pisi** covered. Compare **mauli**, **kyaeaya**, **roma pilyu**, **ambo pilyu**.

**kumbu singi** old banana leaves, used to cover food that is cooking. Compare **roma**, **kumbu pilyu**.

**kumbulu**, *n.* kind of grass. See Appendix 9.7.

**kumbwua isa**, *n.* small tree which bears clusters of small pink or white flowers, borne close to the stem. Edible new leaves. Var. **kumbu isa**. See Appendix 9.

**kumbwua nelyamo**, *v.* weather is overcast and grey (low-lying cloud). Compare **kopa**, **pipya**, **kondamu**.

**kumbwua**, *adj.* cool (Sau). **Kumbwua-na pilyu**<sup>2</sup>. I sit in the coolness, shade (Sau). Compare **awai kumbu**.

**kumbyalya kumbyana**, *adj.* coloured in several shades.

**kumbyalya kumbyana pingi**<sup>2</sup> mottled,

brindled, piebald. [Usually mostly white but with some black and red areas.]  
**kombe kambe.**

**kumbyu nyilyu**, *v.* pinch skin. **kingi mange leto.**

**kumi**, *n./adj.* gum, rubber, elastic, football bladder. (Leather cover is **yanenge**). LWTP.

**kumi yanda** catapult, slingshot. *Kumi yanda-me pyaa!* Hit (it) with your slingshot! [A pig's bladder used to be filled with air, as a child's toy.] Compare **konda**.

**kumi pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* bruises, contuses.

**kumi pingi** severe bruise, contusion. Compare **ranjama**, **pyaketenge**.

**kuminyi**, *n.* black cockatoo. Its beak was sometimes used to tip spears (**kaku**). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kumu**, *n.* kind of tree/jungle vine (**isa kumu** (or) **kumu puu**) from which traditional rope was/is made. Compare **puu** and Appendix 9.

**kumu**, *n.* abdomen (outside and side layers). Navel (**Sau**). *Kumu kapukyapala silyamo*. He's upside down on (his) back.

**kumu petenge** big-hipped, bulky thighs.

**kumu soo**, *adj.* dying, moribund (**kumu soo palamo**). Var. **kumwuo soo**. Compare **kumara ingingi**, **kumulyu**.

**kumulyu**, *v.* die, expire. *Kum(w)alana ka-ro kimbu nyipya*. His legs jerked at the point of death. *Oo kumulyamo*. He's on the point of dying, he's as good as dead. *Kuma-ro ingilyamo*. He's in a dying state, about to die. *Kumwuo silyamo*. He's dying. *Kumapala lenge relyamo*. He regains consciousness (lit. having died, he opens his eyes). *Kumuo otapya*. It has died out. *Kumuo oteya*. It is extinct.

**kum(w)alana pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> (or) **kumalana pingi** unconscious, insensible, comatose.

**kumuo makande pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> fainting, unconscious. [Because sickness is causing the trouble, 3rd pers. sg. is used in these instances.]

**kumase** dead, deceased.

**kumungi** death, dying.

**kumungi renge palenge** mortal.

**kumungi renge**, *n.* death, cause of death. *Kingi kimbu-pe enokolyamo*. Rigor mortis is setting in (lit. the limbs stiffen). [Bodies were traditionally exhibited on a platform outside the house until enough time had elapsed for all potential mourners to arrive to share in the grief. For important men this might be three or four days. Now, concerns of health cause burial to take place within a few hours of death, but it is still important, to view, for the last time, if possible, the face of the deceased. In previous Kyaka Enga belief, the dead became collective ghosts known as **semango**, q.v. feared by the living. About a year after the death, the family and friends joined in a pig-killing feast of remembrance and farewell.] Compare **lete renge**, **kyakange**, **ono**. Traditional aspects of mourning were:

(a) **Kingi pokolyo**. I chop off my finger joint (or two or 3), with a stone axe, (or, more usually. *Poko-ka-lyamo*. He severs it for me).

(b) **Isare pee pilyu**<sup>1</sup>. I smear myself with ashes.

(c) **Awai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>. I smear clay over face and body. (Close relatives of the deceased traditionally did not wash for some time, but fringe mourners waited only a few weeks before washing.) Compare **kumbu**.

(d) **mumbi** grey reed seeds, were worn in masses round the necks of the bereaved, especially in Sau and Wabag areas. See Appendix 9.5.

**kumwuo pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* decomposes.

Compare **kumulyu**, **rumbilyamo**, **aai pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>.

**kumwuo silyamo**, *v.* it is dying, moribund. Compare **kumu soo**, **kumase silyamo**, **kumara ingyilyamo**.

**kundi**, *n.* sacrifice. *ee kundi yaowenge* (or) *yaonge* garden sacrifice. [An **ee kundi** sacrificed rats and possums to the spirits in the hope of ensuring a bountiful harvest.] (Sau). Compare **ee ete**, **tee damu**.

**kungu**, *n.* peak (e.g. mountain), peaks in series, ridge(s), top edge around box or tin. *Kungu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It protrudes, sticks out.

**kungu kyau** mountain range.

**kungu kyau yuu pele pingi** volcano (lit. lightning mountain). [Volcanoes were unknown to Kyaka folk.]

**kungu manda** (or) **kungu matange** hill-top, mountain summit.

**kungu silyamo** (or) **kungu singi** humped, peaked, sharply raised. Compare **manda**, **kyau**, **pinjingi**.

**kungunali**, *n.* dirt, dust, silt, mud (in suspension). *Kungunali ipwua palamo*. There's mud in the water. *Ipwua (doko-na) kungunali palenge*. That's muddy water. *Kungunali palena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He muddies, stirs up mud, pollutes (lit. mud let it lie he does). *Kungunali mandamo*. It's muddy, contaminated, murky.

**kungunali buu minyingi** mud churned up in water and swirling. Compare **karo petamo**, **yuu**, **kuku**, **kungusimi**.

**kungunali (puu)**, *n.* species of jungle vine frequently used as rope in rituals conducted by the shaman, e.g. in recapturing spirits (which were believed to walk through the stem, shaking it). See Appendix 9.

**kungusi**, *n.* broad-leafed, coarse-stemmed kind of grass. [**Kungusi** is a

weed, but it is believed to have healing power when rubbed on severe contusions, or wounds caused accidentally.] See Appendix 9.7.

**kungusimi**, *n.* smut, sooty residue, sticky black deposit (on base of pan, or on timber such as the rafters of a house). *Kungusimi nelyamo*, *kungusimi petamo*, *kungusimi palamo*. There's sooty residue on it.

**lulya kungusimi** (or) **alyena kungusimi** shiny black residue underneath firewood shelf. Compare **isare**, **lulyana**.

**kunjase**, *adj.* cut across. Compare **kunjilyu**, **amongolyo**.

**kunji**, *n.* plait, braid. *Kunji minyilyu*. I plait, weave.

**kunji minyingi** plaited (3–4 strands interwoven).

**kunji pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* tempt, entice, persuade, inveigle (to do wrong). *Kunji kunji pyapya-lyamo*. He persuaded him (now realised).

**kunji pingi**<sup>1</sup> persuasion, enticement.

**kunjilyu**, *v.* 1. cut across, sever (e.g. with sawing motion). *Kunjo lama pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I cut in half. *Kunjo nembelyo*. I cut it out (e.g. in western surgery, or in cutting out barbs or spear splinters after battle). [Traditional knives were slivers of sharp bamboo.] Compare **amongolyo**, **rokolyo**, **byakalyo**.

2. extinguish. *Isare kunja! / kunjare-nyi!* Extinguish the fire! Douse it! Turn off the light! *Pawa kunjarena laa!* Tell him to turn off the power! *Lenge kunjilyu*. I close my eyes (e.g. to sleep or in death)

3. retaliate, kill in retaliation. *Akali kunjilyaminyi*. They cut down, slash, dismember a victim in battle, in retaliation. [Refers to Kyaka and Hagen custom of avenging a first death by assassination by killing anyone from the killer's clan, and, if possible, slashing or dismembering his body. This has some con-



nection with forcing his spirit to wander.] Compare **yanda pumwua, kuli maingi, buingi pingi**.

**kunju**, *n.* name of a feared lake in an uninhabited area in the Mt. Hagen range. [It is said to be the original home of a number of Lumusa clans, e.g. Maningiwa and Mulupisa. **Kunju alona** is the group name for a number of Lumusa clans from Lake Kunju.] Compare **pete, kata Alu, Alona, rara**.

**kunyi**, *n.* edible wild sugar cane florescence. Var. **kwunyi**, *q.v.* See Appendix 10.

**kupilyu**, *v.* embrace, hug, cuddle. Var. **kupulyu**. *Kupyuo nyilyu*. Putting arms round, I take her/him. *Minyuo kupilyu*. Holding in my hands or arms, (e.g. infant) I embrace (him/her). *Anyi kupyuo yaki nyipu*. I hugged my mother and left. *Kupinyi palyilyu*. I wrestle. *Kupinyi yaki nyilyu*. I hurl (someone) to the ground. *Kupyuo relyo*. I seize, snatch, grab.

**kupingi, kupungi, kupyuo nyingi** an embrace, hug. Compare **ipyuo nyilyu, repe mambu pilyu, kupyapeta pingi**.

**kupinyi**, *n.* kind of bag.

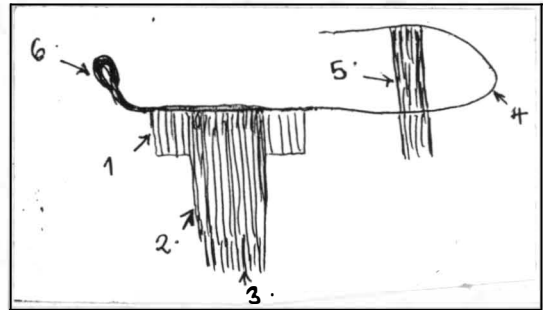
**kupinyi nyuu** bride's special, coloured bag, kept as a cradle for the first babe. Compare **nyuu, kupilyu**.

**kupisungi**, *n.* kind of edible wild sugarcane flower (**kwunyi kupisungi**). Compare **kwunyi** and Appendix 10.

**kupulyu**, *v.* embrace, hug, put arms round. *Kupyuo mange pongo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I throw my arms round someone's neck, embrace. Compare **kupilyu, kupyapeta pingi, kupya-ro, pongo pilyu**.

**kupwapu**, *n.* blood. Any type, but usually refers to animal blood, e.g. **mena kupwapu** pig's blood. [Pig's blood is saved and cooked in a whole banana leaf, with suet (**amenge**), salt, and green vegetables. It is cut up and shared when

cooked. Men and women traditionally never shared the same package, but now do.] Compare **raiyo, ranjama, rondaka, wee**.



**kura** woman's skirt

1 kale 2 kura angi 3 kura pinjingi

4 kura puu 5 kura matara

6 kura kalenge

**kupwua**, *a dj.* cold, chilly. *Kupwua pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It generates coldness (or) I'm cold.

**kupwua (andake) pingi**<sup>2</sup> very cold, chilled, chilly, frigid.

**kupwua-sa kareng** goose-pimples.

**kupwualyo**, *v.* to be cold. *Kupwuapala kingi koro pyuo rau pipu*. Being cold, crossing my arms, I compressed myself (for warmth).

**kupyapeta pilyambinyi**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* they two wrestle, grapple (lit. in an embracing state) **kupyapeta pingi**<sup>2</sup> wrestling match. Compare **kupilyu**.

**kupya-ro**, *adj.* clinging. *Saa yakane kupyaro petamo*. The baby possum's clinging (to its mother's fur). Compare **kupilyu**.

**kupyuo nyingi**, *n.* embrace, hug. *Kupyuo epelyo*. I come with it in my arms. *Kupyuo nyero lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I take and hug (a baby) (lit. embracing I'll take saying I do). *Kupyuo nyero-waa-le!* I so much want to caress you! *Kupyuo nyinyi pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Embracing, I kiss (with a baby,



not adults!) *Kupyuo mange pongo pyapu*. I threw my arms around the neck, I embraced someone.

**kura**, *n.* (woman's) traditional skirt, made of vertical string or reeds.

**kura yambale-pe** clothing, garb (lit. woman's skirt man's skirt-and). *Kura wapulyu*. I wrap on a skirt. *Kura rokolyo* (or) *roko nyilyu*. I take off a skirt.

**kura angi** long central part of skirt.

**kura eloko** skirt made from **eloko** fibre (hibiscus stem).

**kura kale** short side pieces on either side of the main front panel.

**kura kalenge** loop for slipping the waist cord through.

**kura mata-ra** middle back section of skirt.

**kura pikipwua** skirt of beaten bark cloth (Arch.).

**kura pinjingi** bottom edge of the main front panel.

**kura puu** waist string.

**kyaka kura** of whitish reeds: (**kyaka** is a big species of reed, **pau minimo** a small kind, also once used for traditional skirts).

(**nyuu**) **kura aka** bridal skirt.

**nyuu pisanyi kura** makeshift skirt using an old netbag. [String and reed skirts are rarely seen now (1985). The **kyaka kura** belonged more to Kyaimanda-Enga areas than to Kyaka.] See Appendix 4.2.

**kura**, *adj.* assimilated.

**akali kura** man living in another clan's area, as one of them. [Sometimes a married man lives with his wife's people, to assist her ageing parents. Occasionally a friend is also a resident.] Compare **wambu palenge**, **palo karenge**.

**kura puu**, *n.* ovary, fallopian tube. Compare **puu**, **embo**.

**kurapeta**, *n.* red-bodied dragonfly. Var.

**kurapeta likya likya**. See Appendix 7.

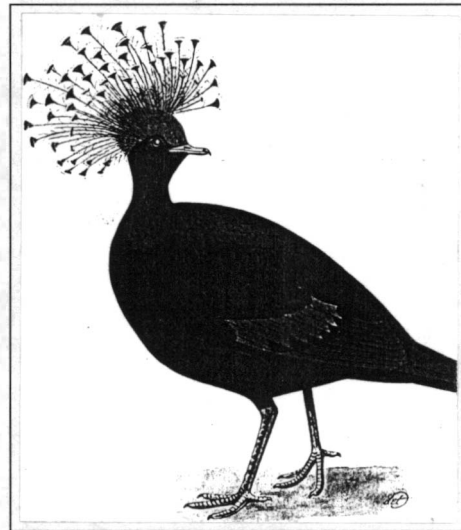
**Kurisimasi**, *n.* Christmas. LWTP. *Kurisimasi waiya lao nyerama*. It'll soon be Christmas, we'll soon have Christmas.

**kuriyambu likya likya**, *n.* kind of dragonfly. See Appendix 7.

**kuru (kuru) wapulyamo**, *v.* sway, swing back and forth. *Wane doko kuru wapy letamo*. The child swings (e.g. on a rope). *Kuru kuru wapinya leto*. I make it swing, I set it swinging. [This comes from a children's chant, a kind of game, chanted when children are sliding down a steep, slippery hill.] Compare **lambwuo laeyo, nepa**.

**kurulu**, *n.* bamboo flute. *Kurulu leto*. I play the flute. [The local type of flute, made of bamboo, has four holes (**kata singi**). The tone is plaintive, light. Flutes are played in the communal men's house, and formerly, at courting ceremonies (**enda lakungi**). (Recorded 1953) **Kurulu** are rarely, if ever, seen or heard now (1980's).]

**kurulu lenge** flute music.



**kus kopeya** Goura Pigeon

**kus kopeya**, *n.* Victoria Crowned Pi-

geon, Goura Pigeon (*Goura victoria*). Has silver tips on the crown. [Very good eating!] Var. **kopeya**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kusape**, *n.* weapon, wooden club. *Banya enda kusapeme pyapya*. He struck his wife with a club.

**kusapeme** (**yanda**) **pingi**<sup>1</sup> fight with lengths of wood as weapons. Compare **kinjano**, **wua kapwua**, **yanda**.

**kusilyu**, *v.* cut across the grain. Compare **lomelyo**, **kunjilyu**, **amongolyo**, **byakau leto**.

**kusima**, *n.* Grass Owl (*Tyto capensis*). Has long legs, dark plumage, and is a night bird (**kukwua paenge**). Var. **yu** **kusima**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kwaa kwaa letamo**, *v.* cheep, tweet. *Yaka kola yakane kwaa kwaa letamo*. The chicken cheeps, chirps. Compare **kae letamo**, **pii letamo**.

**kwae nembelyo**, *v.* spoil, damage. *Kwaeyanyi nembelyo*. I toss it away to destroy it. Compare **kokwa silyu**, **minyuo kwaelyo**.

**kwaelu kwaeyo kwaelyo**, *v.* perish, be completely ruined. Compare **kwaelyamo**, **-lu**.

**kwaelyamo**, *v.* deteriorates, breaks down, fails, is bad, is out of order. *Kwaepya*. It has broken down, failed, will not go. *Nenge kwaelyamo*. The food has fermented, soured. *Ee doko kwaepala dee ipilyamo*. The garden is producing again. *Kiloko kwaepya-lyamo*. The clock has stopped (now realised). *Yuu gii kwaepya*. Unpleasant weather has arrived. [**kwaelyamo** is now also used for mechanical breakdowns in cars, motor bikes, machines.]

**kwaenge** inoperative, out of action.

**kwaese** out of order, unsatisfactory.

**kwaese singi** misshapen (of soft, crumpled things e.g. broom, bag, leaves).

Compare **kwaenge**, **kwae nembelyo**, **daa letamo**.

**kwaeyo silyu**, *v.* degrade, denigrate, spoil. Compare **kokwa silyu**, **kwaeyanyi nembelyo**.

**kwaeyanyi nembelyo**, *v.* damage, spoil (e.g. food). Compare **kwae nembelyo**, **kwaeyo silyu**.



**kwai** sweet potato

**kwai**, *n.* sweet potato (Kyaka staple food).

**ee kwai** sweet potato garden. *Kwai rakilyu* (or) *kwai raka pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I dig out sweet potatoes. *Kwai mandi-pe rakilyu* (or) *kwai mandipe yukulyu*. I harvest sweet potato and tapioca (both are tubers) (or) I dig up food. *Kwai roo* (*lyilyamo*). Sticky white sap (exudes) from tuber stems. *Kwai yapelyo*. I sort (or) select large tubers from small. *Kwai mundu silyu* (or) *kwai mundu soo ware pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I plant sweet potato in mounds (done near Hagen and in Wabag Valley; not frequent in Kyaka area). [Many different varieties of sweet potato are grown (see Appendix 10) but all are women's work. Usually Kyaka sweet potato gardens are on the flat, among banana palms, but towards Wabag and towards

Hagen, sweet potato is grown in mounds. The name changes to **aina** on borders of Kyaka territory. The methods of cooking are in the hot ashes, or in the pit-oven. Though cassava is linked with sweet potato as a general food term, it is mainly fed to pigs, except in time of scarcity of food between crops.]

**kwai asu pingi**<sup>2</sup> sweet potato used as bait in traps (**kone**, **makange**)

**kwai lombo** little tubers. [Usually from a second-season garden. Pigs are allowed to root out and eat them.]

**kwai mandipe yukungi** garden harvest (general term).

**kwai waingi** vegetative cutting. Compare **maa**, **mandi** and Appendix 10.

**kwāṇa**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kwaṇa**). Bears edible, very tasty, acorn-shaped fruit (**kwāṇa suu**, **kwāṇa jingi**), in small clusters. Similar to the fruit of **kyasu**. It is used to deaden toothache. See Appendix 9.

**kwanyi**, *n.* body or main part of a bag (**nyuu kwanyi**). Compare **nyuu**.

**kwelara**, see **koelara**.

**kweyambu**, *n.* bushland spirits, malicious influences. [These **kweyambu** are not clearly defined, but were once very much feared throughout everyday tasks.] Compare **kewanambu**, **yama**, **kumbu**.

**kwima**, *n.* kind of cane. Var. **kuima**. Compare **kewa**, **kepo**, **sukundi**, **walilyame**.

**kwiwana**, *n.* brown bird with long tail. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kwonondo**, *adv.* within, inside (an infrequently used word). Compare **koko**, **andakare**, **sukusa**.

**kwua pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* wipe, shave, strip off (e.g. skin). *Lyaa kwua pyapu*. I stripped skin off cane sugar. *Kenapa kapa kwua pyao peto*. I'm stripping corn seeds from the cobs. *Kwua nembelyo*. I erase, wipe

off.

**kwua nembenge** duster, eraser.

**kwua nange** indelible (can't be wiped off).

**kwua pingi**<sup>1</sup> carpenter's plane. Compare **kwualyo**, **raka leto**, **rakilyu**, **kele pilyu**.

**kwuaka**, *n.* yesterday, previous, last.

**kwuaka kukwua** last night, yesterday evening.

**kwuaka Sande** last Sunday; the previous Sunday.

**kwuaka yangama** yesterday morning.

**kwuaka-na** already.

**wamba kwuaka** earlier yesterday, recently, not long ago.

**yuu kwuaka** very recently. Compare **epapo**, **alembo**, **raikya**, **koro**.

**kwuakyapu**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kwuakyapu**) with leaf stems covered with spines, which are also dotted over the leaf surfaces. See Appendix 9.

**kwuale palepa**, *adj.* spread, unfolded, shaken out, unrolled, wiped over (in horizontal position).

**kwualyo**, *v.* wipe, brush away, spread, shake out. *Yuu kwualyamo*. Daytime is wiping out: dusk is spreading: darkness is falling [an expression often used at any time of the day, to urge haste.] *Komau* (or) *ruli kwualyo*. I spread, shake out a cloth or mat. *Kwuanyi karelyo*. I'm shaking it out. *Kwuanyi nembelyo*. I wipe off (with side of the hand e.g. marks on blackboard or in dust).

**kwuanyi nemba nange** indelible.

**kwuanyi nembenge** brush, duster, eraser (or) erasure, deletion. Compare **kwua**, **kai leto**, **kai lanyi nembelyo**.

**kwuanyi nembelyo**, *v.* erase, rub out. Compare **kwualyo**, **kwua pilyu**.

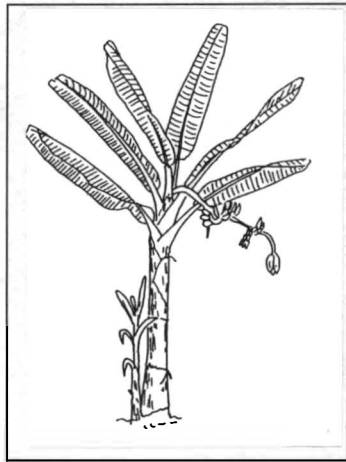
**kwunyi**, *n.* edible wild sugar cane flower (pitpit). Var. **kunyi**. Varieties grown are **kanyungi**, **komba**, **kupisungi**, **maiyepe**,

**rakai.** [These long inflorescences, in bud, are a very popular vegetable in PNG. They are traditionally roasted in their protective sheaths over the hot coals but now are often boiled lightly.]

**kyaa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. to have an aroma, a pleasant and enticing smell (e.g. food cooking, perfume).

**nenge kyaa pingi** good-smelling food, appetising aroma.

**kyaa silyu**, v. smell something pleasant. *Kyaa see! kyaa selapa!* (and *Aii see! Aii selapa!*) Smell it! (sg. & pl.) *Kyaa soo see!* Smell it and know! (i.e. Is it good or bad?).



**kyaeya banana**

**kyaeya**, n. banana. (*Kyaeya poo*) *sukundelyo*. I break a ripe banana from off a bunch. (*Kyaeya yoko*) *ingyuo nyilyu*. I strip banana leaves of the midrib (to make them pliable for lining graves or pit-ovens). (*Kyaeya*) *paparoko pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I wrap with temporary wrappings to keep the bunch compact. (*Kyaeya*) *bwuase palamo*. It's a wrapped, compact bunch (wrapped with dry banana leaves). (*Kyaeya*) *lorellyo*. I break bananas into singles or pairs (from a bunch). Compare **rora**. (*Kyaeya*) *yane pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I peel a ripe (or cooked) banana. (*Kyaeya*) *kambelyo*.

I break in half a (firm, unripe) banana. (*Kyaeya*) *rora pilyu*. I break up a bunch of bananas. *Enge kondase nyilyu*. I take the cut bunch. *Enge kondase soo epelyamo*. He comes carrying (on his shoulder) a bunch of bananas. *Enge mangepe kare kare lyilyu*. I carry the bunch complete with upper (stem) and flower stem. *Kyaeya (lyaa) pae palamo*. The bananas are sprawling, not bound up closely together (the same term is used of sprawling sugar stems). Compare **lyaa**. *Kyaeya bwualyo*. I wrap a bunch of bananas to protect them from flying foxes, and to keep the fruit neatly formed together. *Kyaeya kele pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I peel an unripe banana. *Kyaeya pakona pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I tear off the outer layers of banana palm bark for twine. Compare **puu. pakona pyuo nyilyu**. I strip off short lengths. *Pakona suu lao nyilyu*. I peel off long lengths. *Pakona suu letamo*. The strips hang down, the outer layers degenerate into strips. *Kyaeya poo lopelyo*. I dig out ripe bananas (buried in a hole to ripen together). *Kyaeya roo nembelyo*. I scrape a raw, unripe banana after peeling. *Kyaeya roo nyilyu*. I peel off the inside strings. *Kyaeya yoko pakelyo*. I cut, slash down banana leaves.

**kalendau kuna** (or) **kyaeya yau** dry, withered banana leaves used to sleep on.

(**kyaeya**)**pakona**, **kyaeya pakeya**, **parokona** outer layers of a banana palm stem, used as tying-rope.

**kyaeya poo** ripe banana(s).

**kyaeya ene** unripe, immature fruit.

**kyaeya angi** fruit.

**ky a e y a a r i a p**, **ky a e y a k w i k t a i m**, **ky a e y a k w i k t a i m a r i a p** Cooktown species of banana, introduced 1951, and now very popular and widespread. LWTP. [Banana leaves have /had many uses: as a makeshift umbrella; a lining for pit-ovens (**mauli**) or for graves; as sleeping mats; as floor covering; or for



general wrapping. A bunch of bananas may be wrapped and placed in a hole in the ground, to cause all the fruit to ripen together. The preparation of bundles of several (different kinds of) skinned cooking bananas for a communal feast is usually the task of the older men. The banana bundles are tied with strips of banana bark. In times of bereavement, banana palms around a house were usually slashed (especially by the male relatives of a dead woman). This practice was called: **kyaeya pokonge**, and indicated extreme grief or angry sorrow. When a body had been buried, the attendants used to slash the wet material from banana palm stems to wash their hands with. The **semango**, the death spirit, was formerly believed to reside in banana palms at night, in the form of a small bat (**simbunai**, q.v.) so that the sudden flight of one of these nearby could cause extreme perturbation, even to a lapse into unconsciousness.] See Appendix 10.1.

**kyaeya enge** stem of the bunch.

**kyaeya isa** banana palm.

**kyaeya kareta** (or) **kyaeya enge pepae** bunch of bananas.

**kyaeya kondelyo** cut down a bunch. *Kondo nyilyu*. Cut and take.

**kyaeya lara** hand of bananas.

**kyaeya lyilyu** I cut a bunch of bananas (and carry it off).

**kyaeya manenge** butt, bole of banana palm.

**kyaeya mange** flower stem

**kyaeya memenge** banana flower and thus, later, the bunch. [This was traditionally used in medical treatments e.g. to pull on a retained placenta and cause its expulsion. Compare **reme minyingi**.]

**kyaeya paa isa** timber prop to support the palm against wind or weight of fruit.

**kyaeya panju konda** ball made of strips of banana pith

**kyaeya pokolyo** slash, cut down, a banana palm (usually done by male relatives in grief over a woman's death).

**kyaeya pokonge** slashed bananas.

**kyaeya renga** (or) **kyaeya waingi** suckers for planting

**kyaeya roo** (or) **roo puu** banana strings, i.e. threads (inside the skin).

**kyaeya yoko** banana leaves.

**mau kumbu** green, fresh (banana) leaves, a very important element in Kyaka daily life. Compare **yau**, **kalendau kuna**, **pakona**.

**kyaeya lete**, see **lete**.

**kyaeya paka**, *n.* earwig. See Appendix 7.

**kyai**, *adj.* 1. left.

**kingi kyai** left hand. Compare **rolae**.

2. crooked, bent, out of line, aberrant, incorrect, devious, inept.

**kyai manda** crooked hill, out-of-shape mountain (Home of the **Kolo** clan at Lumusa).

**kyai daa** straight, not bent.

**kyai pilyu**, *v.* do badly, work ineptly. *Yulu doko kyai pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He's bungling that job, he's doing it wrongly. *Kyai pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It's crooked, winding, devious. *Kyai pyuo pelyo*. I'm going crookedly, I'm out of line.

(**kyai pyuo**) **pongalyo pongalya pingi**<sup>2</sup> curled, e.g. pig's tail, a coiled spring.

**yulu kyai pyuo karenga akali** bungler, inept workman.

**kyai pingi**, **kyai pisi**, *adj./adv.* crooked(ly), in error, wrong(ly).

**kyai pingi akali** wrongdoer, delinquent, bungler, inept workman.

**kyai pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* error, aberration, wrongdoing.

**kyai mai pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* move in irregular fashion, in a devious, winding



manner.

**kata kyai mai** meandering path.

**kyai mai pingi**<sup>2</sup> spiral, coiled.

**ipwua kyai mai pyuo penge** river following a devious route. Compare **mango mango pingi**, **lengyapu**, **kyai mangae**.

**kyai mangae pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* proceed sinuously, twist about. *Kau dupwua kyai mangae pyuo penge*. Snakes move sinuously. *Ipwua doko kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo*. That river meanders. Compare **kyai mai**.

**kyaipya**, var. **kyapya**, *n.* side of pork, i.e. two legs (fore and hind) as a whole piece. *Mena kyaipya poro pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I give (ceremonially) a side of pork (to someone). Compare **mena isa** (four legs in one whole piece, with or without bones). Compare **pamba pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**kyaka**, *adj.* 1. alive, immature, raw, unripe, fresh, cold. *Kyaeya doko kyaka nenge*. That (kind of) banana is eaten raw.

**enda kyaka** young, youthful woman.

**kwai kyaka** unripe or raw sweet potato.

**kyaka imambu** the spirit of a living person (vs. **kumase imambu**, the ghost of a dead person).

**kyaka lepa lepa** partly cooked, underdone (of greens).

**kyaka-ra** unripe portion of a whole (e.g. the bottom of a bunch of bananas).

**ipwua kyaka** fresh, cold water.

2. (Pertaining to) Enga folk of Baiyer-Lumusa areas.

**kyaka rena-me** the Kyaka areas. *Namwua wambu dupwua kyaka pii lenge*. We people speak the Kyaka dialect.

**kyaka kyaka**, *adj.* partly (alive, or cooked, or ripe).

**kyaka kyaka rao** cooking on the fire, but less cooked than **rala rala**, *q.v.*

**kyaka kura**, *n.* kind of reed once used for women's skirts (**kura**) but now not grown. See Appendix 9.5.

**kyakale leto**, *v.* man's type of call (wii on a high note ends the message). *Kyakale lapu*. I summoned (him), called out to him (long distance).

**kyakale lenge** kind of call (e.g. hen clucking for chicks to come). Compare **ala, kee, enda yau (pilyamo)**.

**kyakalyamo**, *v.* 1. (stress on first syllable). It develops, displays youth and strength. *Kyakala pelyamo*. He improves, recovers (from illness).

**wane kyakala penge** last stage of labour in giving birth; imminent birth. Compare **kyakange** green, full of youthful vigour, rejuvenated, recovered.

2. (stress on middle syllable) become mad, deranged. *Kyakapya-lyamo*. He has become mad (now realised).

**kyakange** mad (state), abnormal, disturbed, crazy, daft, drunk. *Kyakanyi nembelyo*. I baffle, confuse (someone). Compare **kyakamelyamo**. [Note that '**kyakapya** (with initial stress) means 'he became well' but **kya'kappa** means 'he became mad, stupid'. Deaf and dumb folk are often referred to as being mad. There was probably a link between the two meanings through old beliefs that some element in new, young crops (such as maize or pandanus nuts) caused temporary derangement. Note the link with **kyaka**. Compare **kyakamelyamo**.]

**kyakalyo**, *v.* be alive, young, developing. Compare **andelyo**, **ando karo**.

**kyakana renge**, *n.* the source of life (lit. let it be alive source).

**kyakana renge kulisa palu palenge doko** eternal life (lit. source of life strong long-time lying that).

**kyakana leto**, *v.* resuscitate, revive. Compare **kyakalyo**, **kyakange**,

**kumungi renge.**

**kyakange**, *adj.* 1. coloured, shades of green or yellow (i.e. colours of plant growth). [No real distinction is made between deep green, blue, purple or black.] Compare **pupuri**.

**kyakange**, *n.* resurrection, new life or growth. **kyakange renge** (or) **kyakange doko**. Compare **kyakalyamo**, **kyaka**, **kyakana renge**.

**kyakamelyamo**, *v.* becomes mad, deranged. Compare **kyakalyamo**, **kyakange**, **kopyali**.

**kyakapae**, *adj.* green, greenish in colour. Compare **kyakange**, **muku**, **-ae**.

**kyakara**, *n.* unripe portion of a whole (e.g. bottom section of bunch of ripening bananas).

**kyako nenge**, *n.* teeth of hair comb. Compare **kyakome**

**kyakome**, *n.* comb. LWTP. Var. of **kyawa kome** hair comb. *Kome pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I comb. [Combs were not traditionally used. Now they are often made of bamboo.]

**kyalende**, *n.* death adder (**kau kyalende**). [This was the most feared snake. It is very venomous. Death adders were once (1950's) very prevalent in Baiyer valley and still occur. The death adder caused occasional human deaths when inadvertently stepped on because of its habit of lying curled up and motionless. It was believed by Kyaka folk to bite with its tail when this was flung over its head. Adders used to bite the noses of sheep and cows grazing on the Department of Primary Industry land. (Occasionally a good feast of beef or lamb was written off to a death adder!) Govt. personnel at the sheep and cattle station (Dragalinga) down valley, used to buy specimens for two shillings each, then one shilling, then six pence; the price dropped because they were so abundant.

One such buyer claimed that old women must be breeding them, so many were being brought in for purchase! The bite could kill in four hours, but tiger-snake antivenene proved a very effective antidote.] See Appendix 8.

**kyali letamo**, *v.* grazes, abrades.

**kyali lenge** abrasion, graze.

**kyali lase** abraded, grazed Compare **lyilyu**, **lombelyo**, **loo leto**.

**kyalena**, *n.* bird like a stork which inhabits swampy areas. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyaluwa**, *n.* unidentified plant. See Appendix 9.

**kyaluwa pope**, *n.* small, black-necked bird with orange V on its upper back, and red and grey belly. It has a deep-voiced whistle. Var. **kyaluwa popo**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyaluwa popo**, see **kyaluwa pope**.

**kyaluwua kau**, *n.* kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

**kyalyange**, *n.* scale, skin flake.

**yanenge kyalyange** grazed skin. Compare **yanenge**, **kakange**, **oma kinju** and Appendix 2.

**kyambemane**, *n.* Long-billed Honey-eater (*Melilestes megarhynchus*). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyambo leto**, *v.* tell a lie, falsify, pretend, prevaricate. *Kyambo lao pepa makande minyuo pyapya*. He wrote a forged document. *Baa kyambo lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I don't believe, don't trust him. *Mendali kyambo lamaityuo karengelyamo*. Someone is tricking, fooling him (now realised). *Kyambo minyako pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *kyambo minyako pyuo karo*. I feign, pretend.

**akali kyambo andake lenge** very untruthful, untrustworthy man, liar, sham.

**akali mende-me kyambo doko nyuo**

**kinyi-nya palyingi doko** man who pretends that untruth is truth, i.e. a deceiver.

**kyambo alowa pingi<sup>2</sup>** (or) **pisi** changed, disguised.

**kyambo daa** sincere, genuine.

**kyambo doko kinyi angi lete lenge** pretending falsity is truth.

**kyambo kyambo** completely false, untrue.

**kyambo lao** insincere, untruthful.

**kyambo laa nange akali** man of integrity.

**kyambo laa nao** truthful.

**kyambo lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>** I misrepresent, dissemble, deceive.

**kyambo makande pili lenge** likely to test by lying, hypocritical, insincere.

**kyambo lama konda pyuo lenge** adding more in pretence, i.e. exaggeration.

**kyambo minji nanji pingi<sup>2</sup>** sly, sneaky and destructive.

**kyambo panga silyamo** (or) **singi** dishonest, deceptive.

**kyambo rapisa** probably untrue, perhaps artificial.

**mee kyambo kyambo lenge akali** habitual liar (lit. merely pretending saying (by habit) man).

**kyamboko**, *adj.* side by side, adjacent.

**kata kyamboko kareng** living side by side, on the same track (Arch.)

**kyamu**, *n.* native pawpaw, long and red with shiny skin. The two kinds of **kyamu** are **ambuka** (larger) and **lisi** (smaller). See Appendix 9.7.

**kyamunara**, *n.* Vulturine Parrot, Pesquet's Parrot (*Psitttrichas fulgidus*). This is technically a protected parrot because the red and black plumage is so much prized. It has short, stiff black feathers on its head. It is a forest bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyamya**, *n.* flying fox. A night creature

(**kukwua paenge**). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyamya wamyali** needle made from flying fox's long wingbone.

**kyamya deke**, *n.* very large flying fox with wide wings. The biggest kind of flying fox, found in PNG Highlands and in coastal areas. Var. **kyamya kyamyandeke**, **kyamyandake**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyamya kyamyandeke**, see **kyamya deke**.

**kyamya ree**, *n.* kind of ant usually found on breadfruit trees. See Appendix 7.

**kyamyali kuilyu**, *v.* gorge, stuff food into one's mouth, overeat greedily. (*Nenge*) **kyamyali kuiyo**. (I am) stuffing (food) into my mouth. **Kyamyali pilyu<sup>2</sup>**. I swallow it. **Kyamyali pii!** Stuff it down and swallow it! Compare **goe leto**, **kuilyu**.

**kyamyandake**, see **kyamya deke**.



**kyamunara** Vulturine Parrot

**kyana**, *n.* canal, drain, irrigation channel.

**suu ipwua lukyana** drain around house.

**suu kyana** canal, drain. Compare **ipwua**, **suu**, **eterapu suu**, (**ipya**) **lukyana**.

**kyandaiya**, *n.* cervical vertebra(e).

**lee kyandaiya** (or) **kyandaiya lee** bones at back of neck.

**kuli kyandaiya** bones at back of neck. Compare **kuli**, **lee**, **mata kuli**, and Appendix 2.

**kyande pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* yellow, yellowish tonings. Compare **kyakange**, **kyarenge**.

**kyanelyo**, *v.* transfer or pour from one container to another (e.g. liquid or seeds). *Doko kyano nyilyu*. Transferring that, I take it. Compare **alowa pilyu**, **keyane**, **yanelyo**, **kulimbulyu**.

**kyano pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* pour from one vessel to another (liquid, seeds). Var. **keyane**, *q.v.* Compare **kyanelyo**, **yanelyo**, **kulimbulyu**.

**kyanga**, *n.* nail tip. *Kinjupa kyanga ingilyamo* (or) *karamo*. The nailtip is growing, is becoming long. [The right forefinger nail was often left long to scrape sweet potato.] Compare **wanga** and Appendix 2.

**kyanga**, *n.* begonia species. See Appendix 9.7.

**kyanga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* cover, conceal, hide, blot out. *Nenge kyanga pyapya*. He covered over the food (against flies). [Conceal, hide from view by covering with wood, leaves, cloth].

**kyanga pingi**, **kyanga pyase** hidden, concealed, obscured. Compare **yambe**, **roma**, **kumbu pilyu**, **nee pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **yalu pilyu**.

**kyangali**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa kyangali**). This tree bears peppery-tasting catkins (**kyangali jingi**) which are eaten with betel-nut, which is imported from coastal areas. Compare **buai** (betel-nut).

**aai pingi kyangali** plant with light green leaves. The name means smelly or aromatic. In traditional medicine, when someone fainted the leaf was heated over a fire and rubbed, with **kombo yoko** (similar to taro leaf), over the patient's

skin until he/she regained consciousness. This was believed to counteract the harmful spirit influence deemed responsible for the fainting. See Appendix 9.

**kyangali**, *n.* chest, thorax.

**kyangali kuli** (**palamo**) sternum, breast-bone (is there).

**kyangali kumu** thorax and abdomen together; term used in slaughtering a pig. Compare **pele pele kuli**, **puli puli kuli** and Appendix 2.

**kyangali poka poka**, *n.* small brown snake (**kau kyangali poka poka**). See Appendix 8.

**kyangu**, *n.* one section, one 'Haus Man' or **akalyanda** of the Maranyi clan, Kumbareta, Baiyer River. This is the **akalyanda** to which Sai Karae belongs. Compare **walaka**.

**kyangu kau**, *n.* kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

**kyanjipai**, *n.* kind of moss, formerly used to plump out men's wigs. Compare **lumbi**, **koma** (mosses) and Appendix 4.2.

**kyanju pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* seek credit, borrow, exchange [e.g. as formerly, in a cycle of pig exchanges (**maku**).] *Kyanju pyuo nyilyu*, (or) *kyanju nyuo pilyu*. I borrow, take loan of. *Kyanju pyuo jilyu* (or) *kyanju pyuo mailyu*. I lend (to you, to him). *Kyanju yano pyapya*. He made a return gift. [Pigs, axes, grease, shells were given or lent for a major pig exchange. If returned at the same **maku**, the term was **maku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>. Return at a later date was **yano pilyu**<sup>1</sup>. With the demise of the pig exchange cycle, the explicit custom has now fallen into disuse, though the same terms are used for lesser transactions.]

**kyanju pingi**<sup>1</sup> an exchange.

**kyanju pingi**<sup>2</sup> a loan. Compare **kee leto**.

**kyanju pii leto**, *v.* make a will, be-



queath possessions. *Kyanju pii lapyā*. She bequeathed, disposed of goods when dying.

**kyanju lao maingi** disposing, bequeathing (to them).

**kyanju pii lenge** bequest, last will and testament.

**kyansa**, *n.* cancer, sarcoma. LWTP. Compare **morolo**, **lepore**, **marakya**, **rondo lenge**.

**kyapale**, *n.* unidentified bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyaponga**, *n.* chant, song, hymn. *Kyaponga pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I start up a song. *Ree yukulyu* (or) *kai yukunyi nembelyo*. I start up a song. *Wee kai yuku!* Start up a song! **enda lakungi kyaponga** song sung in old courting ceremonies. *Enda nyalana kingi lao pokō wee leto*. I sing the name of the girl I want to marry.

**kyaponga pingi**<sup>1</sup> a chant. Compare **wee**.

**kyapulyamo**, *v.* dries, withers, shrivels (of leaf, food, skin).

**kyapungi** dried, withered, sere, shrivelled. Compare **yando**, **kulilyamo**.

**kyapya**, *n.* whole side of pork (fore and hind leg together). Var. **kyaipya**, *q.v.* *Mena kyapya akali wakale maingi, doko soo penge, doko poro pilyu lenge*. Giving a side of pork to another man, and carrying it on one's shoulder to him, that's called **poro pingi**<sup>1</sup>. (Recorded 1954). [Pork may be given as one leg, two legs (joined) or as four legs (joined by the back skin). This was a traditional gift, usually wrapped in dry banana leaves and carried in a netbag, or slung from a pole. But it often became fly-blown, or decomposed. The verb **pamba pilyu**, meant recooking meat that had become slightly bad. The incidence of gas-gangrene from such meat was quite common, interpreted, because of its rapid development and the subsequent death of most victims, as being an attack of the

**semango**, the death spirit. (Meat was an uncommon treat and remains highly valued: with speedy modern vehicular transport and transfer it is quickly eaten).] Compare **mena isa**, **kyaipya**, **pangu**.

**kyarase**, *adj.* brown, fawn, light brown, reddish, yellowish. Compare **kyarenge**.

**kyarawambu**, see **korowambu**.

**kyare**, *adj.* fawn, light brownish tones.

**yyu kyare** infertile ground (not rich black soil). Compare **kyarase**, **kyarenge**, **yyu koo**.

**kyare**, *n.* leech. *Kyare nelyamo*. The leech bites, sucks blood. *Kyare palamo*. There is a leech, a leech is there. See Appendix 8.

**kyarelyamo**, *v.* flush, blush, become pinkish, yellowish, orange (e.g. sunset clouds). *Isare sukwua papala yaki doko kyarelyamo*. Lurid smoke from a fire flushes the sky.

**kyawasi aluwai renga** (or) **kone kyande** (two older terms for red hair).

**kyawasi kyarenga** reddish-coloured hair [often a sign of malnutrition in children]. [Red hair is not generally admired among the Kyaka: the blacker the better. Hence the use of black powder (e.g. contents of a torch battery) often rubbed over hair.]

**yanenga kyarenga** pale skin tone (as in death). *Yongo kyarapya*. The corpse has turned yellowish.

**kyarote**, *n.* carrot. LWTP. [This was originally called **maa kone**, i.e. red taro, when first introduced.]

**kyarowambu**, see **korowambu**.

**kyasilyu**, *v.* 1. slash, cut (sugar-cane, bamboo stems). Compare **pokolyo**, **lakalyo**.

2. spit. *Kepakali kyasilyu*. I spit out mucus, phlegm. *Kyasinyi pisilyu*. I spit with



aim at someone or something. *Kyaso nembelyo*. I reject it, throw it off (e.g. blanket). [**kyasilyu** normally takes stress on initial syllable: **kasilyu**, q.v. takes it on the second.]

**kyasimai**, *n.* confluence, junction, meeting-place (of rivers, paths, people). Compare **kandamai**, **pakalepa**.

**kyasinyi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be about to vomit (**miku kyasinyi pilyu**), be about to dig (**yuu kyasinyi pilyu**). Compare **miku**, **kasilyu**.

**kyasu**, *n.* small kind of tree (**isa kyasu**). The fruit (**kyasu jingi**) of this tree is similar to, but bigger than, the fruit of the **kwaṇa** tree. The fruit is borne in clusters (**kambwua**). See Appendix 9.

**kyatepa pingi**, *adj.* treacherous, unsafe (e.g. old bridge). Compare **pyara**.

**kyau**, *n.* hill, mountain, heap, pile, swelling. *Kyau palamo* (or) *kyau silyamo*. There's a hump, a mound. *Kyau pyao nyisa epelyamo*. Forming a mound, it comes out.

**kyau manda** hill, hilltop, peak.

**kyau pingi** swelling, knob, excrescence, protuberance.

**kyau pyase** distended, swollen, mounded, convex, uneven.

**yuu kyau ketae nyingi** heap of earth, ground heaped up.

**kyau letamo**, *v.* climbs, mounts, ascends. *Kyau lao karamo*. It goes up, mounds like a hill (e.g. smoke). *Kyau pilya pena pelyamo* (or) *pyalya pyana pingi*. It's a sharp-angled mountain, undulating, hilly. *Kyau pyakalyilyu*. I surmount it, I climb up and over. Compare **manda**.

**kyau kyau leto**, *v.* inhale too much smoke (from fire). [When this happens, saliva is sucked inwards as the eyes are wiped.]

**kyau pilyamo**<sup>2/1</sup>, *v.* forms a hill,

swells, distends, causes a bump. *Kyau pyao... neta epenge*. A tumour (or) cyst mounding, comes out, i.e. tumour or boil develops.

**kyauli**, *adj.* somewhat raised, undulating, partly elevated. Compare **kyau**, **-li**.

**kyaanana**, *n.* kind of wasp (tree-frequenting). See Appendix 7.

**kyauungwi yoko**, *n.* kind of plant. The leaf is long, with a very rough, pitted surface. The stem is brown and furry. Used for cooking pigs' blood. See Appendix 9.7.

**kyawa**, *n.* head, major portion. *Kyawana retelyo*. I put it on my head. *Kyawana reto silyu*, (or) *Kyawana mando* (or) *manjuo pelyo*. I carry it on my head. *Kyawa pyao pilyilyu*. I injure my scalp (lit. head striking I peel off). *Kyawa pyao poro letamo*. The skull fractures (lit. (head) (striking) bursts). *Kyawa ponganelyo*. I lower, I bow my head. *Kyawa konondelyo*. I lay down my head. *Kyawa randa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Head causes pain, i.e. I have a headache. *Kyawa puu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>; *puu pisilyu*. I bind my head (with cloth or string, to ease a headache). [Binding a part of the body to ease pain was a traditional custom, rarely seen to-day.]

**aiyamba** forehead.

**kembonge** base of skull.

**kyawa ipwua lumu lumu** fontanelle.

**kyawa kaka singi** deranged, berserk (lit. loose-brained).

**kyawa kembo** wig. *Kyawa kembo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I don a wig. [Though formerly worn by every adult male, a wig now appears only on ceremonial occasions, with traditional dress. But the **alisa**, the string-netted covering cap, is still very popular, being made now by the womenfolk in multi designs, with brightly-coloured wools.] Compare **wanya**.

**kyawa kilyanda** wooden headrest, pil-

low (not very commonly used).

**kyawa kuli** skull, cranium.

**kyawa lema** hair lice (cf. **lema kyawa**, young man's bushy hair).

**kyawa maimbu** front section of head.

**kyawa pii** main topic in discussion. *Pii lao kyawana palya lena pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We talk earnestly, decisively (lit. so that the talk may be put into our heads).

**kyawa piku lenge (doko)** the soft part, the foramen.

**kyawa ropo** dandruff.

**kyawa singi pali nange** retarded, brain-damaged, moronic.

**kyawa singi** the mind, intelligence.

**kyawa sisingi** brain.

**kyawa wanyama** hair twisted with grease into a mass of thin curls, i.e. youth's long, matted hairstyle.

**kyawa yanenge** skin of the head, scalp.

**kyawasi** hair.

**kyawa**, *adj.* central, chief, main, senior, most important.

**akali kyawa** headman, leader.

**kyawa anda** central house, i.e. the church.

**kyawa enda** senior wife.

**kyawa lema** head lice. See **lema**.

**kyawa mena** best pig (given to bride's mother in bride-price).

**kyawa pii** main topic, theme.

**kyawa rara** head clan.

**kyawa wane** firstborn son.

**ree palu-nya kyawa** nuclear family head.

**kyawa singi**, *n.* mind, intelligence, knowledge. *Kyawa singi jilyu*. I inform you. *Kyawa singi mailyu*. I instruct, inform him/her. I impart knowledge. Compare **mana lamailyu**, **paleta**.

**kyawa sisingi**, *n.* brain. *Kyawa sisingi bolo bolo letamo*. He/she is becoming

senile, demented (lit. brain tumbles out).

**kyawa sisingi bolo bolo lenge** senility, dementia.

**kyawa sisingi kwaenge** Alzheimer's disease, dementia (lit. brain gone bad).

**kyawa sisingi kwaeyase** addled wits.

**kyawa sisingi mokolyamo** (or) **mokonge** (or) **kyawa sisingi kaka singi** demented (lit. loosened brain).

**kyawa sisingi pali nange** unintelligent, retarded.

**kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi** dementia, insanity, madness (lit. brain in mixed up state).

**kyawaleta**, see **kyowaleta**.

**kyawasi**, *n.* hair (on head). *Kyawasi epelyamo*. Hair appears, grows. *Kyawasi aukulyu*. I pluck out, pull out hair [as in former days of 'shaving' hair around the mouth by plucking with a half-broken, green stick; or as in former abandonment in grief, when handfuls of hair were literally pulled out. These days, ceremonial mourners go through the motions, but rarely through the actual deed.] *Kyawasi pupukilyamo*. Hair falls out (as in sickness). *Kyawasi pyao nembelyo*. I shake my hair (to dry it). *Kyawasi rokolyo* (or) *kyawasi pyakepelyo*. I clip, cut, trim my hair. [Men's head hair traditionally was not cut. Women's and children's was cut with bamboo knives and often added, with **kyanjipai** moss, to men's wigs (**kyawa kembo**). Men's beards and moustaches were trimmed by plucking with a partly broken green stick. Personal hair was never left about: it could be used in harmful magic against the owner.]

**kyawasi alui renge** reddish-brown colour of hair

**kyawasi kyareng** yellowish hair (often due to malnutrition, and despised).

**kyangali yamanji** chest hair, hair on thorax. **rambusa** downy hair on cheeks

and temples. Compare **yamanji**, **jumwasi**, **angasi**, **bumbu**, **kyawa wanyama**, **lema kyawa**.

**kyawasi**, *n.* kind of pig. *Akali kyawasi pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup> (or) *kumanda pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. Men are killing the funeral pigs for the deceased. *Kyawasi mena yaolyamano*. We're cooking the sacrificial pigs, i.e. in the pit oven.

**kyawasi mena yaonge** the feast (given about a garden season, i.e. a year, after the death). [This memory feast is still sometimes held (feasts of pork are too greatly enjoyed to forego!) and there is a continuing responsibility to reciprocate those who have shared in the grieving process though the lapse of time is now sometimes 2–3 years.]

**kyawasi mena** (or) **kumanda mena** pig formerly sacrificed at time of sickness or death, in bargaining with spirits believed to be responsible. Compare **kuingi**, **mena**, **kyawasi pilyamano**.

**kyawasi pilyamano**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* sacrifice (to 'kill', i.e. end the mourning period). [These ceremonies once took place at a graveyard entrance (**enyanda kambu**), close to the abode of the ancestral spirits (**semango**). These old cemetery sites are now deserted and overgrown, though people can still pinpoint the graves of, for example, long-dead parents. The huge trees (mainly **isa luu**) that grew in graveyards and were once believed to hold the protective ancestral spirits, are mostly still there. (White men, such as patrol officers, entering the area and wanting timber, could not understand why the local people would never sell these trees).] Compare **enyanda**, **imbuanda**, **mena pyao kuingi**, **ee ete**, **kundi yaowenge**.

**kyeko pyakalyo**, *v.* pop food into someone's mouth. Var. **kyoko pyakalyo**. *Nenge kyeko pyakalyamo*. She chews food and transfers it (for baby). [This

was also done for yaws sufferers whose mouths were sealed by lesions, but who still had holes where their noses had been.] Compare **nelyo**.

**kyemboko**, *adj.* adjacent, neighbouring. Var. **kyamboko**, *q.v.*

**kata kyemboko palenge** living on the same track.

**kyeroli pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* skin is flaking. Compare **kinju** (yaws), **kiminju**, **raka letamo**, **pilyilyu**.

**kyewaipu**, *n.* python (**kau kyewaipu**). Var. **kyowaipu**, **kewaipu**. (**kau kyakaipu** is another kind of python. Both kinds very rare in Kyaka territory.)

**kyoko pyakalyo**, *v.* Var. of **kyeko**, *q.v.* *Nenge kyoko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I pop it in. *Nenge kyoko pyakalyo*. I pop it in on another's behalf.

**kyokotomba**, see **keketomba**.

**kyowaleta**, *n.* Princess Stephanie Bird of Paradise (*Astrapia stephaniae*). Metallic blue head and neck feathers, long broad black tail. Very beautiful. Var. **kyawaleta**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**kyuku renge**, *n.* numbness, loss of feeling. Var. **kiku renge**, *q.v.* Compare **kele nelyamo**.

**kyuu leto**, *v.* quieten, pacify, calm. *Kyuu lao palo*, (or) *kyuu lao silyu*. I am at rest.

**kyuu lase** pacified, calmed, quieted. *Mana palenge pyakala pao kyuu lao sipu*. Intending to jump, I stayed quiet (i.e. didn't do so).

**mona kyuu lao singi** heart at rest, i.e. at peace, peaceful.

**mona kyuu lao singi renge** source of serenity, quietude, peace. Compare **waa lao karo**, **manda manda renge**, **alye kelye pilyu**.

**kyukunaiya**, *n.* elbow, sharp bend, acute angle. Var. of **kikunaiya**, *q.v.*

**kyuwaki**, see kiwaki.

## L

**laa**, v. speak! say!

**laa leto** order someone to speak. *Emba laa lapu*. I told you to speak. *Baa lena lapu*. I said for him to speak.

**laa silyu** be speaking (state).

**lae**, n. (a) Dusky Lory (*Pseudeos fuscata*). Found only in PNG. Feeds on flowers of coffee shade trees (*Albizia*). (b) Eclectus Parrot (*Eclectus Roratus*). Male bird is bright green but the female is bright red and blue. **lae** is a kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**laelyo**, v. retrace steps, return, come back, withdraw. Var. **laeyelyo**. Compare **lambulyu**, **kai lanyilyu**.

**laeyo**, adj. returning, coming back. *Baa pao otapala laeyo epelyamo*. Having gone, he's returning. *Laeyo nyilyu*. I pull something back towards me. Compare **lambu**, **lambwuo**.

**laikuli**, n. hand-drum. Var. **laukuli**, q.v.

**laisen**, n. licence, pass, permit. LWTP. Var. **laisensa**.

**laiya leto**, v. rant, scold, berate, castigate. *Imbusingi wakasa nyuo laiya letambinyi*. They two argue explosively (being very angry). *Laiya lapala pyakandelyambinyi*. Having quarrelled hotly, they come to blows (e.g. husband and wife).

**laiya laiya kambu karenge** irascible, bad-tempered, angry-mouthed.

**laiya (laiya) lenge** shouting, ranting.

**laiya (pii) andake lenge** sharp quarrel, diatribe, altercation. Compare **kilyakando**, **ketae leto**.

**lakalyo**, v. 1. slash horizontally, e.g. sugar cane stems, bamboo, banana

palms. *Kembo lakala pelyamo*. He's going to slash bamboo. *Kyaeya isa lakao silyamo*. The banana is lying slashed, felled. [It was traditional to slash bananas in grief.]

2. **la-ka-lyo**. I speak on your behalf. Compare **La-kami-lyo**. I speak on their behalf.

**lakandelyo**, v. praise, extol. *Lakando leto*. I speak in praise (of). *Lakando palyilyu*. I ascribe praise, I pay homage (to).

**lakandase** praised, esteemed.

**lakandenge** (or) **lakando lenge** praise, homage, honor. Compare **ketae pambungi**.

**lakapa**, n. testicles, testes. *Lakapa nyilyu*. I castrate (a pig). [Then the testicle area is heated over a fire to restrict bleeding and hasten healing.] *Lakapa nyepala isare dokona poo lao malenge, waiya lao umbwua pingi*. Having castrated, and blown on the area over heat, healing is quick.

**lakapa nyisi** testicles taken, i.e. castrated.

**lakapa palenge** (or) **lakapa palepeta** with testicles, i.e. uncastrated.

**lakapa rarange** scrotum.

**Lakaya**, n. Maningiwa clan subgroup, Lumusa. [To this subgroup, headman Lunga belonged.] Compare **rara (kuki)**, **ree palu**, **akalyanda**, **Kanyinyambo**.

**lake**, n. partition. *Anda lake karelyo*. I section off a house, divide it into sections. *Lake karo pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I separate into compartments.

**lake karenge** (it is) partitioned, compartment, section. Compare **anda**, **ralyoko**, **donge**.

**laki laki**, adj. lame. (*Kimbu*) *lama laki laki pilyu<sup>2</sup>* (or) *laki laki pyuo karo*. I stand feet astride. *Laki laki pii!* (*pipwa!*) Stand at ease! *Laki laki pelyamo*. With



legs splaying (one leg dragging) he goes, i.e. he's lame.

**kara yukara lakisi** one leg lame, favouring one leg.

**wane laki laki penge** crippled boy (possibly walking legs astride due to painful boil in the groin). Compare **papae, lakilyamo**.

**lakilyu**, *v.* dislocate, separate from the main part. *Paka lakilyu*. I break apart a fork (branched twig, tongs, scissors). *Isa waingya lakilyamo, lakipala silyamo*. The tree branch breaks off and is separated.

**lakisi** dislocated, disabled, lame (one half not functioning). *Lengyare lakipya* His hip was dislocated.

**laukuli**, *n.* 1. tree (*isa laukuli*) giving timber used to make hand-drums. See Appendix 9.

2. hand drum, made from **laukuli** timber. Var. **lakuli, laikuli**. *Lakuli pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I beat the drum (with finger-tips). *Lakuli letamo*. The drum sounds, resounds. *Lakuli kaolyo* or *kaowelyo*. I cap the drum. [Lizard skin (**kau kikyambuli** or **kau ralyilyi**) or possum skin is used for the drum capping, on which are put some small dots of resin to tune the sound.]

**lakuli**, Var. **laukuli**, *q.v.*

**lakulyu**, *v.* woo, court (Arch.). Var. **laukulyu**, *q.v.* *Enda laku karamo*. He's wooing a girl.

**enda lakungi** old-time courting ceremonies, also called **tanim het** (LWTP). [Traditionally, young men from hostile (exogamous) clans were invited by **ruli singi**, *q.v.* to come and view girls who had reached puberty. (Compare **pandawai**). Chaperones and girls would sit inside a hut, and while spectators chanted, young men would take turns to sit facing a girl, their foreheads touching, heads and shoulders swaying from side to side. If a girl was not interested, she

sat motionless, and another suitor came across to take the former's place. If she were interested, she swayed with her partner, the pauses in the procedure giving opportunity for exchange of conversation and arrangements for a tryst. With increasing mobility, more freedom of contact between youth of both sexes, and literacy, these courting ceremonies have gradually lapsed.]

**lalu lao**, *adj.* lasting, enduring, permanent (spoken word or speech). *Lalu lao langilyaminyi*. They make us a promise. *Lalu lao lamailyaminyi*. They vow to them. *Lalu lao leto*. I speak earnestly, sincerely.

**lalu lao lenge, lalu lao langingi, lalu lao lamaingi** vow, promise, oath. Compare **kana minyingi, lawua**.

**lalya pana pelyo**, *v.* go up and down slope, ascend and descend. *Lalya-ra lana-ra pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I go up and down, I ascend and descend.

**lalya pana penge** going up and down. Compare **lambu lae, lambwuo laeyo** (back and forth), **mangalya mangana** (round and round).

**lalyamo**, *v.* speaks, sounds (heard but not seen) e.g. *Kiloko lalyamo*. The (unseen) clock is ticking. Compare **letamo, pyalyamo**.

**lalyilyu**, *v.* dismantle, raze. *Anda lalyilyamo*. The house collapses, slumps. *Anda minyuo lalyilyamo*. He collapses the house, dismantles it. *Isa doko-me pyao lalyilyamo*. That tree knocks it down, fells it. *Anda doko lalyuo ote*. That house has collapsed. *Kame lalyuo retelyo*. I dismantle the fence (or) dismantling the fence, I set it aside (for firewood).

**lalyingi** collapse.

**lalyisi** collapsed (e.g. balloon), broken (e.g. tooth), disintegrated. Compare **lokwalilyu**.



**lalyo**, *v.* speak, talk. *Lalana pipu doko kapa ingya nalyamo*. I wanted to talk but nothing eventuated (I couldn't). *Lalana pakalyo*. I'm afraid, hesitant to speak. [lalyo (or) lelyo is a less common form of leto (q.v.) in Baiyer-Lumusa areas but more frequent in Sau areas.]

**lalyo**, *adv.* uphill (any direction); at higher elevation. Compare **lano**, **lambo** and **laeyo**.

**lama**, *num.* two, a couple, a pair. *wane kuki lama* two small boys.

**lama-sa lao** in twos, in pairs twice, doubling.

**lama-nde-lyamo** it's two, has become two (lit. two it's now realised). *Lama mendaki-nya yukupu*. I pulled out two (as one).

**lama dopale** two the same, identical pair.

**lama lama (leto)** 2 + 2 ; (set or put) in pairs, in couples. *Mola dasipwua lama lama lao retelyo*. I put these beads in pairs.

**lama pondo** (or) **pondo lama** twenty, e.g. *akalisa pondo lama* 20 men. [There is some confusion, now, about the old word **pondo** because of the advent of paper money. Some say **akalisa pondo** is 2 x 10 but others say it is 10 x 10 = 100. Only recently have Kyaka dealt in large numbers: it's mostly the younger generation who can calculate money and numbers more exactly.] Compare **pondo**.

**lama**, *adv.* 1. small quantity, some, half. *Mee lama jii*. Give me just a little. *Lama nyii lama sinyo*. Take some, let some remain. *Kwai lama jii*. Give me two sweet potatoes (or) Give me some (of several). *Koo lama iki nyilyu*. I take only a little. *Lama kunjoo jero*. I'll cut and give you some (or) half.

**kuki lama**, **koo lama**, **mee lama** a little more, small amount.

**lama mende** (or) **mende lama** some.

2. a few. *Wambu lama (iki) epelyaminyi*. Only a few folk come (or) only two people arrive. Compare **lapo**, **dolapo**, **kai kai**, **mendasipa**, **reme paka**.

**lama**, *adj.* even, level, flat, smooth. *Yuu (doko) lama silyamo*. That ground is level, even-surfaced. *Lama sinyo leto*. I level it off (lit. I say let it be level). *Lama sinyo lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make it even, smooth: I level it off.

**lama daa** not level.

**lama lama daa** very uneven.

**yuu lomase lama** cut and level surface.

**lamailyu**, *v.* speak, talk (3rd pers. ind. obj.) Compare **langilyu**, **leto**, **pii**.

**lamba lamba**, *adv.* slowly, sluggishly. *Lamba lamba pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I take my time, work slowly. *Lamba lamba pyuo pelyo*. I move sluggishly, I loiter, dawdle, dally.

**lamba laa nange** disturbed, uneasy.

**lamba lamba pingi**<sup>2</sup> tardy, unhurried, dilly-dallying.

**lamba lao kareng** (or) **lamba lao petenge** (or) **lamba lao palenge** peaceful, undisturbed, tranquil: living amicably, peacefully.

**lamba lao palya nalyaminyi** (or) **palya nange** warlike, not peaceable.

Compare **mona palyuo**, **elyakalo**, **mona kyuuo lao singi**.

**lamba lao**, *adj.* peaceable, peaceful, at ease, at peace. Compare **lamba lamba**, **kyuu lao**.

**lamba pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* abrades, grazes, scrapes. Var. **lomba pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>. Compare **kyali letamo**.

**lambe**, *n.* lamp, kerosene lantern, Coleman-type pressure lamp. LWTP. Var. **lambo**. Compare **kendapuli**, **kiyapuli**, **kendali isa**.

**lambo lambo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* stamp or thump feet alternately, mark time, march. *Lambo lao makando pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I run back

and forth. [Stamping of feet was connected with threatening an enemy.] Compare **lambulyu**, **landa singi**, **yandama yandama pingi**<sup>2</sup>, (**yanda**) **mapilyamano**, **yuwua lenge**, **gulu galu**, **yuku paenge**, **mangalya mangana pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**lambo singi**, *adj.* hollowed, sunken, depressed, e.g. **wakena lambo singi** hollow cheeked. Compare **landa singi**, **waraki**.

**lambu**, *adv.* backwards. *Lambu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I return, go back. *Laparae lambu kunjilyambinyi*. They're pit-sawing (lit. both back and forth they cut).

**lambu lae(yo)** back and forth, to and fro (on same level).

**lambwua-ro laeya-ro** hither and thither, to and fro (e.g. following a zig-zagging, meandering path). Compare **kyai mai**, **mangalya mangana**.

**lambu lae**, *adv.* back and forth, to and fro. *Lambu lae pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It drifts back and forth (e.g. leaf on water). *Pyako lambu lae pilyamo*. It bobs up and down, keeps changing direction (e.g. cork on water). Var. **lambwuo laeyo**, q.v. Compare **pyakalyo**, **laelyo**.

**lambu leto**, *v.* retreat, withdraw, go back, retrace steps. *Lambu lao pelyaminyi*. They retreat, fall back (as in battle).

**lambulyu**, *v.* retreat, go back, deviate, change direction, move position. *Kata doko kaepala dakena lambulyu*. I turn off that track into this one. Compare **lambu lae**, **alowa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

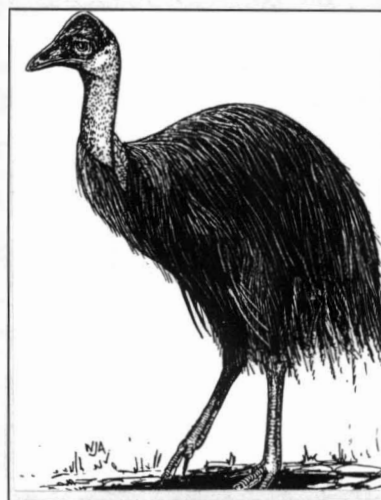
**lambwuo laeyo**, *adv.* back and forth. Var. **lambu lae**.

**lami nyilyu**, *v.* lead, guide, direct, show the way. *Akali upunili doko lami nyuo pupu*. I showed the visitor the way. *Kata see napyasa lami nyipu*, *lami nyuo pupu*. He not having known the track, I

went and guided him. Compare **lanyilyu**.

**-lamo**, *suf.* realisation of recent evidence previously unnoticed and unseen. Var. **-lyamo**. *Pamo-lamo*. He's just gone (now realised). See Intro 3.5.4.3.

**lamonga**, *n.* allotment, share (of food at communal meal). *Lamonga nyilyu*. I take our allotment (from master of ceremonies). *Lamonga jilyamano*. We share between two or more of us. Compare **gau gau**, **mok(w)a silyu**.



**lamya** cassowary

**lamya**, *n.* cassowary. Kind of **yaka**. [Prized as meat, and as an item of exchange, the cassowary like other natural fauna is locally threatened with extinction – the advent of shotguns, increasing population, destruction of forest areas and little idea of conservation have contributed to this. (Kyaka folk now sometimes bring cassowaries or their eggs from Madang bush areas.) Cassowaries were much favoured at ceremonial feasts and in **maku** exchanges. Formerly they were taken as eggs found in the bush, hatched by the home fires, and reared mostly by the womenfolk till half-grown. A cassowary eats fruit, frogs, lizards and rats. Mature cassowaries display a very

unpredictable temperament with the tendency to use the middle claw (**kinjupa kyanga**) as a lethal weapon, so the half-grown birds were transferred to strong wooden cages with a timber feeding trough (**isa luku luku pisi**) fixed outside. The bird put its head through its cage to get the food. Cassowary feathers (**emanji**) were much in demand for the making of headdresses. Plucking of feathers (**emanji akulyu**) is done through the cage roof. See **auwiya**, **konaka** (terms for the colour of a young cassowary's feathers) **emanji yaka**, **role** (kinds of feather headdress.) See Appendix 5.

**lanalu**, *adv.* down, sloping downwards. *Yuu lanalu, pulyalu daa.* The ground slopes down, not upwards.

**nenge lanalu yuku-ro karamo** upside down (lit. teeth downwards hanging it stays) (of sleeping bat). Compare **lanelyo**, **pulyalu**, **lalyo**, **lupyuo**.

**landa singi**, *adj.* hollowed, sunken, depressed.

**wakena landa singi** hollowed cheeks. [To call someone this was/is insulting.] Compare **lambo singi**, **yalu singi**, **waraki**, **rapu singi**.

**lanelyo**, *v.* return, come or go back, retrace steps. *Lano epelyo.* I come back. *Lano pelyo.* I go back. Compare **laelyo**, **lambulyu**.

**laneme**, *n.* line. LWTP. *Lanem(e) pilyamano.* We prepare, make ready. We get in line, we line up. [A term deriving from the days when patrol officers lined up everyone to inspect for yaws or leprosy.]

**lanem(e) pingi**, ~ **pisi** in line, lined up. Var. **lainim**. Compare **maki maki**, (**ipwua**) **Laneme**, **rapa rapa pilyu**.

**langa**, *n.* embers, coals. *Isare langa longo longo minyilyu.* I stir up the embers.

**sungwua langa** charcoal. Compare **is-are**, **ranga**, **depona**, **pee**.

**langa**, *adj.* careless, lax, impetuous. *Mee langa leto.* I talk offhand, thoughtlessly. *Wane doko mee langa langa karamo.* That is an idle child, a good-for-nothing boy. *Mee langa potomo makando pelyamo.* He exits and flees in (unconsidered) panic. **langa nyilya nyena pingi**<sup>2</sup> of marrying and remarrying hastily, without due thought.

**langa langa (pyuo)** very indifferent, without thought or plan. Compare **lokenape**, **makalyo**, **kondali pyuo**, **mondo mondo**, **auu pyuo**.

**langa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. do carelessly, perform without precision. *Yulu langa pyuo karamo.* He works indifferently.

2. break apart, snap in two imprecisely (e.g. cooked pig's backbone).

**lange**, *n.* shoulder. *Langena silyu.* I carry on my shoulder. *Langena embelyo.* I carry slung (or) suspended from the shoulder. [Men traditionally wore a waist-length bag (**nyuu kwuanyi**) slung over one shoulder, in which were carried tobacco leaves, and things for making a fire.]

**lange kuli** clavicle, collar-bone. Compare **pulu pulu kuli**, and Appendix 2.

**langilyu**, *v.* speak to, talk to (1st or 2nd pers. ind. obj.) *Emba langilyamo.* He's speaking to you. Compare **leto**, **lamailyu**.

**lano**, *adv.* back, reversing, return trip. *Lano epelyo.* I come back, return. *Lano pelyo.* I go back, return. *Lano nyilyu.* I draw back towards me. Compare **lanelyo**, **lambu**, **laeyo**, **suu leto**, **suu lanyi pambulyu**.

**lanyilyu**, *v.* 1. bring (something too big for the hand). *Lanyuo ipu!* Bring (it)! *Lanyuo pelyo.* I take it away. *Lanyuo wambelyo.* I take the lead, go ahead. Compare **minyilyu**, **lasaka pilyu**, **lami**

**nyilyu.**

**2. kata lanyilyu** I guide, direct, show the way. (Person too big for the hand!)

**3. kai lanyilyu** withdraw, retreat.

**lao**, *pres. part.* saying, talking. *Lao anamapu.* I overwhelmed (them) with talk. *Lao lao karape!* Say it often! Practise saying it! *Lao kopetame nembelyo.* I berate, scold severely.

**lao lenge** meaning, idiom, idiomatic usage.

**lao panenge** clarification, explanation. Compare **panyo**, **anamelyo**, and Appendix 11.

**lao**, *noun clause indicator*, that, what, which, that which. *Yulu pipya lao kandapu.* I saw the thing (which) he did. *Epo ote lao lapyo.* She said (that) he had come. *Leya lao siyami.* They heard what he said.

**laowa**, *adj.* slanderous, libellous, reprehensible. Var. **lawua**, **lauwa**, q.v. *Laowa pii lapyo.* He slandered, defamed (him).

**laowa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* transgress traditionally acceptable norms, commit a serious wrong. *Pii laowa pyuo lapyo.* He slandered, libelled. *Laowa wakasa pipya.* He seriously transgressed, committed a serious mistake. Compare **panga panga pii**, **repe repe letaminyi**, **lawua**.

**laparae**, *pron.* both, two. *Banya ikinyingi lama laparae mendare ingyilyamo.* His two sons look alike (as one). *Laparae pembana.* Let's do (it) together. Compare **lama**, **lapo**, **dolapo**, **role**, **opetae**.

**lapenge**, *v.* must say. *Emba doko lapenge leto.* I say you must say that. Compare **leto**, grammar.

**lapenge-le**, *v.* must be said. *Lapengele lala epelyo.* I come to say what must be said. Compare **leto**, **-pengele** and grammar.

**lapilyu**, *v.* tear, rip something. Compare

**kangulyu**, **rokolyo**.

**lapo**, *adj.* 1. second. *Baa wane lapo karamo.* He's the second boy. Compare **lama**, **mupwua**, **repo**.

2. kind of pig (for marriage feast), i.e. **lapo mena**. *Lapo mena kunjilyaminyi.* They slaughter, they cut up the pigs. [Cooked legs of pork are given by the groom and his family to the bride's people. There are usually one or more feast(s) soon after a marriage. In this case the groom and his kin cook, cut the meat, and share it with the bride and her family. This uses pigs included in the bride-price. The bride's family do not reciprocate.] Compare **mena**, **mena yapenge**, **mena warapenge**.

**lapo**, *adv.* portion, some, an amount. *Lyaa lapo silyamo.* There's some sugarcane. *Dumbi lapo jii.* Give me some of those nearby. *Wambu lapo epelyaminyi.* Some people are coming.

**lapo mende** (or) **mende lapo** some, a quantity.

**Lapolama**, *n.* locality in vicinity of Kompiam, Enga Province.

**lapo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* offer engagement gifts, become betrothed. *Lapo pingil*<sup>1</sup> (or) *lapo pyao kareng* He offers gifts, he is betrothed. [Traditionally, when a young man decides on a girl he wants to marry, he (a) makes various gifts to the girl. These used to be about ten in number and not of great value, e.g. beads, knife, decorations. But with the advent of money, the expected value of these gifts has increased. Purchased goods such as a mattress and blankets are now often involved. If a girl withdraws from the betrothal, she is obliged to return the gifts she has accepted. These days, a court case may compel the return, but lies are often involved regarding the value of the gifts. (b) The intending groom gives a leg (or legs) of cooked pork (**mena kimbu kuiyase**) to the girl's family.



Money may now replace this traditional gift. Compare **mokoruya**.

**lapu pelyo**, *v.* traverse, go round, follow the contour (of a hill). *Yuu kyau lapu lapu pelyo*. I skirt a mountain.

**lapu lapu**, *adj.* parallel, in line. *Lapu lapu retala puu*. Go and put them parallel. Compare **paleta**, **palepeta**, **maki maki**.

**lapy**, *n.* 1. kind of container (**lapy** pee). [A spherical gourd with almost no neck. It was/is used to store or carry **mamba** (oily sap).] Compare **pee**, **kipa pee**, **monge pee**, **mamba penge**.

2. kind of pandanus palm. [Fibre from **lapy** is traditionally used for pig rope and strong bags.] See Appendix 9.

**lara**, *n.* ladder. LWTP.

**lara roko** bridge, ladder.

**lara wasisi** steps created by cutting into a steep slope. *Kata pulyalu dokona lara wasilyamano*. We create a ladder (cut steps) in the uphill track. Compare **wasilyu**, **poka-ro poka-ro pingi**.

**lara lara pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* reproduce. Compare **mando**, **malu pilyu**, **epapa epapa**, **yakane mando**.

**laro**, *v.* I'll speak, I'll vote (for you). [Specialised usage at election times]. Compare **let**, **kambu**.

**lasaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* show, demonstrate, make plain, reveal, expose. Var. **laketa pilyu**. *Nambana anda see napyasa lasaka pipu*. He not having known my house, I showed (it to) him. *Bange lasaka pyuo retelyo*. I put the thing on show, exhibit it. *Lasaka pyuo leto*. I explain, clarify.

**lasaka pingi**<sup>2</sup> exhibition, revelation.

**lasaka pisi** shown, revealed, exhibited, made obvious. Compare **maro lase**, **maro lena pilyu**, **nolakalyo**, **panelyo**, **yaponga pilyu**.

**lase**, *adj.* youngest, last. LWTP. Compare **enakana**, **enako**.

**lasilyu**, *v.* appoint, designate, demarcate. *Balusi kamapi lasimwua*. We have made an airstrip. *Laso pyuo peto*. I sit designating (demarcating) a gift.

**lasingi** appointment, designation. Compare **alowa pilyu**, **laa silyu**, **nyilyu**, **pilyu**.

**laukuli kawenge**, drum-capping. See **laikuli**, drum.

**lau pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* search through, uncover, rummage, push aside. *Koto lau pipu*. Seeking (it), I've rummaged about. *Buku lau pipala doko kanda napy*. Having searched through the book, he has not found that. Compare **kotelyo**.

**lawua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* contravene accepted standards, err (morally). Var. **laowa**, *q.v.* *Pii lawua pyuo lapy*. He spoke disgracefully. *Lawa pipala kondalyo leto*. Having done wrong, I express regret, contrition.

**lawua pingi**<sup>2</sup> offence, law-infringement.

**lawua pyuo kareng** cad, delinquent. Compare **kopetame**, **laowa**, **yulu koo**.

**-le**, *adv.* 1. later, soon (short delay), about (i.e. time). *Pisimbona-le*. Let's both sit (in a moment or two). *Paro-(wa)-le*. I'll go soon. *Bonale*, *monale*. Let's go soon (dual & pl.)

**dakepa-le** in a few minutes.

2. somewhat, rather, approximately.

**mendare-le** approximately the same.

**pepenge-le** somewhat of a necessity.

**usa-le** rather distant, somewhat far.

**wakale-le** somewhat different.

**yalu pyuo-le** somewhat hidden.

**yuu wamba-le** somewhat in the past, rather a long time ago.

**lee**, *n.* 1. node, protruberance, segment, link, knuckle. *Lyaa lee petamo*. There's a node in the sugar cane. *Lee kapa*



(*palamo*). It's brain, marrow tissue.

**kimbi kimbi lee** vertebra(e).

**kingi lee** (or) **kingi lenge** knuckles.

**kimbu lee** (or) **kimbu lenge** ankle (bones).

**lee kyandaiya** neck bones.

**lee pingyalu** eyebrow.

**mata lee** vertebra(e).

**mongalo lee** bamboo nodes.

**pendeko lee** neck bones. Compare **kyandaiya sisingi** and Appendix 2.

2. strident noise, shrilling (**lee lenge**). Compare **lee letamo**.

3. eye.

**lee renge** open-eyed, alert, aware. Compare **lenge**.

**lee kyasilyu**, *v.* darn, sew, repair, mend, patch.

**nyuu lee kyasisi** mended netbag. Compare **kii pilyu**, **rambulyu**.

**lee letamo**, *v.* shrill, make a strident noise. *Leyapu lee lapyu*. The cicada shrilled.

**lee lenge** strident noise. Compare **sii letamo**, **muu letamo** and Appendix 13.

**leipa**, *n.* labour. LWTP.

**leipa akali** (Arch.) employee, labourer, hired man. Compare **kendamande**, **yulu pingi akali**.

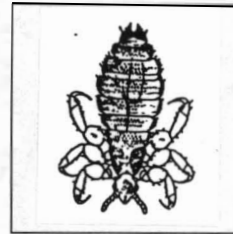
**leke leke relyo**, *v.* attempt in vain, give up (on difficult job, problem). *Leke leke (wakasa) relyamo*. He really cannot, he's quite unable. *Namba leke leke renge*. I'm incapable, I've no skill. *Yulu doko leke leke rao pipu*. I was unable to do that task. *Leke leke rapala yaki nyilyu*. Having been unable, I leave it. *Leke leke relyo laa napipe, laa kae!* Don't say you can't do it! *Leke leke raa napi-pe!* Don't give up!

**leke leke renge** unsuccessful attempt. Compare **yakara pilyamo**, **saka nalyo**. Compare **yakara pilyu**, **saka nalyo**, **lisa**

**pilyamo**.

**lema**, *n.* head-lice. Var. **kyawa lema**. See Appendix 7. *Kyawa lema petamo* (or) *kyawa lema silyamo*. He has head-lice. Head-lice are there. *Lema-me nelyamo*. The lice are biting.

**lema yuu singi** plague of lice.



**lema** louse (much enlarged)

**lema kyawa**, *n.* the bushy hairstyle of some youths (usually greased).

**lemalu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* melts, liquidises (e.g. sugar or salt on food). Compare **pyaketelyamo**, **lili letamo**, **ipya ingyilyamo**.

**lembaki**, *n.* eyelid. *Lembakisa rondo lapala kanda-ro silyamo*. He looks about furtively from under his brows. *Lenge lembaki pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I blink. *Lembakisa yukunyi malyilyu*. I scowl. *Lembakisa rondolyamo*. He frowns.

**lembakisa emanji** eyelash(es).

**lembakisa rondo lenge** a frown.

**lenge lembakisa karamo** eye and eyelid area. Compare **lenge**, **kombyalu**, **lee pingyalu**.

**lembaki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* blink, doze, catnap. Compare **luu**.

**lembek nelyamo**, *v.* disappears, dwindles. *Lembek neya-pya*. It became extinct. Compare **lembo**, **ree**, **rara**, **rembe**.

**lembo letamo**, *v.* disappears, sinks out of sight. *Neta anda pao lembo letamo*. The sun sinks below the horizon (lit. sun house going disappears).

**lembo lembo lenge** disappearance (e.g. in a crowd). Compare **ambe ambe**.

**lemongalyo**, v. snooze, catnap, sleep briefly, doze. *Lemongase leto*. I drowse. *Lemongase pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes drowsiness: I'm drowsy.

**lemongase lenge** enervated, drowsy, lethargic.

**lendo leto**, v. swing something horizontally, slash, decapitate, behead. *Mange lendo leto*. I cut off the head, neck. Compare **mange pukulyu, lakalyo**.

**lenge**, n. 1. node or knuckle. Also **lee**, q.v.

2. stratum or narrow (vertical) panel in man's skirt-net (**yambale lenge**). [The **yambale** is woven in bands, often alternating with inserts of possum fur.]

3. woven body of a bag (**nyuu lenge**). Compare **kalenge, kwanyi**.

4. eye of boil or carbuncle. *Lenge nyilyu*. I extract, pull out the eye of a boil. *Lenge malu mee petamo*. It's a carbuncle ('many eyes').

**amungi kapa** (or) **amungi lenge** eye of a boil.

5. eye of the head. *Lenge karamo*. (I) have eyes (eyes are there). *Lenge relyo*. I open my eyes. *Lenge relyamo*, (or) *lenge rao karamo*. Eyes are open, he's alert, aware. *Lenge raa!* Open your eyes! (or) Take notice! *Lenge rambulyu* (or) *lenge iminjilyu* (or) *lenge kunjilyu*. I close my eyes. [Note **lenge kunjilyu** is also used for closing eyes in death, and when death has occurred.] *Lenge randa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. (My) eye pains, hurts (lit. it causes pain in the eye). *Lenge randalyo*. I have pain in my eye. *Lenge sii letamo*. (My) eye stings, smarts. *Lenge panyale pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>, (or) *panyale-me pingi*<sup>2</sup>. Eyes are infected and smarting: acute conjunctivitis. *Lenge alyilyamo*, *lenge kone pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Eyes are red, bloodshot. *Lenge apu pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Eyes water, sting, smart (e.g. after injury

or with infection). *Lenge lyii leto*. I suck in saliva, while pressing smarting eyes [a common practice in past epidemics of infected eyes, aimed at reducing pain, but often, because of dirty hands, increasing the infection. Widespread infections used to take place as seasons changed from dry to wet, but with better hygiene and medical care are now infrequent.] *Lenge kiki pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It (fine colour, bright light) dazzles the eyes, e.g. *Bange kone sipya-mo doko-me lenge kiki pipya*. The red object dazzled (me). *Lenge aumulyamo* (or) *lenge aumulanya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It dazzles, blinds me. *Lepo lepo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It temporarily blinds, dazzles me. *Lenge ranjilyamo*. It pierces, penetrates the eye. *Lenge luu petamo*. My eyes are sleepy. I'm drowsy. *Lenge luu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Eyes cause sleep, make (me) tired. *Luu luu pipya-lyamo*. It made me very sleepy (now realised).

**ee** (or) **lenge ipwuange** tears. *E e epelyamo*. Tears come, tears flow. *Ee leto*. I weep, cry. Compare **ee**.

**lembakisa yamanji** eyelash(es).

**lenge alyingi** bloodshot eyes.

**lenge aumungi** diplopia.

**lenge burape** (**lenge**) pop-eyed (lit. full moon eyes).

**lenge imi imi** (**karamo, kareng**) blind, unseeing.

**lenge imi imi kingi palya palya pyuo kotenge** being blind, fumbling about, looking for something (lit. darkened eyes hands putting putting doing seeking (state)).

**lenge iminjisi** darkened, blind, sightless eyes.

**lenge isa bui** (**karamo**) white spot in the eye.

**lenge kambu** face, countenance (lit. eye mouth). *Banya rakane-nya lenge kambu nyilyamo*. He looks like his father (lit. he takes his father's face).

**lenge kapa (angi)** the core, pupil of the eye.

**lenge kerapa** spectacles, glasses (lit. eye mirror). *Lenge nyilyamo*. It takes my eyes, causes imperfect vision.

**lenge kewa** white of the eye.

**lenge keyange (renge)** good eyesight, good vision.

**lenge koko relyamo, lenge koko renga** cross-eyed, (or) with a squint.

**lenge kombyalu (or) lee pingyalu** eyebrow.

**lenge koo** poor eyesight, impaired vision, blind.

**lenge kopa petamo** cataract, glaucoma (lit. cloud sits).

**lenge kwaelyamo** bad, infected, or deteriorating eye; blind in one eye.

**lenge kyai** cross-eyed, squinting (lit. crooked eyes).

**lenge kyau** pop-eyed, prominent eyes (lit. mounded eyes). [These terms are all taunts and insults.] *Lenge koeyame kandelyo*. I glance at (usually furtively).

**lenge lembaki** eyelid.

**lenge lii** secretion in inside corner of eye.

**lenge lii relyamo** trachoma.

**lenge mende kwaeyase** one eye gone bad, i.e. one-eyed.

**lenge monda nenge (or) lenge momonda renga** eyes clouded over, i.e. blind (from cataract or glaucoma).

**lenge nee pilyamo** obscured, poor vision.

**(lenge) palenda petamo, (or) lenge palenda petenge** sty in the eye [palenda was spirit influence, q.v.]

**lenge pendae** dry secretion in inside corner of eye (**lenge lii** when damp).

**lenge pupuri** iris.

**lenge raa nange** unobservant (lit. eyes never open).

**lenge yalu renga** sunken-eyed.

**pendae petamo** infected eyes, conjunctivitis.

Compare **lenge yanda**.

**lenge kambu, n.** face, countenance, physiognomy. *Rakane-nya lenge kambu nyilyu*. I take my father's face, I resemble my father. *Lenge kambu kone pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It makes (my) face red, makes (me) to blush. *Lenge kambu yukuro karamo*. (My) face falls (in shame, embarrassment.) *Lenge kambu suu lao palamo*. He falls face down, prone, prostrate.

**lenge kambu dokona (or) lenge kambusa** the front, at the front, in front (of) (lit. eye, mouth, that-at.)

**lenge renga, n.** fly (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**lenge yanda, n.** the evil eye, harmful witchcraft. [Certain folk were/are believed capable of standing alongside a tree, or in some other inconspicuous location, to 'fix' an enemy with evil magic. The main clan charged (rightly or wrongly) with practices of this kind have been the Makane (driven out of Baiyer area north-east in 1992 but allowed to return 2-3 years later). Compare **yanda, yama nenge, nemonga, kana pingi**.

**lenge yalu**, see **lengyalu**.

**lengeyalu, n.** kingfisher species. Var. **lengyalu**. Compare **panyaka** and Appendix 5.

**lengya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. strip off, separate. Compare **rekya leto, raka leto**.

**lengyalu**, Hookbilled Kingfisher (*Melidora macrorrhina*). Found in lowlands and hills forests. Var. **lenge yalu** (deep eyed (or) sunken eyed). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**lengyapu, n.** ellipse, loop, coil, head-to-tail position, e.g. cat, snake. *Puu kamenyongo lengyapu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Twisting the rope, I form a loop, coil it round.

**lenge kambu dokona (or) lenge**

**kambusa** the front, at the front, in front (of) (lit. eye mouth that-at.).

**lengyapu pisi** coiled, looped. Compare **rongo pilyu**, **makeya pilyu**, **mango pingi**.

**lengyare**, *n.* hip(s). *Marapu doko lengyare dokona wapungi*. A belt is worn on the hips.

**lengyare lakilyamo** congenital or dislocated hip.

**lenya letamo**, *v.* chips (e.g. spade edge, axe blade chips).

**lenya lase** chipped.

**lepa (lepa) relyamo**, *v.* in process of cooking. *Kwai doko kyaka lepa lepa rao silyamo*. That sweet potato is, as yet, only partly cooked. [Sometimes food, especially sweet potato, is intentionally only partly cooked, so that it is crunchy rather than mushy.]

**lepa lepa renga** partly cooked. Compare **rala rala**, **mala mala**, **kamu kamu**, **kyaka kyaka**, **aipya**.

**lepeta**, *n.* stake. *Lepeta pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I stake, drive in a stake.

**lyaa lepeta (isa)** long wooden stake used to support sugar cane stems. Compare **paa**, **siki**.

**lepo**, *n.* nodular cyst or swelling, (e.g. in armpit or groin) usually from infection. Var. **lepore**, *q.v.*

**lepo (lepo) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* dazzles, temporarily blinds. *Lepo lepo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He hurls it high (almost invisible). *Yaka pao lepo (lepo) silyamo*. The bird flies so high that it's almost out of sight.

**lepo lepo pingi** dazzling, blinding, shiny, flashing.

**lepo lepo pisi** blurred, indistinct, out of range of clear vision. Compare **aumulyamo**.

**lepore**, *n.* nodular lump, boil in the groin area, glandular swelling. Var. **lepo**.

*Lepore palyuo epelyamo*. A lump is developing. *Lepo silyamo* (or) *lepore singi silyamo*. There is a swelling causing difficulty in mobility. Compare **morolo**, **marakya**, **rondo l e n g e**, **awaleta**, **amungi**.

**leta**, *n.* letter, missive. *LWTP. Leta* (or) *pepa pase pyao peto*. I sit writing a letter. *Leta dake postim pyela pelyo*. I'm on my way to post this letter. [This expression is often used to cover a visit to the toilet; as is also the comment 'I'm going off to plant sugar cane'.] Compare **pase**.

**lete**, *adj.* alive, live, conscious, animated, growing. *Lete silyu*. I'm alive, in a live state. *Mena lama lete karamo*. The two pigs are alive. *Kalyipu lete nelyo*. I'm eating raw (maturing) peanuts. *Lete epana epelyo* (or) *lete epana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I'm recovering consciousness (lit. alive let me come I come (or) do). *Kuma-ro ingyapala lete ipya*. Having become about to die, he has revived, recovered, returned to life.

**lete bange** animate thing, live creature.

**lete daa**, **kumase** dead, not alive.

**lete epenga doko** coming alive, life.

**lete renga** life, animation.

**lete renga enenga** new life.

**lete**, *n.* kind of hairy caterpillar, found mostly on banana palms (**kyaeaya lete**). See Appendix 8.

**lete renga**, *n.* life, the source of life. *Lete nyilyu*. I take life, I find a cure. *Lete kuki singi*. A modicum of life is there (of nerves rippling in a just-dead snake). [Kyaka people do not traditionally consider an object completely dead till motionless.] Compare **kyaka**, **kumase**, **kumungi (renga)**.

**leto**, *v.* say, speak, talk, command, scold, play (an instrument), resound, make a noise. *Laa*. Speak! *Yaka letamo*. The bird is chirping. *Lakuli leto*. I beat the drum. *Lakuli lapya*. The drum resounded. *Laiya*



*letamo*. He scolds, berates. *Kinyi leto*. I speak the truth. *Kyambo letamo*. He's joking, lying.

**pii laa nange** not speaking, silent. *Pii lao otelyo*. I finish speaking. *Isa isa pii leto*. I speak in a whisper. *Pii rau rau lao leto*. I talk soothingly (to pacify). *Pii poraiyuo leto*. I speak forcefully. *Pii rekyae leto*. I rebuke sharply. *Nyiso pii la-ka-lyo*. Defending, I speak on your behalf. *La-kami-lyo*. I speak on his/their behalf. *Embena pii la-ka-o karo*. I interpret for you, talk on your behalf, e.g. in campaigning for an election candidate. *Emba koo wane lenge puu leto*. You're a rudely-speaking boy! Go! *Pare letamo*. He says you are to go. *Pii sinju letamo*. He narrates a story. *Kaset lena laa!* Play the cassette! *Kopyali pii leto*. I talk nonsense. *Kongwalo pii leto*. I talk with hidden meaning, in parables. *(Dee) kamba leto*. I answer back, give cheek. *Mee langa leto, kamenge leto*. I talk ignorantly, without knowledge, thoughtlessly. *Pii koo leto, pii kale pii leto*. I use smutty language. *Kyanju pii leto*. I bequeath, state my last will & testament. *Luli pii letamo*. He's talking love-talk, blandishments. *Mata kando leto*. I talk behind someone's back. *Leto doko see*. Mind, take note of what I say! *Mona-me suu pyapala mee leto*. I speak from the heart. Compare **langilyu, lamailyu**.

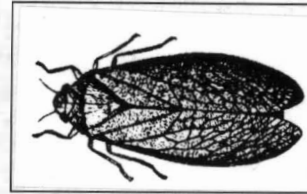
**leya leya pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. glistens, reflects light, gleams (e.g. fat rubbed on the skin)

**leya leya pingi**<sup>2</sup> gleam(ing), shine, glistening. Compare **imambu, rao silyamo**.

**Leyakone kata**, n. traditional track from Maningiwa ground at Kumikama through the Laneme gorge to Pakalisa. [The **Leyakone kata** is an exceedingly steep rock-face track (**kana waiya**) in the Maningiwa area, and so the Kyaa kata is now preferred (peace-time) through the Mano area.]

**leyambu**, see **leyapu**.

**leyano pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. stoke, stir up, renew fire by rearranging, putting wood together again. *Isare leyano pipala kando peto*. Having rearranged the fire, I'm sitting watching it. Compare **isare**.



**leyapu** cicada

**leyapu**, n. cicada. Var. **leyambu**. *Leyapu petamo pisipala lee (andake) lao petamo*. There are cicadas and they are shrilling stridently. *Leyambu lee letamo*. A cicada shrills. See Appendix 7.

**-li**, suf. indicates probability, likelihood (using future indic.) (or) desire, wishful thinking (using recent past tense). *Nyeralli*. (He is) likely to take it. *Nyerami-li*. They probably will have it. *Nyisarali*. (He is) likely to help, helpful. *Nyipu-li yaka*. I would like to get it. *Nyipyali yaka*. He would like to have it. *Doko nambanya lapu-li yaka*. I would like to say it is mine. *Namwuana lamwua-li yaka*. We would like to say it is ours.

**jerali** generous, likely to give.

**pyarali** (sg.), **pyaramili** (pl.) dangerous, likely to strike (or) kill.

**lii**, n. pus in inside corner of eye.

**lenge lii relyamo**. Painful, infected eyes, conjunctivitis. [Once a very common malady, at change of seasons.]

**lenge lii** eye secretion. Compare **pendae, lenge**.

**likyilyamo**, v. cohabit, have sexual intercourse.

**enda ipyuo likyingi** rape.

**enda likyuo papenge** prostitute (lit. woman cohabiting wandering about by



habit). [In the far past an adulteress was sometimes punished by slitting her heel tendons (**kimbu yukuna pyakepeyami**) or by slicing off of the tip of her nose (**gyaa mumuna kunjiyami**). The latter was more common in the Wabag Valley area. The only punishment for a male partner, if brought before a village court, was the fine of a pig or axe, payable to the injured husband. Because of bride-price in marriage, rape of a wife is a common form of attack on a man, especially in war time, as it damages or fouls his property. Some say that a rapist, in past times, could have his arm slashed transversely, as permanent evidence to others of his wrongdoing. Due to modern mobility, rape is unfortunately much more common now than it was traditionally and is still generally considered much less seriously than in more developed countries. Though PNG law says that wife-beating and rape are prison offences, in the villages such acts often go unreported.]

**likya nange** virgin, sexually inactive.

**malu likyingi** pack rape.

**lili letamo**, *v.* melts, liquidises (of fat).

*Lili lena lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I melt it (lit. let-it-melt saying I do).

**lili lase** melted, softened, liquidised (e.g. mud, fruit, fat, ice).

**lili lenge** in liquid or fluid state. Compare **lemalu pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, **ipya ingyilyamo**, **pyaketelyamo**.

**lili pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* divide, section off, separate. Var. **liri pilyu**. *Ee palyuo lili pipu*. I divided off the garden (when making it). *Mena ingi lili pyuo silyamo*. The pig entrails are lying separated (i.e. big set apart from small). [It is Kyaka custom for a family head to divide up a large garden area e.g. between wives or brothers. This was done with logs or by planting of cordyline (**akaipu**) cuttings. In former days of plurality of wives, this

practice often caused dissension, since favourite wives often were allotted the best areas.]

**lili pisi** set apart, separated.

**lili pii** separation or divorce talk (in marriage). Compare **liri**.

**lilyame**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa lilyame**). A common species, similar to **wandepa** and found in the same areas of secondary growth. See Appendix 9.

**limbulyu**, *v.* congregate, gather together. *Wambu dupwua limbulyaminyi*. The people congregate. Compare **watelyaminyi**, **elyambu**, **repe repe**, **pyasilyaminyi**.

**lira**, *n.* leader. LWTP. Var. **lita**.

**lira akali** headman. Compare **kamongo**, **mupwua**, **angi**.

**lirame**, *n.* non-durable kind of jungle vine, not used for outdoor jobs (**puu lirame**). Compare **puu**.

**liri**, *n.* small section, verse. Var. **lili**, *q.v.* *Liri pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I limit, mark a boundary, section off.

**liri pingi<sup>2</sup>**, **liri pisi** sectioned off, divided.

**yuu liri** small section of ground. Compare **lili**, **rombo pilyu**, **akaipu**.

**lisa pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* be unable, incapable, try in vain, fail. *Kata painya lisa pyuo karo*. I can't find a way out.

**bange koto lisa pingi** lost article.

**lisa pyuo ote** lost, failed. Compare **yakara pilyu**, **leke leke relyo**, **saka nalyo**.

**lisi**, *n.* kind of small native pawpaw (**lisi yoko**), eaten raw or cooked. See Appendix 9.7.

**lisilyu**, *v.* dismember, break up soft object, break into bits (e.g. flesh, soft leaves): unravel and break off leaves from round corn or sugar cane. [This term is sometimes used for aborting a

foetus.]

**lisiwame**, *n.* cockroach. Var. **lisuwame**, **lisyuwame**. *Lisuwame petamo*. There is a cockroach. See Appendix 7.

**lista**, *n.* catalogue, list, roster. LWTP. *Lista wasilyu*. I create a list.

**lisuwame**, see **lisiwame**.

**lisyuwame**, see **lisiwame**.

**lokaya kau**, *n.* kind of caterpillar. See Appendix 8.

**lokenape**, *adj.* idle, useless, lazy. *Emba akali koo lokenape-nde karene*. You're a good-for-nothing, useless man. [**lokenape** is an insulting expression, not much used now.] Compare **makange**, **yulu pii nange**, **mee langa langa**.

**loko**, *n.* lock, padlock, bolt. LWTP. Compare **kii**.

**lokwae**, *n.* kind of tree (myrtle?) (**isa lokwae**). Very good, hard timber, a once common tree. Var. **lokwai**, **lukaya**, **lokai**. [A symbol of strength and suppleness in Kyaka oratory. Compare the similar use of **manji**.] See Appendix 9.

**lokwalyilyu**, *v.* topple, fall over, collapse (from standing position). *Anda lokwalyapala pyara!* The house, having toppled, will strike you! *Lokwalyara ingyilyamo; pao palyera ingyilyamo*. It's about to collapse. Compare **lalyilyamo**, **pao palo**.

**lolelyo**, *v.* strip off, peel off something. *Kenapa yoko lolapu*. I've stripped off the corn leaves (round the cob). Compare **pilyilyu**, **lisilyu**, **lombelyo**, **lendo leto**, **lakalyo**.

**loma silyu**, *v.* pray, beseech of a higher power. [As a term for Christian prayer, there was initially some hesitation about using **loma silyu**, but it is now the usual word.] *Loma soo imambu koo ramanyi nembelyamano*. We exorcise an evil spirit by prayer.

**loma singi** prayer, incantation.

**mena loma** pig designated for sacrifice to spirits (Arch.). Compare **ateña** (Hagen derivation), **beten**, **prea**. (LWTP).

**lomara lomara pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* splinter, break into small bits. Compare **kukilyu**, **injilyu**, **kau leto**, **kai kai leto**, **lomelyo**, **longolyo**, **raeyo raeyo**.

**lomase**, *adj.* cut across the grain.

**isa lomase** cut log, length of timber.

**lomase** square.

**lomase pinjingi kisma kareng** squared, with four corners (lit. cut edges four stand). [Possibly derived from the custom of former days of placing elders in strategic positions around the central action when pigs were sacrificed to spirits. There was initially a ritual prayer of supplication to the spirit believed (by divination or recent death) to be involved, seeking to dispel the harmful influence.] Compare **loma silyu**, **lomelyo**, **kunjilyu**, **amongolyo**, **byakalyo**.

**lomba pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* chafes, rubs, roughens, abrades. Compare **lombelyo**, **loo leto**, **kakamba pilyamo**, **wae wae** (abrasive leaf).

**lombelyo**, *v.* 1. break, snap off, graze, roughen the surface. *Isa doko yanenge lombapya-lyamo*. That timber grazed my skin. *Monge lombelyamo*. The growing tip breaks off.

**yanenge lombenge** abraded skin, graze. Compare **rukilyu**, **pukulyamo**, **loo letamo**, **langa pilyu**.

2. take some out of the whole, extract a portion. *Suu lombelyo*. I dig out a drain. Compare **lapo nyilyu**.

**lombo**, *n.* small, undersized tubers.

**kwai lombo** reject tubers given to pigs. ['Given' either by hand or by allowing pigs into a harvested garden, to clean out what is left (incidentally turning the soil).] Compare **roo**, **rango**.

**lome nyilyu**, v. protect, guard. *Lome nye-ro karamo*. He stays protecting. He is on guard. Compare **rapu pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **isilyu**.

**lomelyo**, v. cut across the grain. Compare **kunjilyu**, **kusilyu**, **amongolyo**, **byakao leto**.

**lomo pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, v. set before me, cherish, value greatly. Var. **lumu**. *Mona lomo lomo pilyu<sup>2</sup>* (or) *lomo lomo pambulyu*. I give full concentration to, devote much energy to. *Lomo pambwua-ro retelyo*. I focus fully on it (lit. deeply thrusting (state) I put).

**lomo lomo pingi** (or) **lomo lomo pisi** cherished, valued. Compare **mona retelyo**, **mona serelyo**.

**londe**, adj. long, tall, elongated, high, deep. *Londe-nde* (or) *londe-nde-lyamo*. It's a really long one (now realised). *Londe mende-na kamba kamba ka-ro isa pao dee ketae pao pingi<sup>2</sup>*. One on top of the other, i.e. multi-storeyed.

**ama londe wakasa** very, very tall.

**londe daa** not long.

**londe ingingi** becoming tall.

**londe kole** (or) **kole londe** tall and slim (of person). Compare **sikisiki**. Compare **muu**, **kai ulu**.

**londe pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, v. lengthen, elongate. *Londe pyuo pyakepelyo*; *muu pyuo pyakepelyo*. I cut it long; I cut it short. Compare **muu pilyu**, **ipilyu**, **andelyamo**.

**londelyamo**, v. lengthens, grows long. *Isa doko waiya lao londapya-lyamo*. That tree has grown fast!

**londase** lengthened, elongated.

**londenge** length.

**longolyo**, v. break, break off, break up. *Yuu pyao longolyo*. I dig the ground, break up clods.

**longase**, **longo ote** broken.

**nenge longo nyisi** extracted, missing

tooth. Compare **apu relyo**, **ape ape pilyu**, **kau leto**, **yu k yasilyu**, **lorellyo**.

**longo longo minyilyu**, v. stir, mix together. *Isare langa longo longo minyilyamo*. He stirs, breaks up the embers. Compare **leyano pilyu**, **raelyo**, **uki aki minyilyu**, **ru ku ruka pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **kapukyilyu**.

**loo**, n. law, rule. Var. **lowa**, q.v. LWTP. *Loo enenge doko palyilyamo*. He's initiating, laying down a new law. *Loo yalapya*. He hurdled the law, acted illegally.

**loo moko minyingi** law-abiding (lit. law footprint holding).

**loo yalo pingi<sup>2</sup>** transgression of the law, illegality. Compare **lawua**, **mana makande**.

**loo leto**, v. separate, break something off. *Loo lao nyilyu*. I pluck off (e.g. petals from flower). *Isa yoko loo lao isa epelyamo*. A tree leaf, separating itself, falls down. *Yanyi loo letamo*. The disease recedes, goes away. Compare **lombelyo**, **lili pilyu**.

**lopalyo**, v. be hungry, famished, empty, unsatisfied. *Nakama lopalyaminyi*. They're hungry. Compare **lopo**, **lopo pilyamo**.

**lopanyi nembelyo**, v. pull out and throw away. Compare **lopelyo**, **yukulyu**.

**lopelyo**, v. lift off, raise. *Isa londe lopapya*. He lifted the lengthy log. *Nenge lopo nyilyu*. I lift the food (out of the fire). *Roma lopanyi namba!* Lift off the lid! *Kyaeya poo lopelyo*. I lift out a bunch of ripened bananas (from the hole where they were left to mature). [If bananas are left to ripen on the bunch, in the open air, they ripen from the bottom up, hand by hand. But if they are encased in a hole in the ground, they ripen all together. If a whole bunch of bananas is required for a festive occasion, therefore, they are put in the ground.] Compare

**lungurelyo, minyalyilyu, endekelyo, lukundelyo.**

**lopo**, *n.* hunger, emptiness. *Lopome kumulyu.* I'm 'dying' of hunger; I'm 'starving'.

**lopo andake** great hunger. Compare **lopalyo, lopo pilyamo.**

**lopo**, *adj.* hungry, empty. *Namba lopo andake karo.* I'm extremely hungry.

**roko lopo** dangerous bridge (lit. hungry bridge, i.e. looking for victims).

**lopo pilyamo**, *v.* causes hunger. *Lopo andake wakasa pipya.* It caused tremendous hunger (or) I was ravenous. *Namba sikya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It makes me replete, I've eaten enough. [The Enga people, being in a fertile area with a temperate climate, don't know real famine, but in an extended dry season there may be a period of hunger, or shortage of food between crops.]

**lopo andake (ama wakasa) pingi** famine.

**lopo andake singi** very hungry state, famine period.

**lopo romba kaki pingi** loose, folded stomach skin (sign of hunger).

**lopo romba singi** replete, satisfied. Compare **lopalyo, lopo.**

**lopore**, *n.* brown mole on the skin, lump. Var. **lepo, lepore**, *q.v.* Compare **pambusi, kyau palamo.**

**lovelyo**, *v.* snap off, break (e.g. single banana from bunch). Compare **rukilyu, pukulyu, longolyo, popokilyu, loo leto, rora pilyu.**

**lowa**, *n.* order, law, command. LWTP. Var. **loo**, *q.v.* Compare **lawua.**

**loya**, *n.* lawyer, solicitor, legal man. LWTP. *Loya kote mende-na sa-kamy-uo la-kami-ngi.* A sympathetic lawyer, talking at court on his behalf. Compare **kote lenge akali.**

**-lu**, *suf.* indicator of durability, added to VS. Compare **silu singi, karalu kareng, pisalu, kwaelu.**

**lukaya**, see **lokwae.**

**luku luku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bore through, excise, pierce and cut out. *Luku luku pyuo nembelyo.* Excising, I discard (e.g. I cut out the bad part of a fruit). *Mende kwaeyara doko luku luku pyuo namba; mende ipyara ramo doko mee sinyu.* Cut out what will go bad and if one (some) will develop, leave it.

**luku luku pisi** bored, penetrated, e.g. beads. Compare **arekelyo, rumbilyu, rete retelyo, kata wasilyu, kolalyilyu.**

**lukulyu**, *v.* pod, shell (beans, breadfruit, peanuts, corn.). *Alyongo luku peto.* I'm sitting podding winged beans. *Nambana kalyipu luku-ka! (range jepala epare).* Shell my peanuts for me! You will return to give them back to me (i.e. don't you eat them!) *Kamya kapa luku nyilyu.* I extract breadfruit seeds (from flesh).

**kenapa lukusi** shelled corn, i.e. stripped off cob.

**lukumalyo**, *v.* trip over, stumble over. *Lukumo silyu* (or) *lukumapala silyu.* I've tripped over (fallen). *Lukumo pao palo.* Stumbling, I fall. *Lukumapala pao palipu.* I stumbled over something and fell (prone). Compare **lukundelyo, pao palo.**

**lukuna**, *n.* sleeping area, bedroom. Compare **luu, palyamana.**

**lukundelyo**, *v.* 1. lurch, stumble about. *Lukundo palinya pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes me to stumble, almost falling (e.g. illness, weakness). Compare **lukumalyo, pao palo, raowe maowe leto, yanga mango leto, kokwale kokwale pelyo, malawai leto.**

2. take out (e.g. from a hole). *Suu kana lukundelyamano* (or) *lukundo nyilyamano.* We take the hot stones out



of the cooking pit (*mauli*), when the food is cooked. Compare **lungurelyo**, **endekeyo**, **pyakulyu**.

**lukusi**, *adj.* shelled.

**kalyipu kambase lukusi** peanuts, broken and shelled. Compare **lukulyu**, **pyakulyu**.

**lukyana**, *n.* drain, channel.

**ipya lukyana** drain to take off water from the thatched roof of a house. Compare **suu**.

**lulaka pelyo**, *v.* gag, choke (on food). [As when food is pungent, sharp-tasting. Used of sugar and ginger.] Compare **mange** (**pendoko**) **nyilyamo**.

**luli letamo**, *v.* smells pleasant (e.g. perfume, scented oil).

**luli lenge** (or) **luli pingi**<sup>2</sup> smelling sweet, causing a pleasant smell. Compare **kyaa pilyamo**, **aii pilyamo**.

**luli pii**, *n.* sweet talk, blandishments. *Luli pii letamo*. He murmurs blandishments, he woos. [In former days, wooing was done at the **enda lakungi** evenings. These days, much wooing is done by the writing of love-letters.]

**luli pii lenge** blandishments.

**lulya**, *n.* rust, corrosion. *Lulya relyamo* (or) *lulya rase*. It's rusty, rusted. *Lulya rao silyamo*. It's rusting, becoming rusty, corroding. *Lulya pakipyalyamo*. Rust has scratched, degraded the surface (now realised). *Lulyame neyalyamo*. Rust corroded it (now realised): i.e. corroded, rusted.

**lulya kungusimi** sticky soot on house rafters above a fireplace.

**lulya kyasingi** of mixed tawny colours (red, orange, brown).

**lulya renge** rust, corrosion. Compare **lulyana**.

**lulyana**, *n.* shelf, ledge, rack. *Lulyana-na silyamo*. It's on the firewood

rack. [The **lulyana** is a rough shelf above the central fireplace in the house, supported on four poles. On it, firewood is kept dry. Raised platforms outside (**rate**) protect food from dogs and pigs if necessary. Garden seeds awaiting planting are stored in hanging bags or gourds inside the house. Weapons and tools are stored between the rafters.] Compare **kopetema kata**, **rate**.

**luma**, *n.* shin. Var. **lumwua**, *q.v.*

**luma kuli kameya** (or) **luma kuli epenge** tibia.

**luma kuli kuki** fibula.

**luma pawa** kneecap, patella. See Appendix 2.

**luma**, *adj.* last, youngest, final one. Var. **lumwua**, *q.v.*

**luma pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* conclude, end, finish. Var. **lumwua**, *q.v.* Compare **otelyo**, **rakae pilyamano**.

**lumbi**, *n.* kind of moss (**isa lumbi**). Long, trailing yellowish-green species that hangs on damp rain-forest trees. *Isa lumbi kondala pelyo*. I go to pull down some **lumbi** (used mostly for kindling). Compare **koma**, **kyanjipai** (moss).

**lumbulyu**, *v.* open, unlock. *Lumbusi silyamo*. It's open. *Kambu lumbapu*. I've opened the door; (or) opened my mouth. **kakota lumbungi** open doorway, entrance, i.e. logs drawn back across doorway to leave passage clear (in traditional house). *Lumbo nyilyu*. I extract from wrappings, take out of the earth (e.g. gold).

**lumbusi** open, ajar. Compare **lenge relyo**.

**lumbwua lumbwua**, *adv.* together. *Lumbwua lumbwua minyuo bwua*. Let us go carrying it together (in our hands). *Isa doko lumbwua lumbwua selapa!* Carry that timber together, (on your shoulders). Compare **mendakinya**, **opetae**, **role**.



**lumu lumu**, *adj.* deep. Var. **lomo lomo**. Compare **komba ayanda**, (**kombanda**), **runu pagu**.

**lumulyu**, *v.* end, finish, conclude. Var. **lumwulyu**, *q.v.* Compare **otelyo**, **pyuo otelyo**, **kaelyo**.

**lumwua**, *adj.* end, final, last, youngest. Var. **luma**, *q.v.* *Pii lumwua... lumwua pera*. The final comments... he'll end it. *Lumwua pyuo baa mandeyo*. Finalising (the series of births) I bore him. Compare **ote**, **enakana**.

**lumwua**, *n.* shin. Var. **luma**, *q.v.* *Lumwua kuli palamo*. That's the tibia.

**lumwulyu**, *v.* finalise, end, conclude. Var. **lumulyu**. *Pii lumwuo karamo*. He's finalising his speech, ending his talk.

**lumwuo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* finalise, conclude. Var. **lumu pilyu**. *Lumwuo pyuo laro*. I'll give the final speech, I'll close the discussion. Compare **otelyo**.

**luna**, *adv.* e.g. **isa luna** close to the fire-place. Compare **pepete kana**, **isare pete**, **repeta**.

**lungi pale**, *n.* spleen. [Most Kyaka people do not know the internal organs of the human body.]

**lungurelyo**, *v.* displace, overbalance. *Kana para lungurelyamano*. We displace, lever out a broad rock. *Lunguro palo*. I topple over.

**lunguro palyelana pingi**<sup>2</sup> giddiness, vertigo, dizziness, instability. *Lungurala pao palo*. I topple over and fall.

**lungurase silyamo** (or) **lungurase singi** displaced. Compare **malawae leto**, **raowe maowe**, **lokwalilyu**.

**lupilyu**, *v.* go down, descend. Var. **lupulyu**. *Lupyuo pelyo*. I descend. Compare **lanalu**, **pulyalu**, **pulyilyu**, **ketae**, **isa**.

**lupyuo**, *adv.* down, below, descending (**lupyuo** indicates further down than **isa**,

*q.v.*). *Lupyuo pao palamo*. He falls from a height. Compare **pulyuo**, **lanalu**, **pulyalu**.

**lupyunalu**, *adv.* downhill. Compare **pulyalu**, **lanalu**.

**luu**, *n.* huge tree (**isa luu**) which bears round blue fruits rather like plums. Every year it produces a new flush of leaves which are quite distinctive because of their pink colour. This flush is called **byalu lenge**, and traditionally was taken, with the flowering of the rhododendrons (**aliwambu isa**) to indicate that the time of the year to begin making new gardens had arrived. (A few other smaller trees also bear a flush of new leaves). **Isa luu** were traditional trees round cemeteries (**enyanda**) and were regarded as the abode of the village dead. (There is an exceptionally large **isa luu** at Paisa, Lumusa (Maningiwa ground) by the side of the road. It has been two or three times struck by lightning in the past 50 years, but still flourishes). See Appendix 9.

**luu**, *n.* sleep, slumber. *Luu palamo*. He/she is sleeping. *Luu kuki palamo*. He's dozing, catnapping. *Luu pala pelyo*. I go, in order to sleep. *Luu palyilyu*. I put someone (e.g. baby) down to sleep. *Luu palena pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I put him down for a sleep (lit. sleep let him lie I do) *Luu (luu) pilyamo*. It causes drowsiness, makes me sleepy.

**luu andake** deep sleep.

**luu luu** death (metaphorical). *Luu luu palamo*. He has died. Compare **luu**, **lete renge**, **kumungi renge**, **kumulyamo**.

**luu luu pingi** drowsy, sleepy. *Luu lenge lembaki pilyamo*. Sleep strikes (my) eyelids: (I) fall asleep. *Buu laa*. Sleep! (Baby talk, when hushing a baby).

**luu luu pilyamo** extremely tired, (or) dazed when awakened suddenly from sleep (but note: *Luu luu palamo*. He/she is dead and buried. *Luu luu pupya-lyamo*. He abandoned everything and (went and)

died: i.e. he is dead and buried).

**luu palenge anda** bedroom.

**luu palenge panda** sleeping area.

**luu palenge panda kameya** the big sleeping area.

**luu palyuo karenge (kama dokona)** daydreaming.

**luu wakasa palenge**, very deeply asleep, 'dead to the world'.

**panda lukuna** sleeping area. Compare **luwalyo**, **lemongase**, **kombeya**, **repa repa**, **kumulyamo**, **yaki nyilyamo**.

**luwualyo**, *v.* feel sleepy, drowsy. *Luwa-ro silyu*. I'm very sleepy, dog-tired. Compare **luu luu pilyamo**.

**lyaa**, *n.* sugar (cane). *Lyaa karamo*. Sugar cane stands: there's (some) sugar-cane (growing). *Lyaa silyamo*. There's sugar-cane (cut). [The three most commonly grown and popular varieties are **lyaa pala**, **lyaa kambi**, **lyaa kokomba**. **lyaa pala** with **kyaeya kena** were special varieties of sugar cane and banana used in former days at sacrifices to the spirits. **lyaa kumi** is another local species.] *Lyaa kome* (or) *komena pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Sugar-cane cuttings sprout, shoot. [Such cuttings are stuck into the ground at an angle.] *Lyaa bwualyo*. I bind growing stalks together (with the plant's own leaves), to stop the stems from splaying. *Lyaa kyasilyu*. I slash, harvest ripe cane. *Lyaa wuame poku lakalyo* (or) *kyaso lakalyo*. I slash sugar-cane with an axe. *Lyaa rasilyu* (or) *lyaa kwua pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strip off, peel off outer layers of skin. *Lyaa roo pilyu*. I cut or break up sugar cane stems into usable sizes. *Lyaa imbu panda (dokona) kwualyo*. I spread chewed fibre on the floor. [Chewed sugar fibre is traditionally believed to keep down fleas.]

**lyaa lepeta isa** wooden prop that supports the bundle of long sugar cane stems against wind damage. *Lyaa lepeta pyapu*. I've fixed a stake.

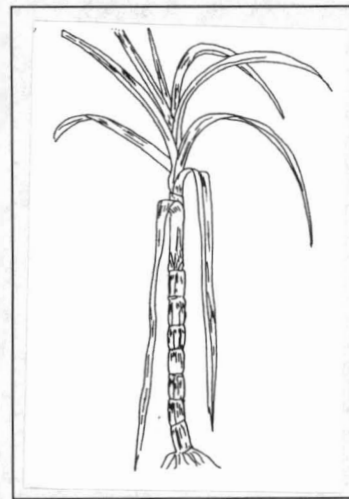
**lyaa suu** chewed sugar cane fibre in small chips that fowls can eat. *Lyaa suu anda panda nembelyo*. I toss chewed sugar fibre on the house floor. Compare **siki**, **paka** and Appendix 10.

**lyaka lyaka pelyamo**, *adj.* doubtful.

**lyaka lyaka penge** doubt, uncertainty. Compare **lyakapu**.

**lyakae (lyakae) pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* beckon, signal to (furtively), entice, indicate (by signs). *Lyakae pero kandape!* I'll give a signal, watch! (i.e. watch for it). [Signalling of this sort is done by blinking (**lengi lembaki pingi**), with hands or fingers (**kingi kiyangu pingi**), with the nose (**gyaa kai pingi**) or with forefinger (thumb up).]

**lyakae kuki** small bit of evidence. Compare **kiyangu**, **kelowale**, **ruli singi**.



**lyaa** sugar cane

**lyakande**, *emph.* emphasis indicator, decisive factor: planning, intending to. *Pya-ka-ro lyakande*. Yes, I'll hit it (or kill him) for you! *Paro lyakande*. I will go! *Raikya paramba lyakande, epapu daa*. We'll both go tomorrow, not today! *Pisero lyakande*. I'm planning to sit.

**lyakapu**, *n.* tide, flood, torrent. *Lyakapu*

*minyilyamo*. The flood rises (lit. holds in the hands). *Lyakapu minyuo pelyamo*. The flood swirls about.

**lyakapu minyingi** undecided, doubtful (derivation from uncertainty about flood waters, which spread out at will and unpredictably).

**lyakapu minyingi** a flood (flowing in different directions). Compare **raelyamo**.

**lyaki**, *n.* species of couch grass. See Appendix 9.7.

**-lyamo**, *suf.* realisation of recent evidence previously unnoticed and unseen. Var. **-lamo**. *Pupya*. He went. (I knew it or saw him go). *Pupyalyamo*. He has gone (now realised). See Intro 3.5.4.3.

**-lyamo lao**, *phr.* suppose, think. *Doko mee pepa-lyamo lao masepala nyipu*. I took it, thinking it was merely paper (meaning: but I was mistaken). *Nambame emba-lyamo lao suu pilyu*. I think, I feel it's you.

**lyange**, *n.* small white cowrie shell (*Cyprea moneta*). Var. **giri giri** LWTP. [Formerly sewn on bark or woven string strips, which were worn as a necklet or headband and were acceptable as part of bride-price. Now rarely seen.] Compare **mamaku**.

**lyano lyano pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* envy, covet. *Kando lyano lyano pilyu<sup>2</sup>. Seeing (it) I covet it. Compare **awualyo**, **gae leto**, **yango palenge**.*

**lyapu letamo**, *v.* creates a sharp, cracking or snapping noise. *Paraki dokona lyapu letamo kandala puu*. Go and see what that sharp noise was at the back of the house! [Refers to a sharp noise outside (e.g. stick snapping), that alerts or frightens those inside (traditionally, always fearful of enemy attack).]

**lyapu lenge** cracking sound. Compare **kepako** and Appendix 13.

**lyasa**, *n.* bile duct. Compare **imambuisa**.

**lyelo pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* entire, whole (and **lyelo pisi**). Compare **namondo lenge**, **peparae**, **angi ingingi**, **pondo**.

**lyelo pyuo**, *adv.* entirely, wholly.

**lyeta**, *n.* razor, razor blade. LWTP.

**lyeta**, *n.* small intestines (**ingi lyeta**). Compare **ingi**, **ingi masisya** and Appendix 2.

**lyii leto**, *v.* suck in saliva at corner of mouth. *Lyii lyii leto*. I suck in saliva at side of mouth, in appreciating food. *Lenge lyii leto*. I suck in as I press against inflamed eyes. [Originally it was common custom to show appreciation of food by sucking in saliva and at the same time twisting the lobe of the right ear but this custom now seems to have virtually died out. Infected eyes are now rare, too, so this custom is dying out; perhaps just as well, because dirty fingers often increased the infection.] Compare **rende pingi**, **lenge panyale**.

**lyilyamo**, *v.* 1. oozes, exudes, trickles, seeps, condenses. *Isa roo lyilyamo*. Sap oozes from the tree (or) the tree exudes sap. *Ranjama wee lyipy*. Blood seeped out. *Apupu lyilyamo*. Saliva dribbles. *Ipya lyilyamo*. Water condenses (e.g. ice melting).

2. ensnare, trap.

**lyisi** caught, snared. Compare **kone**, **makalyo**.

3. spikes, pierces obliquely, grazes.

**yanenge lyisi** grazed skin.

4. **lyilyu** pluck, pick, harvest from the stem (e.g. coffee, tomatoes, pawpaw). *Kyaeya lyipu*. I cut bananas.

5. **Wamya lyilyu**. I trample by bobbing up and down (as at a singsing). Compare **mali**, **kalyilyu**, **kipilya kapelya**.

**lyingi lyangi**, *adj.* blurred, indistinct. *Lyingi lyangi minyilyamo*. It blurs, is blurred.

**lyingi lyangi minyingi** a blur.

**lyingi lyangi minyisi** blurred, indistinct.  
Compare **lenge kiki pilyamo, lepo lepo**.

**lyisi**, *adj.* caught, picked, oozed. Compare **lyilyu**.

**lyolo**, *n.* end, knotted extremity.

**kimbu suu lyolo** the end of a shoe strap.

**pungi lyolo pingi**<sup>2</sup> looped end of rope, slipped under itself and bound (fastened tight)

**reme lyolo** end of the umbilical cord, umbilicus.

**lyolo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* secure loose end under coil of rope, fasten coil. *Puu lyolo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I slip an end of rope (often looped) under a coil, to knot or secure it.

**lyumu pilyu**, *v.* conclude, end, finish (Sau). Compare **otelyo, pyuo otelyo, lumulyu**.

**lyuwua**, *adj.* pair of months in Kyaka calendar **kana lyuwua** (approximately April-May). Compare **kana**.

**maa roke** holes bored in taro tubers by grubs.

**maa kau**, *n.* caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on taro leaves, but also on **ambwua isa**, when it is called **ambwua kau nana**. See Appendix 8.

**maa palyilyu**, *v.* approach furtively, snoop, sneak, spy. Var. **maa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>. *Elyakalo maa palyuo epelyamo*, He approaches quietly, peering, ('casing the joint'). Compare **daga lao, nee pyuo, yalu pyuo, kandanyi nemba nemba pyuo**.

**maa pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* lean over to peer at, pry (into), crane to see (into). *Maa pyao kandelyo*. Leaning over, I look (at it). *Maa pyalya pyana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He is frequently (or) constantly prying, nosing about. *Elyakalo pao anda maa pyao karapya*. He furtively spied on the house.

**maa pingi** inquisitive, curious.

## M

**-ma**, *suf.* pluraliser (in directions).

**dambi-ma** (or) **nambi-ma** those in the direction opposite to **dumu-ma**.

**dolo-ma** those others in front of and around speaker.

**dono-ma** those somewhat below the speaker (lower level).

**dulu-ma** those others up and above the speaker (upper level).

**dumu-ma** those some distance away, across from (on horizontal plane).

Compare **-mo, dupwua**.

**maa**, *n.* taro (calladium plant family). *Maa rakilyu*. I root (dig) out taro. *Maa minyape mandelyo*. I harvest taro and minya (native asparagus).

**maa angi** taro tuber.



**maa taro**

**Mae (Mae Enga)**, *n.* name given to Wabag Enga people and their dialect by Baiyer-Lumusa folk.

**mae leto**, *v.* stagger, reel. Compare



**raowe, malawae letamo, lungurelyo, yanga mango leto.**

**maena**, *adj.* light in weight, delicate, fragile. *Maena silyamo.* It is light, fragile. Compare **maena singi, kenda, yamba yamba, yae, yaepa, romende.**

**maena singi**, *n.* minority, small percentage, a few. Compare **kuki rena, kenda rena, lapo, mendasipwua.**

**mai**, *v.* give! (third pers. ind. obj.) e.g. *Kata mai!* Give way! Make room! *Mai maiyuo mailyu.* I genuinely give (no reciprocation expected). Compare **mailyu, jilyu, kiponge.**

**mailyu**, *v.* give, donate (3rd pers. ind. obj.) *Nambame suwua mailyu.* I give him a dog. *Suwua namba jilyamo.* He's giving me a dog. *Doko mai!* Give that to him. *Maipala kaelyo.* Having given (that to him), I desist, I cede it, i.e. I don't take it back. *Mai leto.* I say to give (to him, to her). *Mena maipu.* I gave (him, them) a pig. *Mainya leto.* Let him give, I say (i.e. I tell him to give: to him, to them). *Rae mailyu.* I esteem, respect, enjoy. Compare **mai, jilyu, maiyuo maingi, maiyalya maiyana pilyu.**

**maimai**, *n.* moth, butterfly (i.e. silent winged insect). *Maimai petamo.* There is a moth. *Maimai bii letamo.* The butterfly is winging away. [Kyaka makes little distinction between butterflies and moths, but does between moths and flies or dragon flies.] See Appendix 7.

**maimai**, *n.* kind of **yambale** or man's frontal skirt (**maimai yambale**) with wide wings. [More common towards Wapenamanda and Wabag than in true Kyaka territory.] Compare **yambale** and Appendix 4.2.

**maimbu paka**, *n.* kind of reed, wide-spread in its occurrence, fairly long, but with no specific use. See Appendix 9.5.

**mainane**, *n.* kind of fern, used as support for bird plumes on ceremonial head-

dress. Compare **role, yaka kambwua** and Appendix 9.

**mainyi nembelyo**, *v.* send, despatch (lit. to give I discard). Compare **mailyu.**

**maiyalu maiyuo mailyu**, *v.* make donation or gift (**maiyalu** suggests long term with no expected reciprocation, which is rare). Compare **karalu, silu, jilu.**

**maiyyalya maiyana pilyu**, *v.* keep on giving, frequently making gifts. Compare **mailyu.**

**maiyanangi**, *n.* similar to a fine, close bracken fern in a spray of leaves, used by young men as a forehead decoration for courting ceremonies (**enda laku pingi**).

**maiypai**, *n.* kind of **kwunyi** (edible wild sugar-cane flower bud). [Large bud-spikes of wild sugar-cane are cooked (baked in the ashes) in their leaves in many areas of PNG.] Compare **kwunyi** and Appendix 10.

**maiyo maingi**, *n.* donation, gift (to others). Compare **mailyu, jilyu, juo jingi, kiponge, denge, beta, kee leto.**

**maka**, *n.* 1. weariness, exhaustion, fatigue, lethargy. *Maka pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes weariness, I'm weary. *Maka maka pipyasa luu palipu.* It made me so weary that I went to sleep. *Yulu porai doko maka pingi.* That heavy work is exhausting. *Maka pipya-mo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I keep on working, though weary. *Maka-me kumulyu.* I'm weary (or bored) to the point of exhaustion. *Maka suku suku nelyo.* I'm extremely bored, entirely disinterested. [Laziness, as we know it, virtually doesn't exist in Kyaka life; everyone has to work hard, to grow food. The general principle is that if one doesn't work, food is not forthcoming.]

**maka palamo** lethargic.

**maka palenge** lethargy, laziness, weariness.



**maka singi** state of being idle or at leisure.

**maka soo** in a leisurely manner.

**makame kumungi** extremely weary, or bored. Compare **Kendame kumapya**. He 'died from', was exhausted by the load. Compare **makalyo, epa na silyu**.

2. disappointment, disillusion(ment). *Baa epa napyasa maka pilyamo*. I'm disappointed that he hasn't come.

**maka pingi** disappointing.

**makalyo**, *v.* 1. be tired, weary, apathetic, bored, uninterested. *Lao makalyo*. I'm tired of talking. *Pyuo makalyo*. I'm tired of doing, of working. *Makapala peto*. Having grown weary, I sit, relax. *Anda karo makapala kata papelyo*. Having been bored at home, I'm going for a stroll. *Makanyi retelyo*. I discourage, dissuade. *Makanyi pambulyu*. I discourage, dissuade. Compare **epe nasilyu, kendalyo, yame letamo**.

2. capture, catch, ensnare. *Wii kone makalyo*. I catch a rat in the trap. *Baa makao nyingi wane karamo*. The boy is a good hunter, trapper. Compare **pando, upu silyu, pimalyo**.

3. collect, draw off water (e.g. from leaf or bamboo spout). *Ipwua masu makalyo*. Compare **masu, kendo, kamulyu**.

4. stand something upright or in leaning position. *Pondoma apya makalyambano*. We two stand upright the sheet of woven bamboo. *Makanyi karelyo*. I lean it, stand it up (against something). *Isa doko maka-ro* (or) *pyala-ro silyamo*. That timber is in a leaning position: it's lying obliquely.

**makande pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* test, measure, try, weigh, equate, fit, reenact, simulate. *Makande pyuo pepa pyapu*. Trying, I wrote, i.e. I made a copy, wrote a letter. *Makande pyuo leto*. I dramatise, reenact. *Makande pyuo kandelyo* (or) *silyu*. I experiment. *Makande pyuo mendaki*

*dopakale wasipu*. I have created a duplicate. *Makande makande pipu*. I tried and tried. *Makande pii pembana*. Let's (both) do a role-play, a drama. *Makande minyuo pilyu*. I follow an example, I copy. *Api mupwua lao makande pyuo kandamana*. Let's see who's best (lit. who best saying testing let us see). *Kapa pilyamose kapa pii nalyamose makande pyuo sero*. Is it O. K. or not? Testing it, I'll find out (know).

**makande malu epenge** tribulation, trials.

**makande pingi** (or) **makande epenge** problem, trial, examination, comparison, competition. Compare **kapa kapa pilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu**.

**wane makande pyuo karenge**. competitor, rival.

**makandelyo**, *v.* run, scamper off, escape, flee. *Makando pelyo*. I go running, I run away. *Makando makando pelyaminyi*. They keep running; they flee.

**makandepe**, *n.* custom, habit. Compare **makande pilyu, mana makandepe**.

**makange**, *adj.* 1. disappointed, weary, exhausted, disinterested, lax.

**wane makange** weary boy. Compare **makalyo**.

2. water drawn off and contained in a vessel, e.g. gourd or length of bamboo (**ipwua makange**).

3. upright, erected (in leaning position).

**pondoma apya makange** upright sheet of large woven bamboo.

**makange**, *n.* 1. trap, snare.

**wii makange** (or) **wii kone** rat trap. Compare **kone, pando, makalyo**.

2. **makange renge**, lethargy, source or cause of weariness, boredom, fatigue. Compare **epa nasingi**.

**maka-ro singi**, *adj.* leaning, slanting. Compare **makalyo, pyalelyamo**.

**make make**, *n.* froth, foam, spume, bubbles. *Make make mandamo*. It forms, generates (gives birth to) froth (e.g. rushing water). *Ipwuame make make manjua pelyamo*. The water foams along. *Make make pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes froth to form, it becomes frothy.

**make make mandenge** froth, foam.

**make make pingi**<sup>2</sup> scum, froth. *Make make silyamo*. There are bubbles.

**make make singi** soapy, frothy. [Traditionally, Kyaka folk had no soap. The inside pith of the banana palm froths, so this was used as a method of cleaning hands (e.g. after handling a dead body). Like salt, soap quickly became a popular trade item upon advent of Europeans.] Compare **maki maki**.

**makendaiya**, *n.* base of skull.

**makendaiya kuli** skull, skull bones. Compare **kyawa**, **kyawa kuli**, **kembonge**, **enamba**, **aiyamba** and Appendix 2.

**makeya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* make a loop. Compare **rongo pilyu**, **lengyapu**, **mangalyo**.

**maki**, *n.* mark, limit, boundary. LWTP. *Maki lili pipya*. He marked out the limit. *Maki mendaki dopakale wasilyu*. I make others the same, I duplicate. *Maki nyilyamo*, *maki nya-kami-lyamo*. It makes grooves in a record (lit. it takes marks for them).

**maki nyingi akali** man who records on disc. *Maki palamo*. It's marked; it has an impression, a dent. Compare **maki maki pilyu**, **moko**, **kaki**, **kope** (dent).

**maki maki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* line up, put in line, make parallel. *Maki maki pilya-mano*<sup>2</sup>. We align ourselves, form into a line.

**kyaeya yoko maki maki pisi** lined-up banana leaves (as for eating food, or for sleeping).

**maki (maki) palenge** (or) **maki maki**

**petenge** living side by side, adjacent, as neighbours.

**maki maki pingi** lined up, in line. *Maki rolae palena*. Get them lined up, synchronised.

**maki maki pisi silyamo**, (or) **maki maki pisi singi**, **maki maki pyuo retenge** the state of being arranged, set in line.

**maki maki pyuo penge** going side by side (or) in single file.

**maki petenge** (or) **maki singi** in line, lined up. Compare **lainim pilyu**, **lapu lapu**.

**makim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* appoint, designate, select. LWTP.

**makim pingi**, **makim pisi**, engaged to marry, 'marked' for marriage.

**makim pinis** selected, appointed, promised. LWTP. Compare **yapelyo**, **nyilyu**.

**makilyu**, *v.* char, burn food, overcook. *Kwai makilyamo*. The sweet potato is charring.

**makingi** the charred areas.

**makisi** charred. Compare **relyamo**, **mala mala**, **lepa lepa**.

**mako**, *n.* 1. kind of pig (black and white, may be spotted, with big ears) (**mena mako**).

**waiya mako** long-handled tool for cutting high things: the knife-blade is set erect in the handle. Compare **waeya palokwa** and Appendix 4.4.

2. lower edge of man's headgear (**wanya mako**) and of traditional, woven arm-band (**kisambu**). Compare **pinjingi** and Appendix 4.2.

**makonambe**, *n.* membrane (e.g. between sections of citrus fruits or bread-fruit, or inside eggshell), fibre, bean strings, immature banana strings (inside fruit skin). Var. **makunambe**.

**lenge makonambe** conjunctiva. Compare **kakawua**.

**makorole**, *n.* decorative traditional armband or legband, made of string. Compare **ala** (armband, legband).

**maku**, *n.* pig exchange festival (now virtually defunct), also called **ree** or **ree pingi**. *Maku leto*. I announce a pig exchange cycle. [Only the important leaders could do this.] *Maku pilyu<sup>2</sup>, ree pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I participate in the **maku**. *Maku (pii) letamo*. He makes an oration at the **maku**. [Such a privilege again belonged to important men only.] *Maku pingi gii nyuo mena pyao kuingi*. On the occasion of a pig exchange, there is a pig feast. *Maku rokolyo* (or) *maku roko pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I prepare for a pig exchange festival. *Akali kamongo dokome maku lao mena maiyuo karamo*. The important man is giving pigs for a **maku**. [The **maku** (in the Wabag area it is called **tee**) came into Enga lands probably from Hagen areas. It progressed in a great cycle from place to place, for several months, every few years. Pigs were the main commodity, but cassowaries, gold lip shells and goods such as **mamaku** were also involved. It badly disrupted normal social life, and was the cause of many fights and killings, so the national Christian church elders outlawed it in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. Government agencies also tried to do so because of its severely disrupting influence on community projects and workers' attendance as well as the great community unrest and dissatisfaction that it engendered. The early Christians also used influence to ban the practice in Kyaka areas and although some individuals have tried at times to resurrect the cycle, it has lapsed in most places. But the basic idea of exchange and reciprocity remains very strong in terms of money and gifts. Occasionally, small private **maku** are also held, e.g. some months after a death. Miki Maningiwa (in a statement made in 1988) somewhat regretted the demise of the

**maku** because of its better features. It encouraged the production of top quality food (for feeding guests), the upkeep of village accommodation and surroundings, communal spirit and unity within the clan, and, therefore, self-respect and prestige. Miki lamented that young folk nowadays have none of these aims. Names of pig exchanges that have taken place in the lifetime of Miki Maningiwa, of Lumusa (born about 1910) and listed by him in 1988 are: **maku pupu**; **maku pitale** (this was a spirit's name); **maku ree** (or) **tee** (referring to a period of time); **maku kumungi** (again, a period of time); **maku ariap** (LWTP. So called because the police at Lumusa told them to expedite it!); **maku kenju** (the last cycle, held somewhere between 1975 and 1980.) See **kyanju pilyu<sup>2</sup>** (seek credit, exchange).

**akali maku lenge (dupwua) karenge** festival leaders.

**maku pingi gii** pig-exchange celebration, occasion.

**mena musu** pig-stakes to which gift animals were tied. The number of stakes set and used indicated the importance and influence of the particular clan leader. *Mena musu pyanelyamo*. He drives in stakes (in rows along the **kamapi** outside the communal men's house). *Mena kii pilyamo*. *Kiina palyilyamo*. He ties up pigs to the stakes. *Mena musu-na palamo* (or) *mena kii-na palamo*. The pig is tied to the stake. *Mena kii pyuo yamanji mailyamo*. He gives out (distributes, nominates) the pigs. [Note that the word **yamanji** (skin) here idiomatically denotes a full animal.] *Angi aiya*. Thanks! [The formal response of the recipient, who runs forward to take the animal designated for him.

**maku (pii) lenge**, *n.* address, speech, traditional oration given at a pig exchange (**maku**).

**makunambe**, *n.* membrane. Var. **makonambe**, *q.v.*

**mala mala**, *adj./adv.* unfinished, incomplete, partly, insufficiently. **kwai mala mala singi** sweet potato partially cooked (and sometimes intentionally eaten that way). Compare **malelyo**, **kamu kamu**, **aipya**, **lepa lepa**, **rala rala**.

**malanyi palyilyu**, *v.* defer, postpone. Compare **malelyo**, **renga palyilyu**, **raikya gii mendena larama**.

**malase nange**, *adj.* abrupt, terse, curt. *Akali doko pii waiya lao pyakepenge doko.* He is an abrupt man (lit. man that speech swiftly he cuts (by habit).)

**akali malase nange** (or) **malase nao lenge** terse fellow. Compare **yapa lao**, **malelyo**, **rau letamo**.

**malawae letamo**, *v.* causes vertigo, makes dizzy, spins.

**malawae lase** giddy, spherical, round.

**malawae lenge** vertigo, giddiness, giddy, dizzy.

**malawae malawae lenge** spinning, going round and round. *Malawae lapyasa kumulyu.* It having made (me) giddy, I'm stunned (e.g. from blow). Compare **raowe maowe letamo**.

**male leto**, *v.* play, participate in game. *Male lao laa nalyamo.* He's not joking: he's in earnest. *Male lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I participate, engage in play. *Yuu muu dupwuana konda pyao male lenge.* Football is a game everywhere. *Kimbu kalyo male letamano.* We're having a mock fight with our feet.

**male lenge** playing, entertainment, recreation.

**male lenge bange** plaything, toy.

**male pii (lenge)** playful talk, joke, jest.

**malelyo**, *v.* 1. defer an attempt or conclusion, postpone, leave incomplete. *malase* unfinished. *Yulu pyuo malapu.* I

didn't complete the job. *Yulu malase doko ene pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I've not yet finished that incomplete job. *Yulu pyuo malaro lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I think I'll do only part of the work. *Nenge rao malapya.* The food didn't finish cooking. *Nenge nao malapu.* I ate only part of the food. *Malanyi palyilyu.* I defer, postpone, put off, delay. *Anda pao malapala kaelyo.* I'm stopping halfway home.

2. delay, dawdle. *Malo malo minyilyamo* (or) *malo malo pelyamo.* He loiters (delaying, delaying) along the way. Compare **malo**, **karama karama**, **karele karele pilyu<sup>2</sup>.**

3. reheat, cook further. *Nenge isare malelyo.* I reheat the food. *Isare dokona namba range malaro.* I'll re-warm myself at the fire. Compare **mala mala**, **lepa lepa**, **rala rala**, **kamu kamu**, **aipya**.

**malewa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, *v.* reflects (in glass, water). Var. **malyewa**.**

**malewa pingi<sup>2</sup> reflection, image. Compare **imambu**, **komba**, **Nemba nemba**.**

**mali**, *n.* singsing, dance festival, celebration. *Mali ipilyamo* (or) *mali ipingi.* (It is) an outstanding, successful event. *Mali lyilyaminyi.* They celebrate, chant (in singsing). *Mali lyuo rakae pilyaminyi.* They conclude a singsing (**mali rakae (pingi)** the final day, conclusion of a singsing). [A singsing is always a great event, lasting for days, with a day or two also spent in preparation, borrowing bird plumes, headdresses, drums. The individual male dancers (and some children) appear ceremonially, chanting and wearing traditional garb, skin glistening with oil or pig fat, faces decorated, plus elaborate **role** headdresses. Action mainly is an up-and-down movement off the heels, with men's skirts (**yambale**) and headdresses swaying, and fingers beating the hand drums (**lakuli**). Dancers may march in a circle, three or four



abreast, or form a V or straight line. There are intermittent pauses in the action and chanting. The celebration used to conclude only when the participants' feet and legs were too weary to continue another day. (In modern times, the demands of employment result in shorter celebrations.) Women and girls often enjoyed their own activity, linking arms in a ring and jumping to right or left some distance, before reversing.]

**mali lyingi** celebration, singsing. Compare **wee**, **kyaponga**, **malya pingi**.

**mali mali**, *adj.* **mali mali sakange** dull, slow-witted. *Mali mali sakapya*. He became incapable, inoperative. Compare **malo malo minyingi**, **kopyali**, **uki aki minyingi**.

**maliki maliki leto**, *v.* shake, convulse, shudder involuntarily.

**maliki maliki lenge** convulsion, shaking (e.g. Parkinson's disease). Compare **malikilyu**.

**malikilyu**, *v.* move from side to side. *Kana malikilyamo*, *kana malikyuo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He swings the stone: swinging it, he kills. [This refers to an old custom wherein a shaman motioned back and forth with a special stone (with a hole through the centre) held in his right hand, to cause illness or death. Stones were significant in promise-making, and in sorcery to cause sickness. *Kana pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. A stone is killing (me), was once a common explanation for illness. Many years ago we were shown slivers of stone that a shaman was believed to have coaxed out of a knee or eye, but a shaman was also believed able to insert them by magic, on request or payment by an enemy of the intended victim. (Such stones, when extracted by a shaman, were wrapped in banana leaf and taken home for burial.) Compare **kana**, **kana pingi**<sup>1</sup>, **kana nelyamo**, **pende wande leto**, **lambwuo laeyo**.

**malimbuwua**, *n.* kind of stone, bored through the centre and used by the shaman in magic rituals. Compare **kana**, **ware**, **auwiya**, **malikilyu**.

**malo malo minyilyu**, *v.* dawdle, loiter, waste time. *Malo malo minyuo pelyamo*. He dawdles (no fixed objective, thus **malo malo minyingi** slow, slow-witted, dull. **malo malo pisi** incompletely done, unfinished). Compare **malelyo**, **mali mali**.

**malu**, *n.* grave, tomb, sepulchre.

**malu anda** grave-house, shelter over a grave. (cf. **anda malu** many houses). *Malu pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They bury, inter (always a communal act in the event of a human death). [General order of events for burial (**malu pingi**). *Yuwuali kyasepala yoko karengi*; *yoko karapala, wambu angi kupinyi pyanengi*; *enakana yuu puu pingi*. The grave hole having been dug, it's lined with (banana) leaves; then the person's body (torso) is folded into foetal position and put (into the hole). Finally the earth is filled back in. This description was recorded in the early 1950's, before customs had changed. In those days, burial was in a narrow, deep hole (**yuwuali**), in foetal position. When the body was put in the grave, in those days, pigs were killed, sacrificed, and eaten by the male mourners, then, the banana leaves earlier used for spreading out the pork were folded and put in over the corpse's head, before the ground was filled in. Today the grave is long, as in the western world, with the body, prone and usually wrapped in a blanket or cloth, and possibly lying on a mattress, slipped into a recess (**rumbingi**) dug into one side. Traditionally, there was no grave marker. Now, those who can afford it usually mark the grave with a cement slab or edging, with or without a metal roof erected over it.] Compare **enyanda**, **malu pilyu**.



**malu**, *adv.* much, many, a lot, a quantity, a number. *Mena malu karaminyi*. Many pigs are there. *Wambu malu mee epelyaminyi*. Lots of people are coming.

**malu, malu mee, malu wakasa, malu mee wakasa, ama malu** abundance, plenty. *Ama malu mee silyamo*. There's a superabundance.

**malu mandenge** (or) **malu manenge** prolific, fruitful, productive, profuse (lit. bearing many).

**malu mee** frequently, often, many times.

**malu palyingi** crowded, set close together.

**malu palyisi singi** collection (lit. many placed are there).

**malu rena** majority.

**malu yakane** many offspring. A name given to **pama (kapara)**, the Canary Flycatcher.

**yuu malu** lots of earth.

**yuu malu mee** many times, on many occasions. Compare **andarele, andapyuo, rena**.

**malu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. multiply, replicate, duplicate, divide into lengths.

2. bury, inter.

**malu pingi**<sup>2</sup> burial, interment. [Usually, no funeral procession as we know it takes place. No sacrifice of pigs now takes place in most of the Lumusa-Baiyer areas, nor in much of Kompiam/Lapolama district. Previously, the **enyanda kambu**, entrance to the cemetery, was significant as being entry to the abode of the **semango**: the death spirit. That notion has mostly evaporated. Traditionally, bodies of women or of insignificant men used to be left in the house overnight, or were sometimes wrapped in banana leaves and slung from a pole between two trees. Occasionally, interment was delayed until relatives and official mourners had time to come and view the body and express their condo-

lence (**yara lenge**). Bodies of important men were put on display on a platform outside the house, before the killing of pigs and interment took place. Victims of Hansen's disease were sometimes buried in marshy places, where decay would occur more rapidly. Bodies are now buried within 12–15 hours of death (unless held in the morgue because of suspicious circumstances, post mortem, or compensation.) It is still considered important to view the face before interment, if possible. Where anger or resentment are directed against living family members, rapid burial may occur deliberately, to preclude this viewing.] Compare **malu** (n.).

**malya pilyamano**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* jump up and down and round in circle, while chanting. [**Malya pingi** is the women's and girls' special singsing activity, though one or two favoured young men may be admitted to the circle. It involves jumping, feet together, arms interlaced. [In traditional times and society this was one of the very rare occasions and activities when the young of both sexes could meet and intermingle, though briefly, so young men took good advantage of the opportunity!] Compare **mali, male**.

**malyapu**, *n.* (a) Superb Fruit Dove (*Ptilinopus superbus*). An extremely colourful bird, but only 22cm long. It is common in Kyaka areas, and inhabits creeks in the Baiyer area. Its nest may be only 2m above ground. (b) Nicobar Pigeon, blue-grey and green. A bigger bird than the fruit dove, it dwells in the forests. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**malyilyu**, *v.* 1. intentionally damage, purposely spoil, vandalise. *Rate (kanda kinyi) pyao malyilyu*. I knock over the bench intentionally. *Oma malyilyu*. I catch (hook) a fish. Compare **kokwa silyu, minji nanji pilyu, kanda kinyi, apa nelyo**.

2. let drop. *Suu lanyi malyilyu*. I push it to drop over the edge.

**mama nyilyamo**, v. climaxes, intensifies, peaks, reaches crisis point. *Ipwua rao mama nyilyamo*. The water, heating, boils. *Ipwua mama nyuo epo pelyamo*. The water is flooding. *Anga pyao mama nyipya-lyamo*. He is critically ill. *Kupwua pyuo mama nyilyamo*. It's at freezing point. *Isasa pyuo mama nyipya*. It reached boiling point. *Apunda epo mama nyipya*. The advancing storm reached its climax. *Isa ando mama nyipya-lyamo*. The growing tree attained full height. *Wambu kuki mama nyuo petaminyi*. Rather a lot of people are seated.

**mama nyingi** climax, crisis, acute, climactic, critical level.

**mama nyuo** greatly, a great deal, very many, very much. Compare **anda pyuo**, **malu**.

**mamaku**, n. pearl shell, (*Pinctada maxima*), once worn round the neck as an ornament, but rarely seen now (1990's). *Mamaku nanga silyu*. I cut and polish the shell. *Mamaku awai kisilyu* (or) *mamaku kumbu kuilyu*. I decorate the edges with red clay (to highlight them). *Mamaku palyuo silyu, mange-na silyu*. I am wearing the shell round my neck. [Called gold lip shell, these were introduced by the first whites entering the Highlands, (in the latter part of the 1930's). They were usually mounted in red ochre and rapidly became greatly prized and admired. They were used as items in trade, pig-exchange cycles, bride-price, and mere displays of wealth. They are rarely seen now, except occasionally at traditional celebrations. Their value fell when cash currency arrived and overwhelmed shells. It is interesting, though, that cash has not overridden the value of pigs: their price has escalated!]

**mamanda kulingi**, n. kidney. See Ap-

pendix 2.

**mamando**, adj. crosswise, across, at right angles. *Mamando pilyu*. I cross it, put it crosswise. *Mamando oko soo puu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I bind it crosswise. *Mamando pyuo pelyo*. I proceed at an angle, I jay-walk. *Mamando pe-ro silyamo*. It's in a crosswise position, overlapping. *Isa mamando palyilyamo*. He lies the wood across (it). *Mamando pyuo kunjilyu*. I cut across at an angle. Compare **oko**.

**mamando pingi**<sup>2</sup> a cross.

**mamando pisi** crossed, transverse.

**mamanyi**, n. useful kind of jungle vine (**puu mamanyi**). Compare **puu**.

**mamawua**, adj. obese, very fat. Compare **mangape**, **rombako**, **mamba**.

**mamba**, n. grease, melted fat, ointment, soft dripping, oil (i.e. fat in liquid state). *Isare dokona mena mamba kisilyu* (or) *yangelyo*. I cook (liquefy) pig fat on the fire. *Mena mamba rao silyamo*. The pig grease is heating. *Mena mamba kilya kalya letamo*. The pigfat sizzles ('spits') (when being heated). *Mamba kisilyu*. I lubricate. *Embena yanenge kisa-ka-lyo* (or) *yangka-ka-lyo*. I smear grease on your skin for you (to make it glisten). *Yanenge mamba kisa-ka-lene*. You're anointing my skin (for me). *Mamba kisa-ka-nya laa*. Tell her to anoint your skin (for you). [Anointing the skin with fat (to make it glisten) and patterning the face with clay is/was traditionally done for celebrations and for courting ceremonies.

**mamba isa** is a viscous sap from forests at Yangisa, used for special traditional occasions. It is traded to Lapolama, thence to Kombeyama (Kompam), to Kyaimanda, Kulimbu and Lumusa. It comes in two colours: orange (**mamba rekeya** (or) **rekae** (or) **tekae** or blackish grey (**mamba yokoya**). It is carried in a **kipwua pee** (a larger gourd), or a **lapyapa pee**, (i.e. smaller gourd, that has no neck). The 1989 price for the latter when

full was between Kina 20 and Kina 40. A long, full bamboo container (**mamba penge** (or) **mamba pee**) cost, at that time, K. 100.]

**mamba isa** tree sap, traded from another area, for making skin gleam. [Klinki pine sap is sometimes used as a covering ointment for sores. Some klinki pines were planted at Lumusa and Baiyer (Kumbareta) in 1956 in celebration of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth of Great Britain and the Commonwealth, but most of these originals had been cut down by 1990.] Compare **amenge**, **kapa**, **isa ipwuange**.

**mamba luli lenge** (or) **mamba kyaa pingi**<sup>2</sup> sweet-smelling oil, ointment, lotion, hair oil.

**mamba penge** (or) **mamba pee** container for grease or oil (i.e. length of bamboo or a gourd). Compare **leya leya pilyamo**, **rao silyamo**.

**mambali**, *n.* prostrate kind of vine or creeper (**puu mambali**) of the forest, used for wrapping up bundles of cordyline (**akaipu**). See Appendix 9.

**mambyaname**, *n.* black and grey bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**mambo**, *n.* 1. short bars of thin cane (about 5 cm. in length) threaded horizontally and parallel (one under the other) as a hanging neck ornament. Each bar was said to represent a pig given in a **maku** (pig exchange), so they were worn proudly! They originated in the Hagen area. *Mambo lomase mange-na silyu*. I am wearing cane-bars round my neck. Compare **lomelyo**.

2. sloping piece of wood which forms the spring mechanism in open-air trap (**pando**) for small animals. Compare **kone**, **makange**.

3. (man's) yodel-like call. *Mambo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I yodel (with a catch or break between sounds). I yell a wacry. [Messages were

frequently yodelled across the gorges, (and sometimes still are in times of urgent need. Otherwise, transport is used to convey news). In traditional calling, the hands are usually clasped over the head, with the call going out in a high-pitched monotone, followed by falling tone and final vowel **oo** or **apa apa apa** or **paa paa paa**. A sense of urgency was usually involved, as when warning of an enemy raid, but it might be conveying news to relatives or in-laws of a death or accident.] Compare **yuwua**, **ala**, **alande**, **wapa**, **wii**, **arulu**, **ruli silyu**.

**mamboka**, *n.* abdominal layers.

**ingi mamboka** abdomen front.

**ingi mamboka silyamo** distended abdomen through hookworm. Compare **ingi**, **yama**.

**mambu**, *adj.* immature, premature, not yet ripe.

**ee mambu** immature garden.

**kyaeaya mambu** unripe bananas (still packed tight together).

**mambu mandenge** premature birth.

**wane (nyaja) mambu** premature boy.

**mambu mambu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* crowd closely. *Repe mambu mambu pilyamano*. We crowd together, we huddle close. (*Repe*) *mambu mambu pinya pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make them crowd up close. I pack them in. Compare **kete pilyamo**, **repe**.

**mambu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* shout a message, yell over an enemy death. Var. **mambo**.

**mambu pingi** shout or cry of victory. Compare **yanda lakange**, **yuwua lenge**, **ala leto**.

**mamunyi**, *n.* prickly shrub (**mamunyi isa** or **mamunyi yoko**) with indented leaves, and edible though rather tasteless fruit like wild raspberries. See Appendix 9.

**mana**, *n.* mind, learning capacity. *Mana langilyu*. I teach you. *Mana lamailyu*. I

teach him/her. (*Kando*) *mana leto*. I inform, instruct, train. *Mana jilyu*. I give you instruction. *Mana mailyu*. I train him/her/them. *Range mana leto*. I teach myself.

**mana keyange pambungi** quick mind, quick learner.

**mana lenge (akali)** teacher, tutor, instructor.

**mana lamaisi, mana langase, mana lase** disciplined, taught, instructed, trained.

**mana nyera-li** eager to learn, enthusiastic.

**mana palo** intend, plan.

**mana kapukyilyu**, v. repent, retract, change one's attitude.

**mana kapukyingi** repentance, conversion. Compare **mona, yamalyo**.

**mana maingi**, n. discipline, training (teaching given).

**mana jingi** instruction given to you, to me. Compare **mana mailyu, mana jilyu**.

**mana makande**, n. habit, custom, trend. *Mana makande pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We follow tradition. *Pii lenge leto*. I say what is customarily said. *Pii laa nange letamo*. He's speaking provocatively. He's talking against custom, going against common opinion.

**mana makande pingi**<sup>2</sup> custom, habit, tradition (or) habitual, customary. Compare **makande pilyu**.

**mana makande-pe**, n. character, personality, traits, temperament, habits. *Mana makandepe jilyu*. I give you character, I discipline you. *Mana makandepe nyilyamo*. He develops character.

**mana makandepe, enengepe wambaraepe** new and old traits.

**mana nyilyu**, v. learn, absorb teaching, become educated. *Mana nyuo yaka lao lao karape!* Learn to behave! *Mana nyera-li*. He is eager to learn, enthusias-

tic. *Mana nyero-li*. I'm eager, likely to learn. *Mana nyuo yulu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I try it out, practise it.

**mana anji nyingi** absorption of teaching, assimilation.

**mana nyingi** disciple, learner (or) teaching, discipline.

**mana nyisi** educated.

**mana nyuo otase** accomplished, able, learned.

**mana pii (angi) (lenge)** lecture, address, seminar. *Mana pii angi leto*. I lecture, give a main address. Compare **soo gisingi, waa karengi, mora petengi**.

**mana palenge**, adj. wise, serene, confident.

**mana palenge renga** quietude, inner peace, confidence, serenity.

**mana palo**, v. intend, plan. Compare **watelyamano**.

**manda**, n. 1. heap, mound, peak, summit, hill. *Manda silyamo*. There's a hill-top. *Manda pelyo, kyau pyakalyilyu*. I ascend, climb up and over a hill or mountain.

**kyaimanda** 'crooked mountain'. Place name of the home of Kolo clan, Lumusa area.

**manda singi** cone.

2. see **mandapu**.

**manda**, adj. 1. cool, cold, chilly. *Manda relyamo*. It's damp, cool, cold, refreshing. *Manda relyo*. I'm cold. *Manda rena* (or *rao sinyo*) *lao retelyo*. I put it to cool, to chill, I refrigerate (lit. let it cool saying I put). *Yuu kyau dokona yuu manda renga*. It's cold ground on the mountains. *Poo rambaiya manda relyamo: isale!* The breeze is cool: It's lovely! (said when hot, climbing). *Ais-mi pendoko manda rakanya kae!* Let ice cool my throat for me!

**manda andake rao yukungi** pulled out freezing (e.g. ice).



**manda andake renge** very cold, frigid.

**manda kele nenge** icy cold.

**manda manda renge** source of calm, quietude, peace.

**manda renge-pe isasa renge-pe** sensation, feelings of coldness and heat.

**manda renge, kele nenge pingi**<sup>2</sup> refrigerator, freezer (also **bokis ais** ice-box, refrigerator. LWTP.)

**2. manda singi** conical, peaked, convex. Compare **waepala**.

**manda manda renge**, *n.* (source of) serenity, tranquillity, inner peace. [As in other cultures, serenity is equated with coolness, anger with heat.] Compare **mana palenge, mona kyuu lao singi**.

**manda manjuo**, *adj.* comparable, similar, equal with, in accord with. *Manda manjuo kareng* (or) *petenge* (or) *singi*. They're similar, much the same. *Emba baa-pa manda manjuo kara nalyambinyi*. You and he are not equal. *Namba yulu pipu dokona emba-me manda manjuo pee pere*. You will pay me for that work in accord with what I've done. (lit. I work I did for that you-ERG equal pay you'll do/arrange).

**manda manjuo karo**, *v.* compare, equate, evaluate. *Manda manjuo nyuo karo*. I take to capacity, I have enough.

**manda renge**, *n.* refrigerator, freezer. Compare **kele nenge pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **manda, kele, manda manda renge**.

**manda singi**, *adj.* peaked, conical, convex. Compare **manda, kyau pingi, waepala, waraki, rapu singi, yalu pingi**.

**mandapu**, *n.* unidentified mammal. Var. **manda**. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**mandelyo**, *v.* harvest (**minya and maa**). Compare **rakilyu, yukulyu, kyasilyu, pilyu**.

**mandenge**, *n.* birth, delivery. Var.

**manenge**.

**aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge** normal birth. Compare **mando**.

**mando**, *v.* bear, give birth to (offspring). *Enda anyi wane rema mandeya*. My mother gave birth to three boys (lit. woman my mother boy three bore). *Wane manja-kami-pya*. She delivered the child (for her). *Wane mata pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. It's the onset of labour, birth pangs (lit. child spine strikes). *Kambasu mandenge*. Siamese twins. [Siamese twins were apparently unknown to Kyaka folk, but in modern times they have read about them. Twins were formerly often considered a sign of bad luck or spirit disfavour. *Wane /wanake pongo pisa pinyi doko-me mena dake na-pe doko*. 'Eat this pig': A feast call to the spirit believed responsible for the penis act that caused the child's conception. This feast referred to former belief of spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth.] (*Wane*) *mambu (manjipya)*. She bore a premature child. *Wane mata kapukyapala (neta) epelyamo*. It is a breech birth (lit. boy back having turned (out) comes).

**manja nange** barren, childless.

(**wanake**) **manja nange** no daughter.

(**wane**) **kama soo mandenge** bastard, illegitimate child (lit. child staying outside born).

**wane kingipaki (yuu) mendaki-nya mandenge** quintuplet(s) (lit. boy five day one-on bearing (state)).

**wane lapo** (or) **wane malu mandenge** multiparous.

**wane manjenya pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **wane manjenya randa nyingi** labour, birth pangs.

**wane mendaki (iki) mandenge** (or) **manenge** uniparous, monoparous.

**reme paka** twins. Compare **reme**.

**mandawua**, *n.* mud (Sau). Compare **manduwua**.



**mandenge**, *n.* birth.

**aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge** normal birth position (lit. crown of head turning birth).

**kimbu kapukyuo mandenge** breech birth.

**mata kapukyepala neta epenge** birth with back presenting. Compare **mando**, **manenge**, **kanende**, **reme paka**.

**mandenge gii**, *n.* birthday (lit. birth occasion). *Mandenge gii nyuo nelyamano*. We celebrate a birthday (lit. birthday taking we eat). [This is a modern custom: birth dates were formerly not known.]

**wane yangi pilyamano**<sup>2</sup> celebration for birth of child (new babe's father and his folk make gifts to the mother's relatives, i.e. maternal grandparents in recognition of help and support with new infant).

**wanesa nelyamano: gii maiyuo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> **dokopa yange pilyamano**<sup>2</sup> (or) **yaolyamano** the feast for an infant's first smile (which indicates personality and possibility of continued development).

Compare **wane yange pingi**, **ikinyingi**, **nenge yaowenge**.

**mandi**, *n.* cassava, tapioca. Var. **bandi**.

**mandi kinju** grated tapioca root [done in modern times on large metal scraper (made from part of a car) set on a wooden stump. Cassava is a common root crop, but given mostly to pigs. If grated and put as the base for food in the earth-oven, it absorbs meat fats and juices that trickle down during the cooking, and thus becomes more tasty than when simply boiled.] Compare **maa**, **kwai**, **mauli** and Appendix 10.

**mando**, *v.* 1. bear, carry (about the body or on the head). *Wua kema manjuo pelyo*. I go with a knife (stuck in my belt). *Anga manjuo nyilyamo*. He cures, ousts cause of illness (lit. sickness bearing he takes). Compare **minyilyu**, **silyu**.

2. give birth to, breed. *Enda mende doko wane dake manjipyu*. A woman has given birth to this boy.

**wane mandenge** offspring.

**wane manjase** a boy born.

**aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge** a normal birth (the head turning).

**manja nange** not bearing, never giving birth, i.e. unproductive, barren, infertile. [Used not only of women, but of animals, infertile ground, projects.] Compare **yakane palyilyu**.

**ranjama mandamo** she haemorrhages, bleeds internally. Compare **ranjama epelyamo/lyilyamo**.

**manduwua**, *n.* mud (ipwua manduwua). Compare (ipwua) **inju**, **wara**.

**Manduwuasa**, *n.* locality near Kulumbu, Baiyer River area.

**mane mane pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* causes nausea.

**mane mane pingi** nauseated, nausea.

**mane mane pisi** nauseated.

**mee mane mane pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** nauseating fellow, hypocrite. Compare **miku kyasilyu**, **ingili ingili lenge**, **epele epele lenge**, **mee yongo mamba kiso karenge**, **kyambo makande pili lenge**.

**manenge**, *n.* 1. birth. Var. **mandenge**.

**kame soo manenge** born carelessly, thoughtlessly, i.e. born out of wedlock, illegitimate. [Illegitimate births were traditionally a cause for shame. Girls were always chaperoned by their mother or other village women, but with increasing mobility of girls, and modern attendance at High Schools and University, illegitimate births are becoming much more common.] Compare **mando**.

2. stem pith of banana palm (**kyaeya manenge**). Compare **kyaeya**, **matange**, **memenge**.

**manga**, see **isarekene**.

**manga lyilyu**, *v.* jump, leap (in a circle), go round and round (e.g. women's activity at a singsing).

**manga lyingi** a leap (e.g. from a height).

Compare **pyakalyilyu**, **pyakalyo**, **malya pingi**.

**mangae**, *adj.* looped, in a circle. *Saa pusi kaki mangae palamo*. The cat's curled up (head to toe). Compare **mangalyo**, **mango mango**, **awali lenge**, **lengyapu**.

**mangalya mangana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bob up and down, bounce, run on the spot, go round and round. *Isa kuki mangalya mangana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The fragment of wood bobs up and down (on the water). *Wanake dupwua mangalya mangana pingi*<sup>2</sup>. The girls are jumping up and down (state), (in a circle). *Daa lao mangalya mangana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Saying no, he puts on a tantrum.

(puu) **mangalya mangana pisi** (rope) wound up, coiled up in a circle or oval. Compare **manga lyilyu**, **pyaka lyilyu**, **pyakalya pyakana**, **lambwuo lae**.

**mangalyilyu**, *v.* vault, leap over, hurdle. Var. **manga lyilyu**, *q.v.* Compare **pyakalyilyu**.

**mangalyo**, *v.* inscribe circle. *Piso mangalyo*. I bounce around. Compare **peto**, **manga manga pilyu**, **manga lyilyu**, **mangalya mangana pilyu**, **mango mango**, **awali leto**.

**mangape**, *adj.* fat, obese (insulting term).

**romba mangape**, **romba mono** shapeless, paunchy, very fat stomach. Compare **mono**, **mamba**, **kapa**, **moeya**, **mamawua**, **rondo mando lase**.

**mangapu**, *n.* edible plant when stripped and cooked (*rakypala*, *kisepala nenge*). Has a heart-shaped leaf.

**mange**, *n.* neck, stem. [The word carries the idea of a stem with a swelling head

section.] *Mange lombelyo* (or) *mange lombanyi nembelyo*. I decapitate, behead. *Mange pukulyu* (or) *aimbu pukulyu*. I behead, decapitate. *Mange pyakepelyo*. I cut off the head, I behead. *Mange pyao kondelyaminyi*. They cut the throat, e.g. with a bushknife (lit. throat striking they take down). *Mange rukilyamo* (or) *mange rukyuo pilyamo*. He breaks his neck. *Mange kongapu pyapala kandelyo*. I crane my neck to see (lit. neck veins having extended I look). *Mange kupulyu*. I cling round someone's neck. (*Kupyuo*) *mange pongo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I throw my arms round neck in greeting. *Ipya mange pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (or) *ipyua mange pyao karamo*. The floodwaters are gathering (at the headwaters, the watershed). (*Mange-na*) *palyilyu* (or) *mangena palyuo silyu*. I wear an ornament (round my neck). [Several kinds of neck ornaments were once very popular, but now are seen only on ceremonial occasions. Beads have taken over. Compare **lyange**, **mamaku**, **mambo**, **kondopaka**.] *Mange rukilyamo*. My neck's 'breaking', i.e. I have a crick in the neck. *Mangena sa-ka-lyamo*. It chokes me. *Mangena sa-kami-lyamo*. It chokes him, them (from *silyu*, *q.v.*). *Mangena silyamo* (or) *mangena petamo*. It's in my throat, it's choking me. *Mange kaelyamo*. I choke, I gag (lit. my throat resists). *Nenge nelyo*; *mange kae-ro mangena pisera*. I'm eating (but) the food will stick in my throat (i.e. if you stay watching). [This is said to folk idly watching someone eat; it is bad manners to do so, and bad manners, also, to talk while eating.] *Mange kaenya leto*. I choke (someone) (lit. let his throat cease I say). *Mange kingi leto* (or) *kingi mange leto*. I strangle, choke, throttle, wring the neck of. *Mange lendo leto*. I decapitate, behead.

**isa mange** (or **monge**, *q.v.*) tree canopy, spreading top of tree.

**kimbu mange** big toe.

**kingi mange** thumb.

**mange lendo lase** decapitated, beheaded.

**mange marakya (epelyamo)** lump in the neck, i.e. developing goitre.

**mange pendoko** larynx, inside of throat.

**mange puu** oesophagus.

**mange rali lenge** growing point (tendrils), groping about.

**roko mange** main span of bridge. Compare **lendo leto**.

**mange**, *num.* less, minus, subtracted (used in numbers only).

**akalisa mange lama** eight, i.e. ten less two. **akalisa mange mendaki** nine, i.e. ten minus one. Compare **ipisu**.

**mango mango**, *adj.* circular, encircling, round.

**mango mango pingi<sup>2</sup>**, **mango mango pisi** coiled, encircled, circular. Compare **mangalyo**, **mangalya mangana pilyu**, **awali lenge**

**mango mango pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* coil, put in circles, encircle, describe an ellipse. *Kame mango mango pipu*. I enclosed it, built a fence round it. *Mango mango nyilyamo*. He trespasses, goes against accepted custom. [Note that **mango** refers mostly to general shape rather than to specific differences between circular and oval.]

**mango nyingi**, **mango nyisi** unlawful, illegal, immoral, against accepted custom (the idea being that of taking away or breaking the wholeness). Compare **awali**, **makeya**, **lengyapu**, **lawua**, **pundu**.

**manja nange**, *adj.* never gave birth, childless, barren, infertile. Compare **mando**, **muripya**, **poto**.

**manjakali**, *n.* coryza, common cold, mucus, phlegm. Var. **manjikuli**. *Manjakali epelyamo* (or) *manjakali palamo*. I have a head cold. *Manjakali guu leto* (or) *manjakali guu lanyi*

*nembelyo*. I suction up phlegm from throat, (and eject it). Compare **kepakali**, **kyasilyu**, **goo goo leto**.

**manji**, *n.* big tree (**manji isa**) with very deep and spreading taproot system. It is thus a symbol for stability and enduring strength (compare the similar use of **lokwa**). Its large, smooth leaves were used to wrap tobacco for smoking (**musi nenge**). See Appendix 9.

**manjikuli**, *n.* nasal discharge, mucus. Var. **manjakali**. *Manjikuli epelyamo*. Mucus flows, i.e. I have a runny nose. Compare **kepakali**.

**manjuo**, *p.p.* carrying (on head), giving birth to, being productive. *Manjuo nyilyamo*. He ousts, exorcises, relieves of burden. *Akali pipu lenge mauuli manjuo nyipyalyamo*. The shaman coaxed out the poison, i.e. cured him. Compare **mando**.

**Mano**, *n.* name of large Kyaka clan, part living round Kemborapausa, Baiyer area, others (Mano Wapua) living round Wangumale on the Lumusa side of the Laneme River gorge. See Appendix 1.

**mano**, *n.* **mano yoko** kind of thistle.

**mano jingi** weed ('Farmer's Friend'), with sticky, slim black seeds borne in clusters.

See Appendix 9.

**mantul**, *n.* mantle (for Coleman pressure lamp). LWTP.

**manyi manyi**, *n.* tendrils, plant runner. *Manyi manyi mandamo*. It bears, puts out tendrils. *Manyi manyi rali rali lao singi*. The tendrils are groping about (seeking support). *Manyi manyi siki nyepala bole bale lenge*. The tendrils, having located the stake, are coiled around it.

**kewa manyi manyi** cane thorn(s).

**konda manyi manyi** yam tendrils. Compare **lyaa kome**, **byalu**, **kene**, **imbu**.

**mapanyi nembenge**, *n.* farewell,

goodbye. Compare **mapelyo, yako**.

**mapelyo**, *v.* farewell, send, despatch a person, say goodbye to. *Mapala pelyo*. I go to farewell (i.e. I go with someone to a plane, car, or road junction then bid him farewell). *Mapanyi peyelyo, mapanyi nembelyo*. I send off, I farewell someone.

**mapanyi nembenge** a farewell, good-byes. Compare **pupi, pupwape**.

**mapepo**, *n.* trachea, windpipe. Var. **mapopo**, *q.v.*

**mapilyu**, *v.* kick up one's heels. [Kick-ing up of heels by a band of armed and blackened men is the traditional chal-lenge to battle.] *Yanda mapilyamano*. We threaten to attack. Compare **kimbu pyao pisilyu, yuwua lenge, aa aa lenge, uu uu lenge**.

**mapopo**, *n.* trachea, windpipe.

**mapopo kulingi** Adam's apple. *Mapepo palamo*. He has a prominent Adam's apple.

**mapopo lee** (or) **mapepo kuli** bony segments of trachea, cricoid cartilage.

**mapopo rondo lenge** swollen throat, i.e. symptom of anthrax in pigs (**noma kambu**).

**mapu silyu**, *v.* provoke, annoy (by damage, devastation).

**ee mapu** garden that pigs have rooted in.

**mapu singi** provocation, devastation.

**mena-me ee nao mapu sipya** pig-ERG garden eating has caused trouble (or) devastation. Compare **apu pilyu, minako pilyu, asu leto**.

**mapuna**, *n.* large grey tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Some descriptions suggest a wallaby. Kind of **saa**. See Ap-pendix 6.

**mapwae**, *adj.* virgin, teenaged (girl), unmarried.

**mapwae parange-pe** lads and girls,

youth, young people.

**wanake mapwae** (or) **enda mapwae** teenage girl (still single). Compare **parange, wanyana, ana, ane, andare**.

**mara lyilyamo**, *v.* indwell. *Imambu koo-me mara lyipya*. A bad spirit has possessed him. (The word is/was used for both good and bad spirits indwelling).

**mara lyingi** indwelt (e.g. by spirit). Compare **maro leto**.

**mara**, *n.* kind of small tree.

**mara yoko** mara leaves. [**Mara yoko** are large, strong leaves with white underside, often worn in the past, white side up, in traditional headbands.] See Appendix 4.2. and 9.

**maraiya**, *n.* central membrane of red pandanus fruit (**alemakai maraiya**). This is always extracted before eating. Com-pare **kakawua, makonambe**.

**marakai**, *adj.* 1. large, heavy, cumber-some, enlarged. *Yulu marakai pyuo karamo*. He's doing a very heavy job. *Apunda marakai kwuaka ipya*. Very heavy rain fell yesterday.

**nyuu marakai** swollen netbag (full of food).

2. multiparous.

**mena marakai** fertile sow, one that has farrowed. *Marakai-nde-lyamo*. It has borne litters (of animals). [Former beliefs suggested various causes apart from pregnancy for a swollen abdomen, e.g. poisoning, stone-throwing (sorcery), or the eating of food cooked by a menstru-ating woman. Swelling was believed to be the work of the **kilyakai** spirit. *Kilyakai rondo lenge, rondo lapala wambu kumungi*. Swelling caused by the **kilyakai** results in the person's death.]

**marakawua**, *adj.* colossal, gigantic, huge, immense.

**marakawua reyako** really enormous. Compare **andake, kameya, reyako**,



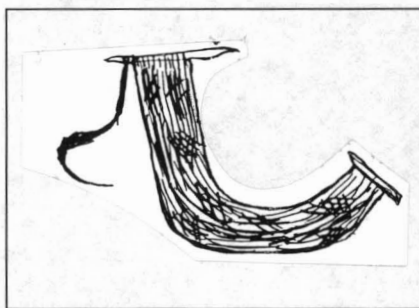
aluwanga, yamayale.

**marakya**, *n.* bird's crop, and thus a swelling or tumour (often in the neck e.g. goitre). *Mange marakya epelyamo.* Goitre is developing. Compare **morolo**, **awaleta**, **rondo lenge**, **lepore**, **poromogo**.

**marambuna**, *n.* kind of spider. See Appendix 7.

**Maranyi**, *n.* Kyaka clan split into three groups: M. Wunyi (at Wunyi), M. Pausa (at Yakasimanda) and M. Singinyi, down valley. See Appendix 1.

**marapu**, *n.* man's traditional belt, usually of broad **nekya** tree bark. *Marapu pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I make, I fashion a belt. *Marapu puu anga pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I tie, I knot up the ends of a bark belt with string. *Marapu gii lao wapulyu.* Tightening the belt, I wrap it on. *Lengyare dokona wapungi.* It's worn on the hips. *Marapu rokolyo.* I loosen, take off a belt. [**Marapu** can be a general term. It can signify a belt of bark, cane, or rope, but usually of **nekya** tree bark. A bunch of **akaipu** leaves was forced over and under the belt, at the rear, and an axe, bush knife or dagger was thrust partly under it behind the hip. Kinds of **marapu** were **kako**, **ande**, **olewana**, **pangalo**, **walyawana**.] See Appendix 4.2.



**marapu** man's belt

**marasene**, *n.* medicine. LWTP.

**ipwua marasene** liquid medicine (as vs. pills). *Mee goe laa!* Simply swallow (it)!

**marasene anda** aidpost, clinic, hospital.

**marasene yulu** medical work, nursing, health care.

**mare**, *n.* bank, border, edge. Var. **marenge**. *Ipwua maresa reta.* Put it on the bank (by the edge). *Isa matange mare dokona yukwua-ro karamo.* It's hanging on the tree trunk by the bank (lit. tree trunk edge that-on hanging it stays). *Yuwuali mare dokona karamo.* He's standing at the edge of the hole. [**yuwuali**, because of the shape implied, has come to mean 'toilet hole' also.]

**marenge**, *n.* bank, border, edge. Var. **mare**, *q.v.*

**mareta**, *n.* pandanus. LWTP. This is a general term borrowed from Tok Pisin because Kyaka has no general term. See Appendix 9.

**maro leto**, *v.* make visible, show, put on view. *Wakale maro leto.* I show myself different, I alter, change, develop. *Maro letamo.* It is visible, evident, apparent, protrudes. *Maro lao retelyo.* I put on view, I display.

**maro lase** revealed, shown, displayed, exposed. *Maro lao retelyo.* I put on display.

**maro laa nange** invisible, unseen, opaque.

**maro lao singi** obvious, visible, evident.

**maro pukai** plump, fat. Compare **panyamo**, **mangape**, **mara lyilyamo**, **lasaka pilyu**, **nolakalyo**, **yaponga pilyu**.

**masene**, *n.* machine. LWTP. *Masene muu letamo.* *Masene muu lao silyamo.* The machine is humming, i.e. the engine's running.

**ingi puingi** machine parts, electrical wires (lit. entrail ropes). [As understanding of mechanical affairs grows, this expression becomes archaic.]



**komau kii pingi masene** sewing-machine (lit. cloth joining together machine).

**rambe masene** lawnmower, machine for rambe grass.

**masi masi**, *adj.* blunt.

**masi masi nelyamo** (or) **masi masi nenge/nase** blunt. Compare **nanga, rombase, nee, munji munji, naa nange**.

**masilyu**, *v.* think, believe, ponder. *Maso leto* (or) *suu pyao leto*. I speak as I think, I voice my thoughts. *Dopa lao masapu*. That's what I thought. *Maso maso peto*. I am pondering, thinking. *Karo maso pupya-lyamo*. The car moved off on its own (lit. the car thinking went-now realised).

**masa nange** (or) **suu pyaa nange** thoughtless, uncaring.

**masa nao** (or) **suu pyaa nao** thoughtless(ly), heedless(ly), careless(ly).

**masingi** (or) **suu pingi** thought, idea, concept, belief.

**maso pera-mo-li pyuo** considering the possibility of.

**mee maso maso dupwuana karenge** aimless living (simply thinking, doing nothing). Compare **suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**masipwua**, *pl.*

**ane masipwua** young fellows.

**ana masipwua** girls, young women. *ana masipwua kakingi-mo* group of girlfriends, sisters. (Restricted use). Compare **ane, ana, dasipwua, dusipwua**.

**masisya**, *n.* intestines, entrails.

**ingi masisya, ingi lyasa** the colon, large intestines. Compare **ingi, pokota kalya**.

**masu**, *n.* spout. *Masu makalyo*. I draw off liquid at a spout or tap. *Pee masu makanyi palyilyu*. I set the container to fill up.

**ipwua masu, masu mai** source of drinking water (i.e. leaf or length of

bamboo over which the water flows). Compare **ipwua kendo, masu mai, kamulyu, ipwua makalyo**.

**mata**, *n.* back, spine, rear. *Mata mailyu* (or) *mata jilyu*. I disdain, forsake, turn my back on (him/you). *Mata-na karamo*. (or) *Mata-ra karamo*. He stands at his back, he supports him, is allied with him. *Mata pakao pelyamano*. We proceed one behind the other. *Mata pakara pakara pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We do it one after another (or) *Mata pakara pakara pyuo penge* Proceeding in file, one behind the other. *Mata silyu*. I rest, relax (at the rear). *Mata sela puu!* Get to the rear! Relax! *Mata-sa karala puu!* Get behind me! Move to the rear! *Matasa wambu karamo*. He is a person at the rear, i.e. outsider, exile, unrelated person. *Mata suu leto*. I put behind me, I forget, (forgive), ignore (lit. behind I push) e.g. *Doko mata suu lao dee suu pyaa nalyo*. I forgive that (lit. pushing that back, I don't think of it again). *Mata suu lao, suu pyao kamente peto*. I pardon, forget. *Mata suu lao karo*. Pushing it behind me, I separate myself, am estranged from it. *Namba mata suu lenge, namba mata suu lase karo*. I'm distanced from, ignored, overlooked. *Mata rena pambulyu*. I put it behind me, ignore it. *Mata rena-me ipilyu*. I pull it from the rear, bring it forward.

**mata alowa** back-to-back.

**mata kando pii lenge** scandal, slander. Compare **nembo nembo**.

**mata kando** sly, surreptitious, secret (lit. looking at (his) back) e.g. *Mata kando lapyo*. He gossiped, spread rumours, behind his back.

**mata kuli** backbone.

**mata lee** (or) **kimbi kimbi lee** spine, vertebra(e).

**mata maingi** disdain(ful), obdurate.

**mata punjilyamo** severe backache (lit. back breaks).

**mata puu** spinal cord.

**mata rena** the back, the rear.

**mata sisingi** spinal marrow.

**mata-na petenge doko** ally, defender.

**matasa** at the back, at the rear, behind.

**mata ka-ro jilyu**, v. provoke, disturb, annoy, irritate (me, you, us), act behind someone's back. *Mata ka-ro mailyu*. I provoke him, them.

**mata ka-ro maingi** provocation, irritation, creating a nuisance.

**mata karanyi pambungi** (giving) cause for annoyance, provocation. Compare **asu leto**, **imbwuanyi retelyo**.

**matange**, n. 1. main rib of a leaf.

2. trunk of a tree.

**matanganya sisingi** pith (lit. trunk marrow). Compare **rengé**.

**matara**, n. the back, the rear portion. *Mata-ra karamo*. He stands at his rear, i.e. he supports, defends (him).

**kura matara** the back section of woman's traditional skirt. Compare **mata**.

**mau**, n. pus, suppuration. *Mau palamo* (or) *mau petamo*, *rete dokona*. There's pus in that sore, i.e. it's infected, discharging. *Mau pisipala rondo lapyá*. It being infected, it is swollen. *Mau neta epelyamo*, *neta epo petamo*. Pus is exuding. It is suppurating. *Mau relyamo* (or) *mau sii letamo*. The pus stings. *Mau isakulimi alukulyu*. I dig out the pus with a probe (usually a pointed piece of wood). *Isakulimi mau alukwuapala kwuanyi nembelyo*. Having squeezed out the pus with a probe, I wipe it off. *Wee maupa petamo*. Blood and pus are there. *Kale rondo lapala sii lapala poro lapala ranjama epelyamo*. (My) ear, having swollen, having stung, and having burst, is bleeding, i.e. burst ear abscess bleeds.

**mau kumbu**, n. fresh banana leaves (used as lining and covering for the pit-oven (**mauli**) and as base for slaughter-

ing meat). Compare **kyaeya**, **yoko**, **kalendau kuna**, **kumbu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **pakona**, **kumbu singi**, **yau**.

**mau minyilyu**, v. squeeze, constrict, compress. Compare (**minyuo**) **boo leto**, **kingi leto**, (**minyuo**) **rau pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **minjuku minyilyu**, **kete kete pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**mau palyilyu**, v. stoke, rekindle fire (by repositioning the firewood or thrusting in more). *Isare mau palyipu*. I got the fire going again. Compare **isare**, **leyano pilyu**, **longo longo minyilyu**.

**mau silyamo**, v. be in abundance, be prolific, predominate (e.g. plants in growth). *Yangi mau silyamo*. Kunai is predominant. There is mostly kunai (growing there). *Alyongo mau* mostly winged beans (being cooked). *Mena mau (silyamo)*. (there is) mostly pork, e.g. in the earth oven. *Nenge mau singi*. It is mainly food (e.g. in bags on woman's back). *Mau singi* prolific, abundant.

**maukwua**, n. kind of plant (**isa maukwua**) with furry leaves. Var. **mauku**. Sometimes used for making fences, or by boys for making mock spears. See Appendix 9.

**mauli**, n. 1. poison, poisoned bait, lethal magic. *Mauli pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Poison strikes (kills).

**mauli kyasingi** extracted poison, (withdrawn by the shaman, the **akali pipu lenge**).

(**mauli**) **manjuo nyingilyamo** healer, medical worker (a shaman who draws out the poison).

**mauli pingi**<sup>1</sup> poisoned.

**mauli pingi akali** poisoner. [Fear of poisoning and/or sorcery used to be very widespread. **Mauli** was mostly believed to be inserted in food, hence no one would eat with an enemy or a suspected enemy. Conversely, willingness to eat or share proffered food indicated friendship, lack of hostility. Traditionally, many

sudden unexplained deaths (such as heart attack) were attributed to sorcery or poisoning. Rumours were rife as to how it might be administered, but no one claimed to be an authority in case he was suspected of being a poisoner. Unusual-looking small objects, e.g. tiny rolls of leaves, were also suspected, and could cause extreme distress. The ritual of extracting poison consisted of daubing in white the affected, painful area, then coaxing the suspected cause up from the victim's stomach, or wherever, through a length of bamboo inserted into the patient's mouth. Bits of meat would then be spat, by the shaman, into a little pool of water held in a folded banana leaf. The 'curing' produced definite psychological effects. When we one day in 1952 took the bamboo after such a ritual and privately broke it to show our medical trainee that there was no moisture inside and that therefore no liquid had passed through it, his unexpected reaction was one of great fear!—and reluctance to accept the evidence. Today (1980's), ex-shamans are happy to detail their past rituals.]

2. hole, cavity in the ground, e.g. for steam cooking over heated stones. [A **mauli** is reasonably wide for its depth. A **yuwuali/iwali** is a deep and narrow hole, e.g. for rubbish.] *Mauli kyasilyu*. I dig out a hole (usually left thereafter, with the pile of stones (**suu kana**) heaped alongside). *Mauli dokona nenge kuilyamano* (or) *kuiyuo karamano* (or) *yaolyamano*. We're in the process of steam-cooking in the pit. *Suu kana yangapala* having heated the cooking stones *kyaeya yoko karapala* having stood the banana leaves in place (i.e. having lined the pit) *suu pipala* having put down (into the lined pit) the hot stones (*suu kana nyuo retapala*) (having taken and placed the hot stones) *petekare-me rapo nyepala* (and) having

extracted them with wooden tongs, *yoko* (or) *mau kumbu ketae retapala* having placed the leaves (or fresh banana leaves) over the top *nenge angi dupwua yaonge, mauli dokona* the good foods steamcook in the pit oven. *Yuu ketae kumbu pingi*<sup>2</sup>. Earth is piled on top, i.e. clods of turf seal in the top. *Nenge yao silyamo*. The food stays cooking. [Each family home will have a cooking hole in the women's yard, with a heap of stones in readiness nearby. Sometimes there will be a **mauli** inside the house, for wet weather cooking. The evening meal is often steam-cooked, though morning foods (sweet potato, corn) are normally baked in the hot ashes. As stated above, the pit-oven (circular or oblong, according to the amount of food to be cooked, and the number of those participating) is lined with fresh banana leaves, then by hot stones (**suu kana**) taken out of the fire trench with green wood tongs (**petekare**), then more leaves. Food is then put in, in layers, (peeled or grated vegetables first, meat (if any) on top). Water and salt may be sprinkled over the layers at this stage, to provide steam and seasoning. Some banana leaves are folded over the food, then come more very hot stones and more folded leaves. Earth or long grass is packed on top, and the whole is left to steam-cook. According to notes taken in 1952: 'the clan's communal site for steam-cooking in a pit-oven is in the clan cemetery, where all the killing and sacrificing of animals and birds is done'. This is not applicable now (1980's).]

**mauli** (or) **mauli kiwua** pit-oven (family size or communal). Compare **enyanda**, **suu kana**, **petekare**, **yaolyo**, **kuilyu**.

3. hole or cavity in the flesh where the core of a carbuncle had been. *Amungi lenge yuku nyipu-sa, mauli* (or) *simburali silyamo*. Where I pulled out the eye there's a cavity.

**mawa**, *n.* law, rule, accepted custom.  
Var. **mawua**, *q.v.*

**mawua**, *n.* law, command, accepted social standard or custom. *Mawua pii elya pyuo minyuo karo.* I obey, abide by the law.

**mawua pii** law, command, accepted tradition, doctrine.

**mawua pii akalisa** the Ten Commandments. Compare **mango nyingi**, **yalalyo**, **yalo pingi**.

**mawua pii leto**, *v.* give voice to a command, initiate a rule, give order, prohibit, deny permission. *Mawua pii enenge wasilyaminyi* (or) *palyilyaminyi*. They create, initiate a law, bring in a new command.

**mawua pii lenge**, **mawua pii lase** stated command, publicised law.

**mawua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* create a law, set a taboo, prohibit, refuse passage or permission, cut off access. *Kata doko mawua pipya.* He has closed off the pathway.

**mawua pingi**, **mawua pisi** taboo, unlawful, forbidden, outlawed. [An owner can taboo public access to a food tree, waterhole, stream, or path. Traditionally, two sticks in the ground on either side of a path, arched and tied on the top with leaves, denied access to the object in question. To defy such a sign was once very dangerous. Similarly there was a strong law against speaking the names of in-laws. To do so was once sufficient reason for divorce by the offended party. A social member who defied such laws (e.g. against theft or immorality) was looked on askance, and even exiled from the community). Compare **yalalyo**, **lo**.

**-me**, **-mi**, *suf.* 1. ergative case marker (ERG). The vowel of the suffix assimilates to that of the preceding syllable, so that **-me** follows **a**, **e** and **o**, while **-mi** follows **i** and **u**. *Namba-me emba kandapu.* I saw you. *Akali-mi namba*

*kandelyamo.* A man sees me. *Akali koo-me namba pyapya.* A bad man hit me. See Intro 3.4.2.

2. instrumental case marker. Equivalent in meaning to prepositions such as 'with' and 'of'. *Kema-me pyapya.* He struck with a knife. *Au-mi kumulyu.* I'm dying of admiration. *Auu andake-me kumulyu.* I'm dying of ('lost in') extreme admiration. The suffix undergoes the same vowel harmony as the ergative marker. See the previous entry and Intro 3.4.3.

**mee**, *adj.* mere, insignificant, empty, void. *Nambana anda mee silyamo.* My house is empty.

**mee akali-mi wasisi** simply created by a man, i.e. artificial, not the real thing.

**mee anga** mere sickness (i.e. malaria).

**mee anji nyilyamo**, **mee anji nyingi** it simply absorbs, i.e. it is infectious, contagious.

**mee bange** mere (ordinary) things, i.e. nothing of real value.

**mee dakepa** just for now, in the interim, temporary.

**mee ipwua** mere, plain water (nothing special: no mixtures).

**mee kapa pingi**<sup>2</sup> okay, easy to do, not difficult.

**mee kareng**, **mee petenge** stationary, at a standstill.

**mee langa awali minyuo minyuo lenge doko** loiterer (lit. merely idle circling about).

**mee langa pingi**<sup>2</sup> **reng** thoughtlessness, idleness.

**mee-lyamo** nothing, (now realised), i.e. insubstantial, worthless.

**mee waa lenge** yes man, one who merely says yes.

**mee wambu (dupwua)** ordinary people, population.

**mee wane** ordinary boy. *Baa mee akali daa.* He's no ordinary man, i.e. He's a



leader, a significant fellow.

**mee wua** mere axe, i.e. stone axe (plentiful in early 1950's).

**mee yoko nenge** simply eating leaves, i.e. vegetarian, or Seventh Day Adventist adherents. (All non SDA Kyaka folk eat meat whenever possible!)

**mee**, *adv.* merely, simply, accidentally, unintentionally. *Mee pili lenge/mee pele lenge.* Without plan or forethought. *Mee sinyu.* Let it simply stay, i.e. leave it alone. *Mee petena.* Let her merely sit, i.e. leave her alone. *Mee ingilyamo.* It becomes nothing, i.e. it decreases, diminishes, fades, dwindles. *Baa mee langa pingi<sup>2</sup> karengi.* He's simply useless. *Emba mee kandala ipu.* I've come simply to see you. *Mee kata pelyo, mee kata paelyo.* I simply stroll, go for a walk, (no particular aim) *Mee rale male lao papelyo.* I roam, wander at will. *Baa enda ang; namba mee rapusa peto.* She is the main woman: I'm merely the bridesmaid. *Mee manjipyu.* She simply gave birth to it, i.e. it was an illegitimate birth. *Mee maso (maso) pipu.* I acted on my own initiative (lit. simply thinking thinking I did). *Mee suu pyao suu pyao peto.* I'm just sitting thinking, thinking, i.e. I'm daydreaming, fantasising. *Mee yongo mamba kiso karengi.* Merely keeping on greasing (his) skin, i.e. flatterer, hypocrite.

**mee embone petenge** simply lucky (i.e. her good fortune is not the result of effort).

**mee karengi** simply standing, i.e. stationary, well. *Mee karo, mee peto.* I am well, healthy, cured.

**mee lama** just a little, not much.

**mee langa langa** simply very idle, i.e. useless, worthless, uncooperative.

**mee bui**, see **bui** (3).

**mee dakepa**, *adv.* meanwhile, meantime, in the interim, temporarily.

**(mee) kyaeya mata**, *n.* heavy type of inedible bracken.

**mee lama**, *adv.* little, not much.

**mee pele lenge**, *adv.* accidentally, unintentionally. Compare **pero lao suu pyao, suu pyapala.**

**meme**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa meme**). The young flowers are edible. Leaves are furry, with indented edges. See Appendix 9.

**meme**, *n.* goat. LWTP. [Goats were unknown to Kyaka until c. 1950].

**mena meme nenge kyawa** goat's horns (lit. pig goat teeth head).

**memenge**, *n.* (banana) flower (**kyaeya memenge**). Compare **jingi, kyaeya, kyaeya enge, kyaeya engera, lara.**

**mena**, *n.* pig. *Mena epalesa pao ote.* The pig has gone (escaped) into the grassland. *Mena pungi maa pipu: pipusa manda singi.* I've coiled some pig rope. It's in a heap. *Mena minyuo kako pyami.* They've encircled the pig ('fenced' it in). *Mena bwuakapala wua kapwuame poko pyapya.* Having captured (bound up) the pig, he has felled it with a stunning blow from the back of an axe. *Mena gee letamo.* The owner (**kawuange**) calls to his pig. *Mena gaa letamo* (or) *gaa gaa lao epelyamo.* The pig, grunting, responds to the call (or) *Mena nyu letamo.* It grunts, snorts in response (**nyu lenge** pig's answering snort.) *Mena kae letamo.* Pig squeals. *Mena kale pii pilyu<sup>1</sup>.* I twist the pig's ear (to train, discipline it). *Mena kambu nelyamo, kambu pilyamo* (or) *pyao karamo.* The pig noses the ground, roots about. *Mena kame pilyamo.* The pig strikes the fence. *Mename ee nao mapu silyamo.* Eating the garden, the pig destroys it. *Mena ee mapu dokona palyilyu.* I put the pig into the old garden. [Pigs are commonly let loose in old, harvested gardens to root out any little tubers left behind as pigs' food.]



*Mena mende karamo.* There is a pig. *Nambana mena kara nange.* I have no pigs, i.e. I am impoverished. [Pigs were the traditional Kyaka estimate of wealth.] *Mena mee yaolyamano.* We simply cook pork (no special reason). *Mena mee pyao nelyamano.* Simply killing we eat. *Mee nenge.* We simply eat. *Mena silyambano.* We two carry a (live) pig. [Trussed by the legs to a pole and carried on the shoulders of two men.] *Mena inya pundalyamo.* The sow is 'on heat'. *Mena kalyuwua(me) mena inya dokona palyilyu.* I service a sow with a boar.

**mena amenge** suet, solid white fat, e.g. around the kidneys (a real delicacy).

**mena angi** the main flesh.

**mena doko anda range minyingi** domesticated, held in the house, i.e. house-trained pet. Compare **mena rai** (wild pig).

**mena inya** sow.

**mena inya kyaka** gilt, young sow.

**mena ipwuange** (or) **mena mamba** liquid fat, dripping. [This fat, which is stored in gourds, is used to make the skin glisten for ceremonial or gala occasions.]

**mena juu raja pokolyamo** enraged, snorting pig, about to attack.

**mena kale pii pyase** tamed, disciplined animal. *Mena alye kelye pilyu.* I soothe, quieten a disturbed pig by tickling or stroking its belly.

**mena kali** boar.

**mena kalyuwua** breeding boar (i.e. **lakapa palenge** uncastrated).

**mena kimbu kuisi** (or) **kuiyase** cooked leg of pork. [In past days, this was a very significant gift. When a pig was killed and cooked, it was customary to share parts of it with allies or friends. Such legs were sometimes carried two or three days to their destination, resulting in contamination by blowflies or simply the beginnings of decomposition. The word

**pamba pilyu** meant re-cooking of meat that had begun to decompose or that was fly-blown. Poor cooking facilities often meant that the consumption of such meat gave rise to gas gangrene which could kill in a matter of hours. The cause of such deaths, not being understood, was traditionally attributed to the **semango** or ghosts of the dead. It took the opening up of such corpses, on the operating table in about 1953, for people to understand the cause, and to avoid the re-cooking and eating of bad meat. Much of this transport of **mena kimbu** was connected with the **maku**, the big pig exchange cycle, so when that lapsed, the main cause of gas gangrene also ended. Three forms of gifts of pork: **mena kimbu** one hind leg, **mena kyaipya** two legs (front and back with skin intact between them) folded in on each other, **mena isa** all four legs (whole or boned) joined by the skin of the back. In cases where a charge of sorcery was laid, the head, particularly the nose, **mena gyaa**, of a slain pig was used by the shaman to elicit the direction from which the sorcery had come. When a pig was sacrificed to the **semango**, it was believed that the spirit fed on the smell of the singeing bristles (**mena yamanji**) leaving the meat for the people to eat. *Semango rendamu nao petamo.* The ghost sits feeding on the aroma.]

**mena lakapa nyisi** (or) **lapaka nyingi** (or) **lakapa nyuo otenge** castrated. *Mena lakapa nyilyu.* I take the testicles, I castrate.

**mena marakai** sow that has borne a litter (i.e. **yakane mandenge**).

**mena mata** fillets along the spine (considered to be the best meat of all).

**mena minju** pork.

**mena moeya kuli nelyamo** (or) **moeya kuli nenge** stunted pig, believed to have been bitten badly by mosquitoes.

**mena mondo (pingi)** adopted, i.e. pet

pig.

**mena muripya, mena poto** (Arch.) barren, infertile sow.

**mena nenge** (or) **mena nanga** (or) **mena nenge wanga** boar's tusk. [A boar's tusk was formerly used for carving decorations on weapons or was worn through the pierced nasal septum as an ornament.]

**mena rambe lase, rau lase** domesticated, tame pig.

**mena rakaiya, mena rai lenge** wild pig, **kamanda palenge** living outdoors, in the wild.

**mena roo** small, tasty bits of meat (from the neck, the sides, the entrails) which are cooked and eaten while the main meat is cooking in the **mauli** or pit-oven.

**mena yakane** (or) **ikyane** piglet.

Kinds of pig:

**kale para rondo mando lase** really fat boar.

**mena gauna** deformed piglet (born with three forelegs or very large trotters).

**mena sipaka** four-toed pig. [Both this deformity and **mena gauna** used to meet with great concern, with speedy killing and sacrifices to placate the **semango**, who was considered responsible.]

**mena kakepame (singi)** mostly white.

**mena kale kaleke karenge** pig with V-shaped cut in its ear to indicate that the animal was reared especially for giving away in the **maku**. [This term is archaic, as these pig exchanges have lapsed. However, pigs' ears are traditionally cut in some way or other to denote ownership.]

**mena kale para** broad-eared, big boar.

**mena kanya kuli puu embenge** (banded round the middle bones e.g. broad white stripe between black fore and aft quarters).

**mena kombe kambe** piebald.

**mena kombyalya kombyana** speckled, brindled.

**mena kusa** crossbred type with short, curled tail (**konali**). [Local pigs have virtually straight tails.]

**mena mako** crossbred pig, usually black and white in colour, but with the distinctive feature of long upright ears

**mena pupuri** black pig.

**mena rusi** imported type of pig [e.g. Berkshire, Tamworth strains; much prized, especially as gifts. People will make a special trip to the coast at Lae, at considerable expense, to purchase a **mena rusi** for a wedding.]

Names of pigs used for special occasions: (Some which were recorded in 1954, e.g. the first four, are hardly applicable now.)

(**mena**) **poro mena** pigs killed in the big feasts that followed a **maku** cycle.

**apa mena** pigs killed in enemy territory during a raid.

**ee ete pingi** killed and eaten in garden sacrifices to ensure growth and maturity.

**enda kisa mena** pigs given to mother's clan at any time.

**kumanda mena** sacrificed to the new spirit (**semango**) after a death.

**kyawa mena** the chief pig, given to the bride's mother by the groom (designated by the bride with her **kendaiya** or bridal stick).

**kyawasi mena** pig sacrificed to spirits after a time of sickness (bargaining) or death. *Kyawasi pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup>. They kill the pigs for the feast.

**kyawasi mena yaonge** was the feast of remembrance for the dead, ending the period of mourning.

**lapo mena** cooked legs of pork given by the groom to bride's family (not to be reciprocated).

**mena aimbu kuingi** head of pig, cooked

by the shaman, to be eaten by the warriors. See also **pinjara mena**.

**mena kiponge (isingi maiya nange)** those wedding pigs that are given back to the groom.

**mena loma** pig prayed over before being sacrificed to spirits. [In 1952, during an epidemic of anthrax (**noma kambu**) many pigs were sacrificed in an attempt to bargain with whatever spirits might be responsible for the sickness.

**mena pyao semango maingi** pigs killed and given to the death-spirit (communal ghosts).

**mena warapae** (or) **mena warapenge** the wedding pigs, given by groom's party to the bride's parents. *Mena wara pelyamano*. We pay the bride-price.

**mena yae pingi** (or) **pyami** pig feast that followed a **maku** exchange. Discontinued by common consent, about the 1970's.

**mena yapenge** (or) **yapami mena** bride-price pigs.

**mola roko mena** pigs killed in widow's remarriage feast (at new husband's home).

**pinjara mena** pigs killed by men in secret place before a fight.

**rakange enda kisa mena** pigs given to father's clan at any time.

**rope mena (isingi maingi)** pigs that are returned to the groom and his party.

**semango mena** pig sacrificed to the death spirit (collective ghosts of the dead).

**yaka mena** pigs killed and eaten before donning new headdresses (**role**).

**yange mena** var. **yangi mena** pigs given to grandparents after the birth of a child.

**yokoya mena** pigs killed by remarried widow for deceased husband's family (**enda waiya yokoya pingi**).

[Pigs are still a very valuable commodity

in Kyaka life and society. When other animals (such as horses, cows and sheep) were introduced at the Government Agricultural Station at Tragalinga (southern end of Baiyer Valley) after 1949, their names were always prefixed by **mena**, e.g. **mena ote** (horse), **mena kau** (cow), **mena donge** (donkey), **mena meme** (goat), **mena sipisipi** (sheep). In an attempt to improve the quality of local pigs, the Baptist Mission in 1952 introduced a couple of Berkshire boars, with token payments from resultant litters. Little effect is evident today. Pigs were tended and reared by the womenfolk and housed in cubicles either side of a central passageway in the traditional rectangular woman's house. When very small, a piglet would often be led with a rope round its leg until it learned to recognise its carer's voice and follow her lead. In modern times they are usually reared in a separate shelter (**mena anda**) for health reasons, but that change gives rise to the problem of possible theft. Kidney and liver worms (**kau**) were relatively common, but were not recognised as health hazards. If a sow died in litter it was the wife's duty to rear the piglets, even to suckling them along with her children. If a big litter were born, some of the offspring would be given away for other women to rear, with some arrangement of reciprocal return. The slitting of a pig's ear indicated ownership (especially where certain pigs were designated as exchange gifts at a **maku**. When exchanged the pig was kept and fed inside until it accepted its new owners. All pigs were eventually killed, and this caused problems and grief for the women who had been their carers.]

**mena isa**, *n.* traditional gift of four pig legs still joined by the hide. Compare **kyaipya**.

**mena kinjano**, *n* lump of wood used to stun a pig. *Mena pyao nyilyamano*. We

kill and take a pig.

**mena suwuape**, *n.* domesticated animals (lit. pigs and dogs. There were no cats in traditional Kyaka society).

**mena yandare**, *n.* kind of worm. Brown, sharp-nosed, up to 6mm long, found in pigs' faeces. (Sau). See Appendix 8.

**menape bangepe wuape**, *n.* possessions, goods (lit. pig-and thing-and axe-and).

**mendai**, *num.* one (Sau). Compare **mendaki**.

**mendaki**, *num.* one, an integer, a unit. *Mendaki mende mendaki mende nyii.* Take them one by one, i.e. one at a time. *Mendakinya palamo.* It works as one, operates as a unit. *Namwua peparae mendakinya mwua.* Let's go together, i.e. as a unit. *Mendaki-nde-lyamo.* It's a unit, it's all in one. *Mendaki iki silyamo.* It's unique. *Mendakilyamano.* We become one, we crowd in together.

**akali londe mendaki** one tall man.

**mendaki mende** one, one of them.

**mendaki mendaki lao** one by one, singly.

**mendaki mupwua, mendaki kanya** one first, then another.

**mendali**, *pron./adj.* a, an, another (of the same sort). *Mendali jii.* Give (me) another. (Compare *Mende jii.* Give me one). *Wambu mendali epena laa.* Tell someone to come. (lit. person let him come say!) *Mendali mendali ipwupwua.* Come one by one, singly. *Mendali porai mendali piku lao kareyambi.* One was strong, the other weak.

**yango mendali** namesake.

**mendali keta pyamalyuo kara nange doko** independent, not relying on someone else. Compare **mende, mendare, mendasa**.

**mendare**, *pron./adj.* a, an, another,

alike, similar (and of the same sort).

**mendare daa, wakale** not the same, different.

**pii mendare lenge** saying the same sort of thing.

**mendare-le**, *pron./adj.* another the same, very alike. *Mendarele karambinyi.* They two are very similar, they look the same. *Lenge kambu medarele nyiya.* He took (developed) the same face, e.g. of identical twins. Compare **-le, mendare**.

**mendasa**, *adv.* somewhere, at another (e.g. place), elsewhere. *Baa mendasa lambwuo lae palyuo nao mee paeyo karengelyamo.* He's a wanderer, a nomad (lit. he backwards and forwards sleeping eating simply wandering lives).

**yuu mendasa range** belonging somewhere else, foreign, alien (**dae daa** not here). Compare **mendasipwua**.

**mendasipwua**, *adv.* few, some. Var. **mendasipa (mende dasipwua).** *Mendasipwuame iki epo ote.* Only a few have come. Compare **mende, -sipwua**.

**mende**, *indef. art.* a, any, something, someone. *Mende nyii, mende mee sinya.* Take one, leave one. *Mende silyamo-se (or) mende silyase?* Is there any?/Are there any? (*Waa, mende silyamo.* Yes, there is/there are). *Mena dee mende jii lapyia.* He said to give him another pig. *Mende dokore daa, mende wakale jinya letamo.* He says let him give not one the same, but a different one. *akali mende mendaki* one man. *Mende mendepa nyilyambinyi.* One, then another, they take (e.g. reciprocal marriage: a girl, then a youth from the two clans). *Mende wambo, mende mata pelyaminyi.* They go in single file. *Mende yaki nyepala, mende ketae doko rae maingi.* Preferring one above another (lit. one having let go one above that liking).

**andake mende** big one (**abb. andakende**).



**apiyakale mende** what sort, what kind? (abb. **apiyakalende**).

**bange mende** something.

**mende daa** nothing.

**mendepa mendepa** together, mutual, shared.

**reng menden**a some kind of cause (abb. **rengenden**a).

**wambu mende** some person, someone. Compare **mendali**, **mendare**, **paki**, **-nde**.

**mendereke**, *pron.* one very much the same kind. *Wakale nyii naro: mendereke jii.* I don't want a different one. Give me (one) just the same. Compare **-reke**, **dokoreke**, **ongoreke**, **dakereke**, **mendarele**.

**menge**, *adj.* foreign, alien.

**wambu menge** stranger. Compare **kewa**, **yu** **mendasa range**, **dae range**.

**merekolo**, *n.* miracle. LWTP. *Merokolo yulu pipya.* He has performed miracles. *Yulu wamba pii nange doko pingi.* Doing deed(s) not done before.

**metae**, *n.* kind of fern from the deep forest, sought after for ceremonial occasion decorations (such as leaves at the rear). Food for possums. (Sau). Compare **kapi yoko**.

**-mi**, *suf.* ergative and instrumental case marker. Variant of **-me**, q.v.

**miki mikyalyelyo**, *v.* annoy, provoke, irritate. Var. **nyiki nyikyalyo**, q.v. *Miki mikyalyo kae.* Stop annoying me! Compare **asu leto**, **kara jilyu**, **minyako pilyu**, **imbusingi pambulyu**.

**mikisi leto**, *v.* mix, blend together. LWTP. Compare **uki aki minyilyu**, **ruku raka pilyu**, **minjuku minyilyu**, **komondelyo**, **kiminjilyu**.

**miku kyasilyu**, *v.* vomit, regurgitate, retch. Var. **myuku**. *Miku kyselana peto.* I want to vomit, am about to be sick.

*Miku mane mane pilyamo.* I'm nauseated. *Miku pili pili letamo.* I'm nauseated, likely to vomit. *Miku kyasinyi pilyu.* I'm about to vomit. *Kyasinyi peya!* Vomit and give it over! *Kyasa.* Vomit! *Miku kyaso nembelyo.* I disgorge it.

**miku kyasinyi nembenge** bilious, nauseated.

**miku ene kyaso karo** bilious but not yet vomiting.

**miku kyasingi** vomited material, vomit. **miku kyasisi** disgorged, vomited. [**nenge kyasisi** is food chewed by the mother and put into a baby's mouth.] Compare **anga**, **yanyi**, **kyeko**, **kyoko**.

**mina imbu**, *n.* umbilical cord (Sau). Compare **mumbi renga** (umbilicus), **minya imbu**, **reme puu**.

**minako pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* tease, taunt, annoy. Var. **minyako**, **minyoko** q.v. Compare **apu** (sukuli) **pilyu**.

**minja kinya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* disturb, upset, make noise or nuisance. *Minja kinya pipala pupya.* Having been noisy, he went.

**minja kinya pingi** noisy.

**minja kinya pii nange** (or) **minja kinya pyuo nao** noiseless, silent. Compare **minji nanji pilyu**, **yalu pyuo**, **pii laa nao** and Appendix 13.

**minji leto**, *v.* suck. *Minji lao nelyamo.* Sucking it, he eats. *Wane koo doko minji minji lao nelyamo.* The new baby is sucking.

**minji nanji pilyu**, *v.* be disorderly, untidy, create a nuisance. *Minji nanji andake pipya.* He created a mess. *Minji nanji kaelapa.* Quit messing about! Stop making a nuisance of yourselves! *Mendena pambwuario mendena pambwuario minji nanji pyuo karapya.* Shoving one thing here, one there, he created disorder (made the place untidy).

**minji nanji pisi** untidy, disordered.



wane minji nanji pingi doko naughty boy, nuisance. Compare minja kinya, apu pilyu.

**minju**, *n.* flesh, meat, muscle, body tissue. **minju gii lyilyamo**, **paki lyilyamo** muscles tighten, cramp.

**bulumakau minju** beef.

**isa minju palenge** knotty green (unseasoned) timber.

**kenge minju** buttocks.

**mena minju** pork.

**minju nenge** meat-eating, carnivorous.

**minju naa nange** vegetarian.

**minju pali nange** no meat (only skin and bone, i.e. extremely thin).

**yakisa minju** striated meat (like the yakisa fern leaf).

**minjuku minyilyu**, *v.* crumple, compress, squeeze between the hands. *Lenge minjuku minyapu*. I rubbed my eyes (e.g. when sleepy).

**minjuku minyingi** (or) **minjuku minyisi** crumpled, badly creased, crushed.

**pyao minjuku minyuo ote** pounded, crushed (e.g. with stone or hammer). Compare **injilyu**, **inji ranji**, **pyarakulyu**, **kope** (dent), **kaki**.

**minya**, *n.* 'native asparagus', a commonly grown vegetable. *Minya maa mandelyo*. I harvest minya and taro. [It is a low-growing plant with deeply pleated leaves. The short fleshy stems are stripped of leaves and eaten raw or cooked.] See Appendix 10.

**minya imbu**, *n.* umbilical cord. *Minya imbu reme mandamo*. She expels the afterbirth. *Minya imbu kondelyo*. I cut the umbilical cord. [Traditionally this was not done until after the placenta was delivered, then was done with a piece of sharp bamboo. A retained placenta was a quite common problem among Kyaka women. Young mothers were sometimes

brought in to the clinic (in early 1950's) after three or four days, with baby still attached, and mother and child dying of septicaemia. Local practice was to tie a banana flower (**kyaeya memenge**) to the umbilical cord so that the weight would pull out the placenta. A shaman would be called in to knead the abdomen and intervene with the spirits thought to be causing the problem. Fortunate women expelled the placenta and lived. Many died. The afterbirth was traditionally buried by the father of the child (especially if the babe was a son, and despite the mother's uncleanness for a period of several weeks after a birth; that moon was left to wane and a new one to both wax and wane before the mother was deemed clean and able to mix again in society). In the case of a son, a food tree (pandanus or breadfruit) was usually planted where the placenta was buried. Its growth was compared with the growth of the child. If the child died (and many did, from malaria and/or pneumonia) the family would circle the tree and weep. If the tree died but the child grew, no ritual took place.]

**minya imbu (reme) minyingi** retained placenta. [Quite a common problem among Kyaka women.] Compare **mina imbu**, **reme puu**.

**minya minya leto**, *v.* dawdle, loiter. Compare **karele karele**, **malo malo**.

**minya relyo**, *v.* seize, snatch. *Minya rao nyilyamo*. He snatches it away. Var. **minyarelyo**, *q.v.* Compare **roko nyilyu**, **minyinyi pambulyu**.

**minyako pilyu**, *v.* taunt, tease, disturb, irritate. Var. **minako**, **minyoko**. *Endangi minyako pyuo petamo*. She is annoying her mother.

**minyako minyako pingi** repeatedly annoying, tormenting.

**minyako pyuo gii pyuo kareng akali** devious, funny man; a comic.

**minyako pyuo pingi** constant irritation. Compare **minyoko**.

**minyalya minyana**, *adv.* handling carefully, examining, scrutinising. *Minyalya minyana kando nyilyu*. I inspect and select. *Minyalya minyana pilyu* (or) *pyuo kandelyo*. I examine, scan closely.

**minyalya minyana pyuo kandenge** close examination, scrutiny. Compare **minyilyu**.

**minyalyamo**, *v.* afflicts, takes hold of (without being seen). *Minyapusi minyalyamo*. Ringworm has set in, has afflicted (me). Compare **lalyamo**, **-a-**. Compare **minyilyamo**.

**minyalyilyu**, *v.* lift, elevate, raise, exalt, extol. *Isa doko minyalya*. Lift that wood! *Isa minyalyuo pyao nemba*. Lifting the wood, toss it away! *Banya kingi lao minyalyilyu*. I extol his name (lit. saying his name, I lift it).

**bange minyalyingi** elevator, lift. Compare **minyilyu**

**minyandelyo**, *v.* touch, handle. *Minyando kando karo*. I'm touching and looking at it. *Minyando silyu*. I'm sensing it, feeling it. *Minyanda kae*. *Minyanda napipi*. Don't touch it!

**minyandenge** touch, sensitivity. Compare **minyilyu**, **minyarelyo**, **minyanyelyo**, **minyalyilyu**.

**minyanyelyo**, *v.* thrust down with (palm of) the hand. *Minyanyi pambulyu*. I seize and push away (e.g. someone's hand). Compare **pambulyu**, **pyanelyo**

**minyanyi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* flatten, smooth down, compress with the hand. *Yuu kukuli pyao minyanyi pyuo karamo*. He is flattening out the clods of earth (lit. clods of earth striking flattening he is).

**minyanyi pingi** manual pressure.

**minyanyi pisi** flattened, compressed. Compare **kete kete pilyu**, **minjuku**

**minyilyu**, **minyuo boo leto**.

**minyapusi**, *n.* ringworm, tinea. *Namba minyalyamo*. It afflicts me. Compare **minyalyamo**.

**minyarelyo**, *v.* grasp, grip hard, seize (with hands). *Minya-ro nyilyu*. I grab, kidnap, abduct.

**minya-ro nyingi akali** kidnapper, abductor. *Pyao minyarelyo*. Snatch and grab.

**minya-ro kareng** (or) **minya-ro petenge** observant, restraining. Compare **minyilyu**, **ipilyu**, **ipyuo nyilyu**.

**minyareng**, *n.* kind of orchid, cream and brown cymbidium (brown labellum). Compare **mondalinya**, **sai**.

**minyilyu**, *v.* hold or cup (in one or both hands), clasp, restrain. *Kingi minyapu*. I held (his/her) hand (we went hand in hand). [Cutomary between Kyaka peer group males, with no bad connotation.] *Kii minyuwua*. May I hold your hand? [an expression of trust and friendship]. *Kana minyilyamano*. We make a mutual vow or promise, we take an oath. [The traditional practice was for both parties to hold a stone and make a vow (e.g. re peace or clan boundaries), then the stone was buried. Unearthing of the stone meant the vow was no longer binding.] Compare **yanda/ilya pokolyamano** the breaking of weapons in a truce. *Moko minyilyu*. I follow footprints, become a disciple. *Minyuo pelyo*. I carry (it) away. *Minyuo epelyo*. I bring it. *Pyao minyilyu*. Striking him, I hold, arrest him. *Akalimi wane minyuo karamo*. The man is restraining, holding the boy. *Minyuo rambulyu* (or) *minyuo relyo*. I seize it firmly, I hold it tight. *Minyuo rau pyapu*. I squeezed within my fist, I crushed it. *Minyuo kingi leto*. I strangle, constrict. *Minyuo kwaelyo*. I damaged, spoiled it (in my hand). *Minyinyi pipu*. I compressed, flattened it (with the flat of my hand). *Minyuo boo boo lapyu*. He

squeezed, crumpled, deflated it. *Minyuo pee leto*. I stretch, extend, elongate it. *Minyuo kete kete pilyu/pyapu*. I use up space, condense, crowd them in. *Minyuo male leto*. I toy, play with it. *Suu pingi wakale minyilyu*. I have a different opinion or belief. I disagree. *Kyawa minyilyu* (or) *lete wai pilyu*. I save, rescue (him). *Minyuo nyilyu*. I intervene, separate, part (e.g. two fighters). *Minyuo raelyo*. I scatter, disperse (e.g. seeds; compare **randa leto**). *Minyuo kwaelyo*. I damage, spoil. *Minyuo pongalya pongana pilyu/pipu*. Holding it, I coil(ed) it round and round. *Minyuo porainyi pyambulyu*. I consolidate, stabilise (lit. holding let it be strong I thrust). *Minyuo malawae lena pilyu/pipu*. I spin, twirl it. *Pyao minyuo lalyilyu*. I dismantle (hold and demolish). *Poo minyilyamo*. A breeze is blowing. Compare **isale**. *Minyuo kandalya kandana pilyu/pipu*. I handle(d) it carefully, examined it closely. *Kando minyalya minyana pilyu/pyuo leto*. Examine closely, handling it from all angles. *M o n a minyilyamo*. He holds the heart, i.e. feels for a pulse.

**minyinyi pambulyu** thrust at to get, seize, snatch at. *Minyinyi pambwuo roko nyipu*. Snatching it, I tore it.

**kata minyingi wambu** travelling friend, companion.

**moko minyingi** law-abiding, behaving within accepted social custom.

**moko minyingi akali** follower, believer, disciple.

**minyuo penge wane** carrier, messenger, mailboy.

**puu minyingi** friend, companion (lit. holding a cord). Compare **pinju pinju lenge**, **minyalyilyu**, **minyarelyo**, **minyandelyo**, **minyanyi pilyu**.

**minyoko pilyu**, v. tease, pretend, play-act, dramatise, misrepresent. Var. **minako**, **minyako**. *Minyoko pyuo letene*

*lao masilyu*. I think you're dissembling.

**minyoko pingi** practical joke, prank.

**minyoko pingi akali** prankster, practical joker. *Minyoko pyuo ee letamo*. She's pretending to cry. She's snivelling to get her own way.

Compare **minyako**, **kyambo leto**.

**minyongolyo**, v. resist, remain adamant. *Mena yanenge minyongonge-ndelyamo*. The pig skin is leathery, tough. *Kii doko minyongolyamo*. That's a difficult, resistant key, hard to turn. *Baa akali minyongonge*. He's a determined, adamant man. *Epapo simbi simbi pyuo minyongwapyalyamo*. I realise his attitude now has hardened. Compare **enokolyamo**, **simbi simbi**, **kara penge**.

**misi**, n. meeting, church service.

**misi akali**, **misi wambu** pastor, church leader.

**misi anda** church.

**misi lenge** (or) **misi pii lao petenge** church service.

**misi pii lenge** sermon. *Pii lara sela mwua*. Let's go and hear what he has to say. LWTP.

**ranjama misi** extended-family prayer meeting.

**misimasi**, adj. dumb, mute. *Baa misimasi kareng: pii laa nange*. He is dumb. He doesn't speak. Compare **rulu**, **kale kema**.

**misimasi**, n. very small kind of bat, black and grey in colour. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**-mo**, suf. associative case marker. Var.

**-mowa**. *Pama-mo Yaka-mo namba-mo dae karamano*. Pama and Yaka and I are here. *Kwai-mo lyaa-mo maa-mo silyamo*. There is sweet potato, sugar cane and taro. See Intro 3.4.1.

**-mo**, pl. **aeya** sister, **aeyamo** sisters (female siblings of female), **yangone** brother, **yangonemo** brothers (male siblings)

of male), **yangonemo aeyamo** siblings (both sexes).

**-mo**, -mopa, *suf.* indicator of change of subject between clauses. Indicates successive action. *Baa pupyamopa pupu.* I went after he did. Compare **-sa**, **-mosa**.

**-mo**, -mosa, *suf.* indicator of change of subject between clauses. Indicates simultaneous action. *Baa pupyamosa pupu.* I went when he did. Compare **-pa**, **-mopa**.

**-mo yaka**, *interrog. emph.* (pl.) *Apimo yaka?* Who ARE they? Compare **pi yaka**.

**moeya nelyamo**, *v.* be thin, debilitated, losing weight.

**mena doko moeya nenge** very thin pig  
**moeya kuli nenge** (or) **nase** stunted, bony. *Moeya napala namba kui kui letamo.* I'm very weak and thin. *Kimbu moeya nelyamo.* The foot has 'gone to sleep', has 'pins and needles'. [**moeya** was believed to be some sort of bad influence which caused debilitation and loss of weight.]

**mokali pii**, *n.* profanity, invective, swearing. Var. **mokwali pii**, *q.v.*

**mokinjomo**, *n.* kind of eagle. Var. **mokonjomo**. Kind of **yaka**. See **kambi** (eagle) and Appendix 5.

**mokonjomo**, see **mokinjomo**.

**moko**, *n.* mark, footprint, indentation, impression. Var. **moo**. *Kimbu moko palamo.* There is a footprint. *Moko minyape leto.* Hold that footprint, I say! i.e. Halt! Stop right there! *Moko minyilyu.* I hold his prints, i.e. I follow him, follow his lead.

**akali moko minyingi** law-abiding fellow.

**moko ka-ro penge** (or) **moko ka-ro papenge** footpath, footwalk (as on bridge).

**moko minyingi** footprint.

**moko minyingi wane** follower, disciple. Compare **kimbu kalyo penge**.

**mokolyo**, *v.* loosen, release, set free, liberate. *Mena range mokolyamo.* The pig gets itself free. *Wii moko neta nyilyu.* Freeing the rat, I take it out (e.g. of trap). *Yanda imbu mokolyo* (or) *ramelyo* (or) *kakolyo*. I loosen a bowstring (e.g. when storing bow). Compare **ramelyo**, **petelyo**, **kakalyo**, **kakolyo**.

**mokoriya pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* pay betrothal gifts to intended bride. Var. **mokoruya**. [The traditional custom has been that the intending groom, to win over the chosen girl, offers her about a dozen gifts: In former days these were such things as shell bands or head bands (see **elewali**), gold lip shell (**mamaku**), axes (**wua**), knives (**wua kema**) but in modern days (1980's-90's) necklets, perfume, mattress, blankets, head scarves. If the girl accepts these, she is under considerable obligation to marry the giver. If she changes her mind, she is obliged to return the gifts or their equivalent value.]

**wanake mokoriya pyase petenge** (unofficially) betrothed girl.

**mokoruya**, *a dj.* engaged, betrothed, marked for marriage. Var. **mokoriya**, *q.v.*

**mokwa silyu**, *v.* share out, ration, allot food. Var. **moka silyu**. *Nenge mokwa soo mailyu.* I distribute the food, i.e. when it comes out of the **mauli** or pit-oven.

**mokwa singi** allotment, share, distribution. [**Mokwa singi** is the normal method of distribution at a communal feast. Allotments of food are quietly carried to each group in turn. On other occasions, when the feast is big, allotments are set out in a line as each kind of food is shared out (short posts as markers sometimes being first driven into the ground). Then a representative from each group present is called up by the master of



ceremonies to take back the food to his own group.]

**nenge mokwa sisi** shared out food. Compare **pingilyu**, **rombo pilyu**, **liri pilyu**, **gau gau**, **lamonga**, **aiya leto**.

**mokwali pii leto**, *v.* swear, curse, insult. Var. **mokali pii leto**.

**mokwali pii lenge** swearing, invective, profanity. [This was regarded as a punishable offence, the possible cause of sickness or harm, so fines (**beta**, **denge**) could be imposed. Examples were such expressions as: *Wee doko narene*. You'll be eating menstruation blood: or *Endangi kambakusi naa*. Eat your mother's genitals! Note reference to women and women's blood: women were always regarded as a threat and as unclean.] **Mokwali pii kisilyu**. I compensate, pay a fine for filthy language. Compare **kilya kando leto**, (**lao**) **kokwa silyu**.

**mokwame**, *n.* edible greens with leaves similar to carrot tops. See Appendix 10.

**mokwanyi palyilyu**, *v.* reciprocate, retaliate, pay tit for tat. Compare **mokwa silyu**.

**mola**, *n.* beads (a much-valued commodity). *Mola suku pilyu/pipu*. I thread(ed) beads. *Mola silyu*. I wear beads round my neck. [The term was first applied to local black or grey reed seeds, but now covers any kind of trade or manufactured beads.] See Appendix 9.5.

**mola**, *n.* **mola roko mena** pigs killed at widow's remarriage feast (at her new husband's home). [Most younger widows traditionally re-married, the second husband being usually either the first husband's brother or a near relative of his. This practice kept the children of the first marriage within the husband's clan.] Compare **kalyelyamo**, **yapenge**, **mena**, **enda waiya**.

**molo kapa**, *n.* rounded, elevated sores

on the soles of the feet (or) **molo rete**. [Originally this referred to plantar yaws, which, with other kinds of yaws, was once common but was eradicated with penicillin in oil. The term now refers to corns or callouses developed on the feet by the modern wearing of (often ill-fitting) shoes.] Compare **yanenge romendenge**, **rete**, **kinju** (yaws), **rapa**.

**molo molo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* make something rounded, mounded.

**molo molo pingi**, **molo molo pisi** rounded, convex, conical. Compare **waepala singi**, **mango mango**, **waraki**.

**momo nelyamo**, *v.* deteriorates, rots, decays. Var. **momonda nelyamo**. *Isa doko momo napala romo romo pyuo karamo*. That tree, having rotted, is swaying (is tottery, unstable). *Anda momo nenge doko lalyilyaminyi*. They dismantle that rotted house.

**momo naa nange** in good condition, durable.

**momo nase** tattered, threadbare, rotted.

**momo nenge** deterioration, decay. Compare **emo**, **wambaketae**, **rokonge**, **monda nelyamo**, **monda relyamo**, **rumbilyamo**, **aai pilyamo**, **imi pilyamo**.

**momonda nelyamo**, *v.* deteriorates, rots, decays. Var. **momo nelyamo**, *q.v.* **monda nelyamo**.

**momonge**, *n.* caecum. Compare **pokota kalya**, **eketa kata**.

**mona**, *n.* heart, intelligence, mind. *Kongapu mende mona dokona pisipala, ranjama neta minyuo penge*. Blood circulation through the heart (lit. vein from the heart carries the blood outside the heart). [Traditionally no distinction was made between vein and artery.] *Mona pulu nongo pilyamo/pyapya*. A fast heartbeat (due to excitement, stress). (*Mona kendo*) *yuku nyilyamo*. Pulls out, is extracted (i.e. heart action ceases). [This is 'picture talk', implying that



when the plug or cord is pulled out, the heart stops beating.] *Mona konda nyilyamo*. In coma, comatose. *Mona pinju pinju letamo*. The heart beats, throbs. *Mona piku piku letamo*. The heart pulses weakly. *Mona piku lao silyamo*. The heart stays weak, i.e. last breaths before death. *Mona minyilyu*. I 'hold the heart', feel for a pulse. *Mona kyuu lao silyamo*. The heart is at rest, peaceful, quiet. *Mona kyuu lao sinyu*. Let your mind be at rest. *Mona kyuu lao soo palimano*. We're living in peace. *Mona palyuo karo*. I'm thoughtful, quiet, pensive. *Mona palyuo pelyo*. I go unhurriedly, unconcerned. *Mona randalyo*. I have pain in my heart, i.e. I'm sad, regretful, grieving. *Mona randa pilyamo /pipya*. My heart caused pain: I'm pained, grieved. *Mona randanyi retelyo*. I discourage, cause unhappiness. *Mona randa pilyamo makalyo kae!* I'm grieving and weary. Stop it! (Leave me alone!). (Also: *Ingi randa pilyamo makalyo kae!* (lit. my innards are causing me pain).) *Mona kara nalyamo* (or) *kara nange*. I'm doleful, sad, unenthusiastic. *Mona kapa pali nalyamo*. The heart doesn't lie right, i.e. I'm depressed, upset, pessimistic. *Mona kenda pyuo palamo*. My heart is heavy, I'm heavy-hearted, sad, anxious. *Mona kare kare peto*. I'm alert, eager (lit. heart is erect). *Mona nyiso porainyi pambulyu*. I encourage, strengthen morale (lit. heart helping to strengthen I thrust). *Mona pyalatelyo*. I arouse feelings, awaken emotions, I hearten. *Mona wainya leto* (or) *wainya lena leto*. I (re)-invigorate, re-animate, re-enthuse, cheer. *Mona wainya lenge* (or) *lase karamo*. He is re-enthused, re-invigorated, optimistic. *Mona kando leto*. I speak in love, lovingly. *Mona kando kingi leto*. I say the name in love/with emotion. *Mona nembelyamo*. (He's) shocked, startled, agitated (lit. he throws away his heart).

*Ama mona nembapu*. I was greatly shocked, in panic. *Mona andake nembelyo*. I'm panicky, frantic. *Mona kui lao silyu*. I'm resting, taking a breather. *Mona kui silyamo*. I have had enough greasy food, I am sated (lit. the heart is having a rest). [Though the Kyaka have a high tolerance of fatty foods, this expression is sometimes used of either pandanus (*alemakai*) or pig fat (**m e n a mamba**). Slabs of thick pig fat (between skin and meat) are regarded as a great delicacy. The comment is not used to indicate a sufficiency of other such foods as rice, sugar cane or sweet potato because these are not greasy.] *Mona dokona pepe minyilyu* (or) *pepe minyuo silyu*. I debate in my mind, consider, ponder deeply. *Mona dokona pepe minyuo nyuo kaelyo*. I consider it deeply, but decide against it, i.e. I reject the idea after serious consideration. *Mona dokona suu pilyu/pyapu*. I believe, have believed. *Moname suu pyapala mee leto*. I give my considered opinion, my belief. *Mona rena-me kandelyo*. I know in my heart, know instinctively. *Mona kapukyilyu*. I change my heart, my attitudes, I convert. *Mona pilyamo/pyapya*. It struck me, convinces me. *Pii banya dokome mona sikya pipya*. What he said satisfied me, convinced me (lit. made my heart replete). *Mona alowa pipu*. I've changed my heart, converted. *Moname nyilyamo*. (He, she) is captured by, taken by my heart, i.e. I develop affection for her, for him. *Mona jilyu* (or) *mona mailyu*. I give my affection. *Mona wakasa mailyu*. I greatly love him, her. *Rae mailyu*. I esteem, respect, love. *Rae andake mailyu*. I love, esteem highly. *Mona retelyo* (or) *mona serelyo*. I put in my heart, i.e. I love. *Embame nambana mona retenge doko*. You are my loved one.

**mona kendamo kumwuo karamo** desperate, extremely worried.

**mona kendange** heavy-hearted, worried.

**mona kyuu lao singi renge** peace, quietude, serenity.

**mona pelyamo.** Very agitated, upset (lit. heart departs).

**Mona nemba napala paka nao kareng.** Living at ease, undisturbed, unconcerned (lit. not having discarded the heart not being afraid).

**mona retenge renge** (or) **mona serenge renge** love, deep affection

**mona retapala rae maiyuo yaki nyii nange** cherished, precious (lit. having placed in my heart loving never forsaken). *Mona lumu lumu pilyu/pipu.* I snuggle(d) in close, cuddle(d) up to someone's chest. *Mona lumu lumu pyuo wanjipu.* I dodged (avoided trouble) by cuddling in close (being thus unnoticed). Compare **kupilyu, repe repe mambu pilyu.**

**ama mona wakasa retenge** very great love.

**mona alowa pipala petenge** (or) **kareng** convert, changed personality.

**mona anda, mona lumu** the depths of the heart.

**mona dokona sungwua sungwua pingi** (or) **pisi** adamant, implacable, relentless.

**mona embo, mona renge** aorta.

**mona enge** darling, sweetheart (lit. growing point of the heart).

**mona kana pokolyamo** (or) **pokonge** hard-hearted, insensitive.

**mona kando kingi lenge** blessing the name of, worshipping.

**mona kando kingi lenge renge** worship.

**mona karamo** eager, lively, consciously aware.

**mona kendo** (or) **mona imbu** vital heart action.

**mona mendaki palo** in unison, consensus, in accord.

**mona nembenge** (or) **mona nembase** shocked, surprised.

**mona palamo, mona palenge** kindly, humane, considerate, educated.

**mona palenge akali doko** (that's) a kindly man.

**mona palenge renge** peacefulness, contentment. *Mona palena lao karape.* Behave yourself! (lit. heart let it lie saying stay!)

**mona pali nao** (or) **mona pali nange** heartless, callous, inconsiderate, inhumane, cruel.

**mona pambungi** beloved (lit. thrust into the heart).

**mona penge renge** panic, shock.

**mona peparae singi** loved by all. Compare **rungi rungi.**

**mona pungi** bodily organs (lit. heart liver).

**mona puu** vena cava.

**mona rename** the heart area, the mind.

**mona yae penge** (or) **yae pao palamo** light-hearted, pleasant.

**mona yaepa pyuo palamo** light-hearted, confident, easy-going.

**moname poraiyuo suu pyao lenge** pondering, considering deeply.

**moname suu pingi renge** hope, optimism, faith.

**range suu pingi** self-centred, thinking of himself. *Baa range mona sero* (or) *reto karamo.* He loves himself (lit. lives in his own heart) [The heart, in Kyaka, typifies the source of good or pleasant emotions such as love and kindness, whereas the intestines (**ingi**) usually account for destructive emotions such as anger or resentment. Compare **ingi nelyamo, ingi koo palamo.** Kyaka folk co-ordinate kindness, sensitivity, good sense and intelligence with the presence of a heart (**mona palamo**) but heartlessness, cruelty, insensitivity, vindictiveness with the lack of a heart (**mona pali nalyamo**) or with stoniness (**mona kana pokonge**).

When the heart 'lies', things are peaceful: when it is erect, active or turbulent emotions such as excitement or enthusiasm or fear are indicated. Developing affection is the taking or giving of someone's heart (**mona nyingi**, **mona jingi/maingi**). Love is the act of putting someone into one's heart (**mona retenge**). A loved one is the true growing point of one's life (**mona enge**).] Compare **mana**, **yamalya**.

**mona**, v. let us go (pl.). Var. **muna**. *Monale*. Let's go soon. *Mwua*. Let's go right now. Compare **-le**, **pelyo**, **bona**.

**mona palenge**, n. sensitivity, reason, good sense, intellectual ability. Compare **mana** (mind).

**monambi**, n. kind of parrot. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**monda**, n. kind of fungus.

**isa monda** kind of bracket fungus.

Compare **punji**.

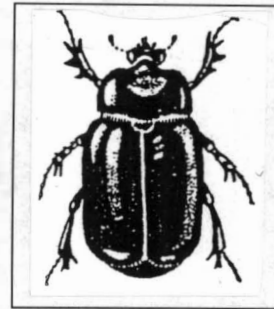
**monda**, n. rot, decay, wear-and-tear. Var. **momonda**, **momo**. *Monda relyamo*. It becomes over-ripe. *Monda nelyamo*. It decays, shows deterioration. *Ee monda napyalyamo*. The garden is past its best, is withering, decaying. *Lenge monda nao palamo*. The eyes are clouding over (cataracts growing).

**monda nenge**, **monda nase**, **monda renge**, **monda rase** rotting, mildewed. Compare **poo relyamo**, **kyapulyamo**, **kulilyamo**, **koropona letamo**, **rumbilyamo**, **aii pilyamo**, **imi pilyamo**.

**monda relyamo**, v. becomes over-ripe, begins to decay, wither. Compare **mambu**, **poo**, **kyapulyamo**, **kulilyamo**, **monda nelyamo**.

**mondai**, n. kind of plant with edible leaves, which are eaten with ginger (**alamu**). The leaves (**mondai yoko**) were used in health rituals (**pipu**) by the shaman. *Mondai yoko nyepala*, *kingi kai*

*letamano*. Having taken a **mondai** leaf, we wipe it over the hand. See Appendix 9.



**mondali** beetle

**mondali**, n. group of beautiful iridescent beetles, 2–3cm long. Var. **mundali**. **kone mondali** and **pupuri mondali** are brightly coloured (e.g. shiny green) and darker shades. [Green **mondali** are so bright in colour that they used to be strung together and worn as a headband. They may also be tied to a string and allowed to fly round and round.] See Appendix 7.

**mondalinya**, n. kind of common purple orchid. Compare **minyareng**, **sai**.

**mondo leto**, v. improve, tidy, repair, work well. *Nenge mondo lao yangelyo*. I cook the food well. *Wane koo karapala epapo mondo lao karamo*. The boy who was delinquent, naughty, is now improving.

**dee kamba mondo lao** improving it further.

**mondo lao pingi**, **mondo lao pisi** improved.

**mondo lao pyuo ote** neatly repaired and finished.

**mondo lapala kareng** at ease, satisfied, fulfilled.

**mondo-ko lao silyamo** excellently arranged, beautifully in order.

**mondo mondo lao** reforming, improving

continually. Compare **auu pilyu**.  
**numando, kapa kapa, anjiki pyuo.**

**mondo pilyu**, *v.* adopt, foster, care for.

**wane mondo pingi, wane mondo pisi**  
adopted child.

**mena mondo** orphaned pig. [This term refers to both humans and animals. No Kyaka child is ever left without someone to rear him in the clan. Formerly, however, there was a difficulty with new infants because of fear of the **semango**.]

**mongalo**, *n.* large kind of bamboo.

**mongalo** stem, with nodes knocked out, used as a container (e.g. for drinking water (see **ipwua romange**) or oily sap (see **mamba**)), stoppered with a plug of folded banana leaves.

**mongalo pakona** child's toy. [The firm dry leaves of **mongalo** folded and fixed loosely on a stick, to blow in the wind like a weather vane.]

**mongalo pee** a length of.

Compare **waeya isa, monge, sinyana, kanyima, walilyame, pakona**.

**monge**, *n.* 1. large kind of bamboo.

**monge pee** bamboo container. Compare **mongalo**.

2. young shoot, sprout, growing tip of plant. Compare **kene, imbu, byalu, enge, mange**.

**moŋo**, *adj.* moistureless, dry, sere. *Yoko moŋo petamo*. The leaf is dry.

**api** (or) **kota moŋo petenge** dry salt. Compare **kota kulingi, (isa) yando nase, olase, mau, pakona**.

**moŋo**, *n.* 1. burden, problem. *Moŋo palamo*. There is a difficulty, mental problem. *Moŋo nyilyu*. I have a problem. Compare **kenda, randa nenge, makande pingi**.

2. protuberance, excrescence on trees. Compare **kapuku reke, pambusi**.

**moŋo kyaje silyu**, *v.* act, play the fool,

show off.

**moŋo kyaje singi wane** young clown, exhibitionist. [Term from Melpa language, in use only in Baiyer Valley area.] Compare **minyoko pingi**.

**moo**, *n.* print, mark, indentation (on skin, in sand or metal). Var. **moko**, *q.v.* *Kimbu moo silyamo*. There is a footprint. *Baa pupyasa moo palamo*. He went, leaving his footprints. *Karo dokona moo palamo* (or) *silyamo*. The car is dented: there is a dent in the car. *Moo palyilyu*. I dent it, mark it, put a scratch in it.

**moo... moo**, *adv.* either... or, neither... nor. *Pumwua moo namba moo soo gisa napala dokona dopa piyami*. Neither Pumwua nor I being knowledgeable in that, they did it that way. *Baa moo emba moo lareli letamo*. He says either he or you will (is likely to) speak.

**-mo**, *suf.* pluraliser of personal nouns, e.g. **kakingi-mo** sisters.

**-mo-pa**, *suf.* indicates change of subject in successive actions. *Ipyamopa nami*. After he had come they ate. *Nyisala epa naya-mo-pa namwua mee petamano*. He not having come to assist, we are simply sitting. Compare **-mo-sa**.

**mora**, *n.* ability, intellect, skill. *Namba mora petamo*. I am capable (lit. ability sits on me).

**mora andake petenge** very skilful, well qualified.

**mora petenge renge** skill, ability, competence.

**mora pisa nange** unable, unskilled, inefficient, incompetent. Compare **mana, mona, yamalyo, kyawa singi, waa karenge, soo gisingi**.

**mora nyilyu**, *v.* mock, denigrate, jeer at.

**pii mora nyingi** sneering, sarcasm. Compare **kilya kando leto, lao yane pilyu, kopetame leto**.



**mora pii**, *n.* jesting, joking, entertaining talk. *Mora pii leto*. I entertain, amuse, jest. *Mora pii lao gii pyuo karo*. Being amusing, I cause smiles/laughter. *Mora pii, luli pii, gii pii lao karamo*. He's always a funny fellow. *Pii mora nyilyu*. I scoff, sneer, am sarcastic.

**mora pii lenge akali** amusing man, humourist.

**morolo**, *n.* tumour, cyst (usually soft, nodular and benign). *Morolo epelyamo*. A tumour develops. *Morolo kyau pyuo neta epelyamo*. Causing a bump, the tumour becomes evident (lit. tumour making a hill comes out). Compare **awaleta**, **lepore**.

**moromba**, *n.* fat from around the kidneys. Compare **amenge**, **kapa**, **mamba**.

**-mo-sa**, *suf.* indicator of change of subject in simultaneous actions. *Ipyamosa lapu*. I was speaking as he came. Compare **-mo-pa**.

**motin**, *n.* fly-spray, i.e. Mortein. LWTP.

**-mowa**, *suf.* associative case marker. Var. **-mo**, *q.v.*

**moyane**, *adj.* bereft, orphaned. Var. **muiyane**, *q.v.*

**moyange**, *n.* bequest, distribution of goods before death. *Moyange wapulyu*. I wear something bequeathed to me by a deceased relative.

**moyange bange (dupwua)** inheritance, good bequeathed. [If a Kyaka person has warning of imminent death, a bequeathing ceremony is usually held for disposing of goods, pigs, land and trees, gardens, special feathers before he dies. Land and trees go together in traditional Kyaka custom, for planting of a tree is tantamount to claiming the land it is on. Otherwise, a witness in any agreement (for use of the land) is necessary.] Compare **kyanju**.

**muilyamo**, *v.* be short (Sau). Compare

**mwualyamo**.

**muiyane**, *adj.* bereft, orphaned, bequeathed to someone. Var. **moyane**.

**muiyane pete** isolated lake.

**wane muiyane** (or) **muiyane wane** orphaned child. Compare **moyange**.

**mukilyamo**, *v.* chars, scorches. Var. **makilyamo**. *Nenge yango mukilyamo*. The food chars in cooking.

**mukingi** (or) **mukisi** charred. Compare **rao ote**.

**muku**, *adj.* blue (trade store origin).

**awai muku** blue trade-store powder, used for singing decoration. Compare **awai**, **mali lyilyu**, **kalya pilyu**.



**mulara** Sooty owl

**mulara**, *n.* Sooty Owl (*Tyto tenebricosa*). Common bird found in the denser rain forest areas. Its sound is a series of rising notes. Nocturnal in habit (**kukwua paenge**). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**mulu**, *n.* 1. citrus, bush lemon. LWTP.

**mulu ipwuange** lemon drink.

**mulu mulu leto**, *v.* be excited, ecstatic.

**mulu mulu lenge** ecstatic. Compare **rae mailyu**, **rae wakasa**, **mona pyaletelyo**, **mona**.



**mulu nyae**, *n.* mist, light fog, low-lying light cloud. *Mulu nyae silyamo*. There's mist about. Compare **mulu pana**, **kopa**, **pipya**.

**mulu pana**, *n.* light, drifting fog. *Mulu pana silyamo*. Light, drifting fog is about, is settling in. Compare **kopa**, **yuu poo kuilyamo**, **pipya**, **yaki rambaiya**, **yuu kumbu**.

**mulipisa kiya kiya**, see **kiya kiya**.

**mulu malu leto**, *v.* mumble, murmur, grumble. *Mulu malu pii leto*. I murmur, speak very softly.

(**pii**) **mulu malu lenge** mumbling.

**mulu malu lenge wane** mumbler, bumbler. Compare **isa isa pii leto**, **watelyo**, **muu maa leto**.

**mulyako**, *adj.* completely cooked. *Nenge rao mulyako relyamo*. The food is completely cooked. Compare **aipya**, **kamu kamu**, **lepa lepa**, **mukilyamo**.

**muma lenge**, *n.* axilla. Compare **arokwa** and Appendix 2.

**mumbi**, *n.* kind of reed. [The grey seeds from this plant used to be worn as necklets. Many chains of them were worn by bereaved women in the Wabag area, not so many among the Kyaka.] See Appendix 9.5.

**mumbi renge**, *n.* centre, focus, focal point, umbilicus, navel.

**koko andakare mumbi renge** centre of a sphere. Compare **ipwua pete sukusa** (or) **ipwua pete lumu lumu** central, deepest part of pool or lake, **andakanya** bull's-eye.

**mumbu**, *n.* plume (or) dried carcass of bird of paradise.

**saa mumbu** soft, downy possum fur.

**yaka mumbu** downy feathers. [Kyaka custom with shot birds of paradise is to dry out the carcass, and mount it on a stick, head and beak down, similar to its

stance when displaying.] Compare **bumbu**, **kaipuli**, **yamanji**, **role**.

**mumbwua**, *n.* scar tissue, keloid, callus, cicatrice. *Mumbwua palamo* (or) *mumbwua silyamo*. There is a scar. Compare **kombe**.

**mumuna**, *n.* edge, end, tip, extremity.

**gyaa mumuna** nose-tip.

**kale mumuna** ear lobe.

**mumuna mumuna** fragments, bits.

**nenge mumuna** end bit of food. Compare **pinjingi**, **waepala**, **kyanga**, **alukuna**, **kinjupa wanga**.

**mumuna mumuna pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* chop into little bits. *Mumuna mumuna pyuo pyakepelyo*. I cut into fragments. Compare **mumuna**, **injilyu**, **inji ranji**, **kuki pilyu**, **paki**, **pingyase**, **kunjase**, **roo**.

**mun**, *n.* moon, month. LWTP.

**kana mun Epiril** the month of April. Compare **kana**.

**muna**, *v.* let us go. Var. **mona**, *q.v.* Compare **mona-le**, **mwua**, **bona**, **pelyo**.

**mundali**, see **mondali**.

**mundu silyu**, *v.* heap earth (for planting sweet potato). *Kwai mundu soo ware pipu*. Making sweet potato mounds, I planted it. [This practice is not common among Kyaka folk, (who plant sweet potato in level ground) but is frequently practised around Hagen and in the Wabag Valley.]

**mundu singi** mounded garden bed. Compare **ee**, **kwai**.

**munduma pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* violent, irascible, troublesome.

**munduma punduma pingi**<sup>2</sup> very irascible temperament.

Compare **imbusingi manjuo**, **imbumi kumungi**, **ingi koo palenge**, **sungwua sungwua**.

**mungi**, *n.* frog. *Mungi petamo*. There's a

frog. Compare **omanangae** (tadpole). See Appendix 7.

**mungilyu**, *v.* collect, put together, retrieve things spilled (e.g. small objects). *Mungyuo nyilyu*. I pick up. *Mungyuo mailyu*. Retrieving, I give back. Compare **range nyilyu**, **yapo nyilyu**, **bolo balo**, **boo baa**.

**munji munji**, *adj.* blunt, blunted. *Munji munji nelyamo*. It becomes blunt.

**walakya** (or) **kaku munji munji nenge/nase** blunt arrow or spear (tip). Compare **masimasi**, **nanga**, **nanga silyu**.

**munyi**, *n.* kind of weed. *Munyi pulyilyamo*. Weeds come up, they germinate. Compare **mano jingi**, **rambi**, **yangi** and Appendix 9.

**mupwua**, *adj.* first, initial, chief, main, foremost.

**akali mupwua** headman.

**mupwua mandenge** first-born, eldest. Compare **kanya**, **enakana**, **akali kamongo**, **akali kyawa**.

**mura relya lenge**, *adj.* ubiquitous. Var. **muru relya**. Compare **yuu muu**, **yuu muru**, **muru leya**, **yuu peparae**, **mau singi**.

**mura leya lenge**, *adj.* ubiquitous. Var. **muru leya**. Compare **mura relya**, **yuu kembo singi**, **mau singi**.

**muripya**, *adj.* barren, infertile. Compare **poto**, **manja nange**. [Term used mainly of animals e.g. **mena muripya** barren sow. **poto** seems known only to older people, i.e. somewhat archaic.]

**muru**, *n.* father's or mother's home area. Compare **yuu muu**.

**muru muru**, *adj.* 1. absurd, ridiculous.

2. mute, silent, sullen. *Muru muru-nde karamo*. He's a taciturn fellow.

**muru muru kareng** impassive, implacable, monosyllabic, phlegmatic.

**musi**, *adj.* cleft, split (stone or timber).

*Kana musi silyamo*. There's a cleft rock. *Kana musi kolalyuo dokona papala saa palamo*. A possum has insinuated itself into the cleft in the rock.

**kana musi singi** cleft rock or boulder (in which rodents might live) (or) rock in which water has worn a depression. Compare **purukase**, **pukusi**.

**musi**, *n.* 1. tobacco. *Musi nelyo*. I smoke (lit. I eat tobacco). *Musi aiyalyo*. I inhale, draw in tobacco smoke. *Musi pakipilyu*. I put tobacco into the pouch. [Tobacco was grown and dried over a fire, then wrapped in leaves (later in newspaper). Whenever men gathered together round a fire, it was common for them to be drying off tobacco leaves from their shoulder pouches or bags (**nyuu kwuanyi**). Commercial cigarettes are now used, though the practice of smoking has largely died out among the older generation, due to publicised health risks.]

**musi pakeya** man's tobacco pouch.

2. **mena musi** pig stakes lined in rows on the **kamapi** for the tying up of pigs to be exchanged or given away as in past **maku** cycles, *q.v.* or private or public compensation occasions.

3. smoke haze.

**sukwua musi** (or) **sukwua wakasa** dense haze or pall of smoke. Compare **musi** (*adj.*), **musi musi**.

**painyi musi** (**silyamo**) shimmering heat haze.

4. **ee kana musi** dry garden season (about April or May to July). Compare **apunda epenge**.

**musi musi**, *n.* insect like bedbug. Lives in warm areas, has bad smell (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**musi leto**, *v.* 1. surround a hole with timber, to protect the top. *Isa musi lapu*. I bordered it with wood (with clay stamped on top). [Refers to laying wood round the top of a deep hole, (dug as a

toilet or for rubbish) and stamping down the earth on top (to make a firm, safe edge).]

2. set up smoke signal. *Yanda musi letamano*. We set up a black and white smoke signal to warn others of war. Compare *yanda*, *ruli silyu*.

**musi nelyo**, v. smoke (tobacco). Compare **musi aiyalyo**.

**muskape**, see **isarekene**.

**muu**, adj. short, brief. *Pii muu lapyu*. He gave a brief speech, he talked briefly. *Muu kyakandelyamo*. It becomes short, shorter. *Doko londe dake muu*. That (is) long, this (is) short, i.e. That is longer than this. *Muu-ŋu!* It's a short one!

**konali muu** short tail. Compare **muu pilyu**<sup>2</sup> and **-ŋu**.

**muu**, n. bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**muu lenge**, n. humming, buzzing, an airplane, propeller (something that hummed). [Original Kyaka term, now substituted by **balus**, q.v. LWTP.]

**muu leto**, v. 1. feed a baby. *Muu lao mailyu*. I hold fluid, or chew food in my mouth, then transfer it to baby's mouth. [Orphaned piglets were fed in the same manner, but were also fed from the breast; it was traditionally a woman's task to rear pigs, and especially orphaned piglets.] Compare **nenge kyasilyu**.

2. **Muu letamo**. It hums, buzzes, purrs. *Namba kenane muu lao peto*. I'm sitting humming a song. *Balusi muu lao pelyamo*. The plane hums as it goes. *Ensin muu laa nalyamo*. The engine or generator isn't running.

**muu maa letamo**, v. hums, buzzes continuously. *Amburali muu maa letaminyi*. The bees are humming, swarming. *Amburali waa singi lyilyaminyi: yuu silyamo*. The bees are

swarming (and buzzing). *Muu maa lao yaki nyilyamo*. It ceases humming: it stops spinning, e.g. a top (**kalinya**).

**muu maa lenge** uproar, turmoil, the noise of an excited crowd. Compare **kilyipu**, **jaa daepe lenge**.

**muu muu (pii) leto**, v. murmur, grumble, mutter against, whinge. *Wane doko muu muu lao karenge*. That boy is always whingeing. *Wane muu muu maa muu lao ee lao akema lenge karamo*. He's a persistently whingeing, whimpering and fractious child.

**muu muu lenge**, adj. buzzing, grumbling, complaining, morose, moody.

**muu muu maa muu ee lao lenge** whingeing continuously. Compare **ee leto**, **muu maa letamo**, **yuku soo**.

**muu muu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. chop finely, crumble, shorten, curtail, abbreviate. Var. **muu pilyu**, q.v. *Muu muu muu muu pyuo pyake pelyo*. I chop into tiny fragments, cut into very little bits. Compare **mumuna pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **raeyo raeyo**, **kai kai**, **lomara lomara**, **mwualyo**.

**muu pilyu**, v. shorten, abridge, abbreviate, curtail. *Muu muu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I shorten considerably, make into short lengths. *Nambana pii muu pyuo leto*. I abridge my speech.

**muu pisi** abbreviated, abridged. Compare **kai kai leto**, **mumuna pilyu**, **mwualyo**.

**muwualyo**, v. shorten. Var. **mwualyo**. *Isa doko muwualyo leto*. He says he will shorten that timber. *Pii mwualyamo*. He shortens, abbreviates his comments. *Suu yongo nyuo mwualyamo*. The drain is shortened (by the material clogging it). Compare **muu pilyu**.

**muya**, adj. orphan(ed), parentless. Var. **muyane**, **moyane** q.v.

**muya kara kumbisi** bastard, born outside marriage.

**wane muyane kumbisi** fatherless son. Compare **kame soo mandenge**.

**muyane**, *adj.* orphaned, parentless, isolated. Var. **muya**, *q.v.* [For children, the word can be applied where one parent is missing, but not necessarily dead. The birth of a child outside marriage still causes shame (**elya maingi**) to a family yet it is becoming more and more common. Greater freedom of the sexes, more mobility, teenagers' absence from the village for higher education (both High School and University) and employment in secular jobs in towns, all contribute, in a once-highly protected society, to illicit sex and births outside marriage. Sometimes such births are due to rape, especially in times of conflict.]

**ipya (pete) muyane** isolated pool or lake.

**mwua**, *v.* let's go (pl.) *Epapo mwua*. Let's go right now. Compare **peyo**, **mona**, **mona-le**, **bwua**, **bona**.

**mwuya**, *n.* kind of yam. Compare **amu** and Appendix 10.

**myuku**, *n.* retching, vomit. Var. **miku**, *q.v.*

**myuku kyasilyu**, *v.* retch, vomit. Var. **miku kyasilyu**, *q.v.* *Myuku kyasinyi pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I feel like vomiting, I am about to vomit. *Miku kyasinyi nembelyo*. I vomit.

## N

**na-**, *neg.* no, not. See *nalyo*. I don't know, don't hear. *Paa nalyo*. I'm not going. *Pii nalyo*. I don't do, I'm not making. Compare **silyu**, **peyo**, **pilyu**, **daa**.

**-na**, *suf.* locative case marker. Equivalent in meaning to locational prepositions such as 'on' or 'in'. Vars **-ka**, **-kare**, **-ra**, **-rae**, **-sa**, **-ta**, **-tae**. *Anda panda-na reta*. Put it on the floor. *Yoko doko isa-na lyingi*. That herbaceous plant is growing

on wood. *Mola mange-na silyu*. I wear beads round my neck. *Nyuu-na silyamo*. It's in the bag. *Anda andake mende-na karamo*. He lives in a big house. *dake-na* on this. *doko-na* on that. See Intro 3.4.5.

**-na**, *suf.* genitive case marker. Var. **-nya**, *q.v.* *Namba-na wane namba-na anda dokona luu palamo*. My son's asleep in my house. *Anda doko ba-nya, namba-na daa*. That's his/her house, not mine. See Intro 3.4.4.

**naa**, *v.* drink! eat! (sg.), **nalapa** (pl.). *Naa leto!* Eat, I say. (I tell you to eat). *Daa. Baa anga pyapyasa nenge naa nange*. No. Being sick, he's not eating.

**naa nange** inedible, not eating. Compare **nelyo**.

**nae**, *n.* small winged beetle, yellow or dull-coloured. Feeds on cucurbits. See **nenae** and Appendix 7.

**nakama**, *pron.* you (pl.), they, them. *Nambame nakama kandapu*. I've seen them. *Nakama range pipwape!* You yourselves do it! *Nakama range pimilyamo*. They themselves have done it!

**nakamba**, *pron.* you two, they two, them both. *Nakamba range yulu pimbi*. You yourselves (or) they themselves have done the job. *Anda doko nakambanya*. That house is yours, theirs. (Context makes clear the meaning.)

**nakamburu**, *adv.* consume partly, eat part of. *Nakamburu nelyo*. I eat some of it (some I leave). Compare **naliyo silyu**.

**nakanjilyu**, *v.* taste, savour. *Nakanjuo silyu*. I'm tasting it, savouring it.

**nakanjuo singi** taste, flavour. Compare **rende pingi**, **kau pingi**, **ipi pingi**.

**nake nake letamo**, *v.* gnaws, nibbles, bites off little bits. *Wii-me nyuu nake nake lao pyakepapyalyamo*. A rat has been gnawing the bag. *Nake nake pelyamo*. It nibbles through (e.g. cut-



worm through a seedling).

**nake nake kekenge paka petamo**  
**petenge** garrulous, loquacious.

**nake pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* pains, hurts. *Kambu nake pyapya*. My mouth was sore (from an accidental bite).

**nakulyamo**, *v.* seeps, oozes, leaks. *Ipwuange nakupyalyamo*. The liquid has seeped through. *Rete mau banis dokona nakulyamo*. Pus is seeping through the bandage. Compare **puli pilyamo**.

**naku pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* oozes, seeps, leaks through. Compare **nakulyamo**.

**nakungi**, *n.* leak, seepage. Compare **nakulyamo**, **naku pingi**, **puli pingi**.

**naku pingi**<sup>2</sup> *n.* leak, seepage. Compare **nakungi**.

**nalana pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* threatens to attack, to bite. *Mename wambu nalana pyapya*. The pig was about to savage him. Compare **nelyo**, **pyao karenge**.

**nalana pingi**<sup>1</sup>, *adj.* enraged, savage, threatening (used of an animal). Compare **imbwuasingi**, **sungwua sungwua**.

**nale nale paelyo**, *v.* wander about, 'go walkabout', meander aimlessly.

**akali nale nale paenge doko** wanderer, nomad, vagrant. Compare **paelyo**.

**nali silyu**, *v.* eat, bite off (using front teeth). *Nao nali silyu* (or) *nali soo nelyo*. I bite it off. *Kuki lama nali sepala jilyu*. I give you a small bit that I have bitten off. Compare **nake nake**.

**naliyo silyu**, *v.* eat something whole (uncut). *Naliyuo soo nelyo*. I eat it whole. Compare **nakamburu**.

**naluya letamo**, *v.* be insufficient, not enough.

**naluya lenge** meagre. Compare **rango nyingi**.

**nalyame**, *adj.* youthful. Var. **nelyame**. *Enda nalyame petamo*. She's a young

woman.

**nalyamo**, *v.* eat, munch noisily (not seen, only heard by the speaker). *Nenge nalyamo*. It's (e.g. pig) munching. Compare **nelyo**, **lalyamo**, **pyalyamo**.

**namando leto**, *v.* achieve well, do perfectly. Var. **numando**, **nomondo**. *Namando lao pilyamo*. He does it perfectly. *Namando laa nao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I don't do (it) very well, I bungle it.

**namando lao pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **namando lao pisi** properly done.

**namando lao pingi akali** assiduous, diligent man, real craftsman.

**namando lenge** (or) **namando lao otenge** successfully, well. Compare **auu pyuo**, **numando**, **kopetame pilyu**.

**namba**, *pron.* I, me. *Nambame emba kando peto*. I am sitting looking at you. *Namba kandapya*. He saw me. *Namba dae range*. I belong here.

**namba iki**, **namba yapo**, **namba iyalyo** just me, I alone.

**namba range** I, myself (or) my own.

**namban(y)a enda** (or) **enda nambana** my wife. Compare **nambwua**, **namwua**, **narake**.

**namba**, *n.* badge, number, authority, power. LWTP. [This term harks back to the days (late 1940's) when patrol officers appointed Luluwais and Tultuls (the latter being deputies), with badges worn either on their foreheads or round their necks.] *Nambana namba tu ingyuo wasilyu*. I appoint a deputy (for myself).

**nambi**, *dir. ind.* to the rear.

**nambisale** somewhat backwards. Compare **dambi**, **dulu**, **-sa**, **-le**.

**nambwua**. *pron.* we two, us (dual).

**nambwuana mena** our pig. *Nambwua bwua*. Let's go! Compare **namba**, **namwua**, **nakamba**, **nakama**.

**namondo lenge**, *adj.* excellent, perfect,



whole, entire. Var. **namando**, **numando**, q.v.

**namondo laa nange** (or) **namondo laa nase** imperfect. Compare **wamendo pingi**, **auu pingi**, **kopetame pingi**.

**namu namu leto**, v. devours, eats greedily. *Namu namu lao nelyamo*. He chews rapidly, aggressively. *Namu namu lao otapya*. He gulped it down, he finished it. *Pyao namu letamo*. He wolfs it down. Compare **nelyo**, **nale nale**, **nake nake**, **arete**.

**namwua**, *pron.* we, us (pl.). *Namwuana mena doko karamo*. We have a pig (or) our pig is there. *Mena doko namwuana*. That's our pig. *Namwua mwua*. Let's go! **namwua pingi**<sup>2</sup> traditional, customary (lit. we do by habit).

**namwua range** we ourselves, our own, belonging to us. Compare **namba**, **nambwua**, **nakamba**, **nakama**.

**nanesa**, *adj.* far, distant. Var. **naneta**, **nanesya**, **nanisa**. *Nanesa dusa dono silyamo*. It's a long way off.

**yuu nanesa wambu dupwua** distant people, strangers. Compare **danda**, **dusa**, **dono**, **dambi**, **dumbi**.

**naneta**, *adj.* distant, far. Var. **nanesa**, q.v. Compare **danda**.

**nanga**, *n.* tusk, point, sharp tip, pointed object.

**mena nanga** pig-tusk.

**wua nanga kana** sharpening stone (sandstone) for axes [usually a large slab still in the ground]. Compare **nenge**, **nee**, **wanga**, **waepala**, **mumuna**.

**nanga lyilyu**, v. sharpen, cut to a point, whittle. *Isa nanga lyipu*. I shaped the wood, cut it to a point (e.g. sharpened stake).

**wua nanga lyisi** sharpened axe.

**nanga silyu**, v. sharpen. *Wua nanga soo peto*. I'm (sitting) sharpening an axe.

*Wua kema nanga silyamo* (or) *nanga singi*. The knife is sharp. [Knife traditionally meant a sharp edge of bamboo.] *Wua nanga see nalyamo*, see *nange*. The axe is blunt.

**nanga singi**, **nanga sisi** sharp, sharpened, honed, fine-edged, toothed.

Compare **nanga**, **wanga**, **nee**.

**nangi nangi**, *n.* kind of bow, weapon. Compare **yanda**, **ilya**, **pana**, **kaku**, **walakya**.

**nano**, *n.* thirst, desire, longing. (Compare **naa nao** not drinking, not eating). (*Ipwua*) *nano pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. I'm thirsty, (lit. it makes me thirsty for water). *Amu nano pipya*. I hungered, longed, for some yam. *Nano pii nalyamo*. It doesn't cause thirst, i.e. I'm not thirsty. Compare *Nyipuli yaka*. I'd like to have it! *Nyipuli aiya*. I'd so much like to get it! (or) Ah me! My desire is great!

**nano andake** great thirst, intense desire.

**nano pingi**<sup>2</sup> thirsty.

**nano pingi renga** cause of thirst. Compare **lopo**.

**nanya**, *pron.* my (Arch.) Compare **narake-nya** (also Arch.), **nambana**.

**nanyi**, *adj.* edible, for eating.

**naa nange** inedible.

**nenge** edible, eaten by custom.

**nenge nenge** food eaten by custom. Compare **nelyo**.

**nanyi nembelyo**, v. discard in readying food for eating, e.g. peel, ready to eat. *Nenge nanyi yanenge nembapu*. To eat the food (or) in readying the food, I discarded the skin. Compare **nelyo**.

**nao otelyo**, v. eat, drink, consume, use up (complete process). *Aiyamba kale nao otapya*. He devoured every scrap (head and ears as well).

**nao ote** (or) **nao otase** eaten, drunk, consumed. Compare **nelyo**, **otelyo**.

**Naopyamba**, *n.* November. Var. **Nopemba**. Compare **kana**.

**napenge**, *adj.* edible, normally eaten or drunk.

**na-napenge**, **naa nange** inedible.

**napenge-le** should be eaten (or) drunk.

**nenge nenge** food eaten by habit, i.e. edible food. *Emba napengele naa!* You must drink it! Drink! (e.g. medicine). Compare **nelyo**, **-le**.

**napu**, *n.* casuarina (**isa napu**). A very common tree. Seedlings spring up along river banks. See Appendix 9.

**nara**, *v.* it will bite! (i.e. you'll hurt yourself!) [*nara* is a similar idiom to *Pyara!* It'll strike! You'll be hurt! It'll kill you! Traditionally, one never hurts oneself; an outside, malicious agent does it. *Naa se-ro kae* Stop provoking it to attack. Compare **nelyo**.

**narake**, *pron.* I (Arch.). *Narake dae peto*. I sit here (alone) [said by an old woman].

**narake-nya** my, mine (Arch.).

Compare **namba**, **nanya**.

**naukwo**, *n.* blot, blemish, stain. *Naukwo epelyamo*. A blot falls on it.

**naukwo epenge** a blot, stain. Compare **kopetame**.

**-nde**, *suf. pron.* one, individual. (Abbreviation for **mende**, *q.v.*) *Endandelyamo*. It's a woman (now realised)! (i.e. I wasn't sure). *Mendaki-nde-lyamo*. It's one, a unit. *Parende daa: paa nare*. You're not a fit, a suitable one to go: you won't go.

**keyangende** an excellent one.

**keyangende daa** not a good one, an unsuitable one.

**nee**, *adj.* screened, partly hidden.

**nee kata** (or) **kata nee** screened passage, i.e. bandicoot's or ground bird's tracks.

**nee**, *n.* 1. tooth, cutting edge. Var. **nenge**, *q.v.* *Nee kara nalyamo* (or) *Nee kara nange*. There is no cutting edge, i.e. it's blunt. *Nee naa nalyamo* (or) *nee naa nange*. The teeth don't bite, i.e. it's blunt.

**nee karamo** (or) **nee kareng** sharp, toothed.

**nee loo lase** chipped, broken cutting edge. Compare **nenge**, **nanga**, **wanga**.

2. food (Sau). Compare **nenge**.

3. gap, space. Compare **nee silyamo**, **nenge**.

**nee pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* screen, partially obscure, obfuscate, protect, shield. *Lenge nee pilyu<sup>2</sup>, *nee pyuo karo*. I shield my eyes (from glare, the sun). *Konambe-me nee pipya*. The shield screened him (or) He hid, sheltered behind his shield. *Isa-me anda nee pipya*. The tree obscured the house. *Nee nee pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. It is partly obscured, he's hiding, he's screened from view. *Pii nee nee pyuo karamo*. He's concealing the truth, he's prevaricating. *Nee pe-ro karamo*. It's obfuscated, obscured, shielded. *Baa nee pero kae*. I'm protecting him, desist! i.e. don't hit him! *Nee pii nalyamo*. It doesn't obscure, it's transparent.**

**bange nee pingi** blockage, hindrance.

**komau nee pingi** curtain, blind.

**nee pii nange** clear, visible.

**nee pingi**<sup>2</sup> dense, screened, opaque.

**nee pisi** screened, hidden.

**nee (nee) pyuo(-le)**, **nee nee pisi** semi-opaque, translucent, secretive, furtive, deceptive. *Nee nee pyuo kuki lama maro letamo*. It is translucent (lit. screening a little shows through).

Compare **maro letamo**, **kandenge**.

**nee silyamo**, *v.* there's a gap, space, it indicates a gap or blank. *Banya nenge dokona nee silyamo*. There is a gap between his teeth. *Nee sinyo kae*. Let there be a pause. Stop! Wait a moment!

**kanya nee singi** gap in the middle.

**nee singi** pause, blank space, pause in activity.

**nee sisi** spaced, a gap between each in a series. Compare **panda**, **alo**, **imambu singi**, **nenge**.

**neke**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa neke**). The leaves are used to line a new baby's **nyuu** (sleeping bag). See Appendix 9.

**neketaiya**, *n.* gums of the mouth. *Neketaiya rondo letamo*. The gums are swollen.

**neketaiya rondo lenge** swollen gums, i.e. gingivitis. Compare **nenge**, **kekenge** and Appendix 2.

**nekyau**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa nekyau**) which grows only in big forests. The bark was used to make men's belts (**marapu kako**). See Appendix 9.

**nekyau**, *n.* stinging nettle species (**isa nekyau**). Large sprays of leaves were traditionally used as counter-irritant to unexplained pain, or illness such as pneumonia or malaria. The skin of the patient was thrashed with the sprays, or leaves were wrapped round a painful knee or back or joint area, until the pain subsided. Forty years ago it was not unusual to see a man walking along the road, thrashing himself with large sprays of **nekyau**. *Semango nekyau pakyalamo*. The **semango** has just scratched me with **nekyau**. [An archaic statement re a strange, suddenly-appearing rash.] See **kinjono yoko** (tree nettle) and Appendix 9.

**nelyame**, *adj.* young, youthful. Var. **nalyame**. [Word heard only with reference to a woman.]

**enda nelyame** young woman (with or without children). Compare **wanyana**, **wana**, **andapae**, **mapwae**, **endemo**.

**nelyo**, *v.* eat, drink, consume, bite, gnaw, sting. *Ilete nelyamo*. The mosquito

stings. *Ingi nelyamo*. I have a stomach ache (lit. intestines are biting). *Kale napyu*. I've had earache. *Aiyamba nelyamo*. My head aches. I have a headache. *Nenge nelyamo*. I have toothache. *Randa (andake) nao karo*. I'm suffering (great) pain. *Kyaso nelyamo*. It regurgitates, chews the cud. *Wuame nao koko palyuo nelyamo*. The axe bites, i.e. cuts deeply. *Roko nelyamo*. It (e.g. constant rain) is rotting, spoiling the bridge. *Ipwuame akali napyalyamo*. The man has drowned (lit. the water ate consumed the man). *Yungalame akali napyalyamo*. The man has been struck by lightning (lit. thunder has consumed the man). *Yama palyuo nelyo*. I eat greedily, I devour (lit. **yama** putting it there I eat). *Suwuame naa sara*. The dog's unfriendly: possibly going to bite (i.e. evidence is there of likelihood, but animal is unknown: see **silyu**). *Nenge koo naa sarono lapala daa lenge*. I'm suspicious, unwilling, so decline the doubtful food (probably offered by an enemy). *Naa sera ingilyamo*. It's about to attack, bite. *Naa sera kae!* It'll attack! don't (do that)! i.e. Stop provoking it! [To treat pain, Kyaka folk traditionally used **nekyau**, q.v. or constricted the aching part with wrapping (e.g. strips of banana palm pith). Traditional belief was that the thunder of a thunderstorm was what killed, not the lightning.]

**naa nange** eating nothing, inedible, blunt.

**nenge** customarily eaten, edible, sharp.

**nenge nenge** customary food. Compare **nelyo**, **silyu**, **-a-**, **nenge**, **goe leto**, **naliyuo**, **nakamburu**, **namu namu**, **arete**, **nano**, **lopo**, **muu leto**.

**nema nema**, *n.* bow point, end over which bow string is fixed (**yanda nema nema**) Compare **nyowa**, **yanda imbu**.

**nema pelyo**, *v.* fetch, convey (a message or news). *Nema epelyo*. I bring

news or goods, give information.

**nema epenge (akali)** carrier, harbinger, assistant, messenger.

**nema penge** (or) **nema epenge** errand. Compare **nyisilyu**, **pii wai**, **ruli silyu**, **wii letamo**.

**nema pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. break up into fragments. *Kola inya nema pyao petamo*. The hen breaks up food into bits (for chicks). Compare **kai kai**, **raeyo raeyo**, **pyao injilyu**, **inji ranji**.

**nemba nemba**, n. 1. border, boundary, limit, rim, edge, circumference. *Nemba nemba-sa yangelyo*. I cook it at the edge, i.e. I simmer it, keep it hot. *Nembasa sare/sere*. You'll lose (it)! (i.e. it's at the edge and will fall off). Compare **-a-**, **lili pilyu**, **mumuna**, **kaepeta**, **wangu**, **nembelyo**.

2. **nemba nemba** name of a large, concave stone or mortar at Lumusa, set in tree roots at the edge of the Maningiwa **kamapi**. When filled with water, it was used in former times as a mirror for men-folk to check ceremonial dress, and ornaments. Compare **imambu**, **komba**.

**nembalya nembana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. keep on discarding, throwing out, rejecting.

**nembelyo**, v. reject, discard, expel, throw out, spurn, eliminate, deflect. *Doko nemba*. Throw that out. Discard it. *Nembala puu*. Go and throw (it) out. *Ipwua kulumbo nembapu*. I poured the water away. I threw it out. *Kulumbanyi nembelyo*. I tip over, capsize something (to pour out contents). *Kwae nembelyo*. I pollute, make dirty. *Kwaeyanyi nembelyo*. I damage, spoil (intentionally). *Pyao nembapya*. He expelled with blows, ostracised. *Lao nembelyo*. I scold, berate. *Neta nembo puu lapu*. I said to oust him, to expel. *Ipwua kawanyi kata mendena nembelyo*. I deflect water into another channel (e.g. in irrigation). *Nenge kau pingi doko kyaso nembelyo* (or) *kyasinyi*

*nembelyo*. I vomit (to) get rid of sour food. *Nembare kanda!* Look out or you'll lose it! (lit. you'll discard it, look!). *Nembalono-lamo*. I've just now lost it. *Nembo kaelyo*. I give up and throw it out, I do away with it. *Nembo nembo pelyo* (or) *nembo nembo papelyo*. I scatter, broadcast (e.g. seed).

**enda nembenge** discarded wife.

**nembase** thrown out, rejected.

**nembo nembo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. tattle, inform on, report back (with ill-will) (lit. scattering broadcasting). Compare **mata kando leto**.

**nemonga** n. spell, magic rhyme, necromancy. Var. **nimunga**. *Nemonga pilyamo* (or) *nemonga pyuo karamo*. He performs sorcery. [**Nemonga** was believed to be the cause of tropical ulcers, which once were very common, right through to the bone.] *Nemonga letamo*. He exorcises the bad influence. Compare **nemonga leto**, **yama mailyu**, **lenge yanda**.

**nemonga leto**, v. perform necromancy by uttering word spells. [Naturally, this was/is a delicate subject about which to express knowledge. No one wants to admit to performing spells (except, maybe, for love spells directed at girls!). 1950's comment.]

**lenge yanda nemonga** the evil eye.

**nemonga pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **nemonga lenge** (black) magic, spell, necromancy: e.g. magic utterance over food to cause eater to die, or an incantation to help extract poison (**mauli**) believed eaten and causing sickness. Compare **pipu lenge**, **yama nenge**, **yama mailyu**.

**nenae**, adj. lesser, second. [Only known use is in pairs of moons in Kyaka garden calendar, q.v. e.g. **kumbu nenae**.] Compare **kana**.

**nenae**, n. (a) small brown wood-boring beetle. See **nene**. (b) small green-



ish-yellow beetle that feeds on cucumber seedlings. See **nae**. See also Appendix 7.

**nene**, *n.* small brown wood-boring beetle (Sau). See **nенае** and Appendix 7.

**nenga nenga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* snivel, whine, whinge, pretend to cry. *Nenga nenga pyao petamo*. He sits snivelling. *Nenga nenga pyaa kae!* Stop snivelling! Compare **yuku soo nelyo**, **mumu leto**.

**nengase pingi**<sup>1</sup>, *n.* pneumonia. Var. **nengyasu pingi**, *q.v.* Compare **kanya pingi**, **usi palenge**, **kipi yoko yukungi**.

**nenge**, *adj.* sharp, biting, erosive.

**nenge nenge singi** very sharp.

**nenge n.** 1. tooth. *Nenge lanalu yukwua-ro karamo*. It (e.g. bat) is hanging upside down (teeth down).

**nenge simusi** front teeth.

**nenge rako** molar.

2. food, feed, edible material (general term). *Nenge nelyo*. I eat. *Nenge namana*. Let's eat. *Nenge naa nalyo*. I don't eat, I fast (e.g. in sickness, traditionally). *Nenge nanyi nemba nange*. Food for eating (i.e. edible food) is never thrown away. *Nenge nenge naa napala nembapyalyamo*. He threw away uneaten, edible food! [a serious misdeed among Kyakas, and disapproved of where Europeans are concerned.] *Nenge nyuo malu palyilyu*. I gather and put out (i.e. offer) many foods. (*Nenge*) *nyuo otelyamo*. He has harvested the food crop. It is used up. *Nenge rapa rapa pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We prepare the food, we get it ready. *Nenge kisilyu* (or) *nenge yangelyo*. I cook food (by the usual method, in hot ashes). (*Nenge*) *ranga palyilyu*. I place food in hot ashes, i.e. I roast, bake. (*Nenge*) *kuilyu* (or) *nenge yaolyo*. I steam-cook food. [Always used in plural verb form, since steamcooking (in the **mauli**) is a cooperative effort for communal meals.] *Nenge rambu leto*. I chew, masticate. (*Nenge*) *rango pyanyu*

*nembelyo*. Take out chewed food and reject it (spit it out). *Nenge yalungulyu*. I step over food [a very serious misdemeanor, specially for females and once worthy of death.] *Nenge kwaeyanyi nembelyo*. I pollute, defile food (e.g. by stepping over it). [In 1988 such food still would rarely be eaten.] *Nenge yalungusi mailyu*. I insult by giving someone food that was stepped over. *Nenge mondo lao yangelyo*. I cook the food to a nicety. *Nenge rao pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The food has finished cooking. *Nenge auu pyuo relyamo*. The food is cooking nicely. *Nenge auu pyuo rapyalyamo*. The food is well cooked/cooked well. [Baked food is tapped with a stick. If a hollow sound results, the food is sufficiently cooked.] *Nenge nakanjilyu* (or) *nakanjyuo silyu*. I taste, am tasting the food. *Nenge nao petamano*. We're eating our meal. [Usually done in silence.] *Rambo laa napu-no-pa mee injilyamo*. Without having to chew (it) the food merely melts in the mouth. *Nenge makilyamo* (or) *mukilyamo*. The food browns, chars, overcooks (e.g. in hot ashes). *Nenge ali mendaki-nya palamo; mee lama ingyilyamo*. The food shrinks in cooking: it becomes just a little. *Nenge rao boo letamo*. The food collapses in cooking. *Rao kope pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The food crumples, collapses, loses volume in cooking. *Nenge rao rapinjilyamo*. The food is cooked and ready. *Nenge endekelyamano*. We take the food out of the pit-oven. *Endeko (endekapala) mokwa silyamano*. Taking it out, (having taken it out), we distribute it. (*Nenge*) *kamu letamo*. The food is partly cooked. *Nenge kamu kamu lao kisapya*. The food is half-raw, not yet done. Compare **mala mala**, **lepa lepa**. *Nenge kuipala mailyamano* (or) *mokwa silyamano*. Having steam-cooked, we give/share out the food. *Nenge aiya letamano, mokwa silyamano*. We allot food, we share out to large

groups (first stage). *Nenge lamonga nelyamano, gau gau (kunjo) nelyamano*. Cutting up the food (e.g. the meat), we share it out (2nd. stage, between groups of two or three). (*Nenge, isare*) *kii nelyamo, kii nao silyamo*. (The food or the fire) grows cold, cools, loses heat. *Nenge nao makalyo*. I'm tired of eating. I'm sated, replete. I have had enough. (*Nenge*) *sikya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>* (or) *yaka pilyamo*. I'm replete, sated, satisfied. [Note 3rd pers. verb.] *Nenge kau leto*. I break off bits. *Nenge kyasilyu*. I chew food (e.g. to put in infant's mouth). (*Nenge*) *kyaso mailyu*. I give chewed food (i.e. put it in baby's mouth). (lit. chewing I give). (*Nenge*) *kyoko pilyu<sup>1</sup>*. I push food into someone's mouth (e.g. baby, invalid). (*Nenge*) *nale silyu* (or) *nale soo mailyu*. I bite off food and give it (e.g. to a baby). [Traditionally a mother often masticates banana, sugar cane or sweet potato to put by hand in the baby's mouth. In the days of yaws (**kinju**) this was also done for victims whose noses had gone, (leaving an open hole), and whose lips were sealed by lesions.] *Nenge kyamali kuilyu*. I stuff food into my mouth, I eat greedily, gorge myself. Compare **yama palyuo nelyo**. *Nenge soo kwaeyo nelyo*. I eat to capacity. I gorge myself. *Nenge pendokona petamopa lulaka pelyo*. Food having stuck in my throat, I choke, splutter. *Nenge mange kaelyo*. I choke over food. [Said when onlookers sit by; uninvited spectators are unwelcome! Food is usually eaten in silence, after distribution.] *Nambana angapu kui letamo* (or) *yukulyamo: daa leto*. I decline food offered to me (lit. my chin is weak/drops out). [This is said politely when food looks tainted, old, when it is offered by a suspected enemy, or when there are hungry onlookers watching one eat.] *Nenge ranju pilyu<sup>1</sup>*. I wrap up, I enclose food (in leaves, forming a bundle). Compare

**yama pilyu<sup>2</sup>, rakwua, angasi kui letamo**. *Nenge nenge gii dokopa ipya*. At food time he came. *Nenge ipwuange pao otapyo: yando mee silyamo*. The food juices have gone. It's simply dehydrated. (*Nenge, minju*) *aii pili letamo: aii pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The food (meat) is beginning to smell, it's becoming rotten. (*Nenge*) *rumbilyamo*. The food is rotting, decaying. *Nenge sisuku pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. The food has fermented. It is rotten. *Nenge pinjingi singi, yuwali dokona*. There is rubbish in that deep hole. Compare **yuwali, mauli, malu, kipwua**. *Komau kwualyo*. I spread the table cloth, European fashion. *Kakondelyo* (or) *kakondo nyilyu*. I take things away, clear the table (as westerners do). *Nenge nao peto* (or) *nao silyu*. I'm sitting eating. *Bulumakao dupwua rambe nao karaminyi*. The cattle are grazing. [It was traditionally believed that when pigs were sacrificed (i.e. when there was communal feasting) it was the smell of burning bristles (done over open fire) that was what satisfied the hungry spirits. The meat itself was thus left for the people to enjoy. Pit-ovens (**mauli**) are still extremely common and so is the steam-cooking method. A hole (either new or dug and used before) is lined with fresh banana leaves (**mau kumbu**). A large fire is built to heat cooking stones (**suu kana**, a kind that doesn't explode). Having placed (stood erect) the leaves (**yoko karapala**), the heated stones are taken out (**rapelyamano**) with tongs (**petakare**) from the fire and placed inside the pit, then layered with the food. Water may be sprinkled over to form steam, and salt (compare **api** and **kota**) may be sprinkled. More banana leaves having been put to cover the food (**yoko ketae retapala**) with banana stems and clods of earth placed on top, to seal it in, the whole variety of foods is left to steam-cook (**nenge angi dupwua yaowenge**.)] See Appendix 10.

**kamu lase, kamu lenge** underdone (food).

**kuiyuo nenge** (or) **yao nenge** steam-cooked, cooked in pit-oven in the ground (Compare **mauli**).

**kyaka nenge** raw food, i.e. eaten raw, fresh (e.g. bananas, peanuts)

**nenge kyasisi** masticated food.

**mee nenge** raw, cold food.

**nenge (malu) andenge** fertile, productive of much food.

**nenge goe lenge pendoko** (or) **kata** gullet, oesophagus.

(**nenge**) **ipingi** generous production or provision of food.

**nenge kuingi** (or) **nenge yawenge** feast (food steam-cooked in pit oven). Compare **kuilyu, yaolyo**.

**nenge kunjuo nenge** cutting and sharing food (between two people). [Traditionally, a lasting pact of friendship is made by mutual exchange and on-the-spot consumption of a food item such as bananas or peanuts. Thereafter each of the pair calls the other by that food name. *Puu minyaramba*. We'll carry a bond, be friends. This practice seems almost defunct, nowadays.]

**nenge kyaka nenge** food eaten raw.

**nenge malu nenge** varied diet.

**nenge mokwa singi, nenge aiya lenge** ceremonial distribution of communal food. Compare **lamonga, gau gau**.

**nenge mukisi** (or) **nenge makisi** charred food. *Yane pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I peel off (the skin or the charred bits).

**nenge nano pii nalyamo** (or) **pii nange** not (or) never hungry, i.e. anorexic.

**nenge nanyi** (or) **nenge nenge** (or) **nenge napenge** food for eating, edibles, customary foods.

(**nenge**) **nao malase** (or) **nenge kakana singi** uneaten food left over. [This is taken home for later consumption.]

**nenge napengele** the need to eat. Compare **-le**.

**nenge nenge anda, nenge nenge panda** eating area, dining room (European house).

**nenge pinjingi** (or) **nenge yanenge** food peelings, skins, rinds, i.e. garbage, rubbish. Compare **rone**.

**nenge ranyi ranyi nenge, anga pingi<sup>1</sup> dokopa** light diet, eaten when ill or convalescing. [This light diet consisted of two kinds of banana (**kyaeaya bee** and **kyaeaya minju**), and **aowua yaku** (a common kind of greens, like spinach, and with red stems).]

**nenge rao singi** hot food.

(**nenge**) **rate** platform or shelf for storing food; western-style table. [Traditionally, food was often stored on a rack outside the house, to keep it from pigs and dogs.]

**nenge ruku ruka pyuo yangenge** mixed cooked food, i.e. stew (new cooking method).

**nenge yangase** (or) **kisase nenge** (or) **nenge kisase** cooked food, eaten cooked (usually hot, baked in ashes or boiled; the latter being a modern method)

**porambaiya nenge pendoko** (or) **kata** trachea, windpipe.

**nenge karenge**, *adj.* thorny, prickly. Compare **reke, kapuku reke**.

**nenge kata**, *n.* food-track, gullet, oesophagus. See Appendix 2.

**nengya nengya lenge**, *n.* whining, snivelling, complaining. Var. **nenga nenga**, *q.v.*

**nengya nengya pingi**, *n.* whiner, sniveller, complainer. *Nengya nengya pyao karenge wane doko*. He's a sniveller. Compare **yuku soo nelyo**.

**nengyasu pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, *v.* hiccough. *Nengyasu pyao karapyo*. He has had the hiccoughs. See Appendix 2.

**nengyasu pingi<sup>1</sup>** *n.* hiccough.



**nengyasu arombenge** pneumonia. Compare **kanya pingi, usi palenge, kipi yoko yukungi**. [Traditionally, for chest complaints, the chest was held with the hands, or banded with banana bark wrapping to lessen movement and depth of breathing.] See Appendix 2.

**nepa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. do or take alternately, one after the other, in stages. *Nepa pyuo nyilyamano*. We take (them) alternately. Compare **alo, alowa, alowale, retapa retapa**.

**nepa pilyamo**, v. swing or move back and forth. *Papaki pee lapa nepa pyuo silyamo*. A resting butterfly's wings opening and shutting. *Roma palyapa nepa pilyamo*. The lid lifts off and on, goes up and down. *Kii lumbapa nepa pipya*. The unlatched (open) door swung back and forth. Compare **malikilyu, nyepa pilyamo, lambwuo laeyo, lambu lae**.

**nepereke**, n. extremely thorny plant similar to 'Crown of Thorns'. [Women suspected of poisoning others used, long ago, to be tied up and beaten with this bush.] Compare **reke, mamunyi, nenge kareng, nekyau, isa kinjono**.

**neta**, adv. outside, in the open air. Var. **nisya**. *Neta epelyamo*. It comes out, it appears, exudes, protrudes, bleeds, exits. *Neta karamo*. He's outside, ostracised, not included. *Neta nembelyo, neta pyao nembelyo*. I throw out, expel, ostracise.

**neta pyao nembenge** ostracism, expulsion, exile. *Neta karena leto*. I say to let him stay outside. I expel him, put him out. *Neta nyilyu* (or) *neta nyuo retelyo*. I take out and deposit. I expose, display. *Neta rena dokona reta*. Put it out in the open (air). *Neta daa leto, paa nare*. I say not outside. You won't go (out).

**neta penge** exit, outlet.

**neta wambu** outsider, stranger, exile, foreigner.

**netame epenge** entrance (from outside). Compare **kama, kamanda, potomelyo, kolandelyo**. [**neta** usually implies further outside than does **kamanda**.]

**neta**, n. sun. Var. **niki**, q.v. *Neta relyamo* (or) *rao karamo*. The sun shines. It's a sunny day. Compare **painyi pilyamo**. *Netame rapyalyamo*. He has been burned by the sun: he is sunburned. *Neta potomelyamo* (or) *neta potomo epelyamo*. (Arch.) The sun rises (lit. the sun goes outside (his house)). *Neta anda pelyamo*. The sun goes home (i.e. sets). *Neta anda pao lembo letamo*. The sun, going home, sinks (disappears), i.e. the sun is setting. *Neta epelyamo, pulyuo epenge*. The sun is coming, ascending (state), i.e. the sun's coming up. *Neta pyakalyilyamo*. The sun ascends (lit. leaps). *Neta yango rao karamo*. The sun warms up (lit. sun heating burns). *Neta epa nalyamo* (or) *epa nange*. The sun doesn't appear, i.e. it's overcast, dark. Compare **kondamu**. *Neta silyu* (or) *neta soo karo*. I bask in the sun, I sun myself, I sunbathe. *Neta-me lenge aumulyamo*. The sun dazzles my eyes. *Neta(me) randalyo*. I have pain (from the sun), i.e. the sun's hot, I'm hot. *Neta keyange kana koo, neta keyange kana koo...* The sun is good, the moon is bad... [This, repeated over and over, is an old chant, sung when tired of sombre days, and wanting fine weather again. (Arch.)] *Neta pana karo*. I want to go out/away/distance myself. *Neta pena karamo*. He wants to go away. *Neta pilyu*<sup>1</sup> (or) *neta pyao retelyo* (or) *neta pyao kwualyo*. I put, I spread things out in the sun: I sun them, put them out to dry. *Yuu kwualyamo*. The day spreads, i.e. dusk or darkness spreads. It's growing dark. [This expression is often used simply to hurry up people, with length on the first word **yuu**.] *Neta anda pao yapa sipilyamo*. The sun, going home, draws bunches of leaves across, i.e. it's grow-



ing dark. [There is virtually no twilight in Kyaka territory. Darkness comes quickly, once the sun sets. This expression refers to former belief or expressed idea that the sun lived in a house and darkness was due to his closing the doorway. It is an old expression of the days when houses were closed by the drawing across of logs inside bunches of outer leaves, and is now archaic.] Compare **kakota**, **upi leto**, **keta leto**.

**neta anda penge dokona** (or) **neta anda penge do-rena-me** westerly direction, to the west.

**neta anda penge** sunset.

**neta epenge (dokopa)** at sunrise. Compare **yuu endenge (singi)**.

**neta epenge dorename**, **neta pyakalyingi dorename** to the east (where the sun comes or leaps from).

**neta epo suku-sa karamo (doko-pa)** when the sun's on top, i.e. midday, noon (lit. sun coming in the middle stays (that-with)). Compare **korokama**.

**neta painyi pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> sunny, fine weather.

**neta potomenge** sunrise.

**neta renga renga** the source of light: glory.

**neta renga, neta rao karenga** daylight, sunshine.

**painyi pingi**<sup>2</sup> cloudless, sunny (approx. April–July). Compare **apunda epenge**.

**yuu alemanji neta anda penge gii dokopa** at that afternoon time when the sun sets, i.e. at dusk.

**neya-pya**, *adj.* eaten, consumed, extinct long ago. Compare **lembek**.

**-ngu**, *suf. dir. ind.* e.g. **daengu**, **dalyangu**, **dumungu**, **damangu**. Compare **dae**, **dalya**, **dumu**, **dama**.

**niki**, *n.* sun, daylight, day. Var. **neta**, q.v. *Niki epelyamo*. The sun rises.

**niki keyange** good day. [This was an

early and frequent Baiyer term for Sunday, probably because no work was done on that day by employees! **niki** is heard much less frequently than **neta**.] Compare **sande**, **yuu**, **gii**.

**niki niki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* annoy, irritate. *Embena pii niki niki pilyamo kae!* Your talk irritates me. Stop it! *Kale kata niki niki pipya*. It irritated my ear drum, i.e. I was sick of hearing it. *Embame namba niki niki pilyene kae!* You're annoying me. Stop it!

**niki niki pingi** annoying, irritating, disturbing.

**niki nikyalyo**, *v.* be on edge, irritated, irritable. *Niki nikyalyo (kumulyu) kae*. I'm very irritated, (so) stop it!

**niki nikyange** irritable, irritated, irritating.

**nimunga**, *n.* harmful influence, bad magic. Var. **nemonga**, q.v. Compare **imambu koo**, **semango**, **yama**, **kumbu**.

**nini nembelyo**, *v.* pretend, feign innocence, dissemble. Var. **nyini nembelyo**.

**nisya**, *n.* outside. Var. **neta**, (adv.) q.v.

**niuspepa**, *n.* newspaper, journal, broadsheet, pamphlet, flyer. LWTP.

**noema**, *n.* mixture of water and ashes to make a firm base for a fireplace. *Noema kuilyu*. I mix and heat water and ashes.

**isare noema** hard clay-like base of a fireplace.

**noema kuingi** the mixture. Compare **pee**, **isare**, **kuilyu**.

**noema kuisi** (or) **noema kuingi** white clay and ashes mixed and hardened, for the base of a fireplace.

**noko noko leto**, *v.* knock repeatedly. LWTP. [Traditionally, only the **semango**, the death spirit, knocked and that was a series of three knocks, to signal an imminent death. An enemy always

stole up noiselessly, a friend stood some way off and coughed. But westerners, of course, always knocked!] Compare **do** leto.

**nolaka leto**, *v.* show, reveal, make evident. *Nolaka lao karo*. I am revealing (it). *Nolaka lao retelyo*. I place it on display. Compare **maro leto**, **lasaka pilyu**, **panelyamo**.

**nolakalyo**, *v.* offer, reveal, make evident. *Nolaka!* Present it! Show it!

**nolako ote** revealed, displayed.

**nolakange** revelation, presentation, display.

**nolako serenge** (or) **nolako retenge** displayed, placed on show. Compare **serelyo**, **retelyo**, **nolaka leto**.

**nolaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* make apparent, reveal. *Nolaka pyuo retelyo*. I place on show, I display.

**noma kambu**, *n.* 1. animal's jaw, jowls.

**noma kambu kuli** animal's jawbone

2. anthrax. [An atypical kind caused outbreaks in the early 1950's resulting in great consternation among pigowners. Serum was fortunately available and there has been no recurrence. The main symptom is **kambu rondo lenge**, mouth and neck area swollen.]

**nombalo**, *n.* first light of day, pre-sunrise, day-break. *Yuu nombalo penge dokopa*. He goes (customarily) with the very first light of day. Compare **endenge**, (**yu**) **yangenge**, **neta epenge**, **neta potomenge**.

**nombe nombe**, *adj.* undisciplined, wayward, uncontrolled. *Nombe nombe petamo* (or) *nombe nombe pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It is out of control. *Wane doko nombe nombe pipala epapo ama wakasa sisuku pingilyamo*. That boy, having been wayward, is now uncontrollable.

**nombe nombe petenge** of bad odour,

becoming rancid, uncontrollable.

**nombe nombe pingi**<sup>2</sup> uncontrollable, uncontrolled (of a child or a smell). Compare **sisuku**, **aii**, **enokonge**, **kopyali**, **simbi simbi**, **kara penge**.

**nuim**, *adj.* wealthy.

**akali nuim** rich man (from the Melpa language, now rarely used). Compare **kamongo**.

**numa**, *n.* kind of grass like buffalo (**rambi numa**). Var. **nyima**. See Appendix 9.7.

**numa rena**, *dir. ind.* forward or backward, but on the other side (e.g. of river, log). Compare **numbi**, **nambi**, **dama**, **dambi**, **dono**.

**numando letamo**, *adj.* accurate, perfect. Var. **namondo**, *q.v.*

**numando lase**, **numando lenge** well done, perfect, precise. Compare **wamendo**, **auu pingi**, **pondo**, **kopetame pingi**.

**numbi-nya**, *adj.* next but one, close by. Var. **dumbi-nya**, **numa-nya**. *Koro dumbinya dokopa*. The week (or weekend) after next. (**koro dake** this week).

**numbi-sa**, *adv.* there, down there, nearby. Var. **dumbisa**. Compare **nambi**, **dambi**, **numa**.

**nupi silyu**, *v.* trick, deceive, elude, evade, doesn't keep a promise.

**nupi singi** escape(d), trick(ed) Compare **wanjilyu**, **minyoko pilyu**, **panga silyu**.

**-nya**, *suf.* genitive case marker. Var. **-na**, *q.v.* *akali londe-nya anda* the tall man's house. *Doko ba-nya*. That is his/hers. See Intro 3.4.4.

**-nya+lao** on behalf of. *Namwua-nya lao kuma-ka-ya*. He died for us (lit. ours saying he for us died). *Apinya lao doko piyase?* For whom did he do that? (lit. whose saying that he did?).

**nyanja**, *adj.* immature, young, infant.

Var. **naga, njaga**. *Kwai nyanja iki silyamo*. There's only young sweet potato there (i.e. no mature tubers).

**wanake nyanja** girl baby (**wane nyanja** often means a child of either sex).

**nyanja**, *n.* baby, infant, offspring, progeny. *Wane koo nyanja palamo*. (or) *wane enenge*. It's a very new (or small) baby. There's a tiny baby. She has a very new baby. *Nyanja mando*. I give birth (lit. baby I bear). *Nyanja manjepala anda petamo*. Having given birth, she is confined to the house. *Nyanja kumase* (or) *kumwase mandeya*. She gave birth to a stillborn baby. *Nyanja kumwase ingi dokona silyamo*. The baby in her is dead. It is an intra-uterine death. Compare **yakane, ikyene, mandenge**. [**Nyanja** is a general term for human or animal offspring, but **yakane, ikyene** refer only to animals and birds. Traditionally, babies were borne out in garden shelters or menstruation huts, then brought back to the woman's house. Both mother and infant were considered unclean till that moon had waned and another had waxed and waned.]

**ingi palamo** pregnant.

**nyanja mambu mandenge** abortion, miscarriage, premature birth.

**nyanja palamo** (or) **palenge** pregnancy.

**nyanja skelim pingi<sup>2</sup> yuu**, Wednesday. [This is an archaic term, meaning 'baby clinic day', the day babies are weighed (which was a Wednesday).]

**nyela**, *v.* in order to get or take. *Aki nyela epelene?* What do you want? Why have you come? (lit. what to get do you come?) *Enda nyela pelyamo*. He goes to get a wife. He goes off to be married. *Minyarapala nyela pumi*. They've gone to attack (lit. close together to take they have gone). *Nyela pena leto*. I send him to get (lit. to get let him go I say). Compare **nyilyu**.

**nyelana**, *adj.* covetous, wanting to take (or) to get. *Baa akali nyelana karenge*. He's a covetous, greedy man. *Karo nyelana karenge-ye nyipya-lyamo*. Having always wanted a car, he now has one. *Nyewane*. I want one. Compare **nyilyu, awualyo**.

**nyembo nyembo pii**, *n.* gossip, rumour. Var. **nembo nembo**, *q.v.* *Nyembo nyembo pii letamo*. He (or) she gossips, spreads rumours. Compare **pii lawua pyuo leto, mata kando leto**.

**nyepa pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* heal, cure. [This term probably refers to the former claim of shamans to pull out or extract the cause of sickness. Refer also the shaman's use of a 'magic' stone, with hole bored through the centre, swung backwards and forwards. Compare **malikilyu**.] Compare **nepa pilyamo, kukilyamo, rete, akali pipu lenge, puu nyilyamo**.

**nyewane-me kumungi**, *adj.* covetous, greedy, envious. *Nyewane-me kumulyu*. I'm dying from wanting to get it, dying of desire, wanting greatly to have it. Compare **nyelana, nyilyu**.

**nyii**, *v.* take! Get (it) (*sg.*). *Doko nyii*. Take it! *Kingi nyii*. Shake hands! Compare **nyilyu, yaki nyilyu, enda nyilyu, ipyuo nyilyu**.

**nyiki nyikyalyo**, *v.* irritate, annoy, disturb, provoke. Var. **niki nikyalyo**, *q.v.* *Nyiki nyiki pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. It irritates, annoys (me, you, him...).

**nyiki nyiki pingi<sup>2</sup>** annoying, irritating.

**nyiki nyiki pisi** annoyed, irritated.

**nyikili nyakili nyikili nyakili**, a chant, seeking sunshine instead of cold weather. Compare **neta** (sun) and **neta keyange kana koo**.

**nyili pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* forge, imitate, copy (with wrong intent). *Banya kingi pyao nyili pyuo pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I forge his signature.

**nyilya nyena**, *adv.* taking repeatedly

without thought, impetuously. *Enda nyilya nyena pilyaminyi<sup>2</sup> nyilya nyena pyuo karengé*. Marrying indiscriminately, without consideration for social custom, i.e. without due thought to consequent potential alliances and binding bride-price payments. Compare Tok Pisin 'stil marit', **pilya pena, silya sana, nyilyu**.

**nyilyu**, *v.* 1. take, get, accept, receive, win, marry. *Kingi nyilyu*. I take his hand, I shake hands. *Yuu gii elyape nyilyu*. This is a great day (for me) (lit. day occasion good I take). *Nya-ka-pe!* Take it for me! *Nya-kami-pe*. Take it for him, i.e. receive it on his behalf. *Nyela puu!* Go and get it! *Enda nyilyu* (or) *akali nyilyu*. I marry (I take a woman (or) I take a man). *Nyii nalyo* I fail, don't achieve, don't win (e.g. examination). *Nyii naro*. I'm immune, I won't succumb (to sickness.) *Balusi kamapi nyimwua*. We've made an airstrip. *Range nyilyu*. I take back, recover (my own property).

**akali nyingi** married woman.

**enda nyingi** married man.

**enda nyisi** taken woman, i.e. unavailable (because) married.

**nyii nange** unmarried. *Nyii leto*. I yield, I give (Take it, I say).

**mana nyilyu** I learn, assimilate. Compare **mana langilyu, mana lamailyu**.

Compare **jilyu, mailyu, nyilya nyena**.

2. reach, arrive, achieve, attain. *Epo kando nyipu*. I reached it, I arrived there (lit. coming seeing I took). *Alemanji dokopa embena anda nyerama*. We shall arrive at your house in the afternoon (lit. afternoon that-with your house we'll get to).

3. assemble, put together. *Nyuo pakalyo*. I take and assemble (the parts).

4. want, wish, desire. *Nyelana karamo*. He wants to have it. *Nyelana karengé karamo*. He's greedy, covetous. *Nyipu-li yaka*. I would like to have it.

**nyingi, nyuo karengé** receptive, greedy, 'on the take'.

**nyipu-li lao suu pingi<sup>1</sup>** desiring, coveting (lit. I'd like to get saying thinking).

**nyipuli yaka lenge** envy, desire, covetousness.

5. inherit. *Nambana rakanenya gyaa nyiyo*. I inherited (was born with) my father's nose. *Kyaka wane dupwua lenge pupuri nyingi*. Dark eyes are hereditary among Kyaka children.

6. catch (e.g. fish, (**oma nyilyu**) or animal in trap).

7. choose. *Akali dolapo nyipu*. I have chosen two men.

8. exact, steal, appropriate without authority. *Rasakole dupwame kana malu nyimi*. The rascals have exacted lots of money.

**waa nyilyu** exact, steal.

9. assume, take on emotions. *Imbusingi nyilyu*. I take on anger, I become angry. *Imbusingi nyini pambulyu*. I thrust anger on others, I incite, foment anger, provoke.

**nyima**, see **numa** (kind of grass).

**nyimanda**, *n.* type of men's communal house. Var. **nyii manda**. Compare **akali anda, akalyanda, endanda**.

**nyinyi**, *n.* squeal, cry.

**nyinyi nyinyi leto**, *v.* wheedle, coax with crying or whingeing. Compare **nengya**.

**nyinyi pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* kiss, caress.

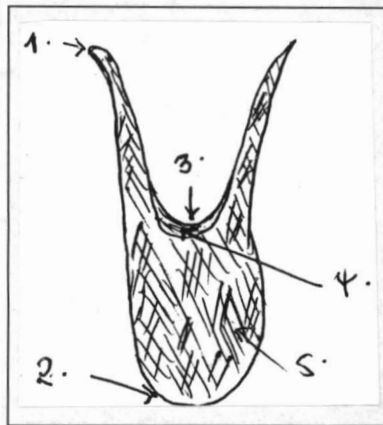
**nyinyi pingi<sup>2</sup>** a kiss. [Uncommon except between adults and related infants.]

**nyipisanyi**, *n.* 1. kind of large, coarsely-woven string bag, used for carrying firewood. Var. **nyuu pisanyi**, *q.v.* Compare **nyuu**.

2. **kura nyipisanyi** woman's skirt fashioned from an old string bag. (Sometimes worn by old folk).



**yambale nyipisanyi** man's frontal skirt adapted from an old string bag. Compare **nyuu**.



**nyuu** string bag

1 kalenge 2 sipi 3 mako

4 nyuu kata 5 nyuu lenge

**nyisilyu**, *v.* help, assist, aid, collaborate. *Namwua nyisipyu*. He assisted us. *Akali doko ree maiyuo, nyiso anda enenge pilyamano*. Because we esteem that man, we're helping him build a new house. *Nyisinya lao bange elyape mailyu*. I pay him to help me, I bribe him (lit. let-him-help-me saying thing good I give him). *Nyiso pyao kuma-ka-ro*. Helping you, I'll kill him.

**nyisa nange** unhelpful, uncooperative.

**nyisa nyiso pingi**<sup>2</sup> very helpful, very cooperative.

**nyisingi** assistance, help.

**nyisingi akali** (or) **akali nyisingi** helpful man, assistant, collaborator, deacon, accomplice (both good and bad meanings).

**nyisinya lao maingi** bribe, incentive payment.

**nyiso pingi renge** cooperation, assistance.

**range nyisingi** self-help, independence. Compare **role pyuo, mendakinya, pyama lyingi**.

**nyisi**, *adj.* hostile, antagonistic, vying. Var. **nyisu**, *q.v.* *Nyisi petambinyi*. Those two are rivals, competitors.

**nyisu petenge** mutually hostile.

(**sisi**) **nyisi singi renge** hostility, antagonism, enmity. Compare **sisi, arete, yanda pimai, nyiso**.

**nyisu**, *adj.* inimical, hostile, at enmity. Var. **nyisi**. *Nyisu silyu*. I am at enmity (with). [The Kyaka have traditional enemies, other clans, outside their particular alliances, whose clan boundaries may be adjacent to their own, and with whom they normally live at peace. This peace is easily disturbed by some hostile incident, or one that can be adjudged as having hostile intent.]

**nyisu akali petenge dupwua** enemies, foes.

**nyisu petenge** at enmity with.

**nyisu petenge pyaa** attack.

**nyisu singi renge** enmity. Compare **yanda pimai, yanda pimange**.

**nyisya nyilyu**, *v.* separate, split apart. *Nyisya nyuo wakale wakale pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I split something into pieces. Compare **lengya pilyu, nyoko nyilyu, paka lakilyu, amongolyo**.

**nyoko nyilyu**, *v.* break apart, separate. Compare **nyokolyo**.

**nyokolyo**, *v.* select and separate, sort out. *Nyoko nyuo retelyo*. I sort out and put aside.

**nyowa**, *n.* small bump at the end of bow over which a taut bowstring is looped (**yanda nyowa**). Compare **yanda, nema nema**.

**nyuo nenge bange**, *n.* spoon (thing for taking and eating). Compare **bero**.

**nyuo pyasingi**, *adv.* in company, as a group, a gathering. Compare **pyasilyu, kambwua, kole kole, simu, elyambu**.

**nyuo-ko nyilyu**, *v.* separate, set apart.

*Nyuo-ko nyuo retelyo.* I set them out separately, i.e. one by one (lit. taking-emph. taking I place). Compare **rekya leto, nyisya nyilyu, ramanyi nembelyo.**

**nyuo**, *p.* (lit. taking). *Nyuo mwualyamo.* It's being shortened (submerged by flood or by sand) (lit. taking it, it shortens it). *Nyuo pyasilyamano.* We gather together. *Nyuo pakalyo.* I put together, assemble.

**nyuo pyaso petenge** (or) **nyuo pyaso kareng** assembled, grouped together.

**nyuu**, *n.* bag, pocket, purse, pouch. *Nyuu wapulyu.* I weave, make a bag (women's work). *Nyuu mando.* I wear a string bag (knotted on the forehead and hanging down my back). *Nyuu pukulyu.* I lift a bag off my head. (*Nyuu paki pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I put something inside a netbag. (*Nyuu rangulyu* (or) *rangu nembelyo.* I lift something out of a bag. *Nyuu mandena lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I load her with a bag (lit. bag let-her-carry saying I do). *Kokwale kokwale pelyamo.* She goes heavily loaded (with a miscellaneous series of bags). *Nyuu rokolyamo.* A bag disintegrates, falls to pieces. [One informant said that the tie ends (**kalenge**) of the bridal bag were traditionally cut off by the groom after marriage, and worn by him as a skirt-net (**yambale**). The bride then had to make two new ends to the body of the bag. Bags for firewood-carrying were much coarser and of looser weave than normal or baby-carrying bags. Strips of bamboo were used as a base for working the stitches, to keep them of even size. Bags are hitched to a fence while a woman works in the garden. The **wane nyuu** is a finely woven, coloured bag, made during pregnancy for the new infant's cradle. Such a bag is lined with a pandanus leaf mat, or (more modernly) a sheet of cardboard (covered with cloth) to keep the sides of the netbag from crowding in on the baby. The infant lies flat on its back. As child

grows longer, legs and feet are upright. (We have known an elderly mother-in-law to be carried through the deep Lumusa gorge in a daughter-in-law's string bag).]

**nyuu kale** (or) **nyuu kalenge** (or) **nyuu konali** long tie ends or 'tails' of a bag.

**nyuu kupinyi** (or) **kupinyi nyuu** bridal netbag.

**nyuu kwuanyi** small shoulder bag (traditionally carried by men).

**nyuu marakai** loaded bag, heavy load.

**nyuu pisanyi** strong, coarse bag for carrying food [sometimes used by old men, or by old women, as a skirt (Compare **kura** and **yambale**).]

**nyuu sipi** bottom of a netbag.

**nyuu-rae** incomplete bag, the body of a bag (with no tie ends).

**paki pakipi** sides of a bag.

**wane nyuu** coloured netbag used as cradle for baby (leaves and **ruli** at base).

## N

**-ŋa**, *emph.* 1. very. *Emba koo-ŋa kae!* You're very bad! Stop it! *Angi daa-ŋa kae!* (That's) no good at all! Stop it! Compare the emphasis markers **-ŋa**; **-ŋe**; **-ŋi**; **-ŋo**; **-ŋu**; **-ko**. *Doko-ŋo!* That one! *Koo-ŋo laa napipi!* Don't say it's no good; don't call it bad! *Kapa ingya nara-ŋa!* It won't be enough: it can't be enough! *Kapa-ŋa pupwua leya.* 'All right! Go!' he said. *Nakamba nambana wambu karambinyi-ŋi leya.* 'You two are truly my people', he said. [Note vowel harmony in these examples above.] Note also *kapa-ko!* That's good enough! Fine! *Keyange-ko.* Yes, it's really good! *Emba opetai-ko.* You, too, of course! *Kinyi-ŋi kae!* How very true that is! *Lete pisa nalyaminyi-ŋi.* They really aren't alive! Compare **wame yaa** (exclamation of

surprise).

2. emphasis, again with vowel harmony but expressing an alternative idea. *Kapa ingya nara-ηa*. Will it be enough or not? Compare **-ηa, -ηi, -ηo**.

**ηaa leto**, v. 1. open. *Nenge kata ηaa laa!* Open your mouth wide! (lit. food track open!) Compare **lumbulyu, upi leto, rambuki nyilyu**.

2. infant's method of crying (**ηaa lenge**). *ηaa letamo*. It says *ηaa*. Compare **ηoo ηaa, owaa, ee leto**.

**ηalalambe**, n. large red ant. Var. **ree ηalalambe**. See Appendix 7.

**ηali**, n. gecko (Sau). See Appendix 8.

**ηalo letamo**, v. stands out, is prominent. *Kongapu ηalo letamo*. The vein (or) artery stands out against the skin (when the limb is clenched).

**ηee leto**, v. assent, agree, concur. *Kapa ηee lapyā*. He agreed. *Kapa pero lapyā*. He said, 'Okay I'll do it'.

**ηee lenge** assent, agreement, concurrence (or) assenting, concurring. Compare **kapa leto, kana minyuo letamano, ae, oo, ee, dee, waa leto, yee leto, yande leto**.

**ηee silyu**, v. exhale, pause, rest. *ηee soo leto*. I talk while panting, while out of breath.

**ηee singi** a pause, a rest.

**ηee soo lenge** a pause while speaking. Compare **imambu singi, koro kuki, ηenae, nee singi**.

**ηenae silyu**, v. puff, pant, breathe rapidly. Compare **imambu silyu**.

**ηenae-pe leto**, v. breathe in, inhale, purr, breathe in and out. *ηenaepe lalana saka napala wambu kumungi*. Wanting to breathe, but being unable to, a person dies (habit), i.e. person suffocates (or) suffocation (occurs) from inability to breathe. *ηenaepe paleta leto*. I'm pant-

ing, out of breath. Compare **imambalyo, (musi) aiyalyo, porambaiya nyilyu**.

**ηenae(pe) singi**, v. respiration, breathing.

**ηenaepe soo penge** going while out of breath. Compare **imambu singi**. [When climbing steeply, Kyaka men put their hands on their heads, letting out their breath in long, slow whistles.]

**-ηi**, *emph. Epa nara-li -ηi epamo-pya!* I didn't think it would come, but it did! Compare **ηa, ηe, ηo**.

**ηili**, n. building nail. LWTP. Var. **nili, nyili**. *Pirimi pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I hammer, strike a nail. Compare **kinjupa**.

**ηiηi ηiηi letamo**, v. (a toddler) whines, snivels. Compare **nenga nenga pilyu**.

**ηonga (kuku)**, n. kind of orchid, has small white spike on a bare stem. Compare **mondalinya, sai**.

**ηoo ηaa letamo**, v. baby's attempt to talk. *ηoo ηaa letamo*. The baby says **ηoo ηaa**. Compare **ηaa lenge, owaa lenge**.

**ηuu leto**, v. grunt (e.g. pig as it goes off into the bush).

**mena ηuu lenge** pig's grunt, e.g. the grunting of a pig in answer to its owner's call. Compare **ans ans ans** (call for a pig), **gee letamo, guu letamo**.

**ηyili ηyili leto**, v. refuse, object. *Mena ηyili ηyili lao karamo*. The pig refuses to move.

**ηyili ηyili lenge** refusal, objection (or) state of refusing, objecting. Compare **daa leto**.

## O

**-o(o)**, *suf.* vocative case marker. Length and loudness indicate urgency of the call. *Anyi-o*. Mother! *Pii-oo!* Pii!! See Intro 3.4.7. Compare the exclamatory word

yaa.

**ofa**, *n.* offering. LWTP. Compare **mailyu** (**maingi**), **jilyu** (**jingi**), **kana kisilyu** (**kana kisingi**).

**oko**, *n.* dip, depression, gully, angle, corner, bend. *Oko silyamo*. There's a dip, a bend, a corner (e.g. in the road). *Oko soo pelyo*. I walk at an angle, I jaywalk (lit. angle making I go). *Kopa oko soo pelyamo, yaki dokona*. The cloud wafts across the sky. *Oko soo kunjilyu*. I cut at an angle. *Oko soo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I transgress, trespass, go against custom. *Isa doko oko silyamo* (or) *oko soo silyamo*. The timber is angled across (at a sharp angle).

**oko silya sana pingi**<sup>2</sup> **yu** constantly uneven, undulating ground.

**oko singi panda** V-shaped place (a valley).

**oko singi silyamo** blocked; with an obstacle across (it). *Kata oko sepala pupyalyamo*. He has gone unnoticed, round the corner. *Karo oko se-ro karamo; oko sinyi palyilyamo*. A car is blocking the road; he puts it across to block the way [common practice in times of inter-tribal tension, (e.g. due to a car accident resulting in death or injury) and usually with warriors in hiding nearby. An old chassis or a felled tree are the usual obstacles. They remain across the road until an agreement is reached, or compensation paid.]

**yanda pingi oko** battleground (gully area between two opposing sides in a fight). Compare **mamando** (at right angles).

**Okotopa**, *n.* October. LWTP. Var. **Okotomba**. Compare **kana**.

**okwai**, *n.* very popular edible greens species, similar to spinach and very tasty. Compare **aowua yaku**, **mokwame** and Appendix 10.

**ola**, *v.* take it! (fragment of speech). Var. **olo!** *Angi ola!* It's the real thing. Take it!

Compare **peya**, **nyilyu**.

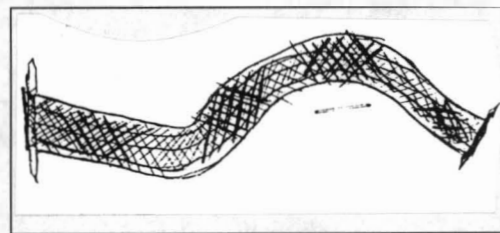
**ole-ole**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa ole-ole**). The leaves were chewed with ginger (**alamu**) then put on leprosy sores (**rapa rete**) in the hope of healing them. The leaves were also used as a deterrent to mosquitoes inside the house. See Appendix 9.

**olelyamo**, *v.* dries, dehydrates, evaporates. *Ola napyia*. It hasn't dried (i.e. it's still damp).

**komau olase** sun-dried cloth.

**olase silyamo**, **olase singi** dried out (of something previously wet). *Olase singi dokona karo*. I'm sheltering in a dry spot. *Pipyae olapyalyamo*. The dew has evaporated. *Olena lao neta palyilyu*. I put it in the sun to dry. Compare **yando nelyamo**, **kulilyamo**.

**olesa**, *n.* like edible **wilya** fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (**kinju rete**). See Appendix 9.



**olewana** rattan belt

**olewana**, *n.* man's traditional basket-weave type of belt. Var. **walyawana**, *q.v.* [**olewana** belongs more to Baiyer area, **walyawana** to Lumusa through to Wapenamanda.] Compare **walyona** (Sau), **walyilyu**, **marapu** (belt).

**olo alo leto**, *v.* babble, talk nonsense. *Olo alo letene kae!* You're making no sense.

**olo alo lenge** babbling. Stop (it)! Com-



pare olya alya, nenge kata paka silyamo, kopyali pii.

**olya alya leto**, v. gabble, talk nonsense. *Olya alya lao karamo*. He is gabbling, talking nonsense. Compare **olo alo**, **nenge kata lumbusi singi**, **ili pii kyanju pii lenge**.

**oma**, n. fish. *Oma silyamo*. There's a fish. *Oma kinju pilyilyu* (or) *pilyuo nyilyu*. I scale the fish. *Oma uku malyilyu*. I catch a fish on a hook. *Sinyana pyanelyo*. I thrust down an eel basket (into the river). *Oma wapoka sinyana dokona malyilyu*. I catch an eel in the basket trap. [Fish have not been common because the rivers are so swift. The **sinyana**, (so-called because it was made of **sinyana**, q.v.) is a cleverly-constructed eel basket made of two layers. The eel swims in to get a food bait inside, but cannot find its way out again through the narrow entrance channel. In the early 1950's there were fairly plentiful eels in the Simbwua and other rivers, but they have been virtually fished out, long since. **kau oma** now means tinned fish. The town of Wabag was originally named after **oma wapoka**, once plentiful in the rivers there, too.] See Appendices 7 and 8.

**kau oma** tinned fish.

**oma kale** gills.

**oma kameyalu** catfish.

**oma kinju** fish scale

**oma konali** fish tail.

**oma papaki** fish fin.

**oma wapoka** (or) **kau wapoka** eel.

**omani**, n. White Egret (*Egretta alba*). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**ombe ambe minyilyu**, v. disappear, fade, vanish (e.g. in a crowd). *Ombe ambe minyilyu*. I have difficulty in remembering, in recalling. I don't know. Compare **ope ape**.

**omo**, n. variety of jungle vine (**omo**

**puu**), used to stun fish. *Omo puu rakyapala ipya-na nembelyo dokopa oma kumu soo pulyuo epelyaminyi*. Having stripped off the bark, when I throw it in the water, the dying fish come to the surface. [The sap, liberated by the stripping of the bark, paralyses the fish. They float to the surface where they are gathered for food.] Compare **puu**.

**omonangae**, n. tadpole. See Appendix 7.

**ongo**, pron. it, that. *Ongo jii*. Give me that (one)! *Doko doko* (or) *ongo ongo*. Yes, that one there! that's it! *Ongo iki*. That one alone, just that one! *Ongo lenge leto*. I talk the way we do, I speak in our idiom, I jest, make fun. *Baa akali ongo lengelyamo*. He's a man who talks that way, i.e. he's a humorous, a funny fellow. *Ongosa lenge*. That's what it says (or) that's what it means. [**ongo** seems to have exactly the same meaning and usage as **doko**, but is far less common.]

**ongoreke** just like that. Compare **doko lenge**, **dake lenge**, **dae lenge**, **kyambo leto**, **kinyi leto**.

**ono**, n. body fluids, e.g. from decaying corpse. *Ono (ipwua) lyilyamo*. Body fluids ooze out. *Yanenge poro lapala onolyuo silyamo*. The skin having burst, the fluids are oozing, dripping.

**ono lyingi** (or) **ono lyisi** decaying, decomposing, rotten. [The reference here is to days gone by, when the bodies of important men were displayed on a platform outside the house for perhaps three or four days, until all those who wished to come and pay their respects had had a chance to arrive. Socially, and in terms of alliances, this was very important.] Compare **aai pilyamo**, **rumbilyamo**.

**ono**, adv. dir. ind. downwards. Var.

**dono**. *Ono komba ayanda pelyamo*. It goes down very deep: it is extremely deep. Compare **dono**, **dama**, **dambi**, **dumu**, **dumbi**, **nambi**, **numbi**.

**oo**, *n.* timber crosspiece. (**oo isa** (or) **isa oo**) **anda oo isa** crosspiece timber at top of wall, under the roof of a house. Compare **pulyambana**, **keke**, **imwua**, **pewai** and Appendix 4.1.

**oo**, *adv.* almost, nearly, about to, soon, imminent. *Oo (repeta) epelyamo*. He is almost, nearly here. It's about to appear. *Yulu dake oo repeta pyuo otara*. He's about to finish this job. *Oo repeta manjalena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The birth is imminent. *Oo repeta epara lao silyu*. I know she will arrive very soon. Compare **repeta**.

**oo romba-ro silyamo**, *v.* be unresponsive, dull.

**oo rombaro singi** uncooperative, unresponsive, monosyllabic.

**oo letamo**, *v.* 1. it makes a loud noise. Var. **uu letamo**, **aa letamo**, **ii letamo**, *q.v.* *Apu oo letamo*. The rain is pounding. *Oo oo oo letaminyi*. They are yelling a battle-cry.

2. it dries out. *Nenge oo lenge doko silyamo*. That's dry, tasteless food. *Komau oo lena, neta dokona*. Let the clothes dry outside (in the sun). Compare **olelyamo**, **neta silyamo**, **yando nelyamo**, **kyapulyamo**.

**opa**, *conj./adv.* furthermore, thus. Var. **dopa**, *q.v.* *Opa letamo*. 'Furthermore', he says. *Dopa lapyu*. He talked thus. *Opa lengelyamo*. (or) *Ongo lengelyamo*. Talking thus, e.g. idiomatically. Compare **apa**, **dapa**, **ongo**, **dopale yale**.

**opa-le apa-le-pe**, *n.* variety of possessions, belongings (things probably not present). *Opale apale retelyo* (or) *opale apale silyamo*. I own various goods. A variety is there.

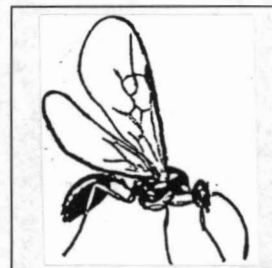
**dopale dapale** things present, in evidence. Compare **bange dupwua**, **menape bangepe wuape** (possessions), **pinjale**.

**ope ape minyilyu**, *v.* be unable to recall, find it difficult to discern. Compare **ombe ambe**. *Mena moko ope ape minyilyu*. It's hard to follow the pig's footprints: I lose them. *Ope ape miny-ingi*. Lack of memory, lack of clarity (in vision, thought). *Ope ape pokolyamo*. It disappears (e.g. in a crowd). Compare **ombe ambe**, **kamenge**, **uki aki minyilyu**, **kopyali**.

**opetae**, *adj.* together, in unison, unified. *Namwua opetae mwua*. Let's go as a group. *Enda dupwua akali opetae pelyaminyi*. The women are going with the men. Compare **pale pale**, **role pyao**, **mendakinya**, **-pa**.

**opoka isa**, *n.* woody shrub that bears a mass of small red or white flowers, closely bunched along the stem. Its long, slender leaves sometimes replaced **akaipu yoko** (cordyline leaves) at men's rears. See Appendix 9.

**orena**, *adv. dir. ind.* near there, on that side. Var. **dorena**, *q.v.* Compare **dulu**, **dumu**, **dumbi**, **dalya**, **arena**. [A directional gesture usually accompanies the word.]



oro flying ant

**oro**, *n.* flying ant, gnat. *Oro petamo* (or) *oro mende petamo*. There's a gnat. See Appendix 7.

**orolo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* replant (e.g. after pigs have uprooted). *Kwai orolo pipyalyamo*. She has replanted the sweet potato cuttings. Compare **ware pilyu**, **ee wai(ngi)**,

**simusae pilyu<sup>2</sup>, ee ikisipwua.**

**osi**, *n.* horse. LW. [Cows (**bulumakao**), horses, donkeys (**donge**) and sheep (**sipi sipi**) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena osi**, horse.]

**ota nange**, *adj.* unending, enduring, lasting, eternal.

**ota nase** unfinished, continuing.

**ote** finished. Compare **otelyo**, **karalu kareng**, **silu singi**.

**otala pelyamo**, *v.* diminishes, decreases, moves towards an end. Compare **otelyo**.

**otange**, *n.* owner, rearer, guardian, foster parent (mostly of animals). Compare **kawuange**.

**ote**, *adj.* complete, ended, finished, used up, exhausted. *Ote leto*. I limit (it), say that's enough, I conclude, preclude. *Dokona luma pyuo ote lapyo*. He set a limit there.

**kando ote** seen.

**lao ote** spoken.

**nao ote** eaten, consumed.

**nyuo ote** taken, married.

**pyuo ote** done.

**roko ote** torn, in bits (e.g. eaten by rats).

**soo ote** known, understood. Compare **luma pilyu**, **kaelyo**, **malelyo**, **otelyo**.

**otelyo**, *v.* end, finish, conclude, complete, terminate. *Nenge nao otapu*. I have consumed the food. *Ota napyo*. It hasn't ended, it's continuing. *Yulu pyuo otapala kaelyo*. Having finished the work, I stop (I cease working).

**nenge nao otenge** conclusion of the meal, end of eating.

**ota nange** not finished, unending.

**ote** (or) **otenge** (or) **otase** finished,

ended, terminated.

**otenge** the end, conclusion. Compare **kaelyo**, **malelyo**.

**owa letamo**, *v.* cry.

**owa lenge** new baby's cry. Compare **ḡaa**, **ḡoḡa**, **ee lenge**.

## P

**-pa**, *suf.* associative case marker meaning 'and' or 'with'. Normally links only two items. *Emba namba-pa paramba* (or) *emba-pa namba-pa paramba*. You and I will go, i.e. we'll both go. *Akali enda-pa* (or) *enda akali-pa pelyambinyi*. A man and a woman are going. *Enda mendaki-pa akali mendaki-pa epelyambinyi*. One man and one woman come. [Traditionally the woman always walks a couple of steps behind the man, never alongside.] *kwaip-pa kyaeya-pa lyaa-pe* sugar cane with sweet potato and banana (note the use of a different associative marker **-pe** (q.v.) on the third item). See Intro 3.4.1.

**-pa**, *suf.* temporal case marker. Var. **-sa**, q.v. *Kukwua doko-pa peya*. He went at night. See Intro 3.4.6.

**paa**, *n.* stake, prop, slanting support (e.g. against a leaning wall). *Paa pilyu<sup>1</sup>*. I stake, support, buttress. *Anda lalyalana pipya-(mo)sa paa pyapyalyamo*. The house having been about to collapse, he has propped it up. *Anda doko paka-me paa pimi*. They have propped up the house (with forked timber) (lit. house that fork-with they've buttressed).

**paa pingi** a prop (or) propped, supported thing.

**paa pyase** propped, supported. Compare **makalyo**, **siki**, **lepeta**, **mata-na petamo**, **nyisilyu**.

**paa paa paa**, *excl.* wartime cry to attack (or when chasing out a pig or unwanted

dog). Compare **paa leto**, **pelyo**, **aa aa**, **uu uu**, **ii ii**.

**paa kaelyo**, *v.* halt, stop moving. *Paa kaeyo mee karo*. Halting, I simply stand (i.e. and listen or wait). *Paa kaenya leto*. I say to halt him. *Paa kae!* (sg.) *Paa kaelapa!* (pl.) Halt! Don't go further! Compare **pelyo**, **paelyo**, **kaelyo**.

**paa leto**, *v.* 1. attack, chase off, oust, expel, charge at. [Animals are usually chased off by yelling **paa paa** but it can also be the call to attack an enemy.] *Paa paa lao pena leto*. I chase out (lit. saying *paa paa*, let him go I say). *Paa paa paa lao makando pelyamano*. We go running to the attack. Compare **ralilyu**, **ralinyi nembelyo**.

2. **paa paa paa** follows a man's loud call across a distance (e.g. river gorge), signifying end of message. Compare **ala leto**, **alande**, **mambu**, **wii lenge**, **apa apa apa**.

**paa pelyo**, *v.* go, move off, depart. (Distance or long absence usually implied.)

**paa pyamo** immediate departure. Compare **paa penge**.

**paa pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* buttress, support, thrust in a stake.

**paa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. dam (water).

**ipwua paa pyuo retenge** dammed up, pent up water.

**paa pyuo ote** (or) **paa pingi** dammed; with no outlet. Compare **paa pingi**<sup>1</sup>, **lisa pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

2. **Paa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>. It blurs. *Imambu paa pipya*. The image (or) shadow blurred, became indistinct.

**paa penge**, *n.* legal limits, rightful territory (where one may go).

**paa napenge** out of bounds; forbidden territory (i.e. where one must not go) (lit. go not going by custom). *Daa leyami paa napenge*. They said there is no thor-

oughfare. They cut off passage. *Paa napenge dokona pupya*. He has trespassed: he has overstepped the limits. [Traditionally, to travel beyond one's clan's territorial limits meant death if discovered en route. There was also constant fear of ambush by enemies within one's own territory. Furthermore, land owners could taboo water supplies, paths, fruit trees, especially in times of crisis (e.g. drought).] Compare **mawua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **daa leto**.

**pae palenge**, *adj.* loose, unrestricted, sprawling, undisciplined. *Kyaeya dake pae palamo*. *Bwuamana*. These bananas are sprawling. Let's bind them up. *Lyaa pae palipya*. The sugar cane (long stems) have been left unbound. [Maturing bunches of bananas and lengthy sugar cane stems are usually bound to keep them in close formation and to deter flying foxes and bats. Bananas are usually bound with banana leaves and strips of pith. Sugar stems are confined by use of their own leaves.] Compare **rai**, **mee**, **bwualyo**, **lyaa**.

**pae yangase**, *n.* western type meat pie. LWTP.

**paelyo**, *v.* travel, journey, wander, meander, roam. *Kata paelyo*. I travel (long distance implied). *Pae puu!* (sg.) *Pae pupwua!* (pl.) Scram! Get lost! Take yourself off! *Pae puu!* Get yourself off! (lit. you'll go, go!) *Emba pae-pe!* You! Go right away! (All said in exasperation to naughty child(ren). *Paenya pelyo*. I decide to go, to travel.

**kukwua paenge** travelling about by night, prowling.

**yuku paenge** warlike, plundering. Compare **paa pelyo**, **papelyo**, **pelyo**, **rale male letamo**, **yukulyu**.

**paenapu**, *n.* pineapple (introduced fruit). LWTP. Var. **painapo**. *Paenapu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I pick, harvest a pineapple. [Pineapples were introduced in 1950. They grow very



well in Baiyer Valley, and are a very popular food. Sometimes sold commercially in much colder Mt. Hagen town.] Compare **mando**, **yukulyu** and Appendix 10.

**paipu**, *n.* pipe. LWTP. [Hollowed out or split bamboo (e.g. **mongalo**) is/was mostly used for pipes and irrigation channels. Tobacco pipes were uncommon, although home-rolled cigarettes, using home-grown tobacco and leaves (then newspaper) as wrapping used to be very common, even among small children in the early 1950's.] Compare **kapa**.

**pai**, *n.* thigh, lap. *Banya pai kau lapyu*. His thighs ached, pained. *Pai dokona isa peto*. I'm sitting on his lap.

**pai kuli** (or) **pai sukuli** femur, thigh-bone. *Pai sukuli dokona palamo*. That's the femur; the femur is there.

**pai-nya kongapu kameya** the thigh's large vein, i.e. the femoral artery. Compare **kimbu** and Appendix 2.

**pai leto**, *v.* shut, close off (arch.) *Kakota pai leto*. I pull logs across a (traditional) doorway, to shut off access. Compare **anda**, **kakota**, **yapa silyu**, **kambu**, **upi leto**, **lumbulyu**, **kingi leto**, **rambulyu**.

**paili**, *n.* file, rasp. LWTP. *Pailimi pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I file it, smooth it (with file or rasp). Compare **loo leto**, **lombelyo**, **kukwa pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **wapulyu**.

**pailoti**, *n.* pilot (of plane). LWTP. Compare **balusi**, **balusi minyingi akali**.

**painapo**, *n.* pineapple. LWTP. Var. **paenapu**. *Painapo pyapu*. I have broken off a pineapple.

**painyaka**, see **panyaka**.

**painyi musu**, *n.* light mist, haze. Var. **panyi musu** (like tobacco smoke?). *Painyi musu silyamo* (or) *painyi musu pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. There's a haze (on a fine day). Compare **painyi pingi**, **musu** (tobacco), **yuu poo**, **kopa**, **muli nyae**, **pipyae**.

**painyi pingi<sup>2</sup>**, *n.* fine weather, dry season. *Yuu painyi pilyamo*. It's fine, sunny weather. Compare **kana**, **apu**, **neta**, **apunda epenge**.

**paiyakalo**, *n.* kind of fungus (**punji paiyakalo**). Compare **punji**.

**paka**, *a dj.* branched, forked, divided. *Paka karamo*. It is cleft, split.

**isa paka** forked timber, divided branch.

**kingi paka** fork between the fingers.

**kongapu paka** branching vein.

**nenge (kata) paka palenge** garrulous, loquacious (a forked food track, i.e. wide open like a nestling's). *Kambu paka petamo*. Her mouth is wide open, i.e. she is talking nonstop, she is garrulous.

**paka kareng** cleft, fork.

**paka petenge** pair, double.

**reme paka** divided placenta (i.e. twins).

**roko paka** stile (forked length of timber set obliquely against a fence). Compare **reme**.

**paka**, *n.* 1. fork, cleft, part-division.

**paka kareng** cleft, fork.

**paka petenge** pair, duplication.

**paka pingi<sup>2</sup>** fork, division, branch. *Pakanya palyilyamo*. He puts it on a fork, i.e. creates a dilemma.

**paka singi** occurrence, event, happening. *Paka silyamo*. It occurs, happens.

**pakanya palyingi** dilemma, debatable topic. Compare **waingya**, **kandamai**, **yuu gii**.

2. fear, fright, timidity, apprehension. *Paka-me kumulyu*. I'm extremely afraid, panicking, q.v. (lit. fear-from I die). *Paka pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. It causes (me, you, him) fear. It makes afraid. *Paka andake mailyamo*. It gives (him) great fear. He inspires terror. *Paka jilyamo*. It makes me afraid.

**paka maingi**, **paka jingi** bullying, terrorising.

**paka maingi akali** bully, scaremonger,

terrorist.

**paka pingi** fear, fright, apprehension.

**paka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cause a dilemma, force a choice. *Paka piya-sa suu pyao karo.* It having caused a dilemma, I'm thinking about it (thinking it through).

**paka lakilyu**, *v.* cut through a fork, pull apart, split a fork through the centre. *Laki laki karamo.* He's lame, dragging a leg. *Kimbu lama laki laki pyuo karo.* I stand at ease (i.e. legs apart).

**paka nange**, *adj.* unafraid, brave, fearless.

**paka nange renge** the origin of being unafraid, i.e. courage, bravery, poise, valour.

**paka nao kareng**e remaining unafraid, i.e. brave, courageous.

**paka maka anda**, *n.* tower, multi-storey building (lit. houses built in contact). (Even double-storeyed dwellings were traditionally unknown to the Kyaka, partly because of separation between the sexes). Compare **pakalyo** (2.)

**pakalepa**, *n.* dichotomy, branching, divergence, junction. Compare **paka**, **kandamai**, **kyasimai**, **kembo**.

**pakalyo**, *v.* 1. fear, be afraid, be fearful. *Pako karo* (or) *pako peto.* I'm timid, fearful, watchful (lit. being afraid I am). *Kuki pakalyamo.* He's somewhat afraid, uncertain. *Paka kae leto.* I say not to be afraid. *Paka kae lao nembelyo.* Advising, urging against fear, I dispel it (or: allay fear). *Paka-pe!* (sg.) *Pakalapa-pe!* (pl.) (or) *Pakao karalapape.* Be afraid! (lit. being afraid stay!) i.e. Watch out! Be careful! [In past days, fear of spirit retaliation somewhat inhibited people from frightening others intentionally.]

**paka-ro kareng**e fearful, apprehensive, in a state of fear.

2. join, put in contact, put alongside, unify. *Pakalyambano.* We're touching

each other; we're side by side. *Nyuo pakalyamano.* Taking it, we put them in contact. We affix it. *Pakao silyamo* (or) *pakao karamo* (or) *paka-ro singi*, *paka-ro kareng*e. They're in contact, touching, contiguous. *Pakao bwua.* Let us two go together (side by side). *Paka nao kareng*e. Separated, apart. *Pakapala kaelyo.* I recoil, withdraw (lit. having been touching I cease). *Pako puu!* Move! Get out of the way! Look out!

**pakange** side by side, in contact. Compare **kata mai**, **role pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **lapu lapu retelyo**, **kapa kapa**, **maki maki**, **repe repe mendakinya pisi**.

**pakange**, *adj.* 1. timid, cowardly, afraid. *Wane doko wane pakange karamo.* That boy is a timid child.

2. in contact, contiguous, side by side.

**pakange reng**e, *n.* (cause of) fear, timidity, apprehension. Compare **paka**.

**pakanyi pambulyu**, *v.* threaten, make afraid, frighten.

**pakanyi pambungi** a threat, incitement to fear. Compare **pambulyu**.

**pakanyi pambungi**, *adj.* threatening, dangerous (intended to cause fear). Compare **pyara-li**, **pyalana pingi**.

**pakapingi**, *n.* bench, funeral platform for a dead body, bier. (Made with forked branches for legs). Compare **rate**, **palumbungi**, **kumungi**.

**pakara pakara**, *adv.* singly, one by one, in single file. *Mata pakara pakara pilyaminyi* (or) *pyuo pelyaminyi.* They proceed one behind the other.

**pakara pakara pyuo palenge** stacked singly, e.g. pack of cards. Compare **mende wambo mende mata pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **penge**, **maki maki**.

**paka-ro**, *adj.* 1. frightened, apprehensive state.

**paka-ro petenge** (or) **paka-ro kareng**e living in an apprehensive state. Compare

**pako kareng**e continually afraid. Compare **pakalyo** (1).

**2. paka-ro palenge** living in close contact, in neighbourly manner. *Paka-ro karamo*. They're adjacent, it's alongside. Compare **pakalyo** (2).

**pakelyo**, *v.* slash apart, e.g. banana leaves from a palm (**kyaeya yoko pakelyo**). Compare **pokolyo**, **paka**.

**paketa-ro**, *a d j.* adhering, sticking, touching. Compare **parepeta**, **petepete**, **rambu leto**, **rambuki nyilyu**.

**pakeya**, *n.* 1. dry strips (of banana stem or pith, **kyaeya pakeya**) used for wrapping purposes. Compare **pakona**, **kyaeya manenge**, **matangena sisingi**, **yau**.

2. pouch, small bag.

**musi pakeya** tobacco pouch (arch.) Compare **panga**, **nyuu kwuanyi** and Appendix 4.2.

**paki**, *n.* side, one of a pair, part, portion. *Paki kunjilyu*. I cut a piece, a portion. *Paki nyipu paki retapu*. I took a part, and put (back) a part, i.e. I took some and put some aside. *Paki silyamo*. *Mende anja silyase?* One is there. Where is the other?

**kale paki** one ear (i.e. one of a pair).

**kimbu paki laki laki** lame in one leg.

**nyuu paki pakipi** sides of a bag.

**paki paki** side by side.

**paki paki kapa kapa daa** each side not quite the same, i.e. unbalanced, unequal.

**paki pakipe** both sides.

**paki pakipe mona serenge** (or) **retenge** mutual affection.

**paki pyuo ote paki ene** partly done, partly not (yet).

**paki rena** the side, on one side.

**parali paki** at my side, beside me (lit. ribs side). Compare **mende**, **kapa kapa pisi**, **maki maki**, **dolapo**, **wangu**.

**paki lyilyamo**, *v.* tighten, tense, seize

up.

**paki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* put into, fit something inside another object. *Nyana doko nyuu dokona paki pipu*. I laid the baby in the bag. (Babies always travel and sleep in a large net-bag.) Compare **pyanelyo**, **rapelyo**, **yukulyu**.

**pakilyu**, *v.* scratch, strip bits off something, peel. *Kinjupa pakipyalyamo*. Its claw (apparently) scratched it. *Kyaeya pako pipu*. I peeled a banana. *Kenapa yoko pakilyu*. I strip the leaves off a corn cob. *Yaka inya pakilyamo* (or) *pako petamo*. The hen is scratching. Compare **kele pilyu**, **rekyo leto**, **yane pilyu**, **pyao pilyilyu**.

**pakingi**, *n.* scratch. Compare **pakilyu**, **koe**, **kaki**.

**pakinyamange**, *num.* six, the thumb of the other hand. Var. **pakinamange**. *Akali londe pakinamange dupwua epelyaminyi*. Six tall men are coming. Compare **kingi paki** (five, one hand of a pair), **paki**, **yanda ipingi** (seven, the finger that pulls the bowstring).

**pako**, *adv.* in company, together, as a group, touching. Var. **pakao**. Compare **pakalyo** (2.), **role**, **opetae**, **ketembenge**.

**pako pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* clash two things together to make noise. *Pako pokota bange pyamwua*. Putting them together, we clashed two **pokota** sticks.

**pako pokota bange pingi**. The custom of striking together two **pokota** sticks. [This used to be done to scare away spirits in the dark, or as part of a sickness ritual conducted by a shaman: the **pipu lenge akali**.] Compare **pakalyo**, **isa pokota** and Appendix 9.

**pako pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* strip leaves off corncob or sugar-cane. Compare **pakilyu**.

**pakona**, *n.* outer layers of bamboo or of banana palm, used for tying. Var. **parokona**, *q.v.* May be used green or

dried. *Pakona suu letamo*. The dry strips of banana bark hang down (from the palm). [A toy weather vane (**monge pakona** (or) **mongalo pakona**) is made for the children by lightly folding **pakona** from bamboo and fixing them to a stick. **Pakona** strips traditionally are frequently used as wrapping materials.] Compare **pakona pilyu**, **kyaeya**, **mau kumbu**, **yau**, **pakeya**, **kalendau kuna**, **paparoko**, **puu**.

**pakona pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bruise by twisting. I tear off the outer layers of banana palm bark for string. *Pakona pyuo nyilyu*. I take, strip off lengths of banana 'bark'. Compare **kamenongolyo**.

**pala**, *n.* kind of sugar-cane (**lyaa pala**). [Locally grown and very popular. Traditionally, this variety was used in sacrificial feasts.] Compare **imbwuanda**, **lyaa**, **kyaeya bee** and Appendix 10.

**palamo**, *v.* lies, is, lives, sleeps, contains. *Nyana palamo*. There's a baby. *Nyuu dokona palipya*. It was in the bag. *Isa londe palamo*. There's a fallen log (or) a fallen tree.

**dae palenge** living here, *i.e.* local, indigenous, native, resident.

**palenge akali**, **palenge enda** resident (one who sleeps here by custom).

**pali nalyamo** (or) **pali nange** not lying, not living, *i.e.* nonexistent.

**role palenge** guest, house companion. Compare **palo**, **palyamo**, **karamo**, **petamo**, **silyamo**, **luu**.

**pale pale**, *adv.* alongside, parallel, lying side by side. *Namwua pale pale pelyamano*. We go side by side, *i.e.* as a group, together. *Ipwua pale pale yangelyo* (or) *Ipwua paleta yangelyo*. I boil it in water, I cook it with it lying in water. *Imbusingi pale pale pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strike in anger (lit. with anger lying). *Pale pale pyuo sinyu*. Putting them lying side by side, let them stay, *i.e.* put them parallel.

*Imbu angi pale pale ware pero-se?* Shall I plant it with shell and kernel lying together? (of a nut).

**puu pale pale** bound, tied up (or) **puu maisi**, **anjisi**, *q.v.* Compare **paleta**, **palepeta**, **paki paki**, **maki maki**, **matasa**, **matara**.

**palenda**, *n.* echo (echo spirit). *Palendame ipwua pona dokona palamo*. The echo spirit lives in the vicinity of rivers (Recorded 1954). *Palendame letamo*. It speaks, echoes, reverberates. *Palenda petamo*. I have a sty in my eye (*i.e.* **palenda** sits). [The echo spirit was thought to live in the deep gorges near the rivers. It was not really feared as was the **kilyakai**, *q.v.* but was believed to cause styes in the eyes. Few folk talk of **palenda** now.]

**palenge akali**, *n.* resident.

**palenge enda** female resident.

**palenge nyili pyuo pyalyingi** alignment: placing it where it should be.

**palenge wambu** neighbour.

**palengendelyamo** enduring, lasting thing.

**range palenge** house companion, guest, resident friend.

**wambu dae pali nange** people don't live here: (it's) uninhabited. Compare **palo**, **-nde**, **-lyamo**, **palamo**, **kareng**, **petenge**.

**palepeta**, *adj.* immersed, submerged, lying in something. Compare **pale pale**, **paleta**, **peteta**, **parepeta**, **kareta**, **kare**.

**paleta**, *adj.* lying in, immersed in, together with, in partnership with. *Ipwua paleta yanga*. Cook it in water, boil it! (lit. water immersed in cook!) *Marapu paleta nyero*. I'll take it with a belt (lit. belt together with I'll take [of trousers with belt]). *Paleta malyilyu*. I hand down (*e.g.* object from height or knowledge to younger generation). *Paleta mailyu*. I in-



form, instruct. *Wara paleta epelyo*. I come muddled (with mud adhering). *Ranjama paleta mandenge*. Haemorrhage at birth, post-partum bleeding.

**paleta karamo, paleta petamo** in litter, pregnant (compare **ingi palamo**). Compare **pale pale, mana lamailyu, kyawa singi mailyu**.

**pali nange**, *adj.* void, empty. Compare **palamo, mee**.

**palima palima**, *adv.* lingering, travelling or progressing by easy stages. *Palima palima pelyo*. I go by easy stages (resting or sleeping occasionally). *Mee lama pisipala pupu-li aiya!* (or) *aiyaiya!* I've stayed only a little while, but I must be (regretfully!) on my way! Compare **palo, minya minya, karele karele, mee langa langa**.

**palimbi-lyamo**, *n.* adultery (lit. they two slept together (now realised)). Compare **palamo, likilyambinyi, kepo nyingi**.

**palingi**, *n.* sister-in-law of male. Compare **pilingi** (in-law of female).

**palo**, *v.* lie down. *Luu palo*. I sleep, lie asleep. *Pao palo*. I fall over. Compare **palamo, karamo, petamo, luu, pyaletelyo, isa pelyo**.

**palokwa**, *n.* kind of tool for cutting things down from a height, e.g. banana leaves or a bunch of fruit (**waiya palokwa**). [In a **waiya palokwa** a cutting blade is set at right angles to the handle. In a **waiya mako**, the blade is erect on the handle.] Compare **waiya** and Appendix 14.

**palu**, *n.* 1. family, kin, all those of one blood.

**nambana ree palu** my extended family, my relatives. [No separate word for nuclear family, perhaps because polygamy was generally the custom.] Compare **rara, ree, ranjama mendaki**.

2. mass of foliage. *Isa palu (palu) mandamo*. The tree puts forth many leaves. *Palu kilya kalu lao uu letamo*. The foliage is very noisy, e.g. in a gale (lit. foliage rustling roars). Compare **yoko, byalu lenge, isakae, porokana, pusinyae**.

3. group, clump (of similar things). *Isa palu dokona karamo*. There's a clump of trees.

4. makeshift bed.

**palu isa** stretcher, litter. *Palu bwualyamano*. We bind (a medical case) onto a stretcher. Compare **palo, luu palenge isa, rate, isa kalya, palumbingi, pakapingi**.

5. durable, enduring, lasting, permanent. *Palu palenya*. May it endure, last indefinitely. *Palu palengendelyamo*. It's an enduring, very reliable one.

**palu palamo** (or) **palu palenge** (or) **palu paleya-mo palenge** durable, enduring, lasting (having been durable, it still is).

**palu paleta** (q.v.) longlasting, eternal. Compare **karalu karenge, pisalu petenge, silu singi** and grammar.

**palya palya**, *adj.* mixed, assorted, varied, colourful. *Palya palya pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I fumble, rummage about among many things, e.g. grope in darkness.

**palya palya pisi** (or) **palya palya pyuo singi** assorted, varied. Compare **silyu, rambe rambe, ruku raka, pyaso pyaso, ranyi ranyi**.

**palya palya pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* mixture, assortment, variety. Compare **pyaso singi, uki aki minyingi, ruku raka pingi, komondenge, rambe rambe singi, pyaso singi**.

**palyamana**, *n.* small sleeping area (**luu palenge panda kuki**). Compare **lukuna** large sleeping area.

**palyamo**, *v.* goes, moves (heard, but not seen). *Uki palyamo*. There's disorder, chaos, confusion (heard but not seen).

Compare **-a-**, **pelyo**, **lalyamo**, **palyalyamo**.

**palyapa**, *adv.* repeated action in laying something down. *Roma palyapa nepa pilyamo*. She keeps on putting on and taking off the lid. Compare **karapa**, **pisapa**.

**palyapa palyapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* daub with pattern of spots. *Bui palyapa palyapa karapa karapa pyuo karamo*. He is making a pattern (e.g. facial). Compare **ralya rana pingi**, **yangara yangara**, **kiki wape**, **kalya pilyu**.

**palyilyu**, *v.* place, deposit, insert, lay down something on or into. *Kii palyilyu*. I insert the key, slide it in(to) the lock. I lock it. *Pii palyilyu*. I interrupt, heckle. *Malu mendakinya palyipu*. I have put many things into one, I have unified them, put them together. *Nyana luu palyilyu*. I am putting (lying) the baby down to sleep. (*Luu palamo*. It sleeps). *Mena kalyuwua doko inya mende palyilyamo*. That boar is mounting a sow. *Koko palyilyu*. I put it right inside. *Kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu*. I confine it within a fence. *Malanyi palyilyu*. I defer, postpone it. *Raikya palyilyamano*. We put it on to tomorrow. We defer it till tomorrow. *Pyao malu palyilyu*. I smash into bits. *Palyuo epelyamo* (or) *palyuo epenge*. It develops, appears, e.g. cyst, abscess, swelling.

**ranjama palyuo epenge** bruise, contusion.

**wane palyalyamo** pregnant (unseen placing). Compare **retelyo**, **kamba silyu**, **palo**, **-a-**.

**pama (kapara)**, *n.* Canary Flycatcher (*Microeca papuana*). Small green birds, always in flocks (**kapara kapara**). An alternative name is **malu yakane**, many offspring. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**pamba pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* recook meat that is

beginning to decompose (arch.). *Mena aii pili lapyasa pamba pimwua*. We have re-cooked the pork that was beginning to smell. [In 1987 a group of youths did not know this word, and had to check with their fathers to verify it. It refers to past years when legs of pork were carried to an intended recipient for maybe three days and nights, in times of the pig exchange cycle (the **maku**). Despite re-cooking, gas gangrene was sometimes the result, with rapid death (traditionally ascribed to the death spirit, the **se-mango**). Realisation (through surgery performed on victims) and understanding of gas gangrene has greatly minimised the practice of carrying or re-cooking decomposing meat. Motorised transport is also a big factor in maintaining freshness of perishable goods.]

**pambake**, *n.* hailstorm.

**raiya pambake** (**epenge** (or) **minyingi**). Compare **randake kapa**, **poo raiya**, **apunda**.

**pambenge**, *n.* flaw, blemish, dent. Compare **kili kili nenge**, **pakingi**, **koe**, **yakunaiya**, **pambulyu**, **pambu letamo**.

**pambikini**, *n.* pumpkin, an introduced vegetable. LWTP. [Young pumpkin leaves are now a very popular green vegetable, but the pumpkin itself is also popular food.] See Appendix 10.

**pambu**, *n.* pump. LWTP.

**konda pambu pingi**<sup>2</sup> football pump (lit. ball pump doing by custom).

**ipwua pambu pingi** water pump.

**pambu letamo**, *v.* collides, buckles, crumples, sags. *Ipwua roko doko pambu lapyalyamo*. The bridge has sagged.

**pambu lenge** collision, car accident. Compare **pambulyu**, **ketembenge**, **kope** (dent, fold).

**pambu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* pump, inflate. Compare **popo rambaiya pambulyu**, **boo**

leto.

**pambulyu**, v. thrust, push, extend, poke at, jab. *Ketae pambulyu*. I thrust up, uplift, praise, honor. *Pii pambulyu*. I tell the news, I spread the word. *Pambu letamo*. It sags, loses elasticity. *Pambwua-ro karo*. I concentrate, keep it before me, keep reminding myself (lit. thrusting (state) I stay). *Minyinyi pambulyu*. Snatch at, try to seize.

**pambungi**, n. thrust, poke, stab, jab. Compare **pambulyu**.

**pambusi**, n. wart, mole, excrescence (lit. thrust out). *Pambusi petamo*. There's a mole. She has a wart. Compare **kapuku reke, morolo**.

**pamo**, v. very recently departed, gone (3rd pers. sg.). *Pamo-lamo*. He has just this minute gone. Compare **peyo, pano**.

**pana**, adj. evident, clear, obvious. *Pana kararo*. I'll stay obvious, i.e. I won't hide. *Pana pilyu<sup>2</sup>* (or) *pana silyu*. I reveal, lay bare, make evident.

**pana nange** not obvious, i.e. hidden, concealed, absent. *Akali yalu pipala pana napyu*. Having hidden, the man wasn't obvious (or) was absent.

**pana singi** (or) **pana sisi** revealed, made clear, evident, present. Compare **yalu pilyu, nee pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, panyo, panase singi, panenge, maro leto**.

**pana**, n. 1. kind of bow. Compare **yanda, ilya, nangi nangi, walak(y)a** and Appendix 14.

2. departure, going. *Pana dokopa pii mende lapyu*. At his departure he spoke (said something). *Pana pelyo*. I'm about to depart. *Pana lisa pipya*. At departure time, he couldn't go, he was lost. Compare **epana (dokopa)**.

**pana**, v. let me go. 1st pers. subjunctive from **peyo**. Var. **panya**. *Pana kae!* Let me go! (Don't stop me!) *Pana epelyo*. I come, wanting to depart (about to leave).

**pana pilyu** try, endeavour, attempt. *Pana pipu doko nee pilyamo*. I tried to go but the way is blocked/unclear.

**panapu**, n. pineapple. LWTP. Var. **paenapu**, q.v., **painapo**. [Introduced food, early 1950's]. See Appendix 10.

**panase singi**, adj. seen, obvious, evident, familiar.

**panenge** obvious, evident. Compare **panyo**.

**panda**, n. 1. area, place, locality, village. *Panda koo dokona paa napipi daa leto*. Don't go to that bad place. No! I tell you. *Panda alowa pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I change position, I move. *Panda nyilyu*. I take (his) place, I act as his proxy.

**isare panda** hell.

**Kumbareta panda** Kumbareta area.

**nambana yuu panda** my home ground.

**panda dake nambana** this place is mine.

**panda male lenge (doko)** sports oval, playing field.

**panda lukuna** (or) **luu palenge panda** bedroom, sleeping area.

**panda nenge kuingi dokona** place where food is steam-cooked, i.e. round a pit-oven (**mauli**).

**panda nyingi akali** deputy, proxy, replacement, heir, inheritor.

**panda petenge** (or) **petenge panda** sitting area, sitting-room (to the Kyaka, this was round the fire).

**yaki panda** sky place, i.e. heaven. Compare **kyanju pingi**.

2. floor. *Nenge panda dokona retelyo*. I put the food on the floor. *Lyaa imbu anda panda dokona silyamo*. The chewed sugar-cane fibre is on the floor. [Chewed sugar-cane fibre, spread on the floor, keeps down fleas.]

**isare panda** (or) **isare peta** fireplace, warm area round the fire.

3. space, opportunity, chance. *Panda mailyu* (or) *panda jilyu*. I give opportunity, I give up my place or position. *Panda silyamo*. There is space, opportunity, possibility, a chance. *Panda sera ramo doko pera*. He will do it if there is opportunity (or) if it is possible. *Panda retelyo* (or) *panda serelyo*. I make room for, I create a possibility.

**panda serenge** (or) **panda retenge**  
chance, opportunity.

4. proxy, stand-in, heir, inheritor. *Banya panda nyilyu*. I take his place. / I substitute for him. / I inherit.

**nya-kami-nge (doko)** his, her, their proxy or replacement.

**panda nyingi akali** (or) **panda nyisi (doko)** proxy, stand-in.

**panda nya-ka-nge** one who takes my place (i.e. my proxy).

**panda**, *prep.* or. *Emba panda baa* You or he? *Doko enda panda akali*. Is that a woman or a man? *Pii lapyo doko: kinyi panda mee?* Was what he said true or not? (lit. talk he said that: true or not?)

**panda**, *conj.* or. *Pare panda mee?* Will you go or not? *Pare panda mee pisiripi?* Will you go or will you simply stay?

**pandala**, *n.* long, fine strips of bone, used as scratchers (for the hair or head) or as ornaments above the ears in ceremonial dress. *Kuli kiki pilyu*. I split the bone lengthwise to make two strips. [These were somewhat wider at the base than at the tip. **Kepakale**, which were very similar, were often made of bamboo. Because of their shape they give their name to an isosceles triangle.] Compare **kepakale**, **role**, and Appendix 4.2.

**pandawai**, *n.* menses, menstruation. Var. **suwua ii**. *Pandawai minyilyamo*. She menstruates, has reached puberty. *Suwua ii pilyamo* (or) *suwua ii minyilyamo* (or) *suwua ii minyuo*

*petamo*. She's menstruating, sits menstruating.

**pandawai** (or) **suwua ii (minyingi)** menstrual blood. *Enda suwua-(ii) wee anda palamo*. The menstruating woman lies in the blood house. [This was a way of explaining a woman's absence from her home. In the past, women retired to a menstruating hut (**wee anda**) while menstruating. Leaves or old skirts were used before cloth was introduced. As is common elsewhere, woman's blood was believed to be very defiling and inimical to manhood. Boys who moved from residence with their mother to the communal men's house needed first to be cleansed. For a wife to give a husband food while she was menstruating was tantamount to poisoning him (**mauli pingi**). **pandawai nelyamo** (or) **pandawai nenge** (woman's blood is eating me) was the term for a man's sickness when he learned his wife had tricked him and had served him food while menstruating. The main symptom was a distended abdomen but it was believed capable of causing occasional death. The claim that she had done this was often a wife's only means of retaliation against a hard, unsympathetic or abusive husband. When the first nursing sisters arrived in Baiyer – Lumusa areas, it was extremely difficult to persuade young medical assistants to assist with maternity or infant problems, or anything touching a new mother or babe, because of inherent fear of women's blood, but there is no such reluctance or apprehension now.] Compare **suwua ii**, **kupwapu**, **ranjama**, **wee**, **rayoko**, **semango**, **mandenge**.

**pandapi**, *n.* place, area, locality (Sau).

**yuu pandapi** home area. Compare **panda**, **yuu**.

**pande**, *adj./adv.* (+ neg.) slow(ly), hesitant(ly) (arch.). *Pande epa nalyamo*. He doesn't come quickly. *Pande jii nalyo*. I



don't give it quickly, I give with hesitation, reluctance.

**pande anda nange** growing only slowly, stunted. Compare **pinja pinja**, **mona palyuo**, **karapa karapa**, **lamba lamba**, **karele karele**, **karama karama**, **epele epele**, **moeya nelyamo**.

**pando**, *n.* trap for small birds, small animals. Compare **upu singi**, **makange**, **kone**, **sinyana**, **asu pingi**, **puu anga**, **pimalyo**.

**pane**, *v.* (2nd pers. sg.) You have just gone. Compare **peleyo**, **pana**, **pamo**.

**pano**, *v.* 1. 1st pers. sg. just gone, departed. Compare **pamo**, **peleyo**.

2. obvious, clear, present. *Akali doko pano karamo*. That man is present, evident. Compare **panelyo**, **maro leto**, **lasaka pilyu**, **nolakalyo**, **yalu pisi**, **nee pisi**.

**panelyo**, *v.* make apparent, obvious, visible, clear, transparent, present. *Panelyamo*. It's clear. *Pano maro lao silyamo*. Appearing, it's obvious. *Enda doko pano petamo*. That woman's visible, obvious. *Pana nalyamo* (or) *pana nange*. It isn't obvious. It's not evident. He's not present, not visible.

**panase** (or) **panenge** evident, clear.

**pano kareng** (or) **pano singi** clearly visible. Compare **lasaka pilyu**, **maro lao retelyo**, **yaponga pilyu**.

**panembena**, *v.* let it be evident to us both, let it be seen, obviously, clearly. Var. **panembana**, **panemana** (pl.). *Yaka doko panembena kandaro*. Let's see that bird clearly. I'll look (at it). *Panemana lao pano retelyo*. Saying, 'Let us see it clearly', I put it on view. Compare **panelyo**, **maro leto**, **lasaka pilyu**.

**panga**, *n.* pouch, purse.

**saa panga** possum's pouch.

**yakane pangana palamo** offspring, i.e. a young one is in the pouch. Compare

**panga silyu**.

**panga panga**, *adj.* surreptitious, deceptive, dishonest. (*Ree*) *panga panga pii lenge*. Covertly spreading rumours, untrue tales. Compare **panga silyu**.

**panga panga**, *adv.* crawling, walking on all four feet (like a possum). *Wane kuki doko panga panga pelyamo* (or) *panga panga pao karamo*. That small boy crawls, goes crawling, on all fours.

**panga silyu**, *v.* deceive, dissemble, trick, hide something from view (as a possum does with her young in the pouch). *Panga soo kana napyo* (or) *kana nyipyu*. (lit. defrauding he ate (or took) money, i.e. he embezzled funds). *Panga panga pelyamo*. He creeps about (like a baby) to avoid detection.

**akali panga singi doko** dishonest man.

**kyambo panga soo karamo** intentionally deceiving, dishonest. Compare **mata kando lenge**, **panga**, **nupi silyu**, **minyoko pilyu**.

**pangae**, *n.* form of dermatitis. *Yanenge pangae palamo* (or) *minyilyamo*. An attack of dermatitis (has broken out). Compare **poro poro**, **pangawua**, **minyapusi**, **kiminju**, **kinju** (yaws), **papara**, **anji nyilyamo**.

**pangali**, *n.* staff, walking-stick. *Pangali minyilyu* (or) *pangali minyuo pelyo*. I hold a stick, i.e. I walk with a stick.

**pangali isa** crutch. Compare **kendaiya** bridal staff or walking stick.

**pangalo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* weave, thread in and out on itself. *Wua kema pangalo pipya*. He repaired the knife (by interweaving a band round the handle). [Many arrows are decorated at the point where the shaft meets the head, by very finely woven decorative **pangalo** bands, as well as by carved patterns on the shaft.]

**pangalo marapu** belt, waistband of interwoven cane or strands of plaited

grass. Compare **apya pilyu**, **marapu**, **wapulyu**, **walyilyu**, **olewana**, **walyawana**.

**pangawua**, *n.* form of dermatitis, skin problem.

**pangawua minyilyamo** outbreak of dermatitis. Compare **yanenge**, **kiminju**, **pangae**, **minyapusi**, **papara**, **poro poro**.

**pange pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* clash two things together.

**pokota** tree sticks in old-time ritual to scare away lurking spirits.

**pokota pange pingi** the clashing of two. Compare **pipu lenge**, **nemonga**.

**pangu**, *n.* foreleg (e.g. of pork), fore-quarter, shoulder. Var. **kingi rena**.

**pangu kuli** shoulder blade, scapula.

**pangu rekya letamo** shoulder separates, comes out, i.e. I dislocate my shoulder. Compare **lange**, **mena isa**, **kyaipya**, **kimbu rena**.

**pangu silyu**, *v.* be genuflecting, kneeling. Compare **pangu**, **wapambu pii pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **ponga lyilyu**.

**pangulyu**, *v.* kneel. Compare **ponga lyilyu**, **pangu**, **pangu silyu**, **wapambu pii pilyu**.

**panji**, *n.* ball.

**kyaeya panji konda** small ball made of banana pith strips; wrapped round and round each other, kicked about by children. Compare **konda**.

**panju**, *n.* past period, earlier time, former days, once (arch.) *Panju dokopa namba dae peteyo*. In bygone days, I sat here. *Panju pii nange epapo piyamolamo*. (What) once never happened has just occurred (lit. formerly never done now has just happened). *Panju kenda dopale see nange epapo malu mee epelyamo*. It's a problem never known formerly, but common now. *Panju waa naa nange epapo nyingi*. He was never a thief, but is now. [**panju** appears to be an

old term, almost unknown to modern youth. It has been superseded by **wamba** or **yuw wamba**, q.v.]

**pano retelyo**, *v.* make apparent, visible, clear. Compare **panelyo**, **maro leto**, **lasaka pilyu**.

**panyaka**, *n.* 'rainbow' birds, of the kingfisher family. Green and blue with red head and long tail. They are migratory and their appearance by streams each year signals the time of fine weather and new growth. Var. **painyaka**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**panyi**, *n.* fine weather, haze. Var. **painyi**, q.v. *Panyi pilyamo pipya*. Continuous fine weather. *Yamwi poo yangelyaminyi dokopa, panyi musu pilyamo*. When they burn off the dry grassland it causes a haze.

**panyi pingi**<sup>2</sup> fine weather, dry season, sunny. Compare **apunda epenge**.

**pao**, *p.p.* going. *Pao pelyamo*. He departs (on a journey). *Pao palo*. I trip over and lie prostrate (lit. going I lie). *Pongalyo pao palo*. Bending, I topple and fall prostrate. *Lukumapala pao palipu*. Having tripped, I fell headlong. *Pao epo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It oscillates, swings back and forth (lit. going coming it does). *Pao isa ulu pelyo*. I go up and down. *Pao kaepe* (sg.) or *pao kaelapape* (pl.). Goodbye! Have a safe journey! (lit. going cease!).

**pao pao pao** going, going, going (i.e. travelling a long distance).

Compare **paa pelyo** (go).

**pao palo**, *v.* fall over. *Pao palipu*. I fell. Compare **pao**, **isa pelyo**, **galu lao silyu**.

**papa leto**, *v.* flinch, withdraw, pull back. *Walu lapala papa letamo*. Having been startled, he flinches. Compare **walu leto**, **wanjilyu**, **ikilyu**, **laelyo**.

**papa puu**, *n.* handrail along traditional cane bridge, or vine lengths tied up into trees. [Lengths of horizontal lawyer vine,

kept in place by others tied from narrow footwalk up into trees at each end of bridge. Such a bridge (**roko**) over the Lai river was, in 1950, measured at 125 feet long.] Compare **roko**, **puu**.

**papae**, *adj.* lame, crippled, mis-shapen, deformed. Var. **pyapae**, q.v.

**pyapae rambungi** (or) **pyapae rambusi** deformed, spastic. Compare **laki laki**, **rambulyu**, **yukara**.

**papae**, *n.* wing (of bird, plane). Var. **papaki**, q.v. *Papae pee lase penge*. Going with wings outstretched. Compare **pee leto**, **bii letamo**, **poro paro letamo**.

**papaki**, *n.* wing (of bird, butterfly, plane). Var. **papae**. *Papaki karamo*. It has wings. *Papaki pee lase pelyamo*. It hovers, glides (lit. wings extended it goes). *Papaki pee lao sema sema pelyamo*. It glides. *Buru letamo*. It glides. *Maimai papaki pee lapa nepa pyuo petamo*. The butterfly sits opening and closing its wings. *Papaki peta peta pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (or) *peta peta pyao pelyamo*. Its wings flutter (or) it flutters its wings, e.g. *Yaka yakane papaki peta peta pyao penge*. Chicks flutter along. *Papaki poro paro letamo*. Wings flap loudly (with popping noise e.g. flying fox).

**papaki kareng** winged.

**papala epelyo**, *v.* return, come back, retrace one's steps (lit. having gone I come). Compare **pelyo**, **laelyo**, **lambulyu**.

**papapu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* (they) fall in a shower, fall together, spill. *Mola dasipwa papapu pyuo otapyasa range nyuo peto*. These beads having spilled, I'm retrieving them. Compare **bolo balo**, **pekwalya pekwana pilyamo**, **ruki maki leto**.

**papara**, *n.* vitiligo (fungal skin disease, white patches on skin).

**papara silyamo** (or) **papara singi** suffering from vitiligo, denuded skin (i.e.

skin denuded of melanin). Compare **pangawua**, **pangae**, **minyapusi**.

**papara**, *adj.* naked. Var. **paparae**.

**paparae**, *adj.* bare, nude, naked, unclothed. Var. **papara**. *Wane paparae karamo*. The boy is naked (traditionally usual). *Wane mee karamo*. The boy is naked (or) He's doing nothing. *Paparae isa silyu*. I lay it down bare (i.e. without adornment). [Kyaka folk are very modest people, but boys traditionally wore nothing till puberty. Girls wore tiny skirts (and string bags!) from the time they could walk.]

**paparae isa singi** laid bare, stripped naked.

**wane papara(e)** naked boy.

**yuu papara** newly-sheered cliff (after landslide).

**papara-li**, *n.* steep slope, precipice, cliff (likely to be denuded, to slip, after heavy rain or in an earth tremor). *Yuu paparali silyamo*. There's a steep slope (often grassed, shrubby, after a landslide). Compare **rondo singi**, **kana waiya**, **yuu angi**.

**paparoko**, *n.* wrapping material of dry strands of banana pith or outer bark. *Paparoko pilyu*. I wrap (e.g. banana flower to keep it compact). Compare **kyaeaya**, **parakona**, **pakona**, **konda panji**, **yama/yaki pilyu**, **bualyo**, **builyu**, **ranju**.

**-pape**, despite, in spite of (in conjunction with future tense and **-ramo**, q.v.) e.g. *Yuu kwuara-ramo-pape paro*. I will go despite the darkness (or) in spite of it being dark. *Daa larambinyi-ramo-pape pero*. I will do it despite their saying no (or) I will do it even if they say no. *Lao kaeraminyi-ramo-pape lara*. He'll speak even if they do not (or) He'll speak in spite of their not doing so.

**papelyo**, *v.* stroll, walk about (no specific goal). *Anda ka-ro makapala kata*

*papapu*. Tired of being in the house, I've come for a stroll. *Soo papelyamo*. It floats.

**enda likyuo papenge** prostitute, promiscuous woman (lit. walking about having sex habitually). Compare **pelyo**, **paelyo**.

**papu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* fail, miss out, miss one's aim, be wide of the mark. *PMV papu pipu*. I missed the Public Motorised Vehicle, i.e. I failed to catch the bus.

**para**, *adj.* 1. broad, wide, expansive. *Yuu angi para-lyamo*. The landslide is now seen to be wide.

**ama para** very wide.

**kana para** broad, flat stone.

**kuki para** rather (or) somewhat wide.

**para para** very broad.

**para daa** not wide, narrow.

**yuu para** level expanse, plain. Compare **parangawua**, **rambu**, **moeya**, **ruju pagu**.

2. variety of sugar-cane (**lyaa para**). See Appendix 10.

**para**, *v.* 1. he, she, it will go.

**para gii** (or) **para yuu gii** his/her day of departure, departure date (**paro gii**: my departure date, **parama gii**: our departure date). Compare **pelyo**, **gii**.

2. for, during, through(out). *Koro rema para*. For three weeks. *Yuu lama para*. Throughout two days.

**para pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* inherit, be born with. Compare **para pyase**.

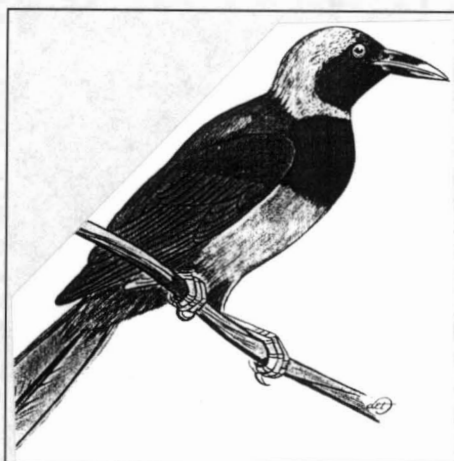
**para pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* adheres, sticks, bogs down. *Para para pilyu*. I compress, flatten.

**para para pingi**<sup>2</sup> sticky. Compare **paralyamo**, **pareta**, **parapeta**, **pete pete singi**.

**para pyase**, *adj.* hereditary, inherent, inherited, genetic. Compare **nyilyu**.

**paraka**, *n.* Raggiana Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea raggiana*). Red tail, yellow

and green head. Once common bird in Kyaka areas but now rare because of shotguns. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.



**paraka** Raggiana Bird of Paradise (fem.)

**paraki**, *n.* rear, area behind house. *Baa parakisa karamo*. He's at the rear of the house. [The back area, adjacent to the house (more or less under the overhang of thatch), is often a storage space for surplus firewood. Beyond that a small fenced-off area is often used for growing special foods and bananas.] Compare **kambu**, **kambusa**, **kambu dokona**, **paki**, **paralisa**.

**parali**, *n.* side, rib. *Parali palamo*. Ribs are there (in the thorax).

**parali kuli** rib bone, rib cage.

**parali maki** adjacent, neighbouring, side by side, in contact.

**parali rena** (or) **parali paki** the side area, on one side, by one's rib-bones, alongside. *Parali rena petamo*. She sits beside (e.g. me).

**parali-sa** at the side, at one's side. Compare **paki**.

**paralyamo**, *v.* adheres, sticks, clings. *Ipwua parapyalyamo*. Water has adhered, i.e. I got wet. (Compare **kasilyu**). *Kungusimi paro ote*. Sticky black residue



has stuck (to the cooking pans). *Para-ro silyamo*. It's adhering, it's (in a) sticky state. *Kingi karo para para pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Hands are very dirty. Compare **karo petamo**, **rambu letamo**, **parapeta**, **peteta petamo**.

**parangawua**, *adj.* very wide. Compare **para para**.

**parange**, *adj.* 1. stuck, sticky, adhering, staining. Var. **parenge**. Compare **paralyamo**, **paleta**, **pete pete singi**, **parapeta**.

2. **wane parange** male teenager, unmarried youth.

**akali parange** bachelor, single man. Compare **enda mapwae**, **etembo**.

**parapeta**, *adj.* sticky, adhering closely (e.g. skin to flesh), stains. Var. **pare peta**. *Parapeta silyamo*. It adheres, is stuck fast.

**parapeta singi** sticky, adhesive, (indelibly) stained. Compare **paralyamo**, **peteta**, **pararae**.

**parapo**, *adj.* peaceable, quiet, serene. *Parapo palamo* (or) *parapo palenge*. (We) are at peace, living peacefully, tranquilly, not in warlike fashion.

**parapo pali nange** warlike, truculent.

**parapo palo singi** at peace (e.g. during a truce). Compare **kyuu lao singi**, **lambo lao kareng**, **pau lase**, **nyisu kareng**, **yanda pimai**.

**parapu**, *n.* forearm.

**parapu kuli** radius.

**parapu kuli kuki** ulna.

**parapu minju** deltoid or shoulder muscle. Compare **kingi** and Appendix 2.

**para-rae**, *adj.* becoming sticky, coagulating. *Ranjama pararae silyamo*. The blood is coagulating. Compare **pyaketelyamo**, **romendelyamo**, **parapeta silyamo**.

**parelyamo**, *v.* 1. adheres, sticks. Com-

pare **peteta**, **para-rae**, **rambu letamo**, **para para**, **pete pete**, **paleta**.

2. You will go; unseen, unnoticed. Compare **-lyamo**.

**paro-pe paa naro-pe lao see nao piso**, *v.* dilly-dally, hesitate (lit. shall I go? shall I not go? saying not knowing staying), i.e. I can't make up my mind whether to go or not.

**pasa**, *n.* 1. elkhorn. [**pasa anda** the spreading, somewhat level pad of growth of this kind of fern, attached to a tree, is often frequented by pythons sleeping in the sun.]

2. platform, outside rack, shelf. *Pasa palamo* (or) *palenge*. There is a rack. [**A pasa** is smaller than a **rambetoko**, q.v. and is a high outside shelf for storage of food from dogs and pigs.] Compare **rate**, **palumbungi**.

3. roost, perch.

**pase**, *n.* letter, written communication. *LWTP. Pepa pase pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I write a letter. *Pase mailyu, pase jilyu (balusi dokona)*. I send (give) a letter (by air). *Pase minyuo pelyo*. I take a letter. *Pase minyuo epelyo*. I bring a letter.

**pasim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* block, obstruct, shut off, impede. (**pasim LWTP**.)

**kata pasim pisi** (or) **pingi** blocked, forbidden track. Compare **mawua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **daa leto**.

**pasendiya akali**, *n.* fornicator, adulterer. (**pasendiya LWTP**.)

**pasendiya enda** adulteress, prostitute, whore. Compare **likyuo papenge**, **wakale** (or) **mee likilyambinyi**, **kepo nyilyamo**, **enda waa nyuo**.

**pasin**, *n.* fashion, custom, habit, trend. **LWTP**.

**pasin koo serenge** (or) **pasin koo pingi**<sup>2</sup> corruption, wrong-doing. Compare **mana makande**, **dopa pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**pau**, *n.* broad, grassy valley area (e.g. **Paya pau** Baiyer valley). *Maranyi pau-sa palenge dupwua*. The Maranyi clan members living in the (Baiyer) valley (at **Yakasimanda**).

**pau lama lama** broad, more or less level valley.

**yuu lama lama** very wide, semi-level area, surrounded by mountains. Compare **yamwi**.

**pau duli duli**, *n.* (Sau) night bird, but not feared. Lays eggs on the grass. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**pau leto**, *v.* 1. be amenable, gentle, good natured.

**pau lao kareng**e living peaceably, tranquilly.

**pau (pau) lase** (very) agreeable, very docile, peaceable.

**pau (pau) lenge** (very) gentle, kindly.

**wambu pau lao palya nange** warlike person, foe (lit. person docile never lies). Compare **kui lao**, **lambo lao**, **rau letamo**, **rambe letamo**, **parapo**, **nyisu**, **yanda pima**e.

2. soften, mash, be tender. *Nenge keyange doko waiya-ko lao pau lapy*a. That good food very quickly melted in one's mouth. *Minju dake pau pau lase*. This is extremely tender meat. Compare (**pyao**) **injilyamo**.

3. **pau letamo** it shades, it is shady, it protects from sun. *Pau letamo dokona pisero*. I'll sit where it's shady. Compare **rau letamo**.

**pau minimo**, *n.* small kind of reed, once used to make women's skirts. See Appendix 9.5.

**pau pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* scrape (e.g. raw vegetables). Compare **kele pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **raka leto**, **loo leto**, **kuku pilyu**.

**pauilyamo**, *v.* abounds, is prolific. Var. **pauwilyamo**, *q.v.*

**paura**, *n.* powder. LWTP. *Paura palamo*. There's powder. Compare **kuku**.

**pauwilyamo**, *v.* abounds, is prolific, dominant. Var. **pauilyamo**. *Yangi pauwilyamo pau dokona*. There's an abundance of kunai grass in that valley.

**yangi pauwingi** predominantly kunai, widespread kunai. [In 1949, when expatriates first arrived in Baiyer Valley, very tall kunai grass was widespread; but the valley was deserted after inter-tribal warfare. With the increase in population due to medical care, kunai areas have become less and less. In the past few years (e.g. 1986–92) when kunai is required for thatching new houses, permission to cut has first been sought from the land owners where there is a supply, then a truck or two will go with workers to collect, and commensurate payment is made. Sometimes Lumusa area people have travelled right to Baiyer to collect a load of kunai, because stands have so much diminished.] Compare **mau silyamo**.

**pauwua**, *n.* Var. **pawua**, **pawa**.

1. **wapambu pawua** (or) **wapambu kuli** kneecap, kneebone, patella Compare **wapambu**.

2. **pauwua rumbingi** ornament made from a large section of baler shell (*Melo amphora*), with a hole bored through for string. This shell-piece is the same shape as a knee-cap. It was formerly worn on the forehead or as a pendant hanging round the neck. Compare **kaleta**, **mamaku**, **elewali**, **rumbilyu** and Appendix 4.2.

**pawa**, *n.* 1. kneecap, patella (**wapambu pawa**). Var. **pawua**, **pauwua**, *q.v.* See Appendix 2.

2. power, influence. LWTP.

**pawa paleta** (or) **pawa kareng**e powerful, influential.

**pawa pali nange** powerless, impotent

(lit. power doesn't lie). Compare **kamongo, wakasa, porai, porainya renga, pendewa.**

3. electricity. LWTP.

4. *Melo amphora* shell ornament, once worn by men on the forehead. Var. **pauwua**, q.v.

**pawa**, v. (from **peyo**, q.v.). I had better go, I should depart. Compare **pana peyo, paro.**

**-pe**, *suf.* associative case marker which links together a series of items. Var. **-pi** (variation is conditioned by vowel harmony). *mena-pe bange-pe wua-pe* possessions, (lit. pig-and thing-and axe-and). *Kwai-pe lyaa-pe maa-pe silyamo.* There are sweet potato, sugar cane, and taro. *Lisiwame naa nao-pe lulya raa nao-pe.* Neither cockroach nor rust corroding. *Emba-pe namba-pe kandapya?* Did he see you or me? *Wane wanake-pe pelyaminyi.* Boys and girls are going. *Enda akali-pi epelyaminyi.* Men and women are coming. See Intro 3.4.1.

**pee**, n. 1. receptacle, cylinder, container, vessel, jar, tin. *Pee masi makanyi palyilyu.* I put a tin to catch water (e.g. from a water spout). *Pee doko wakasa rao singi.* That container is extremely hot.

**ipwua pee** container for water, e.g. length of bamboo, bucket, kettle.

**kipwua pee** gourd flask, (with neck) used for water or seeds.

**kopalo pee** made from **kopalo** bamboo.

**lapyu pee** gourd flask (squat, no neck) used for oil or sap.

**pee kameya** large tub, crock.

**pee monge** (or) **monge pee** bamboo container, i.e. length of **mongalo** bamboo, with nodes punched out, used for holding water.

**pee parali** (or) **pee paki** upright sides.

**pee roma** lid.

**pee sipi** container base, bottom.

**pee waraki** concave container, basin, bowl.

**pee-na palenge** lying in the can, i.e. tinned, canned.

**pee-na pyao palyingi** thrust into the tin, i.e. tinned, canned.

**sana pee** a tin. LWTP. Compare **penge, ambo pingi, mambu.**

2. white powder, ash, ashes. *Isare pee silyamo.* There are ashes.

**kapyu ranga lukaiya ranga nyikili wakili pakili...** casuarina coals, myrtle wood coals... [This is an old song or chant sung when people are cold and stirring up the fire, waiting for the sun to shine clear.] Compare **isare, depona, langa.**

3. pay, payment, wages, compensation. LWTP. *Kisim pee.* Claim wages. Compare **kana kisingi, kana moni, beta pilyu, denge.**

4. **pee mambu** short bars, of fine cane, threaded together in parallel series, and worn to indicate pig-exchange experience. Rarely seen now. Compare **mambu.**

5. **pee kana** (or) **kana pee** talc stone. Compare **pembe kana.**

**pee leto**, v. extend, distend, stretch, flare, elongate. *Papaki pee lase pelyamo.* (Bird) is going with extended, stretched wings. *Gyaa kata pee pee letamo.* He flares his nostrils (e.g. in anger). *Yanda kumi minyuo pee lapu.* Holding the sling-shot I've stretched it. *Pee laa kae! Rokwara!* Don't stretch it! It'll tear!

**pee lapa(la) nepa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> opening and closing (extended and folded in turn).

**pee lapala singi** elongated, stretched.

**pee lenge** contractile, extendable. Compare **pyasinjilyu, ipilyu, sisiki silyu.**

**pee pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. 1. dress, don clothes, wear. *Pee pingi mende pee pipu.* I

donned a pull-on garment.

**pee pingi**<sup>2</sup> any garment that is pulled on or over the head (e.g. singlet, shirt, T-shirt). Compare **andu pilyu, roko nyilyu**.

2. put into a container (bucket, bag, etc.) Compare **paki pilyu, pyanelyo**.

3. restore, put back. Compare **retelyo, serelyo, palyilyu, wainya leto, beta pilyu**.

**pekwalya pekwana pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* tumble, spill (e.g. beads). Compare **ruki maki letamo, bolo balo, papapu pilyamo**.

**pelawa**, *n.* cassia flower (introduced sp.) (*isa pelawa*). LWTP. See Appendix 9.

**pele**, *n.* lightning (**yu pe**). *Yuu pele pilyamo*. Lightning strikes. Compare **yungala** (thunder).

**pele pele kuli**, *n.* shoulder blade, clavicle. Var. **puli puli kuli**. Compare **pangu, pangu kuli, lange, lange kuli**.

**pele pape lenge**, *adv.* customarily done like that. *Dopa pele pape lenge pii leto*. I say to do it just like that. Compare **pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **pape**.

**pele pingi**<sup>1</sup>, *n.* lightning strike. [Kyaka people believed that it was the accompanying thunder that struck and killed people or split trees.] Compare **pele, yuu, ali letamo, nelyamo**.

**peleka pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* clear away scrub (for new garden), cut grass. Var. **pelekya pilyu**. *Yuu panda peleka pyapu*. I have cleared an area. [It is a man's responsibility to do the initial clearing for a garden. Women plant most foods, and maintain the garden.] Compare **pepe pilyu, kunjilyu, lakalyo**.

**pelekya pilyu**, *v.* mow, slash, cut grass or scrub. Var. **peleka pilyu**, *q.v.* Compare **pepe pilyu, pelyaka, kunjilyu, lakalyo**.

**pelena karo**, *v.* be capable, competent.

Compare **mora petamo, waa karamo, kapa ingingi**.

**pelyaka pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* mow, cut, slash. Var. **peleka pilyu**, *q.v.* *Rambi pelyaka pyapya*. He has mown the grass. Compare **pepe, peleka, lakalyo, pokolyo, aii pilyu**.

**pelye galye pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* wind, bind, wrap, tie (round several objects together by weaving in and out, or round and round), twist, braid. Var. **pelye galye builyu, pelye galye pilyu**. *Puu pelye galye pipu*. I have wrapped the string round everything. Compare **bwualyo, builyu, boke bake, bole bale, gelye galye, puu mailyu, yama pilyu, rambulyu, kii pilyu**.

**pelye galye pingi**, *adj.* bound, wrapped, tied, braided, twisted. Var. **pelye galye pisi**. Compare **pelye galye pilyu**.

**pelyo**, *v.* go, proceed, depart, advance (irregular verb). *Neta anda pelyamo*. The sun goes home, i.e. it is sunset. *Neta anda penge dokopa pana pelyo*. I'm planning to go at sunset. *Dee kamba paro*. I'll proceed further. *Namba popengele*. I must go. *Emba popengele kapa pare iki*. You must go (but) you'll be all right alone. *Puu! Go!* (*sg.*) *Pupwa! Go!* (*pl.*) *Pupi!* (*sg.*) *Pupwape!* (*pl.*) Goodbye! Farewell! (said to folk departing). Compare **pao kaepe, pao kaelapape, papelyo, paelyo, mapalyo**.

**pemalene**, *n.* cross sex sibling (1st or 2nd pers. use) (*arch.*). Compare **pemalenge**.

**pemalenge**, *n.* cross sex sibling (3rd pers.) *Nambana pemalenge doko*. That's my sibling (brother of girl, sister of boy). [Pemalenge (3rd pers. form) seems to have taken over in general use from pemalene, *q.v.* The same is true of akalingi, *q.v.*]

**pembe**, *n.* talc stone.



**kana pee petenge** rock in which powder (pee) sits or is found. [Used by women-folk in powdered form on their thighs, when making string, to prevent the pulling of hairs.]

**pembe kana** talc stone. Compare **kana, pee, walyilyu, wapulyu, eloko**.

**pembetoko**, *n.* whooping cough (introduced, with devastating effects before vaccination). *Pembetoko anga pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Whooping cough sickness strikes, i.e. I am (you are, etc.) suffering from whooping cough. Compare **porokinju anga**, Appendix 2.

**pena kaelyo**, *v.* release, set free (lit. let him go I desist).

**akali pena kaenge** man set free, given his liberty. Compare **mokolyo, kakolyo, ramelyo, yaki nyilyu**.

**pena leto**, *v.* 1. farewell, say goodbye to (lit. let him go I say). *Anda pena laa napu epapo kondalyo*. I did not farewell him: now I'm sorry (or) I regret now that I did not say goodbye to him (lit. home let him go I've not said, now I'm sorry). *Dee epa naro karalapape!* I'll not be back again. Bye! Compare **mapalyo**.

2. dismiss, expel, oust. *Yulu koo mende pipya pena leto*. He having worked badly, I terminate him, end his employment.

**pena pelyamo**, *v.* he's about to go, he's planning to leave. *Pana pelyo*. I'm intending to go. *Yaki nyelena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He is intending to depart, move house, go elsewhere.

**pena pena pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be slippery, slick, greasy (of dry surface). *Pena pena pipya*. It slipped out of my grasp, it caused (me/him) to slide.**

**keta keta pilyamo, keta keta pingi** slippery (of wet surface).

**pena pena pingi** (or) **pena pena pisi**<sup>2</sup> fine-grained, slippery, hard to catch hold of.

**pendae**, *adj.* conjunctivitis, eye with pus in it. *Lenge pendae pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The eye has pus in it.

*Nambana lenge pendae petamo: kana pokolyamo*. I have impaired vision: a stone cuts through my eye. [Recorded 1953. **Pendae** here refers to the sticky, watery eyes and impaired vision of old people. It refers, too, to the traditional belief in magic stone-throwing as a cause of unexplained pain, such as sore joints from arthritis.] Compare **kana nelyamo, lenge lii**.

**pendakae leto**, *v.* improve, convalesce, recover. *Baa pendakae lao petamo*. She is improving, getting better. *Poo minyilyamo: isale: pendakae letamo*. A breeze is blowing: delightful!: that's better! (e.g. when hot and sweaty, climbing).

**pendakae lao kareng** convalescing.

**pendakae laa nalyamo** (or) **pendakae laa nange** not improving, sluggish, lethargic, static.

**pendalya pendana pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, *v.* nuzzle, nuzzling and licking (e.g. animal nuzzling her young). *Suwua dokome yakane pendalya pendana pyuo palamo*. The dog lies nuzzling her pup, licking it over. Compare **pendelyo, aii koko silyamo, kupilyu**.**

**pende wande leto**, *v.* sway or swing something from side to side.

**pende wande lapya** it oscillated, swung from side to side (e.g. pendulum). Compare **malikilyu, kuru wapyo, lambwuo laeyo, romo pilyamo**.

**pendeko**, *n.* throat (internal). Var. **pendoko**, *q.v.*

**mange pendoko** the neck, throat area. Compare **mange**.

**pendelyo**, *v.* lick. *Kekenge pendapya*. It licked with its tongue (e.g. dog).

**pendenge** a lick. *Pendalya pendana*

*pipya*. It licked (repetitive), it nuzzled. Compare **pendalya pendana**.

**pendewa**, *adj.* abject, poor, impoverished, of no account.

**akali pendewa** (or) **pendewa akali** poor, insignificant man. Compare **kendemande, kamongo**.

**pendi yoko**, *n.* the plant 'lamb's tongue' (*Stachys*). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies' bottoms, thus traditionally found in netbags carrying infants.

**pendoko**, *n.* throat. Var. **pendeko**. *Pendokonya petamo*. I choke, I gag (lit. throat-in it sits, i.e. it blocks my throat).

**mange pendoko** (or) **pendoko mange** neck and throat area.

**pendoko lee** neck-bones; bones of the neck.

**pendoko nyilyamo** (or) **pendoko nyingi** sore throat, croup, laryngitis.

**pendoko poromongo** (**epelyamo**) developing goitre (lit. throat swelling (comes)).

**pengae pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* belch, burp, suffer reflux. Var. **pengyae**, *q.v.*

**pengae pingi** a belch. *Pengae pengae pyuo peto*. I have indigestion, dyspepsia (lit. belching (repetitive) I sit).

**penge**, *n.* 1. going, departure, exit.

**yuu penge gii** time for departure. Compare **pelyo**.

2. penge, container, receptacle, tin.

**mamba penge** bamboo container for grease, oil, sap. Var. **pee**, *q.v.*

**sana penge** (or) **penge sana** a tin.

**penge**, *adj.* travelled, familiar, traversed.

**kata penge** familiar route. Compare **pelyo**.

**-pengele**, *v.* must, should, ought to (according to accepted custom), i.e. obligatory. *Kata popengele-pe yulu pepengele-pe...* The way (you) must go,

and the work (you) must do... i.e. what should be done, the principles of living.

**epa-pengele** must come (or) the arrival that should occur.

**kanda-pengele** must look (or) see.

**kae nao pepe** (or) **kae nao pepengele** not desisting, i.e. it must be done (you must do it).

**na-pengele** must eat (i.e. the eating that must be done).

**pengyae pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* belch, suffer reflux. *Pengyae pyuo karo* (man), *pengyae pyuo peto* (woman). I am belching. *Pengyae palamo*. I keep belching (lit. reflux lies).

**pengyae pingi** dyspepsia, indigestion.

**penim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* paint. LWTP. Compare **awai kisilyu, awai pilyu**.

**pepa**, *n.* 1. paper, page, stationery, tissue. *Pepa maenalyamo*. The paper is flimsy, i.e. tissue paper. *Pepa silyamo*. There is paper, I have paper. *Pepa yoko kapukyilyu*. I turn a page. *Pepa pase muu pilyu<sup>1</sup>. I write, type, print a short note, a brief written communication. *Pepa pase pyapala nembelyo*. Having written a letter, I despatch (post) it.*

**pepa buku** book (nowadays often just **buku**).

**pepa mendaki** (or) **pepa yoko** page (lit. one paper, paper leaf).

**pepa pingi**<sup>1</sup> (or) **pepa pyase** writing (or) written.

**pepa pingi akali** writer, author.

**pepa pingi**<sup>1</sup> **bange dupwua** things for paper or office work, stationery and pens. Compare **yoko**.

2. **yaka pepa** bird wing (Sau). Compare **papaki**.

**pepae**, *adj.* 1. whole, entire, done.

**enge pepae** whole bunch (e.g. bananas). Compare **kyaeya, enge, engera**.

2. man-made, fashioned.

**kalya pepae** constructed ornament.  
Compare **-ae, wasilyu, mee singi**.

**peparae**, *adj.* whole, entire, all, every.  
*Wane peparae epo ote.* All the boys have come (lit. boy all coming finished).  
*Peparae ama keyange.* Everything (is) excellent.

**peparae ingyuo** almost all.

**peparae nyingi** greedy, avaricious (lit. taking all).

**peparaena lenge kambu dokona** in front of everyone, publicly.

**Peparuwari**, *n.* February. **LWE.**

**pepe**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa pepe**), with spiky, knobby fruit. Its leaves were used by the shaman in **pipu** rituals. See Appendix 9.

**pepe**, *n.* **kana pepe** (or) **pepe kana** kind of stone with a hole through the centre, used in old shaman rituals. *Kana pepe minyingi.* The holding of the stone, i.e. divination. [This kind of stone was used as an oracle, swung back and forth by the shaman, (**akali pipuli**), to decide auspicious occasions or to perform spells on enemies.] Compare **kana, auwiya, malikilyu, kana pingi**.

**pepe karengé**, *n.* traditional, old-time ritual, communicating or bargaining with spirits.

**pepe karengé** standing up a man-killing arrow.

(**walakya**) **pepe yoko karengé** divining from a leaf (Compare **mondai**). [These were two similar rituals. The arrow test took place with the arrow stuck in the ground. The shaman asked questions that needed a yes or no answer. If the arrow remained loose, the spirit's answer was interpreted as no: if the arrow suddenly became firm and fixed, the answer was yes. This ritual was claimed to foretell future as well as past events. When the victim's fate was known, men said (to the spirit(s) involved): '*Akali iki pyare*

*ramo pyao nyii epapo kukwua*', i.e. 'if you will kill only that man, do it tonight'. (Quick death was apparently preferred in such cases. Lack of will, or fear, to resist a spirit's prediction of death was often the actual cause of death). (Recorded 1953). 1989: According to erstwhile shamans, these practices do not now exist. **pepe** in these cases has the idea of obligation about it.] Compare **-pengele**.

**pepe minyilyu**, *v.* think, believe, feel obligated, convinced. *Mona dokona pepe minyilyamo.* He really believes that, feels sure about it. *Mona dokona pepe minyuo nyuo kaelyo.* I think it over deeply, and decide against it. I reject the idea after serious consideration. [**pepe** was connected with spirit rituals. Compare **pepe karengé**.] Compare **kinyi lao silyu, pepe kana**.

**pepe pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* cut, slash, clear away grass, clean up area. *Kwuaka kata pepe pyapu.* Yesterday I cleaned up the road, fulfilled my obligation. [After the Government-sponsored making of a road through the Baiyer and Lumusa areas in the early 1950's, each clan was obligated to keep in good condition its own section of the road.] Compare **peleka pilyu, pyao nembelyo, polelyo, kwuanyi nembelyo**.

**pepengele**, *v.* must be done, needs to be done.

**yulu pepengele** work that must be carried out. Compare **pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **-penge-le, napengele, lapengele**.

**pepete**, *n.* hardened white stony surround of house fire-place (or) the kind of stones used for edging the fireplace (i.e. **pepete kana**). Compare **isare, isare pete, pee kana, pembe kana, suu kana, noema kuingi**. Compare **pipisi kana** and Appendix 4.1.

**pepetakae**, *adv.* altogether, wholly. Compare **peparae**.

**pepetane**, *adj.* alert, smart, clever. Compare **kendepuli**, **soo gisingi**, **mana nyingi**.

**pepona**, *n.* cane (or) slim stick. *Peponame pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I hit, thrash with a cane. *Kewa pepona pyaroko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I cane (him), give him a caning.

**kewa pepona** length of cane for hitting, punishing an unruly boy (or wife, traditionally). Compare **kewa**, **isokole**, **kinjano**, **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **-ro**, **-ko**.

**pere**, *n.* plate, dish. LWTP. *Perepe komaupe retelyo*. I lay the table (put out dishes and cloth, for westerners). [**pere** is now a somewhat archaic term. Crockery was traditionally unknown to the Kyaka, though sometimes they used a large wooden scooped-out plate (**bero**) for eating red pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). Mostly green banana leaves, folded into a bowl shape (**kyaeya yoko waraki**) were/are used for scooping up this food.]

**pere dupwua** dishes, crockery.

**pere para** broad dish.

**pere waraki** bowl, basin (concave).

**pe-ro**, *v.* 1. in a state of doing; already at work. *Akalisa pondo pe-ro (karamo)*. There is already a whole ten. *Yalu pe-ro karamo*. He is in hiding.

2. **pero**, *v.* I will do, will act (See *pilyu*<sup>2</sup>). *Pero lao suu pingi doko lao pii nalyo*. I'm not doing what I thought and said I would do (lit. I'll. act that thinking that saying I'm not doing), i.e. I've changed my mind. *Pero leto*. I agree to do that, I contract, promise to do it (lit. I will do I say).

**pero lenge** a promise, contract, agreement.

**pero pero lenge** I'll do it! I'll do it! saying, i.e. with enthusiasm, eagerness. Compare **pya-ro**.

**peta**, *n.* immediate area around a stream, vicinity of a river

**ipwua Laneme peta** close to the River Laneme. *Nekya peta karo*. I live by the Nekya stream, i.e. at Nekyapeta. Compare **pete**, **pota**.

**peta**, *adj.* adhering, sticking. Var. **peteta**, *q.v.* Compare **parepeta**, **pete pete**, **parelyamo**.

**peta peta pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* vibrates.

**peta peta pingi**<sup>2</sup> vibration, vibrating state. Compare **pinju pinju**.

**petakare**, *n.* tongs. *Petakareme rapelyo*. I remove something, lift out hot food, with tongs. *Petakare sipyasa nyuo pupya*. Taking the tongs that were there, he went. [Tongs, made from partly split green timber, are used for lifting hot food or stones.] Compare **mauli**, **rapelyo**, **kuilyu**, **yaolyo**.

**pete**, *n.* 1. pool, pond, shallow water. *Ipwua pete silyamo*. There's a pool, a pond.

**aki pete** salty, brackish pool (used for making salt).

**muyane pete** isolated, semi-permanent pool or lake (e.g. on Maranyi land at Kumbareta/Yakasimanda).

**wara pete** swamp, quagmire, muddy pool.

Compare **peta**, **pota**, **aki**.

2. **isare pete** the indoor fireplace and its surrounds. Compare **peto**, **isare**, **pepete kana** and Appendix 4.1.

**pete leto**, *v.* be willing, cooperative, active, helpful, sprightly. *Enda pete lenge doko*. She is a helpful woman. *Nyisela pete pete lao pelyamo*. To assist, she moves away rapidly. *Pete (pete) lao puu (or) pupi!* Begone quickly! (i.e. no discussion, just be off!) *Pete lao pae puu!* Get right away from here fast!

**pete pete laa nange** unpleasant, unwilling, contrary-minded, naughty.

**pete pete lenge** obedient, willing. *Pete pete laa nalyamo*. She/he is being unco-



operative. Compare **paelyo**, **rau letamo**, **simbi simbi**.

**pete pete silyamo**, v. adheres, sticks. *Wara pete pete (soo) epelyo*. I come muddy, mud-spattered.

**pete pete singi** sticky. Compare **parepeta**, **peteta**.

**pete pete epelyo**, v. follow closely after, pursue. *Enakana pete pete ipyalyamo*. He followed after us closely. Compare **peteta pelyo**, **pete pete singi**.

**pete singi**, adv. too much.

**petelyo**, v. 1. liberate, release, undo a sprung trap. *Wii koneme petanyi nembelyo*. I let a rat out of the trap. *Wii kone dokona makapu lyipyalyamo epapo ramelyo*. I release the rat that has been caught in the trap. *Upu (or) pande mambo petapala, wii pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The trap (the sloping mechanism) having sprung, it kills the rat. Compare **ramelyo**, **mokolyo**, **kakalyo**.

2. **petelyamo** is sprung, has gone off (e.g. trap). *Wii epo kone petelyamo*. The trap is sprung by the coming rat. Compare **upu silyu**, **pando**, **kone**, **makalyo**.

3. I sit something down, place it. Var. **pisilyu**, q.v. Compare **palyilyu**, **retelyo**.

**petenge**, adj. living, sitting (state). [**petenge** denotes females or small animals. Compare **karenge**, **palenge**, **singi**: different categories.]

**petenge isa** (wooden) chair, seat.

**petenge panda** sitting-room, living area (said of westerners' houses).

**petenge-nde-lyamo** enduring, lasting thing.

**petenge**, n. usual place, location. *Petenge dokona dee retelyo*. I put it back in its place. Compare **karenge**, **singi**.

**petenge karenge-pe**, n. personality, temperament, character. *Nambana petenge karengepe wakale maro leto*. I show a different personality, i.e. my per-

sonality's changing. *Baa apa pyuo karengepe?* What sort of person is he? Compare **mana makandepe**.

**peteta**, adj. stuck, adhering, clinging. *Kapa doko peteta singi*. Those are sticky seeds. *Peteta epelyo*. I come right behind, following closely. *Peteta petamo*. He's bogged down, halted, restrained, restricted. *Peteta pisipyamo peto*. It's still sticking to me. *Ipwua peteta singi*. It's wet, damp. *Saa nyana peteta pelyamo*. The baby possum clings (to its mother). *Wara peteta epelyo*. I come, mud-spattered. Compare **peta**, **pete pete**, **parepeta**, **kare kare**, **kareta**.

**peteta pelyo**, v. follow closely, pursue, chase after, adhere to. *Peteta epelyamo*. He follows, comes after.

**peteta penge** close pursuit, a chase. Compare **pete pete (e)pelyo**, **moko minilyu**.

**peto**, v. sit, live, dwell, inhabit, roost, perch. (Irregular verb; used for women, girls, small animals and birds. Compare **karo**, **palo**, **silyamo**). *Yaka petamo*. A bird sits, perches, roosts. *Pisa nalyamo*. It, he, she is not sitting. *Isa pisi-pi, isa pisipwa-pe*. Sit down! (sg. and pl.) *Pisano*. I have just sat. *Kwuaka pisipu*. Yesterday I sat. *Yuu wamba peteyo*. Long ago I sat. *Enda dake dae petenge*. This woman is a local resident (lit. woman this here sits).

**pewai**, n. upright. Var. **pyewai**, q.v.

**anda pewai** framework of house. Compare **anda**, **yasa isa**, **ralyoko**, **pinginya**, **anda keke** and Appendix 4.1.

**peya**, v. give (it)! Compare **peyelyo**.

**peya peya lenge**, adj. possessive, covetous, greedy. *Peya peya letamo*. Hand it over! Hand it over, he says. Compare **peyelyo**, **jilyu**, **mailyu**, **peparae nenge**, **yama palyuo nao karenge**.

**peyara peyara pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. breeds,

multiplies. Compare **epapa epapa pilyu**, **yakane palyilyu**, **malu pilyu**.

**peyelyo**, *v.* hand over, give. *Kandaro peya!* Hand it over for me to look at (lit. I'll see (it): hand it over!) *Naro peya!* Give it to me to eat! *Simulusimi yuu nanyi peyelyamo*. The wood borer tosses out dust. Compare **jilyu**, **mailyu**, **lau pilyamo**.

**-pi**, *suf.* associative case marker. Var. **-pe**, *q.v.*

**-pi**, *emph.* emphatically, urgently, immediately. Var. **-pe** (vowel harmony). Compare *Ipu lapyu*. 'Come!', he said, and *Ipupi lapyu*. 'Come at once!' he said, i.e. he said you're to come immediately! *Puu!* (or) *pupwa!* Go! (sg. and pl.) and *Pupi* (or) *pupwape*. Go! (i.e. Goodbye!) *Namba apisi?* (or) *namba apipi?* Who am I? and *Nambame apipi yaka?* Who am I? (Guess who!)

**-pi yaka**, *interrogative emphatic* (sg.). *Baa apisi?* Who is he? but *Baa apipi yaka?* Who is he? Compare *Apimo yaka?* (pl.) Who are they? Compare **-mo yaka**.

**pii**, *adj.* empty, void, forlorn, deserted. *Anda pii karamo*. The house stands empty, cold and cheerless (with lingering smell of old fire as nostalgic reminder of past habitation).

**pii**, *n.* speech, harangue, language, information, message, sound, voice. (*Pii lao*) *mana lamailyu* (or) *mana langilyu*. I inform, advise, instruct. (*Pii*) *boo pilyu*<sup>1</sup> (or) *boo pyao leto*. I announce, declare, proclaim. (*Pii*) *lao isi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He hurls epithets at, he insults. (*Pii*) *warombo silyu*. I obey, take note of, mind what is said. *Dae pii doko leto*. I speak the local language. *Dokonya pii mende laa!* Make a comment on that! *Emba pii kamba lenge puu!* Go, you cheeky lad! *Embena pii nyii nalyo* (or) *minya nalyo*. I don't accept or hold with your suggestion: I disagree. *Gii pii leto*. I make fun, I joke, I

create amusement. *Isi pyao palyilyu*. I heap ignominy on, I debase, deride. *Kewa* (or) *kote pii leto*. I make a speech in court. LWTP. *Pii (ama) poraiyuo kaeyo leto*. I cease shouting a message (over long distance). *Pii (andake) letamano*. We confer, have a lengthy discussion. *Pii alowa pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We exchange comments, converse, communicate. *Pii angi kulisa doko anjukusi?* What's the real meaning? *Pii angi leto*. I talk with real meaning, give an address, lecture. *Pii apa lao leyase?* What did he mean? (lit. talk what saying he said?) *Pii doko lakao karo*. I am speaking on your behalf. *Pii doko yalu pii; pii laa napipi*. That's a secret! Don't talk about it. *Pii kaenya leto*. I quell, hush the noise or the talk. *Pii kale pii letamo*. He talks in a smutty manner: uses bad words. *Pii kale pii letene kae*. Stop using bad language! *Pii kandakala* (or) *kanjakala kaelyo*. I let the matter drop (lit. talk leaving off I desist). *Pii kapukyilyu*. I translate, interpret what's said (lit. turn the talk). *Pii koo lapu dokona beta pilyu*. I compensate for bad language used. *Pii la-ka-lyo*. I speak for you, on your behalf. *Pii la-kami-lyo*. I speak on someone else's behalf. *Pii lalana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I indicate that I want to speak. *Pii lao nembelyo*. I drive out, divorce, expel. *Pii lao ote leto: pii lao otelyo*. I mean what I say. I've finished talking. *Pii lao roko pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I translate, bridge the talk gap. *Pii lenge-ŋi* (or) *lenge-ŋili letamo*. He speaks in the usual fashion. *Pii leto*. I talk, squeak, make a noise, chirp, bark, tick, ring. *Pii mailyu, pii jilyu*. I deliver, give a message (to him, to you). *Pii maiya-ka-lyo*. I relay the message (for you). *Pii maiya-ka-pe!* Relay the message! *Pii mona pyapyasa nyilyu*. I'm convinced persuaded, convicted (lit. talk having struck my heart, I accept it). *Pii mora nyilyu*. I scoff (at), deride, sneer at what's said. *Pii mata kando lao karamo see!* He's talking be-

hind his back. He's gossiping: listen! *Pii palyilyu*. I interrupt, heckle (lit. place speech). *Pii pisilyu* (or) *pii piso silyu*. I ask, question, query. *Pii poraiyuo letamo*. He talks loudly, strongly. *Pii pyaa kame silyu*. I forget how to talk (what to say), i.e. stupefied, mentally stunned. *Pii pyaa kame soo silyamo*. He lies unable to talk: he's comatose. *Pii pyaa lao alowa pyuo letambano*. We two exchange comments over a distance (in anger). *Pii pyao rokolyamo*. He interrupts, disturbs the talk (lit. talk striking he tears). *Pii pyakepelyamo*. He interrupts the discussion. Compare **pii palyilyu**. *Pii rau lao leto*. I placate, pacify, soothe, temper angry feelings. *Pii renga kuilyu*. I inspire, incite, put heat into the discussion. *Pii repa repa pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I have a vision, go into a trance, dream, develop a goal. *Pii retelyo*. I make an appointment, set a time to talk. *Pii wai minyilyu*. I convey a message. *Pii wakale soo karo*. I hear, listen to a different language. *Pii wakale wakale lao suu pinya lapu dokopa, epapo suu pyao saka nalyamo*. I having said so many different things to confuse him, he now can't think properly (or) clearly. *Pii wakale wakale lao suu pinya leto*. I say many different things to confuse him (lit. talk different different saying let-him-think I say). *Pii wamba-ro palamo*. Things stay as they were, i.e. the earlier talk still applies. *Pii yaki nyuo kanjakala pelyo*. I drop the matter and go. *Pii yanda* (or) *yanda pii pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They argue hotly, belligerently. *Yanda pii* (or) *ilya pii lao watelyamano*. We're holding a council of war, planning a battle. *Pii waa soo karo, waa soo peto*. I eavesdrop, overhear (lit. (talk) stealing listening I stay). [Three examples of Kyaka puns (or near puns) as fun talk were listed in 1955: (a) *Namba anga pilyamo*. I am sick. Could be responded to with: *Emba anga malu napisi?* Have you eaten lots of pandanus nuts? (b)

*Namba kame silyu*. (I forget), might win this response: *Emba kamya napisi?* Have you eaten breadfruit? *Namba ingi nelyamo*. (I've a stomach-ache), could be met by: *Embame mena ingi iyalayo napi*, i.e. You've eaten only pig's innards.]

**dae pii lengelyamo** the way we say it here, our local dialect.

**kyambo lenge pii** (or) **pii kyambo lenge** false, untrue (speech, report, rumour).

**kyanju pii (lenge)** will, bequest, distribution of goods preceding death.

**luli pii** blandishments, sweet talk.

**mee pii** simply talk, mere talk.

**mokwali pii lenge** swearing (habit), abuse (n).

(pii) **aeeyaka lenge** a compliment.

**pii aiyamba, angi pii** main topic, theme.

**pii anjiki pyuo lenge** speaking courteously, pacifying.

**pii boo baa lenge** stumbling speech, mixing up word beginnings, i.e. malapropisms.

**pii boo pyao lenge** (or) **boo pyao lase** proclamation, announcement.

**pii daa lao leto** protest, object.

**pii daa lao lenge** a protest, objection.

**pii elyape lao karenga** clean-talking, courteous, polite, well-spoken.

(pii) **isilyu** answer, reply, respond.

**pii isingi** (or) **isingi pii** a comment, answer, response.

**pii isingi lao lenge** a debate, mutual discussion.

**pii kamba lenge** cheeky, persistent.

(pii) **kambu gii lenge** stammering, stuttering.

**pii kandaso lenge** introduction, initial remarks.

**pii kapukyingi akali** interpreter, translator.

**pii kilya kando lenge** mocking, sneering talk.

**pii kinyi daa lao** saying what's not true, lying talk.

**pii kinyi lenge** (or) **kinyi lenge pii** truth, truthful talk.

**pii koo (lao)** swearing, cursing.

**(pii) kopetame lenge** use of bad language.

**pii kopyali** (or) **kopyali pii** stupid, mad, objectionable talk.

**pii kulisa** the meaning, the core.

**pii kyakange** rot, nonsense, silly talk.

**pii laa nange** never talking, mute, dumb (often because deaf).

**pii laa nao kareng** (or) **petenge** monosyllabic, taciturn.

**pii laa nao** silent, not speaking, mute.

**pii laiya lenge** scolding, quarrelling, yelling in anger.

**(pii) lalu lao lenge** enduring talk, agreement, promise, q.v.

**pii lalu lao leto** stipulate, promise.

**pii lama mendakinya leto** talk with double meaning, say two things at once.

**pii lama pii mendaki doko** two words, one meaning, synonym.

**pii lama suu pyao** undecided, vacillating, hesitating.

**pii lao kokwa singi (pii)** abuse, insults, denigrating talk.

**pii lao nembenge** severe rebuke, reprimand, expulsion

**pii lao otelyamo** concludes, ends discussion.

**pii lao otenge** a concluded discussion.

**pii lapengele** talk that must be made, necessary discussion, proceedings.

**pii malu lenge** chatterbox, talkative, garrulous.

**pii mata suu lenge** criticism (lit. giving a push in the back).

**pii mendaki iki** decisive, authoritative talk.

**pii mendaki minya nange** at odds, holding divergent opinions.

**pii mendaki minyingi** holding one opinion, united in outlook, agreed.

**pii minji nanji pingi<sup>2</sup>** (or) **pii minji nanji pyuo lenge** pun, joking talk. Compare **nema pelyo**.

**pii minya nao kareng** disagreeing, opposing, protester, dissident, in opposition.

**pii minyuo papenge akali** messenger.

**pii moko minyingi akali** disciple, learner (lit. holding the footprints of the talk).

**pii mora nyingi akali** scoffer, heckler, persistent dissenter.

**pii mulu malu lenge** bumbling, halting speech, mumbling, muttering.

**pii mumu lenge** grumbling, complaining, complaint.

**pii nemba nange** dependable, reliable, of consistent opinion (lit. not throwing out the talk).

**pii nembo nembo pingi<sup>2</sup>** throwing out talk, rumour-mongering, gossiping.

**pii nembo nembo** talk that's thrown about, i.e. gossip, rumour.

**pii nyera-li daa** talk not likely to be listened to, not significant.

**pii nyera-li, pii wakasa** talk that's likely to be adopted, i.e. significant, important talk.

**pii palamo, pii palenge** unresolved issues, disagreement, disharmony.

**pii popo** gossip, rumour, hearsay (lit. wind talk).

**pii popo** rumour, gossip.

**pii porai** strong, meaningful talk.

**(pii) pyongo pilyamo<sup>1</sup>** (or) **pii pyongo pyao lenge** fluent outpouring of speech.

**pii (pyao) rokonge** interruption.

**pii rau rau lenge akali** placator, pacifier.



**pii rekyae lenge** noisy, shouted interruption, disturbance, heckling (Compare **rekyae**).

**pii renge** origin of or reason for the talk.

**pii rolae (lenge)** expressing the truth, being truthful, correct.

**pii sepala minyingi** convinced, believing (lit. talk having heard holding).

**pii sinju range** belonging to myths, local folklore.

**pii soo otenge (or) soo gisingi** knowledgeable, wise, educated, capable, proficient.

**pii sulu soo singi** lasting knowledge, enduring information.

**pii wai minyingi (akali, wane)** bearer of message, carrier, harbinger.

**pii yalu pilyu<sup>2</sup>** keep secret, do not publicise.

**pii yanda pingi** hostile argument, debate, confrontation.

**pii yuku soo nao letamo** badgering, he persists with discussion.

**pii yuu singi** talkative, loquacious.

(pii) **wai lenge** news, invitation, information.

(pii) **yano pingi<sup>2</sup>** answer, response.

**piiso singi pii** a question, query, inquiry, interrogation.

**yanda pii watenge** discussion re war, council of war.

**yanenge pii, yongo pii** jesting, banter, joking talk.

**pii**, v. do! make! act! *Pii nalyo*. I don't do, I forbear, restrain myself. *Pii napu leto*. I deny doing it.

**pii nange** not done, not made, unfamiliar.

**pii nange doko pingi** doing what is never done (or) what never happens, does! i.e. miracle, one-off event. Compare **pilyu<sup>2</sup>**.

**pii laa**, v. speak! *Pii lao otelyo*. I finish

speaking. *Isa isa pii leto*. I speak in a whisper. *Pii rau rau lao leto*. I talk soothingly (to pacify). *Pii poraiyuo leto*. I speak forcefully. *Pii rekyae leto*. I rebuke sharply. *Nyiso pii la-ka-lyo*. Defending, I speak on your behalf.

**pii laa nange** not speaking, silent.

**pii lenge**, n. friend, companion, someone one talks to. Compare **kingi lenge**, **puu minyingi**, **role palenge**, **kata minyingi**, **mona retenge**, **ana**, **ane**, **andare**.

**pii lenge puu**, n. larynx, voice-box, vocal cords.

**pii leto**, v. say, speak, talk (without ind. obj.). Compare **lamailyu**, **langilyu**.

**pii pii lenge**, n. car horn, tooter, hooter.

**pii pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, v. 1. train, discipline, teach (an animal). *Mena kale pii pyao karapu*. I trained a pig (lit. pig ear tweaking/twisting I stayed). [Done by continual tweaking of the pig's ear.] Compare **mana langilyu**, **mana lamailyu**, **mana leto**, **dopa pii dapa pii leto**.

2. kneel, genuflect. *Wapambu pii pyapu*. I kneeled. *Wapambu pii pyaa-ro pisipu*. I stayed kneeling. Compare **pangu silyamo**, **ponga lyilyu**.

**pii popo**, n. rumour, gossip. Compare **matara kando pii**, **n(y)embo n(y)embo pii**.

**pii repa repa**, n. vision, insight, intuition. Compare **kombeya**.

**pii singina renge**, n. hearing capacity (lit. the origin of understanding talk).

**pii singi kyawa singi**, n. the brain's capacity for language.

**pii wai**, n. news. Var. **wai pii**.

**waili pii** good news [name given to the Christian gospel].

**pik bel**, n. gas gangrene. LWTP. [Sudden death from gas gangrene, due to eating bad meat, was traditionally attributed to the **semango**, q.v. so there is no

Kyaka term for this kind of food poisoning.] Compare **mauli**.

**piki**, *n.* pick, instrument for breaking ground or rock. *LWE. Piki nyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>.* Taking a pick, I strike (with it): I use a pick.

**pikipwua**, *n.* old type of woman's skirt, made of beaten bark (**kura pikipwua**). Compare **korali**, **kura**, **yambale** and Appendix 4.2.

**pikisa**, *n.* picture, photo, representation. *LWTP. Pikisa nyilyu.* I take a photograph. *Pikisa pilyu<sup>1</sup>.* I draw, illustrate, sketch. *Pikisa pyuo lasaka pilyu.* Making a likeness, I show it.

**pikisa nyingi bange** thing for taking photos, i.e. film. Compare **rombo pilyu**.

**piku (piku) letamo**, *v.* pliable, weak, unstable, wobbly, flabby. Var. **pyuku**. *Anga pyapyasa baa piku piku lao karamo.* Having been ill, he's very weak.

**piku laa nange** stable, firm, rigid.

**piku piku lenge** weak, unsteady, soft, spongy. Compare **romo romo pingi**, **wale lenge**, **porai**, **romendenge**.

**pili pili letamo**, *v.* be nauseated, suffering from nausea. Var. **pele pele letamo**. *Anga pili pili letamo.* He is feeling sick. Compare **mane mane**, **miku**.

**pilima pingi<sup>1</sup>**, *n.* small black marks on banana skin. [**amburali pyase** made (struck) by bees, at flowering stage of banana palm.]

**pilingi**, *n.* sister-in-law of female. Compare **palingi**.

**pilya pena pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* continue doing, making. *Yulu pilya pena pipya.* He kept on working.

**pilyilyu**, *v.* peel, tear off in bits, skin (an animal), scale (a fish). *Saa yamanji pilyuo nyilyu.* I skin an possum. *Nao pilyilyamo.* Eating, he strips off bits.

**yanenge pilyisi** skinned (e.g. lizard, for drum-capping). Compare **raka letamo**, **rekye letamo**, **rope pilyamo<sup>1</sup>**, **kyeroli pilyamo<sup>1</sup>**, **lombelyamo**.

**pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, *v.* 1. hit, strike, assault, kill. *Pyaa!* Throw it! Strike! Kill! *Wambu pilyamo.* He kills a man. *Pyalana pipyalamo.* He intended to kill. *Pyao kumakapya.* He killed (him). *Pyaa serami.* They will be killing, fighting, attacking. *Wu a kapwuame pyami.* They struck with axe butts. *Yanda kakupi pyao karaminyi.* They're fighting with bows and spears (i.e. traditional weapons, not guns). *Anga andake pyapya-lyamo.* I'm very ill (lit. sickness big has struck-now realised). *Awai pyao male lala mwua.* Let us go and throw mud at each other [a common children's activity after heavy rain.] *Kyaponga pilyu.* I strike up a song. *Byara pyapya.* He rang the bell.

**pyase** struck, killed. Compare **kai yukulyu**.

2. sting. *Amburali pyao petamo.* The bee is stinging. Compare **sii letamo**.

3. swarm. *Amburali pilyaminyi* (or) *amburali pyao pelyaminyi.* The bees are swarming.

4. pluck, snap off, harvest. *Alyongo pyapu.* I plucked beans.

5. train, discipline an animal. *Mena doko pii pyapya.* He trained the pig. Compare **kale pilyu**, **pilyu<sup>2</sup>**.

**pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* do, make, act, behave, work, build, cause, achieve. *Kapa pilyaminyi.* They do (it) well, satisfactorily. They are equal in contest. *Yulu kapa pii nalyaminyi.* They don't work properly. *Pyela pelyo.* I'm going to work. *Apa pilyamo?* What's happening? *Maka pilyamo* (or) *kenda pilyamo.* It causes weariness. It makes me tired. It's heavy. *Randa andake pipya.* It caused great pain. I suffered much. *Kame kwuaka pimi.* They erected a fence yesterday. *Anga pili pili letamo* (or) *pele pele*

*letamo*. He's feeling somewhat sick, nauseated. *Yalu pilya pana pyuo karo*. I keep hiding from. [Large-scale tasks such as housebuilding, or garden construction are traditionally community efforts and activities, with the owner first preparing any necessary materials.] Compare *pilyu*<sup>1</sup>.

**pimai**, *n.* enemy, those fought with, challenged, e.g. **yanda pimai, ilya pimai**. *Yanda pimai dupwua yalu pyuo karaminyi*. The enemy are hiding. Compare **nyisu akali, pimailyu**.

**pimailyu**, *v.* challenge, threaten, resist. *Pimaipu*. I challenged. (Compare **pii maipu**. I talked to him). *Pimainyi serelyo* (or) *pimainyi retelyo*. I issue a challenge, I provoke, incite.

**yanda pimai, ilya pimai** enemy, foe, antagonist.

**pimaingi**, *n.* challenge.

**pimainyi serenge** (or) **pimaingi retenge** provocation, throwing out a challenge. Compare **pimailyu**

**pimalyo**, *v.* snare, catch in a trap. Compare **upu, pando, makange, asu pingi, makalyo**.

**pimbinangae**, see **pimbinangai**.

**pimbinangai**, *n.* 1. panicum grass. See Appendix 9.7.

2. wren. Tiny brownish-grey birds, short-tailed, always appearing in tight-knit flocks in grassy areas. Var. **pimbinangae**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**pingae pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* belch (with bad smell). Compare **Kyasinyi pilyu**<sup>2</sup> belch (with no bad smell), be about to vomit. Compare **miku kyasilyu**.

**pingi**, *n.* root, rudiment, base.

**alyongo pingi** edible winged bean roots.

**kekenge pingi** root or base of tongue.

**pingi pyao** see **nalyamo**, see **nange** not firmly rooted, unstable.

**pingi pyao singi** rooted, grounded, stable.

**pingi**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* strikes, hurts, is dangerous. *Pilyamo*. It strikes, i.e. I am ill. *Pyarali*. It's likely to strike. I'm likely to become ill.

**anga** (or) **yanyi pingi renga dupwua** the origins of disease, of sickness.

**pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *v./n.* act, deed, work, job. *Anda pyuo yulu pingi doko pimwua*. In building the house, we did it as usual. *Pingi-ŋi pyuo pilyamo*. He does it just as in customary fashion. *Pingi-ŋili pyuo pilyu*. I am doing it just as I used to. *Dopa pilu pingi*. Doing it as it is always done, i.e. as usual. *Yulu pingi dopa pilyu*. I'm doing it as usual.

**mee pingi** accidental(ly), unintentional(ly).

**pingi nyi-li pyuo** following what's done (by habit); customary method.

**pingi nyi-li pingi** doing as usually done.

**yulu pingi dupwua** jobs, tasks done, things usually enacted. Compare **kandakinya, karalu, silu, -ŋi, -ŋili**.

**pingi nyingi**, *n.* payback, retaliation, revenge. Compare **yano, isilyu, isingi, beta pilyu**. [Payback or equivalent exchange is basic to Kyaka society.]

**pingilyu**, *v.* apportion, divide, allot (e.g. garden areas). *Pingyuo peya!* Sharing it out, hand some over! i.e. give me a share! [Dividing a garden equalises work between family members, or divides in a fair manner land that is part good, part stony, or infertile. Sometimes this practice was the cause of quarrels between multiple sons or wives, if one were given preferential treatment. Divisions were/are marked with logs placed horizontally along the ground, (within a garden area) or by the planting of cordyline (**akaipu**) cuttings along boundaries between clans or gardens.]

**pingyase** piece given, apportioned: part

of a bunch (e.g. of peanuts). Compare **mokwa silyu, rombo pilyu, lili pilyu, peyelyo**.

**pinginya**, *n.* upright, vertical post, central post of house. Compare **anda, pewai, imwua** and Appendix 4.1.

**pingyalu**, *n.* bony knob, protuberance, excrescence.

**lee pingyalu** eyebrow.

**pangu kuli pingyalu** protuberance of shoulder blade. Compare **kapuku reke, pambusi, morolo**.

**pingyase**, *n.* apportioned section, allotted share, piece. Compare **pingilyu**.

**pini**, *n.* safety pin. LWTP. *Pini pilyu (pipu)*. I close (closed) a safety pin. *Pini ramo nyilyu*. I open, release a safety pin. Compare **ramelyo, lumbilyu, upi leto**. [Safety pins are much in use mainly for closing necklets.]

**pinja pinja**, *adj.* stunted, not growing normally. *Pinja pinja nelyamo*. His growth is stunted. *Akali doko pinja pinja karalu karamo*. That man is stunted for life. He's less than average height/size. *Mena pinja pinja moeya nelyamo*. The stunted pig is thin. [**Moeya kuli nenge** is used of a stunted pig whose limited growth is believed due to being constantly bitten by mosquitoes.]

**pinja pinja nenge** stunted, dwarfed. Compare **pande anda nange, moeya kuli nelyamo, yanenge kisilyu**.

**pinjale (pinjale)**, *n.* possessions, personal belongings, goods, gear. Var. **pinjali**. *Pinjale (dupwua) retelyo* (or) *serelyo*. I own, set aside possessions. *Pinjale yuku nyela pelyaminyi*. They're off to plunder, raid, loot (lit. loot to pull out they go). *Pinjali pilyu*. I pack up, put goods together.

**pinjale waa mandenge** loot, plunder, e.g. after victory in battle (lit. goods stolen borne).

**pinjale yuku nyingi** confiscated goods, loot, spoils of battle. Compare **opale apalepe, bange dupwua, pinji**.

**pinjara**, *n.* kind of *pteridium*, an edible bracken fern (**pinjara yoko**). [Certain types of young fern leaves (such as **kalya**) are commonly cooked with pork in the pit-ovens, where they become impregnated with meat juices. Bundles of them are commonly given to the hungry children to strip off and eat while the main food is being allotted. **yoko** after a botanical name signifies that the plant is non-woody.]

**pinjara mena**, *n.* pork eaten with fern leaves. [This was/is eaten in a traditional pre-battle ritual (also called **pinjara mena**) for the intending warriors. The shaman cooks the pork for fighting men, to give them more power and protection. Traditionally, this was eaten from a **yanda isa(y)oko**, a bowl fashioned from a leaf.]

**pinji**, *n.* luggage, baggage, gear, possessions. Compare **pinjale, opale apalepe, bange dupwua**.

**pinjingi**, *n.* border, edge, rim, circumference, crust, point, peel, peelings. *Waa naminyi dokona pinjingi mende kandapu*. I've seen some small evidence of their stealing.

**kame pinjingi** the end or join in a fence.

**kura pinjingi** bottom edge of woman's skirt.

**marapu pinjingi** top and bottom edges of man's traditional belt.

**pinjingi dokona awali lao** the perimeter being circular, i.e. it's circular in shape.

**pinjingi porai** hard, firm edge (e.g. of bark).

**pinjingi waepala** pointed edge, e.g. pencil point.

**pinjingisa** (or) **pinjingi paki** end edge, other, further edge.



**wanya pinjingi** top points of man's woven cap.

**yambale pinjingi** side edges of traditional man's frontal garment.

Compare **nemba nemba**, **kipwua**, **kaepeta**, **paki rena**, **wangu**, **wua angi**, **enye**.

**pinju (pinju) letamo**, *n.* wells up, pulses, throbs rhythmically.

**pinju la-ro nepa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> intermittent pulsation.

**pinju lenge** pulse, beat, heart throb.

**ranjama pano pinju lao palamo** (or) **palenge** varicose veins (lit. blood obvious throbbing it lies). Compare **nepa**.

**pinya**, *v.* let him do, let it be done. *Pinya lapusa daa letamo*. He baulks at doing what I suggested. *Pinya rae maingi*. He's eager, keen to do it. Compare **pan(y)a**, **pena**.

**pinyi**, *v.* plan, intend. *Pinyi mondo mondo leto*. I plan very carefully. *Pinyi rae mailyamo*. He's happy, eager, enthusiastic about it.

**pinyi rae maingi** enthusiastic (or) enthusiasm.

**pinyi rungi rungi pingi**<sup>2</sup> excitement (or) excited.

**pipisi**, *n.* stones set round the fire-place in a house (**pipisi kana** (or) **pepete kana** q.v.). Compare **kana**, **isare pete**.

**pipu**, *n.* the art of controlling events by pretended use of supernatural force or ability.

**pipu akali** man able to do this.

**yanda pipu** use of magic in battle plans. Compare **pipu leto**.

**pipu leto**, *v.* 1. perform magic medico-ritual. *Pipu lao imambu koo ramanyi nembapya-lyamo*. He has exorcised a bad spirit. *Yanyi pingi renge dupwua pipu lao rekya lanyi nemba-ko karamo*. He is stripping off (separating, expelling)

causes of sickness. [There is now very little evidence of such rituals still taking place, but many past shamans have been happy to record their erstwhile rituals on tape. Their main aim seems to have been genuinely to assist the sick, payment for services (in a cashless society) having been mainly in gifts of pork. Even if they were sometimes called several times for the one individual, their rituals were not always regarded as ineffective. In such cases it was usually assumed that the attacking spirit was being stubborn or vindictive. But lack of success COULD result in the patient's relatives going to a different shaman.]

(**akali**) **pipu lenge** (or) **pipu lenge akali** traditional healer, shaman, necromancer. Compare **nemonga**, **mauli pingi**, **yama nenge**, **yama mailyu**, **lenge yanda**.

2. **pipu letamano**, we plan, plot, conspire, make preparations (for war). *Yanda pipu lamilyamo*. They have planned to fight, to do battle. *Pipu lala imi*. They have come to conspire. [The connection here is that sorcery and rituals took place before going into battle, for spirit protection and empowerment of warriors.] Compare **watelyamano**, **yanda pingi**, **ilya**, **pinjara**, **pipuli**.

**pipu-li**, *v./adj.* likely-to-do, wanting to do, wishing. *Doko pipuli yaka*. I want to do that. *Pipunoli pyuo pyuo karape*. Follow my example! (or) Keep on doing as I've just wanted to do.

**pipuli akali** (or) **akali pipuli** healer, shaman, man likely to perform (or) do it.

**pipuli pipuli lenge** enthusiastic, eager. Compare **pipu lenge**, **-li**, **rungi rungi**, **rae maingi**.

**pipya**, *v.* happened, occurred. *Pipya-pya*. It happened long ago. *Wamba pipya*. He did it earlier. Compare **pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **wai**, **isa pelyamo**.

**piyae**, *n.* dew, condensation. *Pipyae petamo* (or) *piyae epelyamo* (or) *piyae*

*mandamo*. It's dewy, there's a dew. *Pipyae olelyamo* (or) *piyae olo silyamo*. The dew is evaporating, drying up. *Pipyae raiya pisipyasa rambi rombe letamo*. Dew having been on it, the grass is damp. *Namba piyae petamo*. Dew has settled on me.

**piyae raiya** precipitation. Compare **kopa, muli, yuu poo kuingi, raiya**.

**piyakande**, *n.* small body worms, e.g. ascaris, threadworms, roundworms. [Traditionally, no distinction was made between kinds and there was little recognition of their potential for harm.] *Kau piyakande palamo*. He has worms (lit. they lie). See Appendix 8.

**pirimi**, *n.* broom, brush. LWTP. *Anda pirim(i) manjaro*. I'll sweep the house. Compare **burumi**. [Before the introduction of western-type brooms, rubbish was brushed away with a bundle of fine sticks or leaf sprays.]

**pirimi mandenge** brush, borne or carried, i.e. long-handled broom.

**pisa nange**, *adj.* non-existent, absent. *Enda pisa nange*. He has no wife. *Nambana anyi pisa nalyamo*. My mother isn't here (or) My mother isn't alive. Compare **peto, karo, silyamo, pisilyu**.

**pisalya pisana pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* bounce or bob up and down. *Pisalya pisana pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. It bounces repeatedly, e.g. cork on disturbed water. Compare **pisiki pisiki pilyu, pisilyu, kasakole**.

**pisanyi**, *n.* *nyuu pisanyi kura* makeshift woman's skirt, using an old string bag. Compare **nyuu, kura** and Appendix 4.2.

**pisapa pisapa**, *adv.* dawdling, delaying, going slowly. Var. **pisipa**. *Pisapa pisapa pelyo*. I proceed, progress in stages. Compare **pisama, pisele, karama, mona palyuo**.

**pisele pisele pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* loiter, dawdle, progress by stages. Var. **pisele pisele**

**leto**. I speak hesitantly. Compare **karele karele, minya minya, langa, pisima pisima**.

**pisi**, *adj.* constructed, built, made, done.

**anda pisi** constructed house.

**yulu pisi** concluded job. Compare **pilyu<sup>2</sup>**.

**pisiki**, *n.* basket. LWTP. [Container made of cane (**kewame pingi<sup>2</sup>**) for holding sweet potato in the house.] Compare **sinyana**.

**pisiki pisiki pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* bounce, bob up and down. Compare **lambu laeyo, pulyuo lupyuo, kasakole, pisalya pisana pilyamo**.

**pisilyu**, *v.* 1. don, put on (armbands, legbands). Compare **pilyu<sup>2</sup>, andu pilyu<sup>2</sup>, pee pilyu, wapulyu**.

2. sit someone down, seat someone. Var. **petelyo**, *q.v.* *Wane pisilyamo*. She sets down the child.

3. stick, cause to adhere. *Sitamo pisilyu, pepa dokona*. I stick a stamp on paper (as on an envelope). Compare **rambo leto, paralyamo**.

4. ask, inquire, query. *Piso sela pelyo*. I go to ask. *Piso soo kandaro*. I'll see and ask. *Piso silya sana pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I interrogate, question again and again. *Pii soo sero*. Listening, I will know, find out. Compare **isilyu**.

**pisima pisima pelyo**, *v.* progress in stages, linger, loiter, crawl on all fours. Var. **pisama pisama**.

**pisima pisima penge** slow progress, i.e. moving on all fours, crawling. Compare **pisele pisele, karele karele, minya minya**.

**pisipi**, *excl.* goodbye! (to female staying, or to someone seated). *Pisipwape!* (pl.).

**piso**, *p.p.* 1. abiding, sitting, living (Compare **peto**). *Piso peto*. Sitting, I linger, I continue sitting. *Piso mangalyamo*. It bounces, recoils. *Apu piso manga manga*

*pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The rain bounces, ricochets, glances off (the roof, the ground). *Piso piso pisipya* (or) *karo karo karapya*. It extended over a period of time (or) He/she stayed (or lived) for a lengthy period. *Piso pisinyi pisero*. I'll stay indefinitely. Compare **peto**, **karo**, **silyamo**, **pisiki pisiki**.

2. asking, querying, questioning. *Piso silyu* I ask, query, examine orally. *Piso silyamano*. We're asking, seeking answers: we're having a court-case. *Piso sela puu!* Go and ask!

**piso singi (pii)** question, inquiry, request, demand.

**pisu petenge**, *adj.* long-lasting, durable, enduring, permanent. *Pisu petengendelyamo*. (It is) a permanent one. *Pisu pisu pisero*. I'll stay for good, for always. Compare **karalu kareng** (or) **silu singi** long-lasting, eternal.

**pisu pisu daa** not enduring, not lasting, i.e. temporary.

**rambo lao pisu petenge** permanently adhering, e.g. indelible stain.

**pitale**, *n.* old-time spirit after which **maku** was named. Compare **maku**.

**poo kona**, *adj.* four-cornered, square. LWTP. Compare **kepakale**, **mango mango**, **lengyapu**, **awali lenge**.

**poisene**, *n.* poison. LWTP. [**mauli or mauli pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *q.v.* is mainly cultural, feared poisons: **poisene** covers others. Traditionally, many unexplained sicknesses and/or deaths were attributed to poisoning. Women were believed to be potential poisoners, as were enemies or angry people. It was considered very unwise to accept food from strangers or enemies because of this prevalent fear.]

**pokase**, *n.* cut section, step cut into tree trunk (for climbing). Compare **pokowape**, **pokolyo**.

**pokase leto**, *v.* make a cut into bark of a

breadfruit tree. [This is traditionally done to make a breadfruit tree bear fruit.] Compare **isa kamy**a and Appendix 9.

**poket naipu**, *n.* pocket knife. LWTP. Compare **wua kema**.

**poko**, *n.* fork (either cutlery or branched stick). LWTP. Compare **paka**.

**poko karelyamo**, *v.* set upright. *Kale poko karelyamo*. It cocks/pricks up its ears.

**poko kareng**, *adj.* erect, upright, vertical. Compare **roeya**, **palenge**, **paleta**, **pale pale**.

**poko leto**, *v.* borrow, seek, ask for (arch.) [Modern youth say they do not know this word, recorded 1953.] Compare **kee leto**, **lasilyu**, **kyanju pyuo nyilyu**.

**poko mako pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* zigzag back and forth. *Kata pao poko mako pipu*. I zigzagged along the track. Compare **oko silyu**, **kyai mai**, **lambu lae(yo)**.

**poko mako pingi**, *adj.* zigzagged, in zigzag fashion. Var. **poko mako pisi**. *Kata poko mako pingi*. A zigzagging track. Compare **kyai mai**.

**poko pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* cut down, fell, slay. *Baa poko pyapya* (or) *kepo pyapya*. He felled him (e.g. with an axe blow). *Imambu poko pyapya*. A spirit struck him down, possessed him (i.e. made him sick or mad). *Mena poko pingi*<sup>1</sup>. A pig killed with a blow from the butt of an axe. *Roko poko pyami*. They have cut down the bridge (in anger or in war). Compare **pokolyo**, **kepelyo**, **kepo pilyu**, **maro letamo**.

**poko pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cuts across, wafts, drifts. *Kopa poko pipya* (or) *kopa poko pyuo pelyamo*. A cloud drifts (across the sky). *Poko pyuo pipu*. I drifted into wrongdoing (or) I transgressed, cut across the accepted code. Compare **pokolyamo**, **kopetame pilyu**, **lawua**

**pilyu.**

**poko pyuo**, *adj.* devious, winding, twisting, indirect. Var. **poko mako pyuo**. *Poko pyuo karamo*. He is devious, untrustworthy. *Poko mako pyuo kata pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. Zigzagging back and forth, we're making a track (e.g. through a steep gorge). Compare **kyai mai**, **panga silyu**, **rolae**.

**pokolye wambo**, *n.* kind of grass with broad, furry leaves, that grows in clumps. See Appendix 9.7.

**pokolyo**, *v.* slash, fell with axe (e.g. man, tree, bananas, sugar-cane). *Kyaeya pokolyo*. I fell a banana palm. *Isa doko pokapu*. I've felled that tree. *Wuami namba poko pyalana karamo*. With an axe he wants to fell (kill) me. *Wambu poko pyalana ka-ro kaelyo*. Wanting to kill someone, I am desisting, changing my mind. Compare **kepelyo**, **pakelyo**, **lakalyo**, **poko pilyu**<sup>1</sup>

**pokonge**, *n.* slashing, felling.

**kyaeaya pokonge** the slashing of banana palms. [When a woman died her male relatives (who, because of marriage laws, were from an enemy clan) would come and express their grief and anger (especially in the event of a suspect death) by slashing down any banana palms around the village area.] Compare **pokolyo**.

**pokota**, *n.* 1. Alphetonia, a kind of tree (**isa pokota**). Var. **poketa**. Good building timber. The trunk smells like liniment, and the bark may be used for belts (**marapu**). The leaves (whose undersides are whitish) become frothy when squeezed and crushed, and can be used as a substitute for soap. The beating of two sticks together was an element in some traditional **pipu** rituals, conducted by a shaman, e.g. to scare away possibly lurking spirits. *Pokota pange pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strike two sticks together (in order to frighten away spirits). [These words

were used only for magical purposes in a ritual to cure a sick person.] See Appendix 9.

2. alimentary (canal), small intestines. *Ingi pokota palamo*. Those are intestines, innards.

**pokota kalya** anal (canal). Compare **ingi**, **masisya**.

**pokota kau**, *n.* grubs on **isa pokota**. See Appendix 8.

**pokowape**, *n.* foothold, step. *Pokowape pokolyo*. I cut or chop out a foothold (in tree trunk). Compare **pokase**, **moo**, **moko**.

**pokai**, *adj.* plump, obese. Var. **pokwai**, **pukai**, *q.v.*

**kingi kimbu minju malu palenge** lots of meat on arms and legs. Compare **rondo mando lenge**, **mangape**, **rombako**.

**polanyi nembelyo**, *v.* clean and do away with, sweep away. *Ii polanyi nembapu*. I have cleaned up the faeces. Compare **polelyo**.

**polanyi nembase**, *adj.* cleaned, purified, corrected. Compare **polelyo**, **kai leto**, **kwualyo**, **nembelyo**, **poo pilyu**.

**polase**, *adj.* cleaned, cleansed, confessed. Compare **polelyo**, **poo pilyu**.

**polelyo**, *v.* 1. unwrap, undo, untie. *Puu pongo polo nyilyu*. I untie a knot in the string. *Polo ramelyo*. Undoing it, I set free (e.g. animal). *Polanyi nembelyo*. I clean, sweep away, shake out, clean up. *Jingi ene polelyamo*. The flower bud unfolds, straightens out. *Gelye galye kuisi polelyo*. I straighten out what is badly tangled or crumpled.

2. confess, set right, straighten out, amend. *Kondo lao polo lapu*. Saying I'm sorry, I have confessed.

**koo doko polase** (or) **polo lase** that admitted fault, that confessed wrongdoing.

**polo lenge** (or) **polenge** admission of



guilt, confession.

**polo lenge renge** repentance, remorse.  
Compare **polo leto**.

**polisi**, *n.* police. LWTP. Compare **yanda singi akali**.

**polo leto**, *v.* confess, admit. *Koo dupwua polo lapyalyamo*. He has admitted his wrongdoing.

**koo doko polo lase** that confessed sin. (**polo leto** derives from **polelyo**, i.e. verbally to undo, straighten out something). Compare **poo pilyu**, **kwualyo**, **kwuanyi nembelyo**.

**pombake**, *n.* kind of plant (is a **pombake**). The leaves are used in some rituals by the shaman. See Appendix 9.

**pombara (emanji)**, *n.* 1. leaf-beetle, green insect that looks like an upright small leaf. See Appendix 7.

2. kind of grub found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible. See Appendix 8.

**ponali**, *n.* twig, small stick. Compare **isakole**, **kirali**, **pepona**, **pangali**, **kendaiya**, **kusape**, **kinjano**, **isa**.

**ponde**, *n.* Thursday. LWTP.

**ponde dake** this Thursday.

**wamba ponde** last Thursday.

**ponde yambale**, *n.* pelvis (Sau). See Appendix 2.

**pondelyamo**, *v.* denudes, lays bare, sweeps away (of person, landslide, flood). Var. **pondolyamo**. Compare **pondo pilyamo**.

**pondo**, *n.* the whole, the entire thing. *Pondo lyilyamo*. It takes everything by degrees, saps (strength, energy).

**akalisa pondo** complete ten.

**pondo lyuo pingi** malnourished, emaciated.

**pondo lyuo pingi renge** malnutrition. Compare **pepetakae**.

**pondo**, *n.* type of ceremonial (feather) headdress (**pondo yaka**). Compare **yaka**, **emanji**, **role**, **kerolo**.

**pondo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* cut, trim (hair). *Angasi pondo pyapu*. I trimmed my beard. *Pondo pinyi nembelyo*. I trim and discard. Compare **kyawasi**, **rokolyo**, **inyilyu**, **pyakepelyo**, **aukulyu**.

**pondo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* sweeps away, carries all before it. *Yuu angi pondo pyuo nyipyalyamo*. The landslide swept all before it: laid everything bare. *Baa pondo pyuo nyepala pelyamo*. Having gathered everything together, he departs.

**ponga**, *adj.* hooked, bent over.

**nenge ponga lenge** hooked beak (e.g. hawk, eagle). Compare **pongalyilyu**.

**pongalyilyu**, *v.* bow from waist, bend, stoop. *Pongalyuo pao palipu*. Bending over, I fell. *Pongalya-ro karamo*. Curved state, rounded bend. (*Kyai pyuo*) *pongalya pongana pingi*<sup>2</sup>. (Being crooked), it's in a spiral (e.g. coiled spring). *Pongalyuo pongalya pingilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It is curled, e.g. pig's tail. Compare **pongelyo**, **ponganelyo**, **kaki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kope pilyu**, **oko**, **kiyangu pilyamo**.

**ponganelyo**, *v.* bend. *Kyawa ponganelyo*. I bend, lower my head.

**pongelyo**, *v.* bend (something), snap in two, e.g. yams, sweet potato, corn. Compare **pukulyu**, **pongalyilyu**.

**pongo**, *n.* 1. penis. *Pongo kyawa mandeya*. (Her) firstborn was a son. (lit. penis main she bore.) [It was very important for a wife to give birth to sons (especially in the case of a first child), as these became warriors for their clan. A wife who produced daughters was of little or no worth. Kyaka people have only recently (1990's) learned that it is the husband who determines the sex of the child and this knowledge was reluctantly received.]

**pongo enokonge** penile erection.

**pongo ipwuange** semen.

**pongo kambu** urinary orifice.

**pongo kambu kunjingi** (or) **pyakepenge** circumcision.

**pongo kambu kunjisi** circumcised.

**pongo lili** male lineage or descent or blood line.

Compare **kambake** and Appendix 2.

2. knot.

**pongo lakalyo**, v. split apart, separate, veer off, take a different direction. Compare **laki laki**.

**pongo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. tie, secure two sections (as in copulation), forge a link. *Pongo petamo*. There's a knot in it; it's knotted. *Pongo lisilyu*. I undo, unravel a knot.

**pongo pyase** (or) **pongo petenge** knotted, tied up. Compare **anga pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **polelyo**, **ramelyo**.

**pongolyamo**, v. happens, occurs (two things come together, fuse). *Kapa wai pongolyamo*. It happens, it is fulfilled. Compare **pyaka silyamo**, **ingilyamo**, **gii epelyamo**.

**pono lenge**, adj. energetic, lively. Compare **pendakae**, **pete pete**, **kendepuli**, **mora petenge**.

**poo**, adj. mature, ripe. *Poo relyamo*. It ripens. *Poo rao andelyamo*. Ripening, it grows, enlarges. *Poo ingilyamo*. It becomes ripe (general). *Poo ingyara ramo dokopa jero*. If it ripens, I'll give it to you then.

**kyaeya poo** ripe bananas.

**poo renge** ripe, mature. Compare **andelyamo**, **andapae**, **ando kaenge**, **wambukali**, **ene**, **mambu**.

**poo**, n. 1. breath, air, wind, breeze. *Poo letamo* (or) *poo minyilyamo*. The wind blows. (*Yuu*) *poo kuilyamo*. A light breeze is springing up (or) the day is developing. *Isare poo leto*. I blow on the

fire, rekindle it. *Musi poo lao karamo*. He is smoking (exhaling). Compare **raiya**, **rambaiya**, **ngae(pe)**, **imambalyo**, **imambu silyu**.

2. dry, mature grassland. *Poo yangalana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I kindle a grass-fire. *Poo relyamo*. There's a bush fire, the grassland is burning. *Poo rena lao pilyu*. I cause the grassland to burn. [Two other terms are of similar meaning: **isaoko** (i.e. **isa yoko**) is a grassy area, and **epale** a lightly timbered stretch of land.]

**poo renge** (or) **kyaa renge** yellow or orange tonings (colour of dry grass).

**poo yangenge** regular burning of grassland [to capture fleeing animals for food]. Compare **imwua**, **pau**.

**poo leto**, v. blow, breathe on, exhale. *Isare poo leto*. I blow on the fire, get it burning again. *Musi poo lao karamo*. He is exhaling tobacco (smoke). He is smoking.

**poo lenge**, n. bladder, balloon, something to be blown up by air or breath. *Poo lenge dokopa pyakala penge*. When blown up they (balloons) bounce away. [A blown-up pig's bladder used to provide a children's football.] Compare **puu**, **puu renge**.

**poo minyilyamo**, v. the wind is blowing. Compare **poo raiya**, **poo rambaiya**.

**poo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. cleanse, purify.

(**Imambu**) **Poo Pyase** the Holy Spirit.

**poo pyase** sacred, holy, sanctified. Compare **wate pilyu**, **kwualyo**, **polanyi nembelyo**.

**poo raiya**, n. wind, breeze. Var. **poraiya**, **poo rambaiya**, **popo rambaiya**, q.v. *Poo raiya wakasa oo letamo* (or) *uu letamo* (or) *uu lao minyilyamo*. The gale roars: it is extremely windy. It is blowing a gale. *Poraiya minyuo bole bale letamo*. It's a whirlwind (lit. wind holding tumblers round and round). *Poraiya poraiyuo minyuo epo pelyamo*. The

wind is blowing very very strongly.

**poo raiya ama epenge** gale, cyclone (lit. wind greatly comes (state)). Compare **poo, kopa kiyangu pingi, kilyakai yuwua lenge, semango nyela epelyamo**.

**poo rambaiya**, *n.* wind, breeze. Var. **porambaiya**. *Poo rambaiya epelyamo* (or) *poo rambaiya minyilyamo*. The breeze blows: There is a breeze. (lit. the breeze comes holds). *Poo rambaiya nyilyu*. I breathe in, inhale.

**poo rambaiya nenge pendoko** trachea, windpipe (lit. wind-eating throat). Compare **poo, popo rambaiya, poo raiya**.

**poo relyamo**, *v.* 1. ripens, matures. *Poo rapala ee kulilyamo*. The garden is over-mature, beginning to dry off.

**poo renga** ripe. Compare **wambu pingi, ee, puu nenge, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo**.

2. the grassland burns. There's a bush fire. *Poo rena lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I set fire to, ignite dry grassland.

**popa**, *n.* pawpaw, papaya. LWTP. Var. **popo**. *Popa angi kyaka nenge*. We eat the fruit raw (lit. pawpaw fruit customarily eaten raw). [Pawpaws were introduced in 1950, when it was discovered that many Kyaka women of childbearing age had very low haemoglobin counts. A spoonful of pawpaw seed was an enticement to attend the first maternal and infant clinics held over an increasing radius round the villages.] See Appendix 9.7.

**(rale) pope leto**, *v.* **rale pope letamo** wanders, gropes about (e.g. **manyi manyi** tendrils). *Baa rale pope lao paelyamo*. He wanders aimlessly, travels without purpose.

**popo**, *n.* 1. steam. *Popo pyarake letamo*. Steam (hissing, spurting) is dangerous, will hurt. *Popo neta epelyamo* (or) *popo neta epo pelyamo*. It emits steam (lit. steam issues forth and goes, i.e. disappears, vaporises). *Popo kii nelyamo*. The

steam cools, loses heat.

2. ground fog, mist.

**yuu popo** ground fog.

3. **popo rambaiya** (or) **poo rambaiya** breeze, wind.

4. pawpaw. See **popa**.

5. **pii popo** gossip, rumour (lit. wind talk). Compare **pii, poo, kopa, muli, painya musu**

**popo rambaiya**, *n.* 1. breeze, wind, air. Var. **poo, poo raiya, popo rambaiya** breeze, zephyr, gale (all appear to be somewhat interchangeable variants). *Popo rambaiya minyilyamo: isale*. The air is stirring; a breeze is blowing: delightful! *Poo rambaiya dokona isa kilya kalu letamo, isa lao oo letamo*. Tree(s) are creaking, groaning, roaring in the wind: the gale's roaring in the trees. *Popo rambaiya palyilyu (kimbu dokona)*. I pump (lit. place) air into (a tyre), I inflate. *Popo rambaiya nembelyo*. I expel air, deflate, let air out. [The Kyaka originally had no real recognition of air as such, only of wind.]

**popo rambaiya nembase** (or) **nembo ote** deflated. Compare **poo, raiya, poo raiya, rambaiya**.

**popokilyu**, *v.* snap off, chip, incur blemish. *Kyaeya popokilyu* (or) *kyaeya lorelyo*. I break off a banana (from a bunch). *Wua kema popokilyamo*. The knife (blade) chips.

**popokyase** chipped, blemished. Compare **kili kili nelyamo, rombelyamo, rekyalo**.

**popokyalya**, *n.* centipede. See Appendix 8.

**poporalyambo isa**, *n.* smaller type of tree fern. See Appendix 9.

**popolyamo**, *v.* glows, gleams, flickers. *Isare popolyamo*. A glowing fire: the fire sheds a glow. *Isare poponge neta epelyamo*. The glow of the fire shows

(lit. comes) outside (i.e. it is seen from outside through the open doorway). Compare **poponge**, **rao silyamo**.

**poponge**, *n.* flame, glow of flames (**isare poponge**). Compare **popolyamo**.

**poporambaiya**, *n.* wind, breeze, gale. Var. **popo rambaiya**, q.v.

**porai**, *adj.* 1. firm, strong, powerful, secure. Var. **porakai**, q.v.

**porai palenge** (or) **porai singi** solid, durable, well-founded, courageous. *Akali doko porai wakasa kareng*. That's a very powerful, very influential man. *Porakai wakasa male lami*. They played hard, very competitively.

**porai daa** weak, not sturdy, unproven. *Porai leto*. I declaim, stipulate, insist.

**porai poraiyuo** very strong indeed.

**porai suu pyao**... believing strongly, convinced, intent.

**poraingi** strength, solidarity, stability. Compare **poraiyuo**, **porakai**.

2. older, elder.

**porai** (or) **wambo** elder (in age, seniority) e.g. **yangone porai** (or) **yangone wambo** my elder brother (**mupwua mandenge**, **mandenge mupwua** (or) **kyawa mandenge** firstborn).

**porailyamo**, *v.* solidifies, strengthens, becomes strong, stiffens, stabilises. *Porailyu*. I resist, hold out against, withstand. *Porainya pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make it strong, strengthen it, secure it.

**wane poraingi** a brave, courageous, resistant, strong-minded, pig-headed boy. Compare **enokonge**, **simbi simbi pingi**, **romondenge**.

**porainya renge**, *n.* the cause, origin of strength, i.e. power, might, authority, influence.

**porainya renge palenge**, *adj.* powerful, mighty, influential (lit. imbued with power).

**poraiya**, *n.* wind, breeze, air. Var. **poo raiya**, q.v. Compare **poo**, **popo**, **poo rambaiya**, **popo rambaiya**.

**poraiyuo**, *adv.* strongly, firmly, earnestly. *Pii poraiyuo lapy*. He spoke forcefully, in earnest. *Poraiyuo kaeyo suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I concentrate, think very hard.

**poraiyuo kaenge** aggressive, unyielding, stubborn, implacable.

**poraiyuo kaeyo wambu pingi**<sup>1</sup> single-minded about killing people, fearless warrior

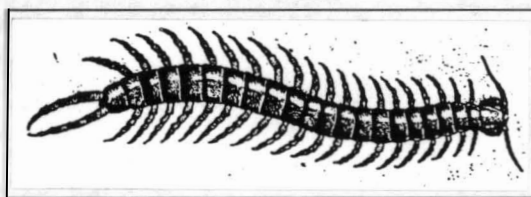
**poraiyuo nyingi** resistant, tough, unyielding.

**poraiyuo singi** (or) **poraiyuo palenge** (or) **poraiyuo kareng** solid, stable, firmly based.

**poraiyuo suu pyao kondali pyuo lenge** carefully assessing, deliberating, wise, logical. Compare **porai**, **kara penge**.

**porakai**, *adj.* powerful, hard, strong, influential. Var. **porai**, q.v. Compare **poraiyuo**, **kara penge**.

**porambaiya**, *n.* wind, breeze, zephyr. Var. **poo rambaiya**, q.v. Compare **poo**, **popo**, **popo rambaiya**, **nenjaepe**.



**popokyalya** centipede

**poro**, *n.* one of three kinds of Lawes Parotia (*Parotia lawesi*) in PNG. This has six wire-like feathers on its head and is dark in colour. It clears a patch on the ground for display. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**poro letamo**, *v.* 1. bursts, explodes, pops, blisters. *Poro lalana rondo letamo*.



Being about to burst, it swells (e.g. unbroken blister). *Yongo poro letamo*. The body bursts. [This comment was recorded in the early 1950's, when two or three days quite often elapsed before burial of a body, due to the need to allow sufficient time for all mourners to travel the distance on foot, to view the body of the deceased.] *Kalyipu rapala poro letamo*. The cooked peanuts are popping. *Poro lao silyamo*. It is (or) they are exploding, bursting. *Poro paro letamo*. It's popping, spitting, exploding repeatedly. *Kyawa poro lapy*. The (my) head was cracked, the skull was fractured (i.e. I fractured my skull).

**kyawa poro lao manenge** normal birth fashion (head bursting through first).

**poro jaa-pe lenge** the loud bang of a collision.

**poro lase** burst, exploded, broken.

**poro lara-li** likely to break, fragile, delicate.

**poro lenge** cracked, exploded (or) explosion, breakage. Compare **kambelyamo**.

2. break wind, fart. *Ii poro letamo*. He breaks wind. [This is considered, in company, a breach of manners. Thus an adult usually lays the blame immediately on a small child, if one is present, accusing him of having eaten rubbish, and dismissing him at once from the gathering.]

**poro**, *n.* kind of ritual pig (**mena poro mena**). [These were pigs killed and cooked in large-scale pig feasts that used to follow a **maku** (i.e. pig exchange cycle). *Mena poro mena pyao kuilyamano, mauili dokona*. We kill and steam-cook the sacrificed pigs in the pit-oven. Portions of these cooked pigs were often later carried to absent trading partners, maybe two or three days' walk away. Their consumption often gave rise to 'pikbel' (gas gangrene) which caused rapid death, attributed to the **semango** or

death spirit.] Compare **mena, mena pingi<sup>1</sup>, poro pilyu**.

**poro paro letamo**, *v.* repeated popping, exploding, bursting (e.g. sizzling fat, bursting blisters or bubbles). *Poro paro lao silyamo*. It is sizzling, popping (e.g. pop corn). Compare **poro letamo, sii kaa letamo, roko raka letamo**.

**poro pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, *v.* make ceremonial gifts of pork. [Following the **maku** or erstwhile pig exchange cycles, a feast was held, with portions of the meat being distributed to various trading partners round the general area. These pigs were the **poro mena**. Gifts (mostly legs of pork, see **kyaipya** and **mena isa**) were taken by runners, sometimes for two or three days. Though normally wrapped in banana leaves, the meat often began to decompose or become fly-blown, and indifferent methods of re-cooking often resulted in gas gangrene and death.] Compare **mena, poro mena, pamba pilyu**.

**poro pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* lose weight and substance. (*Yanenge* (or) *yongo*) *poro poro pingilyamo*. The body is thin and meagre. She has become emaciated. [For instance, becoming thin and bony through severe loss of weight following a birth or sickness.] Compare **moeya nelyamo, pingilyu**.

**porokana**, *n.* mature, outer leaves of banana palm or cabbage. Var. **parokona**. Compare **pakona**.

**porokinju**, *n.* measles. Var. **poro kinju**. *Porokinju anga pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*. Measles strikes. I have measles. [Measles, like whooping cough, was introduced by whites, and, without vaccination, has often proved lethal among children.] Compare **anga, kinju** (yaws), **pembetoko**.

**poromano**, *n.* special friend, mate. LWTP. Compare **ana, ane, andare, puu minyingi, role pyao penge, role**

**palenge, kata minyingi.**

**poromongo**, *n.* cyst, growth, tumour. *Yongo dokona poromongo epelyamo.* A tumour is developing in the body. Compare **marakya, lepore, mogo, awaleta.**

**poropeta**, *n.* profit, prophet. LWTP.

**postim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* post, despatch, send. LWTP. Compare **minyuo pelyo, mapelyo, mainyi nembelyo, wai pii, ruli silyu.**

**pota**, *n.* deeply set stream course, vicinity of river in a gorge. Var. **peta.**

**Laneme pota** the Laneme River gorge  
**Laneme peta** near the Laneme river.  
*Laka-peta pelyo.* I'm going to the Laka stream. *Nekya-peta dokona karamo* (or) *palamo.* He lives by the Nekya (a stream near Paisa, Lumusa). Compare **mare.**

**poto**, *a dj.* barren, infertile, childless (arch.) *Enda doko poto petamo.* She's a childless woman. [To be a barren wife was/is one of the worst developments for a Kyaka woman. Until recently there has been no realisation that the fault may be the husband's. After many years of indentured labour and greater mobility, with prostitutes readily available on mine sites and logging camps, infertility and its associated problems is of rapidly increasing incidence among the Kyaka, as elsewhere in PNG.] Compare **muripya, kyare.**

**potomelyo**, *v.* exit, emit, come out, emerge. *Ipwua mee potomelyamo, yuu dokona.* Water simply bubbles up out of that ground (i.e. spring). *Potomo pelyo.* I leave, depart.

**neta potomenge** sunrise (arch.). Compare **kama(nda) pelyo, neta epelyo, andakare.**

**puingi**, *n.* rope. Var. **pungi**, *q.v.*

**pukai**, *adj.* plump, obese (**maro pukai**). Var. **pokwai.** [To be plump is an asset if one is a Kyaka. It indicates good living,

easy availability of food, and therefore good gardening habits, or a measure of wealth.] Compare **mamawua, rombako, romba mangape, rondo mando lenge, ipwua petenge.**

**pukulyu**, *v.* break, snap off, pluck. *Jingi pukulyu.* I pluck a flower. *Jingi pukulyamo.* A flower breaks off. *Mange pukulyu.* I pluck a flower, behead, decapitate something. *Kimbu mange pukulyu.* I stub my big toe. *Yuu pukulyamo.* The ground splits apart, cracks open (e.g. after a long spell of dry weather). *Isa yando pukulyamo.* The dry wood splits apart. *Nyuu pukupu.* I took or plucked a string bag from off (my) head. *pukusi* fissured, split, cracked. Compare **lendo leto, purukulyamo, aukulyu, sukundelyo, lyilyu, yukulyu, pongelyo, yuu ralyi pilyamo.**

**pukwalu pyalya pyana pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* undulating, permanently up and down. Compare **pukulyu, pyakalya pyakana pingi, lama lama.**

**puli pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* leaks. *Pee andake doko puli pyao silyamo.* That big container is leaking, doesn't hold water. *Puli pyalana silyamo.* It's about to spring a leak.

**puli pyaa nange** watertight, impervious, not leaking. [**Puli pilyamo**<sup>1</sup> implies a free loss, a rush of water, as when a dam, however small, breaks, rather than a leak drip by drip.] Compare **nakulyamo, ipwua pelyamo.**

**pulimbana**, *n.* vertical rafters in a house. (Sau). Var. **pulyambana**, *q.v.*

**pulimbana tumu** peak at which all rafter ends are tied together (Sau). Compare **anda, anda keke, pewai, pulyaka, ima, imwua** and Appendix 4.1.

**pulu nongo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* react to, be affected by (e.g. bad news). *Mona pulu nongo pilyamo<sup>1</sup>. A fast heartbeat, due to excitement or exhaustion.*

**pulu nongo pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **pulu nongo pisi** affected, upset. Compare **luwaka pelyo**, **makalyo**, **sakalyo**, **auwua nalyo**.

**pulu pulu kuli**, *n.* clavicle, collar-bone. Compare **pele pele kuli**, **lange kuli**, **pangu kuli** and Appendix 2.

**pulya pulya**, *n.* long white worm insect (Sau). See Appendix 8.

**pulyaka**, *n.* rafter.

**isa pulyaka** timbers sloping up to roof centre (**ima**) in traditional house. Compare **pulyambana**, **pewai**, **anda**, **pulyalu** and Appendix 4.1.

**pulyalu**, *adj./adv.* upward, upwards.

**pulyalu daa** not upwards, i.e. down(wards).

**yu** **pulyalu** upward incline, hillside, upward track. Compare **lanalu**, **pulyilyu**, **pulyuo**, **lupyuo**, **lupyunalu**.

**pulyambana**, *n.* vertical roof rafters. Var. **pulimbana**, *q.v.* Compare **pulyaka**, **pulyalu**, **pewai**, **anda** and Appendix 4.1.

**pulyilyu**, *v.* go up, come up, ascend, mount, climb, (thus) sprout, germinate, arise, appear, originate, develop, evolve. *Isa pulyilyu*. I climb a tree. *Yoko enenge pulyuo epelyamo kanda*. Look! There's a new leaf (or plant) coming up! *Isare sukwua pulyilyamo*. The smoke's rising. *Rara wakale mende pulyilyamo*. A different category arises: another sort appears. *Bange dupwua apa pisala pulyiya?* How did things originate? *Bange peparae aki mendena pulyiya?* How (from what) did everything begin? *Bange peparae rege anjukunya pulyiya?* From which source (or origin) did everything eventuate?

**pulyuo epenge** germination, appearance, resurrection. Compare **lano pelyo**, **lupyuo**, **isa pelyamo**.

**pulyuo**, *adv.* uphill, upwards. *Isare sukwua pulyuo pelyamo*. Smoke goes upwards. *Pulyuo lupyuo pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It un-

dulates. **pulyuo lupyuo pingi** undulating, up and down, bumpy, uneven. Compare **lupyuo**, **pulyilyu**, **lanalu**.

**puma**, bird like a dove. Brown and black, somewhat larger than **waiyamu**. Var. **pumwa**, **pumwua**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**pumbarambu**, *n.* species of bracken fern, eaten when cooked with pork (*mena yao nenge*).

**pumwa**, see **puma**.

**pumwua**, *n.* 1. common sword-fern (*Nephrolepis*).

2. see **puma**.

**pumwua**, *v.* we have gone. Compare **pelyo**.

**pundalyamo**, *v.* to be in oestrus, in rut.

**pundange**, *n.* oestrus, libido, sexual acts that contravene the accepted social code.

**pundu nyilyu**, *v.* sin, transgress seriously, contravene social laws.

**pundu nyingi** law-breaking, anti-social or criminal offences.

**pundu nyingi akali** troublemaker, criminal, moral offender. [A 1952 note says, 'such a culprit traditionally was bound, hands behind his back, and beaten. It is said that a rapist was stood against a tree and had his arm slashed as a lasting sign of his offence'. Not so now.]

**pundu nyingi rara** belligerent, trouble-rousing group or clan. Compare **koo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kopetame**, **lawua**, **kanda kinya**, **kendepo nyingi akali**.

**punduma (punduma) penge**, *adj.* very undisciplined, uncontrollable, wild, violent, aggressive. *Wane doko punduma punduma pelyamo*. He is a vandal, delinquent, wrongdoer. Compare **koo pingi wane**, **wane rai lenge**, **simbi simbi pingi**, **kara penge**, **enoko kaenge**, **sungu sungu**, **sungwua sungwua**.

**punga punga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* shudder, shiver, tremble (as in high fever, illness). Var. **pungwua pungwua pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**punga punga lenge** spasmodic, episodal.  
**punga punga pingi**<sup>1</sup> shuddering, in a rigor, convulsing (or) a shudder, quivering or trembling state. Compare **walu walu leto**, **manda relyo**, **mama nyilyamo**.

**pungi**, *n.* 1. liver.

**ingi pungipi** body organs (lit. intestines and liver).

**kipi yoko pungi monape** body organs (lit. lungs liver and heart). Compare **pungi kambwua** and Appendix 2.

2. rope. Var. **puingi**.

**mena pungi** pig rope, for tying a pig by the leg. *Mena pungi minyilyu*. I am making (lit. holding) pig rope. *Pungi maa pilyu*. I coil rope. [Tying a pig by the front leg restrains its movement until it learns where its home is, and who is its provider and keeper. This analogy has been used (with an accompanying gift) when Kyaka people are reluctant to see a westerner depart. Nowadays, commercial rope is usually bought, so that virtually no one makes rope. The method of making rope, recorded in 1954, is as follows. *Isa kumu pyao suu lenge: suu lapala yanenge doko nembenge...* A **kumu** vine is hauled down by custom (**suu lenge**) from round a tree, then the bark is stripped off (**yanenge doko nembenge**)... *Nembapala kapa doko mena puingi minyingi*. We having stripped it, the inside makes pig-rope. *Akupala kamenyongo minyingi*. Having teased it out, by twisting it, (we) make string.]

**pungi kambwua minyingi**, *v.* compensation, payment to allied group for an enemy battle death achieved on givers' behalf. *Pungi kambuwa minyilyamano*. We pay compensation to allies. Compare

**ambusi, beta, yano, konesa, isingi, kuli maingi, buingi maingi**.

**pungwua pungwua pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* shudder (as in a rigor). Var. **punga punga**, *q.v.*

**punji**, *n.* fungus (general term).

**ipwua punji** white bracket fungus that grows on rotten wood.

**kyaeya punji** edible fungus that grows on rotting wood.

**punji kolyapu, punji paiyakalo** two edible kinds of fungus.

**punji komeya** (edible) **punji walembe/walimbu** (an inedible toadstool, off-white in colour). See Appendix 9.

**punji punji**, *n.* bottom, base. *Punji punji silyamo*. That's the base.

**punji punji rena** the bottom or lower surface, the underneath part. Compare **isa rena, sipi, rapu, ketae rena**.

**punjilyamo**, *v.* fractures, breaks. Compare **kambelyamo, poro letamo, rombelyamo**.

**punjilyu**, *v.* snap in two. *Isa yando punjipu*. I broke the dry wood in two.

**punjinya**, *n.* bar-shouldered dove, much the same as **waiyamu**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**pupi**, *excl. v.* goodbye, farewell! (to person departing). *Emba pupi!* Goodbye! (sg.) *Pupwape!* Goodbye! (pl.) *Pupi letamano* (or) *pupwape letamano*. We say goodbye, we bid farewell.

**pupi lenge, pupwape lenge** a goodbye, a farewell. Compare **puu, pupwa** (no emphasis). Compare **-pi, -pe, mapelyo, yako, auu pyuo**.

**pupilyu**, *v.* cover (drain, hole). Heap earth over. Compare **kyanga pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kumbu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **yambe, roma pilyu, yuu apurelyo**.

**pupu**, *n.* 1. chrysalis, pupa. See Appen-



dix 8.

2. triangular wedge, used to split apart heavy timber.

**pupu**, v. 1st pers. sg. past, I have gone, I went. Compare **peleyo**.

**pupu gamu gamu**, *n.* millipede. Var. **pupu gau gau**. See Appendix 8.

**pupu gau gau**, see **pupu gamu gamu**.

**pupu lenge**, *adj.* headstrong, strong-willed. Compare **simbi simbi**, **enokonge**, **kara penge**, **sungu sungu**, **rai lenge**.

**pupu leto**, v. resist, rebel, disobey. Compare **pupu lenge**.

**pupu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. split timber apart using a wedge. *Isa pupu pipu*. I wedged it apart. Compare **pupu** (2), **kamambu**, **amongolyo**.

**pupukilyamo**, v. breaks off, falls out, e.g. *Banya kyawasi pupukilyamo*. His hair is falling out: he's becoming bald. *Puu pupukilyamo*. The thread breaks, snaps.

**kyawasi pupukingi alopecia**. Compare **bana kapa**.

**pupuri**, *adj.* black, purple, dark brown, dark tonings. *Pupuri ingyilyamo*. It darkens (in colour), becomes black. *Pupuri pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I darken it (in colour). [Kyaka traditionally had three main categories of colour: red, white, and dark.]*

**pupuri wambu dupwa** (or) **wambu pupuri** dark-skinned folk. Compare **kone**, **akepame**.

**pupuri mondali**, *n.* darker (green) iridescent beetles. See **mondali** and Appendix 7.

**pupuri ree**, *n.* black ants. See Appendix 7.

**pupwa**, v. Go! (pl.) Var. **pupwua**! *Pupwape*! Farewell! Goodbye! (to those going). Compare **peleyo**, **pupwape lenge**, **pisipwape**, **karalapape**, **yako**.

**pupwape lenge**, *n.* a farewell, a goodbye (to those going, i.e. plural). Compare **pupi lenge**, **mapelyo**, **mapanyi nembenge**, **rae mainyi nembenge**, **yako lenge**.

**pupya**, v. it/she/he has gone, departed. *Pupyalyamo*. He has gone (now realised). *Pupya-mo-li pyuo peleyo*. I go where he has gone. *Baa wambo pupyasa enakana epelyo*. He having gone ahead, I come later, i.e. I'm following him.

**pura (pura) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. it (rain) drizzles. Var. (**apu**) **puta puta pilyamo**. *Kwuaka apu pura pura pipya*. Yesterday the rain drizzled, i.e. the weather was drizzly. *Apu pura pura pyuo singi*. Drizzling rain. Compare **apu**, **apunda**, **ropo ropo letamo**, **rambaiya pelyamo**, **apu puta puta pilyamo**.

**purukase**, *adj.* cleft, fissured, split.

**kana purukase** cleft rock. Compare **kana musu**, **purukulyamo**, **pukulyamo**.

**purukulyu**, v. break, crack, split apart (e.g. dry ground, timber, skin). Var. **purukilyamo**.

**kana puruk(w)ase**, **kana purukungi** cracked, split rock. Compare **kana musu**, **pukase**, **pukulyu**, **pyambelyamo**, **pyalongolyamo**, **kambelyamo**.

**pusalayo**, v. perspire, sweat. *Pusalenelyamo*! You've just been sweating! Compare **pusi pilyamo**.

**pusi**, *n.* 1. perspiration, sweat. *Pusi epelyamo*. I perspire (lit. sweat comes). *Pusi pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. It causes sweat, i.e. I am perspiring. *Pusi andake pipya*. I sweated a lot, I perspired freely. Compare **pusalayo**, **imambalyo**, **imambu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **isale**!*

2. cat. LWTP. Var. **kiri pusi** ('kitty puss'). Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6. *Saa pusi njetaepe lao petamo*. The cat purrs. [These are introduced animals, prized for killing rats, which are always plentiful in

Kyaka areas.]

**saa pusi kali**, tomcat.

**saa kiri yakane** (or) **saa pusi nyaga**, kitten.

**pusi pingi<sup>2</sup> renge**, *n.* humidity, hot weather, cause of perspiration. Compare **isasa pingi renge**.

**pusinyae**, *n.* tree canopy, abundant foliage. *Pusinyae pilyamo<sup>2</sup>*. It's luxuriant, spreading (overhead). *Pusinyae mandamo*. It bears dense, lush foliage.

**pusinyae pingi** luxuriant foliage. Compare **isa**, **yoko**, **mange**, **byalu mandenge**, **palu**.

**puta puta pilyamo**, *v.* drizzles. Var. **pura pura pilyamo**, *q.v.* *Apu puta puta pyuo silyamo*. It is drizzling, the rain falls lightly. Compare **ropo ropo**, **apunda**.



**puu** lawyer vine

**puu**, *n.* 1. Calamus or lawyer vine, a very valuable commodity in traditional Kyaka life and work. [The use of lawyer vines is the province of the menfolk in the traditional division of labour.]

**epale rai** species of vine traditionally associated in old beliefs, with ghosts and spirits. It grows to great lengths in the forest and is/was believed to affect peo-

ple going past it. Used for crude rope, tying fence posts and crosspieces, and for bridge handrails (**papa puu**).

**isa bango** climbing red-leaved vine used in rope-making.

**isa mambali** prostrate species, of no use.

**korali puu** (**isa korali**) was also used for rope-making.

**kumu puu** good, durable fibre for making pigrope. Obtained mostly from **isa kumu yanjikwa**, a tree-like vine.

**puu kame rambungi** vine lengths used for tying fences.

**puu kopetakya** durable species used in bridge construction.

**puu mamanyi** another useful species.

**puu wandepa**, **puu lirame** two species which fairly readily rot so are not used for outside jobs.

**puu yakisa** very long species of jungle vine.

**roo puu** used to stun fish and bring them to the surface, is/was stripped with the teeth, but the sap makes the flesh of the mouth swell.

Compare **roko**, **pungi**, **kame pilyu**.

2. thread, cord, string, rope. (*Puu*) **roko nyilyu**. I cut lengths of vine stem (for fencing, i.e. for tying the uprights firmly) (lit. (vines) cutting I take). *Isa yanenge doko puu ingyuo nyilyu*. I take tree bark for cord, i.e. for wrapping material (e.g. banana stem strips). [Outside strips of banana palm were/are also commonly used as wrapping for food parcelled in (fresh) banana leaves. Compare **yama**, **yaki**]. *Puu anda pyuo*, *kame pyuo*, *roko pyuo pingi<sup>2</sup>*. (Vine lengths) are used for house building, fence-making, bridge construction.

**puu akusi** teased out vine strands or fibres, for making rope or string. *Puu anga pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I knot, tie a slip-knot. *Puu wale pilyu*. I splice, twist, make string. *Enda doko puu wale pyuo petamo*. That

woman sits making string. *Puu pongo pilyu*. I tie a knot, forge a link. *Puu pukulyu*. I snap off, break the thread. *Puu pupukilyamo* (or) *puu rokolyamo*. The string breaks, snaps.

**el(y)oko puu** string made from fibres (outer skin) of **elyoko** (an hibiscus species), and traditionally used by the women for making net bags or caps (spun by rubbing on the thigh, using talc stone (**pembe kana**) to prevent the pulling of hairs).

**mena puu** (or) **pungi** (or) **puingi** strong, hand-made rope, used for tying pigs by the foreleg. [Now mostly replaced by nylon rope.] Compare (**alyongo**) **ingya**.

**3. reme puu** umbilical cord. Compare **reme**.

**4.** loop of rope worked through the back of a shield (**konambe**) as a handle.

**5.** bond or connecting link. *Puu minyuo kando nyilyu*. I make friends with someone. (lit. bond-carrying seeing I take).

**puu minyaramba** (lit. we two will carry a link or bond). This was a pledge of friendship, (and a means by which one could claim a favour, to be reciprocated later).

**puu minyingi** friend, comrade, someone one is attached to.

**puu minyingi karengi, puu minyingi petenge** friendship, comradeship (but note that this bond took place between men rather than between women).

**puu minya nange akali** friendless, unfriendly man, aloof or antagonistic.

**puu minyingi langa lenge** (lit. linking cord slack) (or) **puu minyingi rokonge** (linking cord cut), i.e. the bonds, linkages are loose (or) cut, i.e. the friendship is waning (or) finished. Compare **yalya kando petenge, kingi lambana**.

**6.** bandage (arch.).

**puu rete yaki pingi** (or) **rete yaki pingi puu** cord binding, wrapping up a sore,

i.e. bandage. *Puu pisilyu*. I bind string or wrapping (round the affected (painful) area). Compare **banisa, yaki pilyu**. [Traditionally, certain leaves were blown on and then applied to the sore, with strips of banana pith wrapped round to secure the dressing.]

**7.** radio, wireless (**puu walesa**) (arch.). (*Wane*) *puu walesa doko-na pii lao petamo*. The man is talking on the radio; he is broadcasting (lit. (boy) connecting link wireless that-on talking he sits). [**puu walesa** was the first local name given to the radio, because of the twisted wire aerial. (**puu wale**, spliced string: note also the link with the sound of the word 'wireless'). Nowadays, many Kyaka own their own radios, and they are called by that name.]

**8.** tie up, capture. *Puu mailyu*. I tie up, make prisoner, arrest (lit. I give him cord or rope). *Puu maiyuo nyipu*. I secured him, bound him fast (ready for old-time beating). *Puu ramo pelyo*. Loosening the ropes (freeing myself), I escape, I go.

**puu kare kare** (or) **puu kareta pingi**<sup>2</sup> bound, tied up.

**puu maingi akali** captor, one who arrests, captures.

**puu maisi akali** prisoner, arrested person.

**puu anda** jail, prison (lit. rope or cord house, i.e. building where people are bound, not free). Compare **kare kare, kareta, ramelyo, kalapusi, puu pale pale, anjisi**.

**10.** hang oneself, commit suicide. *puu nelyo*. I hang myself, commit suicide. (lit. I eat rope.)

**11.** urine. *Puu relyo* (or) *puu rao karo, puu rao peto*. I am urinating.

**puu kata** ureter.

**puu renga** bladder. Compare **ii**.

**12.** cartilage (limited usage).

**reta puu** (**wapambu dokona**) knee car-

tilage.

[Homonyms above are differentiated by tone. See Introduction 3.]

**puu!**, *v.* go! (sg.) *Puu leto* (or) *pupwa leto*. Go! I say (sg. & pl.), i.e. I dismiss, expel, send away, discharge someone. *Puu lao epo pelyamo*. He rushes about, pushing people out of his way (lit. go! saying coming he goes). *Puu lao nembelyamo*. He tells her to go, divorces her.

**puu lenge** dismissal, expulsion. Compare **pelyo**.

**puu letamo**, *v.* 1. flows out, bleeds. Compare **epo pelyamo**, **lyilyamo**, **neta epelyamo**.

2. 3rd pers. sg. dismisses, ousts (e.g. from employment), tells to go, orders.

**puu lenge**, *n.* 1. pea-shooter.

2. dismissal, expulsion.

**puu mailyu**, *v.* bind, tie up, arrest, imprison someone.

**puu maisi** bound, tied up (lit. given rope). Compare **puu** (5.), **puu pale pale**, **anjisi**.

**puu minyuo kando nyilyu**, *v.* befriend, make friends with.

**puu nelyo**, *v.* hang myself, commit suicide (lit. I eat rope).

**puu nenge** suicide, hanging. Compare **range pyao kumulyu**.

**puu nelyamo**, *v.* matures, begins to wither (on the stem: e.g. beans). *Alyongo*, *alyi pingi*, *kalyipu puu nelyamo*. Winged beans, bean roots, peanuts mature, dry out. *Renge-sa puu napyalyamo*. It has withered at the root.

**puu nase** shrivelled, withered, dead.

**puu nenge** maturity and beyond. Compare **ee kyapulyamo**, **kulilyamo**, **poo renge**, **yando nelyamo**.

**puu nenge**, *n.* 1. suicide (by hanging). Compare **range pyao kumungi**.

2. post-maturity in growth. Compare **poo renge**, **kyapu ote**, **kulingi-lyamo**, **yando nenge**, **yau**.

**puu nyilyu**, *v.* 1. heal, effect a cure (lit. pull out the cord or cause). *Puu nyinya leto*. Let him heal, I say: i.e. I give permission for him to effect a cure. [This refers to former use of a shaman in ritual healings.]

**puu nyingi akali** healer, shaman. Compare **pipu lenge akali**, **akali pipuli**, **nyepa pilyamo**.

2. I take, strip off, the bark of a vine. Compare **puu**, **puu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**puu pale pale**, *adj.* bound, tied, captive. Compare **puu maisi**, **anjisi**, **pale pale**, **palyilyu**.

**puu pao pelyo**, *v.* travel far, make a journey, transfer elsewhere, depart for good. *Puu pao puu!* Get right away! Distance yourself! Compare **pae puu**.

**puu pelyo**, *v.* go repeatedly.

**akali puu penge doko** frequent traveller.

**puu penge** going often. Compare **palyo**, **papelyo**, **puu pao pelyamo**, **yaki nyuo pelyamo**.

**puu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* 1. strip off bark from vines (or) pull down vine stems.

**puu pyase** stripped lengths of bark or vine stem. Compare **puu** (1.), **puu nyilyu**.

2. turn over, fill in (e.g. earth). Var. **pupilyu**. *Yuu puu pyapu*. I've filled in the soil (e.g. after burial). Compare **ranelyo**.

**puu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. bind up, wind string or rope once round something.

**puu pelye nalye pisi** wound round several things, snarled. Compare **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **gelye galye**, **boke bake**, **puu pisilyu**.

2. tie up sugar cane stalks. [This is done with its own leaves, to keep the long stalks from splaying and breaking in the wind.] Compare **lyaa**, **lepeta**.



**puu pisilyu**, *v.* bind, bandage, wrap round. [Traditionally, strips of banana palm bark were bound round the forehead or the chest, stomach, and so on to ease pain by constricting the affected area. With aspirin available at clinics, this is now rarely done.] Compare **puu pilyu**, **anga pilyu**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **ranju pilyu**, **kimbuilyu**, **rakwua pilyu**.

**puu pongo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* knot, tie knot (usually a slip-knot).

**pongo pisi** knotted.

**puu pongo pingi**<sup>1</sup> a knot (or) knotted. Compare **pongo pilyu**, **anga pilyu**.

**puu relyo**, *v.* urinate, void. *Puu rao karamo*. He's urinating. *Ii puu rala pamo-lyamo*. He has just slipped away to defaecate and urinate. [In modesty, this is usually done quietly. Various neutral comments may be made to cover the situation, e.g. *Lyaa planim pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I'm planting sugar cane. *Leta postim pyala pelyo*. I'm off to post a letter. *Opis-na pelyo*. I'm going to the office. Note the influence of Tok Pisin in such comments, e.g. *planim*, *leta*, *postim*, *opis*.]

**puu rete yaki pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* bandage.

**kyaeya paki** (or) **kyaeya pakeya rete yaki pingi** banana strips (were) used to bind sores.

**rete yaki pingi puu** bandage (lit. strip for wrapping up a sore).

**yoko rete yaki pingi** leaves (were) used on sores (or ulcers). [Such leaves were blown on, heated, and strapped on to sores or tropical ulcers, air excluded. The result was a moist environment in which infection spread rapidly. Some tropical ulcers seen in 1950 extended from knee to ankle, with the bone laid bare.] Compare **kenapa rete**, **puu pilyu**, **puu pisilyu**.

**puu sane**, *n.* chain. LWTP.

**puu wale**, *n.* 1. rope fibre, woven string, cotton thread, wool; thus, anything like string. *Puu wale pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make thread, rope.

**nyuu wale** string bag of any sort. Compare **puu**, **wale pilyu**, **wapulyu**.

2. 'daddy-long legs' spider. Var. **puwale**, **puwali**. See Appendix 7.

**puu walesa**, *n.* radio, wireless (aerial) (arch.). *Puu walesa pii letamo*. The wireless is making a noise. (It is turned on). *Puu walesa pii laa nalyamo*. The radio is silent, turned off. *Puu-ŋa rakinyi peyelyamo*. Talk just pours out like string: i.e. he's loquacious, very fluent.

**puwale**, see **puu wale**<sup>2</sup>.

**puwali**, see **puu wale**<sup>2</sup>.

**pwua**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa pwua**) of no practical use. Birds eat the flowers. See Appendix 9.

**pwua male male**, *n.* termite. [Also a caterpillar that makes a cocoon of leaves?] See Appendix 7.

**pwuamo**, *v.* 3rd pers. sg. recent past, he, she, it is on the way; just departed. Compare **Bwua**. Let us both go, and **Mwua** let's all go (right now). **Bona** and **Mona**. Let's both, let us all go (in a few moments). **Pamo**. He, she, it has not long ago gone. (From irreg. verb **pelyo**, q.v.)

**pwuane**, *v.* you (sg.) are just going, you're on your way. (From irreg. verb **pelyo**, q.v.)

**pwuano**, *v.* I'm just leaving. *Pana pelyo*. I'm about to go, intending to go. Compare **pelyo**.

**-pya**, *suf.* evidential. *Pupyapya*. He has gone (evidenced by footprints left in mud). *Mena karapyapya*. There was a pig here recently (evidenced by marks and damage done). Compare **-lyamo**.

**pyaa**, *v.* strike, hit, attack, kill, murder. *Wuami pilyamo*. He kills with an axe.

*Pyara!* It will strike, it will harm you! Be careful! [Said of snakes, spider webs, rotting bridges, unsafe fences, unknown tracks and spirit influences, of enemies, ambushes, and sickness. The traditional belief was that all injury or sickness comes from harmful outside agencies.] *Namba pyaa silyaminyi*. They're waiting to kill me. *Pyaa serami*. They'll be attacking. *Pyaa nara*. It won't strike, it isn't dangerous; I'm immune (from sickness). *Pyaa-lyamo*. Lethal, very dangerous (lit. striking-now realised). *Akali mendeme eterapusa kau pyalyamo*. Someone outside is killing a snake (unseen, but heard inside). *pyara-li lao...* unsafe, hazardous, dangerous. *Pyaa kingi nyilyamo*. It strikes and takes your hand, i.e. it obstructs, hinders. *pyaa kingi nyingi* obstructive, restrictive. Compare -a-, pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lili pyuo pingi.

**pyaa kame silyu**, v. forget, be unable to recall. Compare **kame silyu**.

**pyaa leto**, v. give order to kill, strike. *Wambu doko pyaa lapyo*. 'Kill that person!' he said.

**pyaa namu letamo**, v. engulfs, devours. Var. *pyanamu letamo*. *Nyuo pyaa namu lapyo*. It took and gulped it down (e.g. frog devouring an insect). Compare **namu namu letamo**, **goe leto**.

**pyai nelyamo**, v. cools, abates, subsides, diminishes, becomes calmer. *Yanenge pyai nao silyamo*. The skin is cooling (after high fever). *Imbusingi pyai napyo*. (His) anger abated. *Ingi koo palipya dee pyai napyo*. He was resentful, annoyed, but he later calmed down. *Poo rambaiya pyai napyo-lyamo*. The gale has subsided-now realised. *pyai nenge* (or) *pyai nase* abated, cooled, lessened. Compare **kele nelyamo**.

**pyaka pyaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. jump about, bounce (with feet together). Compare **pyakalyo**, **pyaka-lyilyu**, **pyaka o pyakao**, **pisiki pisiki pilyu**, **piso**

**mangalyo**.

**pyaka silyamo**, v. happens, occurs, is fulfilled. *Pyaka soo wale pyuo...* as predicted; happening as anticipated. *pyaka singi* a happening, fulfilment. *Yuu gii pyaka silyamo*. An occasion, event has come to pass. Compare **pyakalyamo**, **pokolyamo**, **wai pilyamo**, **isa pelyamo**.

**pyakalyamo**, v. 1. happens, occurs. *Isa pyakalyamo*. It takes place, occurs (lit. leaps down). Compare **pyaka singi**, **wai pingi**, **isa pelyamo**, **yu gii**.

2. she weans. *Anju pyakalyamo, pyako petamo*. She weans the child off the breast. Compare **pyakalyo**.

**pyakalyilyu**, v. surmount, leap, climb over. Var. *pyaka lyilyu*. *Kame doko pyakalyuo pelyo*. I go vaulting over that fence. *Yuu kyau pulyuo pyakalyuo pupu*. I climbed with ease over the mountain (lit. ascending leaping I went). *pyakalyingi* a leap, a jump. Compare **manga lyilyu**.

**pyakalyo**, v. 1. separate (two items with natural linkage), wean, tear apart. *Wane anju pyakalyo*. I wean a child from the breast. *pyakenge* wrapping material torn from a tree/palm. Compare **amongolyo**, **paka lakilyu**, **pukulyamo**, **paki**.

2. jump, separate myself suddenly from. *Pyakala panya karo*. I'm poised ready to jump (lit. to jump about to go I stay). *Pyakala pao duu lao* (or) *galu lao silyu*. I fall with a thud while jumping (lit. to jump going I'm thudding). *Pyakalana pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I'm poised, ready to jump (lit. ready to jump I strike). *Pyakalya pyakana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make it jump up and down, i.e. I shake it. *Pyakalya pyakana pingi*<sup>2</sup> repeated jumping, jiggling up and down (or) an uneven surface, undulating. Compare **pisiki pisiki pilyu**, **piso manga manga pilyamo**.

3. dive (e.g. into water).

4. (nenge) **kyeko pakalyo** (or) **kyoko**

**pyakalyo.** I transfer chewed food into a baby's mouth. I put it in.

**pyakambulyu,** v. move, transfer across, be infectious, contagious. [Noted in 1953. Reference here is mainly to influence of spirits or illness.] *Suu pyanyi pyakambulyu.* I remind, bring to remembrance, jog the memory. Compare **kakondelyo, apetyelyamo, suu pilyu, pyakulyu.**

**pyakandelyo,** v. fight, wrestle, contend (usually domestic strife, using hands or sticks). *Pyakando karambinyi* (or) *pyakando pilyambinyi*<sup>2</sup>. They two are quarrelling. *Pyakando pimi-sa minyuo nyipyu.* He intervened, intercepted the fighters, separated them (lit. they having fought-CH.SUB holding he took). *pyakandenge* (or) *pyakando pingi* strife, quarrelling, assault (or) belligerent, quarrelsome. *pyakando pyuo papenge wane* (or) *akali* a bully, a belligerent fellow (lit. going about quarrelling). Compare **papelyo, imbwuange, laiya leto, akema leto, yanda pingi.**

**pyakenda,** n. headrest, pillow. Var. **pyakenda isa.** [This was a short log of wood put under the neck. Often none was used.] Compare **kilyanda, kyawa pyare.**

**pyakepelyo,** v. cut, sever, abridge, forbid, interrupt. *Nambana kimbu pyakepapyu.* It has cut my foot. *Suu pyakepelyamo.* It cuts off, blocks up the drain. *Kata pyakepami.* They have blocked the track (compare **kata lawua pimi**). *nyuu pyakepase* a bag cut through, gnawed (by rats). *Nambana pii pyakepo lapu.* I cut, abridged my speech. *Pii pyakepelyamo.* He cuts into the talk, interrupts, obstructs the conversation. *pyakepenge* obstruction, hindrance, interruption. *Isa pyakepo lama pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Cutting the wood, I make two pieces. *Pyakepo nembelyo* (or) *pyakepanyi nembelyo.* I selectively cut, I cut away bad parts e.g.

in fruit. *Pee monge pyakepala pelyo.* I go to cut a bamboo container. Compare **rokolyo, kunjilyu, lakalyo, pii palyilyu.**

**pyaketanyi pambulyamo,** v. clots, congeals, coagulates. Compare **pyaketelyamo.**

**pyaketa-ro silyamo,** v. adheres, sticks. Compare **rambulyamo, rambu letamo, parelyamo, parapeta singi.**

**pyaketelyamo,** v. congeals, coagulates, thickens, clots, solidifies, hardens. *ranjama pyaketenge singi.* A blood clot is there, the blood is clotted. *Kata kalyo pyaketo pelyo.* I harden the path (by going about stamping soft earth). Compare **poraiyuo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **kara pelyamo, minyongolyamo, romendelyamo, rene letamo, pararae silyamo, rau silyamo, rambulyamo.**

**pyakilyu,** v. tighten. *Pyakingi nyilyu.* I tighten, make taut. *Pyakingi nyingi(lyamo)* (or) *pyakingi nyisi.* It's tight. *kyaeaya pyakingi* (or) *kyaeaya bwuangi* a compact, bound bunch of bananas. *pyakingi lenge* (or) *pyakingi nyingi* constriction. *pyakingi nyisi* constricted, taut. Compare **gene letamo, gii letamo, kingi leto, yanda kaolyo, rambu kii, ramelyo, kaka singi, wale lenge.**

**pyako pyako pyuo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. double, pair off, put into pairs. Compare **pyakalyo, pyakalyilyu, pyaka pyaka.**

**pyakondelyo,** v. remove, take to another area. *Yuu a n g i pyakondala pelyamo.* A landslide removes, sheers away (everything). *yu u pyakondala penge* sheer, precipitous, denuded area. Compare **rondo singi, kana waiya, lama singi, yaki nyilyu, puu pao pelyo.**

**pyakuilyu,** v. join, link together (as in a chain). *pyakuilya pyakuilyana pe-ro kara napala kapa pela penge* joining together all the separate parts.

**pyakulyu,** v. pull out, draw out, with-

draw, uproot, confiscate. *Anda pyakulyu* (or) *anda pyaku pelyo*. I move house. *Pyaku nyilyu*. I confiscate, pluck out, pull up (e.g. a seedling). Compare (**pyao**) **yukulyu**, **aukulyu**, **rano pilyu**, **nyilyu**, **pukulyu**, **pyakambulyu**.

**pyala karenge**, *adj.* truculent, violent, aggressive (lit. living to hit). Compare **poraiyuo kaenge**, **parapo pali nange**, **sungu sungu pingi**, **imbwuange**, **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**pyalana**, *v.* threatening, intending to kill. *Pyalana pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I threaten to kill. *pyalana pingi*<sup>1</sup> enraged, dangerous, threatening. *pyalana pyao karenge* truculent, belligerent, violent, murderous. *Pyalana lao palyilyamano*. We decide to fight, we make plans for war, we conspire. *pyalana lao palyingi* plot, war plan, conspiracy. *Pyalana watelyamano*. We meet to discuss war. *pyalana watenge* a council of war. *nyelana watenge* plot, plan of battle. *Imbumi kumapala pyalana pyapya*. Being beside himself with anger, he tried to kill (him). *Namwuame pyalana pingi wambu*. We are a people who threaten (by habit), i.e. who live by threats. [Kyaka men do live by threats. The likely victims do not know whether that threat will be fulfilled or not, so everyone treads carefully for some time after a threat. In Kyaka society, it is by no means the instigator of trouble who is the target for revenge (**isingi**). Any member of that clan is likely to be the target. If male representatives of the clan are not available as targets, the women-folk may suffer pack rape, in an attempt to foul the man's possessions.] Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **pyao karenge**, **pyara-li**.

**pyale leto**, *v.* thrust at (with a spear or other weapon), throw with force. *Pyale lao pambulyu*. I throw forcefully. *Pyao pyale leto*. I throw at.

**pyale pyale leto**, *v.* throw away repetitively, scatter, broadcast (rubbish or seeds). *pyale pyale lase* (or) *randa lase*

broadcast, scattered.

**pyalelyamo**, *v.* slanting, at an angle. *Pyala-ro silyamo*, *pyala-ro karamo*. It's slanting, on a slant. Compare **maka-ro singi**, **rolae**, **lama palenge**.

**pyaletelyo**, *v.* rouse, waken someone from sleep. Compare **luu palo**, **lenge relyo**, **mona wainya leto**.

**pyalo alo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cross two objects (e.g. sticks) over each other at an angle. *pyalo alo pingi*<sup>2</sup> (or) *pyalo alo pisi*. transverse, cross-wise, crossed like an x. *Pyalo alowa pyuo isa kunjilyambano*. Crossing from one side to the other we cut the wood, (i.e. changing sides). Compare **mamando**, **pyalelyamo**.

**pyalongolyamo**, *v.* cracks, breaks (of a fragile object). *K o l a kapa pyalongolyamo*. The egg cracks (e.g. as a chick hatches). *Kikunaiya pyalongapya*. It cracked (my) elbow. Compare **poro letamo**, **kambelyamo**, **pukulyamo**, **pyambelyamo**.

**pyalusi pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* ram, punch a hole through (e.g. nodes in bamboo). *lee pyalusi pingi* punched out nodes (e.g. to make a **monge pee**, q.v.). *pyalusi pyase* pierced. Compare **pyasilyu**, **pyaso pyase**, **suku pilyu**, **kolelyo**, **arombelyamo**.

**pyalya leto**, *v.* pull hard, extend, stretch. *Pyalya lao nyilyu*. I stretch it. Compare **ipilyu**, **pee leto**, **laeyo nyilyu**, **lano nyilyu**.

**pyalya lao nyilyu**, *v.* abduct, kidnap, pull hard, stretch. Var. *pyalya lao ipilyu*. *Enda mapwae pyalya lao nyipyalyamo*. He has abducted a young girl. *Puu pyalya lao nyii!* Pull the rope hard! *Pyalya lao ipilyu*. I stretch it hard, extend it fully, drag it along. Compare **ipilyu**, **ipyuo nyilyu**, **pee leto**, **laeyo nyilyu**, **lano nyilyu**.

**pyalya pyana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* jumble, mix together *pyalya pyana pisi* mixed, as-



sorted, jumbled. *Yuu doko pukwalu pyalya pyana pilyamo*. That area is uneven, undulating (hills, valleys, gullies). *pyalya pyana pingi* planning, arrangements, scheme. Compare **pyalyilyu**, **rambe rambe**, **pale pale**, **kamba kamba**, **palya palya**, **ranyi ranyi**, **pukulyu**.

**pyalya wanja pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. struggles (to escape), puts on a tantrum. *Pupu-li lao pyalya wanja pipya*. Wanting to go, he struggled. *pyalya wanja pingi*<sup>2</sup> a tantrum, unrestrained opposition. Compare **kimbu kiki pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **kimbu goeya pyao singi**.

**pyalyamo**, v. kills, strikes (action heard or felt but not seen). *Neta dokona mena mende pyalyambinyi*. Outside, they're killing a pig (or are throwing rocks or sticks at a pig). *Kyawa maimbu pyalyamo*. I have a headache. Compare **-a-**, **nelyamo**, **randalyamo**, **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **lalyamo**.

**pyalyilyu**, v. set out, place, lay out (e.g. a plan). *pyarama lao pyalyenge* plan of attack, scheme. *Pyalya pyana pingi* arrangements, planning.

**pyamalyilyu**, v. 1. close off, secure, shut (but don't lock). Var. **pyama lyilyu**. *Kakota pyamalyilyu*. I draw logs across (the traditional doorway). [The traditional Enga doorway was closed by drawing across bunches of dried leaves, then slotted logs on the inside.] Compare **kakota**.

2. depend on, place responsibility on. *Baa keta pyamalyipu*. On him I placed the responsibility, I depended on him. *Endange rakange-pe pyamalyuo karamo*. He is dependent on his parents. *pyama lyii nalyamo* (or) *pyama lyii nange* not depending on i.e. independent. *pyama lyingi* reliance, dependence. *range pyama lyingi* self-sufficient, self-reliance. Compare **range nyisingi**.

**pyambelyamo**, v. cracks, breaks. *pyambara-li* breakable, fragile, easily broken. *pyambase* (or) *pyambenge* cracked, broken. *Yaka yakane kapa imbu pyambo nembelyamo*. The chick cracks the eggshell and discards it. Compare **kambelyamo**, **pukulyamo**, **pyalongolyamo**.

**pyambo nyilyu**, v. hatch. *Kola inyame yakane pyambo nyilyamo*. The hen hatches her chicks.

**pyambulyu**, v. thrust, extend, throw. Var. *pambulyu*. *Neta pyambapu*. I thrust it outside, threw it out. *Imbwuanyi pyambulyu*. I cause him to be angry, I enrage (him). Compare **pyanelyo**, **pyasinju leto**, **pyale leto**.

**pyane**, adj. kind of clay or ochre, introduced through trade stores. Var. **awai pyane**.

**pyanelyo**, v. push down, force down (into water, the ground, a bag). *Yaka role pyana-ro palamo*. The feather headdress lies pushed into (the bamboo wall, for storage). *Oma wapoka sinyana pyanapala silyamo*. An eel has gone down into the fish trap. Compare **minyalyilyu**, **rapelyo**, **pondelyo**.

**pyao**, *pres.part.* striking, hitting, killing. *Pyao rakilyu*. I slap. *Pyao injilyu* (or) *injuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I smash it, mash it. *Pyao awali letamano*. We inscribe a circle. *Pyao isa palyilyu*. I force it, thrust it down. *pyao isi palyingi renege* force, power, victory. *Kipi pyao injepya*. He crushed his lungs, killed him with a blow to his lungs [traditionally, this was a relatively common murder method]. *Pyao lisilyu*. I dismember, break up with force (e.g. a foetus in a procured abortion, or a wounded enemy in battle). [In the war between Kaeyama and Makane clans in 1992, in Baiyer River area, combatants sadly went back to the traditional practice of dismembering wounded men.

Dismembering has also occurred in rare incidents of murder on the highway between Baiyer and Mt.Hagen.] *Kana pyao longolyo*. I break up a stone. *Pyao nembelyo*. I expel with force. *Pyao nyilyu*. I save, rescue. *Imambu pyao nyilyamo*. The spirit kills and takes (him) (recorded in 1953. Now arch.) *Pyao kumulyu*. I kill, murder (with a blow). *Pyao kuma-ka-lyo*. I kill for you, on your behalf. *pyao kumasinyi nembenge* explosion, eradication (of people) by slaughter. Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **pyao**, **pyaroko pilyu**, **lete wai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **kyawa minyilyu**, and Appendix 12.

**pyao kwaelyo**, v. destroy. Compare **apa nelyo**, **kokwa silyu**.

**pyao papenge**, adj. dangerous, warlike, murderous, violent. *pyao papenge akali* a violent man (lit. striking walking about man). *pyao kareng* threatening, dangerous, violent. Compare **pyalana pingi**<sup>1</sup>, **wangunapi pingi**.

**pyapae rambungi**, adj. crippled, lame, deformed. Var. **papae rambungi**. Compare **kara yukara pingi**. **laki laki penge**, **kimbu kwaenge**.

**pyapala**, past part. having hit, struck, killed. *Wane pyapala* (or) *wane pyao mana leto*. I discipline, control, teach (with corporal punishment). Compare **pepona**, **mana lamailyu**, **kale pilyu**.

**pyapeta**, adj. close together, adhering. *Role pyapeta karaminyi*. They stay close together (as a unit), close-packed. Compare **pyapetelyo**, **parapeta**, **pararae**, **pyaketelyamo**.

**pyapetane pingi**, adj. pugilistic, belligerent, warlike. Compare **pyao papenge**, **pyao kareng**, **wangunapi pingi**, **yanda pimai**, **nyisu**.

**pyapetelyo**, v. win, be successful, overcome. *akali pyapeta-li* a probably successful man. Compare **akali kyawa**, **akali kamongo**, **embone petenge**,

**pendewa**.

**pyapu lenge**, adj. chipped, broken edge. *pyapu lase* chipped. Compare **pyapu letamo**, **kili kili nenge**.

**pyapu letamo**, v. chips, breaks off. *pyapu lase* (or) *pyapu lenge* chipped. Compare **kili kili nelyamo**, **rombelyamo**, **kambelyamo**, **lenya letamo**, **popokilyamo**.

**pyara**, v. it will strike! (i.e. you'll hurt yourself!) *Pyara leto*. I say that it's unsafe, I warn of danger. *pyara lao singi* dangerous, threatening, unsafe, treacherous. *pyara pyara lenge* a specific, urgent warning. *pyara lao suu pyao* thinking that it's unsafe i.e. being careful, alert. *pyara-li* dangerous, threatening, likely to harm. Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**pyara kisilyu**, v. gloat (e.g. over enemy death).

**pyarake letamo**, v. splashes, spurts. *Ipwua kisase pyarake lapyu*. The hot water splashed (someone). *Popo pyarake lara*. The steam will spurt. Compare **kasilyu**, **peteta**.

**pyarakulyu**, v. squash, compress. *Pyarakwuara kae!* It will squash it, don't! (don't stand, don't sit on it). *pyarakwase* (or) *pyarakungi* compressed, squashed. *Pyarakwuo ketae retelyo*. Compressing it, I put (things) on top. *Kalyo pyarakulyamo*. It is squashing the one underneath. Compare **pyao injilyu**, **inji ranji**, **kalyanelyo**, **minjuku minyilyu**, **rambitaku pilyu**.

**pyara-li**, adj. likely to harm or destroy, treacherous, unsafe, unsound. *pyarali lao* precarious, unsafe, likely to cause an accident. Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **pyara**.

**pyaralyilyu**, v. slap, smack (with open hand). *Banya lenge kambu pyara lyipu*. I smacked his face. *Pyao pyaralyilyu* (or) *pyao rakilyu*. I slap (his face). Compare **pilyu**, **kingi rongo**, **pyaroko pilyu**, **pepona pilyu**.

**pyarama lao pyalyenge**, *n.* a scheme, a stated plan (lit. we will strike saying setting out/planning). Compare **pyalyilyu**, **pipu leto**, **yanda pipu lenge**, **pero lao suu pingi**.

**pyarambulyu**, *v.* close tightly, clench, clamp together. *Nenge kata pyarambulyamo.* (My) gullet seizes, closes (i.e. I can't swallow). *Kambu upi laa! Kambu pyarambwua!* Shut up! Shut your mouth! *Nenge kata pyarambwapala pisipi!* Shut up and stay silent! *Pyarambusi silyamo.* (The scissors) are closed. Compare **rambu kii**, **kambu rango nelyo**, **kingi rau pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **upi leto**.

**pyare**, *n.* a headrest, pillow *kyawa pyare* (lit. you will hit your head). Compare **kilyanda**, **pyakenda isa**.

**pyare leto**, *v.* suspend between two objects, hang. *Pyare lao retelyo.* I put it in suspension, I suspend it. *Mena pyare lao retapala pelyambano.* Having suspended the pig (on a pole) we both go. [The traditional method of carrying off a live pig is by tying its legs to a pole and placing this on the shoulders of two men.] *Soo pelyambano.* We go carrying it on our shoulders. Compare **yukulyu**, **yukwua-ro silyamo**, **silyu**.

**pyare panyi**, *adj./adv.* accidental(ly), unintentional(ly). *Pyare panyi malyipu.* I dropped (it) accidentally. *Pyare panyi nembo waso karalapape!* Discard, get rid of an unwary attitude and stay alert! Compare **suu pyapala**, **pero lao suu pyao**, **wanjilyu**, **kando karo**.

**pyarendelyo**, *v.* tap, knock (to shake off), shake out. *Pee pyarendapu* I knocked off ash (from sweet potato). *pyarendo nembelyo.* I flick, brush (it) off.

**pyarendanyi nembelyo**, *v.* brush off, flick off, knock off (i.e. an insect, dust, ash) (or) I shake it out (e.g. a cloth). Compare **kwualyo**.

**pyarenda leto**, *v.* knock off something

(e.g. dirt off roots), shake out. *Komau kingyapala pyarenda leto.* Having wrung out the cloth, I shake it out. *Pyarenda pyarenda leto.* I flick off, I shake up and down (repetitive). Compare **pyao nembelyo**, **pyarendelyo**, **kwualyo**.

**pyarengae letamo**, *v.* bursts open, explodes (e.g. ripe seed pods). Var. **pyarangai letamo**. *Isare rao pyarengae letamo.* It explodes on the fire, in the heat. *Isare rao pyarengae lapyo.* The fire crackled again into life. Compare **poro letamo**.

**pyaro**, *v.* 1. state of striking. *Pyaro karamo.* He's ready to strike.

2. I will hit. *Pyaro lao pyaa napu.* I didn't strike saying I would, i.e. it was accidental (lit. I will strike saying I haven't struck). *Pyaro lao suu pyapala pyapu.* I struck intentionally (lit. I'll strike that having thought I struck).

3. **pya-ro kisilyu**, gloat over the death of an enemy in battle.

**pyaroko pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, *v.* beat, thrash, whip (with a stick). *Kewa peponame pya-ro-ko pyapu.* I thrashed him with a cane. *Banya enda pyaroko pyapyalyamo.* He has thrashed his wife-now realised. [It is said that in precolonial days, clan headmen would sometimes thrash disobedient clan members (first tying them up).] Compare **pyara lyilyu**, **pyao rakilyu**.

**pyasalya pyasana pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* blend, mix together. Var. **pyasilya pyasana**, *q.v.* Compare **pyasilyu**, **komondelyo**, **ruku raka pilyu**.

**pyasalya pyasana pingi<sup>2</sup>**, *a d j.* blended, mixed. *pyasalya pyasana pisi* mixed. Compare **pyasilyu**.

**pyasara pyasara**, *n.* a flock of birds, birds mingling together. *Pyasara pyasara petaminyi.* There's a flock of birds. Compare **pyasilyu**, **kapara kapara**, **palu**.

**pyase**, *past part./adj.* (from **pilyu**, I strike). 1. injured, hit, struck, killed. *Pyase silyamo*. He is in a wounded state, injured. Compare **kumwase**, **pilyu**.

2. saintly, holy. *wambu pyase* a saintly, holy person. *poo pyase* holy. *Imambu Poo Pyase* Holy Spirit. Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**pyasilya pyasana pingi**, *adj.* mixed, mingled (several disparate elements). Var. **pyasalya pyasana**, q.v. Compare **pyasilyu**.

**pyasilyu**, v. 1. mingle, mix, blend, add to, contribute to, unify. *Wambu dupwua epo pyasilyaminyi*. The people, coming, mingle together. *pyaso anda* modern style of house [rectangular with a bedroom either side of a central living area with the door in the middle section. All together, instead of the old style of separate houses for women and men]. *pyaso pyaso* mingled, mixed, crowded together. *pyaso palenge* (lit. lying mingled) i.e. assorted, blended. *pyaso pali nange* aloof, reserved. *pyasisi* mixed (e.g. fish with rice). *Pyasilya pyasana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Everything mixes together (e.g. mud mixed in water). Compare **ruku raka pilyu**, **uki aki minyilyu**, **pyalya pyana**, **komondelyo**, **pakalyo**, **role pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **repe repe**.

2. pierce or bore a hole through (e.g. earlobe, nasal septum). *Pyase pilyu*<sup>1</sup> (or) *pyaso pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I push a hole through, make a hole in (something). *pyasingi* (or) *pyasisi* pierced, bored through. *Kale isa pya-ka-so pisipu*. I pierced her ear lobe for her (lit. ear down (lobe) making hole for her I sat). *pyaso pyaso silyamo*, *pyaso pyaso singi* with deep indentations, deeply indented.

**pyasingi**, n. mixed, assorted group. *rara pyasingi* phratry (grouping of allied clans). *suwuape saape menape pyasingi* animals, animal kingdom. Compare **pyasilyu**, **rara**, **ree**, **ree palu**, **pyasisi**.

**pyasinjilyu**, v. straighten, extend, stretch out. *Kimbu pyasinjilyu*. I stretch out, straighten my leg(s). Compare **pyasinju leto**, **pee leto**, **ipilyu**, **ipyuo nyilyu**, **pyalya leto**, (minju) **kau letamo**.

**pyasinjuo leto**, v. elongate, extend, stretch (elastic, rubber). *Kimbu pyasinjuo laa!* Stretch your legs! Straighten out your legs! *pyasinjuo lase* extended, stretched. *pyasinjuo lenge* contractile, elastic. *pyasinju lenge renge* elasticity, distension, extension. [Traditional Kyaka society had nothing which was really elastic.] Compare **pyasinjilyu**, **pee leto**, **ipilyu**, **pyalya leto**.

**pyasisi**, *adj.* mingled, mixed, blended. Compare **pyasilyu**, **pyaso**, **pyasingi**, **ruku raka**, **rambe rambe**, **palya palya pingi**.

**pyaso palenge**, *adj.* neighbourly, friendly, interactive, living mutually at ease. *pyaso pali nange* aloof, separated. *Nyuo pyaso karamano*. We live as a group, in each other's company. Compare **pyasilyu**, **puu minyingi**, **puu minya nange**, **nyisu**, **elyambu**.

**pyaso pilyamano**<sup>2</sup>, v. act in unison, in harmony. *pyaso pyaso* mingled, blended together. *pyaso singi* mixed, unified. Compare **pyasilyu**.

**pyaso pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. ram, indent, poke hole into, puncture. *Kimbu pyaso pyapya* He/it punctured the tyre. *pyaso pyase (silyamo/singi)* bored, pierced, riddled with holes, pitted, indented. Compare **anda**, (kata) **rumbisi**, **suku pisi**, **kolase**.

**pyaso (pyaso)**, *adj.* blending, mixing, mingling. *pyaso anda* house with everything together (new style).

**pyeko pyeko lenge**, *adj.* whole, entire, perfect. *Pyeko pyeko lase silyamo* (or) *singi*. It is in a perfect state. Compare **pondo**, **auu pingi**, **peparae**, **aopa leto**, **namondo lenge**, **yakunaiya**,



**simbwualyo.**

**pyeko pyeko leto**, v. fill to the brim, fill completely. Compare **simbwualyo**, **aopa letamo**.

**pye-ro**, v. state of hitting, striking. Var. **pya-ro**, q.v.

**pye-ro kisilyu**, v. gloat, rejoice over killing an enemy in battle. Var. **pya-ro kisilyu**, q.v.

**pyokolyo**, v. rotate, spin something. *Minyuo pyokwa!* Holding it, rotate it! Compare **malawae leto**, **kapukyilyu**, **awali lena pilyu**.

**pyongo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. enable, make possible, reveal, predict, prophesy. *pyongo pingi*<sup>1</sup> spiritual sensitivity, affinity (or) sensitive, in tune. *pyongo pyapya pingi*<sup>2</sup> a revival (spiritual), fulfilled prophecy. *pyongo pyase* spiritually insightful. *Pyongo pyao letamo*. He prophesies, foretells; it's brimful, overflowing [there is a spiritual connotation here, concerning God or evil spirits]. Compare **simbwualyamo**, **aopa letamo**, **keta pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **sikya pilyamo**.

**pyuku letamo**, v. weak, infirm, debilitated. *piku*. *pyuku pyuku lenge* (or) *piku piku lase* very weak, infirm (e.g. after illness). Compare **kui kui lenge**, **wale wale lenge**, **moeya nenge**, **porai**.

**pyuo**, *pres.part.* doing, making, constructing, being active. *Yulu pyuo karamo*. He's working. He's at work. *Pyuo pyuo karape*. Keep at it! Keep practising! *Dopa pyuo pipu*. I did it like that. Compare **pilyu**.

**pyuo ingilyu**, v. invent, initiate, create. Var. **pyuo ingyilyu**. *Menape bangepe pyuo ingyuo jiya*. He created and gave us pigs and things. Compare **wasilyu**, **renge kuilyu**, **pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**pyuo kaenge**, n. curtailment, cessation of activity. Compare **kaelyo**, **pyuo otenge**, **otelyo**.

**pyuo konda pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. participate, take part in (discussion, class work). *pyuo konda pingi*<sup>2</sup> participation, active role.

**pyuo saka nalyo**, v. unable to cope, unable to do (it). *pyuo saka nange* impossible, incapable. *pyuo saka nange rene* impossibility, incapability. Compare **leke leke relyo**, **yakara pingi**, **mora petenge**.

## R

**raa**, n. kind of ornament.

**yaka lamya raa** long strip of cassowary bone, once commonly worn through the pierced nasal septum of males. Compare **kepakale**, **pandala**, **mamaku**, **pauwua**, **mena wanga**, **kondopana**, **yaka lamya**, **kalya pilyu**, **yari pilyu**.

**raa**, v. heat, warm, cook. *Raa nalyamo*. It isn't cooking, it isn't hot.

**raa nange** not cooked.

**raa narange** raw, not for cooking.

**raa nase** (or) **raa narase** not cooked. [Sometimes Kyaka people prefer eating sweet potato half-cooked.] Compare **aipya**, **kamu kamu letamo**, **kisilyu**, **kuilyu**, **mala mala**, **malelyo**, **rala rala**, **relyo**, **yangelyo**, **yaolyo**,

**rae**, *adj./adv.* belonging to, of the nature of (time and place). *Yuu anja rae epelyamo?* Whence does he come? Where does he come from? *Yuu see rae?* Where does he belong? *Yuu Lumusa rae karamo* (or) *Yuu Lumusa range doko*. He's from Lumusa.

**alemanji rae** pertaining to the afternoon.

**alembo rae** (or) **wamba rae** past. (lit. belonging to the day before yesterday or to an earlier time).

**epapo rae** pertaining to today.

**kwuaka rae** yesterday's.

**yangama rae** belonging to the morning.

(**yu**) **wamba rae** belonging to the past, from former days, old.

**yu wambanya** belonging to the past, old. Compare **range**, **-nya**, **rai**.

**-ra(e)**, *suf.* locative case marker. Variant of the usual form **-na**, q.v.

**rae**, *n.* joy, happiness, pleasure, esteem, honor (positive emotions of pleasure). *Rae mailyu*. I admire, like, love (it, him, her). *Ama wakasa rae mailyu*. What great joy! What ecstasy! *Rae andake maiyuo karamano*. We esteem him greatly. *Emba ipisa rae andake mailyu*. You having come, I'm delighted. *Rae mainyi pambulyu*. I cause, disseminate happiness, enjoyment. *Rae maiyuo (kingi) lakandelyo*. Esteeming, I praise, honour his/her name. *Rai maiyuo karo*. I support him, back him up. *Baa mona retapala rae (rae) maiyuo yaki nyii naro* (or) *nange*. Loving him, I'll never forsake him (lit. having placed (him) in my heart and loving him greatly, I'll not (or never) forsake him). *Raeme kumulyu*. I'm dying of happiness, I'm filled with delight. *Raeme kumwuo karalapape!* Rejoice greatly! (lit. stay dying of joy).

**rae andake maingi** (or) **rae wakasa maingi** esteeming greatly, loving, delighting in, excited about.

**rae andake maiyuo** rejoicing, celebrating.

**rae kareng** (or) **rae petenge** happy, contented, fortunate.

**rae maingi rene** the source of joy, of delight.

**rae mai nange** displeased, unhappy.

**rae mai nange rene** boredom, disinterest, lack of joy.

**rae mai nao kareng** of unhappy disposition, moody.

**rae maiyuo lenge** a compliment.

**rae pinya maiyuo/maingi** eager to do.

**rae rae maingi** very excited, delighted.

Compare **auwua nalyo**, **awualyo**, **epe nasilyu**, **matara karo**, **mona retelyo**, **nyisu**, **puu minyaramba**,

**rae petenge**, *adj.* happy, lucky. Compare **embone petenge**.

**raelyo**, *v.* 1. spread, level out, allocate. Var. **ralyo**. *Yuu raelyo*. I rake over, level off the ground. *Isare raelyo*. I rake over the ashes. *Pii lao raelyo*. I disseminate the talk. *Nenge minyuo raelyo*. Holding the food, I allocate, spread it round. *Rambi dokome kata raelymo*. Grass spreads across the track.

**kata rambi raenge** grass-covered track. Compare **mokwa silyu**.

2. fill in spaces, level off. *Yuu minyuo raelyo*. I spread out the ground. Compare **pupilyu**, **yu lama**, **lama sinyo leto**.

**raeme**, *n.* black and red cassowary feathers (e.g. of young bird). Var. **raimi**.

**auwiya** brown feathers.

**konaka** reddish coloured feathers. Compare (**yaka**) **lamya**, **yamanji**, **mumbu**.

**raeyo raeyo**, *adv.* in small pieces or quantities. *Raeyo raeyo pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I make it into small pieces, do it in little bits (i.e. spreading it, allocating out). *Raeyo raeyo kulumbilyu*. I pour it out in small quantities. Compare **raelyo**, **kai kai**, **lomara lomara**, **pete silyamo**.

**rai**, *adj.* wild, untamed, undomesticated. *Suwua doko rai lenge*. That dog is wild (or) That's a wild dog.

**epale rai** spirits of bushland (or) kind of tree-vine growing to great lengths and previously feared for spirit influences, but often used for rope-making, fence ties, and bridge handrails.

**rai lenge akali** wild bush spirits (once much feared). [A Kyaka story (**sinju pii**) has it that people (**yalya akali**, **yaki akali** (or) **rai akali**) sat round a great lake in the sky. When someone (often named as an old woman) beat the water

with a stick, rain fell. When the men took the stick away from her, the weather remained dry.]

(yaki) **rai akali** sky beings (of local legend). Compare **kipi tai** (Sau), **kamanda palenge**, **mena rakaiya**, **rambe lenge**, **rau lenge**, **anjiki pingi**, **puu**.

**rai letamo**, *v.* be wild, untamed, undisciplined, intractable. *Wane doko mena ingyuo rai lenge*. That boy is intractable like a pig. Compare **nombe nombe**, **kale pilyu**, **pii pilyu**, **mana leto**, **kara penge**, **punduma**, **rau**, **rambe**.

**raikya**, *n.* tomorrow, next, future. *Raikya eparo*. I'll come tomorrow. *Raikya gii mendena larama*. We'll talk on a future occasion, at a later time; we'll defer discussion.

**kai raikyame** much later, in the distant future.

**raikya koro** next week, in a week's time (Compare **kwuaka Sare** (or) **kwuaka Sarare** yesterday Saturday, i.e. last week, a week ago).

**raikya Sande** next Sunday.

**raikyame** in the future.

**yuu raikyame** on a future occasion. Compare **kai**, **renga**, **yuu mende**, **yu gii**, **wamba**, **duma**, **kwuaka**, **alembo**, **raikyame**.

**raiya**, *n.* breeze, wind, gale. *Raiya pambake epelyamo*. There is a hailstorm coming.

**pipyaie raiya** weather.

**poo raiya** breeze, strong wind. Compare **apu**, **painyi**, **pipyaie**, **poo**, **poo raiya**, **popo**, **poporambaiya**, **rambaiya**.

**rai yako**, *n.* blood. Var. **rai yoko**. *Rai yako epelyamo*. It bleeds (lit. blood comes). Compare **ranjama**, **wee**, **kupwapu**, **pyaketelyamo**, **kaunakali**.

**rai yoko**, *n.* blood. Var. **rai yako**, *q.v.*

**raka**, *n.* 1. kind of ginger: bitter, inedible with short, thick, pastel-coloured spike of

unstemmed flowers. Compare **alamu**, **rombe** and Appendix 10.

2. bitterness, strong reluctance.

**raka kaso lenge** (or) **raka susu lenge** adamant, implacable. Compare **kara penge**, **kasilyu**, **kau pingi**, **poraiyuo kaenge**, **simbi simbi**, **sungu sungu**, **susuku**,

**raka kaso leto**, *v.* baulk, refuse.

**raka kaso lenge** obstinate, unwilling.

**raka kaso lenge renga** refusal, defiance. Compare **kamba kamba**, **simbi simbi**, **raka**, **daa leto**.

**raka letamo**, *v.* flake off, slough off, peel off, estranges, separates. [The separation of two things normally very close, e.g. peeling skin off a fowl's gizzard or separating strips of soft bark from a tree.] Compare **aai pilyu** (1.), **pakalyo**, **pakilyu**, **pilyilyu**, **rekyo leto**, **ropo**.

**raka silyu**, *v.* begin making a pandanus leaf mat (**ruli**).

**ruli raka singi** beginning of a leaf mat. Compare **buu silyu**, **gisilyu**, **kandasilyu**, **rake** (pandanus used for mats), **wasilyu**,

**raka susu leto**, *v.* disobey, be unruly, defiant, obstinate.

**raka susu lenge wane** unruly, defiant boy. Compare **raka kaso lenge**, **simbi simbi**, **kara penge**.

**rakae pilyamano**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* conclude, end (e.g. singsing (**mali**) or other ceremonial occasion). *Mali lyuo rakae pimwua*. We finish singsinging. We have stopped celebrating. Compare **mali lyilyamano**, **otelyo**.

**rakai**, *n.* wild sugar-cane species with well-liked edible inflorescence (**kwunyi rakai**). Compare **kwunyi** and Appendix 10.

**rakaiya**, *adj.* wild, untamed, undomesticated.

**mena rakaiya** wild pig. Compare **rai**,

**kararope, yana suwua, rambe lase, rau lase.**

**rakane**, *n.* father, stepfather, guardian (1st or 2nd pers. i.e. my, your, especially as a mode of address).

**rakane angi** my/your natural father.

**rakane kuki** step-father, uncle, clan guardian.

**rakange**, father, tribal elder, senior male (3rd pers. i.e. his/her father). *Rakangena lengenya waingi* (or) *wailyingi*. He has his father's eyes. *Rakangena komba pyase*. He is his father's image. He is the image of his father. *Rakangena lenge kambu para pyase*. Having inherited his father's face, i.e. He has inherited his father's face, he looks like his parent.

(**endangina rara** maternal line, matrilineal).

**namba baapa rakange mendaki** he and I are of one blood, same lineage.

**rakange kara nange** fatherless, orphaned: the father isn't alive, is not there.

**rakangena dopale yale** just the same as his father's.

**rakangena rara** (or) **rakangena palu** the father's clan, i.e. paternal, patrilineal descent. Compare **anyi**, **endangi**, **rara**.

**rakape**, *n.* clan, grouping (arch.) [The word **rakape** was apparently borrowed by Baiyer bilinguals from Melpa language, but is now rarely heard.] Compare **rara**, **ree palu**.

**rakapena**, *adv.* within a mass (e.g. clouds, a crowd). *Yakame kopa rakapena epara kanda!* Look! a bird will come out of the cloud! Compare **rakape**, **koko**.

**rakawua**, *n.* kind of leaf, used as dressing or poultice (over ulcer or boil). Var. **rakwua**. *Rakawua pisilyu*. I put on a dressing. *Emba rakawua wane puu!* You're a stinking boy (like a smelly dressing), go! [**Rakawua**, which some say is the same as **mano jingi** ('the far-

mer's friend', a weed with very sticky small thin black seeds) is a kind of leaf which, unlike most, adheres to the skin when wet. It was used especially for boils. A cordyline leaf (**akaipu yoko**) was also sometimes used. As these were often left for days, with the ulcer or boil closed off from air, and suppurating underneath, **rakawua** dressings often smelt extremely bad; but they did keep flies away from the open sore.]

**rakawua pisingi** poulticed. Compare **yama pilyu** and **yaki pilyu** (bandage).

**rake**, *n.* pandanus species (**isa rake**) whose leaves were/are used to make mats (**ruli**). See Appendix 9.

**rake rake pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* do repeatedly, frequently.

**rake rake pyuo** often, repeatedly. Compare **epo epo**, **dee... dee**, **konda pyuo**, (**yu**) **malu mee**.

**rakepali**, *n.* spade. [This was a traditional spade-like instrument, of wide wood, with a much narrower handle, once used to dig deep pig drains (to keep pigs out of gardens or to form a deep barrier against enemy advance). These spades are never seen, now, though the name is still known to some older folk. (Traditionally, fences were not made because timber was always scarce; frequent inter-clan fighting resulted in the burning of trees and houses, and destruction of gardens, so usually no timber was left and trees such as **wandepa** had to grow again). Compare **saporo** (shovel) and Appendix 4.4.

**raketapu**, *n.* kind of beetle (a stink bug). *Raketapu petamo*. There's a stink-bug. See Appendix 7.

**raki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* oppose, rebel, be obdurate.

**simbi raki pingi** naughty, disobedient, pig-headed.

**raki raki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* compensate, return



a favour (for a job done). Compare **isingi, sii yuku maingi, yole yano**.

**rakilyu**, *v.* 1. slap, beat, thrash, thresh, crush (e.g. bamboo) (**pyao rakilyu**). *Rakilyamo! rakyera!* That's crushing it! It'll crush it! (Look out!) *Nambame pyao rakingi-lyakande puu!* I'll punish as I said I would: go! *Nambame pyao rakyarose?* Shall I thrash (you)? i.e. you're provoking me into thrashing you. *Rakyuo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I hit with the flat of my open hand. *Lenge kambu rakipu*. I slapped his face. *Kembo rakyuo karamo*. He is beating out **kembo** bamboo, e.g. for weaving. [Bamboo stems are crushed, laid flat two ways, and woven under and over to make **apya** for walls of new-style houses.] Compare **pondoma, kembo, apya, pyaroko pilyu, pyara lyilyu**.

2. strip off (e.g. skin on food). Compare **kele pilyu, kwua pilyu**.

3. dig, root out, uproot (tubers, rhizomes). *Kwai malu rakipyu*. She dug out many sweet potato tubers. *Isa rakyuo palamo*. The tree, uprooting, lies prone. *Rakyuo nyuo mendasa ware pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I transplant, plant elsewhere. Compare **yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, pyakulyu, pyaku nyilyu**.

**rakinyi**, *n.* French bean. [French beans are an introduced vegetable, though winged beans are a long-time food. Winged bean roots are also a popular vegetable.] Compare **alyongo** (winged bean).

**rakipi**, *n.* large whitish tree kangaroo. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**rako**, *n.* 1. molar tooth (**nenge rako**). Compare **nenge simungi**.

2. kind of pig (**mena rako**). Compare **mena**.

**rakusa relyamo**, *v.* smothered, suffocated (e.g. by a more vigorous plant).

**rakusa rapala kumungi** smothered and dead. Compare *Nenge kata gyaape*

*minyuo upi letamo*. He smothers (a person).

**rakwa**, see **rakwua**.

**rakwua**, *n.* bundle, wrapped object (e.g. **yaka rakwua** wrapped bird of paradise plume). Var. **rakwa**. Compare **bole bale, bwualyo, kimbuilyu, ranju pingi, simu pingi, yaki pilyu, yama pilyu**,

**rakyi**, *n.* large spider. [It weaves such a strong web that small birds are sometimes caught in it. In pre-European days, these spiders were sometimes caught and placed in a funnel of sticks, round which it spun its web. The web was then taken and used as a man's cap, replacing the cap of **korali** fibre.] See Appendix 7.



**rakinyi** French bean

**rala rala**, *adj.* boiling but as yet only partly-cooked. Compare **relyo, yangelyo, kuilyu, malelyo, lepa lepa, kamu kamu, kyaka kyaka, aipya**.

**ralalya ralana pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* with addled wits, senile, demented. Compare **kopyali minyingi, ralelyo, uki aki minyingi**.

**ralalya ralana pingi**, *n.* disorder, chaos, confusion. Compare **ralelyo, ralo nembelyo, ralanyi nembelyo**.

**ralanyi nembelyo**, *v.* confuse, deliber-

ately baffle. Compare **kyakanyi nembelyo, ralelyo, saka nanyi nembelyo**.

**rAle kapa**, *adj.* bald, hairless.

**rAle kapa singi** bald. Compare **bana kapa, kyawasi pupukilyamo, papara**.

**rAle lAlYA lAnA pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* seek, keep groping about for direction. Compare **ralelyo, rAle letamo**.

**rAle leto**, *v.* grope for direction or support, seek, twine round, twist about. *Amu manyi manyi rAle lao silyamo*. The yam tendrils are groping about for a support. *Kau dupwua rAle lao penge*. Snakes move sinuously.

**rAle pope leto**, *v.* move about aimlessly, gropes. *Rale pope lao paelyamo*. He wanders about aimlessly, he's unstable, without an aim.

**lenge rAle pope lenge akali** philanderer, man with a roving eye (lit. eye wandering man). Compare **rAle leto, rAle male, ralelyo, ralo nembelyo**.

**rAle male leto**, *v.* roam, wander at will, grope about. *Manyi manyi rAle male lao silyamo*. The tendrils are groping about for supports. *Rale male lao papelyo*. I roam about. Compare **ralelyo, rAle leto, rAle pope, papelyo, paelyo**.

**ralelyo**, *v.* grope about, seek, search for, lose myself, realise I'm lost. *Kuma rAle rAle nyilyaminyi* (or) *nyuo letaminyi*. They're lost in grief, seeking answers (or, reasons) in death. *Ee lao rAlelyamano* (or) *ralo petamano*. We're groping about in weeping; we're mourning. Compare **ralAlYA ralana pilyu**.

**rAlI rAlI**, *n.* kind of plant. Var. **tAlI tAlI**. The leaves are very large and smooth, like **manji yoko**, and are used for cooking pigs blood (*mena kupwapu pingi yaopala nenge*), second choice after **kyangwi yoko**.

**rAlI (rAlI) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* separates, splits apart. *RAlI rAlI pinya pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I separate, cause a separation, set apart (lit. let-them-be-separate I do). *RAlI rAlI pyuo makando pelyaminyi*. They scatter as they run away. *Rongo lapyamo-sa rAlI rAlI pipya*. The two collided and fell apart.*

**rAlI rAlI pingi** (or) **rAlI rAlI pisi** separated, parted, set apart. Compare **ralilyu, rekya leto, paka lakilyu, kambelyamo, pukulyamo**.

**ralilyu**, *v.* rout, chase out, pursue, cause panic. *Ralo nembelyo*. I expel, get rid of, oust, put to flight, dismiss angrily. *RAlI rAlI... paa paa paa leto*. Chasing and chasing, I yell *paa paa paa*. *Yanda palyuo ralilyu* (or) *yanda palyuo ralinyi nembelyo*. I expel with weapons, I evict, banish (by war), purge. *Ralyuo ralyuo makando pelyo* (or) *peta pelyo*. I charge at, pursue closely. *Ralo kae*. Don't panic! Stay calm! Compare **rAlI rAlI, rAlingi, ralinyi nembelyo**.

**ralingi**, *n.* rout, eviction, expulsion. Compare **ralinyi nembenge, ralilyu, ralo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, rAlYI pilyamo**.

**ralinyi nembelyo**, *v.* chase out, expel, put to rout. *Wii ralinyi nembapu*. I flushed out a rat.

**ralinyi nembenge** rout, expulsion. Compare **ralilyu, ralinyi pambulyu**.

**ralinyi pambulyu**, *v.* rout, cause panic by thumping or splashing (e.g. scare fish by splashing on the water surface).

**rAlIyo pingi**, *adj.* divorced (Sau).

**rAlYA rAnA pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cause to shine, design a bright pattern (e.g. of white dots).

**bui rAlYA rAnA pingi**<sup>2</sup> tattooed, patterned in white dots (like stars), spotted. Compare **relyo, bui, yangara yangara, wape, kiki wape, kikili wapeli**.

**rallyako**, *n.* partition, wooden framework of partition inside a house. Var. **ralyoko**. Compare **anda** and Appendix 4.1.

**ralyi pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* splits apart, breaks open. *Yuu ralyi pipya*. The earth has cracked open (e.g. in dry weather or earthquake). Compare **pukulyamo**.

**ralyo**, *v.* smooth over, level off. Var. **raelyo**, *q.v.* Compare **ranelyo**.

**ralyoko**, *n.* frame or partition within house (e.g. dividing off the sleeping area). Var. **rallyako**. Compare **donge**, **anda**.

**ramane**, *n.* large brown tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. **ramano**. Kind of **saa**. [The long brownish-black tail (**saa konali**) cut with a long strip of skin on either side, is traditionally hung round a bride's neck. Because the species has been virtually hunted out in Kyaka areas, the tails are becoming increasingly difficult to obtain. But this is balanced by the lessening demand for traditional bridal wear.] See Appendix 6.

**ramano**, see **ramane**.

**ramba**, *n.* kind of screen. *Ramba pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I set up, make a screen. [To trap bats or flying foxes, a screen is set up at dusk across a narrow valley, with a hole in the middle for the creatures to fly through. The hunter stands behind the screen ready to hit the bats as they come.]

**ramba pingi**<sup>2</sup> a screen. Compare **nee pingi**.

**rambaiya**, *n.* wind, weather. *Apu rambaiya pilyamo*. The rain is drizzling, the weather is drizzly. *Rambaiya epelyamo*. A mist, light fog is forming.

**poo rambaiya**, **popo rambaiya** breeze, wind. Compare **poo**, **poo raiya**, **popo**, **popo rambaiya**, **ropo ropo**, **pura pura**.

**rambe**, see **rambi** (lawn grass).

**rambe leto**, *v.* make tame, domesticate, encourage docility. *Rambe rambe lao*

*letamo*. She speaks gently, mildly, softly.

**rambe lenge** (or) **rambe lase** gentle, docile, soft, spongy, shady.

**rambe laa nange** headstrong, recalcitrant, self-willed. Compare **pau letamo**, **pau lenge**, **rau lenge**, **anjiki pingi**, **kara penge**, **rai lenge**, **simbi simbi pingi**.

**rambe rambe nyilyu**, *v.* pick up or take an assortment. Compare **rambe rambe singi**.

**rambe rambe silyamo**, *v.* there is an assortment, a variety.

**rambe rambe singi** assortment, variety. Compare **rara rara**, **palya palya**, **ranyi ranyi**, **pyaso singi**.

**rambetako**, *n.* bench, platform, shelf, rack, desk. Var. **rambetoko**. *Rambetako karamo*. There's a bench. [A **rambetako** is a platform for food, outside the house, high enough to be out of reach of dogs and pigs.] Compare **pasa**, **rate**, **palumbungi**.

**rambi**, *n.* short kind of grass, lawn grass. Var. **rambe**. *Rambi kata papelyamo*. Grass grows (or) spreads (lit. wanders) over the track. *Rambi numa* (or) *rambi nyima* buffalo grass. [There was a belief that if this species of grass were planted in wet areas, it could cure clubbed feet in infants. Compare **kimbu kapele minyingi**.] *Rambi rano pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I weed out the grass. *Rambi yukwuo nembelyo*. I weed out the grass.

**rambi masene**, **pepe pingi masene** or **pelyaka masene** lawn mower. LWTP.

See Appendix 9.7.

**rambitaku pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* squash, crush, mash.

**rambitaku pyase** or **rambitaku pingi**<sup>1</sup> squashed, compressed out of shape. Compare **injilyu**, **inji ranji pilyu**, **pyao injilyu**, **rukyaia rukyana pilyu**.

**rambu la-ro la-ro pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* dab, daub (e.g. ochre spots on face). Compare

**rambu leto, kiki wape, ralya rana pilyu.**

**rambu kii nyilyu**, *v.* clamp two things together, hold fast, grip tightly, close off completely, condense, forcibly restrict, inhibit. Var. **rambuki**. *Bange elyape doko rambu kii nyipyu*. He hung on to that good item, i.e. he didn't return that good thing.

**rambu kii nyingi** (or) **rambu kii nyisi** held fast (e.g. fowl in a fence, finger in a door).

**rambu kii nyingi kata** very confining passage. Compare **rambulyu**, **rambu leto**, **gii letamo**, **gene letamo**.

**rambu leto**, *v.* unite, cling, bring together, sew, join, affix, stick, constrict, confine, compress. *Apupu maiyuo rambu leto*. I stick the two with saliva (lit. saliva giving I stick it). *Saa yakane rambu lao petamo*. The young possum is clinging (to its mother). *Rambu (rambu) lao nelyo*. I masticate it, munch (noiselessly) with teeth coming together. *Kata rambu rambu silyamo*. It's a very narrow, confining track. *Rambu rambu lena pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I narrow it, constrict, restrict, confine it. *Rambu lao ka-ro karamo* (or) *rambu lao piso petamo*. It adheres strongly to, stains, becomes indelible. [A previous belief was that skin disorders and sickness often resulted from inadvertent bodily contact with bush spirits which adhered, thus: **kumbu**, **yama**, **kilyakai** 'touched' or 'adhered' or travelled together with their victim. *Minyandapala anga pyara*. It having touched me, it'll cause sickness. *Yanenge bange koo anji nyera*. My skin will absorb the bad thing (the harm).]

(bange) **rambu rambu pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **rambu kii nyingi** a clamp, vice, compressor.

**rambu lase** (or) **rambu lenge** stuck to, adhering, clamped together.

**rambu lenge** adhesion, join. Compare

**dae dae leto, kwua nange, rambulyu, rambu kii nyilyu, pyaketa-ro karamo.**

**rambuki nyilyu**, *v.* Var. **rambu kii nyilyu**, *q.v.*

**rambulyu**, *v.* fasten, repair, sew, darn. *Komau kii pyuo rambulyu*. I fix the cloth together. *Kame rambulyamo*. He ties together the fence (fixes it with strips of vine (**puu**)).

**pyapae rambungi** crippled, an old injury.

**rambungi** a join, a repair.

**rambusi** (or) **rambuo ote** repaired, mended, rejoined. Compare **rambu leto**, **rambu kii nyilyu**, **pelye galye**.

**rambusa**, *n.* downy facial hair (e.g. on cheeks). Compare **kyawasi**, **emanji**, **yamanji**, **rokolyo**, **inyilyu**.

**rambwuaka**, *adj.* fawn, orange, brown tonings.

**kone rambwuaka** reddish tonings.

**pupuri rambwuaka** darker brown tonings. (Describing pigs' coats). Compare **yamanji**, **mena**.

**rambyalu**, *n.* Jew's harp. *Rambyalu letamo*. A Jew's harp is sounding, is being played. *Rambyalu keyange wasilyamo* (or) *waso karamo*. He's making a very good Jew's harp. [The 'Jew's harp', made of bamboo and home-made string, was once a very common musical instrument. Guitars have now almost completely taken over.] Compare **kurulu**.

**ramelyo**, *v.* free, set free, liberate, release, untie, loosen. *Wii ramo neta nyilyu*. Releasing the rat, I take it out (of a trap). *Puu pelye nyalye pisi doko ramapya*. He undid the tangled cord (wound round and round (it).) *Kii ramase karo*. I stay, with the key unlocked, i.e. I'm at liberty, free. *Ramanyi nembelyo*. I alienate, divorce, release and expel. *Imambu koo ramanyi nembelyamo*. He



exorcises an evil spirit.

**ramanyi nembase** divorced, alienated  
**ramanyi nembenge** divorce. Compare  
**mokolyo, kakolyo, kaka silyu, wale  
 leto, pipu letamo.**

**ramo pape**, *adv.* despite, in spite of,  
 even though. (Fut. indic. + **ramo + pape**)  
 e.g. *Namba dae pisero ramo pape baa  
 paro letamo.* In spite of my staying here,  
 he says he will go (lit. I will go, he says).  
*Yuu kwuara ramo pape paro.* I'll go des-  
 pite the darkness (or) even though it will  
 be dark. *Daa larambinyi ramo pape  
 paro.* I will go despite their both saying  
 no. *Pao kaeraminyi ramo pape paramba.*  
 In spite of their dropping out, we two  
 will go (i.e. even if they don't go, we  
 both will).

**ranalya ranana pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* process of  
 smoothing, levelling off (e.g. the  
 ground). Compare **ranelyo, raelyo,  
 lama.**

**randa**, *n.* pain, hardship, anxiety, heart-  
 ache, trials. *Randa andake epelyamo.* We  
 have big problems.

**randa andake nenge** undergoing severe  
 pain, agony (or) great problems, trials.

**randa andake pingi<sup>2</sup>** causing great  
 trouble, i.e. disaster, catastrophe, tor-  
 ment.

**randa epenge** problems, trials, per-  
 plexity.

**randa maingi** punishment, penalty.  
*Randa nelyamo* (or) *randa nyilyamo.* He  
 suffers, experiences pain (or problems).

**randa malu epenge** many difficulties  
*Randa malu mailyamo.* He causes (gives  
 them) many problems.

**randa nao** onerous, burdensome, ex-  
 hausting, painful. *Randa nao yulu  
 pilyamo<sup>2</sup>.* He works extremely hard.  
*Randa nao soo pelyamo.* He goes carry-  
 ing a heavy burden (literally, or maybe  
 trouble, grief, worry).

**Randa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>.** It causes pain (or an-

xiety).

**randa napala kumungi** exhausted, worn  
 out.

**randame kumungi** dying of pain, ex-  
 tremely anxious.

**randan(y)a renge doko** (or) **randa  
 nenge renge** the source of problems,  
 cause of pain or trouble.

Compare **randalyo, makalyo, maka  
 pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, kendalyo, kenda pilyamo.**

**randa leto**, *v.* strew, scatter, broadcast,  
 sprinkle (e.g. seeds). *Ee ware pyuo ee  
 waingi randa lao nembo papelyo.* Plant-  
 ing the garden, I walk about scattering  
 seeds. Compare **bumba lao pelyaminyi,  
 pyale pyale leto.**

**randa nelyo**, experience, suffer pain or  
 trouble (lit. I eat, imbibe pain).

**randa nenge**, *n.* trouble, problems, sor-  
 row, grief, tribulation, trials. Compare  
**randa, mojo, kenda.**

**randa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* causes pain, aches,  
 throbs. *Kyawa (maimbu) randa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>.*  
 My head pains, I have a headache.  
 (Compare *Kyawa maimbu randalyo.* I  
 have pain in my forehead, my head  
 hurts).

**randa pingi** sore, paining. Compare  
**randa nelyo (nenge).**

**randake kapa**, *n.* hailstone (**randa  
 andake kapa** seeds (or) kernels of great  
 pain). Compare **apunda, popo  
 rambaiya.**

**randalyo**, *v.* have, experience or suffer  
 pain. *Kyawa randalyo kae.* (My) head  
 hurts: stop it! (i.e. Stop your noise!)  
*Lenge randalyo.* I have pain in my eye,  
 i.e. my eye hurts. *Kimbu lee mee  
 randalyamo.* My ankle simply hurts (no  
 apparent cause of pain).

**randange** painful, sore. Compare **randa,  
 randa pilyamo.**

**ranelyo**, *v.* smooth, level off, cultivate  
 lightly. *Rano pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I weed it out, clear

it. Compare **kee pilyamo, yongo nyilyamo**. Compare **rano, raelyo, kwualyo**.

**ranga**, *n.* coals. Var. **langa**. *Ranga palyilyu*. I put (it) among the coals, I bake, roast. (Traditional chant, when cold: *isa rapya ranga, lukaya ranga nyikili wakili...* i.e. **kapy**a and **lukaya** coals are wanted to blow heat... ).

**isare ranga** hot coals. Compare **isare, pee, depona, langa**.

**ranga**, *adv.* later, soon. Var. **renga**, *q.v.* Compare **oo, oo repeta, yuu renga, kai renga, wambo**.

**range**, *n.* 1. self, identity, ego. *Namba range paro*. I myself will go. *Range retelyo*. I keep (it) for myself.

**range kyawa pyuo minyingi** self-control, self-discipline (lit. holding to his own head/lead).

**range kyawa pyuo minyisi** self-controlled, self-disciplined, self-reliant, independent.

**range kyawa pyuo minya nange** head-strong, self-willed, following no one but himself.

**range mana lenge** self-education, self-training, self-control.

**range masingi** (or) **range suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> one's own inclination, deliberation, independent thought.

**range nyisingi** self-help, self-support, independence.

**range nyiso petenge, range nyiso kareng**e independent, self-reliant (state, custom).

**range poraiyuo kareng**e **doko** independent, relying on one's own strength.

**range pyama lyingi** self-reliant.

**range pyao kumakange** suicide. *Range pyao kumakalyamo*. She kills herself, she suicides (because of you, me).

**range ranjama** one's own family/blood.

**range rapu pingi** (or) **range rapu pyuo**

**kareng**e self-help, self-support, self-sufficiency. Compare **kara penge, pyama lyingi**.

2. owner. *Range akali lara! Lao nembara kae!* The owner will be angry. Don't (do that)!

**ee range akali** (or) **ee range enda** the garden owner. Compare **otange, kawuange**.

3. category, grouping, class, kind. Compare **rara**.

**range**, *v.* return (something), take back, give back. *Range (laeyo) nyilyu*. I take it back for myself, I retrieve it, repossess it. *Mamaku doko range nyepala retapya*. Having taken back the gold lip shell, he kept it for himself. *Range jilyu, range mailyu*. I give it back (to you, to the owner himself). *Range lambu minya-kami-lyo*. I take (it) back (to him /for him, for them).

**range**, *adj.* belonging to, pertaining to, intrinsic, indigenous, native. *Nambana range singi*. It's mine, it belongs to me. *Baa yuu anja range-se*. Where is he from? He belongs where? *Range akali epo kandara kae!* The owner, coming, will see it. Don't (do that)! *Dee nyuo range karelyo*. Taking it again, I replace, reinstate it (where it should be).

**dae range** belonging here, local.

**namba range-na mena** my own pig.

(**yu**u) **mendasa range** belonging elsewhere, foreign, not native. Compare **range** (*n.*).

**rango**, *n.* 1. garbage, refuse, scraps, rejects, rubbish.

**mena rango (nenge)** pigs' scraps, wasted bits of food. Compare **rone, pinjingi**.

**mena rango** long grass species grows 25–30cm. tall, bearing long fluffy pink inflorescences which in great drifts colour the whole area. Said to be an introduced species of grass. See Appendix

9.7.

2. fist, clenched hand. Var. **rongo**, q.v.  
Compare **ropoŋa**.

**rango**, *adj.* **rango nenge** mean, miserly, parsimonious, niggardly, greedy.

**rango naa nange** not niggardly, i.e. unselfish, generous. Compare **jerali**, **mairali**.

**rango nelyo**, *v.* be parsimonious, niggardly, greedy. *Mena ingyuo rango nelyamo*. He's greedy, mean, selfish (like a pig). *Rango nao mailyu*. I give reluctantly, meanly, parsimoniously.

**rango pyao nelyo**, *v.* masticate, chew thoroughly, eat deliberately. Compare **rambu**, **rongo**.

**rangulyu**, *v.* take out (e.g. from a bag), extract, expose, put on view. *Ranguo nyuo kyano pilyu*. Pulling it out (of bag) I transfer the object to something else. Compare **yukulyu**, **pyanelyo**, **rapelyo**, **pyakulyu**, **kyanelyo**, **lopelyo**, **nyilyu**, **ipyuo nyilyu**, **panelyamo**, **pano retelyo**.

**ranjama**, *n.* blood. *Ranjama lyilyamo*. Blood oozes. *Ranjama (neta) epelyamo*. Blood is coming out, i.e. it's bleeding. *Ranjama petamo*. There's blood in it (e.g. blister).

[**ranjama** is the most general term for blood. **ranjama wee** or **kupwapu** often refers to dark, venous blood, **kupwapu** is usually pig's blood.] Compare **raiyo**, **wee**, **kupwapu**. *Ranjama kyapwulyamo* (or) *ranjama pyaketelyamo*. The blood clots, thickens, dries out. *Ranjama lyepala epapo pyaketanyi pyambulyamo*. The blood having oozed out, it is now clotting. *Ranjama para-rae silyamo*. The blood is sticking, becoming sticky, clotting. *Ranjama mandamo*. She/he bleeds internally, suffers a haemorrhage. *Ranjama puu letamo*. Blood flows freely (like urine). *Ranjama bii letamo*. Blood spurts away. *Ranjama ipwua jerae pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (or) *kaunakali karamo*. Blood

spurts like a waterfall or geyser, i.e. it bleeds profusely (arterial haemorrhaging). *Ranjama rele letamo*. Blood gushes out. *Ranjama malu mandamo*. She bleeds freely, haemorrhages (produces a lot of blood). *Ranjama rapya*, *ranjama manjipyu*. He had bacillary dysentery (produced blood). *Ranjama epa nanya lapala isare poo lapu/lao malapu*. To stop it from bleeding, I heated it over a fire/heating, I desisted (lit. let-it-not-bleed/let the blood not come, having said). *Ranjama pinju (pinju) letamo*. The blood pulses, the heart beats. *Ranjama romo (romo) pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Blood beats, pulses. *Ranjama paleta manjipyu*. She haemorrhaged in giving birth, suffered a post-partum haemorrhage. *Ranjama epo papala enda kumulyamo*. Blood having come and gone, the woman is dying (of a haemorrhage). Compare **bii letamo**.

**range ranjama** my own family/blood/relatives.

**ranjama epelyamo** superficial bleeding.

**ranjama epenge** bleeding.

**ranjama kyapwungi** (or) **ranjama pyaketenge** a clot.

**ranjama mendaki** one blood, i.e. extended family, kin, kinship, lineage.

**ranjama mendaki daa-mendare** not the same blood, different, but closely related (e.g. maternal lineage) [Lineage is through the father's line, i.e. patrilineal. A mother's blood was/is considered unclean, but it bonded the child to her clan, even though he took his lineage from his father.] Compare **andare**, **ree**, **palu**, **kanande**.

**ranjama misi** extended family prayer meeting (**misi** worship. LWTP). [Clans and extended families all have regular prayer meetings, with members sometimes travelling long distances (e.g. from Port Moresby) to attend. Special food is often an added attraction.]

**ranjama mokwa singi kongapu** blood-

sharing vein, the vein that shares blood, i.e. the aorta.

**ranjama petenge** a bruise, haematoma.

**ma romo romo pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **pinju pinju lenge** heartbeat, pulse.

**ranjama pumwua**, *v.* referring to traditional belief that if a kinsman or ally stands idly by, not giving assistance when a colleague is in danger, the victim's blood will pass over to him and cause great trouble.

**ranjilyu**, *v.* pierce, spike, splash, flick off, flick onto. *Yangi yokome lenge ranjilyamo*. A kunai grass leaf pierces my eye. *Ipwua soo ranjo petamo*. Water is splashing (me, you, him). *Ipwua ranjo neta epelyamo*. Water spills over, splashes over (i.e. out of container).

**ranjinyi nembelyo**, *v.* flick off, get rid of. Compare **ranjilyu**, **rekyā lao pyarendelyo**, **pyarendanyi nembelyo**.

**ranju pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* bundle up, package, wrap in leaves or with rope, with a handle for carrying. [This verb **ranju pilyu** applies mainly to parcelling of food. Big leaves (such as cordyline (**akaipu**)) are laid crossed over each other on the ground. The food is placed on top, with the leaf ends bent over, then tied to form a handle for carrying.]

**ranju pingi** a bundle, package, parcel, wrapping, pot-holder, insulator.

**ranju pisi** wrapped in leaves. Compare **rakwua**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **simu**, **kambwua**, **ambo pingi**.

**rano**, *n.* women's traditional digging-stick, (usually short, pointed) (**rano isa**). [A **rano** is always made of strong wood.] **rano pilyu**<sup>1</sup> thrust with a stick, to eradicate unwanted plants. *Rano pyapu*. I jabbed at them. *Rano pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I get rid of weeds. *Rano pipu*. I weeded. *Rano wapulyu*. I dig out, eradicate. *Ee rano wapu leto*. I'm weeding the garden. *Ranome kyasilyu*. I dig, cultivate ground*

with a digging stick. *Rano karelyo*. I impale, spike with digging stick (e.g. tuber). *Rano pyao pukulyu*. I prepare the ground for planting (i.e. sweet potato, yams, taro, bananas, sugar cane, and pit pit). *Yuu rano karo*. I'm turning over soil (from **ranelyo**, *q.v.*).

**rano wapungi** process of weeding. Compare **ee**, (**yu**) **apurelyo**, **yuku nyilyu**.

**ranyi ranyi**, *adj.* assorted, miscellaneous, e.g. dietary, light foods.

**nenge ranyi ranyi** (**singi**) light diet as in sickness. [A person ill with malaria or influenza did not eat corn (maize). When ill with diarrhoea or dysentery, no meat, no soft bananas, no water were allowed, but two 'strong' bananas (**kyaeya bee** and **kyaeya minju**) were permitted, with red-stemmed spinach (**aowa yaku**).] Compare **anga**, **yanyi**, **yanenge kenda pingi**, **relyo**, **yangelyo**, **kuilyu**, **nenge**.

**rao**, *pres. part.* burning, cooking, alight, glowing, gleaming, bright, colourful. *Rao mama nyilyamo*. It's boiling, has reached a climax, is extremely bright. *Nenge rao rapinjilyamo*. The food is cooked and ready. *Rao malapya*. It is incompletely cooked.

**rao boo lase** (or) **rao kope pisi** dehydrated, shrunken, collapsed (in cooking).

**rao injilyamo** (or) **rao injuo ote** well-cooked, mashed, fallen to bits. Compare **relyo**, **kope pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **malelyo**, **kamu kamu**, **rapa rapa pisi**, **rau**.

**rao nyilyamo**, *adj.* gleaming, shiny, bright, glowing. *Rao nyii nalyamo* (or) *rao nyii nange*. It doesn't shine, i.e. it is dull, tarnished, colourless.

**rao** (**andake**) **nyingi** (really) glowing, (very) shiny, gleaming, showy, sparkling, colourful (e.g. fresh bird of paradise plume). Compare **relyo**.

**rao silyamo**, *adj.* ablaze, alight, on fire, burning, gleaming. Var. **rao karamo**.



*Nambana anda rao karamo kanda!* Look! My house is ablaze! *Rao rambi kwualyamo*. Burning, it spreads over (consumes) the grass. *Lenge rao silyamo*. Eyes are open. *Pee doko wakasa rao sipya*. That kettle has become very hot.

**lenge rao singi** open-eyed, awake, alert. Compare **relyo**.

**raowe mae leto**, *v.* be afflicted with giddiness, instability. *Anga pyapala raowe mae lapyo*. He having been ill, he suffered dizziness, weakness.

**raowe mae lenge rengo** cause of vertigo.

**raowe (maowe) leto**, *v.* be giddy, dizzy, unbalanced, lurching (as when drunk). Var. **rawe mawe**, *q.v.*

**raowe lenge** giddiness, instability.

**raowe maowe lenge** vertigo, acute dizziness, severe lack of balance (or) very giddy, unstable. Compare **kapa kapa pii nange**, **manga manga**, **wale wale**, **piku piku**.

**rapa**, *n.* leprosy, Hansen's disease. *Rapa palamo*. Leprosy afflicts (him, them) (lit. leprosy lies). *Rapa nelyamo* (or) *rapa pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Leprosy consumes, strikes. [Although lepers often lived with or close to their families (a privilege that yaws (**kinju**) sufferers did not share) informants have said that lepers were traditionally buried in swamps, under rocks, and not in normal graveyards. Some sixty local lepers were cared for in a colony set up in Baiyer River in the 1950's by the Baptist medical service. No present local incidence of the disease is known.]

**rapa nenge akali** leprosy sufferer, leper.

**rapa wambu** leper.

**rapa rapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* prepare, get ready for, dress (for ceremonial occasion). *Rapa rapa pyuo karo*. I am preparing, making preparations. *Rapa rapa pipala nyuo jilyu* (or) *mailyu*. I cater (for), prepare and provide.

**rapa rapa pii nange** unprepared, unready, casual.

**rapa rapa pingi**<sup>2</sup> preparation, readiness.

**rapa rapa pisi** prepared, ready, in order.

**rapa rapa pyuo ote** dressed, prepared, ready. Compare **rapinjilyu**, **mondo leto**, **auu pilyu**.

**rapanda**, *n.* communal men's house. Compare **akalyanda**, **anda**, **endanda**.

**rapanyi nembelyo**, *v.* take out and transfer, put elsewhere (e.g. hot cooking stones from the fire). Compare **rapelyo**.

**rapaya**, *n.* large tree species (**isa rapaya**). War shields were/are cut from the green bark. See Appendix 9.

**rape rape leto**, *v.* be precise, painstaking, assiduous. *Rape rape lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do (it) very carefully.

**rape rape lenge akali** very careful, assiduous man. Compare **rapelyo**, **elyakalo**, **kondali pyuo**, **soo gisilyu**, **auu pyuo**.

**rapelyo**, *v.* pick up, pick out, take out carefully. *Petekareme kana dupwua rapo nyilyu*. With wooden tongs I pick (hot stones) up (out of the fire), for cooking in the pit-oven. Compare **yukulyu**, **mauli**, **kuilyu**.

**rapetane**, *adv.* immediately after, at once, rapidly, in sequence, overtaking. *Rapetane eparo*. I'll come immediately after you: I'll catch up quickly. *Yulu doko rapetane* (or) *aopa pipya-lyamo*. He did that work at once (now realised).

**rapetane epenge** in close pursuit. Compare **aopa**, **waiya lao**, **pete pete**.

**rapi rapi lenge**, *adj.* polite, courteous, well-behaved. Compare **rapinjilyamo**, **rambe rambe lenge**, **rau rau lenge**.

**rapinjilyu**, *v.* prepare, make ready. *Nenge rao rapinjilyamo*. The food is cooked and ready. Compare **relyo**, **rapa rapa pilyu**.

**rapisa**, *adv./conj.* perhaps, maybe, pos-

sibly.

**dopa rapisa** maybe like that.

**kinyi rapisa lenge** possibly true, perhaps truly said. Compare **kinyi lenge**, **kyambo lenge**, **panga singi**, **minyoko pingi**.

**rapisa**, *n.* rubbish, garbage, litter. LWTP. Compare **rone**, **nenge pinjingi**.

**rapu**, *n.* 1. base, bottom (of gorge, chasm, ravine), V-shaped cleft. *Rapu silyamo*, *rapu singi*. That's the base, there's the bottom, (or) it's concave. *Rapu oko soo pelyo*. I cross the valley floor. *Yalo soo pelyo*. I travel through a gorge.

**sokwae rapu** dry bed of old creek. Compare **sokolyamo**, **kata singi**, **rete singi**, **waepala**, **waraki**, **sipi**, **punji punji**.

2. house wall (**anda rapu**). (Idea of protection, as with **rapu pilyu**, *q.v.*) Compare **anda**.

**rapu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* protect, guard, watch over, care for. *Rakane rapu pyuo karamo*. My father cares for (me, us). *Rape rape lao rapu pipu*. I looked after (him, her) very carefully, I guarded him closely.

**range rapu pingi** self-reliant, independent, individualism.

**rapu pingi akali** guardian, church deacon, minder.

**rapu pingi renga** care, solicitude.

**rapu pingi yulu** service, ministry, caring.

**rapu pyuo karenga** guarding, protecting (or) guardian, protector, carer. Compare **lome nyilyu**, **isilyu**, **mondo pilyu**, **keta pyami lyilyu**, **arapu**.

**rapu pingi renga**, *n.* solicitude, care, protection, guardianship. Compare **arapu**.

**rapu sinya lao pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* dent, cause a V-shaped dent in something. Compare

**rapu** (1.), **koe**, **kope** (dent, fold), **kaki**, **kili kili nenge**.

**rapusa**, *n.* bridesmaid, attendant (**enda rapusa**), i.e. protector. Compare **rapu pilyu**. [Brides were traditionally always accompanied by an **enda rapusa** when going to an intending husband's home.]

**rara**, *n.* tree (*Bixa*?) from which red dye used to be gained (**rara isa**). [The keel-shaped pods, red, softly spiky, have seeds which give thick red colour for rubbing on string, or putting on one's face. Though colourful, it was messy and prone to rub off on to other things. Trade store powders now mostly supersede this local source.] Compare **awai**.

**rara**, *n.* clan, category, class, grouping, breed, type, kind, sort. *Rara apiyale* (or) *rara apiyakale*? What kind? *Apa pyuo rara wakale wakale*? How is it a different category? What's the difference? *Nambapa baapa rara dopale karambano*. He and I are of the same clan. *Rara wakale mende pulyilyamo*. Another type, a new category develops, i.e. hybrid, mutation evolves. *Isa petenge dapwua peparae rara mendaki lamo*. Those chairs are all the same kind (one pattern, same shape). [A clan is identified by descent from a common ancestor, though sub-clans (**akalyanda** or **hausman** LWTP) descend from progeny of that original ancestor. There may be only two (e.g. Maningiwa) or several sub-clans (e.g. Kolo) within the one clan, and each traditionally had/has its own communal men's house. Several clans traditionally group(ed) together for mutual protection in war. Names of such phratries or alliances (**rara pyasingi**) are, e.g. Simu, Alona, Kyai, Poma.]

**isa rara** (or) **isa palu** clump of trees of the same kind

**rara andake** big (numerous) clan.

**rara kuki** small clan or sub-clan.

**rara mendaki** homogeneous.

**rara peparae pyasingi** grouping of clans, alliances.

**rara rara dupwua** heterogeneous, all kinds, all sorts.

**rara wakale wakale** heterogeneous. Compare **akalyanda**, **anda**, **ree palu**, **rara pyasingi**, Appendix 1.1 and Appendix 4.1.

**yanenge mende-reke rara wakale** same kind of skin, (but) from different clans.

**rara pyasingi**, *n.* phratry, allied clan grouping. Compare **Simu**, **Alona**, **Kyai**, **Poma**, **pyaso singi**, **ree**.

**rara rara dupwua**, *n.* different kinds, heterogeneous collection, miscellany.

**rara rara dupwua singi** miscellaneous group, assortment. Compare **palya palya**, **rambe rambe**, **ranyi ranyi**, **pyaso singi**.

**rara wambusipi**, *n.* forebears, ancestors. Var. **rora ambusipi**, *q.v.*

**rarange**, *n.* scrotum (**lakapa rarange**). Compare **lakapa**, **pongo**.

**raroma**, *n.* kind of sugar cane, grown locally (**lyaa raroma**). Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**rase**, *past part.* heated, cooked, burnt. *Poo rase silyamo*. The burnt grass is there. Compare **relyo**, **rao**.

**rasilyu**, *v.* strip off hard skin. *Lyaa rasilyu*. I strip away the woody skin to expose the soft fibre for eating. Compare **rekya leto**, **pilyilyu**, **pyakalyo**.

**rate**, *n.* shelf, bench, dais, platform, rack, perch, cradle.

**luu palenge rate** sleeping platform, wooden (foreign) bed, wooden cot.

**nenge rate** food shelf, i.e. table. *Rate mende karamo*. A shelf is there. Compare **pasa**, **rambetoko**, **palumbungi**, **nyuu**, **ruli**.

**rau**, *n.* large-sized sweet potato tuber, short and fat. Compare **kwai**, **roo** and

Appendix 10.

**rau (rau) leto**, *v.* tame, make docile, house-train. *Rau letamo*. It's gentle, amenable, docile. *Rau karena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He calms, steadies, soothes. *Pyuo rau lao nyilyu*. I work to mollify, placate, ease tension, tame.

**rau (rau) laa nange** wild, callous, intractable, unpredictable.

**rau (rau) lenge (or) rau rau lase** gentle, pleasant, kindly, responsive, peaceful, soft, shady. Compare **pau**, **rambe**, **pyai nelyamo**, **rai**, **rau pilyu**.

**rau pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* knead, make soft. Compare **kingi pyanelyo**, **minyanelyo**, **romendelyamo**, **kara pelyamo**, **rau leto**.

**rau pilyaminyi**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* congregate, crowd closely together. Compare **elyambu pilyaminyi**, **kete kete pilyaminyi**, **limbulyaminyi**.

**rau silyamo**, *v.* thickens, clots. *Wee rau silyamo*. The blood thickens. Compare **kara pelyamo**, **pararae silyamo**, **pyaketelyamo**, **romendelyamo**, **ranjama**.

**raun raun pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* go for a stroll, walk about in leisurely manner. LWTP. Compare **kata papelyo**, **paelyo**.

**raunim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* round up, muster, gather together. LWTP. Compare **awali leto**, **pondo pilyu**.

**rawe mawe leto**, *v.* be giddy, dizzy, suffering from vertigo. Var. **raowe maowe**, *q.v.*

**redio**, *n.* radio. LWTP.

**ree**, *n.* 1. help, assistance, cooperation. *Ree jilyu*, *ree mailyu*. I give help, I assist, I collaborate, cooperate. *Anda pera dokopa ree maiyala eparama*. When he builds his house, we'll come and assist him.

**ree jii nange**, **ree mai nange** unhelpful, uncooperative.

**ree jingi akali** (or) **ree maingi akali**  
collaborator, assistant, ally, church deacon. Compare **nyisilyu**, **jilyu**, **mailyu**.

2. friend, ally.

**ree akali** confederate, ally, clan relative. Compare **puu minyingi**, **nyisingi akali**, **akali nyisingi**. [**puu minyingi** is usually a friend within the clan; **ree akali** outside it, or outside the immediate group.] Compare **tee damu** (Sau).

3. extended family, kin, blood relatives. Compare: **ree palu (mendaki)** related group, common ancestor or route of arrival in the area, **ree para** extended family (**para** broad), **ree malu (pingi<sup>2</sup>)** clan burial ground. Compare **rara**, **ranjama**, **reme**, **enyanda**, **malu pilyu<sup>2</sup>**.

4. category, grouping, type. *Ree doko neyapya*. That group became extinct. Compare **rembe**, **nelyo**.

5. event, happening. *Ree kaelyo*. I discontinue an event. *Maku ree kaeyami*. They have discontinued the pig exchange. They have let it lapse. Compare **yu gii**, **kapa wai pingi**, **paka singi**.

6. song. *Ree kai yukwua*. Start up a song! *Ree yukunyi nembelyo*. I start up a chant. Compare **kyaponga**, **wee**, **kenane**.

7. general term for larger ants. See Appendix 7.

8. **ree pingi** cycle of pig exchange, also called **maku**.

9. **ree damu**. Var. **rendamu**. Spirits of ancestors for whom sacrifices of pigs were made. Compare **semango**, **rendamu**.

**ree malu**, *n.* place of burial, clan burial ground. Compare **reme malu**, **malu pilyu**, **enyanda**.

**ree ṅalalambe**, see **ṅalalambe**.

**ree paka**, *adj.* huge, colossal. Var. **repaka**. [Stress is laid on first syllable, this causing some to write **ree paka**.] Compare **andake**, **reyako**, **aluwanga**,

**marakawua**.

**ree palu**, *n.* extended family, clan group. Compare **ree para**, **ranjama mendaki**, **rara**, **wamyalinyi**, **pongo lili**, **rara wambusiipi**.

**ree para**, *n.* extended family, kin. Compare **para**, **ranjama mendaki**, **rara**, **wamyalinyi**, **pongo lili**, **rora ambusiipi**.

**rekae**, *n.* glistening oily tree sap (**mamba rekae**) traded through from Yangisa area, and much in demand as a skin lotion for special occasions. Var. **tekae**. Compare **mamba**, **rekeya** (tree sap), **yokoya**.

**reke**, *n.* splinter, thorn, prickle, excrescence. *Reke pelyamo*. A splinter goes (into flesh). *Kimbu dokona reke karamo*. There's a splinter in my foot. *Kimbu kape reke nenge arombelyamo*. The splinter point pierces with pain the base of the (my) foot. *Reke alukulyu* (or) *reke nyilyu*. I probe, take out, pull out a splinter. [In the past this this was done with a wooden probe (**isakuli**).]

**isa kamyia reke** rough covering on breadfruit.

**kapuku reke** kapok tree thorns, excrescences.

**oma papaki reke** prickly points on fish fins.

**reke (reke) karenge** (very) prickly, thorny, spiky.

**reke**, *adj.* prickly, thorny, spiky.

**reke imbu** prickly, rough skin or rind.

**reke yanenge** hairy or knobbly, rough skin, hide.

**-reke**, *suf.* similar to, same as. **mende-reke** another the same. **dakereke** similar to this **dokoreke** the same as that. **ongoreke** another like that. *Anjureke*. Where (is one) similar? Compare **yale**, **dopa yale**.

**rekeya**, *n.* orange-coloured oily tree sap (**mamba rekeya**). [Used for greasing the



skin, to make it shine]. Compare **mamba, yokoya, rekae** (tree sap).

**rekeya**, *n.* echidna. See Appendix 6.

**rekyaleto**, *v.* peel apart, strip off, separate two things in normally close association. *Rekyaleto nembelyo* (or) *rekyaleto lanyo nembelyo*. I chip away, peel off, reject (e.g. friendship), brush aside. *Yanenge rekyaleto letamo*. The skin peels off, sloughs, flakes off. *Isa yanenge rekyaleto lanyo nembapu*. I have stripped the bark off the tree (for a shield, or for making rope).

**rekyaleto lanyo nembenge** (or) **rekyaleto lanyo nembase** estranged, separated, divorced, spurned. *Banya enda rekyaleto lao karamo*. He's divorcing his wife, sending her away. *Anda rekyaleto lao yaki nyuo pelyo*. I'm going away (lit. house separating from forsaking I go). Compare **rakaleto**, **lengya pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **raliyo pingi**.

**rekyaleto rekyaleto**, *n.* katydid (grasshopper with erect, leaf-like wings). See Appendix 7.

**rekyaleto leto**, *v.* scream, yell, shout. *Akali doko pii rekyaleto lao epelyamo*. That man comes yelling, calling out loudly (in emergency, extremity). Compare **yau pilyu**, **yau leto**, **yaa leto**, **ala**.

**rekyambu**, *n.* kind of stink-bug, edible, but able to sting badly. See Appendix 7.

**rele letamo**, *v.* spurts, gushes.

**ranjama rele lenge** arterial bleeding. Compare **bii letamo**, **kaunakali**, **pinju pinju letamo**, **guu letamo**.

**relyo**, *v.* 1. heat, warm, cook, burn. *Relyamo*. It cooks, burns, shines. *Namba isareme relyamo*. The fire warms me, makes me warm. *Ipwua relyamo* (or) *ipyaleto ralyamo*. The water is heating, becoming warm. *Nenge ralyo palamo*. The food lies heating, cooking.

2. shine, gleam, glisten, twinkle. *Neta relyamo* (or) *neta ralyo karamo*. The sun is

shining (lit. burning it stands). *Neta ralyo nalyamo*. The sun is not shining. *Kana ralyo karamo*. The moon is shining (lit. shining stands). *Bui relyamo*. The stars are shining. *Ralyo nyilyamo*. It takes the gleam, it shines, glistens, sparkles.

**Ralyo nyii nange** dull, tarnished. Compare **yangelyo**, **kisilyu**, **kuilyu**, **yaloyu**, **isare**.

3. waken, wake up. *Lenge relyo*. I open my eyes. Compare *Pyaleto*. I waken someone.

**lenge ralyo nalyamo**, **ralyaleto nange** asleep, unconscious.

**lenge renye** open-eyed, alert, conscious.

4. urinate. *Puu relyo*. I urinate, void. *Puu ralyo karamo*. He is urinating. *Puu ralyo petamo*. She is urinating. Compare **puu**.

5. defaecate. *Ii relyo*. I defaecate. *Ii ralyo petamo*. He/she defaecates. Compare **ii**, **ii singi**.

**rema**, *num.* three. *Akali londe andake rema epelyaminyi*. Three big tall men are coming (lit. man tall big three they come). *Rema rema lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I do (it) in triplicate, in threes. *Remasa pilyu<sup>2</sup>*. I do in triplicate. *Remasa pii!* Do three together!

**rema mendaki lao** (or) **rema mendakinya** three-in-one, i.e. in triplicate.

**yu (gii) rema** three times, three occasions.

**yu gii rema dokopa** on three occasions (lit. day time three that-with). Compare **repo**.

**rembe nelyamo**, *v.* dying out, disappearing, becoming rare or extinct (e.g. edible animal species). *Ree* (or) *rembe* (or) *lembek neyapya*. It became extinct, was consumed. Compare **lembek**, **-pya**, **ree**, **rara**.

**rembeta**, *n.* acetabulum or socket joint (head of femur).

**rembeta kuli** pelvis, iliac crest. Compare

**romba, ingi, sukuli, pai kuli.**

**reme**, *n.* placenta.

**reme malu pingi**<sup>2</sup> burial of placenta by father, after child's birth.

**reme minyingi** retained placenta. [This is still a relatively common problem among young Kyaka mothers. Traditionally, a heavy banana flower (**kyaeya memenge**) was hung on to the umbilical cord to induce the placenta to come away. The cord was not traditionally cut until the placenta was delivered. A bamboo knife was the usual instrument for cutting the cord. Traditionally, giving birth to twins was not a good omen, since the usually malnourished mother rarely had enough milk to feed both, and the influence of the death spirit (**semango**) was believed involved. Thus a weaker twin or a female child was often allowed to die. The burial of the placenta, especially in the case of a son, was significant, usually with a breadfruit or pandanus seedling planted on top, to provide food for the child at a later date. This tree became a significant factor as the child grew, with his growth measured against it.]

**reme paka** twins. (lit. forked, divided placenta.) *Reme paka manjipya*. She has given birth to twins. *Reme paka karambinyi*. They are male twins. *Reme paka petambinyi*. They are female twins.

**reme puu** umbilical cord. Compare **mandenge, mumbi renga** (umbilicus), **kanande, yange pingi**.

**reme malu**, *n.* place of birth (**yu re me malu** (or) **ree malu**), i.e. the place where the placenta was buried). Compare **reme, ree, malu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**reme lyolo**, *n.* umbilicus. Compare **mumbi renga** (umbilicus), **reme puu**.

**rena**, *n.* side, area, surface, in the area of, vicinity of. *Mata rena karamo*. He is at the rear, at the back, backside.

**anda rena** by the house, in front of the house.

**dulu rena, dumu rena** near there.

**isa rena** the underneath, lower surface.

**isare rena** near the fire, a warm place.

**kambu rena** near the mouth, close to the door.

**kenda rena** (or) **wakasa rena** (or) **malu rena** the majority.

**ketae rena** the upper surface.

**kuki rena** the minority.

**neta rena** outside, in the sun.

**parali rena** at the side, by the ribs.

**renga rena** (at) the end, the base, finality. *Renga rena dokona karamano*. We have reached the final stage, we are at the end (e.g. of a process).

Compare **sipi, rapu, otenga**.

**rena**, *v.* let it shine, let it heat or cook. *Neta rena letamo*. Let the sun shine, he says (i.e. he wants fine weather) (or) Let it be clarified, illuminated, he says (i.e. he wants explanation). *Isare rena*. Let him light the fire. Let the place be illuminated. *Nenga rena lao pilyu*. I set the food to cook. Compare **relyo**.

**rendamu**, *n.* aroma, good smell (as in a sacrifice, with the pig bristles scorching). Var. **ree damu**, *q.v.* *Rendamu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It gives off a pleasing aroma, makes a good smell. *Semango rendamu/ree damu nao petamo*. The **semango** spirits enjoy the aroma of the sacrifice (lit. death-spirit smell eating sits). [This was recorded in 1952. Originally this word **rendamu** or **ree damu** referred to ghosts of the dead or the smell of singeing bristles when a pig had been killed and its skin was being burned off over an open fire. The **semango** (collective spirits of the dead) believed to be causing the sickness or death which prompted the pig sacrifice was believed to feast on this aroma, leaving the meat for consumption by the

living. The word is now also used for good cooking smells generally.] Compare **kyaa, aii pilyamo**.

**rende pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, v. it's tasty, tastes delicious, is delightful. *Nenge doko rende andake pipya*. That food was very tasty. *Dake kamame rende pingi*. This is extremely flavourful: very, very tasty! *Rende pii nalyamo*. It is unpleasant, floury and dry, distasteful, unsatisfactory (used of flavour, talk, or behaviour). [This word **rende** has a quite general use: for sunlight, warmth, cool breeze, soothing ointment, cold water on fevered skin... e.g. *Netame yanenge dokona rende pilyamo*. The sun is delightful (feels good) on my skin. In past days, the custom was to suck in saliva, simultaneously twisting the right ear lobe, to express appreciation. But with constant mobility and mixing with other groups, this custom has almost died out.]

**rende kyaa pilyamo** it smells delicious.

**rende napingi** tasteless, unpalatable.

**rende pali nange** it has no flavour, tasteless (lit. taste doesn't lie in it).

**rende pingi** sweet, tasty, luscious.

**rende pingi rene** sweetness, source of good flavour. Compare **isale**.

**rendepa**, n. kind of fence close to house, made of small upright posts (**rendepa kame**). [The **rendepa kame** enclosed a small area for special foods, with greater protection against theft because of its vicinity to the house.] Compare **kame, kakopasa**.

**rene letamo**, v. stiffens, hardens, congeals, coagulates, becomes rigid. Var. **renye**, q.v. Compare **romendelyamo, enokolyamo, pyaketelyamo, rau silyamo**.

**renga**, adv. soon, in a little while, later, by-and-by, after, afterwards. Var. **ren-gya, ranga**. *Renga dusale palyilyu*. I defer it, delay, postpone it (lit. I put it till

later). *Renga anda paro*. I'll go home later. *Emba wambo puu. Namba renga eparo*. You go ahead. I'll come later.

**rengya alemanji** later this afternoon.

**rengya kukwua** later this evening.

**renga usa-le** (or) **renga dusale** later, later on, soon.

**yu renga** (or) **kai renga** much later, in the (distant) future. Compare **oo repeta, wambo, wamba, dakepa, epapo, raikyame**.

**reng**, n. 1. basis, origin, source, cause, reason, stem. *Rengesa puu nelyamo*. It's maturing, withering from the base up. Compare **mange, matange**. *Aki rengese?* What's the reason? What's the cause? *Renge angi doko akisi?* What's the real point, the real meaning? *Aki reng mendena lao*. For what reason? (lit. what reason a-on saying). *Bange peparae rene anjukunya puliyi?* From what source did everything eventuate? (lit. thing all source which-from it came up?) *Renge akinya larose?* What reason shall I give? (lit. cause what (poss.) I'll say?) *Renge panelyamo*. The cause, the meaning is obvious. *Renge kuilyu*. I initiate, begin, create. *Renge pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I create, initiate, develop from the beginning. *Ee rene pyuo karo*. I'm making a new garden. Compare **kanda silyu, wasilyu, buu silyu**.

**ipwua rene** headwaters, the source of a stream.

**isa rene** base of a tree, bole.

**kuli rene** ancestors (lit. bones origin).

**kyae rene rumbingi** rotting banana stump.

**lyaa rene** base of a sugar cane stem.

**pii rene** topic, theme, intent, basis of talk, meaning.

**popo rambaiya rene kuiyuo** source of wind coming from a particular direction.

**porainya rene akali** (or) **reng palenge akali** authority figure, man in

authority, influential fellow, leader. Compare **mana**, **angi kulisa**, **kamongo**, **akali kyawa**.

**porainya renge** source of power, of strength.

**renge dokona** because, because of, from that source or beginning.

**renge kuingi** the cause, source, beginning.

**renge mange-pe** identity, personality (lit. source and head).

**renge pingipi** whole plant (i.e. stem and roots).

2. gleam, glow, shine, glimmer.

**renge renge** source or cause of burning, of the light, the fire, the glow.

**renge yanga pau pau lenge** the source of light, of glory.

**renge**, *adv.* many. *Buku renge silyamo.* Many books are there. *Anda renge karamo.* There are lots of houses.

**wane wanake renge** many children.

**yuu renge** many times. Compare **malu**, **andapyuo**, **mama nyuo**.

**renge dokona**, *conj.* because. *Raikya paro renge dokona rae mailyu.* I'm happy because I'm going tomorrow. *Kyakale lapyo renge dokona epelyo.* I come because he called.

**renge kuilyu**, *v.* initiate, instigate, create, order, begin, commence. *Renge kuiyuo pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I set in action. I cause to happen. *Renge palyuo leto.* I set forth the conditions, outline the beginnings, order, command. *Pii renge kuilyu.* I initiate discussion; I introduce the topic. *Apimi yulu dake renge kuiyuo pyuo leyase?* Who ordered this work? Who set this job in action?

**pii kandaso lenge** the first words said, the introduction, initial comments.

**renge kuingi** initiative, creativity.

**renge kuiyamo doko** the initial, original one.

**renge kulisa** firm basis, theme, significance, real message or meaning. Compare **wasilyu**, **kandasilyu**, **buu silyu**, **kulisa**, **angi**.

**renge mangepe**, *n.* identity, personality (lit. origin and head). Compare **mange**, **mana makandepe**.

**renge pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* initiate, create, develop.

**rengya**, *adv.* later, after, afterwards, soon, by-and-by. Var. **renga**, **ranga**, *q.v.* *Emba wambo puu; namba rengya eparo.* You go ahead, I'll come afterwards.

**rengya usale**, **rengya dusale** a little later.

**yuu rengya** (or) **kai rengya** (on a) much later occasion, in the future. Compare **wambo**, **wamba**, **oo repeta**.

**rengyapa**, *n.* green vegetable. [The green leaves of **rengyapa** are eaten with **minya**, *q.v.*] Compare **aowa**, **mokwame**, **aowa yaku** and Appendix 10.3.

**renye leto**, *v.* tense, stiffen, congeal. Var. **rene leto**, *q.v.*

**renye lenge**, **renye lase** tense, stiffened, with locked muscles. Compare **enokonge**, **kau**, **rau singi**.

**repa repa**, *n.* vision, trance, insight (**pii repa repa**). *Pii repa repa pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I experience a vision. *Kombeya pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I dream.

**pii repa repa pingi** intuition.

**repa repa pingi** vision, dream-like trance. Compare **komba**, **imambu**, **aopa singi**.

**repaka**, *adj.* colossal, gigantic, huge, immense. Var. **ree paka**, *q.v.* [Stress on first syllable of both **reyako** and **repaka** intensifies the conception of enormity and caused some newly-literate informants to write as **ree yako**, **ree paka**.]

**ama repaka** very enormous. Compare **reyako**, **aluwanga**, **marakauwua**.

**repe repe**, *adj.* crowded together. *Repe*



*repe pilyu*. I crowd them together. *Anda repe repe pyuo karamo*. The houses are crowded close (as in a city). *Isa dupwua repe repe pyuo kareng*. The trees are very close together. It is densely forested.

**repe repe kareng** closely packed. Compare **kete kete pilyaminyi**, **limbulyaminyi**.

**repe repe leto**, *v.* spread rumours, gossip with malice.

**repe repe (pii) leng** malicious gossip. [probably because such malice is passed on with people in a huddle!] Compare **mata kando leng**, **nyembo nyembo pii**, **pii popo**.

**repe repe pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* pack in close, crowd together. *Repe repe pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We huddle together closely, crowd together (as at a show). Compare **pyasilyu**, **kamba kamba pilyu**<sup>2</sup> **kambu pilyamano**, **kete kete**, **repe mambu pilyu**.

**repe mambu (mambu) pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* snuggle in, cuddle up close. Compare **repe repe pilyu**.

**reperi**, *n.* referee. LWTP. [When the Australian Government forbade inter-clan fighting, the Kyaka people turned instead to football contests to validate claims of sorcery behind deaths. Because of fierce clan loyalties and sympathies, impartial referees could not be found. But the clan team that lost the game was judged responsible for the death in question, and had to pay compensation to the victors. It later proved difficult for sports teams to accept the impartiality of an appointed referee; often with good cause!]

**repeta**, *adv.* near, approximately, almost, about, adjacent, neighbouring, close-by (i.e. place or time). *Repeta epelyamo*. He is almost here, coming close. *Oo repeta epelyamo*. He's very nearly here. He's on the point of arriving. *Isa repeta karo*. I'm

standing near the tree. *Yuu gii repeta letamo*. He says the occasion (or time) is almost here. *Repeta ingilyamo*. It is approximating, becoming like it. *Repeta korokama ingyala epelyamo*. It's nearly midday, becoming noon. *Yuu kwuara repeta ingilyamo*. It's almost time for darkness to set in.

**repeta daa** not close, i.e. distant, far off.

**repeta kumungi** almost dead, dying, moribund.

**repeta penge** brave, courageous, intrepid (going close by habit).

**repeta usale** (or) **repeta dusale** in a moment, almost immediately.

**repeta-le** in a short space of time (or) somewhat close.

Compare **pakange**, **-le**.

**repeta-le makande pyuo kandelyo**, *v.* probe, investigate, examine closely.

**repetale makande pyuo kandenge** investigation, examination, careful perusal. Compare *makande pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I test, measure.

**repo**, *adj.* third. *Akali lama imbisa dee repo doko kandelyo*. Two men having come, I see yet a third (arriving).

**wane repo** third-born son.

**yuu (gii) repo** a third time, third occasion. Compare **lapo**.

**reta puu**, *n.* cartilage. Compare **kongapu**.

**retapa retapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* do (it) in stages, set out things at intervals, space items. Var. **retapa retapa nepa pilyu**. I fetch and put down (including the idea of going back and forth). *Ee waingi retapa retapa pyuo karo*. I arrange, set out seeds, tubers, cuttings at intervals, ready for planting. Compare **retelyo**, **nepa**, **simusae pilyu**<sup>2</sup>

**rete**, *n.* 1. sore, ulcer, split skin, skin eruption, hole. *Rete pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. It causes a

sore. *Rete wai pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *rete epelyamo*. A sore develops, arises. *Rete dokona mau petamo*. There is pus in the sore. *Rete yaki pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *rete yama pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I bind up, bandage a sore or wound. *Rete umbwua pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. A sore heals, dwindles, gets better. *Rete warakalyene*. You bump my sore, you hurt me.

**kenapa rete** (or) **rete andake** tropical ulcer.

**kinju rete** yaws sore(s) (elevated, suppurating, crusty).

**rete rapa pingi akali** leper, leprosy sufferer.

**rete rete pingi**<sup>2</sup> covered in sores, infected, ulcerated.

**umbwua ote** healed. Compare **amungi**, **kiminju**, **rapa**, **pangae**, **kenapa**, **rakawua**, **simburali**, **yalu pingi**.

2. chink, split, slit, crack, cleft (through which light shows). *Kana dokona rete silyamo*. There's a cleft, fissure in that rock.

**rete sisi** (or) **kata sisi** (or) **rete singi** cracked, split, slit. Compare **kana musu**, **rumbisi**, **pukulyamo**, **pukungi**.

**rete retelyo**, *v.* bore hole through, make slit in something. Compare **rumbilyu**, **kata wasilyu**, **kolalyilyu**, **luku luku pilyu**.

**retelyo**, *v.* put, place, set, deposit, lay down something, own, store, dispose. Var. **serelyo**, *q.v.* *Doko isa reta*. Put (that) down! *Isa dokona reta!* Put it on that wood! *Ketae reta*. Put it up! *Yaka kola kapa mende retelyamo* (or) *reto palamo*. The hen lays an egg. *Kana moni retelyo, bane dokona*. I bank my money, put it in the bank. *Bange dupwua reto karamo*. He has possessions, he owns goods. *Wane reto peto*. I guard, care for the child. *Wakale nyoko nyuo retelyo*. I set a different one aside, I separate it from the rest. *Yaka rakwua retelyo*,

*kopetema kata dokona*. I store a packaged bird plume in cracks between the rafters. [**kopetema kata**, the space between the rafters, or between the bottom of the rafters and the top of the walls, was the usual storage area in traditional Kyaka houses.]

**retenge** (or) **serenge** (or) **palyingi** disposed, placed, stored.

**reto palenge** (or) **role palenge** housemate, companion (e.g. peer group friend or pet, allowed to sleep in close proximity). Compare **palyilyu**, **rapu pilyu**, **dae palenge**.

**retepalya**, *n.* beads (arch.) [**Retepalya** was a term formerly used in Baiyer River area and borrowed from Melpa language for tiny trade beads of different colours. These were the main form of currency acceptable locally at the time of the advent of whites. Trade salt was also used, but, being foreign and suspected of being poison, was often simply thrown away. A teaspoon of beads was the usual price paid in 1949–50 for small quantities of sweet potato or taro. Red was the colour most in demand, but these were always mixed with other colours.] Compare **mola**, **suku pilyu**.

**retepu**, *n.* kind of sugar cane grown locally (**lyaa retepu**). Compare **lyaa** and Appendix 10.

**reto palenge**, *n.* housemate, companion. Compare **andare**, **role pyao kareng**, **kata minyingi**.

**reto peto**, *v.* care for, watch over, look after (lit. putting I sit). Compare **rapu pilyu**, **isilyu**, **matasa karo**.

**reyako**, *adj.* extremely large, huge, enormous. Var. **riyako**.

**ama reyako**, **kama reyako** immense. [Stress on first syllable intensifies meaning.] Compare **repaka**, **riyakete**, **aluwanga**.

**ripoti**, *n.* report, account. LWTP. *Yulu*

*dokona pipala ripoti mailyu.* Having done the job there, I give him, them, a report. *Pii doko mailyu.* I give them an account (of it).

**riyakete**, *adj.* very large, huge. An uncommon form. Var. **reyako**, **riyako**, *q.v.*

**riyako**, *adj.* huge. Var. **reyako**, **riyako**.

**Roepo**, *n.* name of a big Baiyer clan, of Wunyi/Yaramanda area.

**roeya**, *adj.* erect, straight. *Roeya peto.* I sit up straight. *Roeya karo.* I stand up. I rise. *Roeya kara* (or) *roeya karape!* Arise! Stand up! *Roeya karelyo.* I stand up someone or something: I cause to stand up, I stand it on its feet. *Ruli roeya makalyo.* I stand a leafmat on end as a signal. Compare **sipurelyo**, **poko karenge**, **rolae pingi**, **kinyi**, **angi**, **isa peto**, **isa pisilyu**, **isa palyilyu**.

**roka letamo**, *v.* pops, spits, explodes, creates a noise. *Mamba rao dokopa roka raka lao silyamo.* The fat, while heating, is spitting, popping. [**roka** usually denotes a gentle sound. Compare *Jaa poro lenge sipu.* I heard a bang, a crash, **poro jaape.**]

**roka lenge** popping, exploding noise. (e.g. fat on a hot surface).

**roka raka lenge** popping, exploding (e.g. pop corn, hot fat). Compare **jaa**, **poro** (**paro**) **letamo**, **sii kaa letamo** and Appendix 13.

**roka raka lenge**, *n.* popping, exploding (gentle sound). Compare **roka letamo**.

**roke**, *n.* holes in taro tubers, made by grubs (**maa roke**). Compare **maa**, **apusingi kata**, **rombe pyase kata**.

**roke yaka**, see **roki yaka**.

**roki yaka**, *n.* kind of scissor-bird or billy-bird. Like a wagtail, black with white belly and brows. Darts at insects from the ground. Var. **roke yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**roko**, *n.* bridge, span, ramp, gangway. *Ipwua roko silyamo.* There is a bridge over the water. *Roko kapa kapa pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We carefully construct a bridge. We construct a satisfactory bridge. *Roko imulyu* (or) *roko imwuo pelyo*. I cross over (on a log or a low bridge). *Roko poko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I cross over a bridge. *Roko lopo wambu nyera.* A hungry (dangerous) bridge will take people (fatalities are possible). *Roko nelyamo.* It's eating (rotting) the bridge. *Roko pyara lao singi.* The bridge is about to give way; it's unreliable. *Roko momo napyasa wambu dupwuame ipwuana parami* (or) *penge*. The bridge being rotten, folk will go (or: go by custom) into the water, i.e. they (will) drown. *Pyara! Kando puu!* It's dangerous (so) be careful! (lit. it will strike! watching go). [For many years there has been a lawyer vine (**puu**) bridge, 40+ metres in length, over the Lai River near Elyanda, between Baiyer Valley and Kompam. When the jungle materials rot and give way, repairs are made, or a totally new bridge is (occasionally) constructed. The first link across from one bank to another is made by a fellow throwing a length of vine stem across the often very turbulent river. The main structure is tied up into trees on either side. Handrails (**kingi-sa**) are of vine stems, and the footpad (**kimbusa kalyo papenge** (or) **moko karo papenge**) may be a bundle of three or more vine stems, or (more modernly) narrow lengths of timber. Steps involved in local bridge-making (Recorded 1953): (i) **isa mungi** (or) **isa mange** a span from each side (each river bank) is tied round a tree. (ii) **papu puu** lengths of vine stems are tied from spans into tree branches. *Papa puu bwuakalyamano* (or) *puu karelyamano*. We secure the (almost vertical) support vines (into trees). (iii) *Ketembelyo* (or) *ketembapala roko mange pongo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I lash together the

swinging bridge spans. (i.e. a man climbs out on the fragile structure from each bank, to the centre of the river, and secures, lashes together the two sections. (iv) The footpad (**kimbusa**, **kalyuo papenge** (or) **moko ka-ro papenge**) is set out and lashed together (**pongo pyao pilyamano**) along its length. (v) The horizontal handrails (**kingisa**) are linked to the footwalk with strips of vine stem. (vi) *Roko nyuo wapulyamano*. We integrate the bridge parts into a whole. We complete the work, attend to the finishing touches.]

**isa roko** (or) **roko isa** wooden log spanning stream or gully.

**kewa roko** traditional bridge of lawyer vines (**puu**) and bamboo over a river.

**roko mange** the main span of a bridge.

**roko romo** (**romo**) **pingi**<sup>2</sup> shaky, dangerous bridge.

**roko paka** forked span, i.e. stile over a fence, made of forked timber.

**wasipa roko** (or) **wasipwua roko** hollowed-out log from a **wasipa** tree, spanning a stream.

**roko nembelyaminyi**, *v.* they destroy a bridge; put it out of action.

**roko pyakepapala nembenge** destruction of a bridge by hacking it through (to put it out of use by an enemy). [When an enemy group were approaching, the bridge was sometimes hacked through and allowed to fall into the river. (No one normally has a right to destroy a bridge at a place of public crossing. Paths on privately-owned land are a different matter). Compare **kata mawua pilyu**.]

**roko ote**, *adj.* torn, in bits (e.g. eaten by rats).

**roko paka**, *n.* forked log for a stile. [This is affixed and tied securely in a slanting position against a fence for climbing over the latter. The significant feature is that pigs cannot negotiate it.]

Compare **paka**, **kame**, **roko**.

**roko pilyamano**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. (We) build a bridge, span a gap (literally or figuratively, but mostly a communal effort).

**roko pisi** spanned, bridged, bonded. Compare **roko**.

2. we forge a bond, a link. *Roko pyuo puu minyilyamano*. Forging a link, let us make (be) friends, allies. *Pii lao roko pyuo karo*. I'm bridging the gap by speech (i.e. by translating, interpreting). Compare **puu minyilyamano**, **puu minyingi**.

**roko pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* 1. bridge construction.

2. span, bridge, bond. Compare **roko mange**.

**roko raka letamo**, *v.* popping, exploding repeatedly, spitting on a hot surface. Compare **roko letamo**, **sii kaa letamo**, **poro paro lao silyamo**.

**rokolyo**, *v.* cut, trim to shape, shave hair. *Isa yanenge kunjua rokolyo*. I cut the bark of a tree (e.g. for a war shield, a waistband). *Kako rokolyo*. I cut a belt, i.e. man's bark belt (only a few now worn).

**kyawasi rokase** clipped, trimmed hair. Compare **inyilyu**, **kwua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **aukulyu**, **pondo pilyu**.

**rokolyamo**, *v.* 1. he cuts. Compare **rokolyo**.

2. tears, falls apart. *Puu momo napala roko otelyamo*. The string having rotted, it is completely falling apart (e.g. string bag). *Kura rok(w)ala pelyamo*. (Her old skirt comes undone, falls off).

**rok(w)ase** worn, threadbare, torn, disintegrating (e.g. shoes, cloth, bag).

**roko otase** tattered, in rags. Compare **momo nelyamo**.

3. clogs up, closes off, obstructs. *Kata rokapyalyamo*. He has closed off the track (or the opportunity), i.e. He has caused a hindrance.



**rokonge** obstruction.

**4. roko nyilyu** I seize, snatch, undo (lit. cutting I take).

**5. rok(w)anyi nembelyo** I snatch and throw away, I seize and dispose of. Compare **minya relyo**, **minyinyi pambulyu**.

**rolae**, *adj.* correct, right, upright, erect, direct, straight, exact.

**ama rolae** completely correct, perfect, excellent.

**ama rolae ingingi** righteous, upright (inherently, by nature).

**rolaesa** balanced, in balance. *Anda rolae karamo*. The house stands erect (not collapsing or sagging). *Yuu gii rolae dokopa eparo letamo*. He says he'll come on the actual day, the exact occasion. Compare **roeya**, **kinyi**, **ama keyange**, **kapa ingingi**, **kapa kapa**, **koo**, **kyambo**.

**rolae leto**, *v.* speak the truth. *Rolae lao suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I believe it to be true. *Rolae lao silyu*. I know it to be true. *Rolae laa nalyamo*. He's not speaking the truth, he's lying.

**rolae angi lenge** talking to the point, with true meaning, directly, aptly.

**rolae lao** speaking sincerely. Compare **kinyi**, **kyambo**, **pii angi**.

**rolae nembelyo**, *v.* rectify, set right, improve, reform. Compare **auu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **elyape pilyu**, **kapa pilyu**, **rolelyo**.

**rolae (rolae) pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* do properly, align correctly, arrange well, behave well. *Banya kingi doko rolae rolae pyuo karo*. I bear his name honorably, follow his example, behave properly. *Rolae auu pyuo retelyo*. I arrange it properly, organise it well. *Yulu doko kyai pipya-sa rolae pilyu*. He having done that job wrongly, I realign it, put it right.

**akali rolae pingi** man of integrity, uprightness.

**rolae daa** incorrect, unseemly, crooked.

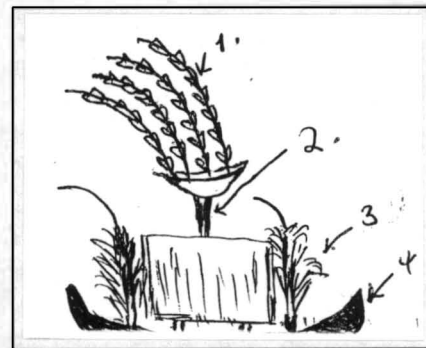
**rolae pii nange** not doing correctly, untrustworthy, amoral, immoral.

**rolae pingi lao suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> (or) **rolae pingi lao masingi** trust, faith, belief (believing (him) to be trustworthy). Compare **kinyi**, **kondali pyuo**, **mondo lao**, **auu pyuo**, **kyai**, **maki maki pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**role**, *adj.* together, in conjunction with.

**role pyao kareng** (or) **role pyao penge** (or) **role pyao palenge** companion.

**wambu role palenge dupwua** people sleeping together, i.e. housemates, companions. [Kyaka tradition had a house for each wife and her small children, but a communal house for teenage and adult males.] Compare **kata minyingi**, **pale pale**, **paleta**, **palo**, **puu minyingi**, **role pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.



(yaka) role feather headdress

1 kisase 2 kepakale (kambwua yoko)

3 yaka role 4 kyawa kerolo

**role**, *n.* elaborate feather headdress made for special ceremonial occasions. Rectangular, up to half a metre high, on a bamboo or wooden frame. Made with bands of feathers surmounted by bird of paradise plumes or eagle feathers or long black tail feathers from a **bala**, or even from a **yaka kola kali**. Var. **yaka role**. *Yaka role silyamo* (or) *soo pelyamo*. He is wearing a mounted feather headdress (lit. he carries it on his shoulders). The pad of the headdress that rests across the

back of the neck is called **kerolo**.

Compare **pondo yaka**, **yakisa kambwua yoko**, **kalya pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **yari pingi**, **kerolo**, **kalya papae**, **yari pilyu**, **kambwua**, **kambwua yamanji**, **pondo yaka**, **yaka mena**.

**role palenge**, *n.* companion, housemate, houseguest, (one who sleeps or lives in the same house). Compare **reto palenge**, **role pyao kareng**, **andare**, **kata minyingi**.

**role pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* accompany, go together with, join someone, participate. *Role pyao parama*. We'll go together, simultaneously. *Yulu doko role (pyao) pembana*. Let's do the job together. *Role pyapeta karambano*. We two stay close together.

**role pyao kareng akali** attendant, assistant (one who stays close), comrade.

**role pyaa nange** unhelpful, uncooperative, individualistic.

**role pyao makandenge** running together, i.e. racing.

**role pyao makando penge** running together.

**role pyao pingi**<sup>2</sup> acting in unison, participation.

**role role pingi**<sup>1</sup> working alongside, in real cooperation.

**rolelyo**, *v.* correct, improve, check. *Rolo karo* (or) *rola-ro karo*. I stay correcting, I'm improving (it). *Rolo yaka lapu*. Checking, I counted it. *Rolanyi nem-bapu*. I straightened it, aligned it properly. *Range rolanyi nembo karo*. I'm improving myself, correcting my behaviour. *Rolaro lao pyuo karo*. Agreeing to correct it, I'm working on it, I'm doing so (lit. I'll correct it saying doing I stay). *Minyuo rolapu*. I took and straightened it (in my hands). *Soo rolelyo*. I am sure, certain, i.e. knowing, I speak the truth. Compare **auu pilyu**, **alowa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **rolae**, **kyai**.

**rolanyi nembelyo**, *v.* correct,

straighten, set right. Compare **rolelyo**, **rolae**.

**roma**, *n.* cork, stopper, bung, plug, lid. *Roma upi leto*. I shut down the lid (of a box or suitcase). *Roma lumbulyu*. I lift the lid (of a box), open a tin (with a tin-opener). *Roma lopanyi nembelyo*. I lift off the lid, pull out the plug. [Traditional stoppers or plugs were twists of dried banana leaves, for bamboo water containers.]

**bange roma pingi** (or) **roma pingi bange** a plug, stopper.

Compare **romange**, **lopelyo**.

**roma pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* put cork or stopper in place, put cover or lid on pot. *Roma palamo* (or) *roma palenge*. It's corked, stoppered, sealed. *Roma palyapa nepa pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. (She) puts on the lid, takes it off, puts it on... *Roma nyilyu* (or) *roma nembelyo* (or) *roma nyuo nembelyo*. I uncover, take off a lid, pull out a cork. [Containers such as gourds or lengths of bamboo were/are corked by plugs of dried banana leaves.]*

**roma pingi/pisi** corked, stoppered, plugged, lidded. Compare **kalendau kuna**.

**romalyo**, *v.* draw off water in(to) a container, e.g. *Mongalo pee dokona ipwua romapala epelyo*. I'm bringing water in a length of bamboo. Compare **kyanelyo**, **kyano pilyu**, **keyane**, **kulumbilyu**.

**romange**, *adj.* corked, plugged, in a container.

**ipwua romange** drinking water (in a length of bamboo). Compare **masu mai**, **mongalo**, **romalyo**.

**romba**, *n.* stomach, abdomen, belly, outer skin and fat layers over stomach.

**romba mangape** shapeless, fat (round the middle).

**romba petamo**, **romba petenge** distended abdomen (e.g. in malnourished

children or overfed adults).

**romba pisa nange** no paunch, lean.

**rombako moeya nenge** malnutrition, distended abdomen.

**romba-ko** paunchy, plump, fat, obese.

**romba-me kata wap(w)uo pelyamo** (snake) weaves along on its belly. Compare **ingi**, **-ko**, **rombako**, **moeya nelyamo**.

**romba anda**, *n.* uterus, womb. Compare **wane petenge anda**.

**rombara**, *n.* witchetty grub. Short, fat, white, edible grub with small brown head, found in rotting logs. See Appendix 8.

**romba-ro silyamo**, *adj.* obtuse, dull-witted. *Yaka dupwua oo rombaro singi*. Birds are almost stupid (because they sit a long time in one spot, making good targets). Compare **rombelyo**, **waa kara nange**, **mora pisa nange**, **kendepuli**, **kopyali**, **rule rule**.

**rombase**, *adj.* broken, chipped, blunted, e.g. **wua rombase**. Compare **rombelyo**.

**rombau**, *n.* large tree (**isa rombau**) from whose fruits tops (**kalinya**) are made as toys. The wood may be sharpened and used as fence-posts. Bark, when stripped and chewed, is sometimes pulled on and used as headcaps by young bachelors. See Appendix 9.

**rombe**, *n.* 1. white grub found in yams and taro. It eats both stems and roots. These grubs are enjoyed by pigs. Compare **rombe rombe** (worm). See Appendix 8. *Rombe palamo*. There are grubs in it.

**rombe pyase kata** holes bored by brown beetles (matured grubs in the ground). Compare **maa roke** (holes in taro), **apusingi kata** (holes in sweet potato).

2. large plant of the ginger family, with large, long leaves, and edible root shoots between pink bracts (**isa rombe**). As a

cure for diarrhoea, the leaves were chewed and swallowed by a sufferer.

**golema** very big species of ginger plant.

**yuu rombe** very sweet species of ginger with pink bracts. [In the **rombe** season, the discarded clusters of pink bracts often litter the local paths.] Compare **alamu** (root ginger). See Appendix 9.

3. variety of cane. Compare **kewa**, **sukundi**, **walilyame**.

4. **pyao rombe kwuange** downfall, ruin. Compare **kwualyo**, **isa penge pyakange**, **pyao uki aki minyingi**, **pondo pyuo nyepala pelyamo**, **rombelyo**.

**rombe leto**, *v.* 1. dampen, moisten, make wet. *Rombe letamo*. It's wet, damp. *Komau rombe lao silyamo* (or) *rombe lao singi*. The cloth lies wet. *Rombe lapu lapu silyamo*. They are soaking side by side (in liquid).

**rombe laa nalyamo** (or) **rombe laa nange** dry, not wet. *Rombe lao see nange*. It is not damp.

**rombe lase** (or) **rombe lenge** damp, wet. Compare **rombyalyo**, **kasilyu**, **lapu lapu**.

2. **mee rombe rombe lao lenge letamo** (He's) a hypocrite, always insincere. Compare **ronge ronge**, **yanengena mamba kiso lao karengi**.

**rombe rombe**, *n.* cut worm, lives in ground. Compare **rombe** (worm). See Appendix 8.

**rombelyo**, *v.* break off, chip, stub. *Kimbu rombapya* (or) *kimbu rukipya*. I stubbed my foot, broke my toenail. [Note 3rd pers. Injury was never expressed as self-inflicted but due to outside, harmful influences.] *Wua rombapya-lyamo*. The axe (blade) has chipped (now realised). *Yama rombelyamo*. My (your, his) heart breaks: I (you, he) am badly shocked. Compare **kambelyamo**, **kwualyo**, **mona nembelyo**, **pukulyamo**, **ropilyamo**, **rukilyamo**, **yama**.

**rombenge**, *adj.* chipped, broken off (also **rombase**, *q.v.*). Compare **rombelyo**, **kambelyo**.

**rombo**, *n.* 1. boundary, limit, section, chapter, division, theme. *Rombo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I outline, draw limits, mark off. *Ee rombo pipya*. He sectioned off the garden area (between wives or sons). *Rombo yukulyamo*. (He/she) pulls out the markers. *Enda laiya lapala rombo lopanyi nembelyamo*. An angry wife removes and throws away the garden markers. [Divisions in a garden are marked off with horizontal logs, or plantings of cordyline (**akaipu**). As the best areas might be given to the favoured wife or son, disgruntled wives angrily disputing the male decisions was a common event in previous days of polygamy.]

**doo rombo... doo rombo...** from here to there (marking off sections).

**rombo pingi** section, marked off portion, dividing line. Compare **paki rena**, **nemba nemba**, **lili**, **kaepeta**, **alukuna**, **lopelyo**.

2. wrinkle, fold, crease.

**rombo palenge** wrinkled, creased, divided. Compare **kaki**, **kope** (fold, wrinkle).

**rombo palyilyu**, *v.* elect, appoint.

**rombo palyingi** election, appointment.

**rombo palyisi akali** elected representative. Compare **panda nyingi**, **nyilyu**, **yapelyo**.

**rombo pilyu<sup>2</sup>, *v.* mark off, divide off, section, outline limits, draw. Compare **lili pilyu**, **akaipu (wai) pilyu**, **makande pilyu**, **langa pilyu**, **kombe palamo**.**

**rombyalyo**, *v.* get wet. *Apu kasilyu*. I get wet in the rain.

**kaso ote** wet. Compare **rombe leto**.

**romende**, *adj.* thick, tough, coarse, durable, opaque.

**romende daa** not thick, fragile, thin.

**romendenge** (or) **romendase** thick, strong. Compare **romendelyamo**, **porai**, **rene letamo**, **maena silyamo**, **sikisiki**, **yae**.

**romendelyamo**, *v.* thickens, stiffens, solidifies (e.g. water into ice). *Romendo silyamo*. It is thickening, solidifying. *Romendo singi sera*. It will remain thick, solid. *Lange randa pii nange - romendenge*. (My) shoulder doesn't pain, (because) it's calloused (state). [On the shoulder is the normal method for men to carry loads.]

**romendenge** (or) **romendase** solid, thick, thickened. Compare **yamba yamba**, **yaepa yaepa**, **pyaketelyamo**, **rau silyamo**, **rene letamo**, **enokolyamo**.

**romo pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, *v.* sways, wavers, rocks, is decrepit, unsteady, precarious. *Ipwua roko ama romo pyuo silyamo*. The river bridge is very unsteady, very shaky. *Isa dupwua romo romo pyuo karaminyi*. The trees are swaying wildly (in the gale). *Angapu romo romo pipya*. He wagged his chin (i.e. gave a negative reply). *Nyana romo pyuo petamo: rolae pisa nalyamo*. The baby sits wobbling about (i.e. he's unsteady); he doesn't sit up straight. *Alemo romo romo pyuo pelyamo*. The old man totters as he goes. *Romo napilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *romo pii nalyo*. I am unwavering, stabilised, unmoving, still. Compare **sisiki pilyu**, **apetelyamo**, **lambwuo laeyo silyamo**. [Kyaka mothers do not rock babes from side to side, but jiggle them up and down in the bags on their backs.]**

**romo daa** stationary, unmoving.

**romo napingi** motionless, unwavering, steady.

**romo pingina renge** movement, motion, mobility.

**romo romo pingi<sup>2</sup> flabby, wobbly, swaying, unstable. Compare **pende wande letamo**, **malawae letamo**.**



**romo romo pyuo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* shake something from side to side, cause it to sway. Compare **romo**, **lambwuo laeyo pinya leto**, **kuru kuru wapinya leto**.

**rondaka**, *n.* food roll, made with meat and blood. Var. **rundaka**, *q.v.* [A **rundaka** is often made with chicken bits such as the gizzard, the liver, and the blood, all wrapped in leaves and steam-cooked in the **mauli**, *q.v.*] Compare **minju**, **aowa**, **kyaeya**, **kalyipu** and Appendix 10.

**rondanyi**, *adv.* frequently, often, repeatedly. *Rondanyi pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do it often, I act repeatedly. Rummage about. *Yanda andake rondanyi pyuo kareyami*. They often used to fight fiercely.

**rondanyi rondanyi pyuo epenge** coming very frequently. Compare **malu mee**, **yu andarele**, **kamba kamba**.

**rondo**, *n.* precipice, cliff, sheer drop. *Rondo waepala silyamo* (or) *rondo waepala singi*. The cliff is overhanging, somewhat conical. *Rondo kiwua ingilyamo* (or) *ingingi*. It becomes a deep hole (or chasm, abyss). *Yuu angi pupya-sa rondo ingingi*. There having been a landslide, it has become a cliff-face. *Rondo kata oko soo pelyo*. I travel across via the very steep track.

**rondo (andake) ingingi** (or) **singi** (very) precipitous, (extremely) steep. Compare **kana waiya**, **paparali**.

**rondo letamo**, *v.* swells, enlarges, is puffy, bloated. *Kimbu rondo lapyalyamo*. The foot has swollen (now realised).

**rondo lase** (or) **rondo lenge** swollen, bulbous, contused.

**rondo lenge** contusion, swelling.

**rondo mando lase** very fat, obese. [Rondo letamo, rondo lenge are general terms used for swelling from bites, injury, infection, oedema.] Compare **mangape**, **rombako**.

**rondo mando lenge**, *adj.* very fat, obese. *Mena kali para rondo mando lase karamo*. It's a broad-backed, very fat boar. Compare **mangape**, **romba-ko**, **rondo letamo**.

**rone**, *n.* garbage, rubbish, vegetable peelings, household refuse, litter. *Rone silyamo*. Rubbish is there. *Rone sele sele pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He litters, scatters rubbish about. *Rone polo nembelyo* (or) *rone polanyi nembelyo*. I sweep away, clear away rubbish.

**rone ingingi** rubbishy, inherently garbage, worthless. Compare **nenge pinjingi**, **sinjumi**, **rango**, **isa yoko**.

**ronge ronge lao lenge**, *adj.* hypocritical.

**ronge ronge lao lenge akali** (or) **enda hypocrite**. Compare **kyambo makande pili lenge akali**, **mee mane mane pingi akali**, **akali mee yongo mamba kiso karengedoko**, **rombe rombe leto** (mee **rombe rombe lao lenge**).

**rongo**, *n.* fist, closed fist (**kingi rongo**). *Kingi rongome pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. Making a fist, I hit, i.e. I punch with my fist. *Namba kingi rongome pyapala pupya*. Having struck me with his fist, he went. Compare **kingi**, **kape**, **ropona**, **pyara lyilyu**, **pyao rakilyu**, **pyaroko pilyu**, **peponame pilyu**.

**rongo leto**, *v.* come into contact with, bump into, collide with. *Yango rongo letamo*. It bumps, collides with another of the same sort (e.g. two cars). *Rongo lena pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I make them come together, cause a collision, unite them.

**rongo lenge** touching (or) collision, contact. Compare **ketombelyo**.

**rongo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* roll up, coil (between the hands). *Musi rongo pipya*. He rolled tobacco, made a cigarette.

**kingi rongo** closed fist, curled fingers.

**rongo pisi** rolled between the palms of

the hands. Compare **makeya**, **lengyapu**, **kaki mangae**, **bele bele**, **bai**, **ropona**.

**rongo rongo pete**, *n.* mudpool (in which pigs love to roll). *Mena dolapo rongo rongo (pete dokona) silyambinyi.* The two pigs are rolling in the mud, having a mud bath. [After rain, children love to splash each other with mud.] Compare (**ipwua**) **pete**, **ipwua inju**, **wara**, **ipwua manduwua**.

**ronjo**, *adj/n.* wrong, incorrect, sinful (or) wrongdoing, a trespass, sin. LWTP.

**ronjo pingi**<sup>2</sup> **wane** naughty boy, guilty lad. Compare **lawua pingi**, **koo pisi karenge**, **lenge kambu iminjingi**, **minji nanji pingi**.

**roo**, *n.* 1. fragment, bit, small portion.

**mena roo** small pieces of pork. [**Mena roo** are small cuts of meat from neck, sides, entrails of a pig, cooked and eaten by a small family group as a tasty preliminary to the main feast, while the main meat is cooking in the **mauli** or pit-oven.] Compare **paki**, **pingyase**, **kunjase**.

2. sticky fluid, sap, latex. *Roo nyilyu.* I scrape off sap.

**isa roo** tree sap.

**isa siya roo** thick sap from klinki pine tree (introduced) used sometimes as ointment or skin over a sore, to keep the flies away. Compare **ipwua**, **ono**.

**kyaeya roo** sticky ooze from banana stem (bunch or single fruit).

**kwai roo** white fluid that oozes from sweet potato.

3. soft strings on ripe banana fruit, inside the skin. Compare **ingya**, **imbu**, **roo nembelyo**.

4. kind of jungle vine (**roo puu**) with sticky sap, used for fence and rafter ties, and to stun fish. [When **roo puu** is stripped with the teeth the juice causes mouth and tongue to swell and become

numb. When the stripped fibres are thrown into water, any fish nearby are stunned and float to the surface.] Compare **puu**.

**roo letamo**, *v.* collapses (through old age or rottenness e.g. food). Compare **lalyilyamo**, **boo letamo**, **rumbilyamo**.

**roo nembelyo**, *v.* scrape the surface of an unripe banana (scraping away the strings) in preparation for cooking in the pit-oven (**mauli**). Cooking bananas are much favoured by the Kyaka. They are usually prepared for a communal feast by the older men, with four or five bananas scraped and wrapped in a bundle with string (**kyaeya pakona**). Compare **roo**, **kele pilyu**, **yane pilyu**, **roo nyilyu**.

**roo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* break into bits, split, break with ragged fracture (e.g. sugar stems, dry sticks). *Roo pyao malu palyilyu.* I multiply by breaking into bits. *Roo pyao nyilyu.* I break, snap off a small bit. Compare **pyao longolyo**, **amongolyo**, **kambelyo**, **pukulyu**, **kiki pilyu**, **rokolyo**, **poro letamo**, **koko pilyu**, **kau leto**, **kai leto**, **roo**, **pingyase**, **kunjase**.

**roo pyase**, *adj.* broken, with ragged edges. Compare **roo pilyu**, **kambelyo**, **pambelyo**, **poro letamo**, **longolyamo**, **pukulyamo**.

**roo rapu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* piece together, put bits together (as in a jigsaw). Var. **rorapu pilyu**, *q.v.* *Dusipa roo rapu pipu.* I have put them together.

**roo rapu pingi bange** a puzzle, jigsaw. Compare **mendakinya pilyu**, **yapo nyilyu**, **yapa lyilyu**, **nyuo komondelyo**, **komonali leto**.

**ropaka**, *n.* kind of traditional spirit, formerly consulted through a woman medium. [These following notes belong to 1952. *Ropaka wepo lao epenge, enda yongo dokona mara lyilyamo.* The **ropaka** comes whistling (softly), and indwells the medium's body. *Ropaka*

*pyakambulyamo, ropaka apetelyamo.* The **ropaka** transfers to the medium. *Wambumi ropaka pii sela epenge.* People come by custom to hear the **ropaka's** talk, i.e. the ritual, the seance. **ropaka pii soo singi** interrogating the **ropaka**, holding a seance. The **ropaka** was consulted as an oracle, mainly to identify thieves and/or rapists. But it was also stated that the **ropaka** sometimes appeared to a headman's sisters and daughters following his death. The questioning of the **ropaka** took place in a darkened hut, with the woman medium in the centre of the group. A scratching on the hut wall, and a soft whistling (**wepo lenge**) announced the arrival of the **ropaka**, as it walked step by step up the woman's body and indwelt her.] Compare **imambu koo**.

**rope**, *n.* white ochre (**awai rope**). [This was traditionally used for facial decoration, as well as for smearing on pigs' backs to prevent mosquito bites and so make the pigs grow well. *Kapa karena pipu lao pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I hit them (i.e. slap on the white ochre), saying: 'Let the fat develop' (done with spitting and blowing). White ochre was also used by the **akali pipu lenge**, q.v. to outline patients' affected or sore parts prior to treatment.] Compare **awai, kalya pilyu**.

**ropo**, *n.* kind of pig (**ropo mena**). Used in marriage payments. Compare **warapenge, kiponge**.

**ropo ropo letamo**, *v.* drizzles, trickles (i.e. with restricted flow). *Apu ropo ropo lao epelyamo.* The rain comes drizzling. It drizzles. *Ropo ropo lao pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> It is drizzling. *Ipwua guu dokona ropo ropo lao epo karamo.* The water keeps on trickling from that seepage (or spring). Compare **pura pura pilyamo, puta puta, rambaiya pilyamo, apu**.

**ropo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* 1. buy, purchase (general term). *Mena doko kwuaka ropo pyapu.* I

bought that pig yesterday. Compare **sambelyo**.

2. *Yanenge ropo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The skin flakes off (after a heavy and long-standing application of clay). Compare **awai, raka letamo**.

**ropoŋa**, *n.* closed fist (**kingi ropoŋa**). Var. **rongo**, q.v. *Ropoŋame pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I punch with clenched fist. Compare **rakilyu, pyaroko pilyu, pyao rokolyo**.

**ropota**, *n.* cucumber.

**kewa ropota** small round species, 'apple cucumber' (introduced).

**ropota gamyane** longish green cucumber. See Appendix 10.

**rora amba-sipi**, *n.* forebear(s), ancestors, founders of the clan. Var. **rora ambasingi**. Compare **rara, kawuange, endangipe kawuangepe, kuli renge, wambu, sipi**.

**rora pilyu**, *v.* break off, dismember (e.g. fruit off a bunch of bananas). *Kyaeya rora pepala peya.* Having broken off a banana, toss it over (to me).

**rorapu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* piece together. Var. **roo rapu pilyu**, q.v.

**roo rapu pingi**<sup>2</sup> (**bange**) jigsaw puzzle, mosaic.

**roro (roro) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be slippery, slithery.

**roro (roro) pingi**<sup>2</sup> slippery state.

**roro pena pena pingi** slippery on a dry surface. Compare **keta keta pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> (slippery and wet), **pena pena pilyamo** (slippery and dry), **bau leto**.

**ruki maki leto**, *v.* somersault, tumble. *Nyana ruki maki letamo.* The baby tumbles about.

**ruki maki lenge** somersault. Compare **bau leto, pekwalya pekwana, pao palo**.

**rukilyu**, *v.* break, snap off cleanly. Compare **ropilyu, kambelyamo, poro letamo, pukulyu**.

**ruku raka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* blend, mix, mingle, jumble together, shuffle cards.

**ruku raka pingi**<sup>2</sup> heterogeneous, miscellaneous, jumbled (or) miscellany, jumble.

**ruku raka pisi** (or) **ruku raka pyuo singi** mixed up, jumbled, assorted, motley, topsy-turvy. Compare **uki aki, rukyalya rukyana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**rukumu silyu**, *v.* shake head from side to side as in traditional courting (**enda lakungi**). *Rukumu soo pisipya*. He sat courting, wooing (her). [Kyaka marriage was/is exogamous. When the signal went out (see **ruli**) to other clans, young suitors used to come to survey potential brides. The evenings took place in a woman's house and were chaperoned by older folk. Suitors moved up, one by one, to sit crosslegged opposite a girl. The pair then swayed from side to side, noses touching, as the spectators inside the hut chanted. If a girl did not like her partner, she simply refused to sway heads with him. In that case he had to move on and allow another to take his place. These 'meri singsing' (LWTP) have long ago lapsed in Kyaka areas; modern youth now mingle freely and court each other by talk or by letters.]

**rukyalya rukyana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* crush, mash, mix up together. Compare **ruku raka, pyao injilyu, rambitaku pilyu**.

**ruli**, *n.* leaf-mat (sewn from **rake** pandanus leaves). *Ruli raka silyu*. I begin to make a pandanus-leaf mat. *Ruli walyilyu*. I sew up a leaf-mat. *Ruli silyu*. I wear a mat over my head (as protection against rain). *Ruli kwualyo*. I spread a leafmat for sleeping on. *Ruli roeya makalyo*. I stand up a leafmat on end (as a signal). *Ruli lasilyu* (or) *ruli silyu* (or) *isa silyamano*. We signal, we set out a sign (a new white leaf-mat, or freshly-stripped logs). [Traditionally, a **ruli** was an important item in Kyaka life. Making

a **ruli** was a woman's task. Leaves were stripped from the **rake** variety of pandanus tree. Two leaf edges were sewn together, then turned back so that no stitching was apparent. A **ruli** served as a base for a baby's netbag (**nyuu**) or as a sleeping mat (though dry banana leaves were also used to sleep on), a shelter from the rain (green banana leaves were also used) or as a message-conveying signal to others. A pale pandanus leaf mat (or) (stripped) wood (or banana palm pith), being contrastive in colour to the prevailing green, was customarily placed on a hillside as a signal to others of a special event. Because of greater mobility, vehicles, and greater ease in delivering messages, this practice has fallen into disuse. Many young women now (1986) have lost the skill of making these **ruli**, as introduced cardboard, plastic, cloth, and umbrellas become substitutes. Fires were also sometimes used for signals. Knots were tied in **tanket** (LWTP) (i.e. **akaipu**) leaf or in pig-rope (**mena pungi**) to indicate a number (e.g. of pigs owing) and this was carried by an appointed messenger (**nema penge akali**) to a debtor.]

**ruli para**, *n.* unidentified insect. See Appendix 7.

**ruli petakinya**, *n.* kind of grasshopper. See Appendix 7.

**ruli roeya makalyo**, *v.* set up, erect a leafmat as a signal (e.g. on a hillside).

**ruli silyu**, *v.* 1. signal, convey a message (by setting up a new leafmat). Compare **ruli roeya makalyo**.

2. carry a leafmat over my head (to protect from rain). *Ruli soo pelyo*. I go with a **ruli** over my head.

**rulu**, *adj.* absurd, stupid, foolish, demented, dumb.

**rulu minyingi** mad, demented. [Misimasi is a kind of bat, but the word



is sometimes used to mean stupid, as is **rulu**.] Compare **kopyali**, **kyawa sisingi pali nange**, **kyakange**, **uki aki miny-ingi**, **pili laa nange**.

**rumbemi**, *n.* kind of spirit (echo spirit). Var. **rumbyemi**. [Similar to **palenda**, q.v. but not referred to so frequently, **rumbemi** was believed to live in river gorges and was said to cause eye troubles such as styies. (Recorded 1953. Never heard of now, late 1980's.)] Compare **palenda**.

**rumbilyamo**, *v.* 1. decomposes, ferments, decays, rots. *Nenge dake rumbyalana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. This food is starting to ferment, to go bad. *Rumb(y)apya-lyamo*. It has rotted (now realised). *Popa rumbyapala ipwua pete silyamo*. The pawpaw having rotted, there is a pool of liquid (left). *Rumbya napy*. It hasn't gone rotten, i.e. it is (still) in good condition. *Rumbyanana*. *Doko naa!* Don't let it go bad. Eat it!

**rumbingi** rotting, decomposing.

**rumbingi rene** (cause of) fermentation, decay, decomposition, corruption.

**rumbisi** fermented, decayed. Compare **aai pilyamo**, **aai pili letamo**, **momo nelyamo**, **imi pilyamo**.

2. bore a hole, pierce. *Isa rumbilyamo*. He's boring through wood. *Kimbu rumbapala pao palo*. Having spiked my foot I trip over and fall. [Boring was originally done with a pointed stone.]

**kata rumbisi** a burrow. Compare **luku luku pilyu**, **pyaso pilyu**, **suku pilyu**, **alukulyu**, **rete retelyo**, **kata wasilyu**.

**rumbingi**, *adj.* hollowed out, dug into.

**malu rumbingi** modern grave. [This is a long grave-hole, with a chamber slotted into one side. The body is placed in this side-slot, usually wrapped in a blanket or length of cloth, or resting on the deceased's (or another family member's) mattress.] Compare **rumbilyu**, **malu**

**pingi**, **malu pilyu**, **enyanda**, **yuwuali**, **mauli**.

**rumbusa**, *n.* threshold. [This is a low line of short upright sticks, lashed together, between the side posts at the front entrance to a house. It prevents water from heavy rain entering the house.] Compare **anda**, **kambu**, **sinjupa kame**, **rambusa** and Appendix 4.1.

**rumbyalana pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, *v.* beginning to decay, to rot. Compare **rumbilyamo**, **aai pili letamo**.**

**rundaka**, *n.* food roll. Var. **rondaka**, q.v. [A **rundaka** is made of chicken liver, gizzard, and blood, wrapped in leaves and cooked. It is sliced when eaten.] Compare **nenge** and Appendix 10.

**rungi rungi pilyu<sup>2</sup>, *v.* value, treasure, cherish.**

**rungi rungi pingi** loved greatly, cherished, precious.

**rungi rungi pingi bange dupwua** precious belongings. Compare **mona retelyo**, **mona serenge**.

**runu pagu lenge**, *adj.* very wide and open, extensive. Var. **runu pagu penge**. Compare **para**, **lumu**, **londe**, **umbu**.

**ruru ru ru**, *excl.* call for fowl. Var. **kola pii pii pii**. Compare **ans ans ans** (call for a pig), **es es es** (call for a dog).

**rusi**, *n.* crossbred pig (**mena rusi**). Much in demand for wedding gifts. People will travel to Lae to purchase one. Sometimes called **mena kusa**.

## S

**-sa**, *suf.* locative case marker. Variant of the usual form **-na**, q.v. **kambu-sa** by the door. **lukuna-sa** in the sleeping area. **rapu-sa** near the house wall. **Kata-sa kando nyipu**. I met (him/her) along the

road, on the track. See Intro 3.4.5.

**-ta(e)** occasional variant of **-sa** .q.v. *Elyape-sa peto, elyape-ta peto*. I am happy, content. *wambake-sa, wambake-tae* old, old person, *yuu nane-sa, yuu nane-ta* distant area.

**-sa**, *suf.* temporal case marker. Var. **-pa**, q.v. *Kukwua-sa anda peya*. He went home at night. See Intro 3.4.6.

**saa**, *n.* furred animals, e.g. possums, wallabies, bandicoots. Known kinds of **saa** are listed in Appendix 6.

**saa mumbu, saa bumbu** (or) **saa bumbungi** plucked possum's fur, sold in markets to weave into string or wool, to decorate bags (**nyuu**), caps, men's traditional (ceremonial) skirts (Compare **yambale**).

**saa kalena palyingi** bits of possum fur put (worn) through men's earlobes. This was a traditional ornament, never seen now.

**suwuape saape menape pyasingi**, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals or the animal world.

**saa wipu saa wipu...**, traditional refrain at times of hard but united labour. [When many men hauled a heavy log, it was first tied round with long strips of lawyer-vine stems. Compare **puu**. This **saa wipu** refrain was chanted while they jumped, in unison, feet together, pulling the log along by the vine stems. In modern days of trucks and utilities, this virtually never happens, and so the refrain is never heard.]

**sai**, *n.* kind of orchid (**sai jingi**). It bears clusters of pink and red small tubular flowers bunched close on a bare, thick stem. [Though individual flower species do have individual names, such detailed knowledge is usually left to the elders of the clan.] Compare **jingi, mondalinya, minyarenge, nonga**.

**sai**, *adj.* left (side), crooked, bent, wrong

(Sau). Compare **kyai**.

**saina**, *n.* sign. LWTP. Compare **gyaa kai, ruli singi, kyangu, lyakai**.

**saka**, *adj.* alive. Compare **lete, kumase, kumungi**.

**saka**, *n.* sad emotion, homesickness, depression, melancholy. *Sakame kumulyu*. I'm extremely sad, I'm dying of sympathy.

**saka-me kumapala nyisingi** merciful, forgiving, assisting out of pity.

**saka-me kumwuo pyuo nyingi** exercising great mercy, accepting through pity, being merciful. Compare **sakange, sakange renge, kondo, kondange renge**.

**sakalyo**, *v.* 1. can, be able, be capable, have ability. *Saka nalyo*. I'm unable, cannot (help, contribute). It's beyond me, I fail. I am incapable, inept, unskilled. *Yuu iminjipya-mo-sa saka nalyamo*. He cannot manage in the dark. (lit. day having darkened-SUB.CH he is inept). *Imimi saka nalya*. (Being) blind, he was incapacitated. *Soo saka nalyo*. I hesitate, can't make up my mind. *Saka nanyi nembelyo*. I erode his capacity, destroy his confidence, baffle, confuse him.

**saka nange** inactive, unable, inept.

**saka nange renge** ineptitude, incapability.

**saka nao** uncaring, insensitive, unsympathetic. Compare **mora petamo, waa karamo, soo gisilyu, yakara pilyamo<sup>2</sup>, mora pisa nalyamo, waa kara nalyamo, leke leke relyo, saka-ro palenge**.

2. sympathise, empathise, be sad, upset, homesick, melancholy. *Sako peto*. I'm regretful, sad, apologetic. [In affirmative form, **sakalyo** seems mostly to mean 'I am sad' or 'I'm experiencing negative feelings'. The negative form mostly seems to convey a sense of inability, therefore also the idea of 'insensitive', 'callous', 'lacking in empathy'. The

broad range of interpretation can usually be drawn from the context.]

**sakange renge** mercy, understanding, empathy (lit. source of sympathetic feeling).

**sakange renge kondange renge palya nange akali** cruel, heartless man (with no source of empathy or sympathy).

**sako nyiso kareng** lenient, sympathetically helpful, kindly, merciful.

**sako pyuo nyingi** assisting out of empathy, helpful, sympathetic. Compare **kondalyo, kondange renge, yaralyo, yara lenge renge**.

**saka pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cause pity or to wish or long for or regret, cause sad emotion. *Emba doko pere ramo namba saka pera.* If you do that, I'll be sorry (lit. it will make me sorry). *Lawua pipu dokona saka pipya-mo karo* (or) *sako peto*. Because I've done wrong, I'm sorry, regretful, apologetic.

**saka pingi renge** (cause of) emotion, concern, empathy. Compare **sakalyo, kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, yara leto, rae mailyu**.

**sakange**, *adj.* in a state of emotion, sympathy, empathy, (even mild insanity). Compare **kyakange, kondo pingi**.

**saka-ro palamo**, *v.* be in operative order, working.

**saka-ro palenge** operative.

**salasi**, *n.* lettuce. LWTP.

**-sa-le**, *adv.* further.

**dono-sa-le** (or) **dono-pi-sa-le** further down(wards).

**dulu-sa-le** further up(wards). Compare **dumusale, dambisale, dumbisale, nambisale**.

**sambelyo**, *v.* buy, purchase, make a transaction, recompense, redeem a debt. *Sambo nyilyu.* I take delivery of a purchased article. *Sambo kana reto (baa) neta nyilyu.* I bail (someone) out, pay the

fine for someone (lit. buying putting down money I take outside).

**sambenge** a fine, penalty, purchase. Compare **ropo pilyu, nyilyu**.

**sambo palyilyu**, *v.* refuse, deny access to. LWTP.

**sambo palamo** (or) **sambo palenge** taboo, denial, refusal. [**sambo** is an old form, probably an early corruption of the Tok Pisin **tambu**.] Compare **mawua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **daa letamo, ropo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **beta, konesa**.

**samaso**, *n.* tomato. LWTP. Var. **samisao, samesowa** (introduced food, popular, and eaten raw). See Appendix 10.

**samwua**, *n.* potato (arch.) Compare **atapalya, katapalya, patatas**. (Old terms for English potatoes, grown in colder Hagen areas). Compare **kwai**.

**sana**, *n.* tin, aluminium, metal. LWTP. Var. **sane**.

**sana kiya** pressure lamp (Coleman mantle type).

**sana pee** (or) **pee sana** (or) **sana penge** metal receptacle, e.g. billy, tin, saucepan.

**sana pee andake** tin tub, boiler, large metal container.

**sana pee ipwua kisingi (doko)** kettle, container for boiling water. Compare **lambi, kiyapuli, kendapuli**.

**sandalu**, *n.* initiation ritual. [This was a secret ritual period of some weeks in the bush for the initiation of boys and young men. One feature was standing under a waterfall to wash out of the eyes anything bad that had been previously seen. It was once common in Kompiam/Lapolama areas through to Simbwua River, but not through Lumusa/Baiyer areas.] *Sandalu andaka walya pyao nembenge*. There are four stages: **pondo lyaa, kando lyaa, yai lyaa, tee lyaa**.

**sande**, *n.* Sunday (or) **Sare(re) andake**, i.e. big Saturday (full day holiday). LWTP.

**koro andake** full day holiday, i.e. Sunday.

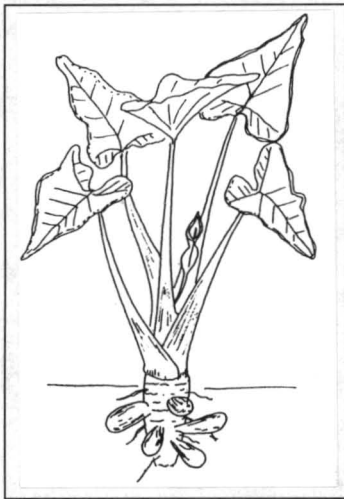
**sande (dee) dumunya** three weeks from today (if today's Sunday).

**sande dumbinya** two weeks from today (if today is Sunday).

**sande kwuaka** last Sunday (lit. Sunday yesterday).

**sande raikya (or) raikya Sande** next Sunday (lit. Sunday tomorrow).

**sande raikyame** Sunday in the future, some future Sunday. Compare **koro**, **sare**, **sarere**.



**sawe** Chinese taro

**sane**, *n.* 1. tin, metal. LWTP. Var. **sana**.

2. **pee sane** a tin, metal container.

3. **sane puu** a chain, connected links. Compare **kimbu kimbu singi**, **kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu**.

**sapora**, *n.* spade, shovel. LWTP. Var. **saporo**. *Yuu saporame pyao kau leto*. With a shovel I break up the hard earth. *Saporo rombelyamo* (or) *kambelyamo*. The shovel blade breaks, chips. *Kaki pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. (The blade) bends, folds back

on itself. Compare **rakepali**, **rano** and Appendix 4.4.

**sare**, *n.* Saturday, half-holiday. LWTP. Var. **sarere**.

**koro kuki** Saturday (lit. small holiday).

**sare andake** Sunday (i.e. big Saturday, a full holiday (arch.)).

**sare kuki** Saturday. Compare **sande**, **koro andake**.

**sare kumbiya**, see **koro**.

**sarere**, see **sare**.

**sawe**, *n.* Chinese taro, 'kongkong taro' (Tok Pisin). This species has long, slender tubers instead of short and bulbous, like **maa**.

**-se**, *interrog. suf.* (following vowels a, e, o). Var. **-pe**, q.v. *Pare-se daa-se?* Will you go or not? (lit. you'll go? no?) *Doko nyerose?* Shall I take that? Compare **-si**, **-pi**.

**see**, *v.* 1. Know (it)! Hear! Listen! Understand! *See nao karapala see napyo*. Not having listened, he didn't know (about it). *See nalyamo*. He does not know, doesn't hear, doesn't listen (or) It's not there, it's non-existent. *See nao mee leto*. I'm simply talking: I don't know. *See napala mee letamo*. Not having heard, he's rumour-mongering (passing on gossip). *Baa ipya-mo doko see napipi?* Didn't you know he came? *See napala ingyuo pelyo*. I'm going as if I haven't heard (i.e. pretending I haven't heard).

**see nao** unaware, not knowing. Compare **silyu**, **silyamo**.

**sekon**, *n./adj.* second. LWTP. Compare **lama**, **lapo**.

**sele sele pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* scatter, broadcast (rubbish or seeds).

**rone sele sele pisi** rubbish scattered about. Compare **randa leto**, **pyale pyale leto**.

**sema**, *adj.* somewhat flat, level, flattish.



*Yuu sema pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *yuu mee sema sema pingi*. The ground is more or less flat or level (or) slightly undulating. *Yaka doko sema sema pelyamo*. That bird goes gliding. *Yaka doko sema sema pao isa isa epelyamo*. That bird, gliding, comes down and down (i.e. lower and lower). Compare **bii letamo**, **yapu yapu letamo**, **papaki pee letamo**.

**sema**, v. let us carry (on the shoulder), e.g. *Mena sema* (or) *mena semana*. Let's carry the pig (slung from pole). *Sem-bana*. Let us both carry. Compare **silyu**, **mando**, **minyilyu**.

**semango**, n. death-spirit, i.e. the collective ghosts of the dead (**wambu imambu**). *Semango pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>, *semango pyapya*. The death-spirit strikes, has killed. *Semango (pyao) nyilyamo*. The death spirit causes a death (lit. takes him). *Semango ree damu nao petamo*. The death spirits sit eating (the smell of the singeing pig bristles). *Semango mena yao nao palamano*. We live (by) cooking and eating death spirit sacrifices. Compare **yaolyo**, **nelyo**, **ree damu**. [The **semango** was traditionally very greatly feared. It was believed to be the cause of all serious misfortune, illness or death. It was not the cause of anything good. All sudden or unexplained deaths in particular, were attributed to the **semango**, e.g. heart attack, gas gangrene, post-partum haemorrhage. Though believed to be active at all times, the **semango** was thought to be most active after dark, so very few folk were brave enough to venture forth at night. If one did, it was almost always in noisy company, with continuous chanting. After dark the **semango** could be hoodwinked and had some limitations of sight and hearing. In the early days at Lumusa (1951–53) we often spent hours looking for sick patients after dark because of their being constantly moved from one house to another, in hope of eluding the **semango**.

Bringing us, in our pale clothes, to the patient's resting place could allow the **semango** sufficient vision to find where the potential victim was. After death, a person's ghost was believed to hang about familiar places, especially in the tall trees (e.g. **isa luu**) around cemetery sites (**enyanda**) until finally driven away into limbo. This was achieved by several weeks of chanting on successive nights within the house where the death had occurred (**kumanda**). Compare *Kumanda petamo*. She sits in the death house, i.e. she is grieving, mourning. The **semango** was believed to indicate its presence by three short whistles (**wepo**), or knocks. (Thus one never knocked at a door, but indicated one's presence by coughing). The **semango**, like the **kemali**, was believed to dwell within certain poisonous or feared snakes, or lizards (e.g. **kau kemarali**). The appearance of any of these, especially near a graveyard, could/would strike terror. A firefly (**bui**) in the house at night was believed to indicate that the **semango** would soon strike a resident member. To the **semango** were attributed various motives for striking, e.g. love, or loneliness of a child separated from its mother, or revenge (from an angry wife or an enemy). It was generally believed that once a **semango** had actually caused a death, it was no longer potent. But it could attack many times without causing actual death, being bought off by animal sacrifices. But who knew which **semango** had struck? To elicit this fact, and what appeasement the **semango** desired (in the case of serious illness) in order to release the potential victim, was the task of the **akali pipu lenge** (or) **pipu lenge akali**, the shaman. There were a number of shaman, some more effective or more popular than others. Their payment for services rendered usually was a generous portion of the pig(s), **semango mena**,

sacrificed in order to buy off the attacking **semango**. (As the **semango** was believed interested only in the aroma of the singeing pig bristles, the human family could consume the meat of the animal).]

**koo semango** (or) **semango koo** the bad death-spirit.

**semango anda** spirit house, very small conical constructions up to perhaps two feet high near the communal men's houses (**akalyanda**). When pigs were killed, small pieces of meat were left for the spirit (eaten by dogs?) None have been seen for many years; apparently none is still extant.

**Semango apa piya lao** (lit. Death Spirit what did he do? saying). This was a feast to fob off the death spirit's attacks on someone's health, i.e. to bargain with the **semango** to leave a potential victim alone.

**semango ii (relyamo)** death spirit's faeces. [This was an orange-coloured, fast-spreading fungus, appearing overnight when the ground was warm and damp. It was believed to indicate that the **semango** had passed by in the night, and that a death would very soon occur in a nearby house. Sheer fear after such an appearance was apparently often the only cause of a resultant death. There has been no reported sighting of this fungus for many years, though once (40 years ago) it was relatively common. It faded rapidly in the sunlight.]

**semango mendeme piya** (lit. some *semango* has struck (or) killed.) This was the name of a feast where at least one pig was sacrificed because of a death.

**semango nekyau pakya-lamo** skin rash (lit. the death spirit nettle has just scratched). [Once believed caused by drinking from a stream too early in the morning or during rain. The rash, and its name, still persist. It seems that certain individuals are prone to the rash, where

others are never affected. This rash consists of large, scattered, itchy red weals, which usually subside after 2–3 hours. The water spirit (**kilyakai**) and the death spirit (**semango**) were believed to be very active very early on rainy mornings in the gorges, when wind and cloud whirled, so it was dangerous to be out and about at such times. Youth today know virtually nothing about such erstwhile fears.] Compare **nekyau**.

**semango nyela pelyamo** (or) **semango nyela epelyamo** whirlwind (lit. death spirit is going (or) is coming, i.e. to fetch a victim). [A whirlwind or willy-willy was also sometimes attributed to the **kilyakai**, q.v.]

**semango ree damu** spirits of the dead. Compare **kilyakai yuwua lenge**, **kemali**, **kemali pingi**, **timango** (Sau).

**sembelyamo**, v. overshadows, throws long shadows over (e.g. late sun). *Neta anda pao yuu sembelyamo*. The sun, going down (lit. home), throws long shadows on the ground. Compare **pau letamo**, **imambu**.

**sembo**, adj. celibate, unmarried, single male, bachelor, widower. Var. **etembo** (more common usage). Compare **sembelyamo**, **etembo**.

**Senapunyi**, n. name of clan in Baiyer area.

**sepelyo**, v. know, hear, understand. Var. **silyu**. Compare **imambu**.

**sepetemba**, n. September. LWE.

**serelyo**, v. place, put. Var. **retelyo**, q.v. *Dokona sera* (or) *dokona reta*. Put (it) on that, put it there. *Anja serenge-se?* Where does it belong? *Mende ketae reto mende pyarakulyu*. I put one on top, one underneath, i.e. one on top of the other. *Kamba kamba sera!* Put them one on top of the other: pile them up! *Yano serelyo*. I get a loan on credit. Compare **kyanju**, **yano**.

**se-ro kaelyo**, *v.* allow, permit, give way to, desist from (lit. knowing I desist). Compare **silyu**, **kapa leto**, **panda mailyu**, **panda jilyu**.

**se-ro nyii nange**, *adj.* unobservant, i.e. watching, knowing, but taking in nothing. Compare **kanda nao karo**, **lenge renge**, **lenge rao kareng**, **lenge rao kara nange**.

**-si**, *interrog. suf.* (following vowels i, u). Var. **-pi**, *q.v.* *Doko kwai-pi* (or) *doko kwai-si*. Is that sweet potato? Compare **-se**, **-pe**.

**sii kaa letamo**, *v.* hisses, spits.

**ipwua sii kaa lapya** water hissed, spat (on hot stone, fire).

**sii kaa lenge** hissing, spitting noise. Compare **poro paro letamo**, **poro poro lao silyamo**, **roka raka letamo**

**sii kape letamo**, *v.* stings sharply. Compare **sii letamo**.

**sii letamo**, *v.* 1. stings, smarts (needle-like pain).

**rete sii (andake) lenge** the sore is stinging acutely, (is) sharply painful. Compare **randa**, **nelyamo**, **arombelyamo**.

2. buzzes, whines, makes a strident noise (e.g. mosquito or machine). *Ilete bange sii lenge (dupwua)*. Mosquitoes are buzzing things. Compare **lee letamo**, **muu letamo**, **sii muu letamo**.

**sii muu letamo**, *v.* hums loudly. *Kalinya sii muu lao silyamo*. The top is humming (as it spins).

**sii muu lenge** a hum, humming sound. Compare **sii letamo**, **muu letamo**, **lee letamo**, **muu lenge**.

**sii pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* shut off, close. *Yapa sii pilyu*. I draw across the bunches of leaves on a traditional Kyaka house doorway. Compare **kakota**, **yapa**, **upi leto**.

**sii pokolyamo**, *v.* throbs. Compare

**pinju pinju letamo**.

**sii yuku**, *n.* (+ **jilyu** (or) **mailyu**) give equivalent value, equal return, compensation, reciprocation. *Mena isingi sii yuku jilyu*. I am giving you a pig of equal value in return. *Sii yuku maipu*. I repaid him at equivalent level.

**isingi sii yuku maingi** equivalent return payment. Compare **isilyu**, **isingi**, **yole yano**, **yuku-ka-lyo**.

**sii malawai leto**, *v.* swing something round and round. Compare **minyuo lambwuo laeyo pinya leto**.

**sik anda**, *n.* aidpost, clinic, hospital. LWTP. Compare **yanyi anda**, **haus maresene**.

**sikelim pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* weigh, measure, test, balance out. LWTP.

**sikelim pingi bange** comparison, thing for measuring, i.e. scales, weighing machine. [This term **sikelim** was first used in early antenatal and baby clinics from 1949 onwards, as it was a new idea to weigh babies.] Compare **makande pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kapa kapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**siki**, *n.* stake, supporting pole. *Siki pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, (or) *siki pyanelyo*. I thrust in a stake, I construct a trellis (e.g. for yam growth).

**siki pingi** supporting frame.

**siki pisi** staked, supported. Compare **paa pingi**, **lepeta**, **kame**, **kako**, **paa pilyu**, **lepeta pilyu**, **paka pilyu**, **isa karelyo**, **mena musi**.

**sikinele**, *n.* signal. LWTP. *Sikinele mailyu*. I give a signal. Compare **ruli silyu**, **ruli roeya karelyo**, **isare kisingi**.

**sikiruim pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* screw, tighten something. LWTP. Compare **kamenongolyo**, **kope kape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **gene leto**.

**sikisiki**, *adj.* long and slim, slender. Compare **kole londe**. [**sikisiki** is also used for a stick insect or slender snake, see below.]



**sikisiki**, *n.* 1. kind of plant (*isa sikisiki*), used for tying fences, etc. See Appendix 9.

2. stick insect, kind of phasmid. Brown, several inches long. Var. **api sikisiki**. See Appendix 7.

**sikya lyilyu**, *v.* be unsatisfied, wanting more. Compare **sikya pilyamo**, **sikyalyuo pilyu**.

**sikya pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be replete, sated, satisfied. *Namba nenge sikya pipya*. I've had enough food, I'm full. *Emba sikya pii nalyase?* Have you not had enough? You are not yet replete? *Pii sikya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. I'm happy with what is/has been said. *Pii sikya pii nalyamo*. I'm unhappy with the speech, the statement. [Note that the use of **sikya pilyamo** is third person.]*

**sikya pingi**<sup>2</sup> replete, sated. Compare **yaka injilyamo**, **lopo pilyamo**, **lopalyo**, **kete pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **angapu kui letamo**, **kapa leto**, **nenge nao ote**.

**sikyalyilyu**, *v.* be unsatisfied, wanting more. Var. **sikya lyilyu**, *q.v.* Compare **sikya pilyamo**.

**sikyalyuo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* weigh, measure, (ad)judge. Var. **sikya lyuo**.

**sikyalyuo pyuo singi akali** a judge, adjudicator, ombudsman. Compare **makande pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kapa kapa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**siliki waliki**, *phrase*, repeated at end of some children's tales. Compare **sinju pii**.

**siling**, *n.* 1. catapult, slingshot. LWTP. Compare **yanda kumi** (or) **kumi yanda**, **embapu**, **embenge**.

2. shilling (arch.) LWTP. **kana siling**. Compare **kana**, **moni**.

**silu singi**, *adj.* durable, lasting, permanent (of inanimate objects). Var. **sulu singi**. *Silu siya-mo singi*. It was there and still is, i.e. (it's) lasting, eternal. Compare **karalu karengi**, **pisalu petenge**, **palu palenge**.

**silya**, *n.* flea, parasite. *Silya ama malu wakasa singi*. There's a plague of fleas (lit. very many many). *Silya yuu silyamo*. There is a plague, an abundance of fleas. *Silyame nelyamo*. The fleas are biting. (Note singular verb.) See Appendix 7.

**silya sana pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adv.* everywhere, occurring freely (of inanimate objects). *Kata kiwua silya sana pilyamo<sup>2</sup> (or) **pingi**. There are potholes everywhere. The road is pitted with potholes.*

**silya sana singi** occurring, appearing everywhere (e.g. pests, rocks). Compare **pilya pana pingi**.

**silyamo**, *v.* 1. There is, there are, it contains (for inanimate objects). *Kana silyamo*. There's a stone, a stone is there. *Kana see nalyamo: isa iki silyamo*. There are no stones, only timber. *Silyamo doko nyero*. I'll take what's there, what's available, the contents, the remainder. *Pee dokona ipwua silyamo*. In that tin is water (or) that tin contains water. *Isa waisi see napyasa nenge yanga napu: yangalena saka napu*. There having been no firewood, I haven't cooked (any) food: I was unable to cook any.

2. He hears, knows, understands, experiences, senses. Compare **mata kando leto**, **pii lawua pyuo leto**, **kema**, **pii popo**.

3. He carries on his shoulder (or) he hangs something round his neck. *Mola malu soo petenge*. She customarily wears lots of beads. *Soo puu pao pelyo*. I carry it a great distance (on my shoulder).

**soo puu pao penge** (or) **pase** carried (away), e.g. in a flood. *Ipwuame wambu kumwase soo puu pao peya*. The river swept away the body (the dead person). [From past days of fighting and bitter enmities, stories are told of murders, when bodies were thrown into a turbulent river (e.g. the Baiyer River (**Paya**) or the Laneme) to destroy the evidence.] Compare **yukulyu**, **pyakulyu**, **mando**,



**apusilyu, minyilyu.**

**silyu**, *v.* 1. hear, know, understand. *Pii silyu*. I hear, understand the talk. *Warombo silyu*. I listen carefully. *Sisa silyu*. I eavesdrop, overhear. *Pii waa silyu*. I listen to what I shouldn't (lit. I steal the talk).

2. carry (on the shoulder or round the neck). *Mola silyu*. I am wearing beads. *Nyuu kwuanyi soo karamo*. He is wearing a shoulder-bag (once traditional gear for men). *Mena soo pelyambinyi*. They two go carrying a pig (on a pole, on their shoulders). [Kyaka men traditionally carried most heavy loads on their shoulders, with a thick round pad (**ambo pingi**) made of leaves to protect their skin. Even so, most men used to have heavy callosities (**yanenge romendenge**) on their shoulders. Usually there would be a spare carrier or two in the party, to take over and relieve their companions from time to time.]

3. be in process of doing something. *Pii lao silyu*. I am speaking. *Yulu pyuo silyamo*. He is working. *Neta silyu* (or) *neta soo karo*. I am basking in the sun. *Isare silyu*. I am warming myself by the fire. Compare **silyamo, soo**.

4. sense, feel, experience. *Isaisa silyu*. I am sensing warmth. I am feeling warm.

**siman**, *n.* cement. LWTP. Var. **simen**.

**simba simba**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa simba simba**). The juice of the bark was traditionally used on tropical ulcers (**rete andake**). See Appendix 9.

**simbi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be headstrong, resistant, recalcitrant. *Simbi pyuo daa letamo*. Being obstinate, he refuses.

**simbi raki pingi**<sup>2</sup> naughty, headstrong, disobedient.

**simbi simbi pingi**<sup>2</sup> very headstrong self-willed, contrary. Compare **kamba lenge, kara penge, pupu lenge, kendepo nyingi, pundu nyingi, simbinali pingi,**

**sungu sungu.**

**simbi puu**, *n.* channel, vein, capillary. [**simbi puu** are very small surface veins, or water channels.] Compare **kongapu, puu, suu**.

**simbi simbi**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa simbi simbi**) with very strong, penetrating tap-root. The leaves, wrapped round betel nut, make the nut soft and sticky. See Appendix 9.

**simbinali pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* sullen, taciturn, monosyllabic.

**simbinali pii nalyamo** (or) **simbinali pii nange** pleasant, good-tempered.

**simbinali pingi**<sup>2</sup> unpleasant, disagreeable personality. Compare **simbi simbi, kamba lenge, kara penge, sungu sungu**.

**simbunai**, *n.* small kind of bat, often found in banana palms. Kind of **yaka**. [Formerly, the unexpected flight of one of these at night could cause great fear, because of a believed link with potentially harmful spirits. If, in flying away, one touched someone's head, he could become unconscious with fright.] See Appendix 5.

**simburali**, *n.* cavity, burrow, long thin hole (in a potato, or after a boil on the skin). Compare **kata, amungi, kiwua, boke, kolalyingi, apusingi kata, maa roke, rombe pyase kata**.

**simbwua rapinyi**, *n.* biggish bird, black, with speckled tail. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**simbwualyo**, *v.* fill to the brim, fill to capacity. *Simbwua-ro silyamo*. It remains, stays brimfull. *Anda dake simbwualyamo*. *Anda simbwuase silyamo*. This house is full, crowded. *Pee doko kamu simbwua!* (or) *pambu simbwua!* Dipping some out, fill that (other) container! [This word **simbwualyo** is used mostly of small(er)

quantities.]

**simbwua ote** full up.

**simbwuange** full (state).

**simbwuase singi** full (a filled state).

**simbwuapala ranjuo neta epenge** overflowing, spilling out. Compare **aopa letamo**, **kyano pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **kete pilyamo<sup>2</sup>**, **repe repe**.

**simu**, *n.* bundle, bunch.

**kwai simu pingi<sup>2</sup>** bundle of sweet potato tubers (tied by roots). Compare **simu sae**, **kambwua**, **yama**, **yaki**, **rakwua**.

**simu pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* join, unify, knot together, make into a bunch (by tying together at one end (usually the roots). Used of peanuts, tubers or pig ropes. *Kwai simu pipya*. She tied the sweet potato tubers into a bunch. [One early name ascribed to God by the Kyaka was **Ketae Simu Pingi**, i.e. He who gathers all together (in fellowship (**yalya kando petenge**, q.v.), after persistent and traditional inter-clan enmity).]

**mena simu pingi<sup>2</sup>** group of pigs tied together.

**simu pisi** bunched, joined, unified.

**simusae** bundled, in bundles. Compare **kimbu silyu**, **kaoma pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **kambwua**, **mendakinya**, **role pilyu<sup>1</sup>**, **pyasilyu**, **simusae**, **yama pilyu**, **yaki pilyu**, **rakwua**.

**simu sae pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* arrange in bundles. Var. **simusae**, q.v.

**simuli simuli dokona**, *n.* horizon, distant blurring of images. Var. **sumuli**, q.v.

**simulisi**, see **simulusi**.

**simulusi**, *n.* small brown wood-boring beetle, with down-bent tail. Var. **simulisi**. *Simulisi petamo*. There is a wood borer. *Simulisi pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*. The wood-borer is active, (chewing the timber). *Simulusi dokome yuu nanyi peyelyamo*. That wood borer is throwing out dust (as it eats the

timber). See Appendix 7.

**simungi**, *n.* front teeth (top and bottom 8) **nenge simungi**. Compare **nenge**, **nee singi**, **nenge rako**.

**simusae pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* arrange in bundles, set out, place in order. *Kwai waingi lyisi simusae pipu*. I have laid out bundles of cuttings (planting material) in place (in the garden). Compare **ee**, **ware pilyu**, **rano**, **simu**, **rakwua**, **ranju**, **yaki pingi**, **yama pingi**.

**singele**, *adj.* single, unmarried. LWTP. Compare **parange**, **mapwae**, **etembo**.

**singenge**, *n.* unidentified kind of bird. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**singi**, *adj.* conversant with, acquainted with, knowledgeable.

**akali soo pingi palenge** wise man.

**kando singi** knowing by sight.

**soo kareng** familiar with.

**yuu singi** prevalent, common, widespread, dominant. Compare **silyu**, **mona palenge**, **soo gisingi**, **mora petenge**, **waa kareng**.

**singi**, *n.* 1. usual location (of inanimate objects), proper place. *Singi dokona retelyo* (or) *singi dokona palyilyu*. I put it in its place, I replace it. Compare **singi mare**, **sipya mare**, **kareng**, **petenge**.

2. knowledge, sensation.

**singi(-na) reng** knowledge, facts, feeling, sense, conscience. Compare (**mona palenge**, **yuu range**).

3. **yuu singi (reng)** prevalence, dominance, e.g. of one kind of plant/weed, or of insects.

**singi mare**, *n.* home, proper location, place. Var. **sipya mare**, i.e. where it was, rather than being there by custom. *Singi mare dokona retapu*. I have put it where it belongs (or) I have replaced, returned, restored it. *Sipya mare dokona retaro*. I'll put it (back) where it was. Compare

*Kareng dokona karelyo.* I stand it where it belongs, i.e. an erect object. Compare **mare**, **rambu kii nyilyu**, **yuu**, **panda**, **kareng**, **petenge**.

**singi renge**, *n.* sensation, sensitivity, soul (cause of being), wisdom, knowledge, conscience. Compare **mana**, **mona palenge**.

**singilisi**, *n.* singlet. LWTP.

**singirona**, *n.* kind of stone axe (**wua singirona**). Compare **wua** and Appendix 4.4.

**singuli sanguli pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* crush, mash completely.

**pyao singuli sanguli pisi** mashed to pulp. Compare **pyao injilyu**, **inji ranji pilyu**, **rukya ya rukyana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **minjuku minyilyu**, **kalyelyo**.

**sinju**, *n.* small, white and black bird, lives in the grass. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**sinju pii**, *n.* tale, story, legend, myth, folklore. Var. **pii sinju**. *Sinju pii leto.* I narrate a story. [**sinju pii** is distinct from **arome pii** (which is believed to be true). Kyaka people have had a good stock of myths and legends, full of mythical beings. As elsewhere, some of the folklore are origin stories.] Compare **arome pii**, **wai pii**, **waili pii**, **wailyu**.

**sinjumu**, *n.* rubbish (dust and leaves, bits and pieces), litter, powder. *Rone sele sele piyamisa sinjumu palamo.* They having strewn rubbish about, it's dirty, dusty. *Sinjumu yuu silyamo.* There's lots of dust and dirt about. *Sinjumu polanyi nembelyo.* I clean, sweep away litter. *Sinjumu kee palamo.* Silt, fine sand lies there, i.e. it's clogged with dirt.

**sinjumu petenge doko** dregs, residue, scum. Compare **rone**, **pinjingi**, **kee**, **karo petamo**, **kuku**.

**sinjupa kame**, *n.* doorstep, threshold. [An upright short barrier of sticks across

the open doorway of a traditional house prevents the incursion of water after heavy rain.] Compare **anda**, **rumbusa**, **kame**, **rendepa kame**.

**sinjuwi**, *n.* variety of small bat. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**sinyi**, *n.* kind of plant (**isa sinyi**) used sometimes in making fences. Var. **sinya**. Young unmarried men use the flowers in their hair, making it greater in volume. See Appendix 9.

**sinya**, *v.* let-it-stay. *Mee sinya leto.* Don't worry, don't bother about it; just leave it alone (I say). *Mee see nana.* Don't let it remain, don't leave it there, i.e. do something about it! Compare **silyamo**, **palena**, **karena**, **petena**.

**sinyalupi**, *n.* white and black bird, commonly seen sitting on sprouted tree stumps in garden areas. A kind of **yaka**. Associated with the bird **tinulipi** (Sau). See Appendix 5.

**sinyana**, *n.* 1. kind of bamboo. Compare **kembo**, **monge**, **mongalo**, **waiya**, **walilyame**.

2. fish trap (made of **sinyana** bamboo.). *Sinyana pyanelyo ipwua dokona.* I thrust the eel-trap down into the river. *Sinyanana wapoka palipyapya.* There was an eel (caught) in the trap. *Sinyanana nyipu.* I took (it) from the trap. [Recorded 1953. Eels are not nearly so common in the rivers, now, as they were 40 years ago. The trap is made pear-shaped, with an expanding inside funnel. A bait is left inside and the trap is left in river water. (The bait used was **pombara** beetles, **sipinyame** lizards, or fresh banana). The fish or eel swims in to get food, but cannot find a way out.]

**sinyana pisiki** eel basket.

**wapoka sinyana** basket trap for eels. Compare **kone**, **makange**, **upu**, **pando**, **-pya**.

**siolosi (pii)**, *n.* theology, doctrine.

LWTP.

**sios**, *n.* 1. church building. LWTP. Compare **misí anda**, **elyambu pingí**<sup>2</sup>.

2. shirt. LWTP.

**sipak letamo**, *v.* to 'spark', be drunk. LWTP. [There was no history of alcoholic or fermented drinks.] Compare **raowe maowe letamo**.

**sipaka**, *adj.* deformed kind of pig (i.e. having four parts to its hoof) (**mena sipaka**). [In the past the birth of such a piglet would cause great consternation, through fear of an attack by the **se-mango**, and it would be killed in sacrifice at once.] Compare **mena gauna**.

**sipalo**, *n.* border, boundary. Var. **sipwalo**, *q.v.*

**sipi**, *n.* base, bottom.

**nyuu sipi** bottom (inside) of a bag. Compare **rapu**, **isa rena**, **ketae rena**, **paki pakipi**, **punji**, **roma**, **renge**.

**sipi sipi**, *n.* sheep. LWTP. [Cows (**bulumakao**), horses (**osi**), donkeys (**donge**) and sheep were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena sipi sipi**, sheep. The Government experiment with sheep was not a success; the animals developed footrot and death adders (**kau kyalende**) kept biting the noses of the grazing animals.] See Appendix 6.

**sipi sipi inya** ewe.

**sipi sipi kali** ram.

**sipi sipi yakane** lamb.

**sipu**, *n.* 1. body tick (Acarina). [Never, or virtually never seen now, in days of improved hygiene.] See Appendix 7.

2. ship, boat, vessel. LWTP. [Ships, boats, canoes, rafts were all once unknown to traditional Kyaka. Enmity be-

tween clans severely limited mobility. There were no extensive lakes in their territory. No one had been to the coast until mid 1950's. Rafts became known when national pastors began moving out across the Tarua River in the late 1950's.]

**sipu relyo**, *v.* arise, raise or lift oneself, get up (from prone position). Var. **sipurelyo**. *Sipu raa*, *sipu raa!* Raise yourself! Get up! *Sipu ralena pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He's trying, preparing, to get up. Compare **roeya karo**, **minyalyilyu**, **nyuu rangulyu**, **nenge endekelyo**, **minyalya minyana pilyu**.

**sipun**, *n.* spoon. LWTP.

**sipun andake** ladle. Compare **bero** (a traditional rough wooden spoon for eating **alemakai**, red-fruited pandanus.)

**sipurali**, *n.* common small ants. See Appendix 7.

**sipwalo**, *n.* border, boundary. Var. **sipalo**. Compare **nemba nemba**, **liri**, **kaepeta**, **wangu**, **akaipu**.

**sipya mare**, *n.* the place where it was, the same area. Compare **singi mare**, **mare**, **panda**, **yu**.

**sirombe**, see **surombe**.

**sisá silyu**, *v.* overhear, eavesdrop. Compare **pii waa silyu**.

**sisi nyilyu**, *v.* compete, vie, contend for, contest. *Sisi nyuo karambinyi*. They are competing (e.g. for an axe, a bird plume). *Enda dolapo akali doko kandapala sisi nyiyambi*. Having seen that man, the two women vied with each other for him. *Sisi nyuo laiya leyami*. They quarrelled loudly in rivalry.

**sisi nyingi** rivals, competitors (or) contending, competing (state).

**sisi nyisi singi** hostile, antagonistic.

**sisi nyisi singi renga** disharmony, discord, antagonism, hostility. Compare **nyisu**, **yanda pima**, **nyilyu**.



**sisi pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* grimace in pain, clench or bare teeth in agony or anger. Be intent on revenge. *Kumalana nenge sisi pyao karamo*. He bares his teeth in pain at the point of death. Compare **randa andake nenge**, **yasu nenge**.

**sisiki silyu**, *v.* stretch one's limbs (e.g. after sleep). *Sisiki soo karo*. I stand stretching, I'm stretching (myself). Compare **pee leto**, **pyasinjilyu**.

**sisili**, *n.* chisel. LWTP.

**sisingali**, *n.* small, gaily-coloured parrot or lorikeet. Red, green and blue cap, about 23cm long. Identified as the Red-cheeked Parrot (*Geoffroyus geoffroyus*). Smaller than **wilyakili**. Var. **sisyangale**, **sisyangali**. Kind of **yaka**. [Very few **sisingali** are seen nowadays, though they used to fly in flocks. Because of their brilliant, multicoloured plumage, they have been casualties of shotguns, like so much else.] See Appendix 5.

**sisingi**, *n.* brain, marrow. *Mata sisingi palamo*. There is spinal marrow (lit. lies). *Kyawa sisingi pali nalyamo*. He shows no common sense, intelligence.

**aiyamba sisingi** (or) **kyawa sisingi** the brain of the head (as distinct from **kuli sisingi** bone marrow or **mata sisingi** spinal marrow).

**sisisi**, *n.* scissors. LWTP. *Sisisi minyuo paka lakilyu*. I pull apart, open the scissors. *Sisisi minyuo pyarakulyu* I shut, close the scissors, push both parts together. Compare **paka**, **petakare**.

**sisuku pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* final stage of something bad, offensive. Var. **susuku**, *q.v.* *Nenge rumbapala sisuku pilyamo*. The rotting food causes a very bad smell; it stinks, is rancid. *Yongo sisuku pipya-lyamo*. The carcass has very badly decayed (now realised).

**imbusingi sisuku pingi** uncontrollable anger, rage.

**sisuku pingi wane** uncontrollable child.

**yanda pimai sisuku pingi**<sup>2</sup> **dupwua** relentless, implacable enemies. Compare **rumbilyamo**, **momo nelyamo**, **aii pilyamo**.

**sisyangale**, see **sisingali**.

**sisyangali**, see **sisingali**.

**sitam(u)**, *n.* postage stamp. LWTP. *Sitam pisilyu*. I affix a stamp (sit a stamp on it).

**sitowua**, *n.* trade store, store-house. LWTP. Var. **rete sitowua** trade store, **sowa anda** store house. [Until the advent of whites, and the founding of the town of Mt. Hagen (late 1940's) most Kyaka people simply produced their own food. Occasionally equivalent barter or exchange took place, as with pigs in the **maku**, *q.v.*]

**siya**, *n.* klinki pine tree (**isa siya** (or) **siya isa**). *Siya roo (lyilyamo)*. Sticky pine sap (exudes). [At the time of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, 1953, the Australian Government in PNG distributed klinki pine seedlings for planting. Some of a number of klinki pines planted then at Lumusa still exist (1992). The white milky sap has come to be used as a cover-all ointment for sores.] See Appendix 9.

**sokae**, dried up, evaporated. Var. **sokwae**, *q.v.*

**sokae rapu** dry bed of a creek.

**sokapi**, *n.* calf of leg.

**sokapi minju** calf muscles. Compare **sukuli minju**, **kenge minju**.

**soko**, *n.* chalk. LWTP. Compare **kee**.

**sokolyamo**, *v.* evaporates, dries up, abates, vaporises. Var. **sokwolyamo**. *Ipwua sokolyamo* (or) *ipwua soko pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The water (flood) abates. *Apu soko silyamo*. The rain is abating. *Ipwua pete soko otapya*. *Kanda!* Look! The pool has dried up.

**sokwae rapu** dry bed of old creek. Compare **pyai nelyamo**, **pipya mandamo**, **ipwua petamo**.

**sokwae**, *adj.* dried up. Var. **sokae**.

**sokwae rapu** dried-up creek bed. Compare **rapu**, **sokolyamo**.

**soo**, *n.* saw. LWTP. Var. **sowua**.

**soo**, *pres. part.* knowing(ly), hearing, familiar with. *Soo gisa paa nalyamo*. He is irresolute, undecided. *Wii epelyamo doko soo karo*. I hear a rat coming (lit. rat comes that hearing I stay). *Soo otelyo*. I understand completely (lit. hearing I finish).

**soo ene** indefinite, partly familiar, somewhat known (further knowledge expected).

**namba soo gisa nange** uninformed, inexperienced, unskilled.

**soo giso pingi akali** expert, skilful person.

**soo gisilyu** I know how to, I'm skilled, familiar with.

**soo gisingi** (or) **soo ote** knowledgeable, wise, adept, skilled, accomplished. Compare **saka nalyo**, **kamenge**, **mora petamo**, **suu pingi paka karo**, **suu pingi lama palamo**.

**soo kaeyo**, *adv.* countless, very many, to the limits of knowledge. *Yuu soo kaeyo epeya*. He came often, on countless occasions. *Soo kandapala kaelyo*. Having looked at it, I reject (it). I decide against it after consideration.

**ama soo kaeyo** in great abundance. Compare **kaelyo**, **mando**.

**soo kandelyo**, *v.* consider, peruse carefully, experience. *Soo kanda!* Examine it! Consider it! Decide!

**soo kandenge** (or) **soo kando ote** experienced, seen and known.

**soo karo**, *v.* be alert, heedful or conscious, realise. Var. **soo peto** (females).

**soo kareng kando**, **kareng lenge**, **rao kareng** full consciousness (lit. hearing seeing open-eyed staying).

**soo komba-ro singi**, *adj.* obtuse. Compare **yuu oko soo**, **oo romba-ro**.

**soo kondali**, *adj.* intent, industrious, precise. *Yulu doko soo kondali pipya*. He has done that job diligently. *Yulu peparae soo kondali pyuo kareng akali*. He is intent on all his work. He is a diligent workman. Compare **kondali**.

**soo mana nyilyu**, *v.* apply one's self to learning, absorb teaching (or) knowledge.

**soo manjuo karo**, *v.* trust, have faith in. Compare **mando**.

**soo nelyo**, *v.* trust, have confidence, have faith in.

**soo nenge rene** trust, confidence, faith. [If one eats something, confidence is implied; no one traditionally trusted or ate food given by a stranger or enemy.]

**soo nyilyu**, *v.* believe, trust, be convinced (lit. hearing I take (or) accept). *Soo nyii nalyo*. I distrust, disbelieve. *Soo nyuo suu pinginya palyilyu*. I memorise (lit. hearing taking thoughts-in I place).

**soo nyii nange** distrustful, unbelieving, sceptical.

**soo nyingi (reng)** belief, conviction, learning, wisdom.

**soo nyuo suu pinginya palenge** remaining in (my) thoughts, remembered.

**soo otelyo**, *v.* decide, become convinced, form an opinion. *Soo ota nalyo* (or) *soo ota napala karo*. I hesitate, am undecided, unconvinced. *Anda pingi<sup>2</sup> doko soo otelyo* (or) *soo silyu*. I know how to build a house: I am conversant with house-construction.

**soo otase** decided, opinionated, sure, certain.

**soo otenge** conversant, familiar with. Compare **kando silyu**.

**soo papelyo**, v. cogitate, be cautious. *Soo soo papelyo*. I proceed with great caution.

**soo soo papenge** very cautious, very careful, alert. Compare **yana yana, lenge rao karenge, waso karenge**.

**soo pyaketelyamo**, v. solidifying, thickening, clotting. *Ranjama pyaketapala silyamo*. The blood has clotted. Compare *Mamba romendelyamo*. Liquid fat becomes dripping. Compare **rene letamo, enokolyamo, pararae silyamo**.

**soo rolelyo**, v. think clearly. *Soo rola nalyo* (or) *soo rola nange*. I'm undecided, irresolute, wavering, unconvinced. *Soo rolapala leto*. I speak with conviction, certainty, assurance.

**soo rolya letamo**, v. ricochets. Compare **piso mangalyamo, mangalya mangana, pyakalya pyakana**.

**sopo**, n. soap. LWTP. Var. **ropo** (arch.).

**sopo lomase** cake of soap (cut soap). [In the early days of introduction of soap, soap was always in long bars that had to be cut across for individual portions.] Compare **lomelyo, make make mandamo**.

**soto letamo**, v. be short, in short supply. LWTP. Compare **yangilyamo**.

**stil marit**, n. lack of adherence to traditional marriage laws (and thus, no additional alliances). LWTP. [This is a rapidly increasing phenomenon among young folk who leave home for High School, University, or jobs in other areas, and are therefore free of traditional village authority and customs. The older generation see this process as destructive of traditional social structure and knowledge.]

**suku**, n. centre, middle, core, interior. *Suku suku dokona kunjilyu*. I cut it across exactly through the centre, right through

the middle. *Suku suku nelyo*. I am extremely bored, irked, disinterested.

**suku rena** the inside, inner surface.

**suku-sa** at (or) in the centre. Compare **anda kanya, koko**.

**suku leto**, v. complain, bear a grudge.

**suku lenge** complaint. Compare **mumu leto, nembo nembo pilyu, nengya nengya pilyu**.

**suku nelyo**, v. be bored, lethargic (**maka suku nelyo**).

**maka suku suku nenge** idle, uninterested. Compare **lokenape, makange, mee langa**.

**suku suku nenge renga**, n. boredom, tedium, lethargy.

**suku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. pierce, stab, impale, inject, strike through, skewer. *Komau suku pyuo kolelyamo*. It pierces through the cloth (pinning the two together). *Kakumi suku pimi*. They pierced him ('ran him through') with a spear. *Mola suku pyuo petamo*. She sits threading beads.

**suku pisi** pierced, impaled. Compare **sukundelyo, arekelyo, kolelyo**.

**sukuli**, n. 1. upper arm. *Sukuli palamo*. The humerus is (lies) there.

**sukuli minju** biceps muscle. Compare **pai**.

2. school, education. LWTP. [Boys far outnumbered girls in the first school classes. The two sexes had never traditionally mixed except when very young, within their own mother's home. Girls were also needed more than boys with daily garden duties.]

**sukuli paa nange** not been to school, uneducated, illiterate.

**sukuli pao ote** educated, gone to school, literate.

**sukuli wane, sukuli wanake, sukuli penge wane** schoolboy, schoolgirl, scholar, pupil.

**sukuli kuli**, *n.* humerus, upper arm bone. Compare **parapu**, **parapu kuli**, **parapu kuli kuli**.

**sukuli pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* teach, discipline, train, control, instruct. LWTP. Compare **mana leto**, **kale pilyu**, **pii pilyu dopa pinya dapa pinya leto**.

**sukuli rate**, *n.* school desk. LWTP. Compare **pasa**, **rate**, **rambetako**.

**sukulya**, *n.* midnight (**anda sukulya**). [Kyaka people did not define midnight explicitly as such.] Compare **suku**, **korokama**, **yuu kwualyamo**, **yuu iminjilyamo**, **iminjingi**.

**sukumba**, *n.* the centre of the house (**anda sukumba**). Compare **sukusa**.

**sukundelyo**, *v.* pick (ripe fruit), pluck, break off, snap off. *Kyaeya poo sukundapu*. I plucked off a ripe banana (from the bunch). Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **ly-ilyu**, **loo leto**, **pukulyu**, **mando**, **aukulyu**, **injuo nyilyu**.

**sukundi**, *n.* 1. species of cane. Compare **kewa**, **kepo**, **kuima**, **rombe**, **walilyame**.

2. arrow shaft (made of **sukundi** cane). [An arrow shaft is first hardened and straightened (if necessary) over a fire.] Compare **walakya**, **wanga**, **kewa**, **kepo**, **rombe**, **walilyamo**, **kuima**, **pangalo pingi**.

**sukupelem**, *n.* Blue-breasted Pitta (*Pitta erythrogaster*). Spends much time on the ground. Nest is a large and dome-shaped, usually with three eggs. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**suku-sa**, *adv.* at the centre, inside, within, at central, middle, focal point. *Anda sukusa dokona male letamano*. We play inside the house. *Sukusa suku pilyu*. I spike through the centre. *Sukusa sukusa pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They group, pack right into the centre. Compare **andakare**, **koko**, **mumbi renge** (centre), **kanya**, **anda kanya**, **repe repe**, **pyaso pyaso**.

**sukwua**, *n.* smoke. *Isare sukwua kolalyilyamo* (or) *kolalyuo pelyamo*. The smoke from the fire curls, drifts upwards. *Isare sukwua kolalyuo pulyuo epelyamo*. The smoke swirls up (out of the thatch, seen from outside).

**sukwua musi** smoke haze.

**sukwua wakasa** very smoky. Compare **isare**, **sungwua**.

**sukwua pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* smoke suffocates, chokes (me, you, him etc.).

**sukwualyo**, *v.* inhale smoke, get it in the eyes. *Sukwua-ka-lyo*. I choke with smoke from your fire.

**sulu sera**, *v.* be always there, lasting, permanent, eternal. Var. **silu sera**, **silu singi**, *q.v.* *Sulu soo singi* (or) *sulu soo sera*. It'll always be there, it's permanent. *Komau romendenge sulu singi-nde-lyamo*. The strong cloth's a permanent, lasting sort.

**sulu silyamo** (or) **sulu singi** durable, lasting, enduring. Compare **karalu karengi**, **pisu petenge**, **palu palenge**.

**sulu sulu ka-ro**, *adv.* remaining more or less permanently, staying indefinitely (e.g. guest).

**sumuli sumuli pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be out of focus, blurred (thus: the horizon).

**sumuli sumuli pingi** (or) **sumuli sumuli pisi** indistinct, unfocussed (e.g. a distant view). Compare **sumulyamo**, **simulusi**.

**sumulyamo**, *v.* dazzles.

**sumusi** dazzled. Compare **aumulyamo**, **lepo lepo pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>.

**sungu sungu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* resist, put on a tantrum, display bad temper.

**sungu sungu pingi**<sup>2</sup> tantrum.

**sungu sungu pingi wane** very headstrong, self-willed child. Compare **simbi simbi**, **kara penge**, **kamba lenge**, **simbinali**, **mee daa lenge**.

**sunguli sanguli minyilyu**, *v.* trample



on, thoroughly crush underfoot.

**sunguli sanguli minyingi** trampled, crushed, trodden down. Compare **kalyilyu, kipilya kapilya minyilyu, inji ranji pilyu**.

**sungwua**, *adj.* dark-coloured, sombre. *Sungwua pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I blacken (e.g. skin, hair). [Traditionally, faces were blackened (especially in war-time, to avoid ready identification) with **sungwua**, q.v. mixed with grease.]

**sungwua nenge** black.

**sungwua pingi** blackened. Compare **pupuri**.

**sungwua**, *n.* soot, sticky or powdery black residue left on pots or house rafters by fires (**isare sungwua**). [**sungwua** mixed with grease is the traditional medium for blackening the skin for ceremonial occasions. Pure black colour was thought better than reddish or greyish so hair, as well as skin, was often blackened with a mixture of soot and grease.] Compare **isare, sukwua**.

**sungwua langa**, *n.* charcoal. Compare **isare, langa**.

**sungwua sungwua pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be vindictive, revengeful, implacable. Var. **sungwua sungwua epelyamo**.

**sungwua sungwua epenge** (or) **sungwua sungwua pingi** bearing a grudge, relentless, retaliatory. Compare **kame sa-ka-lyo, kaeyape letamo, pundu, iminjingi koo nyilyamo, sungu sungu**.

**surombe**, *n.* cane-beetle, stag beetle, rhinoceros beetle. Var. **sirombe, surumbi**. *Surombe petamo*. There's a cane-beetle. *Surombe sii letamo*. The beetle buzzes. See Appendix 7.

**surumbi**, see **surombe**.

**suse**, *n.* Tuesday. LWTP. Var. **sunde, runde**.

**susu**, *n.* milk, milky-looking pus. LWTP.

*Rete dokona susu epelyamo*. Pus is coming out of the sore. Compare **anju, anju ipwuange, mau**.

**susuku pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* rotting, stinking, has a very bad odour. Var. **sisuku**, q.v.

**susuku pyuo ote** rotted, decayed. Compare **aai pingi, kyaa pingi, rumbingi**.

**sutilam**, *n.* torch, flashlight. LWTP. Compare **sutim lampi**.

**sutim lampi**, *n.* torch, flashlight (arch.) *Relyamo* (or) *rao silyamo*. It burns, gleams, is shining. *Angi pali nalyamo, ote*. It has no batteries: it is finished, does not work.

**angi** battery.

**angi palenge** with batteries (lying in it). Compare **lampu, sana kiya, kiyapuli, kendapuli, sutilam**.

**suu**, *n.* kind of stone (**kana**) used in cooking. *Suu kana petakareme lukundelyamano* (or) *lukundo nyilyamano*. We take out the cooking stones (red-hot, from the fire) with tongs. *Suu kana suu pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We put them into the pit-oven. [**suu kana** (or) **kana isa** are types of stone that do not explode in the heat. They are collected among river stones, left in a heap by the cooking pit (**mauli**) and used again and again. Fires to heat stones for cooking food for a feast are usually laid in a trench or pit, with the stones distributed on top.] Compare **petakare**.

**suu**, *n.* 1. drain, ditch, trench, channel. *Suu palamo*. There's a drain, a drain exists (lit. lies). *Suu nyilyu* (or) *suu nyuo nembelyo*. I dig out a drain. *Suu ranelyamo*. It blocks, obstructs the drain (filled with rubbish or sand). *Suu yongo nyilyamo*. The drain takes on a foreign body, i.e. is blocked by silt or rubbish. *Suu yongo nyuo mwualyamo*. The drain, being blocked, shortens, i.e. becomes shallow, silts up. *Suu yongo nyuo ketae epelyamo*. The drain, being blocked,

comes up, i.e. becomes shallow. *Suu kona* (LWTP) (or) *oko silyamo*. There's a corner, a bend or elbow in the drain. *Suu pongo lakalyamo*. The drain bends, veers off.

**kata suu** roadside drain (not traditional). [In traditional times, when there was a dearth of timber due to scorched earth policies and frequent fighting, deep drains were dug (with wooden spades: see **rakepali**) to keep pigs out of gardens. To keep up a flow of water to taro gardens (see **maa**) irrigation channels (fed by a stream) were constructed of large, split and overlapping bamboo lengths (see **mongalo**) set on trestles of crossed stakes (to form forks on which the bamboo rested). These lengths were punctured with holes to ensure a steady leakage of water.]

**anda suusa** drain that kept the house above the level of flooding from heavy rain.

**ipwua suu** (**ipya suu**) water channel.

**ipya lukyana** small drain under the eaves of the house to channel away the rain that drips or flows off it.

**kao nenge** dug-out channel (may be of de-noded bamboo).

**suu ipwua lukyana** (**ipya lukyana**) water channel (by the roadside, by the house, or of bark for irrigation e.g. for taro). Compare **eterapu suu**.

2. little bits, chips, fragments.

**isa suu** woodchips.

**lyaa suu** bits of (chewed) sugar cane. *Lyaa suu anda panda nembelyamano* (or) *nembenge*. We throw chewed sugar fibre on the house floor (believed to kill fleas). [The practice of using **lyaa suu** on the house floor is no longer common.]

**suu-sa**, *n.* foundation of heaped and flattened clay (for house).

**anda suu-sa pisi** built on the base, beside the drain. Compare **rumbusa**,

**sinjupa kame**, Appendix 4.1.

**suu leto**, *v.* 1. propel, push (mostly from behind), apply pressure. *Mata kando suu lapu*. I pushed from behind (lit. looking at (his) back, I pushed). *Suu lanyi malyilyu*. I push over the edge, cause to fall from a height. *Suu lanyi nembelyo*. I push it out of the way. *Suu lanyi pambulyu*. I thrust it away. *Suu lao palyilyu*. I push, cram (it) into a small space, I press or compress it. *Nenge suu lao nelyo*. I eat, pushing the food in. *Suu la-ro* (*suu la-ro*) *pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I dab on, stick on, push, with pressure, e.g. dabs of paint or mud. (Repetition for repeated action. Note that this expression also has a sexual connotation).

**suu lenge** limit, capacity (as far as can be pushed, e.g. brimful).

2. hangs down, e.g. banana stem strips. *Nenge suu letamo, kambu dokona*. Food hangs down from the mouth.

3. tear off (e.g. meat, sugar cane) with the teeth. *Suu lao nelyo*. Tearing at it, I eat.

**suu nyilyu**, *v.* dig out (e.g. a drain). *Ipya suu nyuo karo*. I'm digging a water channel.

**suu nyuo nembenge** making of an irrigation channel.

**suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* think, deliberate, ponder, consider, believe, assume, suppose. *Suu pyao peto*. I'm thinking about it, considering it. *Suu pyao* (*yulu*) *pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I work thoughtfully, carefully, diligently. *Suu pyanyi pyano karo*. I ponder, deliberate on, brood over. *Suu pyapala leto*. Having thought it through, I speak (i.e. I announce my decision). *Suu pyaa nalyo* (or) *suu pyaa nao karo/peto*. I ignore, take no notice of, disregard, neglect, am heedless. *Suu pyao saka nalyo*. I can't think, I'm unable to think, I'm confused. *Suu pyao sakame kumungi*. I'm totally confused, bewildered (lit. dying from inability to think). *Epara lao suu pilyu*. I

believe, I assume that he'll come. *Epara lao silyu*. I know, I'm sure he will come. *Epena lao suu pyao peto*. I wish she would come (lit. let-her-come saying thinking I sit). *Eparape epa narape lao suu pyao peto*. I'm wondering if he'll come or not? (lit. will he come-?, will he not come-?, saying thinking I sit). *Suu pyao yaka leto*. I calculate, estimate, account for. *Suu pyao nyilyu*. I choose, make a choice, decide

**suu pyao nyingi** choice, decision. *Doko kinyi lao suu pilyu*. I believe that (that) is true. *Dopa lao suu pyapu*. I thought that (lit. thus saying I thought). *Suu pingi lapo mailyu* (or) *suu pingi lapo jilyu*. I give, express opinions, implant some ideas. *Suu pingi mendakinya palyilyambano*. We come to one opinion, we reach a compromise. *Pii lama suu pyao saka nalyo*. I can't think properly (lit. talk two thinking I can't). *Suu pingi alowa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Thoughts change. (It changes or sways my thoughts, diverts my attention). *Suu pyaa nale nale lao kararami-se?* Will you lose track (get mixed up) in your thinking? *Suu pyanyi pyakambulyu*. I remind, bring to remembrance. *Suu pyanyi pyakambwua-ka-ra*. He'll cause you to remember, bring back to your memory. *Suu pyao karamo*. He keeps thinking about (or) *Suu pingi manjuo karamo*. He bears a grudge. (See *sungu sungu*). *Mee suu pyao karo*. I'm simply thinking, daydreaming, fantasising.

**suu maka-ro singi** slow to decide, hesitant, pensive, unresponsive.

**dopa pe-ro lao suu pingi** a plan, intention (lit. doing talking and thinking thus).

**mona** (or) **suu pingi wakale wakale** different opinions.

**moname masingi** (or) **moname suu pingi** heartfelt opinion, conviction, conclusion.

**suu pili pili lenge** hesitant, unsure, un-

decided, vacillating, ambivalent.

**suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> thought, idea, concept, opinion, belief, faith.

**suu pingi (angi) palenge** wise, contemplative, considerate, empathetic.

**suu pingi akali** thoughtful, wise, considerate man.

**suu pingi alowa pingi**<sup>2</sup> fickle, unreliable, feckless attitude, opinion.

**suu pingi bole bale lenge** (or) **minyingi** tumbled, spilled thoughts, i.e. confused, mad, demented, deranged.

**suu pingi dokona iki silyamo** (or) **singi** single-minded, with one thought only.

**suu pingi kenda palenge renga** worry, anxiety, concern. (Compare **kenda**.)

**suu pingi kenda palenge** worried, anxious, concerned, burdened.

**suu pingi lama palenge** uncertainty, being of divided mind.

**suu pingi lambo lao singi** in harmony, a peaceful conclusion.

**suu pingi malu palamo** preoccupied, with many ideas.

**suu pingi mendaki** (or) **mona mendaki palyuo petenge** of one mind, one opinion, in agreement, harmony, unity. (Compare **mona mendaki**, **mendakinya**, **role role**).

**suu pingi neta paa nalyamo**, **paa nange** fixed, steady opinion (lit. thoughts don't depart).

**suu pingi paka karamo** divided opinions, undecided, in two minds (lit. forked).

**suu pingi palenge renga** thoughtfulness, wisdom, intelligence.

**suu pingi pali nange akali** thoughtless, callous, insensitive man.

**suu pingi palya nao mee pii lenge** talk-ing nonsense, nonsensical, inane.

**suu pingi uki aki minyingi** muddled thoughts, addled wits, dementia.



**suu pingi waa kara nange** ineffective reasoning, unintelligent outlook (Compare **waa karamo**).

**suu pyaa nao** thoughtless(ly), unintentional(ly), rash(ly), neglectful.

**suu pyale pyale daa** unappreciated, casual, neglected.

**suu pyale pyale kareng** cherished, cared for, thought about.

**suu pya-ro singi** in a thoughtful frame of mind.

**suu pyao kareng** (or) **suu pyao petenge** thoughtful, caring, wise, sensible. Compare **masilyu**.

**suu pili pili leto**, *v.* vacillate, hesitate, be indecisive, unable to make up one's mind. Var. **suu pele pele leto**. Compare **li**, **suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**suu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* lower, put down (e.g. one's head, stones, bag). *Suu kana suu pilyu, mauli dokona*. I put down hot stones into the pit-oven. *Aiyamba suu pipu*. I lowered my head, I ducked. Compare **malyilyu**, **isa retelyo**, **wanjilyu**, **suu kana**, **petakare**.

**suu pyaa nao**, *adj.* thoughtless, heedless, uncaring. Compare **suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**suu-sa**, *n.* on the foundation, on the base for a house (lit. by the drain). [Such a foundation is usually of trampled clay, about 5 cm. in height, to raise the house floor above the level of rainwater outside.] Compare **suu**, **eterapu**, **rakepali**.

**suwua**, *n.* dog, canine. *Suwua aii silya sana pingi*<sup>2</sup>. The dog nuzzles (e.g. her young). *Suwua wua letamo*. The dog barks, howls, yelps (village dogs don't truly bark). *Suwua wua kae letamo* (or) *wua kaepe letamo*. The dog howls, barks (in short, sharp sounds, like true barking). *Suwuame kale poko karelyamo*. The dog cocks his ears, listens, is intent. *Suwua asi njili njili letamo*. The dog snarls and growls between bared teeth. [Kyaka people do not love adult dogs as they do

their pups. Dogs are mostly kept for hunting in the bush.]

**suwa inya** bitch.

(**suwua**) **es es es** the call for a dog. Compare **ans ans** (pig), **pii pii** and **ruru ru ru** (fowl).

**suwua ipwua singi** dog-paddle. (*Suwua ipwua singi*) *dopa (pyuo) suu pyao pelyo*. I dog-paddle (thinking of what a dog does in water).

**suwua kali** male dog.

**suwua rai** wild dog (or simply reluctant to be properly tamed or trained).

**suwua yakane** (or) **suwua ikylene** pup, puppy.

(**suwua**) **njili njili lenge** dog yelp, as of pain, surprise.

**suwuape saape menape pyasingi**, dogs + furred animals + pigs grouped together, i.e. animals, the animal world.

**suwua emanji**, *n.* kind of long, grey, furry mould or fungus, hence its name (i.e. dog fur). Var. **suwua yamanji**. *Suwua emanji karamo*. There's mould on it.

**suwua emanji karase** mouldy. Compare **punji**, **yamanji**.

**suwua ii**, *n.* menses, menstrual flow. *Suwua ii minyilyamo*. She's menstruating. *Suwua-ii epa nange (dokopa)*. The time when she isn't menstruating. *Enda doko suwua-ii minya nao, pii nange, mee petenge*. That woman doesn't menstruate, doesn't work, merely sits, (i.e. she's an old woman). [Traditionally the cooking or giving of food to a man by a menstruating woman is taboo. But a badly-treated wife would sometimes claim she had secretly given food at such a time to her husband just to punish and torment him. Such an act was/is (by some) regarded as tantamount to trying to poison him, because Enga men traditionally have great fear of women's blood.] Compare **wee**, **pandawai**, **kama anda**,



**ranjama.**

**suwua-ii minya nange** (or) **minyuo otenge (dokopa)** menopause, climacteric.

**suwua ii minyingi** menstruation, discharge, issue of blood.

**suwua ii pandawai** menstrual blood or flow.

**suwua ii wee** menstrual blood.

## T

[There is no initial 't' used in the orthography of Kyaka Enga, though it is still used in the Sau dialect. Many young folk who are becoming increasingly familiar with English and written Tok Pisin are following that example, e.g. an initial 'tr' combination is being used for words and names such as *Raimya*. The following list are borrowed or Sau dialect words which more or less carry their original spelling or sound. Some may be becoming archaic.]

**-ta(e)**, *suf.* occasional variant of **-sa**, q.v.

**taa**, *n.* tar, pitch, bitumen. LWTP.

**taeping pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* type (typewriter or computer). LWTP. *Taeping silyu*. I know how to type.

**taeping singi enda** typist.

**tai**, *adj.* wild, untamed (Sau).

**kipi tai** spirit beings of the bush. Compare **rai akali**, **epale rai**.

**takis(i)**, *n.* tax, fine, compensation. LWTP.

**tamburisa**, *n.* bridesmaid (Sau).

**tapai**, *n.* acacia tree (**ita tapai**) (Sau). Compare **waima** (acacia). See Appendix 9.

**tee**, *n.* ant (Sau). Compare **ree** (ant). See Appendix 7.

**tee damu**, *n.* spirit of man or pig (Sau).

Compare **yanai**, **semango**, **ree damu**.

**tere**, *n.* sore, skin eruption (Sau). Compare **rete**.

**tii tii**, *n.* bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**tikitiki letamo**, *v.* ticks (e.g. clock). LWTP.

**tiket**, *n.* ticket, right of passage. LWTP. *Tiket mende doko kwuaka ropo piya*. He bought that ticket yesterday.

**tinulipi**, *n.* small bird that caused much fear if heard by day (Sau). Associated with the bird **sinyalupi**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**toe**, *n.* plaything, toy. LWTP.

**toeya**, *n.* toea (PNG cent piece), coin.

**tok win**, *n.* gossip, rumour (talk blown on the wind). LWTP.

**toko**, *n.* bridge (Sau).

**waripa toko** log bridge (Sau). Compare **wasipa roko**.

**tokomare**, *n.* pathway, track, e.g. to the water or to the garden (Sau). Compare **kata (jimwua)**.

**traim**, *n.* problem, trial, trouble. LWTP. Compare **hepi**, **randa**, **kenda**.

**traim**, *v.* test, try, measure. LWTP. *Traim tasol*. (I'm) simply trying, no harm in asking! Compare **kata pao kandelyo**, **makande pilyu**, **nakanjilyu**.

**trinde**, *n.* Wednesday (number three day). LWTP.

**tulya**, *adj.* greasy, oily (Sau).

**tumumu**, *n.* tropical ulcer (Sau). Compare **kenapa rete**.

**tunde**, *n.* Tuesday (number two day). LWTP.

## U

**uki**, *n.* kind of corn or maize, locally grown. Var. **wiki**.

**kenapa uki** green-leaved, yellow-seeded corn sp. with small central cob. Compare **kenapa** and Appendix 10.

**uki**, *n.* disorder, disturbance. *Uki palamo*. There's a disturbance. *Uki palyamo*. A disturbance heard, not seen.

**uki aki** more severe state than **uki**.

**uki palenge** discomfiture, disorder, confusion, pollution. Compare **apa nenge**, **kopyali minyingi**, **minji nanji pingi**, **palyamo**, **ralalya ralana pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**uki minyilyu**, *v.* mix up, stir together, disturb, create disorder. *Uki aki minyilyu* (or) *uki aki palyilyu*. I create havoc, cause a mess (e.g. shuffling papers out of order).

**kyawa sisingi uki aki minyase** (or) **minyisi** addled wits, senile dementia, confused brain.

**pyao uki aki minyingi** downfall, ruin.

**uki aki minyingi** (or) **uki aki palyingi** disorder, confusion, mess, muddle, chaos: chaotic state.

Compare **kopyali minyingi**, **kyakange**.

**uki palyalana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* seek to disturb, try to confuse, pervert, stir up trouble. *Isare pee uki aki minyapu*. I've stirred up the ashes. Compare **minji nanji pilyu**, (**pyao**) **rombe kwuange**, **isa penge pyakange**.

**uki palyilyu**, *v.* create disorder.

**pyao uki aki palyingi** ruin, complete collapse.

**uki aki palyilyu** create chaos.

**uki aki palyingi wambu** confused, perverted person. Compare **uki minyilyu**.

**uku**, *n.* hook. LWTP. *Uku malyilyu*. I lower a hook (i.e. catch a fish or eel).

**uku puu** fishline (introduced method.) [There are virtually no fish in the very swift-flowing rivers in Kyaka territory (see **oma**) but eels were once quite plentiful. They were usually caught in a basket trap (**sinyana**, q.v.). In the early 1950's the Australian Government representatives tried dropping trout fingerlings into the rivers, but they were swept away in turbulent floods.]

**uli uli**, *n.* wheels. Var. **wili wili**, q.v. Car wheels are called **kimbu** feet.

**uli yapu**, *n.* flame.

**uli yapu nyilyamo**, *v.* flare up (of flame, fire). Compare **wili**, **uli kekenge**, **isare**, **yangelyo**, **kisilyu**, **anji nyilyamo**.

**ulisapu**, *n.* kind of hawk. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**ulu**, *adv.* far above, at a height, very tall (**ulu** implies higher than **ketae**, q.v.). *Balusi doko ketae ulu pelyamo*. That plane is flying high overhead (or) goes very high up.

**kai ulu**, **ama kai ulu** very far above; very, very high.

**yuululu** the ground above, i.e. higher altitudes, heights. Compare **ama**, **kai isa**, **londe**, **lupyuo**, **pulyuo**.

**ulya**, see **wilya**.

**umbange**, *n.* scar, scar tissue. Compare **mumbwua**, **umbwua pilyamo**.

**umbu**, *adj.* extensive. *Eeumbu*. A very big garden. Compare **para para**.

**umbwua pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* heals, diminishes. *Rete umbwua pyuo ote doko*. The sore has healed, is finished.

**umbwua pingi** (or) **umbwua pisi** healed, cured. Compare **mumbwua**, **nyepa pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **pipu letamo**, **puu nyilyamo**, **umbange**.

**una**, *n.* kind of yam. Var. **unya**, **wenya**. Compare **amu** and Appendix 10.

**unae leto**, *v.* rub, smear, massage,

anoint. Var. **unali leto**, q.v. [**unae** is used of animals rubbing against posts, or of former shamans smearing painful parts of body with (e.g. white) clay, or of women smearing pigs' backs to ward off mosquito bites.]

**unae lenge** massage, anointing. Compare **unali leto**, **wua pilyu**, **pipu letamo**, **kisilyu**.

**unali leto**, v. annoint, massage, rub, smear. Compare **unae leto**.

**unya**, n. kind of yam. Var. **una**, **wenya**. Compare **amu**.

**upi leto**, v. shut, close, close off, plug, hinder, obstruct. *Kata* (or) *kambu upi lapy*. He closed off (the track, door, mouth). He obstructed entry. *Baa upi letamano*. We shut him out, ostracise, debar him.

**upi lenge** a plug, stopper, thing that effects a closure. [Traditionally, the plug was of dry banana leaf.] Compare **roma pilyu**, **kunjilyu**, **iminjilyu**, **pyarambulyu**, **rambu kii**, **lumbulyu**, **yapa**, **sii pilyu**, **keta leto**.

**upu**, n. trap, snare. *Upu silyu*. I set a trap, I trap (bird, animal). *Asu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I bait a trap. *Upu mambo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I set the sloping spring mechanism of a trap in position. *Upu siny* *palamo*. The trap is set ready (lit. let-it-snare it lies). *Saka-ro palamo*. It's in operation, capable (of snaring). *Saa ramano nembelyo*. I release a snared furred animal. [**upu** is an outdoor trap for bigger animals e.g. possums. The most common form of snare was a small circle of sticks set in the ground, with sloping roof and spring-released door. The bait was usually sweet potato or corn kernels.] Compare **kone**, **makange**, **pando**, **sinyana**, **ramelyo**, **mokolyo**.

**upunili**, n. visitor, guest, stranger. Compare **kewa akali**, **wambu munge**, **yuu wakale range doko**.

**upunili epelyo**, v. visit, come visiting.

Compare **kando epelyo**, **kando nyilyu**, **yako lala epelyo**.

**uruwai**, n. tool, blade used for carving or for outlining patterns on wood or bamboo (e.g. in decoration of arrows). [Formerly a pig's tusk was used but now it may be a broken piece of glass or a steel knife blade.] Compare **kamu kee pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **rakepali**, **nenge**, **wanga**, **wape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **wua kema**.

**usa asa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. set wide apart, put here and there.

**usa asa pisi** spaced.

**usa asa pyuo ware pisi** planted here and there (not all in one spot). Compare **dusa dasa**, **nee silyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **panda silyamo**, **liri**, **kamba soo**.

**usa-le**, *adv.* soon, in a little while.

**renga usale** soon, in the near future (non-specific). Compare **renga**, **wamba**.

**usa ulu**, *adv.* somewhere. Var. **dusa dulu**, **dusa dumu**, q.v. Compare **yuu mendasa**.

**usi palamo**, n. respiratory problem, asthma, emphysema, (some say pneumonia). *Namba usi palamo*. I suffer from asthma.

**usi palyuo kareng** chronic asthmatic, emphysema sufferer.

**usi (usi) palenge (wane)** chronically asthmatic child.

**usipa**, *adv.* some, an undefined quantity. Var. **dusipa**, **dasipwa**, q.v. *Embena kana moni yaka lapala usipa jere*. Having counted your money, you'll give me some. [**usipa** is not so frequently used as **dusipa**.]

**uu letamo**, v. moves noisily, rushes (of wind, fire, flood, people), creates a roar.

**uu lenge**, n. flame. Var. **wii lenge**.

**kekenge uu lenge** roaring tongues of flame. *Popo rambaiya uu lao pelyamo*. The gale roars (roaring goes). *Wambu*

*dupwua uu lao pelyaminyi*. People go rushing together loudly. *Uu lao kapelyamano*. We gather together rapidly, rush together noisily. *Uu arete pilyaminyi*<sup>2</sup>. They squabble noisily, vie with one another (e.g. dogs, hens over food). Compare **aa letamo**, **oo letamo**, **kilya kalu letamo**, **laiya letamo**.

## W

**waa**, *affirm*. yes. *Parape*. Will he go? *Waa, para*. Yes, he'll go.

**waa laa nange** disapproving, declining, refusing. Compare **kapa**, **kapa waa**, **daa**.

**waa kandelyo**, *v.* spy, lean against, furtively support oneself so as to see better. *Waa kanda-ro silyu*. I'm in a leaning position, I'm propped up against (e.g. as I look from a window). *Waa kando epelyamo*. He comes looking surreptitiously. Compare **maa pilyu**, **daja lao**.

**waa kando**, *v.* stealing a look, spying. *waa kando soo penge wane*. a surreptitious, furtive child (lit. stealing looking listening going boy). Compare **maa pilyu**, **waa nyilyu**, **waa pii**, **waa soo**.

**waa karamo**, *v.* ability is there, have ability, be capable, adept. Var. **waa petamo**.

**waa andake kareng**e very effective, very efficient, very skilled, ingenious.

**waa ka-ro pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** skilful workman.

**waa kara nalyamo** (or) **waa kara nange** lacking in ability or initiative, incompetent.

**waa kareng akali** versatile man, skilful, capable,

**waa kareng reng**e capability, skill, ingenuity. *Waa kareng dokopa waiya lao kando soo otenge*. Because he's clever, he quickly sees, understands, and

finishes (the job).

**waa petenge enda** capable woman. Compare **kopeta kapeta pii nange**, **kopeta kapeta pingi**, **mora petamo**, **soo gisingi**,

**waa kisilyu**, *v.* compensate, pay a fine for theft.

**waa kisingi** payment. Compare **waa nyilyu**, **kisilyu**, **beta**, **keyale**, **yole yano**.

**waa leto**, *v.* acknowledge, affirm, thank, agree, acquiesce. *Kapa waa letamo*. He agrees, acquiesces. *Kapa waa waa letamo*. He's in full agreement. *Waa laa nalyo*. I disagree, give a negative reply. *Waa lao palimana*. Let's (all) stay in peace, quietude: let's call a truce.

**waa lao** (or) **waa lase** slowly, easily, accepting.

**waa lenge** affirmative reply or attitude, assent, approbation, gratitude.

**waa lenge akali** appreciative, grateful, agreeable man.

**waa lapenge daa** always in opposition, with a customarily negative attitude.

**waa lao kareng** (or) **petenge** grateful, thankful, being sensible, peaceable. Compare **randa nao**, **mondo leto**, **auu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **ange leto**, **yaka pilyu**, **yakara pingi**, **kui lao**, **lambo lao**, **elyakalo**, **pau lenge**, **anjiki pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**waa mando**, *v.* steal, carry off booty.

**waa mandenge panda** thieving area.

**waa mandenge wane** thieving lad, thief.

**waa manjuo** stealing, thieving, in a covert manner, furtive(ly).

**waa manjuo epeng**e wane lad customarily coming to thief (lit. stealing coming (habit) boy). Compare **waa nenge panda**, **waa singi panda**.

**waa nelyo**, *v.* steal (and devour or consume food or goods). *Waa naa napu leto*. I demur, deny, protest innocence (lit. I've not stolen, I say). *Waa nalana epelyamo*. He comes intending to steal, burgle.



[This expression refers mainly to the theft of pigs in the bushland; they are usually killed and eaten at once.]

**waa nenge (renge)** kleptomania.

**waa nenge wane** young thief, thieving lad, kleptomaniac. Compare **waa mando**, **waa nyilyu**, **apa nelyo**, **pyao yuku nyilyu**.

**waa nyilyu**, *v.* steal, thief, defraud, cheat. *Wane doko waa nao* (or) *waa nyuo kareng*. That boy's a thief. *Waa nyela* (or) *waa nala epenge*. Coming to steal, to plunder, i.e. raid, foray into enemy area. *Waa nyela yalu pyuo pelyaminyi*. They go off secretly/hiding, on a plundering raid.

**waa nyingi** (or) **waa nenge** (or) **waa mandenge** theft, burglary, fraud.

**waa nyingi akali** (or) **waa nenge akali** thieving man, thief, burglar, kleptomaniac, adulterer, rapist, philanderer.

**waa nyilu nyingi akali** man who steals repeatedly, kleptomaniac. Compare **waa mando**, **waa nelyo**, **kandanyi nemba nemba**, **(pinjale) yuku nyilyu**.

**waa nyingi bange (dupwua)**, *n.* stolen items, stolen goods. Compare **pinjale yuku nyingi dupwua**.

**waa paa paa paa leto**, *v.* call out to across a distance (a river gorge). Compare **kee leto**, **kyakale leto**, **wii leto**, **ala**, **yau**, **arulu**, **wapa wapa**.

**waa pii**, *n.* 1. stolen talk, information gained from eavesdropping, illicit information. *Waa pii silyu*. I eavesdrop. *Waa pii mende sipu*. I have heard some stolen talk, i.e. I was eavesdropping, I overheard. *Waa pii soo leto*. I pass on rumours, overheard talk.

**waa pii soo lenge** spreading, repetition of rumour or illicit information. Compare **waa silyu**.

2. **waa pii (lenge)** court-case concerning theft. *Waa nyingi dokopa kisa-kami-nya lao lenge*. We discuss the (amount of)

compensation he must pay because of a theft. *Waa (pii) lala mwua*. Let's go and discuss the theft (in court). *Enda waa nyingi dokopa, konesa pinya lenge*. A courtcase to discuss compensation for rape or adultery. Compare **konesa**, **keyale**, **beta**, **yole yano**.

**waa silyu**, *v.* eavesdrop, listen furtively. *Waa soo peto* (or) *waa soo karo*. I eavesdrop, surreptitiously listen. Compare **maa pilyu**, **waa kandelyo**.

**wae wae**, *n.* species of long reed which grows in water, has abrasive leaves, and is/was used to clean pots, or smooth off axe-handles, bows or spear shafts. Var. **waewae**. *Waewaeme pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I smooth, polish off with an abrasive. *Waewaeme denge kai leto*. With a **waewae** leaf, I smooth the handle (of an axe). See Appendix 9.5.

**waelya**, *adj.* sharp, pointed. Var. **waepa**, *q.v.* *Nenge waelya karamo*. It's a sharp tooth or point. Compare **waepa**, **waepala**, **wae wae** (abrasive leaf), **nenge nenge**.

**waepa**, *adj.* sharp, with a point, pointed. Compare **waelya**, **waepala**, **wae wae** (abrasive leaf).

**waepala**, *adj.* conical, concave, somewhat pointed. *Pinjingi waepala silyamo*. There is (it has) a narrow, sharp ridge or edge or point. Compare **waraki**, **molo pingi**.

**waewae**, see **wae wae**.

**wai**, *n.* seeds, reproductive material, germs, spark of life. *Ee wai ware pyuo petamo*. She is planting garden seeds. Compare **waingi**, **kapa**.

**wai**, *adj.* introduced, not native, not local.

**wai pii** news, new talk. Var. **pii wai**.

**wai pii minyingi akali** messenger, bearer of news, carrier of a message. Compare **wai silyamo**, **yu mendasa range**, **dae range**, **enenge**.

**wai kisilyamo**, *v.* swarms, abounds. *Wane wai kisilyamo*. There's a swarm, multitude of boys. Compare **yu silyamo**, **andapyuo**, **andarele**.

**wai leto**, *v.* invite, summon. Compare **waiya leto**, **pisilyu**.

**wai lyilyu**, *v.* inherit, be born with, e.g. facial features or character traits. Compare **wailyu**, **waili pii**.

**wai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* change, develop, become altered (e.g. with growth). *Wane doko wakale wai pyapya*. That boy has changed, he's different (now a man). Compare **maro leto**, **andelyo**, **alowa pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**wai pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* mark out a border (by planting cordyline cuttings). *Akaipu wai pyuo karamo*. He is planting lengths of cordyline stem. Compare **lili pilyu**, **rombo pilyu**, **waingi**, **wai**.

**wai pongolyamo**, *v.* happens, occurs (usually as expected or predicted, though new). *Kapa wai pongapya*. It happened, has been fulfilled well. Compare **pyakalyamo**, **isa pelyamo**.

**wai silyamo**, *v.* evolves, inherits, it reappears. *Rakange-na lenge kambu wai singi*. He inherited his father's face. *Dopale pingi-nya waingi*. It has come up the same (e.g. developed photo negative).

**dopale ingingi**, **dopale para** inherently the same.

**wai singi** hereditary, inherited. Compare **para (pyase)**, **nyilyu**, **wai**, **ingilyu**.

**waili pii**, *n.* good news, doctrine, beneficial information. *Waili pii mende nema pelyo* (or) *minyuo pelyo*. I convey good tidings, an encouraging message. *Wai(li) pii sepala lala pelyo*. I'm off to tell the (good) news I've heard. *Waili pii mailyu*, *waili pii jilyu*. I give out, declare the news. *Waili pii minyilyu*. I convey, carry a message, pass on news.

**waili pii keyange** Scripture, the Christian gospel.

**waili pii minyingi akali** bearer of news. Compare **wai pii**, **-li**, **nema pelyo**, **ruli silyu**, **isare kisilyu**.

**wailyamo**, *v.* sheer, steep. *Kana wailyamo*. It is sheer rock.

**kana waiya** steep rockface.

**yu rondo wailyamo** very steep (place), precipice, cliff. Compare **rondo**, **waiya**, (**yu**) **paparali**, **pyakondala penge**.

**wailyu**, *v.* 1. chop. *Isa wailyu*. I chop (fire)wood.

**isa waisi** firewood. Compare **kunjilyu**, **amongolyo**, **lopelyo**.

2. inherit genetic characteristics. Compare **wai lyilyu**.

**waima**, *n.* kind of acacia tree (**isa waima**). Compare **tapai** (acacia). See Appendix 9.

**waingi**, *n.* planting material, cuttings (to be reproduced). Compare **wai**.

**waingya**, *n.* (tree) branch, limb, bough (**isa waingya**). *Waingya romendenge karamo*. That is a thick branch. *Isa pulyapala waingya mende wuami yandelyo*. The tree having grown tall, I lop off a branch with an axe.

**waingya waingya kareng**e branching off into smaller and smaller limbs (or channels, drains, veins). Compare **isa**, **paka**.

**wainyana**, see **wanyana**.

**wainya leto**, *v.* refresh, restore energy, reinvigorate. *Mona wainya leto*. I restore good spirits, good humour. *Wainya lena lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I reanimate (lit. let-him-be-refreshed saying I do). [This word in the past often carried the concept of retaliation.] Compare **lete**.*

**waiya**, *n.* 1. very strong-growing wild sugar-cane or bamboo species with edible flower shoots (**isa waiya**). It

grows locally. Compare **kanyima** (bamboo species) **mongalo**, **siniana** and Appendix 9.

2. cutting tool.

**waiya mako** long-handled tool with vertical hook or blade for cutting fruit or leaves.

**waiya palokwa** knife fixed at right angles to a long bamboo handle, for cutting down high things such as bunches of bananas, pandanus leaves, pawpaws. Compare **wua**, **wua kema** and Appendix 4.4.

**waiya**, *adj.* chopped, sliced.

(kana) **waiya** steep, denuded rockface (as though chopped off). Compare **wailyamo**, **rondo singi**, **paparali**.

**waiya leto**, *v.* respond instantly, abruptly: give assent. *Waiya lao manjara*. She'll give birth very soon, i.e. the birth is imminent. *Waiya lao pinya leto*. I precipitate action, initiate a fast response. *Waiya lao pupwua leto*. I hustle, hurry them along (lit. quickly go! I say). *Ipwua uu lao waiya lao epo pelyamo*. The roaring river rushes by. *Byara waiya lao pyarami*. They'll ring the bell soon, i.e. it's nearly bell-time.

**waiya lao imbuange** quickly angry; bad-tempered.

**waiya lao mana nyingi** clever, apt, smart, quick to learn.

**waiya laa nao** not hurrying, i.e. slowly.

**waiya lao pingi**<sup>2</sup> reacting speedily, acting at once.

**waiya lenge** assent, agreement (or) responsive, willing.

**waiya-ko lao** very hastily.

**waiya waiya lao** abruptly, precipitately, quickly, fast, speedily, rapidly. Compare **waiyu**, **yapa lao**, **rapetane**, **aopa**, **elyakalo**.

**waiya lao lapengele**, *adj.* fluent, rapid speaker (by habit). Needing to talk fast.

Compare **pii pyongo pingi**, **-penge-le**.

**waiyamu**, *n.* brown dove with long tail. Smaller than **puma**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**wakale**, *adj.* different, other, foreign, contrastive. *Pee wakale mendena kisaro*. I'll cook in a different pan. *Wakale wakale nyuo retelyo*. I separate out, put apart, differentiate. *Wakale-lamo lao kandelyo*. I differentiate, distinguish between.

**akali wakale** different man.

**wakale-le** somewhat different.

**wakale wakale (doko)** very different, totally unlike, heterogeneous.

**wakale wakale nyuo pyaso auu pyuo yulu pingi**<sup>2</sup> harmonious team or group of heterogeneous workers (lit. very different taking putting together working well).

**wakale wakale pyaso singi doko** miscellany, assortment. Compare **dopale yale**, **mendarele**, **dokore**.

**wakandelyo**, *v.* watch out for, be alert, lie in wait for (e.g. for enemy). *Wakanda-ro silyu*. I'm alert, watchful. Compare **kando wasilyu**, **wanjo karo**, **lenge rao**.

**wakasa**, *adj.* eminent, significant, notable, important, influential. *Pii wakasa letamo*. He's saying important things, making a notable speech. *Akali kamongo wakasa karamo*. He is a rich, important man, a clan leader. *Wakasa ingilyamo*. It's becoming important, growing in significance. *Wakasa ingyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I excel, become proficient, manage very capably.

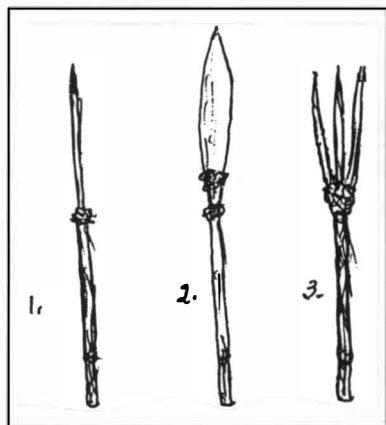
**ama wakasa** very important, major.

**wakasa daa** unimportant, insignificant, minor.

**wakasa rena** the majority. Compare **angi**, **renge**, **rena**, **malu rena**, **kenda rena**.

**wakasa**, *adv.* much, many, greatly, in abundance. *Silya ama wakasa yuu*

*silyamo*. The fleas are teeming. It is teeming with fleas. *Wakasa malu mee singi*. There are more than plenty, an abundance. *Wakasa ralamo-lyamo*. How hot it is! (lit. it has become very hot (now realised)). Compare **andarele**, **malu mee**, **soo kaeyo**, **mama nyuo**, **relyo**.



Types of arrow

1 walaka 2 walaka kanyima 3 wanga

**wakena**, *n.* cheek, jowl. Var. **wakenya**, **wakenyape**. *Wakena dokona yalu silyamo*. There is a dimple in (her) cheek.

**wakena lambo singi** hollow-cheeked.

**wakena petamo**. (She is) fat-cheeked.

**yalu singi**, **wakena dokona** hollow-cheeked (an insult).

[The above are terms of opprobrium used against an ageing wife.] Compare **yalu**.

**waki minyuo**, *adj.* limping, incapacitated, dragging one leg. *Waki minyuo pelyamo*. He goes limping (with a stick). Compare **laki laki**, **kara yukara**, **pangali**.

**wakilyu**, *v.* poise, balance in the hand, take aim (e.g. with spear). *Kaku wakilyamo* (or) *kaku wakyuo karamo*. He's balancing his spear, taking aim. *Kaku wakipala pyapya*. Having aimed his spear, he struck (killed). *Wua wakipya*. He aimed with an axe.

**wua wakingi** poised axe. Compare **etaeta palyilyu**, **wanjilyu**.

**Wakiyama**, *n.* Enga, Kyaka people. [This is the name given to the Baiyer-Lumusa Enga population by Wabag Valley people.]

**walaka**, *n.* 1. arrow with single, pointed head (with or without carved barbs). Var. **walakya**. *Kanyimame piso lumbwala epenge*. It comes out making a big hole (lit. opening up (the flesh)). *Yongo andake kunjingi*. It cuts the body (flesh) severely. *Yongo mauli kyasisi singi*. It digs out a hole in the flesh. *Walakya kunjilyu* (or) *walaka pokolyo*. I cut, make arrow. [Weapons (of hard wood, e.g. **isa bona**) are carved with pig's tusks (**mena nenge**, **mena nanga**). Other objects (e.g. of bamboo) are carved with an **uruwai**, a tool (broken glass, a chipped axe or razor blade. Recorded 1954). *Walakya* (or) *wanga* (or) *kaku pyao nembelyo*. I fire, shoot, discharge, hurl (a weapon). *Walaka kapa piso kolelyamo*. The bullet pierces him. He is shot by a bullet. *Walaka munji munji nelyamo*. An arrow becomes blunt. *Yanda* (or) *walaka makanyi palyilyu*. I stand bow or arrow leaning against something. *Maka-ro karamo*. It's in a slanting, leaning position (ready to seize for use). *Walakya karelyo*. I conduct a ritual, I bargain, strike a bargain (with the spirits).

**sukundi** arrow shaft (made of a species of cane, (**sukundi**) hardened over a fire).

**walaka kanyima** arrow with elongated, spoon-shaped blade, made of **mongalo**, **kanyima** or **sinyana** (kinds of strong bamboo) to inflict wide wounds in humans or pigs.

**walakya kapa** bullet, cartridge, ammunition (lit. arrow seed or egg). Compare **walaka karenge**, **wape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **nanga silyu**.

**walakya petamo** shot, injured, wounded.

2. one section ('Haus Man') of the



Maranyi clan, Baiyer River. **Walaka** is the Haus Man of Pii Nalu and his family group.

**wale letamo**, *v.* be fatigued, weary, droop, sag. *Wale wale letamo*. I am very weary, weak. It's unable to support itself, it's in poor condition. *Apupu wale letamo*. (The baby) dribbles (lit. saliva sags). *Yongo wale letamo*. The body relaxes again (after rigor mortis). *Puu wale lapala rokapyalyamo*. Having sagged, the cord broke.

**kambu wale lenge** sagging, thick lower lip.

**wale lenge** sagging, loose, slack. Compare **kui kui letamo**, **yame yame letamo**, **piku piku**, **kingi kimbu-pe enokonge**, **kaka silyamo**, **ipyuo nyingi**, **gene lenge**.

**wale lenge**, *n.* slackness, prolapse, weakening, weakness.

**puu renga wale lenge** prolapsed bladder. Compare **wale letamo**.

**wale pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* twist (hair, rope, string): tote up a debt (by knots on a rope: 1953). *Mena puu wale pilyamo*. He makes, plaits pig-rope, i.e. he interweaves strands. *Puu wale pipya*. She spliced, twisted strands for string (on her thighs).

(**kyawasi**) **wale pingi**<sup>2</sup> long, matted twists of hair. [Long hair on young men was/is often twisted into matted strands; not so frequently since about the mid-1980s.]

**nyuu puu wale** strands or fibres for weaving into cord or rope.

**puu wale** string, wool, yarn.

**puu walesa** radio, wireless aerial (arch.). Compare **kyawa wanyima**, **puu**.

**wale**, *n.* coarse, open-weave bag for carrying sweet potato or firewood (**wale nyuu**). Compare **nyuu**.

**walembe**, *n.* kind of inedible toadstool. Var. **walimbu**. Compare **punji**.

**walilyame**, *n.* kind of cane, used commonly with **sukundi**, *q.v.* for arrow shafts. [**walilyame** is the best kind of cane for making bowstrings.] Compare **monge**, **mongalo**, **kembo** and Appendix 9.

**walimbu**, *n.* inedible kind of toadstool. Var. **walembe**. Compare **punji** and Appendix 9.

**walo**, *adv.* easily, slowly. Var. **waiya lao**. *Yulu doko walo pilyu*. I work quietly, comfortably.

**walu leto**, *v.* be startled, shocked, taken aback. *Walu jilyu* (or) *walu mailyu*. I scare, startle, frighten. *Walu andake langilyu* (or) *lamailyu*. I surprise, amaze (by spoken news).

**walu lamaingi akali**, **walu langingi wambu** scaremonger.

**walu andake lao karenga** very nervous, timid, on edge.

**walu andake lenge** amazement, astonishment, shock, fright, panic.

**walu lao**... sudden(ly), in surprise, impetuously, impulsively. *Walu lao pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I startle, take (someone) by surprise. *Mee walu lao yau pyao petamo*. She's yelling just spontaneously (from fright). *Walu laa kae*. Don't panic! Don't be (so) startled! Don't be afraid!*

**walu laa nange** poised, stable, not easily startled.

**walu lase** astonished, surprised, startled. *Walu lapala yee leto*. I exclaim *yee!* in astonishment.

**walu lao yama rangungi** trembling, quaking in fear, shock.

**walu lao aeyaka lenge** exclaiming in astonishment, praise or approval.

**walu walu lenge** spasmodic movement: spasticity.

**wane doko walu walu lenge karenga** spastic child. Compare **mona nembelyo**, **mona pelyamo**, **yama rangulyamo**,

**yama rombelyamo, pakalyo, pungwua**  
**pungwua.**

**walukinjupanji**, *n.* kind of pseuderanthemum plant. Var. **walukisapanji**. A small bush with slim, dark green leaves and almost black, mature veins and stems. When planted thickly together it makes a very good edging plant or low hedge.

**walukisupanji**, *n.* pseuderanthemum. Var. **walukinjupanji, walyakinjupanji** q.v.

**walyapaki**, *n.* garment worn on torso, e.g. vest, cardigan, coat (arch.) *Walyapaki pee pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I don a jacket. [This term was borrowed by Baiyer area Kyaka men from Melpa language.] Compare **pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **andu pilyu, rokolyo, pukulyu, kolelyo**.

**walya walya**, *n.* wildflower, legume with pea-flower in a blue spike.

**walya welya**, *n.* nephrolepis (fishbone fern) species.

**walyawana**, *n.* man's old-time belt, woven of split **kewa puu** (cane). Var. **welyewana, olewana**. Compare **marapu, walyilyu** and Appendix 4.2.

**walyilyu**, *v.* weave, sew, stitch. *Ruli walyilyu*. I sew up, make, a pandanus leaf mat. Compare **rambulyu, kii pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**walyo walyo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* act very fast, do speedily. Compare **yapa yapa leto, waiya leto, elyakalo, mona palyuo, walo**.

**walyungwe leto**, *v.* wriggle, shift about continuously. *Walyungwe lao petamo*. She sits wriggling (like a baby). Compare **kolalyilyu, kimu kiki pilyamo, kimbu nyilyamo**.

**wama**, *excl.* exclamation of surprise, astonishment, wonder. Var. **wamaya, wama yaa, wamao**. Compare **anyi yaa, anamapwae**.

**wama yaa**, *excl.* Compare **wama**.

**wamalyi**, *n.* needle. Var. **wamyali**, q.v.

**wamba**, *adv.* 1. (time). before, early, earlier, in the past, once, ago. *Yuu wamba yuu wamba doko piya*. He did that long ago, in the past. *Epapo wamba parama*. Today we'll go early (before the usual time). *Yuu gii wambana peyo*. I went on a previous occasion. *Namba doko wamba lapu*. I said that before (or) earlier. *Namba wamba ipu*. I came earlier, before this.

**ama yuu wamba** very long ago.

**ama yuu wambana** on a previous, far past occasion.

**kai wamba daa** (or) **yuu wamba daa** not long ago, quite recently.

**kai wamba** long ago, in the far past.

**wamba alemanji** early in the afternoon, some time earlier (if late afternoon).

**wamba dokopa** in the past, formerly.

**wamba kuki lama, wamba koo lama** a little while ago, a little earlier.

**wamba kukwua** very early in the morning (still dark).

**wamba Sande** (or) **Sande wamba** (or) **Sande kwuaka** on a previous Sunday, last Sunday

**(wamba) Sande lama** two weeks ago.

**wamba wakale** long ago, once in a different time.

**wamba yangama** early in the morning (after daylight).

**wamba yuu gii rema dokopa** three days earlier (or) three days ago.

**wamba-le** (or) **kuki wambale** somewhat in the past, not long ago.

**wamba-rae** belonging to the past, former, old, aged.

**yuu kwuaka** very recently (lit. day yesterday). Compare **-le**.

2. (place, position) ahead, first, initially, in front, former. Var. **wambo**. *Namba*

*wamba* (or) *wambo pelyo*. I go first, in front, ahead. *Isa petenge doko wamba-ro silyamo*. That chair is in front. *Wamba-ko paro*. I'll precede, go ahead (emphatic), i.e. I will not follow! *Pii wambo lapyamo doko sipu*. I heard the former talk he gave. *Wambo ipu*. I came first, i.e. ahead of everyone else. Compare **-ro**, **wambelyo**.

**3. wamba-ro** some time ago (or) in front, ahead. *Wamba-ro pupya*. He went ahead.

**wambake**, *adj.* old, aged, infirm, decrepit, withered, sere. Var. **wambakesa**, **wambaketae**.

*isa wambake* very old tree.

**kalyipu wambake** (or) **kalyipu wambaketae** old peanuts, i.e. too old for use (as is a very old man, but there is no stigma with age). *Wambaketae letamo see!* The old (experienced, wise) man is speaking; listen! [Kyaka folk have great respect and affection for the aged, especially for old men. **Wambaketae** is also used for food items (sweet potato tubers, edible leaves) that are over-mature and dry.] Compare **yando**, **kyap(w)ulyamo**.

**wambake-sa**, *adj.* old, aged, outdated. Var. **wambaketae**. *Sara wambakesa wane mandeya*. (Biblical) Sara, in old age (or) as an old woman, gave birth to a son. Compare **rae**, **wamba**, **wambake**, **wamba-rae**.

**wambake-tae**, *n.* old, aged, old person, senior. Compare **wambake**, **wambakesa**, **wambarae**.

**wamba-rae**, *adj.* aged, old, dried, shrivelling (of plants or people), belonging to a former time. *Kata wambarae dokona paa naro*. I won't travel on the old track.

**wamba-ro**, *adv.* in front, in first position.

**wamba-ro kanya enokaro** (or) **enakana** in order: first, second (or) middle, last.

**wamba-ro palenge** (lying) first, ahead,

the front section.

**wamba-ro penge** going in front, i.e. leader.

Compare **wambelyo**.

**wambe lisinya**, see **wambilisina**.

**wambelyo**, *v.* lead, go first, precede. *Wambo pelyo*. I go ahead, I lead. **akali wambenge** (or) **wambenge akali** leader.

**wambenge renga** precedence, advancement, leadership.

**wambena**, *n.* fly, housefly. *Wambena petamo*. There's a housefly.

**wambena kyakange** (or) **wambena kyakapae** blowfly.

**wambena (pyao) kumungi maresane** flyspray, 'medicine' that kills flies.

**wambena ralingi isa yoko** spray of leaves traditionally used to chase away flies. [Women or children would sit waving these over, for example, cuts of meat while the whole amount of food was still being shared out.] See Appendix 7.

**wambilisina**, *n.* Papuan Cuckoo-shrike (*Coracina papuensis*). A grey bird, common all over PNG. Var. **wambe lisinya**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**wambo**, *adv.* in advance, preceding, in front, ahead, first (in series). *Wambo ene suu pyapya dokopa epapo wakale suu pyao karamo*. He thought that way at first, but now thinks differently. *Emba wambo puu, namba enakana eparo*. You go ahead, I'll come later (or) behind.

**wambo ene** premature(ly).

**wambo mandenge** firstborn, eldest.

**wane wambo doko** the first boy, initial one. Compare **wambelyo**, **wamba**, **wamba-ro**.

**wambu**, *n.* person. [From Melpa *wu* man, *ambu* woman.]

**akema lenge wambu** disputing, arguing person or group.

**kewa wambu** stranger, alien, expatriate, foreigner.

**maa pingi wambu** a sneak, spy.

**mee wambu** ordinary person, mortal.

**waa kando epenge wambu** a spy, war scout.

**waa nao kendepe nenge wambu** (or) **waa nao pundu nyingi** burglar, thief, criminal.

**wambu alo pingi**<sup>2</sup> deputy, proxy.

**wambu andare** 'wantok', person of same geographical area or language.

**wambu dae palenge (doko)** local inhabitant, resident.

**wambu dupwua** people, folk, population.

**wambu dupwua pepa kingi reto nyilyaminyi** census.

**wambu ele pyalya pyana pingi**<sup>2</sup> meddling, busybody, meddler.

**wambu ilya pingi dupwua** (or) **yanda pingi**<sup>1</sup> **dupwua** enemies, people whom we fight (by custom).

**wambu kata lami nyingi** (or) **kata lami nyingi wambu** one who leads along a track, guide.

**wambu kukwua kotenge** (or) **koto paenge (doko)** night-time prowler.

**wambu kumase** (or) **wambu pyao kumungi** dead person, corpse (or) lethal, deadly.

**wambu kunjingi anda** hospital theatre, surgery room. Compare **kalomelyo**.

**wambu mendali** another person (same sort but slightly different e.g. in skin colour or features).

**wambu munge** stranger, not local, outsider.

**wambu nyisu petenge** antagonist, enemy. Compare **wambu nyiso nyiso pingi**<sup>2</sup> **dupwua** allies, assistants.

**wambu palenge yuu** community, settlement, inhabited area.

**wambu pali nange yuu** uninhabited area.

**wambu pepa kingi reto nyingi doko** census official, i.e. person taking names of people on paper.

**wambu pyase** victim (struck, killed). Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**wambu pyuo ingingi** (or) **wambu pyuo wasingi** creator, inventor.

**wambu range** local, indigenous person, relative.

**wambu role pyao palenge** companion, housemate.

**wambu sisi nyingi** rival, contender, antagonist.

**wambu upunili (epenge)** visitor.

**yalu pyuo epo singi wambu** a spy, suspect or furtive person. (The word **wambu** can either precede these phrases or follow). Compare **enda (a)kalipi**.

**wambu pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* kills, is lethal.

**wambu pingi**<sup>1</sup> lethal, fatal, poisonous, necrotic (or) killing raid, attack. Compare **mauli pingi**, **pyao kumungi**, **kumalena pingi**.

**wambu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* mature, ready to harvest (of raw crop still in garden).

**wambu pingi** mature, ripe (corn cob or tuber). Compare **wambu kali** mature man, and **wambu pingi**<sup>1</sup>, attack, raid.

**wambu pingi**, *adj.* 1. **wambu pingi**<sup>1</sup> lethal, fatal. Compare **wambu pyao kumungi**.

2. **wambu pingi**<sup>2</sup> mature, ripe. Compare **poo, poo renga**.

**wambu pingi**, *n.* attack, raid, war. Compare **yanda pingi**, **ilya pingi**.

**wambyaki**, *n.* red, blue and green parrot species, with short tail. Var. **wambyakiki**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**wambyakiki**, see **wambyaki**

**wamendo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* excel, perform



very well. Var. **wamendyo pilyu**.

**wamendo pingi**<sup>2</sup> doing (or) done excellently.

**wamendo pyuo pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **wamendo pyuo pisi** perfect(ed). Compare **numando**, **auu pilyu**.

**wame yaa**, *excl.* exclamation of surprise, astonishment. Compare **anamapwae**, **anyi yaa**, **wamao**,

**wamya lyilyu**, *v.* trample by jumping, bobbing, bouncing up and down.

**wamya lyisi** trampled. Compare **inji ranji pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kalyilyu**, **kipilya kapilya**, **minjuku minyilyu**, **sunguli sanguli**,

**wamyali**, *n.* needle, skewer. Var. **wamalyi**. *Wamyali nyilyu*. I take up a needle (e.g. to give an injection). *Wamyali nyakala pelyo*. I'm going for an injection (for myself). *Wamyali nya-ka-lyo*. I give you an injection. *Wamyali nya-kami-lyo*. I give him/her an injection. [The traditional **wamyali** was a long fine strip of bone taken from a cassowary ulna or from a flying fox's wing-bone.] Compare **-ka-**, **-kami-**, **kiki pilyu**, **galyi**, **kepakale**, **ambokwale**, **isakuli**.

**wamyalinyi**, *n.* relative(s), kin (on mother's clan side). [Lineage is patrilineal.] Compare **ree palu**, **ranjama mendaki**, **yangonge rakange-pe**.

**wanake**, *n.* daughter, girl. *Nambana wanake* (or) *nambana wanenge doko*. That's my daughter. *Wanake petamo*. A girl sits, i.e. I have a daughter (or) There is a girl. *Namba wanake peto*. I'm a girl.

**wane wanake** (**dupwua**) boys and girls, children.

**wanake dupwua** girls, female children.

**wanake enda** maturing girl (near womanhood).

**wanake mapwae** (or) **enda mapwae** adolescent, past puberty, of marriageable age, young woman. Compare **wanenge**, **ana**, **ane**, **akali**, **enda**, **endakalipi**, **kali**,

**inya**.

**wanaku**, *n.* young girl (Sau). Compare **wanake**.

**wandepa**, *n.* 1. very common rapidly growing softwood found in abundance on fallow ground. See **lilyame** (closely-allied species) and Appendix 9.

**wandepa mau singi** secondary bushland (lit. **wandepa** is dominant).

2. **puu wandepa** kind of jungle vine, not durable, not used for outdoor jobs. See **puu** (vine) and Appendix 9.

3. long plain type of man's frontal skirt (**wandepa yambale**). Compare **yambale** (skirt) and Appendix 4.2.

**wandepa kau**, *n.* hairy caterpillar found on **wandepa** trees. About 5cm long, often causes a rash. See Appendix 8.

**wane**, *n.* boy, lad, child (the word is often used for either sex). *Wane mandamo*. She gives birth to a son (traditionally preferred to a daughter). *Wane iso karo* (or) *iso peto* (or) *reto peto* (or) *rapu pyuo karo*. I care for, look after a child. [(i) Because boys were traditionally valued so highly as manpower and as potential warriors, the term **wane** is often used to cover girls as well, and often means child. (ii) Case histories taken in 1949–50 indicated that four and five infant deaths in the one nuclear family was not an uncommon occurrence, deaths being mostly from malaria (including cerebral) and pneumonia. But any child death is rare now (1988). (iii) Inter-relationship terms are sometimes used between parents and children, i.e. **anyi** (mother) and **rakane** (father) may be used by a child, and **apu** (grandmother), **apusingi** (grandfather), and **kawua** (grandchild) are also used.]

**mena ingyuo kareng wane** with behaviour like a pig.

**pyuo**) **kokwa singi wane** destructive child, vandal.

**waa nyingi wane** (or) **waa nenge wane** thief.

**wane akali** youth, as yet unmarried.

**wane andenge** (or) **wane ando kaeyase** growing boy, grown, maturing lad.

**(wane) andapae** youth, young man [andapae means matured, grown, but may also be used of a toddler coming out of babyhood, i.e. entering another stage of growth.]

**wane dupwua** boys, children.

**wane dupwua bumba letaminyi** boys scatter, scamper off. *Bumba lao pelyaminyi*. They go scampering off (chased away because noisy, naughty).

**wane elyape pisy nange** (or) **kara nange** (or) **wane yanyi paleta karenge** boy in delicate health, sickly, frail (lit. sickness lying in him).

**(wane) jii kunji pingi**<sup>2</sup> destructive child.

**wane kata paenge** (or) **wane kata papenge (doko)** toddler, walking about.

**wane kuki pyalana pingi**<sup>1</sup> bully, one who hits/threatens small boys.

**(wane) minji nanji pingi**<sup>2</sup> naughty, damaging, destructive child, nuisance.

**(wane) monokyane singi (doko)** young show-off, exhibitionist.

**(wane) mumu lenge** sullen, dissatisfied boy, complainer, grumbler.

**wane nyaṅa ingyuo pyuo karenge** immature, babyish lad, customarily behaving like a baby.

**wane parange** (or) **akali parange** adolescent, youth, past puberty (not yet married).

**wane wai kisilyamo** (or) **wane yuu silyamo** teeming with children, overrun with small boys (nuisances). Compare **pae pupwua, paelyo**.

**wane wanake dupwua** children, boys and girls.

**wane wanake elyambu pingi/pyasingi** (school) class, children's group.

**wane wanake nyuo paka(e)lyo** call together young people for traditional courting ceremonies (arch.) [This custom has lapsed, young people themselves now take the initiative.]

**wane yango** boy of same name, name-sake.

**(wane) yapo nao paenge** scavenger, petty pilferer. Compare **yapelyo**.

**wanyana akali** young man. Compare **enda lakulyu, enda nyilyu, yapelyo**. Compare **wanake, enda, wanyana, akali, andelyo, andama, isilyu, rapu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **rapu pingi akali**.

**wane anju pisingi**, *n.* breastfeeding child, time for gift-giving. *Wane anju pisilyu*. I put a baby to the breast. [A gift is traditionally given by the babe's mother's relatives to the new father, at this time.]

**wane anju pyakase**, *n.* weaned child. *Anju pyakalyo*. I wean a child from the breast. [Weaning (**anju pyakange**) traditionally did not happen until the child was 3–4 years old, though there was no specific age data, just observance of growth, teeth, and so on. Sex was believed to pollute the mother's milk, and because that was a vital and only supply for the child, children were well-spaced. The practice of polygamy thus aided a new mother. Because of restricted diets, a small child had the benefit of breastfeeding for 3–4 years, as long as the mother's milk supply held out.]

**wane ii**, *n.* 1. child's excrement, faeces. *Wane ii relyamo* (or) *wane ii rao petamo*. The boy (or: the child) is defecating.

2. name given to a yellow type of ochre powder, introduced through trade stores and used for facial decoration for ceremonial occasions. Compare **awai, semango ii, suwua ii**.

**wane kame soo mandenge**, *n.* bastard, illegitimate, born out of wedlock

(lit. born forgetting, i.e. disregarding social laws). [Bearing an illegitimate child was traditionally considered shameful, for both the unmarried mother and her family. Because of much greater mobility and freedom in modern days, including absence from the village area for reasons of education, the incidence of illegitimacy is increasing, but is still looked on askance.] Compare **muya kara kumbisi, muyane**.

**wane mambu**, *n.* non-viable foetus.

**wane mambu mandenge** premature birth, miscarriage. Compare **yakera, isakanape, pyao lisilyu**.

**wane mandenge**, *n.* birth. Var. **wane manenge**. *Wane wanake pongo pisa pinyi dokome mena dake nape doko...* feast call to the spirit believed responsible for the penis act that caused the child's conception: Eat this pig! [This feast referred to former belief of spirit intervention in procreation. It also gave thanks for a safe birth. Note recorded 1954.] Compare **wane yange pilyamano**.

**wane mondo pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* adoptee, adopted, fostered child.

**mena mondo pingi** adopted pig. [Pigs were valuable commodities, so if a sow died, women used frequently to take on the business of suckling and rearing the offspring. Other milk supplies are now available.]

**nyanja mondo pingi** adopted baby. [On rare occasions there were female relatives of the dead mother who would suckle the child.]

Compare **mondo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **auu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **muyane**.

**wane muyane**, *n.* orphan, child without a parent. [Because death in childbirth was traditionally seen as an attack from the **semango** (the death spirit), it was a brave woman who would take and suckle

a surviving infant. Older children who lost parents never lacked for adoptive or foster parents.] Compare **mondo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>

**wane panda nyingi (doko)**, *n.* heir, child who inherits (or) takes the place of an older relative. *Rakanenya panda nyero letamo*. I'll take my father's place, he says, i.e. he says he's the heir. Compare **wailyu, kyanju pilyu**.

**wane petenge anda**, *n.* uterus, womb (child's sitting place). Compare **romba anda, yakera, isa kanape, mambu**.

**wane pingi**<sup>1</sup>, *n.* planned abortion (child killing).

**yakera pyao nembenge** casting out the foetus. Compare **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **pyao lisilyu**.

**wane yange pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* celebration, feast. *Wane yange pilyamano*. We celebrate the birth of a child. [This is a feast for the safe arrival of a new child. The father and his folk make gifts to the mother's relatives and maternal grandparents in recognition of promised help with support for the infant.]

**bange yange pingi**<sup>2</sup> gifts (for cooking).

Compare **yangelyo, wanesa nenge**.

**wane yango**, *n.* boy of same name, namesake.

**wane yango eketa likingi (or) wane yango kepo pingi** homosexual act (having anal intercourse with a namesake).

**wane yango nyingi** homosexuality. *Wane yango nyilyu*. I commit a homosexual act. (lit. I take one of same kind/sex.) [Kyaka are quiet on this subject but it seems that this was a rare practice until the advent of whites, greater mobility, and the growth of towns.]

**wane-sa nenge**, *n.* feast about the boy-child's first smile. *Gii maiyuo pilyamo<sup>2</sup> dokopa yange pilyamano<sup>2</sup>* (or) *yawelyamano*. We have a feast for the first smile (lit. smile giving he does

that-with we feast). Compare **wane yange pingi, ikinyingi**.

**wanena**, *n.* very big frog, with brown, green, yellow, orange colours, large eyes. Kind of **mungi**. See Appendix 7.

**wanenge**, *n.* daughter.

**banya wanake** (or) **banya wanenge** his daughter. Compare **wanake**, **wane**, **ikinyingi**.

**waneya**, *n.* home area of the Makane and Miki clans (near Kulimbu). Usually referred to as Waneya 1 and Waneya 2. Vacated in the 1992 war with the Kae-yama. Return and rebuilding was beginning in mid 1994.

**wanga**, *n.* 1. kind of arrow, three or four pronged, for shooting birds. *Wanga lakilyamo*. The bird-arrow prongs fall apart or splay. *Yaka wangame peteya*. The bird was spiked on the arrow. [A **wanga** is topped by three or four points, each 5–7cm. long, usually barbed, and fitted into a central shaft.] Compare **walaka**, **yanda**, **kanyima**, **kaku** and Appendix 4.4.

2. pig's tusk (**nenge wanga**). [It was once a common male ornament, worn through the (pierced) nasal septum, or round the neck on a length of string.]

**kinjupa wanga** finger nail tip. Compare **kyanga**, **nenge**, **nee**.

**wangamarae**, *n.* bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**wango (wango) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* wag. *Suwuame konali wango wango pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The dog is wagging its tail. Compare **konali**, **lambwuo laeyo**, **nepa pilyamo**.

**wangu**, *n.* boundary, edge, rim.

**dae wangu** this edge, this border.

**dumu wangu** that edge, that border, i.e. the further one.

**wangu paki** at one side (of two), e.g. roadside.

**wangu-sa** at, by, to the edge. Compare **nemba nemba**, **lili**, **pinjingi**, **rombo**.

**wangu lakalyo**, *v.* do, perform, enact carefully. *Wangu lako pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do it well, precisely, accurately. *Wangu lako (pyuo) nenge rapa rapa pipu*. I carefully prepared the food.

**wangu laka nao pingi**<sup>1</sup> thoughtlessly, impulsive(ly), impromptu, impetuously.

**wangu lako singi** thoughtful, pensive, harmonious.

**wangu lako soo (kareng/petenge)** harmonious, in consensus, in agreement.

**wangu lako suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> (or) **wangu lako suu pyao petenge** of one mind, one opinion, agreed. Compare **kondali pyuo**, **auu pyuo**, **mondo pyuo**.

**wangunapi pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* force, push a way through. *Wangunapi pyuo pupya*. He forced a passage.

**wangunapi pingi**<sup>2</sup> determined, forceful, strong-willed, contrary.

Compare **imbwuange**, **imbusingi nenge**, **imbusingi mandenge**, **emo napingi**, **gyaa singi**.

**wanjilyu**, *v.* avoid, dodge, get out of the way, elude, evade. *Wanjo karape! Wanjo karalapape!* Beware! (sg. and pl.) Watch out! Stay alert!

**wanjingi** (or) **wanjisi** one who dodged, eluded, escaped.

**wanjingi wane** escapee.

**wanjo kareng** wary, alert, cautious. *Kando wanjo karo*. I'm wary, alert.

**wanjinyi nembelyo**, *v.* deflect, dodge a blow. Compare **ikilyu**, **suu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**wanjo pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* escaped, eluded.

**wanjo pingi akali** (or) **akali wanjo pyuo ote** (or) **wanjo pyuo ote akali** escapee, escaped prisoner. Compare **wanjilyu**, **ramelyo**.

**wanya**, *n.* man's headcovering, cap. [Traditional type was called **kilyambo**



**wanya**. Present day type is a square folded in half and seamed down the sides, **wanya pinjingi** being the two upper points, and **wanya mako** being the lower perimeter round the forehead. The cap is usually brightly coloured and woven of re-spliced wool in the same manner as women's bags.] See Appendix 4.2.

**wanyama**, *adj.* twisted, matted, curled. Var. **wanyima**. (*Wanyama pyakepelyo*. I cut (curls) horizontally [lema kyawa hairstyles are not twisted.]

**kyawa wanyama** young men's hairstyle (long, thin twists).

**wanyama manjisi** (or) **wanyama mandenge** wearing twisted curls. Compare **kyawasi**, **lema kyawa** (bushy hairstyle), **wanyana akali**.

**wanyana**, *adj.* youthful, juvenile (of males to about twenty years old). Var. **wanyane**. *Wanyana akali karamo*. He's a young man (of marriageable age?).

**wanyana wambu** young person, youth (single or group noun).

Compare **wanyima**, **parange**, **andama andama**, **ana**, **ane**.

**wanyana**, *n.* unidentified kind of bandicoot. Var. **wainyana**. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6.

**wanyane**, *n.* young man (**wanyane akali**). Var. **wanyana**, *q.v.*

**wanyima**, *adj.* curled, twisted hair (**kyawa wanyima**). Var. **wanyama**, *q.v.*

**wapa wapa letamo**, *v.* he calls out, sends a message (method used by those who cannot yodel). Compare **ala letamo**, **mambu pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>, **alu silyamo**, **arulu**, **wii wii letamo**. Repetition of **apa** or **paa** usually follows called-out message.

**wapambu**, *n.* knee. *Kimbu kararo peto*. I sit with knees bent. *Wapambu pyao pilyilyamo*. It grazes (or) I graze, my knee. *Wapambu pii pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I kneel.

*Wapambu pii pyaa-ro peto* (or) *wapambu silyu*. I'm in a kneeling position.

**wapambu kuli** kneecap, patella.

**wapambu koo** (or) **wapambu sukundenge** weak in the knees, unsteady. Compare **ponga lyilyu**, **panga silyu**.

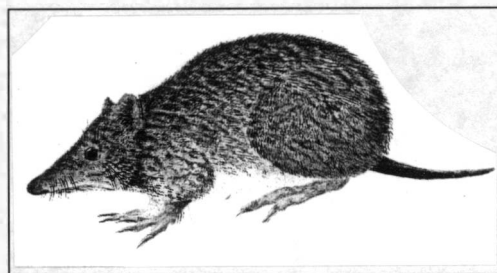
**wapambu kuli**, *n.* kneecap, kneebone. Compare **wapambu pawua**.

**wapambu pawua**, *n.* kneecap, patella. Compare **pawua** [a baler shell ornament, roughly the same shape as the kneecap.]

**wape**, *n.* edible kind of nephrolepis or fish-bone fern. See Appendix 10.

**wape kambi**, *n.* kind of eagle, perhaps Gurney's Eagle, (*Aquila Gurneyi*). Said to catch live piglets. Kind of **yaka**. See **kambi** (eagle) and Appendix 5.

**wape luku luku**, *n.* gristle, cartilage. *Wape luku luku palamo*. There is gristle. Compare **reta puu**.



**wanyana** bandicoot

**wape pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* carve a pattern on wood or bamboo, i.e. on weapons, flutes or combs.

**wape pingi** a design, line pattern.

**wape pisi** patterned, carved.

**wape wape pisi** patterned in detail, all over, or in intricate design. [**wape wape pingi** are mostly rough and superficial geometric designs, done with an **uruwai**, *q.v.* (1953).] Compare **ralya rana pingi**, **kiki wape**, **kikili wapeli pingi**.

**wapoka**, *n.* **kau wapoka**, **oma wapoka**, eel. See Appendix 8.

**wapulyu**, *v.* 1. don, put on, wrap round (any garment worn round the waist: belt, skirt, skirt-net, leaves). *Akaipu marapu dokona wapulyu*. I don a (fresh) bunch of cordyline leaves (pushed through the rear of the belt (**marapu**)).

**wapu ote** clothed, dressed.

**wapungi** (or) **wapwenge** dressed, donned, wrapped round hips, woven, intertwined.

**wap(w)ua-ro kareng** in a clothed state.

Compare **andu pilyu**, **pilyu**, **nyuo rokolyo**.

2. weave, intertwine, integrate. *Roko nyuo wapulyamano*. We integrate the bridge parts (in constructing a cane bridge, 1951).

**wapu ote** woven, plaited.

3. file down, rub smooth, polish (e.g. axe handle, spear shaft, bow). *Wua denge wapwapu*. I have smoothed the axe handle.

**kaku wapusi** (or) **kaku wapwase** smoothed, polished spear.

**wara**, *n.* watery ooze, watery mud, slush. [**wara** is a true Kyaka word, but also a transliteration of 'water'.] *Ipwua wara silyamo*. It's wet and muddy. *Wara peteta silyamo*. Mud is sticking (to legs, clothes) (or) it's muddy, spattered. *Wara pete pete pelyo* (or) *wara pale pale pelyo*. I go with mud sticking (to me), i.e. I am muddy, spattered.

**wara inju** (or) **ipwua inju** swamp(y), muddy.

**wara pete** muddy pool, quagmire. Compare **ipya**, **inju**, **manduwua**, **pete**, **kungunali**, **kee**, **sinjumu**, **rongo rongo pete**.

**wara pelyo**, *v.* reciprocate.

**wara penge** reciprocation.

**mena wara penge** pigs involved in

bride's reciprocation to the groom's clansmen. [The bride's family traditionally give back some of the bride-price pigs to the groom's family at the marriage.] Compare **mena**, **yapelyo**, **enda nyilyu**.

**wara pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* *Kapa wara pilyamo*.

It occurs, comes to pass, is fulfilled.

Compare **wai pilyamo**, **pokolyamo**.

**warakalyo**, *v.* bump, jostle. *Rete warakapya*. He bumped my sore.

**waraki**, *adj.* concave. *Pee waraki silyamo*. There is (or) I have a concave bowl, container. Compare **waepala**, **manda singi**, **molo**.

**warao pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *adj.* divorced, dismissed, forced out (Sau). Compare **raliyo**.

**ware**, *n.* 1. kind of stone (**kana**) with a hole through the centre, once used in magical rites by the **pipu lenge akali**, *q.v.* Compare **auwiya**, **malikilyu**, **malimbuwua**.

2. kind of tree (**isa ware**) from whose hairy pods red dye (**awai ware**) is obtained. See Appendix 9.

**ware**, *n.* problem, worry, concern. *LWTP. Ware silyamo, ware palamo, ware epelyamo*. A problem is there, a concern arises, i.e. I have a problem. *Ware leto*. I worry.

**ware lao palenge** worried, concerned, anxious.

**ware lenge** problem. Compare **randa**, **randa nenge**, **kenda**, **makande pingi**.

**ware pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. plant, sow.

**ee ware pingi** (or) **ee ware pisi** planted garden. *Ware pyuo paelyo* (or) *ware pyuo papelyo*. I walk about sowing, broadcasting seeds. Compare **ee**, **kapa**, **orolo pilyu**, **simusae**, **wai**, **waingi**.

2. fit something snugly inside another.

**ware pingi** (or) **ware pisi** fitting, enclosed. (e.g. seed into earth, bone into socket, one bowl into another). Compare

**kapa kapa pilyu<sup>2</sup>, komonale leto, pyanelyo.**

**warendelyo**, *v.* feel, touch at one point, come into contact with. Var. **watendelyo**. *Yanenge warendelyamo*. It touches (my) skin (e.g. spirit influence, tree foliage.) *Warendelyambinyi*. They two abut on one another at one point, are contiguous.

**warendenge** in contact, touching. Compare **apetelyo, minyandelyo, lumbu pilyu<sup>2</sup>, ketembelyo, kimbu silyu, rongo letamo**.

**waripa**, *n.* kind of tree (**ita waripa**) (Sau). Var. **wasipa, wasipwa**. Very hard, durable timber. See Appendix 9.

**waripa roko**, *n.* the traditional bridge (of cane) over the River Lai, between El-yanda and Lengenyasa en route to Kom-piam (measured in 1950 as 125 ft. long).

**warombo silyu**, *v.* listen carefully, pay attention, take note of, absorb. *Warombo see nalyo*. I ignore, pay no attention, am inattentive.

**warombo singi** attentive, heedful, concentrating.

**warombo see nange** disobedient, heedless, contrary.

**Warombo soo kara-pe** Listen intently! Pay careful attention!

Compare **epe silyu, soo karo**.

**was**, *n.* watch, clock. LWTP. Compare **kiloko**.

**wasilyu**, *v.* 1. make, cause, originate, invent, repair. *Waso karamo*. He's instigating, creating, inventing. *Kando waso kara-pe!* Watch and learn! *Waso nyilyu*. I conceive an idea, initiate, manufacture. *Bange enenge pyuo wasiya*. He created, originated, authored a new thing.

**waso pee-na palenge** (or) **palyingi** tinned, canned (lit. creating tin-in ly-ing/placed). *Kata wasilyu*. I bore a hole, create a way through.

**akali wasingi** (or) **wasingi akali** (or) **wasiya-mo akali** creator, inventor, initiator, originator, clever man.

**bange wasingi, bange wasisi** created object.

**waso kareng akali** inventor. Compare **reng kuilyu, kanda silyu, buu silyu**.

2. revere, stand in awe of, consider sacrosanct, taboo. *Kata wasilyamo*. He makes the path taboo, stops use of private track.

**imwuange (kingi) wasingi** avoidance of in-laws' names, i.e. there is a taboo on saying names of parents-in-law. [The taboo on saying the names of in-laws has relaxed somewhat in modern times. In 1950, one of the first phrases learned was *Kingi laa nange*. We never say names. This was through fear of spirits overhearing, and identifying a person for malicious attack. (Names could be whispered, softly enough for spirits not to overhear). In-laws were held in considerable respect: a husband's use of a wife's parent's name was sufficient cause for marital separation. Names are now used freely, except for some lingering hesitation about names of in-laws.] Compare **mawua pilyu, poo pyase**.

**wasipa**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa wasipa**). Var. **wasipwa, waripa** (Sau). Very hard, durable timber. See Appendix 9.

**wasipa**, *n.* kind of bridge (**wasipa roko** (or) **roko wasipwa**). [A log (**wasipa**) serving as a span across a stream or gully (e.g. below Yaramanda, over the Laneme River in the mid 1980's). The log often was partly hollowed out on the upper surface, making walking across it much easier.] Compare **roko** (bridge).

**wate pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* wash oneself or object. LWTP.

**wate pii nase** unwashed, dirty.

**wate pisi** (or) **wate pyuo ote** clean, washed. Compare (**ipwua**) **poelyo, karo**

**petamo, yanenge kenda pingi.**

**watelyamano**, *v.* confer, discuss, we gather for talk. *Namwua piso watamana.* Let us sit conferring (e.g. in a council of war). *Yanda pii watala imi.* They have come to discuss war, make plans for battle. [Councils of war usually took place on the **yuu kamapi**, the level clan ground outside the communal men's house, though pre-war rituals took place in more secret surroundings in the bush.]

**pii watenge** (or) **pii wato lenge** mutual conversation, discussion, planning. Compare **yanda, ilya pingi, elyambu pilyamano**<sup>2</sup>, **pii letamano**.

**watendelyo**, *v.* touch at one point, put a finger on. Var. **warendelyo**, *q.v.* Compare **ketembelyo, minyandelyo, apetelyo, kimbu silyu, rongo letamo**.

**wee**, *n.* 1. song, singsing, chant.

**akali poko wee lenge** men's victory (or bridal) song: conqueror's chant (after enemy death in battle). Compare **kyaponga, kenane, mali lyilyu, ree yukunyi nembelyo**.

2. blood, lymph, serum, body fluid.

**Wee epelyamo** (or) **wee lyilyamo**. Blood, lymph weeps, oozes out (of a graze, sore). *Ranjama wee ipya-lyamo.* Bloody fluid seeped out (now realised).

**wee maupe (andake) palamo** (or) **palenge** abscess (lit. lots of blood and pus are there).

**suwua wee** menstrual blood.

**wee mau** blood and pus mixed, bloody discharge. Compare **ranjama, rayoko, kupwapu, ipyange mandenge, ono, suwua ii, romendelyamo, pyaketelyamo, rau silyamo, rele letamo, puu letamo**.

**wee leto**, *v.* chant, sing song. Var. **wee lelyo**. Compare **wee kai yukulyu**.

**wee kai yukulyu**, *v.* strike up a chant, begin singing a song. *Wee kai yukunyi*

*nembelyo*. I strike up a chant. Compare **kenane, kyaponga, ree, pokolyo, poko pilyu, wee**.

**wel**, *n.* oil. LWTP. Compare **mamba**.

**welyewana**, *n.* kind of belt. Var. **walyawana, olewana** *q.v.* [Made of intricately woven split cane (**kewa puu pingi** (or) **pisi**), they were once worn by men as a special dress item. They are rarely, if ever, made now, but in the mid 1980's occasional specimens were still sometimes worn at singsings (**mali lyingi**). Makers at that time could still sell them at a handsome profit, at market-places.] Compare **marapu, olewana, walyilyu, sinyana, pisiki, wale nyuu** and Appendix 4.2.

**wenya**, *n.* kind of yam (**amu wenya**). Var. **unya, wunya**. Compare **amu** and Appendix 10.

**wepo lenge**, *n.* short whistle on a level note (as Kyaka men utter when climbing a steep track with their hands on their heads). *Wepo leto*. I whistle. *Wepo letamo*. It whistles (e.g. kettle). [**Wepo lenge** was traditionally associated with spirit apparitions or presences. The much-feared **semango** (death spirit) was once believed to whistle three times softly in the dark when approaching its objective. The **ropaka** which was believed to come and inhabit a woman medium in the dark of a seance was also believed to announce its coming by this kind of whistle. Compare **koe lenge** which is a whistle on two rising notes.] Compare **wisili**.

**wii**, *n.* rodent, rat, bush mouse. *Wii mende petamo*. There's a rat. *Wii kii letamo*. A rat is squeaking. *Wii kilya kalu letamo*. The rat scurries (noise). *Wii kilya kalu lao epo pelyamo*. A rat, scurrying, scampers noisily about (lit. scuttling coming goes). *Wii kone makalyo*. I catch a rat in a trap (or) *wii makao nyilyu*. I catch it, (catch and take). *Wii lyilyamo*,



*wii lipya-lyamo*. A rat is caught (now realised). *Wii kone petelyo*. I release the rat from the trap. *Wii pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I catch, kill a rat.

[Kyaka makes no distinction between rats and mice. Rats are edible, supplying good protein, and were traditionally often used in sacrifices to the spirits that were believed to assist in the growth of gardens (e.g. **kilyakai**, q.v.). Rarely eaten now (mid 1980's) because fresh meat is available from trade store freezers. In recent years, a bigger species (called *Lae rat*) has entered the Highlands via transport containers from the coast, and has caused much more damage than did the native rodent.]

**wii (ralyuo) pingi**<sup>1</sup> rat chase, rat hunt (a killing). *Wii konali lama kisiya doko mende makiya-pya...* When two rats' tails were cooked together, one charred... [This is a proverb to indicate that single-mindedness is important; and is now expanded in meaning to imply that one can't mix God and mammon, church and politics.] See Appendix 6.

**wii kone** or **wii makange**, mousetrap.

**wii saa-pe (bange dapwua)**, furred bush animals (lit. rats and possums, those things).

**wii silya lisiwame lema**, vermin (rats, fleas, cockroaches, lice).

**wii waa mandenge**, rats thief, are naturally thieves.

**wii lenge**, *n.* flame. Var. **uu lenge**, q.v. Compare **isare**.

**wii wii leto**, *v.* call (over a distance) to convey a message. Compare **kyakale**, **ala**, **arulu**, **wapa wapa**, **yau**.

**wiki**, *n.* kind of corn grown locally (**kenapa wiki**). Var. **uki**, q.v. Compare **kenapa** and Appendix 10.

**wiki palyilyu**, *v.* dislocate, disorder, upset. Var. **uki palyilyu**. Compare **uki aki**.

**wilya**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa wilya**). The sap was used traditionally to treat yaws. The large nuts were edible only after considerable processing (including soaking in a stream for several days). The nut shells were, in the far past, sometimes filled with a paste and put back together to make an ornament for wearing round the neck (**kondopaka**). Var. **ulya**. See Appendix 9.

**wilyakili**, *n.* rainbow lorikeet, bigger than **sisingali**. Some informants say that **wilyakili** is like a willy-wagtail. Var. **wilyakilyi**. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**wilyakilyi**, see **wilyakili**.

**wini pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* win, succeed, overcome. LWTP. *Wini pilyamo* (or) *paso pilyamo*. He passes (an exam.), qualifies (arch.). Compare **nyilyu**, **anamelyo**.

**wisili**, *n.* whistle (e.g. umpire's whistle). LWTP. Compare **wepo lenge**, **ko-ee**.

**wisnis**, *n.* witness, spectator, viewer. LWTP. Var. **witinis**. Compare **kando karo**, **kando kareng akali**.

**witinis**, *n.* witness, spectator. LWTP. Var. **wisnis**. *Wambu mendeme yulu koo panda keyange mende pilyamo gii dokopa mendeme banya lenge rolae dokome kando kareng doko, baa 'witinis' ingyuo karamo lenge*. He who sees someone on an occasion doing something good or bad, and sees it with open eyes, becomes what we call a witness. Compare **kandelyo**, **kando karo**.

**wiyamali**, see **kumbana**.

**wonya**, *n.* locally kind of yam (**amu wonya**). Var. **unya**, **wenya**. Compare **amu** and Appendix 10.

**wua**, *n.* cutting blade, axe. *Wua soo silyamo*. There's a saw, a saw is there. LWTP. *Wua nanga silyu*. I sharpen a blade. *Wua* (or) *wua kema mando*. I wear an axe, a knife, hooked through my belt

(*marapu*). *Wuami pokolyamo* (or) *wuami poko pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. He fells, kills him with an axe (lit. axe-with he slashes).

**konga wua** adze (or) green stone axe. [Green stone quarries were located in Enga or Chimbu regions. A green stone was considered superior to a grey or black one.]

**munji munji** blunt.

**wua angi** axe blade, cutting edge.

**wua denge** axe-handle (of wood, on stone axes).

**wua gamya** traditional, often ceremonial, stone axe with green stone blade (superior to black stone). Copied these days (mid 1980's) for sale to tourists.

**wua gela-pe** knife with handle, i.e. pocket-knife, sword, dagger, kitchen knife.

**wua kapwua** blunt end of axe-head, the butt (used sometimes as a weapon in close encounters).

**wua kema** knife (traditionally a sliver of bamboo).

**wua kombo mogo** traditional type of stone axe: only the word, the name is known now. No examples are known to be extant.

**wua koya** (or) **bus naipu** bushknife (with long, wide blade).

**wua nanga** (*singi*) sharp blade.

**wua nanga kana** honing stone, sharpening stone.

**wua pau** round-handled tomahawk head, with concave cutting edge and a large nick or cut-out piece underneath the head (where it joined the handle).

**wua rumbiwa kiki** metal axe-blade with lines (i.e. parallel indentations) scored horizontally across the head.

**wua rumbyu** (or) **rumbiwa wua** steel tomahawk (introduced 1949), normal tomahawk with rectangular head.

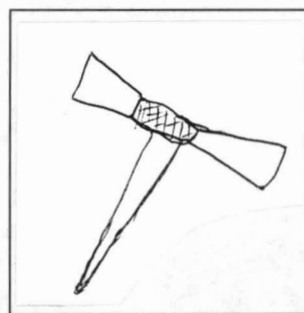
**wua sarop** saraf. [This (introduced)

length of sharpened hoop iron was formerly used for grass-cutting. Bush knives have taken their place.]

**wua singiroŋa** traditional stone axe with black stone blade.

**wua sisili** (or) **wua sisisi** scissors. LWTP. *Sisili neta paka lakilyamo*. The scissors are open (i.e. the fork is apart). *Sisili pyarambulu*. I close the scissors.

(**wua**) **kema gela** long, slim-handled knife. Compare **ambokwale**, **waiya mako**, **waiya palokwa**.



**wua gamya** green-stone axe

**wua letamo**, v. howl (of a dog).

**wua lenge** a howl. *Suwua wua lapy*. The dog howled. [True village dogs in Kyaka territory don't bark. Many dogs do bark now, because of interbreeding with introduced kinds.]

**wua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. smear, rub, anoint, scratch. *Kingi kape wua pipu* (or) *wua pyuo nembapu*. I rubbed the palms of my hands together (to warm them). *Mena isa dokona wua pyuo karamo*. The pig's scratching (or: rubbing) its back against the post (lit. pig wood that-on rubbing stands). Compare **kwua pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **mamba kisilyu**.

**wulu puu**, n. wool. LWTP. Var. **ulu puu**. Compare **puu**.

**wunji leto**, v. suck (in), inhale. *Musi wunji leto*. I suck in, inhale tobacco (smoke). Compare **aiyalyo**, **sukwualyo**,

lyii leto, minji leto, juu leto.

**wusa ulu**, *adv.* some distance away, mid or far distance, higher level. Var. **usa ulu**. Compare **ulu**, **kai ulu**.

## Y

**yaa**, *excl.* yes! please! (exclamation of pleasure, delight or acceptance). *Anyi yaa!* Mother! (general expression of surprise, usually pleasurable). *Enda anyi yaa!* Mother! (calling or expressing great surprise). *yangone yaa!* Brother! Compare the vocative suffix **-o(o)**.

**yaa leto**, *v.* answer, respond, reply, acknowledge. Var. **yau leto**. Compare **ange leto**, **waa leto**, **isilyu**, **pii isingi leto**, **yau**.

**yae**, *adj.* 1. light-weight, unburdened, carefree. *Yae pelyo*. I'm light-hearted, carefree.

**mona yae penge** light-hearted, happy.

**yanenge yae pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> washed, clean skin. [**yanenge yae pingi** is in contrast to unwashed 'heavy' skin (**yanenge kenda pingi**) which was traditional during sickness.] Compare **yaepa**, **rae maiyuo**, **yakunaiya**, **maenalyamo**, **yamba**, **kenda pingi**.

2. **yae pingi mena** pigs once killed for a feast following a pig exchange cycle (**maku**, *q.v.*)

**yaepa**, *adj.* light, delicate, fragile. *Doko yaepa-nde-lyamo*. That's a light object! (i.e. it's not a heavy one-now realised).

**yaepa yaepa(-lyamo)** very light, fine, flimsy, insubstantial. Compare **kambara-li**, **poro lara-li** likely to break, fragile. Compare **kenda**, **romendenge**, **makande pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**yaka**, *adv.* enough, sufficient, satisfactory. *Yaka silyamo*. There is enough, that's sufficient. I am sated. *Yaka*

*injilyamo*. I'm sated, satisfied, I've eaten enough. Compare **kapa**, **kapa kapa leto**, **yaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **sikya pilyamo**.

**yaka**, *n.* bird or bat. See Appendix 5.

*Yaka kaipuli bumbu soo pelyamo*. He goes wearing a bird of paradise plume on a stick. *Yaka soo kalya pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. He decorates himself with a feather head-dress. (*Yaka*) *yamanji aukulyu*. I pluck out feathers, pluck a fowl [when a singsing (**mali**) is anticipated, the long black feathers are often plucked from a live rooster's tail.] *Yaka bii letamo*. A bird spurts, takes off fast, flies. *Yaka inyame kapa retelyamo* (or) *kapa reto palamo*. The hen is laying eggs. (*Yaka inya*) *yakane pyambo nyelana piso petamo*. The hen is sitting, wanting to hatch her chickens, i.e. she is broody. *Yaka kapa pyambulyamo*. The egg breaks, cracks. *Yakaneme kola kapa pyambo, neta epo, pii letamo*. The chicken, cracking the egg and coming out, cheeps, i.e. the chick hatches. *Yakane pyambo nyilyamo*. The hen accepts the hatching chicks. (*Yaka inya*) *nema pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (or) *nema pyao petamo*. The hen breaks up food for (i.e. feeds) her chicks. *Yaka pii letamo*. A bird sings, cheeps, twitters, squawks.*

**kola pii pii pii** (or) **ruru ru ru** summons, a call for a fowl. Compare **ans ans ans** (pig), and **es es es** (dog).

**mumbu** (or) **yaka mumbu** (or) **yaka bumbu** plume or carcass bound to a stick (worn in the hair).

**papaki pee lase** outstretched wings. *Yaka doko papaki pee lapala sema sema pelyamo*. That bird is hovering on extended wings. *Yaka pisanya malawai letamo*. The bird circles, ready to roost.

**pasa** a roost, perch.

**yaka anda pingi**<sup>2</sup> constructed nest.

**yaka bana** wild duck. *Yaka bana silyu*. I bob up and down in water (like a duck), i.e. I wash.

**yaka emanji** (or) **yaka yamanji** (**karamo**) quill, feather, plumage, (feathered). [**yamanji** alone can mean fur, hairs on the arm, leg or chest.]

**yaka inya** hen bird.

**yaka kali pii letamo** the cock crows.

**yaka kambu** (or) **yaka nenge** bird's beak (**kambu** is broader than **nenge** which means a pointed beak).

**yaka kisase ketae singi** a brightly-coloured plume is on top, i.e. it is topped by a fresh bird of paradise plume.

**yaka kola** (or) **yaka gola** barnyard hen, domesticated fowl.

**yaka kola kali** rooster, cock, cockerel.

**yaka konali** bird's tail.

**yaka pii lenge doko** songbird, noisy bird.

**yaka yakane** (or) **yaka ikylene** chick, chicken, nestling.

**yaka yaku** (or) **yaka yakuwaka** downy feathers.

(**yaka**) **bii lenge** (or) **bii lao penge** flight.

(**yaka**) **papaki** (or) **yaka papae** bird's wing. *Yaka papaki pyakepelyo*. I clip, cut the bird's wing (modern practice to prevent escape. Captured birds are usually tied by the leg to a length of string).

**yaka lapelyo**, v. count, estimate, number.

**yaka lapenge daa** countless, beyond counting, innumerable. Compare **yaka leto**.

**yaka leto**, v. 1. count, enumerate, estimate. *Wambu dupwua kando yaka lapu*. Looking at the folk, I counted them, i.e. I estimated the number of people. *Mana nyuo yaka lapu*. I learned to count (lit. learning I have counted). [Traditionally, counting is done (with the palms facing to the body), by turning the fingers inwards, from the left little finger to the thumb, (tucked under the forefinger) then the same with the right hand. An alterna-

tive procedure with the right hand is to tuck the right thumb in between left thumb and forefinger, then each successive right finger till the total score is reached. Then the two fists, fingers bent and thumbs tucked in, are put together for ten. Multiples of ten are indicated by successive knocking of fists together.]

**yaka lenge** a count, estimate, enumeration.

2. read. *Buku pii kando yaka leto*. I (can) read (count) the book talk. [Reading was a new skill for the Kyaka, with no word for it in the language.] *Pii doko kando silyu*. Seeing that talk, I know it.

3. honour, respect, revere, praise. *Yaka lao ketae pambulyu*. I praise (lit. honouring I uplift).

**yaka mena**, n. kind of pig, kind of feast. [**yaka mena** are/were pigs traditionally killed and cooked after the making of special (**role**) headdresses for a singsing (**mali**). Each clan killed its own pigs. Such a feast was to give thanks for the acquisition of bird plumes and feathers, or perhaps to placate spirits for the number of birds killed.] Compare **mena**, **pondo yaka**, **kambwua yaka**, **kambwua emanji**.

**yaka mena yaonge**, n. kind of feast. Var. **yawenge**. *Yaka mena yaolyamano* (or) *yawelyamano*. We steam-cook the *yaka mena* pigs, i.e. we feast (at singsing time.) *Mali lyingi dokopa, yaka role selana dokopa, yaka mena yawelyamano*. At the time of a singsing, when about to don our feather headdresses, we cook the *yaka mena*.

**yaka pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. shoot, kill a bird.

**yaka pingi**<sup>1</sup> bird-shooting.

**yandame pingi** shooting with a gun (or bow and arrow). Compare **yanda**.

**yaka pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. do well, give satisfaction, please. *Emba yulu doko yaka pilyene*. You work satisfactorily, do a



satisfactory job.

**yaka pilyene lao petenge** (or) **karenge** thankful, grateful, appreciative (lit. staying expressing approval).

**yaka (pilyene) lenge** spoken thanks, gratitude, appreciation.

**yaka pingi**<sup>2</sup> satisfactory, sufficient. Compare **auu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **mondo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **keyange, kapa kapa pilyu, kapa singi, doko kapa, yaka injilyamo**.

**yaka<sup>ae</sup> leto**, *v.* exclaim in dismay, sympathise with. Var. **yakau, kanau, kanu** (**kanau, kanu** are less common than **yaka<sup>ae</sup>**).

**yaka<sup>ae</sup> lenge** expression of dismay, disappointment, sorrow. Compare **aiyaiya, yakara**.

**yaka role**, see **role** (headdress).

**yakane**, *n.* larva, spawn, offspring, progeny, young (animals or birds). Var. **ikyane**. *Mena doko yakane mandamo*. That pig is giving birth, is farrowing. *Yakane mandamo*. It bears offspring, creates profit or gain, multiplies, is profitable (business). *Yakane palyilyamo*. It spawns, breeds young ones, multiplies.

**mena yakane** piglet.

**suwua yakane** pup, puppy.

**yakane dupwua** litter.

**yakane paleta palamo** (or) **palenge** pregnant. Compare **nya<sup>na</sup>, paleta**.

**yaka<sup>na</sup> lao suu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* be content, satisfied (i.e. I believe I have enough). Compare **yaka injilyamo, sikya pilyamo**.

**yakapane**, *adv.* six days hence. Var. **yukupane**, *q.v.*

**yakara**, *excl.* alas! (expression of dismay, frustration). *Yakara leto*. I express frustration at inability. Compare **kondo leto, aa-ii, aiyaya, yaka<sup>ae</sup>, kanau, kanu**.

**yakara (yakara) pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* be difficult, hard, impossible. I cannot, I'm un-

able to (achieve), I am incapable of. *Yulu doko namba yakara pipya*. I couldn't do that job. (NB 3rd pers. V).

**yakara (andake) pingi**<sup>2</sup> impossible (or) inability, lack of skill, impotence.

**yakara pii nange** easy, unrestricted, possible. Compare **saka nalyo, lisa pilyu, koto kaelyo**.

**yakasu**, *n.* kind of tree (**isa yakasu**) with very large, indented, rather tough-looking leaves. Those more tender, from the crown of the tree (and young shoots) are sometimes cooked as greens when other foods are scarce (between seasons). Large leaves are sometimes used as plates for eating red pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). The bark was sometimes used in past days for rope-making. See Appendix 9 and 10.

**yakera**, *n.* embryo, foetus. *Yakera pyao nembelyamo*. She aborts, has a (spontaneous) abortion (lit. killing she expels it). *Yakera pyawane suu pyapala wane pyao lisingi*. Having thought about wanting to kill the foetus, it is killed and dismembered (i.e. deliberate abortion): (lit. foetus I want to kill having thought, child striking, dismembered). [Note that above information re abortion came from men, who also claim that they know little or nothing about abortion or whether it is deliberate, because of the traditional gulf between men's and women's affairs. There is talk of some kind of plant that causes abortion, but it has been difficult to elicit definite information (1987).] Compare **mambu, mando, isakanape, kanya-sa**.

**yaki**, *n.* sky, firmament, heavens. *Ketae yaki doko silyamo*. The sky is above (over all). *Yaki dokona kopa malu silyamo*. There are many clouds in the sky; it's very cloudy. (*Yaki*) *kyarelyamo*. The sky glows, is flushed (i.e. reflection from fire or sunset).

**yaki kone pilyamo**<sup>2</sup> (or) **yaki kone**

**pingi** sunset, i.e. it makes the sky red.

**yaki panda** heaven (sky place), paradise. *Yaki panda nyerama.* We'll gain or achieve heaven, i.e. we'll go to heaven. [Sky people (**yaki rai akali**) of both sexes were formerly believed to live in the sky. Various tales were told of how they beat the water of a big lake, causing it to fall to earth as rain (**yaki rambaiya** in this instance).]

**yaki rambaiya** misty skies, rain. Compare **yu**, **yu bange**, **apu**, **rai**.

**yaki nyilyu**, *v.* cease action, give up, desist, cede, yield, leave, depart, abandon, let go, discontinue, relinquish, evacuate, forbear, forsake. *Isa yaki nyipu.* I have dropped the wood, I have let the timber go. *Banya anda yaki nyuo pupya.* Leaving his home, he departed. *Yaki nyelana pilyu<sup>2</sup>.* I'm about to depart. *Wane yaki nyepala peya.* The child's mother forsook, deserted, abandoned him. *Yulu koo (dupwua) yaki nyuo kareya.* He forsook his bad deeds: he reformed. *Anda wambarae doko yaki nyuo otelyo.* I'm abandoning that old house. *Yaki nyii nalyo.* I'm not leaving. *Pii doko yaki nyuo kame sero.* I'll forget, I will pardon that talk. *Yaki nyepala daa lapu.* Having stopped, I have said no (i.e. I won't resume it). *Dee nyilyu.* I resume it, take it up again.

**yaki nyii nange** not forsaken.

**yaki nyingi** curtailment, discontinuation, neglect, abandonment.

Compare **kaelyo**, **kanjakala**, **pelyo**, **pyakulyu**, **pyakambulyu**.

**yaki pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* package, make a parcel, wrap, bandage.

**rete yaki pisi** (or) **rete yaki pyuo ote** bandaged sore.

**yaki akalisa** one hundred kina bundle (i.e. ten bundles of ten kina each). [These are modern terms from the advent of money and banking.]

**yaki mendaki** (or) **yama mendaki** one bundle of ten kina.

**yaki pingi<sup>2</sup>** a package, bundle. Compare **yama pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **ranju pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, **bwualyo**, **rakwua**, **simu pilyu<sup>2</sup>**.

**yakisa**, *n.* pteridium fern. An inedible, finely-branched species, similar to **pinjara**, *q.v.*

**yakisa kambwua yoko** kind of feather headdress whose shape resembles the growth pattern of **yakisa** fern. Compare **role**.

**yakisa minju** meat grained with fat (branching, striated, like fern).

**yakisa**, *n.* very long-growing kind of jungle vine (**puu yakisa**). Compare **puu**.

**yako**, *excl.* greeting (general expression): hello! welcome! *Rae maiyuo yako (andake) leto.* Being happy I exclaim in delight, greet warmly, extend a sincere welcome. [Often followed by *Yee yee yee waa-mo!* (expressing surprise) and traditional shaking up and down of right hand fingers bent towards the left.] *Yako lao epelyo.* I come with greetings, I come welcoming (you). *Yako lao ketae pambulyu.* I honour you, praise you (lit. thrust you on top). *Yako la-ka-lyo.* I introduce, greet on your behalf. Proper expression of greetings is very important to the Kyaka.

**yako lenge** greetings, welcome, acknowledgment.

**yako pii lenge** (or) **pii yako lenge** speech of welcome (important in meetings).

Note the other set of greetings.

sg. **karalinyi-lamo**

du. **karalambinyi-lamo**

pl. **karalaminyi-lamo**

you've been staying [to person(s) standing waiting]

sg. **pisane-lyamo**

- du. **pisambinyi-lamo**  
 pl. **pisaminyi-lamo**  
 you've been sitting [to person(s) seated]  
 sg. **epane-lyamo**  
 du. **epambinyi-lamo**  
 pl. **epaminyi-lamo**  
 you've just come [to person(s) arriving]

**Waa** (yes) is an appropriate response to these greetings, as are the following.

- sg. **karalono**  
 du. **karalambano**  
 pl. **karalamano**  
 sg. **pisano**  
 du. **pisambano**  
 pl. **pisamano**  
 sg. **epano**  
 du. **epambano**  
 pl. **epamano**

**yaku**, *n.* downy white hair, soft grey fuzz. *Yaku epelyamo*. Grey (hair) is coming, he's growing older.

**yaku epenge** grey-haired, ageing.

**yaku waka** soft downy feathers. Compare **bumbu(ngi)**, **mumbu**, **yamanji**.

**yaku**, *n.* very popular kind of spinach (which has red stems). [These days it is usually boiled with a generous amount of cooking oil and some salt.]

**aowa yaku** bushy, red-stemmed spinach. Compare **okwai**, **aowa**.

**yakulyu**, *v.* pull out (e.g. grey hairs or weeds).

**yaku nyilyu** extract (usually care or separation is implied). [Kyaka men do not normally appreciate the first signs of ageing. The plucking of stray grey hairs was traditionally done with a broken green stick, hairs being caught in the cleft and pulled.] Compare **aukulyu**, **yukulyu**, **pyakulyu**, **ranelyo**, **ipilyu**,

**longolyo**, **rangulyu**, **yaka yaku waka**.

**yakunaiya**, *n.* blemish, mark, defect. *Arala dokona yakunaiya petenge*. The spider web is damaged, torn. *Yakunaiya pisa nao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I do it without blemish.

**yakunaiya petenge** impaired, blemished, imperfect, defective, insubstantial, flimsy.

**yakunaiya pisa nalyamo**, **yakunaiya pisa nange** unblemished, perfect, entire, whole. Compare **numando**, **namondo**, **ama keyange**, **rolae ingingi**.

**yakuwaka**, *n.* bird's down, downy feathers. Compare **yaka**, **yamanji**, **mumbu**, **yanenge**.

**yalao**, *adj.* yellow. LWTP. Compare **kyarenge**.

**yale**, *n.* tall grass similar to kunai (**yangi**). The leaf-blade edges readily cut the skin. See Appendix 9.7.

**yale**, *adj.* same, similar. *Dapale mende dopale silyamo*. This is just the same as that. *Doko wii yale*. That's the same as a rat. *Namba yale karamo*. He is like me. He is the same as I am.

**dopale yale daa** not at all similar.

**dopale yale** exactly the same.

**dopale yale kapa kapa pingi**<sup>2</sup> exactly the same, exactly equal. Compare **mendare-le**, **-le**, **wakale**.

**yalelyo**, *v.* go beyond, hurdle obstacle, leap, vault, overcome. *Yalala pelyo*. I go leaping, vaulting. *Yalala puu!* Go further!

**yalala penge** a leap. *Ipwua yalo pelyo*. I traverse a river, I wade through a stream. *Yalo soo pelyo*. I travel through the gorge. *Dee yalo yalo pelyamo*. It goes further and further past. Compare **kenelyo**, **pyakalyilyu**, **imwua soo pelyo**, **dumusale**, **dulusale**.

**yali**, see **yale** (grass sp.).

**yalo pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* transgress, commit a

fault, err, ignore rules. *Baame mawua pii yalo pyuo karenge*. He's always transgressing, ignoring the rules. Compare **yalelyo, mawua pilyu, koo pilyu**.

**yalu**, *adj.* very deep down. Compare **lumu, isa, lupyuo, yalu pilyu**.

**yalu pilya pana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* constant hiding, dodging (e.g. guilty person avoiding police, or a man in fear of clan retaliation).

**yalu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* hide, conceal, disguise, blot from view. *Waa bange dupwua yalu pipyalamo*. He hid the stolen items (now realised). *Yalu pyuo-le karamo*. He lives somewhat in hiding. *Yalu pyuo silyamo*. It lies submerged. *Yalu pyuo leto*. I speak furtively, covertly, slyly. *Yalu pyuo pii soo silyamo*. He eavesdrops, listens secretly. *Yalu pyuo minyilyu*. I secrete, stow away. *Mata rena yalu pyuo retapyu*. He furtively hid them, put them away. *Akali yalu pipala pana nalyamo*. The man is in hiding (lit. having hid, he is not obvious). *Yalu pinya leto*. I shield, protect, conceal him (lit. let-him-hide I say). *Yalu pilya pana pyuo karo*. I keep hiding, I remain concealed (e.g. avoiding authority). *Yalu pe-ro silyu*. I remain in hiding. *Yalu pe-ro sepala pyami, wambu pyao kumungi*. They have attacked and killed from ambush. [After a murder, the body was sometimes thrown in a nearby river (**ipwua repeta dokona pyanenge**) or hurled down a nearby precipice (**rondo repeta dokona malyingi**). If slain on open ground, the body was hidden in the bush (**epale dokona yalu pingi**). Later the searching male relatives would find and take the body (**yangonge-pe rakange-pe enakana kando nyingi**). (This account was dictated 1952.) Because of continual fear of ambush, Kyaka people, prior to 1950's, travelled very little beyond their clan territory, and needed to be constantly alert within it.

Mostly they travelled in groups for greater security.]

**yalu ingingi** disguised, hidden.

**yalu pe-ro singi** an ambush.

**yalu pii nalyamo** (or) **yalu pii nange** visible, apparent, obvious, not hidden.

**yalu pisi** (or) **yalu pyuo ote** hidden, screened, concealed.

**yalu pyuo wato lenge** (or) **yalu pyuo watenge** secret meeting.

**yalu singi** concave, hollowed out, sunken. Compare **waa pii silyu, kanda nana lao, nee pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **daja lao, yambe pilyu, maro letamo, panelyo**.

**yalu singi**, *adj.* concave, rounded in depth, sunken. *Yalu silyamo, wakena dokona*. There's a dimple in the cheek. *Yalu singi palamo*. There's a depression in it: it is scooped out, sunken, hollowed. Compare **waraki, waepala singi, manda singi, kyau singi, yalu pilyu**.

**yalungulyu**, *v.* cross over, step over (food, weapons, men's legs, fire whose ashes contain food), (therefore) pollute, defile. *Nenge yalungu kwaeyanyi nembelyo*. In stepping over (it) I render food fit for discarding. *Yanda wanga-pe yalungapya*. She stepped over the bow and bird arrow(s). *Nenge yalungusi mailyu*. I give him defiled food (i.e. food that has been stepped over (a deep insult). *Nenge-pe yanda kaku-pe yalungu nange kae!* (We) never step over food or weapons: don't! [**yalungulyu** is a word of particular significance in traditional Kyaka culture. Stepping over food, legs, or fire was and is a very reprehensible act (especially for girls or women). It is/was equivalent to instant and intentional pollution and merited severe punishment. Note that in each woman's house one side was for females and the other for men, and the genders did not transgress on that space. The core of the problem was women's habit of menstru-



ation, all women's blood being considered unclean. One informant stated that a reason why female children were sometimes unwanted or regarded with reserve, was that mothers had to carry them, en route from the garden, in bags or astride on their shoulders on top of bags of food later to be eaten by the men. 1988: it is said that stepped-over food still would not be eaten.]

**yalongungi** defilement, pollution (caused by stepping over food). Compare **mamando pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **oko silyu**, **yalelyo**, **pyakalyilyu** and Appendix 4.1.

**yalya akali**, *n.* sky beings of local legend. [For a time, this word was suggested by Kyaka folk for 'angel', but since none of the familiar spirits was deemed good, it was soon substituted by **aṅala** (LWTP).] Compare **aṅala**, **yaki**, **yaki rai akali**.

**yalya kandelyo**, *n.* sit face to face with (in companionship).

**pīi lao yalya kando (nenge nao)** **petenge** talking (and eating) in companionship (custom), i.e. real friendship.

**yalya kando nenge kunjuo nao palenge doko** the state of sharing food, eating and living (together).

**yalya kando petenge** (sitting in) fellowship, deep friendship, mateship, intimacy. [Living in fellowship is a very important concept to Kyaka folk, and is the yardstick by which they commonly judge expatriates they have known. One who is not prepared to sit in fellowship is of no worth, or is inimical in intent. Food is often involved, because one eats only the food of someone who is trusted; one who isn't suspected of wanting to poison.] Compare **puu minyaramba**, **puu minyingi**, **andare**, **yango**, **wanyane akali**, **mona retenge**, **mauli pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**yalyilyu**, *v.* go under, submerge, sink, drown (in any medium). **Wambena mena minju dokona yalyilyamo** (or) **yalyuo**

**petamo**. A housefly submerges itself in the pork, i.e. a fly is settling on the meat. **Neta yalyilyamo**. The sun is sinking. **Yalyipala sipurelyamo**. Having submerged, it rises, resurfaces. Compare **isa pelyamo**, **lupyuo pelyamo**, **yalu pilyamo**.

**yama**, *n.* spirit influence, mostly connected with stomach problems. **Yama kyaka silyamo**. I've a stomach-ache, pain in my belly. **Yama(-me) nelyamo**. **Yama** is biting me. **Yama pilyamo**<sup>1</sup>. **Yama** strikes, i.e. I'm sick in the stomach/abdomen. **Yama mailyamo**. He causes abdominal illness (inflicts **yama**) (through black magic). [Fear of **yama** has minimised greatly, due to modern medicine and consequent knowledge of pain and illness, but the term, at least, is still used by the older generation.] **Yama kyaka silyamo** (or) **yama nelyamo**. I've abdominal pain.

**kumbu yama** similar harmful influence.

**yamame napyia** resultant abscess, ulcer (peptic or duodenal).

**yama-me napala ranjama epenge** (or) **ranjama mandenge** bacillary dysentery (lit. **yama** having bitten blood emerges, i.e. bleeding as the result of **yama** activity in the abdomen).

**yama nenge** severe stomach-ache, bad pain, evil influence.

**yama palenge** selfishly greedy, gluttonous (lit. affected by **yama**).

**yama pingi**<sup>1</sup> (or) **yama nenge** sorcery intended to harm enemies.

**yama rangulyamo** (or) **yama rangungi** deeply shocked, instigating great fear.

**yama rombelyamo** (or) **yama rombenge** heart-breaking, deeply shocking. Compare **nemonga**, **lenge yanda**, **yamalyo**.

**yama kyare**, *n.* kind of snail (rarely seen). See Appendix 7.

**yama-le**, *adj.* somewhat greedy, rather

gluttonous. Compare **yama palenge**, **arete pingi**.

**yama maingi**, *n.* 1. spell, necromancy, person deemed to be under spirit influence (arch.). Compare **kumbu**, **imambu**, **yama**, **lenge yanda**, **nemonga**.

2. kind of grass: furry, soft, broad-leafed but with no upright stem. Var. **yama**. See Appendix 9.7.

**yama nelyamo**, *v.* harmful influence makes itself felt, stomach or abdominal pain.

**yama palamo**, *adj.* greedy, gluttonous, avaricious.

**yama palenge renga** greed, gluttony, avarice.

**yama palenge wane** greedy boy.

**yama pali nange** unselfish, generous, sharing. Compare **yama**.

**yama pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* package, bundle, wrap, bandage.

**kana yama** (or) **kana yaki** bundle of money (coins or notes).

**yama lama** two bundles (i.e. 20 kina).

**yama pilyu** (or) **yaki pilyu** making a bundle with rope, string, or long leaves, but without a carrying handle.

**yama mendaki** bundle of ten kina.

**yama pisi** wrapped, bandaged, parcelled.

Compare **ranju pilyu**, **rakwua**, **simu pingi**.

**yama pingi**<sup>2</sup>, *n.* wrapped bundle, package. Compare **yaki pingi**, **ranju**, **rakwua**.

**yama rangulyamo**, *v.* 1. suffer sudden acute emotion such as shock or fear.

2. be lacking, be left without food. Compare **yangilyamo**, **lopalyo**.

**yama rangungi**, *adj.* shuddering, quaking with shock, with sudden fear, terror.

**yama rangu singi** state of acute anxiety, terror, palpitation (e.g. preparatory to

great grief or shock). Compare **yama**, **yama rombenge**.

**yama yale**, *adj.* enormous, gigantic. Compare **andake**, **kameya**, **reyako**, **aluwanga**, **marakawua**, **para**, **kuki**.

**yamakare**, *n.* snail (very few seen). See Appendix 7.

**yamalya**, *n.* mind, heart (of living things), centre of consciousness, sense. *Yamalya palamo*. There is consciousness, he's conscious.

**yamalya enge** (or) **kipi yoko enge** bronchus, bronchial tubes.

**yamalya palenge** mentality, intelligence, sensibility. Compare **enge**, **mona**, **mana**.

**yamalyo**, *v.* desire, long for, wish for. *Minju yamalyo*. I'm hungry for meat. [This word, now rarely used, implies a threat of causing **yama**, *q.v.* if the need isn't fulfilled.]

**yamanji**, *n.* fur, feather(s), hair, animal skin (with bristles, hairs). Var. **emanji**, *q.v.* [Human head hair is not **yamanji** but **kyawasi**. The soft, fine hair on the human torso, legs and arms is known as **yamanji** but downy hair on the face is **rambusa**.] *Yamanji kisilyu*. I singe off bristles, hairs (e.g. from pig over an open fire). *Yamanji kaki letamo*. The skin wrinkles, folds, e.g. in old age, after dramatic weight loss, in extreme cold). *Yamanji mailyu*. I pay debts at pig exchange (**maku**, *q.v.*) [which has lapsed]: (lit. I give skins: I repay pigs). *Mena kii pyuo anda kambu ka-ro yamanji mailyu* (lit. pig tying house door standing (at) I pay).

**saa yamanji** possum fur (popular for weaving into bags, male skirts, caps).

**yaka yamanji** bird's feathers.

(**yamanji**) **kakale yaka** quill.

**yamanji karenga** furred, feathered. Compare **kyawasi**, **yongo**, **yanenge**, **mumbu**, **bumbu**, **rambusa**, **kambwua**

**yamanji.**

**yamayale**, *adj.* huge, enormous. Var. **yama yale**, q.v.

**yamba yamba**, *adj.* fine, sheer, fragile, light and thin, flimsy. *Yamba yamba letamo* (or) *yamba yamba lao silyamo*. It's flimsy, fragile.

**ketae yamba yamba** light top layer, overlay.

**kuli yamba yamba ingingi** weak bones, bone degeneration, rickets, osteoporosis.

**yamba (yamba) lenge-lyamo** now realised as being insubstantial, light and delicate. Compare **maenalyamo**, **romende(nge)**, **yae**, **yaepa**, **yakunaiya**.

**yambale**, *n.* man's long, frontal skirt-net (traditional dress). *Yambale wapulyu*. I don a skirtnet (looped over a broad bark belt called **marapu**). *Yambale kolelyo* (or) *kolo nyilyu*. I take off a skirtnet. *Yambale palamo*. The skirtnet 'lies', i.e. is put away (wrapped in dry banana leaves) awaiting another (ceremonial) occasion. [The **yambale** is not now common (1989) as an item of dress except for traditional, ceremonial occasions. It was made by the womenfolk, mostly as a long, netted rectangle of hand-spliced string, often with alternating bands of possum fur woven into its length. It was worn in front over a strong bark belt, with a bunch of fresh cordyline (**akaipu**) leaves tucked through the belt at the rear.]

**kupinyi yambale** bridal skirtnet (the cut ends from a **nyuu kupinyi**, a bride's bag, worn as an underskirt).

**maimai yambale** 'butterfly' skirtnet. [It has wide wings, woven in a triangular pattern and is/was more common for Enga in the Wapenamanda/Wabaga area (1955 note).]

**nyipisanyi yambale** old, rotting skirtnet, adapted from a bag (**nyuu**).

**saa mumbu** (or, abbreviated) **sambu**

**yambale** skirtnet with parallel bands of possum fur woven in from top to bottom

**wandepa yambale** very long, plain type of skirtnet for singsing (**mali**). See Appendix 4.2

**yambale marapupe (wapungi)**, *n.* men's clothes, clothing (worn, donned by custom) (lit. skirt and belt). [Men's traditional items were: **yambale**, **marapu**, **kembo**, **alisa**, **kilyambo wanya**, **elewale**, **kisambo**, **ala**, **nyuu kwuanyi**, **musi pake**, **ambokwale** viz. skirtnet, bark belt, wig, string cap, bark cap, shell headband, armband, legband, shoulder-bag, tobacco bag or pouch (now rarely seen), and long, fine bones worn over each ear.] Compare **akali kulyingi**.

**yambe pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* cover over, obscure, protect, screen, conceal (by any means: cloth, leaves, wood, words). *Yambe pyanyi palyilyu*. I place a cover over (it). I screen it from view. *Pii kinyi doko yambe pipya*. He obscured the truth. *Anda dokome isa yambe pyuo nee pipya*. The house obscured and hid the tree.

**yambe pingi** (or) **yambe pisi** obscure, hidden, protected. Compare **roma pilyu**, **kyanga pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kumbu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **yalu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **puu pilyu**, **nee pilyu**.

**yambya**, *n.* edible greens. The very small, round leaves of a creeping plant. See Appendix 10.3.

**yame letamo**, *v.* debilitates, wearies, makes (me, you) tired.

**yame yame lenge** exhausted, enervated.

**yame yame lenge renga** lethargy, weariness, sluggishness, exhaustion. Compare **imambalyo**, **imambu pilyamo**, **kenda pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **kendalyo**, **makalyo**.

**yamwi**, *n.* 1. wide valley in the Baiyer area. This broad valley area between Waneya 1 and Waneya 2 (q.v.) is near Kulimbu, at the head of Baiyer valley. It still (1990) contains quite a measure of wild life such as pigs and cassowaries,

thus it is burned out regularly by local folk (the **Kopono wambu**) to capture fleeing animals for meat. It was burned out and devastated in the 1992 war between the Makane/Miki and Kaeyama clans. Compare **rapu, yuu rapu andake, anda lama lama, pau lama**.

2. small brown bird. If heard by day its call was feared as a warning of impending trouble. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**yana**, *n.* dog (Sau).

**yana suwua**, *n.* wild or feral dog. Var. **yana suwua kararope, yana kararope**.

**yana yana pelyo**, *v.* travel in an unusual or unorthodox way, float, pass in ghostly manner between trees. Compare **imambu, yalelyo, kenelyo, lambu pelyo, imulyu, soo papelyamo**.

**yanai pilyamano**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* traditional sacrifice made to **tee damu** spirits (and feasting to follow) (Sau). [Only the men eat/ate the meat.] Compare **yombane**.

**yanda**, *n.* bow, weapon (as in bow and arrows). Var. **ilya, pana, nangi nangi**, *q.v.* *Yanda (pii) letamano*. We plot war, talk about fighting. *Yanda (pinya) lao watelyamano*. We hold a council of war, a meeting to plan battle. *Yanda pipu letamano*. We prepare a battle strategy or fight plan, (including a prefight ritual performed by the shaman (**pipu lenge akali**) to seek spirit protection for warriors). *Yanda pipu lapala pyala penge*. After the prefight ritual (we) go to fight. *Yanda mapilyamano*. We kick up our heels (to the rear, while the body slopes forwards). [This is a prelude to battle, along with a sustained cry of **uu uu** (**yuwua letamano**). Also done in mock fights as a boys' game.] *Yanda kakupe nyilyu*. I take up arms, I arm myself, get my weapons. *Yanda pingi bange nyilyu*. I take up the things of battle: I arm myself. *Yanda silyu*. I carry a weapon, tote a gun.

*Yanda kawelyo/kaolyo*. I string a bow, prepare it. *Yanda imbu pongo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I knot the bowstring. *Yanda imbu lisilyu*. I untie the bowstring knot. *Yanda imbu ipilyu* (or) *ipyuo nyilyu*. I tighten, stretch, affix the bowstring (or) I draw a bow (ready to shoot). *Yanda kawa-ro karamo*. He's in the act of cocking his gun, stringing his bow. *Yanda imbu mokolyo*. I loosen the bowstring, undo it. *Yanda makanyi palyilyu*. I place (my) bow in a leaning, slanting position. [This makes it easier to grab in an emergency.] *Maka-ro silyamo*. It's in a leaning position. *Etaeta palyilyu*. I balance a spear in my hand, I take aim. *Pimailyamano*. We challenge to battle, issue a challenge. *Yanda pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>. We fight, shoot, do battle, wage war. *Yanda pilya parama ramo dokopa yuu dapwa rara*. If we go off to fight, that area will burn. *Yanda pyao karaminyi*. They're fighting. *Pya a silyaminyi*. They're intending to kill. *Kwuaka namba pyami*. They attacked me yesterday. *Namba pyaa serami*. They will kill me. *Yanda (kusape-pe) palyuo ralilyamano*. With weapons and clubs we chase them out. *Yanda pyao nembelyamano*. Killing, we oust them, we put them to rout.

**ape yanda** bitter quarrel.

**kambu yanda (pingi)** oral conflict, war of words, dissension.

**yanda (ilya) pingi**<sup>1</sup> strife, fighting, battle, war.

**yanda (pii) lenge** plot, war plan, discussion about war.

**yanda angi** major bow for killing men.

**yanda imbu** the bow-string.

**yanda isa** (or) **ilya isa** firearm, gun.

**yanda kakupe** (or) **kaku walakyape** weapons (lit. bow and spear, (or) spear and arrows).

**yanda koko pingi**<sup>1</sup> mutual breaking of weapons as a sign of truce.



**yanda musu lenge** signal, (to allies/relatives) warning of impending battle.

**yanda paenge** (or) **yuku paenge** warlike, threatening (going about in warlike fashion, plundering, raiding).

**yanda palenge** (or) **yanda pingi**<sup>2</sup> discordant, troublesome, in fighting fashion.

**yanda pii** talk of war.

**yanda pii watenge** conclave, secret war session.

**yanda pimai** (or) **yanda pimaingi** (or) **nyisu petenge** foes, enemies.

**yanda pingi akali** (or) **yanda pyao akali** warrior, fighter.

**yanda pingi** war, fighting.

**yanda singi akali** policeman.

(**yanda**) **nyowa** knob near the tip of the bow, over which the bowstring is looped.

**yanda-na kamongo** battle leader. Compare **yandama pilyu**, **yuwua leto**, **yanda lakange**, **lenge yanda**, **nemonga**, **yama mailyu**, **mona kyuu lao singi**.

**yanda ipingi**, *num.* seven, i.e. the right forefinger that draws the bowstring. [Kyaka folk begin counting on the left hand.]

**yanda isayoko**, *n.* platter made of a fresh green banana leaf softened over the fire and shaped for eating red pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). *Yanda isayoko pilyamano*<sup>2</sup>. We fashion a leaf platter. Compare **bero**, **pee waraki** and Appendix 4.4.

**yanda kama**, *n.* battlefield, battleground. Var. **yanda pingi**<sup>2</sup> **kama**, **yanda pingi yuu**, **yanda kamapi**.

**yanda kama nyingi akali** initiator of a battle. [Battlegrounds were neutral areas between two clans. The battle initiator was a young, active man who took up a position in the gully (**yanda pingi oko**) between the two fighting groups. He drew enemy activity by dancing and

dodging about in front of them, thus had to be extremely agile and athletic (**kendepuli**).] Compare **yanda**, **ilya**, **kaku**, **kamapi**, **pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **pyao kumulyu**, **watelyamano**, **yuwua**, **yanda pimai**, **nyisu petenge**, **etaeta palyilyu**, **apanelyo**, **mapilyamano**, **yandama pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **yanda lakange**.

**yanda koko pilyamano**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* we snap weapons in two, as a sign of the end of hostilities. [The leaders of opposing groups traditionally each broke a symbolic bundle of weapons to indicate a truce. It was believed that any side who had broken weapons, and then resumed the battle would lose.]

**yanda koko pingi**<sup>1</sup> truce.

**yanda kumi**, *n.* slingshot, catapult (lit. rubber gun). Compare **yanda**, **ilya**.

**yanda letamano**, *v.* we raise the warcry. Compare **yanda lakange**, **yuwua leto**.

**yanda lakange**, *n.* warcry initiating battle. Compare **yuwua**, **mambu pingi**, **-ka-**.

**yanda musu leto**, *v.* set up a smoke signal to warn friends of the outbreak of war.

**yanda musu lenge** smoke signal, warning of impending war. Compare **emanji**.

**yanda nema nema**, *n.* knob at end of bow, over which bowstring is looped. Var. **nyowa**, *q.v.*

**yanda nyowa**, *n.* tip of one end of bow, over which the bowstring was looped. Var. **yanda nema nema**, *q.v.*

**yanda ole ole**, *n.* bird heard at night, but not seen. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**yanda pingi**<sup>2</sup> **yuu**, *n.* battleground. Var. **yanda kama**, *q.v.*

**yanda pingi oko** (or) **yanda pingi rapu** the gully between two fighting groups. Compare **yanda kama**, **yanda kamapi**.

**yanda pipi**, *n.* enemy, foe (Sau). Compare **yanda pimai**, **nyisu petenge wambu**.

**yanda pumwua**, *n.* traditional belief in the magical transfer of blood from a victim to a relative who was instrumental in causing that death. [This is believed to cause sickness (anaemia) and general debility till death occurs.] Compare **nemonga**, **lenge yanda**, **yama**, **ran-jama**.

**yandama pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* kick up heels, march, run on the spot, proceed. *Yandama pyuo, oo oo oo lao, yuwua leto*. Kicking up my heels, shouting, I challenge, threaten. *Pyao kumakalana yandama yandama pyuo pelyaminyi*. Intending to kill, thudding their feet, they go.

**yandama yandama pingi** threatening, headstrong, implacable [running on the spot, kicking heels up and back, and rattling weapons, as in a traditional war-dance.] Compare **yanda mapilyamano**, **pyalana pingi**, **pimailyu**.

**yandambisi**, *n.* amniotic fluid. See Appendix 2.

**yandare**, *n.* kind of spear. See **kaku** (spear), **mena yandare** (pigworm), Appendix 4.4.

**yande leto**, *v.* nod the head, nod assent. *Aiyamba yande yande leto*. I nod my head several times. Compare **kapa leto**, **waa leto**, **mendaki-nya palyingi**.

**yandelyo**, *v.* lop, cut off, sever. *Yandelyamo, yando nelyamo*. It dries out, ready to drop off (e.g. leaf). *Isa waingya wua-mi yandelyo*. I lop off a tree branch with an axe. Compare **aai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **amongolyo**, **lakalyo**, **kunjilyu**, **pokolyo**, **rokolyo**.

**yando**, *n.* dryness, desiccation. *Yandome silyamo*. Dryness is present (e.g. in food, wood).

**yando nelyamo**, *v.* desiccates, dries out, withers (lit. dryness eats it). *Yando ene nelyamo*. It is sapwood, still green. *Yando nena lao retelyo*. I set it out to season (lit. let-it-dry saying I put).

**yando nase** (or) **yando nenge** moistureless, dry, seasoned (timber), shrivelled (leaves). Compare **yau**, **oo**, **kumala kumala**.

**yane pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* strip, scrape, peel off (e.g. skin from fruit, bark from tree). *Kyaeya poo yane pyapu*. I have peeled the ripe banana. *Kyaeya yangase yane pyapu*. I scraped off the (charred) cooked banana. *Banya enda lao yane pyapya*. He scorned, berated his wife, forcibly distanced her.

**lao yane pingi** verbal insult.

**lao yane pisi** insulted, scorned, berated. Compare **pilyilyu**, **kele pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **rekya leto**, **raka leto**, **lao nembelyo**.

**yane pingi**, *n.* scraping, peeling.

**lao yane pingi** verbal insult. Compare **mokwali pii**, (lao) **elya maingi**, **lao nembenge**, **laiya lao nembenge**.

**yanenge**, *n.* epidermis, skin, peel, rind, hide, bark, crust. *Nambana yanenge elyape silyamo*. I have good, clean skin. *Yanenge kisilyu* (or) *yanenge yangelyo*. I smear, rub, daub my skin (with pigfat or oil, to make it glisten). *Yanenge kisa-ka-ro* (or) *yanga-ka-ro*. I will anoint your skin for you. *Yanenge wua pilyu<sup>2</sup>. I massage the skin. *Yanenge pyao pilyilyamo*. It chafes, rubs, peels off bits of skin. *Yanenge pyao suu letamo*. It chafes, rubs off skin. *Yanenge pakilyu*. I scratch, roughen, flay skin (e.g. with nettles (**nekyau**)). *Yanenge poro letamo*. The skin blisters. (*Yanenge*) *yuu pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Skin itches. *Yanenge rekya letamo*. The skin peels, flakes off (e.g. after blistering). *Yanenge ropo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Skin flakes off. *Yanenge kyali letamo*. Skin peels off, I graze it. (*Yanenge*) *kilyu**

*letamo*. The skin flakes off. *Yanenge yuu pilyu*. I scratch (my skin). *Yanenge yuu pipyasa yuu pyuo peto*. My skin having itched, I sit scratching it. *Yanenge lombelyo* (or) *lyilyu*. I graze (my) skin (as in a fall). (More frequently this would be *yanenge lombelyamo*, *yanenge lyilyamo*, i.e. the skin rubs off). *Yanenge lomba pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The skin is grazed. *Yanenge-me yanyi anji nyilyamo*. The skin absorbs illness. I contract a skin disease or disorder, e.g. dermatitis. *Bange koo anji nyilyamo*. (Skin) absorbs harmful influences. *Yanenge isaisa pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. The skin is hot, heated, i.e. (I have) a fever, am feverish. *Yanenge rao silyamo*. The skin is burning, is hot, i.e. (I have) a fever, am feverish. *Yanenge pyai nelyamo*. The skin (the fever) cools, subsides. *Yanenge rombe letamo* (or) *ipwua peteta silyamo*. The skin is damp, wet. *Yanenge kalomelyo* (or) *yanenge kunjilyu*. I cut skin, perform surgery.

**imbu yanenge** peel, fruit skin (**kyaeya imbu** banana skin).

**lomba pingi** abrasion.

**reke yanenge** rough, knobbly skin (e.g. on pineapple or breadfruit).

**yanenge kakapange** dead body, carcase, carapace (usually animal).

**yanenge kakawua** thick, sub-cutaneous layer, membranous skin, e.g. eel skin.

**yanenge kaoma** carcase, corpse (human). [The word **yanenge** may also mean body.]

**yanenge kenda pingi**<sup>2</sup> 'heavy' or unwashed skin. [Traditionally, one did not wash during illness or grief. This was probably a protective measure, since, in Kyaka country, streams are at the bottom of gorges and are very cold and swift. Travelling to and from rivers could result in harm to the ill, or temptation for those in desperate grief, apart from fear of ever-present harmful spirits along the way. Dirt carried no stigma.]

**yanenge ketae** (or) **yanenge porai** the crust, outermost layer of skin, the epidermis, leather.

**yanenge kiminju palenge** form of dermatitis, dry flaky rash, ringworm, 'puk-puk' skin.

**yanenge kyarelyamo**, **yanenge kyarenge** yellowed skin, i.e. jaundiced, anaemic.

**yanenge lombase** (or) **lomba pisi** abraded.

**yanenge minjupe** body (skin and meat).

**yanenge pangae (palenge)** form of dermatitis.

**yanenge papara silyamo** 'nude' skin, white patches, loss of melanin (signs of vitiligo or leprosy).

**yanenge pii** (or) **yongo pii** jesting, light banter, teasing.

**yanenge poro lenge** blister, skin eruption.

**yanenge romendenge** callus, thickened and calloused skin.

**yanenge rondo (andake) letamo** (or) **rondo andake lenge** (very) swollen skin, oedema, 'dropsy'.

**yanenge ropo pingi** flaky skin (e.g. after heavy application of clay face-paint on ceremonial occasions the skin dries out).

**yanenge yae pingi** 'light', washed skin.

**yanenge yuu (yuu) pingi** (very) itchy skin, persistent itch.

**yanenge) kili kili pambenge** (or) **kili kili lenge** flaky skin. Compare **ono**, **yongo**, **anda range**, **kau komba**, **imbu**, **pinjingi**, **yamanji**.

**yanengena mamba kiso lao karenge akali**, *n.* hypocrite, double-dealer. Compare **ronge ronge**.

**yanga mango leto**, *v.* stagger, reel, go round in circles. Compare **mango mango**, **raowe maowe**, **awali leto**.

**yanga mango lenge**, *n.* epilepsy, se-

vere giddiness, vertigo. Compare **manga lyilyu, raowe maowe, awali leto**.

**yanga pau pau**, *adj.* bright, shining, radiant. *Yanga pau pau letamo*. It's shining brightly. *Yanga pau pau anginyuo laa nalyamo*. It's not becoming bright, it's (remaining) dim.

**yanga pau pau angilenge** major light, extreme brightness, radiance, glory.

**yanga pau pau (angi) lenge renga** source of radiance, glory, effulgence.

**yanga pau pau kukilenge** dim light, glimmer, faint gleam, glow (e.g. from open house doorway).

**yanga pau pau lenge** brightness, radiance.

Compare (yuu) **yangelyamo, (yuu) endenge, imu lenge**.

**yangala yangala**, *n.* early light of dawn. *Yangala yangala pilyamo*. It's becoming light. Compare **endenge, wamba yangama, yuu yangelyamo**.

**yangala yangala pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* set fires all over the place (e.g. as warning, or in a punitive raid, or to burn out animals). Compare **yangelyo, kisilyu**.

**yangalana pingi<sup>2</sup>**, *n.* process of kindling, setting alight. *Isare yangalana pyuokaro*. I am kindling the fire. [The traditional method is with a bundle of dry grass topped by a piece of split wood, with the fork held open. A long strip of split **kepo** is slipped between wood and grass and rapidly pulled from side to side, while a foot holds the whole bundle immobile. When a spark appears, the bundle is quickly lifted and blown on gently until the smouldering portion breaks into flame. To avoid this tedious exercise, a cooking fire is virtually never allowed to go out completely. Other fires are lit from coals or smouldering brands from a house fire. The common modern use of matches means that traditional fire-making occurs, now, only at sports

contests.] Compare **isare, yangelyo, kisilyu, anji nyilyamo**.

**yangama**, *n.* morning. *Wamba yangama ipya-lyamo*. He came in the early morning (now realised).

**dokona yangama/raikya yangama** next day, the following morning.

**renga yangama** later (in the) morning

**wamba yangama** early morning.

**yangama alemanji lao** every morning and afternoon, daily, repeatedly, regularly.

**yangama kopa** (or) **yuu popo** ground fog, morning cloud. Compare **yuu, koro kama, alemanji, kukwua, iminjilyamo, (yuu) kwualyamo, neta, kana, bui, (yuu) gii, yangara kwuara lao**.

**yanganyi palya rala pilyu**, *v.* put food on to cook. Compare **yangelyo, kisilyu, kuilyu**.

**yangapa yangapa pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* act courteously, politely. *Yangapa yangapa pyuo leto*. I speak politely, with deference. Compare **rapi rapi**.

**yangara kwuara lao**, *adv.* with the dawning and setting (of the sun), i.e. daily, every day, always (lit. it'll heat, it'll darken). Compare **neta, yuu**.

**yangara yangara pilyu<sup>2</sup>**, *v.* dab at repeatedly, to brighten. [e.g. putting daubs of paint on a face causing decoration or embellishment]. Compare **yangelyo, rambu lara lara pilyu<sup>2</sup>, ralya rana, suu lara, awai, mamba kisilyu**.

**yangase**, *adj.* kindled, heated, cooked, boiled, baked, roasted. Var. **kisase**. Compare **yangelyo, kisilyu, yaolyo, kuilyu**.

**yange bange**, *n.* gifts made to a new mother after a birth. Compare **yangi**.

**yangelyo**, *v.* kindle, light, heat, cook, boil, bake, roast. *Isare yanga!* Light the fire! *Isare yangala puu!* (or) *isare kisala*



*puu*. Go and kindle the fire! *Ipwua yangapu* (or) *ipya kisapu*. I have heated (boiled) water. *Ipwua kisase minyuo ipu!* Bring (some) hot water (lit. carrying in hand, come!) *Ipwua pale pale* (or) *paleta yangelyo*. I heat, boil water (lit. water lying I heat). *Isa yango kyai pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Heating the wood, I bend it [weapons were hardened over a fire.] *Mamba* (or) *awai yangelyo* (or) *kisilyu*. I smear fat, daub clay (to make skin glisten, or to paint the face). *Rete kisapu, rete yangapu*. I have put ointment on a sore. *Akali pipu lenge kumbu awaime pipu letamo*. The shaman performs a ritual with white clay (outlining the affected part of the patient's body). *Kana (moni) yangelyo* (or) *kisilyu*. I pay wages, make compensation. (*Kingi*) *kisilyu* (or) *kingi yangelyo*. I bribe, pay for a favour done (lit. hand I grease). [Though the two verbs are virtually interchangeable, **kisilyu** is somewhat more widely applied in common usage, while **yangelyo** refers more commonly to daytime affairs.]

**ipwua yangase** hot water.

**yangenge bange** (or) **bange yangenge** (or) **bange kisingi** cooking utensil (none used before advent of whites). Compare **relyo**, **ranjilyamo**, **kaolyo**, **kuilyu**, **mauli**, **yangalana pingi**.

**yangi**, *n.* very long grass commonly called 'kunai' by westerners in PNG during Second World War. *Yangi mau silyamo* (or) *mau singi*. Kunai is prevalent, abundant, dominant. [Kunai, growing almost two meters tall, was once abundant in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. With growth of population and stands of timber (due to medical care and peace), and extensive cultivation of coffee, kunai areas are now minimal. This means a shortage of material for traditional thatching. Trucks now go (e.g. from Lumusa to Baiyer, by prearrangement) to cut and load it, with payment to the appropriate land owners.] See Appendix

9.7.

**yangi kawenge** kunai grass thatch.

**yangi yau** (or) **yangi yando** long dry grass used as tinder for kindling. [Kyaka people frequently pull a handful out of the house thatch to rekindle a fire.]

**yangi bange**, *n.* gifts offered after a birth (and **wane yangi/bange yangi pingi**). Var. **yange**. [Child growth payments made by the father to the mother's kin.] Compare **mena**, **mandenge**, **bange jingi**, **bange maingi**.

**yangi nange**, *adj.* satisfactory, complete nothing missing, not lacking anything. Compare **yangilyamo**, **kapa kapa**, **yakunaiya pisi nange**, **namondo**, **auu pyuo pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **mondo pingi**<sup>2</sup>.

**yangi pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* make a birth-connected gift for feasting. [Because infant mortality rates used to be so high, this feast usually came when the child was smiling, developing a personality; it thanked the spirits for allowing the child to live through the first crucial weeks.]

**bange yangi pingi**<sup>2</sup> post-birth gifts.

**yangi mena** pigs for cooking at birth celebration, i.e. pigs given to grandparents after birth of a child in thanks to ancestral spirits for help and support (or for lack of harmful influence). *Yangi mena yaolyamano*. We steam-cook the birth-gift pigs. Compare **mando**, **mandenge**, **nenge yaonge**, **pyao kumakalyo**, **imambu**.

**yangilyamo**, *v.* be lacking, missing, inadequate, insufficient.

**bange mendeme yangi nange** lacking nothing, wealthy.

**yangi nange** complete, entire, satisfactory. Compare **yama rangulyamo**, **kapa pingi**, **singi**, see **nange**, **panyamo**, **yangelyamo**.

**yango**, *n.* brother, namesake, peer, category, species (same kind, same sex, same

age group). *Yango mendali mona retelyo*. I love my brothers, my fellow men. *Yangome pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strike together two things the same (e.g. sticks of **isa pokota** in old-time spirit ritual). *Yango sukusa pyapya*. It struck its namesake in the middle, i.e. two cars collided.

**enda yango** female namesake.

**mena yango nenge** pigs bite (savage, cannibalise) each other.

**wambu yango lenge** they call each other **yango** [in the past, use of the term **yango** avoided the need to utter a specific name, thus spirits would not overhear. Kinship terms also served this purpose. **Nenge kunjo nenge** the cutting and eating of a specific food item together (such as banana, cob of corn, sweet potato tuber, or peanuts) also avoided mention of each other's actual name by substituting, thereafter, the name of the food item eaten. This again prevented malicious or capricious spirits from focussing on an individual. To differentiate between people of different clans with the same given name, the clan name is often prefixed, e.g. Maningiwa Puma. In more modern times, the father's given name is used as a surname. (Note that this then changes with every generation, so that there is no indication of continuing family links.)]

**wane yango** male namesake.

**yango eketa likingi akali** homosexual man (rarely if ever admitted).

**yango mendali** another of the same kind.

**yango mendali suu pingi**<sup>1</sup> thoughtful, caring, considerate about his fellows.

**yango mendali suu pyaa nange** inconsiderate, thoughtless, callous about others.

**yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pyuo karenga** interdependence, mutual assistance (custom of helping each other).

**yango nyingi** homosexuality.

**yangome nalana pingi**<sup>1</sup> cannibalistic, wanting to kill and eat its own kind.

**yangome pyao nenge** cannibalism (lit. namesake-ERG striking eating). [Even the existence of cannibalism, except among animals, is usually denied as a very repugnant idea. When the idea is accepted, it is usually said to be only a rumour, e.g. that two Kolo sisters once practised cannibalism. It is thus unknown if there is any history of cannibalism among the Kyaka, as there is elsewhere in PNG.] Compare **kingi laa nange, kakinyi, yangone**.

**yango paki paki**, *n.* hawk species. Catches other birds such as **puma** for food. Not regarded by Kyaka as good food. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**yango (pyao) nenge**, *n.* cannibalism.

**yango nyingi (renga)**, *n.* homosexuality. Compare **yango, yango likingi**.

**yango palyilyu**, *v.* be jealous, envious. *Banya kakinyi yango palyingi petamo*. She's jealous of her sister. *Yango palyuo letamo*. He expresses jealousy, antagonism, hostility.

**yango palyingi renga doko** (source of) jealousy, envy. Compare **isakalya, jera-li, rango nenge, yama-le**.

**yango paki paki**, *n.* kind of hawk (**yaka yango paki paki** bird not good to eat). See Appendix 5.

**yangone**, *n.* brother (male sibling of male), 1st pers. Var. **yangonge**. [This is often used simply as a term of friendship between males.]

**ane yangongepa** brothers, male siblings, age group from same clan.

(**banya**) **yangonge** his brother.

(**nambana**) **yangone** my brother.

**yangone-mo aeya-mo** (or) **yangonemo kakingimo** siblings of mixed sex, i.e. brothers and sisters.

**yangonge rakange-pe** brothers and fa-

thers, i.e. male family relatives, male kin. Compare **kakinyi**, **pemalene**, **anyi**, **endangi**, **rakane**, **ree palu**, **ana**, **-mo**, **-pe**.

**yangonge**, *n.* brother (2 male siblings), 3rd pers. usage. Compare **yangone**, **pemalene**, **pemalenge**.

**yanguli**, *n.* unidentified kind of phalanger or glider. The skin is used to cap hand-drums. Var. **inguli**, **yunguli**. Kind of **saa**. See Appendix 6. *Saa yunguli kaolyo*. I cap a drum (**laukuli**) with possum skin.

**yanjikwa**, *n.* strong, tree-like jungle creeper (**kumu yanjikwa**, **isa kumu yanjikwa**). The bark was traditionally used for rope-making. See **puu** (jungle vine) and Appendix 9.

**yano**, *n.* debt, obligation, reciprocation, repayment, account, response. *Yano palamo* (or) *yano silyamo* (I am) in debt, I owe, something is owing (lit. debt lies). *Yano palyilyu*. I incur a debt, an obligation. *Yano palyuo leto*. I take out credit, I become indebted. (*Yole*) *yano serelyo*. I get a loan on credit. *Yano nyilyu*. I avenge, take revenge. *Yano nyuo pyao kuma-ka-lyo*. In repayment (or, in revenge), I kill on your behalf. *Yano pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *yano yangelyo* (or) *yano kisilyu*. I discharge a debt, nullify an obligation, return a loan, repay. *Yano pya-kami-lyo*. I discharge a debt on their behalf. *Yano pili leto*. I agree I ought to reciprocate, I may repay. *Kyanju yano pyapya*. He exchanged (made an exchange) in discharge of his debt. [Reciprocation is a major principle of Kyaka society, but it does not have to be immediate.]

**yano kisingi** (or) **yano yangenge** a fine, reward payment, recompense.

**yano nyingi** indebtedness.

**yano pii nange** making no return, unresponsive, unreciprocating. Compare **yole**, **kyanju pilyu**, **beta pilyu**, **raki**

**raki pilyu**, **ambusi**.

**yano nyingi**, *n.* indebtedness. Compare **yano**.

**yanyanda**, *n.* burial ground, cemetery. Var. **enyanda**.

**yanyi anda** house for the sick (who, traditionally, usually died).

**yanyanda kambu** the graveyard entrance [At the graveyard entrance, sacrifices of pigs were once made to the **semango**, the death spirit. It was thus a place much feared traditionally. There used to be a common burial area for each clan. Burial locations (traditionally upright) were left unmarked, but committed to memory. More recently, burials are made in a prostrate position and take place singly, near a home or church, or in a garden area. The modern grave is often later marked with a slab or border of cement, perhaps with a small gabled roof over the top, and maybe painted posts set round about ('inspired' by western custom). Huge trees (e.g. **isa luu**) usually surround a traditional graveyard, these being once regarded as the temporary home of spirits of the dead (**semango**).]

Compare **semango**, **imambu**, **yanyi**.

**yanyi**, *n.* sickness, disease, lethal illness, cancer. *Yanyi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Serious illness strikes, I become ill. [Illness being always caused by outside agencies such as spirits, enemies, black magic or even anger, is expressed in 3rd person: 'it strikes me'.] *Yanenge* (or) *yongo anji nyilyamo*. I catch, contract an illness (lit. my skin (body) absorbs it). *Porokinju anji nyera lao suu pilyu*. I think he'll catch the measles. *Yanyi* (or) *anga nyilyu*. I suffer sickness (lit. I take it). *Yanyi mama nyilyamo*. The illness reaches a crisis. *Yanyi loo letamo*. The illness falls off (like a dead leaf from a tree). *Yanyi pyai nelyamo*. The illness declines, subsides. *Yanyi 'kyakalyamo*. The illness wanes, fades, diminishes (stress on 1st syllable).

*Pendakae letamo.* He (patient) recovers, recuperates. *Yanyi mee ingyilyamo.* The sickness becomes nothing; disappears. *Oo repeta kumungi dokopa dee lete epelyamo.* Having almost died, he comes alive again; he recovers. *Yanyi kyansa pyapya-lyamo.* Cancer (LWE) has struck (now realised). [No specific term. Cancer, because mostly unseen, was attributed to evil spirits or sorcery.]

**anji nyingi** infection, contagion.

**yanyi anda** aidpost, clinic, 'Haus Sik', hospital.

**yanyi palamo** (or) **yanyi palenge** infected, diseased (e.g. blighted coffee plants).

**yanyi paleta kareng** wane child in whom illness stays, sickly, delicate child, infirm.

**yanyi pingi**<sup>1</sup> renga cause of sickness.

**yanyi pingi wane** ill child, diseased child.

Compare **anga**, **nemonga**, **imambu koo**, **lenge yanda**, **pipu lenge**, **marakya**, **morolo**.

**yanyi anda**, *n.* place for the sick, i.e. aid post, clinic, hospital (lit. sick house).

**yanyisi**, *adj.* sick, ailing, ill.

**kana yanyisi** waning moon. [This appears to be a fragment from an archaic verb *yanyilyamo* he is ill.]

**yaolyo**, *v.* steam-cook (e.g. in pit-oven). Var. **yawelyo**. Compare **relyo**, **yangelyo**, **kisilyu**, **kuilyu**, **mauli**.

**yapa**, *adv.* fast, quickly, immediately, urgently (**yapa lao**). *Yapa (lao) ipu-pe!* Come quickly! (sg.) *Yapa yapa lao ipupwape!* Come (pl.) immediately, come at once, rapidly! (pl.) *Yapa leto.* I hurry, hasten. *Yulu doko yapa lao pipu.* I hastened over that job, I worked quickly. Compare **waiya lao**.

**yapa**, *n.* bunches of leaves hanging in the doorway of a traditional house (see **yapa**

**kareng**). *Yapa sii pilyu.* I close off the entrance (with the coming of darkness the bunches of leaves were drawn across the doorway). *Yapa nembelyo.* I push aside the bunches of leaves, i.e. I open the doorway.

**yapa kareng** 1. thick bunched curtain of dry banana leaves hung outside to prevent cold winds blowing through the inner logs of a doorway. Rustling of these bunches of dry leaves also gave warning of intruders. 2. curtain of green banana leaves (bunches or shredded fronds) used as a screen for entrances on festive occasions such as weddings, singsings and baptisms and through which the chief participants burst.

Compare **kakota**, **anda** and Appendix 4.1.

**yapa leto**, *v.* hasten, hurry, speed. *Yapa lao yulu doko pii!* Hurry up with that job!

**yapa silyamo**, *v.* waxes, rises. *Kana enenge yapa sipya.* A new moon has waxed, has appeared, has risen. Compare **wasilyu**, **kanda silyu**, **maro leto**, **panyamo**, **kumulyamo**, **mee ingyilyamo**.

**yapalya yapana pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* sort through, make a selection. *Yapalya yapana pyuo leto.* He judges fairly, assesses correctly, weighs up the evidence well.

**yapalya yapana pingi akali** fair and just man, good judge. Compare **yapelyo**, **makande pilyu**.

**yapalyo**, *v.* hasten, speed. *Yapo nelyo.* I consume quickly, gulp down, devour. *Yapo nao paelyamo.* He scavenges; wanders about eating quickly. Compare **yapa**, **yapa leto**, **yapelyo**.

**yapami**, *n.* wedding pigs (**yapami mena**). (Pigs they have selected and bought.) Compare (**enda**) **yapelyo**, **mena**, **mena yapenge**,

**yapelyo**, *v.* select, choose, classify. *Enda*



*yapelyamo, enda yapo karamo.* He's choosing a wife (and paying bride-price). *Enda yapeyami.* They paid for a wife. *Mena-pe, wua-pe, mamaku-pe minyuo pao enda-na endangi-pe rakange-pe maingi doko, enda yapelyo lenge.* Taking pigs and axes and gold lip shells to give to the woman's parents is called selecting a wife (recorded 1955).

**(enda) yapase (or) enda yapo nyisi** the selected, chosen wife.

**mena yapenge** bride-price pigs (some of which are returned to the groom by the bride's family).

**yapenge** brideprice. [After a number of smaller engagement gifts have been offered by the young man and his clan family and accepted, the bride-price is set. Betrothal gifts used to include items such as strings of tiny cowrie shells (**lyange**) but nowadays run to mattresses, blankets, cooking pots. The girl's male relatives set the sum and the groom's family and clan help him in achieving this. Brideprice varies widely according to district, traditional and new wealth. In 1950 in Baiyer area I noted, ten pigs, ten axes, ten gold-lip shells, though most sums were then less. Brideprice now sometimes totals thousands of kina, plus any number of pigs (each of which may cost K.6–800, or even more, especially with travel costs.) Repayment of some of the gifts (cooked pork, money, pigs) is made to the groom's people, depending on how much was given initially. Many Enga prefer not to call it buying a wife, stressing the fact that, marriage being exogamous, this exchange of goods opens up many extra avenues of human contact and alliance, providing friends where few previously existed. This in fact makes it very difficult for the girl to leave her husband and return home if he is cruel to her. Moreover, the practice does encourage men to think of their wives as purchased items, and therefore

under constraint of obedience to the husband.] Compare **yokoya pilyamano**.

**yapena pilyamo**, v. the sun shines; it is sunny weather (Sau). Compare **neta relyamo, painyi pilyamo**.

**yapenge**, adj. chosen, selected and paid for (of an adolescent bride. Compare **yokoya pingi**, the smaller bride-price for a widow). [Kyaka traditionally practised levirate marriage, to keep the children of a deceased family member within his family and clan (descent is patrilineal among Kyaka clans).] *Yangongeme enda waiya nyuo kalyilyamo.* The brother takes the widow. *Enda waiya yokoya pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>. We make payment for the widow. [This practice meant that women always had a man to protect them against rogues or thieves. Peace has meant fewer male deaths, therefore fewer polygamous marriages. Modern widows sometimes choose not to remarry; though they still need male relatives to make new garden areas for them.] Compare **yokoya, kalyilyu**.

**yapo**, adj. alone, sole, by oneself. *Baa yapo karamo.* He only is there. *Namba yapo dae peto: mendali daa.* I'm here on my own: there's no one else. *Lya yapo silyamo.* There is only sugarcane. Compare **iyalyo, iki, mendaki iki**.

**yapo lyilyu**, v. sort, select, choose. *Yapo lyuo nyilyu.* I make a selection (wife, garden area, seeds). [**Sambelyo** has come to mean to purchase a bride (i.e. pay the price demanded) or to buy ground, (not a traditional practice, though leasing was) but is not used for buying generally.]

**bange yapa lyisi** the chosen, selected item. Compare **minyalya minyana pilyu, pyuo kando nyilyu, ropo pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, **sambelyo, yapelyo, yapo retelyo**.

**yapo nelyo**, v. eat selected food. [The phrase **yapo nelyo** can also mean 'I eat alone', carrying the idea of a surrepti-

tious deed, since eating is essentially a communal affair.] *Yapo nao paelyamo*. He scavenges, pilfers. *Wane yapo nao paenge doko*. He is a scavenging boy, a pilferer of food. Compare **yapo, yapelyo**.

**yapo nyilyu**, v. 1. select, buy, purchase. *Enda yapo nyilyu*. I pay brideprice for a wife (and take her as mine). *Yuu yapo nyipyalyamo*. He bought, paid a lease fee on, (that) ground (now realised). [Buying ground (or house and precincts) is not often done: increasing population due to good health care plus extensive plantings of coffee have caused land shortages. But a fee of some kind (pigs, money) may be paid for use of an area for a year or more.]

2. retrieve, recover, pick up (spilt objects). *Yapo nyuo retapu*. Picking (them) up, I put them (back).

**yapo nyisi** retrieved, taken up.

**yapo retelyo**, v. make a definitive choice (lit. selecting I place it). *Kwai rakyapala yapo peto*. Having dug sweet potato tubers, I sit sorting them. *Yapalya yapana pilyu* (or) *yapalya yapana pyuo karo* (or) *pyuo peto*. I sort out, sort through, put into groups and choose, judge fairly. Compare **yapo lyilyu, yapenge**.

**yaponga pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, v. display, exhibit.

**yaponga pingi**<sup>1</sup> a show, exhibition, display. Compare **maro lao retelyo, kandena lao serelyo, lasaka pilyu, nolakalyo**.

**yapu letamo**, v. flaps. *Yaka papaki yapu letamo*. The bird's wings flap. *Yapu lao pelyamo*. It glides, flapping occasionally.

**yapu yapu lenge** flip-flapping of beating wings, constant flapping (e.g. flying fox). Compare **bii letamo, buru letamo, sema sema pelyamo**.

**yapu nyilyamo**, v. flares up, catches the flame. *Uli yapu nyipyalyamo*. The

flame flared up. Compare **anji nyilyamo, yangelyo, isare, uli**.

**yara leto**, v. express sorrow, console, sympathise with. *Kondapala yara lapu*. Being sorry, I expressed condolence. *Yara lala mwua*. Let's go and convey our sympathy.

**yara lenge (reng)** (source of) condolence, sympathy. Compare **kondalyo, kondo leto, yaralyo**.

**yaralyo**, v. sympathise, empathise.

**yarange** sympathetic, sad, empathetic. Compare **yara leto, kondalyo, kondo leto, kondo pilyamo**.

**yari**, n. plume of feathers (or) bird of paradise carcass, (dried to look like a plume). Compare **yamanji, mumbu, bumbu, (yaka) role, kalya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**yari pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. don, dress in traditional garb, decorate, adorn myself. *Yari bange kee leto*. I borrow traditional (decorative) things, e.g. feathers, shells.

**yari pingi** traditional decorations.

**yari pisi** embellished, decorated. Compare **kalya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, **kalya pingi, akali kulyingi**.

**yasa isa**, n. framework, upright (e.g. in external wall). Compare **anda, pewai, pyalona, pinginya imwua**, and Appendix 4.1.

**yasu nelyo**, v. suffer agony.

**yasu nenge** severe pain, heavy pressure. Compare **yasu pilyu, randa, nelyo**.

**yasu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, v. exert pressure, force. *Minyuo yasu pipu*. I squashed it (in my hands). I pressed hard on it. Compare **suu leto, (pyao) injilyu, yasu nelyo**.

**yasumi**, n. last light of day, faintly reflected light (**yuu yasumi**). *Yuu yasumi pilyamo<sup>2</sup>. It is almost dark, low visibility.*

**yuu yasumi pingi** (or) **yuu yasumi pisi** twilight, dusk. [In Kyaka areas the dark moves in swiftly, almost always about

6.30p.m.] Compare **yuu**, (**yuu**) **endenge singi**, **yuu nombalo**, **yuu kwualyamo**, **yuu kwuala kwuala**, **yuu pele**, **yasu**.

**yau**, *adj.* dry, sere, withered.

**kyaeya yau** dry banana leaves (which have a variety of uses).

**yangi yau** dry kunai grass (for kindling). Compare **yando**, **olase**, **kulingi**, **monjo**, **kalendau kuna**, **parokona**, **kyaeya**.

**yau pilyu**<sup>1</sup>, *v.* scream, cry out (a woman's scream), yelp.

**yau pingi**<sup>1</sup> a scream. [True village dogs yelp rather than bark, but crossbreeds bark.] Compare **ala leto**, **wapa wapa**, **kyakale**, **mambu pilyu**<sup>1</sup>.

**yau leto**, *v.* reply, respond to a loud yell or call. Compare **yaa leto**, **isingi leto**, **isilyu**.

**yee**, *excl.* registering surprise, agreement, pleasure, wonder. [The common traditional expression of surprise used to be **yee yee yee**, shaking right hand up and down, sometimes clicking right thumb nail against back of front teeth, shrugging shoulders, lifting eyebrows. (This practice has faded, especially among males).]

**yee**, *emph. very.* **Yee dulu pelyamo**. It is going far up.

**yee dulu penge** very tall.

**yee usa ulu** distant, mountainous area. Compare **ama**, **kai**.

**yee leto**, *v.* 1. exclaim in surprise, pleasure, affirm spontaneously. **Wama yee! leto** (or) **wama yaa! leto**. I gasp in great surprise, in wonderment.

2. agree, affirm, consent. **Aiyamba yee leto**. I bend my head, nod assent. **Yee laa nalyo**. I disagree, dissent.

**yee lenge** agreement, assent, affirmative response. Compare **kapa leto**, **waa leto**, **daa leto**, **suu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**yee yaa leto**, *v.* express dismay, com-

miseration. Compare **yakae**, **aiyaiya**, **kanu**, **yara leto**, **kondo leto**.

**yiya**, *n.* season, year. LWTP. Compare **ee kana** (garden season of about 13 lunar months).

**yikisipwua**, *n.* second planting in a season. Var. **ikisipwua**.

**ee ikisipwua** maturing garden planted somewhat late. Compare **ee**, **mapu**.

**yimi**, see **imi**.

**yoko**, *n.* 1. leaf. (**Yoko**) **aai pilyu**<sup>1</sup>. I slash off leaves (of sugar-cane or banana palm). **Yoko loo letamo**. A (dry) leaf falls off, severs itself.

**isa yokonge** foliage.

**yoko kope** bent, drooping leaves (e.g. bent by ants for making a nest).

**yoko kyapungi** (or) (**yoko**) **yau** withered, dry leaves.

**yoko matange** (or) **yoko renga** midrib of leaf.

**yoko nelyamo** (or) **yoko napyo** mature leaf beginning to wither. Compare **palu**, **byalu lenge**, **kyapulyamo**, **imbu pingi**, **kene**.

2. plant, non-woody shrub. **Yoko yukulyu** (or) **yoko yuku nyilyu**. I pull out a seedling.

3. sheet of paper.

**yokonge**, *n.* foliage (**isa yokonge**). Compare **yoko**, **matange**, **waingya**, **isa jingi**.

**yokoya**, *n.* kind of sap. This is a greyish-coloured sap, traded from Yangisa area in gourds. Used for making skin glisten for singsings (**mali**). Compare **mamba**, **rekeya** (tree sap), (**isa**) **roo**.

**yokoya**, *n.* kind of pig, **yokoya mena**, killed by a widow (who is remarrying) for her dead husband's family. Compare **mena**.

**yokoya pilyamano**, *v.* pay bride-price for a widow. [Bride-price for a widow is

customarily considerably less than for an adolescent girl.] Compare **kalyilyu**.

**yole yano**, *n.* loan, recompense, repayment, compensation. *Yole yano pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I repay, make payment, reimburse. *Yole yano serelyo*. I engineer a loan (e.g. of a pig, of feathers.)

**yole yano pingi**<sup>2</sup> payment, reimbursement.

**yole yano pyuo wee lenge** a chant, compensation song (as a request, e.g. for speedier payment of bride-price). Compare **denge**, **beta**, **konesa**, **keyale**, **wee**, **kyaponga**, **kenane**.

**yole nyilyu**, *v.* receive pay, wages, reciprocation.

**yole nyingi** wages, salary, remuneration.

**yombane kalyamo lenge**, *n.* the return feast after **yanai**, *q.v.* (Sau).

**yongo**, *n.* body, flesh and bone. *Minju kapa-pe yongo lenge*. Meat and fat are called *yongo*. *Yongo poro letamo*. The body decomposes, bloats, bursts. *Ono lyilyamo*. Body fluids drip. [A reference to delayed burials in traditional times, waiting for mourners to arrive. Recorded 1953.] (*Yongo poro poro pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *yanenge poro poro letamo* (or) *poro poro pingi*. The skin develops a rash, is enveloped in a rash (of popping blisters), i.e. an allergy, allergic reaction. *Semango nekyau pakyalamo*. (1955, said of an itchy rash, believed to be caused by the death spirit). [Several items are known to cause allergies or rashes, e.g. **wandepa kau** a little hairy caterpillar about 4cm. long: (**kyaeya**) **lete** a caterpillar that feeds on banana leaves and **nekyau** a variety of stinging nettle sometimes used to counteract other, ill-defined pain.] *Suu yongo nyilyamo*. The drain is blocked (lit. takes a foreign body).]

Compare **yanenge** epidermis, body skin. [There is a degree of interchangeability between **yongo** and **yanenge**, though the

main meaning of **yongo** is body, and the main meaning of **yanenge** is epidermis or skin. The difference seems centred in the lack of life or soul after death.]

**yongo kumase** dead body, corpse.

**yongo kupwuasa karamo** (or) **yamanji kaki letamo** goose-pimples, i.e. hair follicles standing erect through cold or fear. (lit. body being cold it stands (or) the hair folds).

**yongo mamba** (or) **yanenge mamba** lotion for smearing skin, ointment, salve.

**yongo pii lenge** jesting, banter.

**yongo yanenge lenge kambu-pe** general appearance (lit. body skin eyes, mouthand).

**yongo yanengepe** outward appearance (body and skin).

**yongona yulu koo** the body's bad deeds, the sins of the flesh, immorality. Compare **yanenge**, **kakapange**, **kaoma**.

**yukara pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* limp, drag one leg, be crippled (**kara yukara pilyamo** (or) **pingi**). *Kara yukwua-ro pingi*<sup>2</sup>. The leg is lame, a lame leg. Compare **papae rambungi**, (**kimbu**) **lakisi**, **lange yuku**.

**yuku nyilyu**, *v.* take out, extract, confiscate (lit. pulling out, I take). *Pinjale yuku nyimi-lyamo*. They have plundered, looted (our) possessions (now realised).

**pyao yuku nyingi** plunder(ing). Compare **yukulyu**.

**yuku malu palyilyu**, *v.* disjoint, dismember, dismantle, break into pieces.

**yuku malu palyisi** dismantled, pulled to bits. Compare **yukulyu**, **lalyilyu**, **lisilyu**.

**yuku paenge**, *adj.* plundering, raiding, looking for trouble. *Yuku paelyo*. I go about pulling out, i.e. I plunder.

**yuku paenge wambu** looter, plunderer. [Refers to practice of wandering about, provocatively pulling out or slashing garden produce and growth during dark-



ness, as a challenge to hostilities.] Compare **kendepo**, **kara penge**, **pimailyu**, **pundu**, **sungu**.

**yuku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, *v.* 1. tickle (someone), itch. *Yuku yuku pilyamo*. It/he tickles constantly; it itches. Compare (**yanenge**) **yuu pilyamo**<sup>2</sup>, **yuu yuu pingi**, **yukulyu**, **yukwualyo**.

2. soothe, chasten, calm (e.g. soothe an angry pig by tickling its belly). Compare **rau rau leto**, **alye kelye pilyu**, **lambo lao nyilyu**, **mona kyuu lao sinyu pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**yuku soo nelyo**, *v.* persistently annoy, whinge, pester, nag.

**yuku soo nao** nagging, pestering.

**yuku soo nao kee lenge** begging, persistent in asking for.

**yuku soo nao piso singi** persisting in asking questions.

**yuku soo nenge** habitually persistent, always nagging.

**wane yuku soo nao lenge** nagging, fractious child. Compare **yukulyu**, **silyu**, **nengya nengya**.

**yuku yukulyu**, *v.* tickle. Var. **yukwualyo**. Compare **yuku pilyu**<sup>2</sup>.

**yukuli kuli**, *n.* coccyx. Var. **ikuli kuli**. Compare **mata kuli** and Appendix 2.

**yukulyu**, *v.* extract, pull out, dislocate, seize and uproot. *Pyao yukulyu*. I yank out, pull out forcefully. *Yoko kumunya lapala pyao yukupu*. I pulled out a plant and left it to wither. *Angapu yukulyamo* (or) *angapu kui letamo*. (My) jaw (or chin) dislocates, weakens. [**Angapu yukulyamo** is said in reproof when salivating but not offered food, or when spectators are watching one eat (a rude thing to do).] *Kipi yukulyamo* (or) *kipi piku letamo* (or) *kendo yukulyamo*. Lungs are weakening (pulling out), or: the cord (of life) is pulling out. [This is said of shallow breathing close to death or of a dry throat after eating too much

sweet potato.] *Yuku-ka-lyu*. I return (on your, the bride's behalf) to give back the brideprice (after the irretrievable breakdown of a marriage). Compare **longolyo**, **pyakulyu**, **rangulyu**, **yaki nyilyu**, **yuku nyilyu**, **yukunyi palyilyu**.

**yukuna**, *n.* heel (**kimbu yukuna**). Compare **kape**, **sokapi**, **pai**.

**yukunyi nembelyo**, *v.* start up, begin. *Ree yukunyi nembelyo*. I strike up a chant. Compare **kenane**, **kyaponga**, **wee**.

**yukunyi palyilyu**, *v.* dangle, hang, suspend something (from or between fingers, from pegs, or from a line or pole). *Mena yukunyi palyimi*. They have suspended a pig (between wrappings). *Lenge kambu yukulyamo*. (My, his) face falls, droops (in embarrassment, shame, shyness). Compare **yuku-ro**, **pyare leto**.

**yukupane**, *n.* sixth day from now (arch). Var. **yakapane**, **yapakane**, **yupakali**, **yupakane**. Compare **alembo**, **epapo**, **jukumane**, **juma**, **koro**, **kwuaka**, **raikya**.

**yuku-ro**, *adj.* hanging, suspended. Var. **yukwua-ro**, *q.v.* *Komau yukwua-ro karamo*. The cloth is dangling, hanging. *Yoko yuku-ro silyamo*. The leaves are drooping (are in a droopy state), e.g. in the heat. Compare **yukulyu**, **pyare leto**.

**yukusi**, *adj.* extracted, pulled out, dislocated.

**lange yukusi** dislocated shoulder.

**yukusi silyamo** (or) **yukusi singi** disjoined, out of place, dislocated, extracted. Compare **yukulyu**, **longolyo**, **kaka silyamo**, **wale letamo**.

**yukwua-ro**, *adj.* dangling, hanging, suspended between two objects. Var. **yuku-ro**, *q.v.* *Isa lomase yukwua-ro karamo*. The log is dangling. *Komau doko yukwua-ro silyamo*. The cloth is hanging slackly.

**yukwua-ro singi** dangerous, loose, unstable (e.g. bridge). Compare **kaka silyamo, pingi, pyara, pyalana pingi, yukulyamo**.

**yulu**, *n.* work, toil, labour, job, task, deed, act, business, employment. *Yulu akali nyilyu*. I employ, hire, contract a workman. *Yulu koo yaki nyilyu*. I forsake wrongdoing, I turn over a new leaf. *Yulu pyuo malelyo*. I leave work without finishing (lit. working, I desist). *Yulu andake pipala makalyo*. Having been working very hard, I'm tired. (*Yulu pyuo*) *imambalyo*. I'm out of breath, puffing (through expenditure of energy, working). *Yulu pyuo kumwua-ka-pya-lamo kanda!* Look! you've done a great job for me! (lit. job, doing, you have just died (for me) see!) *Yulu rapetane pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I catch up on work arrears. *Yulu renge kuilyu* (or) *yulu renge kuiyuo pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I start a business, initiate a job programme. *Yulu bangepe alowa pipyalyamo*. Everyday affairs have changed (now realised). *Yulu dusipa raikya pepengele*. Those jobs need to be, must be done tomorrow. *Yulu pepengele pyela paro*. I'll go and do what I must do, what needs to be done. (*Yulu nyinya*) *aplai leto*. I apply (LWE) (to get a job).

**kako poeya yulu** 'cargo boy' work, i.e. labouring (arch.).

**nambana yulu** my business, my affair, my consideration. *Parapme paa narapme doko banya yulu*. Will he go? Won't he go? That's his business, his decision (i.e. it's his decision whether he goes or not).

**yongona yulu koo** the body's bad work, carnal errors.

**yulu akali** (or) **akali yulu pingi**<sup>2</sup> workman, worker, labourer, assistant, employee.

**yulu ama koo dupwua** vice, evil deeds, immoral activity. [In Kyaka society, moral misdeeds such as rape and adultery come under the general term of **yulu**

**koo**.]

**yulu andake** (or) **yulu marakai** onerous job, heavy work, great effort. *Yulu pilyu*. I work, labour. *Yulu kapa pilyamo*. He works well, he's a good workman.

**yulu angi keyange pingi**<sup>2</sup> producer of fine, excellent work; fine craftsman.

**yulu auu pyuo pingi**<sup>2</sup> diligent, efficient, good workmanship; skilled workman.

**yulu bange** (**dupwua**) tool(s), utensil(s).

**yulu bangepe** work and things, i.e. business matters, work affairs.

**yulu elyape pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** industrious, dependable workman.

**yulu koo** evil, bad deeds, sin, moral wrongdoing.

**yulu koo pii nao** upright, trustworthy, person of integrity.

**yulu koo pingi**<sup>2</sup> **akali** wrongdoer, criminal.

**yulu koo pyuo papenge akali** adulterer, fornicator (going about doing wrong).

(**yulu**) **kopetame pisi** (or) **wasisi** bungled job, done badly, inefficiently.

**yulu kuki** (**kuki**) light duties, casual labour.

**yulu kyai pingi akali** poor workman, bungler.

**yulu mendena** **soo giso pingi**<sup>2</sup> (or) **soo gisingi** expert, skilled job.

**yulu pii nao, mee petenge** (**doko**) recreation, leisure, unemployment (lit. not working simply sitting that).

**yulu pingi nyili pyuo** copying, imitating.

**yulu pingi**<sup>2</sup> activity, work.

**yulu randa nao pingi**<sup>2</sup> doing painful, exhausting work.

**yulu renge kuiyo pyuo kareng** enterprising, having initiative. Compare **kalai, kando nyuo, kopetame, kyai, lokenape, mee langa, mondo pyuo, mora petamo, namondo**.

**yulu panda**, *n.* work place, location,

address. *Banya yulu panda doko anja-se?* Where is his place of work? What's his work address?

**yumbuna**, *n.* Emperor Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea guilielmi*). Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**yunara**, *n.* dwarf, swift-flying member of the kingfisher family (*Ceyx lepidus*). Green and blue, some with a red head, long tail. Lives along the river courses. Kind of **yaka**. See Appendix 5.

**yungala**, *n.* 1. thunder. Var. **yuu gala**. *Yungala letamo*. Thunder speaks, resounds. *Yuu gala galu letamo*. Heavy thunder rumbles, reverberates.

*Yungalame akali napyalyamo* (or) *pyapyalyamo*. Thunder has 'eaten', killed a man (now realised). [In the past Kyaka people were more afraid of thunder than of lightning, because it rumbled all round them. They believed it was thunder, rather than lightning, which killed. Kyaka areas experience very fierce electrical storms, with people occasionally killed by lightning, and occasional severe earth tremors (**yuu sili minyingi**) causing damage. Some of the latter are preceded by a rumbling noise and by felt movements of the earth (e.g. at the time of the Mt. Lamington eruption in 1952.)

**gulu galu lenge** repeated reverberation, making (the earth) shudder, tremble.

2. phasmid, praying mantis. Var. **yuu gala**. *Yungala petamo*. There's a praying mantis. [Some informants say that folk believed it was the thunder spirit come to earth: they were afraid because it looked like a human creature with hands (Recorded 1952).] See Appendix 7.

**yunguli**, see **yanguli**.

**yupakali**, *n.* sixth day from now, in six days' time (arch.). Var. **yakapane**, **yapakane**, **yukupane**, **yupakane**.

**yupakane**, *n.* sixth day from now. Var. **yukupane**, **yupakali**, **yakapane**. [These

words have mostly lapsed, in favour of English (or Tok Pisin) names of the days of the week.] Compare **jukumane**, **juma**, **kai renga**, **koro**, **raikya**, **raikyame**, **renga**, **yuu gii**, **yuu mende dokopa**, **yuu renga**,

**yuu**, *n.* 1. ground, earth, soil, area, place, territory, country, location. *Yuu dake apinya-se?* Whose ground is this? (lit. ground this whose?). *Dake Mano yuu*. This is Mano clan territory. *Yuu se-rae?* From what place? what origin? *Yuu Lumusa-rae*. From Lumusa area. *Yuu andape yaki nyepala pelyamo*. He departs, leaving both his homeground and house (i.e. everything). *Yuu petamo kingi dokona* (or) *kingi karo petamo*. (My) hand is dirty, soiled (lit. dirt sits hand that-on). *Karo andake petamo*. It is very dirty. *Yuu lili* (or) *yuu liri pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. He divides off his ground (between wives, sons, relatives: compare *ee*). *Yuu silyamo*. They abound, are swarming, innumerable (of gnats, mosquitoes, flies, fleas, small boys!) *Yuu anamelyamo*. It overwhelms, inundates the land (of a landslide or flood). *Yuu kanya poro lao ralyi pilyamo* (or) *yuu pukulyamo*. The ground splits, cracks open (in dry weather or earth tremor) *Yuu daa lenge dokona pelyo*. I trespass, venture on to forbidden land. *Yuu mawua piyami dokona pelyo*. I trespass on ground they have forbidden. *Yuu kandanyi nembenge* the scanning of an area, looking out for enemy scouts. *Yuu apa nelyamano*. We wreak havoc, we lay waste, depopulate an area, apply a scorched earth policy. *Yuu kyasilyu* (or) *mauli kyasilyu*. I dig, I dig a hole. (*Yuu*) *ape ape pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I cultivate, dig, turn soil. *Yuu apurelyo*. I dig, I turn over the soil *yuu koko apurenge* a tunnel, burrow. *Yuu rumbilyamo*. He bores a hole through earth, tunnels through a tunnel or side cavity (**yuu rumbingi**) (as in a modern grave, dug into one side from the main hole). *Yuu*

*kau leto*. I break up hard clods of earth.  
*Yuu auu pyuo nyilyu*. I dig with little effort, in soft ground. *Yuu puu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I fill in earth, cover with soil (e.g. grave). *Yuu ranelyo*. I rake or smooth over (e.g. with a digging stick) **yuu kuku** grit, fine gravel. *Yuu sili minyilyamo*. There is an earth tremor, earthquake. *Yuu angi pelyamo*. There's a landslide [traditionally believed due to sorcery performed by enemies, thus often the cause of war.] *Yuu sembelyamo*. The land, the earth is shaded (by clouds over the sun). *Pau letamo* (or) *rau letamo*. It shades, it is shady. (*Yuu*) *mee silyamo*. The ground is bare; it's simply land.

**dae yuu range** (or) **yuu dae range** belonging to this area, local, native, indigenous.

**epale yuu** grassland, small bushland.

**isa yuu** the world, earth below (lit. down, ground).

**isa yuu wambu dupwua** people of this world, mortals, human beings.

**ketae yuu** the world above.

**kumu** humus. *Yuu kumunyi lao pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I encourage fertility of soil (with humus).

**mali kamapi** singsing ground, clan's ceremonial area (also outside the men's house and usually surrounded by trees or large clumps of bamboo).

**nambana yuu (range)** my home ground, my (own) place, my bit of earth.

**rapu** base, bottom, i.e. a gorge.

**yaki yuu** heavens, sky region.

**yuu anda lama** (or) **yuu lama lama (singi)** very level ground, plain, plateau.

**yuu apa nenge** devastated area.

**yuu asa alya** (or) **yuu dasa dalya** somewhere distant.

**yuu bangepe alowa pingi**<sup>2</sup> changing circumstances, affairs (lit. ground and things changing).

**yuu boo lase** collapsed ground, landslip.

**yuu dake** here, this area.

**yuu dee lenge** fertile, productive land (lit. ground that says 'again').

**yuu doko** that area, there.

**yuu donge** corner, isolated spot, backwater.

**yuu dupwuana dapwanape** here and there, all over the place.

**yuu imwua** timbered, forested land, forest.

**yuu ipwuange pali nange** sterile, infertile, dry, waterless.

**yuu kamapi** (or) **kamapi yuu** level area outside men's traditional communal dwelling (**akali anda**).

**yuu kamapi, kamapi yuu, mali kamapi** ceremonial ground (outside village men's house; usually surrounded with trees and or clumps of bamboo). Compare **maku, mali**.

**yuu kee** sand, silt.

**yuu kembo (dupwuana peparae)** everywhere.

**yuu kembo singi** ubiquity.

**yuu keyange** fertile, productive soil.

**yuu konda pingi**<sup>1</sup> sports oval, football ground (*Konda pilyu*. I play football).

**yuu kukuli** soft clod of earth.

**yuu kulisa** hard clod, caked earth, clay, consolidated ground.

**yuu kumu-lyamo** fertile soil.

**yuu kungu** (or) **kungu kyau** range of mountains.

**yuu kwaenge, yuu koo, yuu kyare** infertile, barren soil.

**yuu kyau** hill, mountain.

**yuu kyau isare palenge (doko)** volcano (mountain with fire lying in it).

**yuu kyau lenge** sand heaps, sandhills.

**yuu kyau-le** small hill, mound, hillock, knoll (lit. somewhat of a mountain), undulating. (*Yuu*) *kyau pilyu*<sup>2</sup> (or) *yuu kyau wasilyu*. I heap earth, create a heap,



mound, pile. *Yuu kyau letamo*. It heaps up.

**yuu kyau-sa** hilly or mountainous area.

**yuu lama** level ground.

**yuu lama see nalyamo** (or) **see nange** uneven, not level.

**yuu lanalu** downhill.

**yuu Lumusa dokona** at Lumusa, in the Lumusa area.

**yuu Lumusa range** belonging to Lumusa.

(yuu) **manda**, (kyau **manda**) summit, peak, top.

(yuu) **mee sema sema silyamo** (or) **singi** somewhat undulating.

**yuu mendasa** (or) **yuu wakale** different place or area, elsewhere.

**yuu muru dupwuana** (peparae) everywhere.

**yuu muu** (or) **yuu muru** real place, on earth (not spirit realm).

**yuu muu dakena** in this real world, on earth.

**yuu muu ree lao** (or) **ree lenge** everywhere, ubiquity.

**yuu muyane** deserted, uninhabited area (possibly due to the ravages of war).

**yuu nanesa** (or) **yuu naneta** (or) **yuu repeta daa** distant area, far-off place, abroad.

**yuu nanesa wambu** far-off people, not neighbours (i.e. strangers, aliens).

**yuu nanesa yalo peyami** they went abroad (cf. *yalelyo*).

**yuu oko** (silyamo) a dip, hollow, depression.

**yuu oko silya sana pingi**<sup>2</sup> uneven, bumpy ground.

**yuu panda** (or) **wambu palenge dokona** (or) **wambu palenge yuu** community, where people live (sleep), village, location, habitat, site, place, area.

(yuu) **papara-li** steep, precipitous area

(lit. likely to be denuded).

**yuu pau** (or) **yuu pau-sa** grassy broad valley, plain. *Maranyi pausa palenge* (*dupwua*) the Maranyi clan members who live in the wide valley, i.e. at Yakasimanda (Baiyer).

**yuu peparae** everywhere, in all places.

**yuu pinjingi dupwuana** the ends, the boundaries of the earth, the world.

**yuu pota** ravine.

**yuu pulyalu** uphill ground.

**yuu pyakalya pyakana pingi**<sup>2</sup> uneven, undulating, bumpy ground. *Yuu minyuo raelyo* (or) *ralyo*. I level, smooth off ground. *Yuu ranalya ranana pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I carefully level it off, smooth it out.

**yuu repeta** nearby area.

**yuu rombe laa nange** very dry soil, not at all damp.

**yuu rondo waingi** ravine, steep rock-face, precipice.

**yuu rone singi** blocked, choked with dirt or rubbish (e.g. a drain).

**yuu usa ulu** distant, mountainous, high altitude area.

**yuu wakale dokona** somewhere else.

**yuu wakale range** alien, foreign, belonging elsewhere.

**yuu wandepa singi** secondary growth, bushland.

**yuu yanda pingi oko** (or) **yanda pingi yuu** battle-ground (usually an area between the boundaries of two clans). Compare **yee**, **iya**, **danda**. [**Yee** and **iya** were formerly used more frequently than now, as alternatives for 'distant'.]

2. day, time, event, opportunity, chance, weather. *Koro mendepa yuu gii sera*. There'll soon be an opportunity. *Yuu alemanji neta anda penge dokopa* at sunset (when the sun goes home). *Yuu kwualyamo*. The day 'spreads', covers over (i.e. begins to darken). *Yuu epo pelyamo*. Time comes and goes. The

chance expires (lit. time coming goes). *Yuu mendaki iki laro*. I'll speak, I'll say it, only once. *Yuu kopa silyamo*. Clouds lie on the ground. There's a ground-fog. *Yuu kumbu nelyamo*. The day is overcast, foggy, misty. *Yuu kondamu relyamo*. The weather is dismal, miserable, damp. *Yuu painyi pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *neta rao silyamo*. The weather is fine: the sun is shining. *Yuu sembelyamo*. The ground is shaded. *Yuu mendepa epenge yuu mendepa epa nange*. Sometimes he comes, sometimes not, i.e. he comes occasionally, intermittently. *Yuu yangalana pilyamo*<sup>2</sup>. Day is about to break, dawn is breaking. *Yuu yangenge (dokopa)* (or) *yuu yangelyamo* (or) *yuu yango epelyamo* (As) the day is warming up (lit. heating comes).

**ama kai renga** (or) **yuu raikyame** belonging to, (in), the distant future.

**ama kai wamba** very long ago, in a by-gone era.

**ama yuu wamba** (or) **kai wamba** long ago.

(yuu) **alemanji** afternoon.

**yuu andarele epo** on many occasions, occurring frequently.

**yuu elyape** fine day.

**yuu endenge (silyamo)** pre-dawn (lightening).

**yuu gii** occasion, day, event, e.g. **yuu mandenge gii** birthday.

**yuu gii dokopa** on that occasion.

**yuu iminjingi (or) iminjingi singi** darkness. It's dark. Compare **yuu gii**.

**yuu koo** bad weather.

**yuu kwuala kwuala** dusk.

**yuu kwuange** spreading darkness, waning of daylight.

**yuu lapo** sometimes, occasionally, from time to time, intermittently.

**yuu malu mee** many times, often, frequently.

**yuu mendaki doko iki** (or) **yuu**

**mendakinya iki** one time only, i.e. simultaneous(ly).

**yuu mende dokopa** (or) **yuu mendena** on a later occasion, in the future.

**yuu mendepa** at some time, on some occasion, one day.

**yuu mendepa mendepa** occasional(ly).

**yuu mendepa yaka lao** occasionally.

**yuu nombalo** first grey streaks of dawn.

**yuu peparae daa** not every day, i.e. sometimes.

**yuu peparae** every day, daily.

**yuu peparae pingi**<sup>2</sup> done every day, i.e. custom, habit, tradition.

**yuu renga** later, pertaining to the future.

**yuu semba-ro singi** ground shaded by clouds over the sun; in a shaded state.

**yuu wamba** before, earlier, past.

**yuu wamba yuu wamba** very long ago (stress and length on **yuu** each time).

[**yuu wamba yuu wamba** can also be used as hyperbole, as in English, e.g. 'Did you do it yet?' 'Yes, ages ago!', meaning five to ten minutes before.]

**yuu wamba-le** some time ago, a while back (indefinite).

**yuu wamba-ro** (or) **yuu wamba-rae** (or) **yuu wamba range** belonging to the past, to a previous time, day or era.

**yuu wambana** in the past, on a previous occasion.

(yuu) **yangama** morning.

**yuu yasumi** last light, twilight. *Yuu iminjilyamo*. The day darkens.

**yuu bange**, *n.* area (Sau). Compare **yuu panda**.

**yuu gala**, *n.* 1. thunder. Var. **yungala**.

*Yuu gala-me pingi*, *yuu gala nenge*. Thunder strikes, devours (by habit). *Yuu galame akali napyalyamo* (or) *pyapyalyamo*. Thunder has 'eaten', killed a man (now realised).

2. praying mantis. See **yungala**.

**yuu gii**, *n.* occasion, event, day, time. *Yuu gii nembelyo*. I procrastinate, defer, postpone (lit. I throw away an occasion). *Angi pii nao, pii laa nao, mee yuu gii nembelyamo*. Doing and saying nothing in particular, he simply defers it. *Yuu gii pyaka silyamo* (or) *palamo*. The occasion is fulfilled, has happened. *Yuu gii sera*. There will be an opportunity, a chance. *Yuu gii pyaka sera-mo doko-pa eparo*. When that happens, (when the occasion arises), I will come. *Yuu gii yuu mendepa sera*. There'll be another occasion, another opportunity, at another time.

**yuu gii dokopa** on that occasion.

**yuu gii lama dokopa** twice, on two occasions.

**yuu gii mendaki** one occasion, one day.

**yuu gii mende kae nao** always, never ceasing, on every occasion.

**yuu gii mende-pa** (or) **mende-na** on some occasion, at some time or other.

**yuu lama** (or) **yuu gii lama** twice.

**yuu kumi**, *n.* kind of sugar cane locally grown (*lyaa yuu kumi*). See Appendix 10.

**yuu kusima**, see **kusima**.

**yuu kwuaka**, *adv.* very recently, not long ago. Compare **ene kwuaka**, **yuu wamba**.

**yuu panda**, *n.* area, locality. Compare **yuu range**, **wambu palenge yuu**.

**yuu pandapi**, *n.* home area, one's own locality (Sau). Compare **yuu range**, **nambana yuu**.

**yuu pele**, *n.* lightning, flash of light. *Yuu pele pilyamo*/*pilyamo*. Lightning strikes, occurs. *Yuu pele pyuo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. Lightning occurring, strikes. Compare **yungala** (thunder), **yuu sili minyingi**.

**yuu sili**, *n.* earth tremor, earthquake. *Yuu sili minyilyamo* (or) *yuu sili minyingi*. An earth tremor occurring (lit. it holds).

[This was traditionally believed to be caused by spirits shaking rocks, and trees. An earth tremor causing a landslide (and usually damage to hillside gardens and foraging pigs) was believed due to witchcraft practised by enemies, and often gave rise to conflict between clans because of the loss of arable land.] Compare **yuu gala**, **yuu pele**.

**yuu yasumi**, *n.* faint reflected light, a glow, dusk. *Yuu yasumi ipyalyamo* (or) *yuu yasumi pingi*<sup>2</sup>. It's already dusk.

**yuu yuu pingi**, *adj.* very itchy. Compare **yuku** (**yuku**) **pilyamo**.

**yuwua lenge**, *n.* battle-cry. Cry of victory after killing an enemy in battle. *Akali kunjilyaminyi* See! Listen! They've killed a man! (cut him down). *Kunjo yuwua letaminyi*. Cutting him down, they yell in victory. [The cry involved yelling *uu uu uu* or *aa aa aa* or *ii ii ii*. A warcry is used as both a prelude to battle, and as a victory cry over an enemy death. It is usually accompanied by rattling of weapons, thudding of feet and kicking up of heels, with the body inclining forward.]

**kilyakai yuwua lenge** whirlwind, willy-willy. Compare **yanda**, **mapilyamano**, **pyao kumakalyo**, **auu lenge**, **ii** (or) **aa** (or) **uu letaminyi**, **ambusi lyilyu**, **kuli maingi**.

**yuwuali**, *n.* deep narrow hole, excavation, pit, grave. Var. **iwali**. *Yuwuali (isa) musi leto*. I edge a hole with wood. [It is the custom, except in heavy clay soil, to strengthen a toilet or rubbish pit with planks or saplings, with a layer of stamped earth on top.] *Yuwuali kyasilyu*. I dig out a deep pit. *Yuwuali silyamo*. There's a pit. *Yuwuali puu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I fill in a hole and cover it over. *Yuu (yuwualina) malyilyu*. I drop earth into a hole (to fill it). (*Yuwuali*) *ranelyo*. I fill (small, shallow hole) by raking in earth. *Yuwuali kyasipala malu pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. Having dug a

hole, I bury (him, her). (Recorded 1952). [Burial practice has changed since the 1950's. Traditionally, burial was in an upright foetal position and the grave was a **yuwuali**. Now it's a **mauli**, with the body lying in a prone position. The side-slot or grave cavity off a hole in which the body is laid, is a **rumbingi**. The word **yuwuali** is now heard much less than in the early 1950's.]

**yuwuali anda** toilet shack or shelter, pit toilet, lavatory, latrine.

**yuwuali bange palenge** things in the hole.

**yuwuali mare** mound of trodden earth round the top of a deep hole, often on top of a wooden surround (to prevent cave-ins).

**yuwuali rone nembenge** rubbish pit.

Compare **kyasilyu**, **rumbilyu**, **kipwua**, **mauli**, **malu pingi**<sup>2</sup>, **mare**.

**yuwe leto**, v. exclaim. Var. **yuwua**



# English-Kyaka finderlist

## A

**a/an** mende, mendare, mendarele, mendali, mendasa

**aback (take a.)** walu jilyu/mailyu

**abandon** yaki nyilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, yaki nyuo sinya lao pilyu

**abase** kilya kando leto, isi pyao palyilyu, elya nyuo mailyu

**abased** kingi pisa nalyamo/nange

**abash** elya jilyu/mailyu

**abashed** elya nyingi, elya nyuo peto/karo

**abates** sokolyamo, pyai nelyamo, isa silyamo/pelyamo

**abbreviate** muu pilyu, mwualyo

**abbreviated** muu pisi, muu pyuo ote

**abdomen** romba, kumu, ingi, ingi mamboka, ingi kumu, andomba

**abdominal** ingi dokona, ingi koko dokona

**abductor** ipyuo nyipywa wambu, ipyuo nyingi akalai/wambu, pyalya lao nyingi wambu

**abduct** pyalya lao nyilyamo, ipyuo nyilyamo, ipyuo lao nyilyamo

**abeam (adj.)** mamando pingi/pisi, oko singi

**abed** luu palenge, luu palo palenge

**aberrant (adj.)** kyai, koo, kopetame pingi

**aberration** kyai pingi, kopetame pingi

**abet** nyisilyu, nyiso karo

**abetter** nyisingi akali/wambu

**abeyance (in a.)** mee silyamo/singi

**abhorrent (adj.)** aii koo andake pingi, iminjingi koo pingi

**abide** karo, peto, palo, silyu

**abiding** ka-ro, piso, palyuo, mawua pii elya pyuo minyuo kareng (law), lo moko minyingi (law), karalu kareng, pisalu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi (lasting)

**ability** mora petenge (reng), waa kareng (reng), soo gisingi, mona palenge reng

**abject** pendewa, ama pendewa, (bange) mende sera nange, (bange) mende reta, nange

**ablaze** rao karamo, rao silyamo, kisingi, yangenge, kisase (colourful plume)

**able (adj.)** kapa + V. [E.g. kapa pilyu/pero able to do, kapa leto/laro able to speak, kapa pelyo/paro able to go.] mora petamo, waa karamo, pyuo ingingi, soo gisingi

**able (be) (v.)** soo gisilyu, kapa pero leto, namba mora petamo, namba waa karamo (ability is there)

**abnegate** daa leto, kapa daa leto, pii nare leto, paa nare leto

**abnormal (neg. habitual)** kanda nange ree mende (sight), pii nange pingi (deed), laa nange lenge (speech), kyakange, kopyali

**abode** anda

**abolish** nembelyo, kokwa soo nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, pyao kumakalyo

**abominable** kopyali andake, kopyali aii pingi, aii koo andake pingi, sisuku pingi

**aboriginal** yuu dae range

**aborigine** dae range wambu

**abortion** yakera pyao nembenge, yakera pyao lisingi, wane pingi<sup>1</sup>, wane kumase mandenge

**aborts** yakera pyao nembelyamo, (wane

*yakera) pyao lisilyamo*

**abound** *malu mee silyamo, ama malu silyamo, yuu silyamo, paulyamo/pauwulyamo*

**about** (adv). *repeta, isa dae, isa asa, sukusa*

**about to** *oo, oo repeta* (imminent), VS + *-lana* (or) *-lena* + *pilyu* (*lalana pilyu*), Fut. indic. + *ingilyamo* (*lalyera ingilyamo*), Near Fut. (*kumarono letamo*), VS + *-li* (*kata nyili leto*)

**above** *ketae, ulu, ketae ulu, ama ketae ulu, kai ulu, kai dulu, ketae rena* (on top)

**abrade** *lombelyo, kukwua pilyu, yokome wapulyu, waewaeme pilyu, pilyilyu*

**abraded** *lomba pisi, pyao pilyisi, kili kili nenge/pambenge, kyali lase, lyisi, lombase*

**abrades** *kyali letamo, lyilyamo, pyao kakamba pilyamo, rekyo pilyamo, pyao suu letamo, lamba pilyamo*

**abrasion** *kyali lenge, pyao pilyingi, yanenge lyingi, yanenge lamba/lomba pingi*

**abrasive** *angae karenge, kukwua pingi, nenge nenge karenge, reke reke karenge*

**abrasive** *leaves wae wae* (reed), *kukwua isa yoko*

**abreast** *kapa kapa*

**abridge** *muu (muu) pilyu, mumuna pilyu, pyakepelyo*

**abridged** *muu pisi, pyakepase*

**abroad** *yuu nanesa/naneta, yuu neta/nisa/nisya*

**abrupt(ly)** *malasa nange, malasa nao lenge, isi nange, isi nao karenge*

**abscess** *yamame nenge, amungi, palyuo epenge, wee maupe palenge*

**abscessed** *mau petenge/palenge*

**absence** *pana nange*

**absent** *pana nalyamo/nange, dae kara nange*

**absolution** *kame singi, kame sa-kami-ngi* (for them)

**absolve** *nyuo kame silyu, nyuo kame sa-kami-lyo*

**absorb(s)** *kemelyamo, sokolyamo, anjilyamo, anji nyilyamo, (soo) mana nyilyu* (knowledge), *warombo silyu* (hear), *soo otelyo, soo gisilyu* (skill)

**abstain** *daa laeto, pii naro leto, (pyuo, paa, laa) kaelyo, yaki nyilyu*

**absurd** *kopyali andake, rulu, muru muru*

**abundance** *mau singi renge, yuu singi renge, malu malu mee, malu malu singi, ama soo kaeyo, ama wakasa malu, wakasa malu singi, parape pingi, malu manenge/ingingi* (in abundance)

**abundant** *paulyamo/pauwilyamo, mau silyamo, silya sana singi, yuu singi*

**abuse** (n.) *pii kilyakando lenge, mokwali pii lenge, laiya lenge, isi pingi renge, pii lao kokwa singi*

**abuse** (v.) *kilya kando leto, isi pilyu, isi pyao palyilyu, pii lao kokwa silyu, kando laiya lao kilya kando leto, imbusingi pale pale pilyu<sup>1</sup>, laiya lao kokwa silyu*

**abusive** *kilya kando lenge, mokwali pii lenge*

**abut** *warendelyambinyi, ketembelyambinyi*

**abutting** *warendenge, ketembenge*

**abyss** *rondo kiwua ingingi, yuu rondo waingi*

**acacia** *tapai, waima*. See Appendix 9.

**accept** *nyilyu, waa leto, waa lao nyilyu, kapa nyilyu* (payment), *kapa lao nyilyu, pii nyilyu* (idea), *kingi koo nyilyu* (accept blame/bad name)

**acceptance** *nyingi, nyingi renge, kapa lao nyingi, waa lao nyingi*

**access** (n.) *kata jingi, kata jase, kata maingi, kata maisi*

**access** (give a.) *kata jilyu, kata mailyu, kapa leto, panda jilyu, panda mailyu*

**accident** *randa nyingi, randa nenge, randa epenge, karo akisidene*

**accidental** *pyaro lao pyaa napu*

**accidentally** *pyare panyi, paki*  
(*nyilyamo/nyingi*), *mee pele lenge, mee*  
*pingi, suu pyaa nao pingi, mee perama*  
*lao pingi, embone pisa napyasa, kamenge*  
*pipwua/pingi dokopa, kamenge sipyande*

**accompany** *role pilyu<sup>1</sup>, opetae pelyo*

**accomplice** *nyisingi wambu, wambu*  
*nyisingi, koo pinya lao nyisingi wambu,*  
*role pyao penge wambu, ree maingi*  
*wambu, waa naminyi doloma dee*  
(*wambu*)

**accomplish** *pyuo otelyo, pyuo kaelyo,*  
*pyuo nyilyu, elya pilyu*

**accomplished (skilled)** *mana nyuo*  
*otase, soo gisingi, waa karengi, mora*  
*petenge*

**accomplishment** *pyuo otenge doko, elya*  
*pingi doko*

**accord (n.)** *suu pingi mendaki, wangu*  
*lako petenge/karengi, mona mendaki*  
*palyuo/palenge, kapa daa laa nange, pii*  
*wakale minya nange*

**accord (v.)** *lakandelyo, kingi ketae*  
*pambulyu*

**account (n.)** *yaka lenge, makande pingi,*  
*makande pyuo lenge, kuki koo-nde (of no*  
*account), pendewa (insignificant),*  
*wakasa/kamongo (of some account), yole*  
*yano (debt), (baje dokona) kana retenge*

**account for** *suu pyao yaka leto*

**accountable** *keta pyama lyingi, keta*  
*palenge*

**accreditation** *kyanju pyuo nyingi*

**accuracy** *numando/namondo/namando*  
*lenge*

**accurate (adj.)** *rolae pingi, ama rolae*  
*pingi, soo kondali pingi,*  
*numando/namando lenge*

**accusation** *kote nya pambungi, koo keta*  
*pambungi*

**accuse** *koo keta pambulyu, kando leto,*  
*kotenya pambulyu*

**acetabulum** *pai kuli kyawa*

**ache (v.)** *randalyo, randa pilyamo,*

*nelyamo, mata punjilyamo, kipi*  
*arombelyamo, pai kau pilyamo*

**achievable** *aowa pyuo, leke leke raa*  
*nange/nao, yakara pii nange*

**achieve** *pilyu, nyilyu, pyuo nyilyu, pyuo*  
*otelyo, kata mende doko ramo pero, kapa*  
*ingilyamo (achieve satisfaction)*

**achiever** *yulu auu pyuo nyingi*  
*wane/wambu*

**acid (adj.)** *kau pingi, niki niki pingi*

**acid** *asit*

**acknowledge** *waa leto, yee leto, kapa leto,*  
*angi leto, doko doko leto, yaka pilyu*

**acne** *kerelete malu relyamo/rengi*

**acquaint** *mana leto, mana*  
*lamailyu/langilyu, kando sinya/see leto,*  
*dakena lao lasaka pilyu, kingi nyena lao*  
*pilyu*

**acquaintance** *lenge kambu*  
*kandenge/kando singi wambu*

**acquainted** *kandenge, kando singi, kando*  
*soo ote*

**acquiesce** *kapa leto, waa leto, kapa waa*  
*leto, pii doko nyilyu, pii nyuo kapa leto*

**acrid** *kau pingi*

**across** *oko singi, mamando pingi, kenelyo*  
(*wade a.*), *yalelyo (leap a.), yalungulyu*  
(*step a.*), *pyakalyilyu (vault, jump a.)*

**act (v.)** *pilyu, pyuo karo, makande pilyu,*  
*minyoko pilyu*

**act (illegally)** *loo yalelyo, loo yalo pilyu,*  
*mango nyilyu, koo pilyu, poko pyuo pilyu*

**active** *pete pete lenge, pepetane lenge,*  
*pono lenge, kendepuli, rape rape lenge,*  
*pono lenge, pendakae lenge*

**activity** *yulu pingi (work), male lenge*  
(*play*)

**actual** *kinyi lenge, angi, rolae pingi*

**acute** *nee/nenge karengi (sharp), mama*  
*nyingi (critical)*

**adamant** *daa daa lenge, sungwua*  
*sungwua pingi, simbi simbi pingi, raka*  
*kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, rambitaku*

*pingi, poraingi, enokonge*

**Adam's apple** *mapepo/mapopo, mapepo kulingi, mapembo (Sau)*

**adapt** *kuki alowa pilyu*

**adaptation** *kuki alowa pingi*

**adapted** *kuki alowa pisi*

**add** *yaka lao dee nyilyu/retelyo, kiminjilyu, kamba kamba pilyu, konda pilyu, konda pyuo leto, (dee) apeto retelyo, komondelyo*

**added** *konda pisi, konda pyuo ote/otenge, komondase, kiminjase, pyasisi, kamba kamba pisi, dee pyuo/pisi, dee lao/lase/lenge*

**adder** *kau kyalende*

**addition** *konda pingi, konda pyuo lenge (said), komondenge, kamba kamba pingi, kiminjingi*

**additional** *apeto lao, dee kamba pyuo*

**addled wits** *kyawa sisingi kwaeyase, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kopyali minyingi*

**address (speech) (n.)** *kama piso pii, pii angi, maku lenge pii (arch.), misi pii, kewa pii, kote pii*

**address (place of abode)** *petengepe palengepe yuu panda doko, yulu panda doko*

**address (v.)** *kingi pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yako leto, langilyu/lamailu*

**adept** *mora petenge, waa karengi, soo gisingi, kendeputi*

**adequate** *kapa kapa, sikya pingi, yaka pingi, yangya/yangi nalyamo/nange*

**adheres** *parelyamo, pararae silyamo, peteta silyamo, para para pilyamo, pete pete silyamo, paleta silyamo, rambu letamo, pare peta silyamo*

**adhering** *pararae soo, pete pete soo, para para pyuo, paleta soo, paro, pare peta soo*

**adhesive (adj.)** *pararae singi, pete pete singi, para para pingi/pisi, paleta singi, parenge*

**adjacent** *paka-ro karengi/petenge/singi, ketembo ote, ketembenge, paki paki, kamboko*

**adjudicate** *makande pilyu, makande pyuo silyu, sikya lyuo pilyu, sikya lyuo pyuo silyu, manda manjuo pyuo karo*

**adjudicator** *makande pingi akali, makande pyuo singi akali, sikya lyuo pyuo singi akali*

**admirable** *keyange (-ko), elyape, auu pingi, kapa kapa (doko)*

**admire** *awualyo, aeyako leto, nyuwane leto, nyepuli yaka leto, aumi kumulyu, rae mailyu, raeme kumulyu*

**admission (entrance)** *kolando epenge, andakare epenge, sukusa epenge*

**admit (bring in)** *ipu leto, epena leto, kolando ipu leto*

**admit (confess)** *polelyo, polo leto, kondo lao polelyo, kalyama nalyo, kalyama nao karo*

**admitted** *ipu lapu-sa epenge (wambu) (by me), ipu lapyasa epo ote (wambu) (by him, her), polase (confessed)*

**adolescent (girl) (adj.)** *mapwae, mapukae (Sau)*

**adopt** *nyilyu (idea), mondo pilyu (animal, child)*

**adopted (adj.)** *mondo pingi/pisi (wane), kurana palu (man in wife's area)*

**adoptee** *mondo pingi/pisi, mena/wane mondo*

**adore** *mona wakasa mailyu, mona serelyo/retelyo, kingi minyalyuo lakandelyo, rungi rungi pilyu, mona lumu lumu pilyu*

**adorn** *kalya pilyu, yari pilyu*

**adorned** *kalya pingi/pisi, yari pingi/pisi*

**adornment** *(bange) kalya pingi, yari pingi*

**adult** *wambu andapae, andase, ando kaenge/ote, wambu angi, alemo, endemo*

**adulterer** *akalimi/endame wakale likingi (doko)/kepo pingi (doko), yulu koo pyuo papenge akali/enda, yulu koo pingi*



- wambu*
- adultery** (wakale) kepo pingi, likyuo palimbilyamo, wakale likyingi, wakale likyuo palenge-lyamo, kapa leyamo-pa likiyambi
- advance** (n.) wambenge, wambo penge, kata lanyingi
- advance** (v.) pelyo, wambelyo, wambo pelyo, konambe juwa juwa pokwapyasa pilyaminyi<sup>1</sup> (war)
- advancement** wambo penge
- adversary** akali nyisu petenge, yanda pimai wambu, yanda pingi wambu
- adverse** kapa daa, koo, kopyali, wakale
- adversity** randa (andake) nenge/pingi, koo mende (doko), monjo palenge
- advise** dopa pii dapa pii leto, kata dake puu/pena leto
- advisor** dopa pii dapa pii lenge wambu, kata dake puu lenge wambu
- advocate** (n.) kambu minyuo lamaiya-ka-nge/lamaiya-kami-nge wambu
- advocate** kambu minyuo lamaingi/langingi wambu
- adze** konga wua
- aeroplane** balusi
- afar** yuu nanesa/naneta/nanyisa, ama kai ulu (up), yuu wakale dokona, kata londe londe, danda (arch.)
- affair** concern yulu, (embena yulu your business), yuu bangepe
- affect** pulu nongo pilyu, luwaka pelyo, alowa pilyu
- affection** mona retenge/serenge renge, moname nyingi, rae maingi, rae maiyuo wangu lako suu pingi
- affectionate** rae maiyuo/maingi, mona reto kareng/petenge, kupyuo petenge
- affirm** waa leto, kapa leto, kapa waa leto, yee leto, kingi ketae nembelyo (arch.), kinyi kinyi leto, rolelyo, rolae leto/lao karo
- affix** kimbu silyu, rambu leto, rambu kii
- nyilyu, mendakinya pilyu, yanda imbu kaolyo (bowstring), nyuo kiminjilyu, kyawa kembo pilyu (wig)*
- afflicts** apetelyamo, minyilyamo/minyalyamo (unseen), anga pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (illness), lema-me nelyamo (lice), silya-me nelyamo (fleas), kinju palamo (yaws), rapa palamo (leprosy), amungi petamo (boils)
- afraid** kando pako kareng, pakange (kareng/petenge), repeta paa nao/nange, paka-ro kareng, pakalyo (be afraid)
- after** renga, yuu renga, kai renga, enako/enakana, rapetane, Fut. indic. + -mo-pa
- afterbirth** reme, minya imbu reme mandenge
- afternoon** alemanji
- afterwards** enakana, enako, dee
- again** dee, kamba, dee kamba, yuu gii dee mende, yuu gii mendaki dee
- again and again** yuu malu mee, dee... dee
- against** (versus) kambu yanda pingi (speech), yanda pyuo pingi (deeds), yango palyilyamo/palyingi (jealousy)
- against** (at, on) -sa, parali-sa, parali rena
- aged** wambarae, wambake, wambaketae/wambakesa, emenge, emo kareng/petenge, endemo (woman), alemo (man), isakae, kinju pyarae (arch.), akali/enda wambu (Sau)
- ageing** (adj.) emo peto/karo, wambarae/wambaketae ingingi, momo nenge, yaku epenge
- ages** (n.) yuu gii ama yuu wamba yuu wamba, yuu gii yuu wambana, kai wambana
- age** (v.) andelyamo, ando kaelyamo, emelyamo
- aggressive** poraiyuo kaenge, pyala(na) (pyao) kareng, yanda pii lenge, paka nange, wambu pyarali, sungwua sungwua pingi, enoko kaenge
- agile** kendeputi, pete pete lenge, pepetane

*lenge, rape rape lenge, pono lenge*  
**agitated** *mona nembenge, mona nembo petenge/karengenge, mona pelyamo, mona pao peto*  
**ago** *kuki wamba-le (very recently), ene dae/dakepa, wamba, kana kisima epo pupya dokopa (4 months ago), yuu wamba, kai wamba, ama kai wamba (long ago)*  
**agonising** *randa andake pyuo/nao, sii andake lao, yasuo nao, sisi pyao*  
**agony** *yasu nenge, randa andake nenge/pingi, sii andake lenge, sisi pingi*  
**agree** *yee leto, ee ee ee leto, kapa leto, kapa pero leto, waa leto, kapa waa leto, yande leto, pii minyilyu/nyilyu, yee leto, mendakinya palyilyamano*  
**agreeable** *pau lase, anjiki pisi, pete pete lenge, kapa pero lenge*  
**agreed** *kapa waa lenge, wangu lako singi, mendakinya suu pingi, wangu lako suu pingi, yee lenge, perama lenge, dopa pemana lenge, mona mendaki palenge*  
**agreement** *pero lenge, waa lenge, yee lenge, kapa lenge, kapa waa lenge, dopa pemana lenge, kana minyingi, mendakinya palyingi*  
**ahead** *wamba, wamba penge/pao ote, wambo (pelyo)*  
**aid** (n.) *nyisingi renga, ree jingi/maingi*  
**aid** (v.) *nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu, role pyao pero/pembana/pemana, laparae pembana*  
**aidpost** *marasene anda, yanyi anda, sik anda, etpos*  
**ailing** *anga pyao karengenge/petenge*  
**ailment** *anga, yanyi*  
**ail** *anga pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, anga kuki pilyamo*  
**aim** (v.) *pyao pyale leto, koto pilyu, (wua) wakilyu, yanda ipilyu/ipyuo karo. Miss one's aim papu pilyu*  
**aimed** *wakingi, wako ote, etaeta palyingi*  
**aimless** *mee romo romo pingi, mee maso maso karengenge/petenge, mee suu pyao karengenge, rale popo lenge*

**air** *poo/popo rambaiya*  
**airstrip** *balusi kamapi, balusi kama(pi) nyilyu (construct)*  
**ajar** *lumbingi/lumbusi*  
**akimbo** *kimbu paka lakilyu (stand feet astride), kimbu paka lakingi*  
**alas!** *yakara!, kanu!*  
**albeit** *-mopa*  
**albino** *kone kiki ponga ponga petenge/karengenge (wambu)*  
**albumen** *kola kapa ipyange/ipwuange*  
**alert** (adj.) *pete pete lenge, pendekuli, pepetane lenge, lenge renga, lenge rao karengenge, kamenge kara nange, pyara lao suu pyao penge, (kando) waso ka-ro/karengenge, soo ka-ro/karengenge, wanjo pingi, kando wanjo penge, wakanda-ro singi, kando soo penge/karengenge, waiya lao mana nyingi, warombo soo penge*  
**alert** (war) (n.) *yanda musu lenge*  
**alert** (v.) *yanda musu leto, mana langilyu, mana lamailyu*  
**alerter** *kando wanjo penge akali, wakanda-ro singi akali*  
**alien** (adj.) *dae range daa, yuu mendasa range doko, kewa, menga, wamba kanda nange*  
**alien** (n.) *wambu menga, kewa wambu, yuu wakale range akali, wamba kanda nange wambu*  
**alienate** *ramanyi nembelyo, raka leto, rekyo leto, rekyo lanyi nembelyo*  
**alienated** *ramanyi nembenge/nembase, kandakala/kanjakala penge, yaki nyuo ote, rekyo lanyi nembenge/nembase, warao pisi/pingi (Sau)*  
**alight** (fire) *relyamo, rao karamo, rao silyamo, yangase/yangenge, kisase/kisingi*  
**alight** *peto, isa pelyo, isa epo petamo (bird), anji nyilyamo (catches a.)*  
**align** *rolae pilyu, auu pilyu, rolanyi nembelyo, palenge nyili pyuo pyalyilyu, paki paki pilyu, maki maki pilyu, maki maki pena lao pilyu, rolae leto*

**aligned** *rolae pingi/pisi, rolae pyuo ote, maki maki pingi/pisi, auu pyuo ote, rolanyi nembenge, maki maki pisi/pingi, paki paki pisi/pingi, palenge nyili pyuo palyingi*

**alignment** *palenge nyili pyuo pyalyingi, maki maki pingi, paki paki pingi, rolae pingi*

**alike** *lama laparae mendare ingilyamo/ingingi, dopale/dapale (ingyuo), dopale yale, dopa-ko dopa-ko, mende mendarele, dokore/dakere*

**alimentary canal** *eketa kata, ingi pokota kata/kalya, ii renge kata*

**alive** *lete, saka, lete renge, saka (Sau), lete epelyo (come alive)*

**all** *pepara/pepetae, peparakae, yuu muu dupwuana peparae (all places), muu kembo, kukwua korokamape/korape (all days), wambu dupwua peparae (all people)*

**all right** *kapa, kapa kapa, yangya nalyamo/nange*

**allay** *paka kae leto, pyaka kae lao nembelyo, pyai nena leto/lao pilyu, buu leto, buu lao pilyu*

**allergic** *anjo nyingi/nyisi, anjo nyili petenge, yanenge/nyongo poro poro pingi*

**allergy** *(anga) anjo nyingi, yanenge poro poro pingi renge*

**alliance** *rara pyasingi (phratry)*

**allies** *rara pyasingi wambu dupwua, nyisingi wambu dupwua, (wambu) nyiso nyiso pingi/pyuo kareng*

**allot** *mokwa silyu, aiya leto, pingilyu, lamonga nyilyu, gau gau nyilyu, (ee) rombo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**allow** *waa leto, se-ro kaelyo, kapa leto, panda jilyu/mailyu, daa laa nalyo*

**allure** (v.) *epe pilyu, lyakai pilyu*

**alluring** *epe nyingi*

**ally** (n.) *nyisingi wambu, wambu nyisingi, nyiso nyiso pingi wambu, ree akali, puu minyingi*

**ally** (v.) *nyiso nyiso pe-ro karo leto, matana peto/karo*

**almighty** *andake porainya renge palenge*

**almost** *oo, repeta, oo repeta, Fut. indic. + ingilyamo*

**alone** *iki, yapo, iyalyo, mee*

**along** *-sa*

**alongside** *pale pale, paka-ro kareng/peteng/singi, paki paki, paleta paleta, lapu lapu, kapa kapa palenge, paralisa, parali rena, maki maki pyuo peng, role role*

**aloof** *pyaso pali nange, role pyaa nange, puu minya nange, iyalyo/iki kareng/peteng*

**alopecia** *kyawasi pupukingi*

**alphetonia** *isa pokota*

**already** *yuu wamba, wambana, wamba wakale, kai wambana (long ago)*

**also** *-ko, dee, opetae/apetae*

**alter** *alowa pilyu, kuki kwaepyasa dee wasilyu, wai pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**alteration** *alowa pingi, alowa pyuo singi, alo pingi*

**altercation** *akema lenge, laiya lenge, pyakondenge*

**alternate(ly)** *alowale pyuo/pingi*

**alternative** (n.) *mende apetae mende opetae (singi), dee mende, kata wakale*

**altogether** *pepetakae, mende peparae, mendakinya palyuo*

**always** *rondanyi, yuu gii mende kae nao, neta yangara kwuara lao, yangama alemanji lao, yuu (gii) peparae dokopa, iminjalu iminjua iminjingi (dokopa), juloo joo jingi/jera (dokopa), sulu soo singi/sera (dokopa), koro/kana peparae dokopa*

**Alzheimer's illness** *kyawa sisingi kwaenge, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi*

**amass** *kamba kamba pilyu, malu retelyo/serelyo, elyambu pilyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi/pyuo pelyaminyi*

**amaze** *walu andake jilyu/mailyu, walu andake lao langilyu/lamailyu, aeyaka lena lao pilyu*

**amazed** *aeyaka lenge*

**amazement** *walu andake lenge renge*

**ambivalent** *suu pili pili lenge, suu maka-ro singi, suu pingi paka-ro singi*

**amble** *mee pelyo, mona palyuo pelyo, waa lao pelyo, karapa karapa pelyo*

**ambush** (n.) *(wambu dupwua) yalu pe-ro singi*

**ambush** (v.) *yalu pe-ro silyaminyi, yalu pyuo silyu, wakandelyo, wakanda-ro silyu*

**ameliorate** *polelyo, polo nembelyo, auu pilyu, mondo leto, auu pyuo mondo lao karo*

**amenable** *pau lenge/lase, rau lenge/lase, rambe lenge/lase, anjiki pingi/pisi, kapa lenge, waa lenge, rapi rapi lenge*

**amend** *auu pilyu, mondo leto, kapa pilyu, rolae pilyu, polelyo, (komau) kii pilyu, lee kysilyu, elyape pilyu*

**ammunition** *walaka kapa (bullets), isa yanda kapa (gun bullets)*

**amniotic fluid** *ipya/ipwua (wambu) mandenge, yandambisi*

**amount** *kuki/koo lama (a little), lapo (some), malu (mee), mama nyuo-le, mama nyuo, ama malu mee, soo kaeyo, wakasa, ama wakasa, yaka lapenge daa (countless)*

**ample** *kapa kapa pilyamo/pingi, yaka pilyamo, sikya pilyamo (replete, food)*

**amuse** *mora pii leto, ginyi pilyu, ginyi retelyo, gii pii leto, luli pii leto*

**amused** *gii pinyi serelyo, ginyi serenge: gee singi (not amused), epe nasingi (not amused)*

**amusement** *giyalya giyana pingi*

**amusing** *mora pii lenge, luli pii lenge, giyingi, gii pingi.*

**amusing fellow** *gii pingi akali/akali gii pingi*

**anaemia** *yanenge kyaa renge*

**anaemic, pale-skinned** *yanenge kyaa renge, kone akali/akali kone, ranjama pisa nalyamo*

**anal canal** *eketa kata, pokota kalya*

**analogy** *kongalo pii*

**ancestors** *rora ambasipi, rora ambasingi, apusingipi kawuangepe, kuli renge*

**ancient** *yuu wambana (range), yuu wamba wamba range, kai wambana, yuu wambarae, kamame wambarae*

**and** *-pa (adding one, making a pair), -mo (persons), -pi/-pe (listing or adding several), dee, ipisu (counting, e.g. akalisa ipisu lama = 10 + 2)*

**angel** *anjala*

**anger** *imbusingi, imbusingi wakasa (rage), imbusingi nyilyu (become angry), imbwuanyi retelyo (cause anger), imbwualyo (be angry), imbu pilyamo, imbusingi mando (bear anger), imbusingi pyai nelyamo/nenge (anger dies down)*

**anger** (v.) *asu leto (with words), imbwuanyi retelyo, imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu*

**angle** (n.) *oko*

**angle** (v.) *oko silyu, oko soo pelyo, mamando pilyu, mamando pyuo pelyo*

**angrily** *imbusingi manjuo*

**angry** *ingi koo palamo/palenge, imbusingi nyingi/nyisi, laiya lao/lenge, ketae lao/lenge, imbusingi manjuo/mandenge, imbwuange, imbu-mi kumulyu/kumungi (very angry), imbusingi-ja sisuku pilyamo/pingi (in a rage), range imbwualyo (angry with self)*

**animals** *wii saape (rats and possums, i.e. wild), mena suwuape (pigs and dogs, i.e. tamed). See Appendix 6.*

**animal** *world suwuape saape menape pyasingi*

**animated** *lete singi, mona kare kare kare/petenge, pete pete lenge, pona lenge, kendeputi*



**animation** *lete renge*

**ankle** *kimbu lenge*

**announce** *pii boo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, boo pyao leto, leto*

**announce a decision** *suu pyapala (pii) leto*

**announcement** *pii boo pingi/pyase, pii boo pyao lenge*

**annoy** *miki mikya lyilyu, niki niki pilyu, mapu silyu, asu leto, apu sukuli pilyu, apu pyuo nyilyu, gyaa silyu, kara jilyu/mailyu, yanenge pii leto, minyako pilyu, ee lena lao pilyu, yanenge/yongo pii leto*

**annoyed** *niki nikyalyo (become annoyed), imbwuange, gyaa singi, ingi koo palenge, mona koo palamo/palenge, range imbwualyo (with self)*

**annoying** (adj.) *pundu nyingi, apu pyuo nyingi, niki (niki) pingi, miki mikya lyingi, imbusingi nyingi, minyako pyuo kareng (wambu)*

**anoint** *wua pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo, yanenge mamba kisilyu/yangelyo*

**anorexic** *nenge naa nao pii nange, nenge naa nao moeya nenge*

**another** *mende, dee mende (similar kind), yuu gii mendena (day), yuu mendepa (on a. day), wambu mendali (person), bange mendare (thing), wakale mende/mende wakale (different kind)*

**answer** (n.) *pii yano/yano pii, pii isingi (lenge)/isingi pii (angry retort), nyuu lenge (pig)*

**answer** (v.) *yano pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yano pyao leto, isilyu, isingi pii leto (in anger), yaa leto, yao leto, yee leto, dee kamba leto (opposing), (mena) nyuu letamo*

**ant** *ree, tee (Sau). See Appendix 7.*

**ant spp.** *anjalamu, ipwua ree, kanyima kambu, kanyima kambwua, kanyima ree, konga ree, kyamyaa ree, njalalambe, pupuri ree, sipurali. See Appendix 7.*

**ant-eater** *rekeya. See Appendix 6.*

**antagonise** *kara jilyu/mailyu, imbwuanyi*

*retelyo*

**antagonism** *epe nasingi renge, imbusingi mandenge renge, sisi nyingi, sisi nyisi singi renge*

**antagonist** *nyisu (petenge) akali/akali nyisu, akali pimai, yanda pyuo akali, yanda pimai akali, wambu sisi nyingi, pyalana pingi wambu*

**antagonistic** *daa lenge, kapa daa lenge, sisi nyisi singi, nyisu kareng, yanda pimai kareng*

**antenna** *jumwasi/jimwasi*

**anthill** *ree/sipurali andarange*

**anthrax** *noma kambu rondo lenge, mapepo rondo lenge*

**anti-** *akema lenge, daa lao kareng, pee naro lenge*

**anticipate** *rapa rapa pyuo karo/peto, Pres. or fut. indic. + lao + suu pilyu/masilyu (e.g. epelyamo/epara lao suu pilyu)*

**anticipation** *rapa rapa pyuo kareng/petenge (reng)*

**anticipatory** *rapa rapa pyuo ka-ro/kareng/petenge*

**ants** *ree, tee (Sau)*

**anus** *eketa kata kambu*

**anxiety** *suu pingi kenda palenge reng, randa andake reng, mona kendange, mona randange, mona kenda palenge reng*

**anxious** *kenda pyuo kareng/petenge, mona kenda palenge, randa soo kareng, mona yae pali nalyamo, suu pingi malu piso/petenge, mona nembenge/membo*

**any** *mende, mende akisi?, lapo*

**anything** *doko dake, dapwua dupwua/dupwua dapwua, dokore dakere (singisi?)*

**aorta** *mona imbu, mona puu, mona reng, ranjama mokwa singi kongapu, kongapu angi, kongapu wakasa*

**apart** *lili pisi, pyaso pali nao, rali rali pingi, yuu wakale kareng, nee singi,*

*kimbu paka lakingi/lakisi* (legs apart), *usa asa pyuo ware pilyu* (planting), *wakale wakale singi, langa pingi/pisi, rali rali pisi*

**apathetic** *epe nasilyu, makalyo, makame kumungi, dupwua dapwua lao masa nange, kapa kae!* (enough!), *masa nao/suu pyaa nao karenge*

**apathy** *makame kumungi renge, epe nasingi renge*

**apologetic** *kondalyo leto, kondo karo, kondase, kondange, kondo pyuo karenge, kondo lao petenge, sakange, sako petenge, saka pipiyamo karenge*

**apologise** *kondo leto/lao peto, kondalyo leto, konda pilyamo leto, sakalyo/saka pilyamo, sakao peto*

**apology** *kondo lenge, sako lenge (pii)*

**apparent** *panyamo, panenge, maro lenge, singi, yalu pii nange/nao, lasaka pyuo ote*

**apparition** *imambu epo karenge, apiyakale kandape, aki lao see nalyo lenge*

**appear** *neta epelyo, panyo, yalu pii nao karo, neta (dokona) karo, imambu koome mara lyilyamo* (harmful spirit), *karama karama epelyamo* (e.g. beard), *maro letamo, epo karamo, pulyilyamo* (comes up), *lao ingilyamo* (seems), *oo epelyamo*

**appearance** *(yongo) gyaa lenge kambupi* (facial), *lenge kambu enja pelyamo* (open-faced), *lenge kambu iminjilyamo* (darkens)/*iminjingi* (sinister), *rakange mendakinya ingilyamo* (resembles father), *lenge kambu wakale nyilyamo* (different, no resemblance), *yongo yanengepe, yongo yanenge lenge kambupi* (outward, general), *akali kulingi* (fine, traditional dress), *(akali) auu pingi* (handsome)

**appetising** *kyaa pilyamo/pingi* (aroma), *rende pingi* (tasty)

**apple of the eye** *mona enge, rungi rungi pingi*

**application** *yulu kondali pyuo karenge, yulu poraiyuo pingi* (hard working), *apelikesen, yulu nyinyi apelai lenge*

**apply the brake** *bereke kalyelyo/pilyu*

**apply myself to** *soo mana nyilyu, yulu pilyu*

**apply pressure** *kenda mailyu* (psych.), *randa mailyu, minyanyi pilyu, suu leto, kingi(mi) minyanelyo, apelai leto* (job)

**appoint** *yapo nyilyu, kapa waa leto, wasilyu, lasilyu, (pii) retelyo, rombo palyilyu, leto, makim pilyu*

**appointment** *pii retenge, kapa waa lenge, yapo nyingi, lasingi.*

**apportion** *pingilyu, mokwa silyu, rombo pilyu*

**appraise** *makande pilyu, makande pyuo kandelyo, makande pyuo suu pilyu*

**appreciate** *rae mailyu, kapa waa leto, keyange leto*

**appreciated** *suu pyale pyale, rae maingi, keyange lenge, kapa waa lenge*

**appreciative** *waa lao karenge/petenge, yee lao karenge, kapa lenge, elyape lao karenge*

**apprehension** *pakange (rengi), paka pingi*

**apprehensive** *paka-ro karenge/petenge, pako karenge*

**approach** (n.) *epenge, epo kaenge*

**approach** (v.) *epelyo, kando epelyo*

**approbation** *kapa (waa) lenge, emba kapa pipi lenge*

**appropriate** (adj.) *kapa kapa, elyape, auu pingi, mondo pingi*

**appropriate** (v.) *(mee) nyilyu, range nyilyu, dee nyilyu, waa nyilyu*

**approval** *kapa (waa) lenge, auu pingi lenge, yee lenge, yaka pilyene lenge, kapa lao suu pingi, nee lenge*

**approve** *kapa leto, kapa waa leto, waa leto, auu pingi leto, keyange lao suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**approximate** (adj.) *dopakale (ingingi)*

**approximately** *-le, repeta ingilyamo/ingingi, dopakale ingilyamo, dusa mendasa*

**April** *kana/mun Eperili*

**apt** *kapa pingi, rolae angi lenge, elyape*

**arachnid** *apusuwua, rakyi, puwali, kolete/korolet*

**arachnoid** *arala ingingi*

**arch (of foot)** *kimbu sipi (base)*

**area** *yuu, panda, yuu panda, pandape, rena, yuu bange (Sau), yuu rapusa (gorge), yuu pausa (valley), yuu usa ulu, dusa dulu (heights), yuu asa alya/dasa dalya (lower levels), nambana yuu (my home area)*

**argue** *akema letambinyi, pii pilyambinyi<sup>1</sup>, pyaa letambinyi, pii pyolo alowa pilyambinyi, ketae/laiya letambinyi, pii/kambu yanda pilyambinyi/letambinyi*

**argument** *akema lenge, pii pingi<sup>1</sup>, pii pyolo alowa pingi, pyakondenge, pii yanda pingi, kambu yanda pingi/lenge*

**arises** *pulyiyamo, pulyuo epelyamo, (neta) epelyamo, kapa pilyamo, wai pilyamo, roeya karamo, sipu relyamo*

**arm (n.)** *kingi, kingi minyingi (of chair)*

**arm (v.)** *yanda kakupi nyilyu, yanda pingi bange nyilyu*

**armpit** *arokwa, aro kata*

**armband** *kisambu/ketambu (cane), makorole, ala (string), pisilyu (don)*

**armistice** *kaembana/kaemana lenge, waa lao palimana lenge*

**armpit** *arokwa, aro kata*

**arms (weapons)** *yanda kakupi, yanda gane (gun)*

**army** *ami*

**aroma** *kyaa (pleasant), aii (pleasant or bad), aii rende (good), aii koo (bad), rendamu pingi (of sacrifice, a pig's bristles singeing), sisuku (pingi) (stink)*

**arouse** *pyaletelyo, mona pyaletelyo, lenge relyo*

**arrange** *yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapa lyilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu, rolae (auu pyuo) retelyo (select), maki maki pilyu (set in*

*line), simu pilyu (in bundles), retapa retapa pilyu (set out), maku pilyu, maku rokolyo, ree pilyu (pig exchange. Arch.), ruli/kyae ya pakona (ruli) silyu (signal), rapa rapa pilyu (prepare), auu pyuo mondo lapala jilyu/mailyu*

**arranged** *maki maki pingi, lainim pisi/pingi, rapa rapa pingi/pisi, mondo lao singi, lasingi*

**arrangements** *rapa rapa pingi dupwua, pyalya pyana pingi dupwua, mondo lao retenge, maki maki pyuo serenge/retenge, lao lasingi*

**arrears** *yulu malenge, yulu malase, (yulu) pyuo ene, ene pingi (doko)*

**arrest (n.)** *puu maingi, ane angapu maingi, kalapusi pingi, anjingi*

**arrest (v.)** *puu mailyu, ane angapu mailyu (handcuffs), kalapusi/karapusi jilyu/mailyu/pilyu*

**arrival** *epenge, pana ipu dokona, (p)anda nyingi, nyuo ote, epo otenge, yuu kando nyingi, epo pyaka singi*

**arrive** *epelyo, panda nyilyu, yuu doko kando nyilyu*

**arrived** *ipu epo epane (for a long stay)*

**arrow** *walaka/walakya, tuku (Sau) (single shaft), wanga (three points, for birds), kanyima (spoon-bladed, for pigs), pana (arch.)*

**arson** *pyao (anda) kisingi/yangenge*

**art** *kikili wapeli pingi, pikisa pingi*

**artefact** *mee bange, bange mee wasingi, mee pingi*

**arterial bleeding** *ranjama rele letamo, (ranjama) kaunakali karamo*

**artery** *kongapu wakasa/andake, mona imbu/embo, kata kalunji, painya kongapu kameya (femoral)*

**artificer** *yulu waso pyuo akali, akali pyuo wasingi, soo gisingi akali*

**artificial** *kinyi daa, angi daa, kyambo (lenge), kyambo lao pingi, mee wasingi, mee akalimi wasisi*

**as** (conj.) *epo pii letamo, epelyamo dokopa pii letamo, pii lao epelyamo.* (He talks as he comes)

**as good as** (similar) *ingyuo, ingingi*

**as if** -li + leto e.g. *koteli leto* as if searching, *pyao nembali leto* as if to kick, *ipuli leto* as if to come, *nyili leto* as if to take

**as soon as** *aopa... aopa*

**ascaris** *kau kui (palamo)*

**ascend** *pulyilyu, pulyuo pelyo, ketae pelyo, lalyelyo, lalya pana pelyo, kata kore kisilyu*

**ascend and descend** *lalya-ro lana-ro pilyu/pelyo*

**ascending** *lalyo, pulyalo/pulyalu, pulyuo pao*

**ascribe** *mailyu, jilyu, lakando mailyu, lakando palyilyu, lakando leto (honor)*

**ascent** *pulyuo penge, ketae penge, ketae pao ote(nge)*

**ash** *pee, pee singi* (white ashes), *isare pee, isare ranga, noema kuingi* (hard)

**ashamed** *elya nyilyu/nyingi, elyalyo, elya pilyamo, elyame kumulyu, inya monga-ro karo/peto*

**aside** *isa asa, usa asa, dusa dasa, (isa) retase/retenge, pyao nembelyo* (throw aside)

**ask** *piso silyu, pisalya pisana pilyu* (interrogate), *jii leto, jinya leto, jii/jiyase lao epelyo, lasilyu/laso pyuo peto, kee leto, poko leto*

**aslant** *maka-ro karamo, pyala-ro silyamo*

**asleep** *luu palenge, luu palo palamo, luu lenge lembaki pilyamo, renga mangepe kanda nao palenge*

**asphyxiate** *mange kingi leto, gyaa kata kambupi rambu kii nyilyu*

**asphyxiated** *nehaepe lalana saka napala kumulyamo/kumase/kumungi*

**assault** (n.) *pingi<sup>1</sup>, pyaa singi, pyakando pingi<sup>1</sup>, pyao nyingi*

**assault** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyaa silyu, pyakando pilyu, yalu pe-ro sepala pilyu<sup>1</sup>, enda pyao nyilyu*

**assemble** *elyambu pilyaminyi, kiminjilyaminyi, watelyaminyi, limbulyaminyi*

**assemble (put together)** *nyuo pakalyo, nyuo pyasilyu* (group), *mungilyu*

**assembled (put together)** *mungyuo ote, nyuo pako ote, nyuo pakase, nyuo pyasingi, nyuo pyaso ote, kamba kamba pisi/singi*

**assembly** *elyambu pingi, watenge*

**assent** (n.) *waa lenge, kapa lenge, (aiyamba) yee lenge, wangu lako soo lenge, yande (yande) lenge, kapa waa lenge, mendakinya palyingi*

**assent** (v.) *waa leto, ee ee ee leto, (aiyamba) yee leto, kapa leto, pe-ro leto, yande leto*

**assess** *apa pyuo wakasa lao makande pyuo rolae pilyu/rolelyo, malu-li karaminyi lao suu pyao (minyuo) kandelyo, manda manjuo makande pilyu*

**assessor** *manda manjuo makande pyuo akali/wambu*

**assessment** *makande pyuo/pipala rolae pingi/rolenge*

**assiduous** *rape rape lenge, rape rape lao pingi, kondali pyuo lenge, yulu andake penge, mala nao pingi, numando/namando lao pingi*

**assimilate** *nyilyu, mana nyilyu* (learn), *mondo pilyu, mendakinya pilyu, anji nyilyu*

**assimilated** *endana yuusa karenga, kura, mondo pingi, nyingi/nyisi*

**assimilation** *nyuo otenge, mondo pyuo otenge, mendakinya karenga/petenge renga*

**assist** *ree jilyu, ree mailyu, nyisilyu*

**assistance** *ree jingi, ree maingi, nyisingi renga*

**assistant** *nyisingi akali/akali nyisingi, ree*



*jingi/maingi wambu, role pyao penge wambu*  
**assisting** *nyiso, ree joo, ree maiyuo, puu minyuo, role pyao, role pyao pemana lao*  
**associate** (n.) *nyisingi akali, ree jingi akali, puu minyingi wambu, yalya kando petenge wambu*  
**associate with** *yalya kandelyo, yalya kando peto, role pyao karo/peto, puu minyuo karo*  
**assorted** *pale pale singi nyingi, palya palya pingi, pyalya pyana pingi, ruku raka pingi, rukyalya rukyana pingi, rambe rambe singi, ranyi ranyi, pyaso singi*  
**assortment** *rambe rambe singi, pyaso singi, rara rara dupwua, ranyi ranyi, ruku raka pingi, wakale wakale (pyaso) singi, kamba kamba pingi*  
**assume** *dopa-ko lao suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kinyi lao suu pilyu/masilyu, kalyamelyo (feign)*  
**assurance** *kinyi kinyi lenge, mamba luli lenge, lao soo otenge (reng)*  
**assure** *kinyi leto, kapa pingi leto, mamba luli leto, lao soo otelyo*  
**assured** *elya pii nange (self-assured), soo rolenge, soo rolapala kareng/petenge, poraingi (strong)*  
**asthma** *usi palenge*  
**asthmatic** *usi (usi) palo kareng/petenge*  
**astonish** *walu lena pilyu*  
**astonished** *walu leto, walu lase/lenge, yama rangungi, mona nembo peto*  
**astonishment** *walu (andake) lenge renga, mona nembenge renga*  
**astride** *kimbu paka lakingi, kimbu lama laki laki pingi*  
**at** *-sa, dokona, rena*  
**at attention** *kimbu nyuo ketombelyo, kimbu nyepala ketombenge, kimbu dolapo ketombenge*  
**at ease** *kimbu paka lakingi, kimbu lama laki laki pingi*  
**athletic** *kendepuli, rape rape lenge*

**attach** *nyuo kambu pilyu, nyuo bwuakalyo, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu*  
**attack** (n.) (wambu) *pingi, pyaa singi, naa se-ro ingingi, yanda pingi, ilya pingi, yalu pe-ro sepala pingi (ambush)*  
**attack** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyaa silyu, naa se-ro ingilyamo, minyarapala nyela pelyo/pelyaminyi, nyisu petenge pyaa/pingi*  
**attain** *nyilyu, pyuo pao nyilyu*  
**attempt** (n.) *makande pingi/pyuo pingi, mana nyuo pingi*  
**attempt** (v.) *makande pilyu, mana nyuo pilyu, makande pyuo kandelyo, makande pyuo karo/peto, pyuo leke leke relyo, pyuo malelyo*  
**attend** *epo kaelyo, dae karo/peto, dae piso soo karo*  
**attend to** *kando karo, rapu pilyu (guard), warombo silyu (listen), waa soo peto*  
**attendant** *nyisingi wambu, enda rapusa (bridesmaid), tamburisa (Sau), role pyao kareng wambu*  
**attention!** *kimbu nyuo ketomba! (feet together!), warombo see! (listen!), soo karape! (pay attention), kando kondali pii! (watch closely)*  
**attentive** *epe soo kareng/petenge, soo kondali pyuo, warombo soo/singi, rapu pyuo/pingi*  
**attitude** (apa pyuo) *maso/suu pyao kareng/petenge*  
**attract** *lyakai (lyakai) pilyu, ipu/epena lao karo*  
**auburn** *kyaa renga/kyarenga, aluwe renga*  
**audience** *wambu soo petenge (dupwua), elyambu pingi, malu palyingi (dupwua)*  
**August** *mun/kana Okus*  
**aunt** *ata, arange, anyi (maternal), endangi*  
**author** (n.) *wasiyamo akali, pyuo wasingi akali, pepa piyamo/pingi wambu*  
**author** (v.) *pyuo wasilyu, renga kuilyu, kanda silyu, pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**authority** *porainya renge, renge palenge wambu*

**auxiliary** (adj.) *nyiso, nyisingi, ree maiyuo/maingi*

**avail oneself** (range) *nyilyu*

**available** *silyamo/singi, petamo/petenge, karamo/karenga, palamo/palenge*

**avarice** *yama palenge renga, peparae nyingi renga*

**avaricious** (koo) *yama palenge, yama-li, nawane-me kumungi, nyewaneme kumungi, aiyamba kale peparae nenge* (eating head, ears and all)

**avenge** *yano nyilyu, yano nyikalyo, yano nyuo pyao kuma-ka-lyo, pyao yano nyilyu, isingi pilyu*

**avoid** *ikilyu, wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo, wanjuo karo, yalu pilya pyana karo* (hiding)

**avoid speaking names** *kingi wasilyu*

**avoidance (of names)** *kingi wasingi*

**awake** *lenga renga, lenga rao karenga/petenga*

**awaken** *lenga relyo, baa pyaletelyo, pendakae letamo, mona pyaletelyo* (emotions)

**aware** *kamenga kara nao/nange, soo (kando) karenga/petenga, lenga rao/renga*

**awful** *kopyali andake, paka andake pingi, sisuku pingi, kau andake pingi, aii koo*

**awkward** *kendepuli daa, rape rape laa nange, pete pete laa nange*

**axe** (n.) *wua*. See Appendix 4.5.

**axe** (v.) *wuami pokolyo*

**axilla** *arokwa, aro(kwa) kata*

## B

**babble** (n.) *olo alo lenga, olya alya lenga, uli ali lenga, doko doko lenga pii, muma lenga, koo kwaepe lenga, nyele nyale lenga*

**babble** (v.) *olo alo leto, olya alya leto, uli*

*ali leto, doko doko leto, puu-nya rakinyi peyelyamo*

**babel** *olo alo lenga, koo kwaepe lenga, doko doko lenga, kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro lenga*

**baby** *nyaña/naña, wane koo nyaña, wane kuki, wambu enenga, wane mambu* (premature), *ikyane/yakane* (animals, birds)

**babyish** *wane nyaña ingyuo pyuo karenga*

**bachelor** *wane/akali paranga, etembo*

**bacillary dysentery** *ingi konena palamo, ranjama relyamo/rapyo, ranjama mando/mandenga/manjuo palenga*

**back** (adj.) *dono*

**back** (adv.) *dee epelyo, kapukyuo epelyo* (come back), *lano epelyo, papala epelyo, kata wai leto* (return), *karenga dokona dee retelyo, singi dokona dee retelyo* (put back), *mata-sa, mata-ra* (at the back), *range nyilyu, range laeyo nyilyu* (take back)

**back** (n.) *mata, mata rena, maita* (Sau), *kimbu rena, paraki* (back of house), *mata-ra* (at the back)

**back of head** *kembonge, kembange* (Sau), *makendaiya, makendai* (Sau) (base)

**back and forth** *lambu lae (pingi), lambu laeyo, kata wai leto* (on errands), *kuru kuru wapulyu* (swinging)

**backbone** *mata kuli, mata lee, kimbi kimbi lee* (vertebrae), *alu kuli*

**backside** *mata rena, paraki*

**backwater** *yuu donge*

**bacteria** *anga ikyane/yakane kisingi*

**bad** *koo, koo andake, kapa daa, kopyali, rumbingi, kwaepya doko dee ipingi/ipilyamo*

**bad** *kanda kinya koo* (delinquent)

**bad language** *pii kali pii, mokwali pii* (lenga)

**bad-tempered** *imbusingi mandenga/karenga, laiya laiya kambu*

*karenga, munduma munduma pingi,  
wangu nape pingi*

**badge** *namba, kisambu pisingi* (arch.)

**badger** (v.) *yuku soo nelyo, yuku soo nao  
piso silyu, kamba kamba piso silyu*

**baffle** *kyakanyi nembelyo, ralanyi  
nembelyo, saka nanyi nembelyo*

**bag** (n.) *nyuu, nuu* (Sau), *nyuu kwuanyi*  
(men's shoulder bag),  
*olewana/welyewana* (men's at rear),  
*nyipisanyi* (food), *wale nyuu* (potatoes,  
firewood), *kupinyi nyuu* (bridal), *wane  
nyuu* (cradle)

**bag** (v.) *(nyuu dokona) paki pilyu*

**baggage** *pinji, pinjali pinjali, bange  
dupwua, opale apale/dopale dapale,  
opetae apetae mende dupwua*

**bail (water)** *(ipwua/ipya) kamulyu, kamu  
nyilyu, keyano pilyu*

**bail out (pay fine)** *sambelyo, sambo  
kana retelyo, sambo kana reto wambu  
neta nyilyu*

**bait** (n.) *(kwai) asu (pingi), mauli pingi,  
marasene*

**bait** (v.) *(upu dokona) asu pilyu*

**bake** *ranga (dokona) palyilyu, kisilyu,  
yangelyo*

**baked** *yangenge/yangase,  
kisingi/kisisi/kisase, yangarae* (Sau)

**balance** (n.) *kapa (kapa) pingi, kapa rolae  
pingi, rolaesa* (in balance)

**balance** (v.) *kapa kapa (ingyuo) pilyu,  
rolae silyu, etaeta palyilyu* (e.g. spear),  
*wakilyu, makande pyuo pilyu*

**balanced** *kapa kapa pisi/pyuo singi,  
rolae-sa, makande pisi*

**bald** (adj.) *bana kapa singi* (duck egg),  
*rale kapa (singi), kela*

**ball** *konda, kyaeya puu/panji konda* (of  
banana strips), *kingi konda* (tennis ball),  
*kimbu konda* (football, soccer ball)

**bamboo** *monge, mongalo, kanyima,  
kopalo, gena, waiya (isa), sinyana*

**bamboozle** *saka nanyi nembelyo,  
kyakanyi nembelyo, suu pingi malu sinyu  
lao pilyu*

**banana** *kyaeaya, saeya* (Sau)

**band** *ala, kingi ala, kimbu ala,  
kisambu/ketambu, korali, elewali, elyambu  
pingi* (people), *rara, ree, kenane pingi*<sup>1</sup>  
*wane dupwua* (singing group)

**band together** *pyasilyaminyi, elyambu  
pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, kete kete  
pilyaminyi/pyuo pelyaminyi, mendakinya  
palyuo karaminyi*

**bandage** (n.) *yaki pingi puu, yama pingi  
puu, puu rete yaki pingi (doko), kyaeya  
pake, kyaeya pakeya rete yaki pingi*  
(banana bark strips), *komau puu* (cloth)

**bandage** (v.) *yaki pilyu, yama pilyu,  
bwualyo*

**banded** (mena) *kanya kuli puu embenge,  
kanya kokwa singi, rambwuaka*

**bandicoot** *wanyana*. See Appendix 6.

**bandy-legged** *kimbu kyai pingi, kimbu  
kapukyingi, kimbu (retapu) yanda  
kaowenge* (bent like a strung bow)

**bang** (n.) *poro jaape lenge, jaa poro  
lenge, poro gaa, pyao ketembenge*

**bang** (v.) *jaa letamo, poro letamo, poro  
jaape leto, kembonge kambelyamo* (head),  
*pyao ketembelyo*

**banish** *pae puu leto, (yanda palyuo)  
ralilyu, ralo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo,  
ralinyi pambulyu, ramanyi nembelyo, lao  
nembelyo*

**bank (money)** *banje*.

**bank (river)** *(ipyua/ipwua) mare/marenga  
(river)*

**bank** (v.) *banje dokona (kana moni)  
retelyo*

**banks up** *kumba pilyamo, kamba  
puilyamo, nyilyamo*

**banter** (n.) *yongo pii lenge, yanenge pii  
lenge*

**banter** (v.) *yongo pii leto, yanenge pii leto,  
yanenge pii lao silyu*

**baptise** *kyawa ipwua nyuo mailyu, baptisimo nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo*

**baptism** *kyawa ipwua nyuo maingi, baptisimo nyingi*

**baptised** *ipya nyisi/nyingi*

**bar** (n.) *isa lomase, kusape, kinjano*  
(wood), *ane porai* (iron), *kata pyakepenge*  
(crossbar on track)

**bar** (v.) *daa leto, pii nare/paa nare leto,*  
(kata) *mawua pilyu, kata pyakepelyo, kata*  
*rokolyo, wasilyu*

**barb** *reke, wanga, (bange)*  
*kunjase/kunjingi, pokase*

**bare** (adj.) *papara, (yuu) mee singi*

**bare** (v.) *nenge sisi pilyu* (teeth), *(suwua)*  
*asinjili njili letamo*

**bared, laid bare** *pyakondala penge,*  
*papara singi*

**bargain** (n.) *(kambu yanda pyuo/pepala)*  
*kapa lenge* (negotiate after argument),  
(*mondo yoko nyepala*) *kingi kai lenge,*  
*walaka karenge, pepe yoko karenge* (spirit  
rituals. Arch.)

**bark** (n.) *yanenge, imbu* (of tree), *korali*  
(beaten), *kumbi, (suwua) wua*  
*lenge/wuakape* (of dog)

**bark (as a dog)** *(suwua) wua/wuakape*  
*letamo, yau pilyamo* (howls), *poraiyuo*  
*kwaeyo leto* (yell at sharply)

**bark (a tree)** (v.) *puu nyilyu/suu lao*  
*nyilyu* (strip bark),

**barren** *muripya* (animals), *pote* (arch.),  
*wane manja nange, etembo, yuu koo*  
(soil), *yuu kwaenge, ee ipya nange*  
(garden)

**barricade** (n.) *kame, ramba, kako, siki,*  
*mawua pingi*

**barricade** (v.) *kame pilyu/karelyo, kako*  
*pilyu, mawua pyuo waiya pilyu, ramba*  
*pilyu*

**barrier** *kame, rendepa kame, sinjupa*  
*kame, rumbusa, siki pingi<sup>1</sup>, ramba, kako*

**base** (adj.) *koo, koo andake, kopyali,*  
*kwaenge, punduma pingi*

**base** (n.) *sipi* (foot, bag), *punji punji, rapu*  
(gorge), *isa rena, pingi* (root), *renge*  
(origin), *makendaiya* (skull), *renge kulisa*

**base** (v.) *renge kuilyu, kanda soo pilyu*

**basic** *angi ingyuo/ingingi, rege*  
*ingingi/kulingi*

**basically** *angi ingyuo*

**basin** *pee warake, sana pee/penge, pere*  
(arch.), *kyaeya yoko warake, yanda*  
*isaokofisa yoko*

**basis** *anda suu-sa, rege, rapu*

**bask (in sun)** *neta silyu, neta soo karo,*  
*niki silyu*

**basket** *sinyana, pisiki, pee,*  
*olewana/welyawana*

**bass** *komo (pii)*

**bastard** *kame soo mandenge, ambe*  
*manenge/mandenge, muyane kale kumbisi*

**bat** (n.) *yaka.* See Appendix 5.

**bat spp.** *misimasi, simbunai, sinjuwi.* See  
Appendix 5.

**bathe** *wate pilyu, ipwua/ipya poelyo, bana*  
*silyu, ipwua silyu*

**battle** (n.) *ilya pingi, yanda pingi, ape*  
*yanda, kambu yanda* (wordy),  
*pyakondenge* (hands)

**battle** (v.) *ilya pilyamano, yanda*  
*pilyamano, yanda pyuo karaminyi,*  
*pyakondelyambinyi*

**battle-cry** *yanda lakange* (initial), *aa aa*  
*aa, ii ii ii, uu uu uu* *lenge, (akali kunjuo)*  
*yuwua lenge* (at enemy casualty), *mambu*  
*pingi<sup>1</sup>* (enemy death)

**battleground** *(yuu) yanda pingi oko/rapu*  
(gully between two groups), *yanda pingi*  
*yuu, yanda (pingi) kama, e.g.*  
*Kungungakai* (between Maranyi and  
Makyane clans), *Kemborapausa* (between  
Raleya and Mano clans, Baiyer River)

**baulk** *(pinya lapusa) daa letamo, daa daa*  
*leto, simbi simbi pilyu, raka kaso leto,*  
*kara pelyo*

**bawl** *ee andake leto, ee wakasa lao peto,*  
*ee angi leto*



**be** *karo, peto, palo, silyu (Kyaka), karelyo, petelyo, palelyo, silyu (Sau)*

**be angry** *imbwualyo, imbusingi nyilyu*

**be ashamed** *elyalyo, elya nyilyu*

**beach** *ipya/ipwua kipwua kipwua, ipwua mare/marengo, ipwua wangu, ipwua muyane pete marengo, ipya nemba nemba*

**beads** *mola, mumbi (grey, mourning), bis, retepalya (arch., Melpa)*

**beak** (*yaka*) *kambu (wide), nenge (sharp, narrow)*

**beam** (n.) *yuu pele pingi (lightning), yanga pau pau pingi (light), isa lomase kameya (wood), isa pyase, isa kunjase*

**bean** *alyongo (winged), alyongo rakinyi (French), kanapi (snake beans), alyi pingi (edible steamed roots)*

**beanstring** *alyongo ingya*

**bear** (v.) *minyilyu, mando, silyu, apu silyu, embelyo, nema pelyo (news)*

**bear a grudge** *suu pingi koo mando, suu pingi koo manjuo karo/peto*

**bear fruit** *kisikolyamo, angi lyilyamo*

**beard** *angasi, angaiti (Sau)*

**bearer** *wambu manjuo penge, soo penge wambu, pii wai minyingi akali, waili pii minyingi wambu, kendamande (akali) (servant)*

**beat (hit)** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, peponame pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyaroko pilyu<sup>1</sup>, ranjama pinju letamo, mona piku letamo, mona pulu nongo pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (fast heartbeat), isare kunjilyu, rakilyu, rakyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup> (with flat of hand), pyaroko/pyaa roko pilyu<sup>1</sup> (with cane), peponame pilyu<sup>1</sup> (with cane)*

**beat (defeat)** *nyuo enakalyo (win), pyapetelyo (win), makande pyuo mupwua epelyo (win), nyuo yaki nyilyu*

**beat it! (be gone!)** *pare puu!, puu!/pupwa!, pae puu!/pae pupwa!*

**beat out** (*isare*) *kunjilyu*

**beautiful** (*ama*) *keyange (wakasa), elyape keyange, auu pingi pera/pisi, epe (Sau).*

**beautify** *auu pilyu, kalya pilyu, yari pilyu, auu pyuo kalya pilyu, mondo leto*

**because (of)** *rengo dokona, V + -no/-mo + dokona, -sa*

**beckon** *kiyango pilyu, gyaa kai pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lyakai pilyu*

**become** *ingilyu, wai pilyu, andelyo (grow), londelyo (tall, long), kukilyu (small), emelyo (old), kopyali minyilyamo (mad), alowa pilyu, wakale ingyuo karo (different)*

**bed** *luu palenge isa/rate, luu palyuo/palamo (in bed)*

**bedbug** *gana gana, musi musi. See Appendix 7.*

**bedroom, sleeping space** *luu palenge panda*

**bee** *amburali. See Appendix 7.*

**bee spp.** *aulu mane mane, sakipu. See Appendix 7.*

**bee's nest, honeycomb** *amburali/amburalye andarange*

**bee spots (on banana skin)** *pilima pingi*

**beef** *mena kao minju, bulumakao minju*

**beer** *ipwua kyakalana pingi, biya*

**beeswax** *amburalye kapa/andarange*

**beetle spp.** *andambuli, aimundali, kemeyau, kemongali, mondali, nae, nene, pombara, raketapu, rekyambu, simulusi, surombe. See Appendix 7.*

**befall** (*kapa wai*) *pilyamo, pyakalyamo, isa pelyamo, yuu gii epelyamo*

**before** *wamba, wambo, wamba wakale, ene dokopa, yuu/kai wamba (long ago), ama kai wamba (once)*

**beg** *yuku soo nelyo, yuku soo nao kee leto, kee leto*

**beggar** *yuku soo nao kee lenge wambu*

**begging** (n.) *yuku soo nenge, yuku soo nao kee lenge*

**begin** *rengo kuilyu, kanda silyu, busilyu, gisilyu, ruli raka silyu, elewale lyilyu, ee rengo pilyu, wee kai yukulyu (chant), ree*

*yukunyi nembelyo* (chant), *kai kwunyi nembelyo*

**begin to fruit** *kisikolyamo*

**begone!** *pare puu!*, *puu* (or) *pupwa!*, *pae puu!* (or) *pae pupwa!*, *pete pete lao puu!*

**begonia** *kyanga*. See Appendix 9.7.

**behave** *karo*, *auu pyuo karo*, *elyape pyuo karo* (well), *koo pyuo karo*, *lawua pyuo karo* (badly), *kanda kinya pilyu/pyuo karo* (deliberately badly), *mona palena lao karape!* (behave yourself!), *warombo soo karape!* (listen and behave!), *wangu lako karalapape!* (behave all together, be in harmony!)

**behead** *lendo leto*, (*pyao*) *mange pukulyu*, *pyao kondelyo*, *pyao lisilyu*

**behind** *mataru*

**beings** *yaki rai akali* (in sky), *kewanambu*

**belch** (v.) *pingae pilyu*

**belief** *soo nyingi renge*, *suu pingi renge*, *kapa lao soo nenge*, *kinyi lao suu pingi*, *ingi* (*dokona*) *singi*

**believe** *ingi silyu*, *soo manjuo karo*, *kinyi lao suu pilyu/masilyu*, *kapa lao suu pilyu*, *kyawa singinya suu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *pii minyakalyo*

**bell** *byara*, *pii lenge doko*, *belo*

**belligerent** *pyalana pyao karengi*, *yanda pii lenge*, *pyapetane pingi*, *wangunapefi pingi*, *pyao papenge*, *wangu laka nao pingi*<sup>1</sup>, *punduma pingi*, *pundu nyingi rara* (warlike clan)

**belly** *romba*, *romba pisipya/petamo* (pot-bellied)

**belongings** *pinjale* (*pinjale*), *opale apalepe*, *range bange dupwua*

**belonging to** *-nya/-na* (possessed), *rae* (time and place)

**below** *isa*, *isa rena*, *lupyuo*, *dono*, *donoma* (those below)

**belt** (n.) *marapu*, *kako*, *ande*, *pangalo marapu*

**belt** (v.) *pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *pyaroko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**belted** (adj.) *marapu paleta*

**beneath** *isa*, *isa rena*, *isa ree*

**bench** *paka pingi*, *rate*, *isa petenge*

**bend** (n.) *kyai pingi*, *oko*, *kikunaiya*

**bend** (v.) *kaki pilyu*, *koe pilyu*, *pongolyo* (body, thing), *ponga lyilyu* (body), *kimbu silyu* (knee), *aiyamba suu pilyu* (head), *kyawa ponga nelyo* (head), *kaki/kope pilyu*

**bends** (v.) *pongolyamo*, (*suu*) *pongo lako palamo* (drain)

**bent** *kyai*, *ponga lyingi/lyisi*, *ponga lyuo ote*, *kyai* (*pingi/pisi*), *kili kili pambenge*, *sai* (Sau)

**bequeath** *kyanju pii leto*, *kyanju pii lao jilyu/mailyu*

**bequest** *kyanju pii lenge*, *kyanju* (*pii*) *lao maingi/jingi*

**berate** *ketae leto*, *laiya leto*, *lao nembelyo*, *kilya kando leto*, *lao isi pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**besets** *minyilyamo*, *pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>, *apetelyamo*

**best** *auu perae* (*doko*), *ama rolae*, *ama keyange wakasa*

**bestow** (*kyanju lao*) *mailyu/jilyu*, *retelyo/serelyo*, *julu juo jilyu/mailu*, *maiyo mailyu*

**bestowal** *kyanju lao maingi/jingi*, *retenge/serenge*

**bet** (n.) *betim pingi*, *kate pingi*, *kana* (*moni*) *retenge*

**bet** (v.) *betim pilyu*, *kate pilyu*, *bange mende serelyo*

**betel nut** *buai*

**betrothal gifts** (*bange*) *lapo pingi*<sup>1</sup>

**betrothed** *mokoruya pingi/pyase* (*petenge*) (*girl*), *enda nyelana lapo pyao karengi* (*male*)

**better** (n.) *betim pingi akali*, *kate pingi wambu*

**better** (adv.) *doko koo dake elyape*, *pendakae letamo/lenge*

**beware** *kando wanjo puu!*, *wanjo kando karape!*, *pyarepanyi nembo waso karape!*, *kando waso karape*

**bewilder** *suu pingi ralanyi nembelyo*, *suu*

*pingi uki palyalana pilyu, saka nanyi nembelyo, kyakanyi nembelyo*

**bewildered** (adj.) *suu pyao sakame kumungi, suu pyao saka nange, saka nao karenge*

**beyond** *dusa dalya, dusa dono, dusa dumu, nanesa dulusa singi/karenge* (place), *leke leke relyo, kapa pero ingya nalyamo* (it's beyond me, I can't)

**biceps** *sukuli minju*

**bicycle** *wiliwili*

**biddable** *anjiki pingi, rau lenge, pau lenge, waa lenge, rambe lenge, pete pete lenge*

**bile** *imambuisa puu/ipya*

**bilious** *miku kyasinyi nembenge, miku ene kyaso karenge*

**bind** (v.) *pisilyu, yaki pilyu, yama pilyu, ranju pilyu, bwualyo, builyu, puu mailyu, kii pilyu, gii leto*

**bind several (by weaving in and out)** *pelya galya pilyu*

**bind two together** *rambulyu*

**binding** *kana minyuo lenge, isa manji ingingi/dopale*

**bird** *yaka*. See Appendix 5.

**birds of paradise** *aukwua, bala, ipili, isarekene, kewaleta, korokapwua, kyowaleta, kaupuli, kumbana, muskape, paraka, poro, yumbuna*. See Appendix 5.

**birth** (*oo repeta*) *manjalena pilyamo* (imminent birth), *wane mata pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (onset of labour), *mandenge/manenge* (birth), *mambu mandenge* (premature), *aiyamba kapukyuo mandenge* (normal), *kumase mandenge* (stillbirth), *kimbu kapukyuo mandenge* (breech)

**birth-place** *reme malu yuu* (placenta burial place)

**birthday** *mandenge gii*

**bit** (n.) *roo, paki, pingyase, kunjase, mumuna pisi/pingi, raeyo raeyo pisi, kai kai pingi/pisi, lomara lomara pingi, kau lase, injisi, kole kole pingi, kuku, kuki kuki,*

*kuki lama, koo lama, mee mende*

**bitch** (*suwua*) *inya*

**bite** (n.) *nenge, nenge nenge*

**bite** (v.) *nelyo, nali silyu* (eat quickly), *nali soo nelyo, nao nali silyu, kekenge/kambu nake pelyo* (tongue), *kambu rango nelyo* (lip in anger)

**bites** *kapu sepala pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (animal), *asinjili njili lapala nelyamo*

**bitten** (adj.) *nase, nenge nase, nenge nao ote, pyase*

**bitter** *kau pingi* (taste), *raka susu lenge, kawualyo/kauwalyo* (find it bitter)

**bitterness** *kau pingi renge*

**black** *pupuri, iminjingi*

**black magic** *isa kata, lenge yanda, nemonga, yama maingi, iminjingi koo*

**blade** (*wua*) *nenge*

**bladder** *puu renge* (human), *poo lenge* (pig's, blown up), *kumi* (football)

**blame** (n.) *koo keta palyingi renge, koo keta pambungi*

**blame** (v.) *koo keta palyilyu, koo keta pambulyu, keta retelyo/pisilyu, keta pyama lyilyu, kando leto, kingi koo mailyu/jilyu, kingi koo nyilyu* (take blame)

**blameworthy** *koo keta palyingi, koo paleta karenge, keta palenge, (emba) keta palamo*

**bland** *keke nange*

**blandishments** *angalya pyuo pii lao lakandenge, luli pii (lenge), mora pii (lenge)*

**blank** (adj.) *mee (singi), mende daa, mende see nange*

**blankness** *nee singi/silyamo*

**blaspheme** *Anutunya kingi kokwa soo leto, iso leto*

**blasphemy** *iso lenge* (talking back), *Anutunya kingi kokwa soo lenge*

**blaze** (n.) *kisingi, yangenge*

**bleak** *kondamu relyamo* (weather)

**bleeds** *ranjama epelyamo, (ranjama) epo*

*pelyamo* (exterior), (*ranjama*) *puu letamo* (arterial), *wee/ranjama lyilyamo* (oozes, drips), *ranjama rele letamo* (arterial), (*ranjama*) *kaunakali karamo* (spurts), *ranjama otelyamo, otapala kumungi* (to death), *ranjama mando* (haemorrhage)

**blemish** (n.) *yakunaiya*

**blemish** *yakunaiya petena lao* (langa) *pilyu, kokwa silyu*

**blemished** *yakunaiya petenge/karenge* (*doko*)

**blend** (n.) *pyasingi, kiminjingi, pyalya pyana pingi, ruku raka pingi, uki aki minyingi, komondenge, minjuku minyingi*

**blend** (v.) *ruku raka pilyu, uki minyilyu, pyasilyu/pyasilyaminyi, kiminjilyu, pyalya pyana pilyu, komondelyo, pyasalya pyasana pingi, minjuku minyilyu*

**bless** (*elyape*) *keta pambulyu/pisilyu, kingi lakandelyo, kingi minyalyilyu, nyiso karo*

**blessed** *elyape keta pisisi, nysisi*

**blessing** (*elyape*) *keta pambungi/pisingi, mona keyange palyuo ipingi, bilesing*

**blind** (adj.) *lenge imimi karamo, lenge iminjisi/iminjingi* (*singi*), *lenge koo, lenge kwaelyamo/kwaenge, lenge kapa monda relyamo, lenge kopa petamo* (cataract), *lenge momonda relyamo/renge, lenge nee pilyamo/pingi* (poor-sighted), *lenge rambulyamo/rambungi* (conjunctivitis), *lenge mende kwaeyase* (one eye)

**blind** (n.) *nee pingi*

**blind** (v.) *lenge iminjinya lao pilyu, iminjinyi suku pilyu* (pierce)

**blink** (n.) *lembaki pingi*

**blink** (v.) *lembaki pilyu, lenge* (*waiya lao*) *iminjilyu, lenge iminjiao dee relyo*

**blister** (n.) *yanenge poro lenge*

**blister** (v.) *yanenge poro* (*poro*) *letamo, yanenge poro lalana rondo letamo*

**bloated** *rondo lenge/lase*

**bloats** *rondo letamo, rondo lapala poro letamo* (erupts)

**block** (n.) (*kana*) *kulingi, isa*

*lomase/pyakepenge*

**block** (v.) *mawua pilyu, mawua pii leto, mau minyilyu, daa leto, nee pilyu, kata mai/jii nalyo* (block the way), *kata daa lao mawua pilyu, kata mai! kata jii!* (don't block the way), *ranelyamo, oko silyu, oko sinyu palyilyu, sambo palyilyu*

**blockage** *mawua pingi, oko singi, oko se-ro silyamo/karamo, nee pingi, kee pingi* (sand), *yongo nyingi* (foreign body), *kana mamando pe-ro karenge* (boulder across track), *kale ipya petamo* (ear blockage)

**blocked** (adj.) *upi lase, ranenge, yongo nyingi/nyisi, kale ipuwa petenge* (blocked ears)

**blocks up** (*suu*) *ranelyamo, upi letamo, yongo nyilyamo*

**blood** *ranjama, kupwapu, rayoko/raiako, (enda) wee, suwua ii wee* (menstrual), *pandawai* (menstrual), *wee mau* (blood and pus)

**bloodshot** *lenge alyilyamo/alyingi, kone pilyamo/pingi, lenge panyale pilyamo*

**bloom** (n.) (*isa*) *jingi, dii* (Sau)

**blooming** *jingi lyingi/lyuo*

**blooms** (v.) *jingi lyilyamo*

**blot** (n.) *naukwo*

**blots** (v.) *naukwo epelyamo*

**blots out** *nee pilyamo* (view), *kyanga pilyamo* (covers)

**blotting paper** *anji nyingi pepa, pepa sokonge/sokonyi pingi*

**blow** (n.) *pingi, pyao pingi*

**blow** (v.) *poo leto, poo lanyi nembelyo* (blow away), *musi poo leto* (exhale smoke), (*isare*) *pulyilyu/poo leto* (fire), *manjikuli guu lanyi pyao nembelyo* (blow nose), *poo/popo rambaiya minyilyamo* (wind blows)

**blowfly** *wambena kyakange, wambena kyakapae*

**blubber** (v.) *ee lao nenga nenga pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>

**blue** *pupuri*



**bluebottle/blowfly** *wambena kyakange*

**bluff** (v.) *kalyamelyo, kalyamo karo, kai kwanyi nembelyo*

**blunder** (n.) *kyai pingi, kopetame pingi*

**blunder** (v.) *kyai pilyu, kopetame pilyu, kopeta kapeta pilyu*

**blunt** (adj.) *nee/nenge kara nange, masi masi nelyamo/nase, munji munji nenge/nase, nenge naa nange, nanga see nalyamo, rombase*

**bluntens, becomes blunt** *munji munji nelyamo*

**blur** (n.) *lyingi lyangi minyingi*

**blurs** *lyingi lyangi minyilyamo, imambu paa pilyamo, imu letamo*

**blurred** *lyingi lyangi minyingi, imu letamo/lenge, (imambu) paa pingi/pisi, sumuli sumuli pingi/pisi*

**blurry** *lyingi lyangi minyuo*

**blush** (n.) *lenge kambu kone pingi*

**blush** (v.) *lenge kambu kone pilyamo*

**boar** *mena kali, mena kalyuwa (breeding), nenge kareng (tusked)*

**bob up and down** *piso mangalyo, piso manga manga pilyu, pyako lambu lae pilyu, pyaka lyuo lambu lae pilyamo, mangalya mangana pilyu, pisiki pisiki pilyu, pisalya pisana pilyu, pyakala lambu laeyo pilyu, ipwua kasakole minyilyamo (waves)*

**bobbing** *pyako lambu lae pingi, piso manga manga pingi, pisiki pisiki pingi, pisalya pisana pingi/pyuo singi*

**bodily** *yongo-na, yongo-me*

**body** *yongo, kingi kimbupi, kingi yongope, yongo kumase (dead), yongo kaoma, yanenge kakapange (corpse)*

**body organs** *kipi yoko pungi monape*

**bog** (n.) *ipwua inju, ipwua wara, ipwua manduwua*

**bogged down** *peteta petamo/petenge, para para pingi, rambu letamo/lenge, gii lenge*

**boil** (n.) *amungi*

**boil** (v.) *(ipwua paleta/ipwuana) yangelyo/kisilyu*

**boiled** *yangase, kisase*

**boiling** (adj.) *rao singi, rao mama nyilyamo/nyingi, ipya wakasa relyamo/reng, rala rala, lepa lepa (cooking)*

**bold** *poraingi*

**bole** (n.) *isa reng, kyaeya manenge, isa boke (hollow)*

**bolt** (v.) *kii palyilyu, kii pyamalyilyu*

**bolt from the blue** *mona andake nembenge, yama rombenge*

**bolted** *kii palyingi*

**bond** (n.) *roko pingi, kimbu singi, puu minyuo/minyingi*

**bond** (v.) *roko pilyu, kimbu silyu, puu minyilyu*

**bondage** *anjingi kareng reng, puu maingi/maisi, anjingi/anjisi (in bondage)*

**bonded together** *roko pisi/pingi, role pyao kareng, puu minyuo kareng, kimbu soo ote*

**bone strips** *pandala*

**bone** (n.) *kuli*

**bone** (v.) *kuli nyilyu*

**bony** *kuli pingyalu, moeya kuli nenge, kila kila yando nenge, poro piya (thin)*

**boo** (v.) *kilya kandelyo, mona nembena lao pilyu, paa paa leto, paa lao pena leto, imbusingi nini pambulyu*

**book** *buku, pepa buku*

**bookworm** *wambu ele pe-ro soo kareng*

**border** (n.) *pinjingi, wangu, paki, wangu paki, nemba nemba, kipwua kipwua, sipwalo, kaepeta, lili/liri*

**border** (v.) *wai pilyu, liri/lili pilyu, koe pilyu, nee pilyu*

**bore (a hole)** *rete retelyo, pyasilyu/pyaso pilyu, suku pilyu, sukundelyo, kata wasilyu, rumbilyu, apurelyo, luku luku pilyu, simulusi pilyamo (beetle bores)*

**bored (uninterested)** *suku (suku) nenge, epe naa singi, makange, keke nenge, rae mai nange, gyaa singi, makange, makame kumungi, maka suku suku nelyo/nenge*

**bored (holed)** *luku luku pisi, rumbisi, pyaso pisi*

**boredom** *epe naa singi renge, suku suku nenge renge, makange renge, rae mai nange renge*

**born** *mandenge/manenge, manjase*

**born with** *nyilyu*

**borne** *minyuo ote, soo ote, apu soo ote, manjao ote*

**borrow** *kee leto, kee lao epelyo, kyanju pilyu, kyanju pyuo nyilyu*

**boss (n.)** *akali isingi, dopa pyuo dapa pyuo lenge akali, Bota poya (arch.)*

**boss (v.)** *isilyu, dopa pyuo dapa pyuo leto, iso peto, rapu pilyu/pyuo karo*

**both** *laparae, dolapo, lama dolapo*

**bother (n.)** *mee langa rae maingi*

**bother (v.)** *suu pyao pilyu*

**bothers** *niki nikyalyo kae!, rae mai nalyo kae!, epe nasilyu kae!, imbwuanyi retelyamo kae!, maka pilyamo kae! (stop it!)*

**bottle (n.)** *penge londe, sana pee londe, botolo*

**bottle (v.)** *pee dokona pakipilyu*

**bottom** *rapu, sipi, isa rena, punji punji (rena), kenge minju*

**bough** *isa waingya, isa paka, isa waingya paka (forked)*

**boulder** *kana andake, kana para (singi), kana musu (in river)*

**bounce (v.)** *pisiki pisiki pilyu, piso mangalyo, piso manga manga pilyu, pisalya pisana pilyu, pyako pyako pilyu, mangalya mangana pilyu, pyakalya pyakana pilyu*

**bouncing** *pisiki pisiki pyuo, piso mango, piso manga manga pyuo, pisalya pisana pyuo*

**bound to (sure to)** Fut. indic. *ingilyamo*

**bound up** *puu kareta pingi, puu kare kare pingi, puu maisi/jisi, puu pale pale karengi, anjingi/anjisi*

**boundary** *koe pingi, wangu, lili/liri, nemba nemba, pinjingi, paki, paki rena, rombo*

**bow (n.)** *yanda, pana (arch.), ilya, nangi nangi (arch.), yanda kaolyo (string a bow), yanda kawa-ro karamo (strung), yanda ipilyu (pull bowstring), yanda mokolyo (loosen), yanda nowa/nema nema (knob for looped string)*

**bow (v.)** *pongalyo, ponga lyilyu, (kyawa) ponga nelyo*

**bower** *maku lenge anda (bower bird's)*

**bowl (n.)** *pee warake, kyaeya yoko warake, yanda isaoko*

**bowl (v.)** *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyao nembelyo*

**bowstring** *yanda imbu, yanda kaolyo (string a bow), yanda mokolyo (loosen bowstring)*

**box (n.)** *bokota, bokose, katen, andarange*

**box (v.)** *pyakondelyambinyi, (kale) pyao rakilyambinyi, kingi rangome pilyambinyi<sup>1</sup>, kingi roponjame pilyambinyi<sup>1</sup>*

**box ears** *kale pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kale pyao rakilyu*

**boy** *wane, wane nyana/nana, wane koo nyana (new baby), wane ando kaeyase/kaenge, wane andapae, wane parange (adolescent youth), wane akali (unmarried), wanyana akali (youth, possibly married)*

**bracken** *maiyanangi, mee kyaeya mata, pinjara, pumbarambu. See Appendix 9.7.*

**bracket fungus** *isa monda*

**braid (n.)** *gelya galya/pelya galya kuingi, gena minyingi*

**braid (v.)** *gena minyilyu, gelye galye kuilyu*

**brain** *kyawa sisingi, kyandaiya sisingi, kokoma rau (lobes)*

**brake (v.)** *karo bereke kalyelyo/pilyu*

**bramble** *mamunyi, nepereke, ikya ikya*

**branch** (n.) *(isa) waingya, paka, paka pingi*

**branch off** *waingya waingya ka-ro silyamo*

**branched** (adj.) *waingya waingya kareng, paka pyuo singi*

**brave** (adj.) *paka nange, paka nao kareng, repeta penge, poraingi/poraiyuo k(w)aenge*

**bravery** *paka nange reng, repeta penge reng*

**brawny** *porai/porakai, minju malu palenge/kareng*

**bread** *borete*

**breadfruit** *kamya. See Appendix 9.*

**break** (v.) *kambelyo, rombelyo, roo pilyu/roo pyao karo, longolyo, (puu) kii leto, (puu) pukilyu, (kwai/yuu) kau leto*

**break (smash)** *pyao injilyu, inji ranji pilyu*

**break apart** *paka lakilyu*

**break cleanly** *rukilyu*

**break in half** (e.g. weapons) *punjilyu, koko pilyu, kokolyo*

**break in two** (e.g. weapons in truce) *koko pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (koko pyaa!)*

**break in two (snap)** *punjilyu, kambo nembelyo*

**break in two, raggedly** *langa pilyu, roo pilyu/ropilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**break law** *lawua pilyu, mango nyilyu, lo yalo/yalu pilyu*

**break off** *loo leto, pukulyu, (kyaeya lara) rora pilyu, (kyaeya poo mende) lorelyo, (kyaeya kyaka) pambelyo*

**break the law** *lawua pilyu, loo yalelyo, loo yalo pilyu*

**break up (into bits)** *(yuu) kau leto, nema pilyu, (yuu) pyao longolyo, roo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, roo pyao malu palyilyu, purukulyu, yuu rano pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lisilyu (dismember)*

**break wind** *imbwua kai relyo, ii poro leto*

(worse!)

**break, split** *(yuu) koko pilyamo, pukulyamo, rete retelyo*

**breakable** *poro laralyamo, poro lara-li, kambara-li, pyambara-li, kamba penge, koko pera-li, pyara-li, rombara-li*

**breaks (chips)** *lenya letamo, (wua) rombelyamo*

**breaks (clean fracture)** *kambelyamo, p(y)ambelyamo, (puu) pupukilyamo*

**breaks (cracks)** *pyalongolyamo*

**breaks (day)** *yuu yangelyamo*

**breaks down** *kwaelyamo, daa letamo, yulu pii nalyamo*

**breaks neck, neck breaks** *mange rukilyamo*

**breaks off** *loo leto, lombelyamo*

**breaks open, bursts** *poro leto, pyambelyamo, kambelyamo*

**breaks (splits raggedly)** *loo pilyamo*

**breaks (tears)** *(komau) kangulyamo, kanguo rokolyamo*

**breast** *kyangali, anju (female)*

**breastbone** *kyangali kuli, pele pele kuli*

**breastfed** *anju pisingi/pisisi*

**breath** *poo, popo, poo rambaiya, poo raiya, imambalyo (out of breath)*

**breathe** *nejae/nejaepe leto*

**breathe in** *poo rambaiya nyilyu, nee silyu/soo leto*

**breathe out** *poo leto*

**breather (rest)** *imambu singi, mona kyuu lao singi*

**breathing (laboured)** *imambalyo (out of breath), imambu pilyamo, kipi yoko yukungi/yukulyamo*

**breech** (adj.) *kimbu kapukyuo mandenge, (wane mata kapukyapala) neta epelyamo (birth), kimbu wambo neta epege*

**breech** (n.) *kenge minju*

**breed** (n.) *rara, ree, ree palu*

**breed** (v.) *malu mando, yakane palyilyu,*

*yakane mando, malu ingyuo karo/peto,  
epapa epapa pilyamo, peyara peyara  
pilyamo, mena kalyuwa pingi, mena  
kalyuwa mena inya dokona palyilyu*

**breed discontent** *imbwuanyi retelyo,  
mata kando lao karo*

**breeze** *poo (minyilyamo), raiya, poo raiya,  
rambaiya, poo rambaiya, popo rambaiya*

**brethren** *yangonge dupwua, ane  
yangongepa, anelyapo yangongepa (dual),  
ane mapu yangonge-mo, ane masipwua  
yangonge-mo (pl.)*

**brevity** *muu pingi renge*

**bribe** (n.) *kingi kisingi, nyisinyi lao  
maingi/jingi, nyuo suu lao jingi/maingi*

**bribe** (v.) *kingi kisilyu, nyisinyi lao  
mailyu/jilyu, nyuo suu lao mailyu/jilyu,  
nyisa-ro lao jilyu/mailyu*

**bridal** *attire nyuu kupinyi, kura aka,  
kendaiya, saa (ramano) konali*

**bride** *endame akali nyelana penge/pingi,  
enda angi akali nyelana epenge/penge*

**brideprice** *enda yapenge, yokoya ping'i  
(widow), kal(y)enge (levirate), mena  
yapenge/warapae/wara penge (pigs),  
ropo mena*

**bridesmaid** *enda rapusa, tamburisa  
(Sau)*

**bridge** (n.) *roko, toko (Sau), wasipa roko,  
kewa roko, roko lopo wambu nyera  
(unsafe), roko romo pingi (ricketty), roko  
pyara-li, pyara lao singi (dangerous)*

**bridge** (v.) *roko pilyu, roko wasilyu,  
(roko) imulyu*

**bridge a gap** *roko pilyu*

**bridge of nose** *gyaa roko*

**brief** (adj.) *muu, mwualyamo, mee  
mendele wamba (a brief time ago)*

**bright** *rao lenge, rao nyingi, yanga pau  
pau pingi, alyilyamo, alyingi/alyuo renge,  
kisase (plumes)*

**brightness** *yanga pau pau lenge renge*

**brim** *nemba nemba, wangu, paki rena*

**brimful** *simbwuange, suu lenge, ipwua  
pee nemba nemba dokona suu letamo,  
simbwua-ro silyamo, pyongo pyao lenge,  
pyeko pyeko lase singi, simbwuase singi*

**brimming** *simbwua-ro singi, (nemba  
nemba dokona) suu lenge*

**brindled** *pupuri kombe kambe,  
kumbyalya kumbyana pingi, kone kyande,  
lulya kasingi*

**brine** *ipwua/ipya kota*

**bring** *minyuo epelyo, soo epelyo, apu soo  
epelyo, manjuo epelyo, lanyilyu/lanyuo  
epelyo, kupyuo epelyo, minyuo palyilyu*

**bring to remembrance** *suu pyanyi  
pyakambulyu, suu pyao peto*

**bring together** *nyuo lanyuo epelyo, malu  
palyilyu*

**bristles** (n.) *imanji/yamanji*

**bristles** (v.) *yamanji karelyamo/karamo*

**brittle** *pyara-li, kambara-li, pyambara-li,  
koko pera-li, rombara-li, poro lara-li*

**broad** *para, para para, para andake,  
para kuki/kuki para-li, para ingingi, runju  
panu*

**broadcast** (adj.) *randa lase/lenge, sele  
sele pisi, pyale pyale lase/lenge*

**broadcast** (v.) *randa leto, sele sele pilyu,  
ee wai nembo nembo pilyu (seed), nembo  
nembo pyuo pelyo/papelyo, pyale pyale  
leto, pyale pyale lao ware pilyu, ware  
pyuo papelyo, puu walesa dokona pii leto  
(radio)*

**broadcasted** *nembo nembo pyuo ote (talk  
or seeds), pyale pyale lao ote, randa lao  
ote*

**broken** *kambenge, kambase, poro lase,  
rukisi, punjisi, rokase, kangusi, rombase,  
ropyase, nee loo lase, lalyisi, rekya lao  
nembenge/nembase, pingyase, (nenge, yuu  
kulingi, kwai) kau lase*

**broken apart** *paka lakisi*

**broken-hearted** *mona nembenge, yama  
rombenge*

**bronchial ailments** *kipi yoko*



*kalenge/yukungi*

**bronchial tubes** *kipi yoko enge (dupwua),  
kipi yoko puu*

**bronchus** *kipi yoko enge/puu, yamalya  
enge/puu*

**brood** (n.) *yakane dupwua*

**brood** (v.) *suu pyanyi pyano karo/peto,  
mumu (mumu) lao suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, suu pyanyi  
pyana karo*

**brooding** *suu pingi nenge, mumu mamu  
lenge, mona koo palenge petenge*

**broody** (adj.) *yaka inya kap reto palamo,  
yakane pyambo nyelana piso  
petenge/petamo*

**broom** *pirimi (mandenge), kendaiya/bona  
yoko*

**broom** (v.) *pirimi mando*

**brother** *yangone, yangonge (same sex),  
pemalene, pemalenge (cross sex), yango  
(namesake), arjo/wane arjo, arjo make  
perono (as brothers united)*

**brother-in-law** *pali, palingi, akalingi  
lyange*

**brow** (n.) *enamba/enemba, aiyamba*

**brown** *pupuri, kyarase/kyarenge,  
rambwuaka*

**browns** *nenge makilyamo, isare  
kandelyamo*

**bruise** (n.) *ranjama petenge, palyuo  
epenge, yanenge kyarelyamo*

**bruise** (v.) *yanenge/minju minyuo injilyu,  
minyuo kamenongolyo, pakona pilyu,  
(kembo, pondoma) rakilyu*

**bruises** (v.) *rakilyamo, kumi pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**brush** (n.) *kipi pingi, pirimi mandenge,  
kwuanyi nembenge, raka lanyi nembenge*

**brush** (v.) *kipi pilyu, kai leto, kai lanyi  
palyilyu, kwualyo, kwua(nyi) nembelyo,  
pyarendelyo, pyarendanyi nembelyo,  
rekya lanyi nembelyo, rekya lao  
pyarendelyo, kolakalyo*

**brush aside** *kai kwuanyi nembelyo,  
pyarendanyi nembelyo*

**brush off** (v.) *pyarendelyo, pyarendo leto,  
pyarendanyi nembelyo, rekya lanyi  
nembelyo (sticky), raka lanyi nembelyo*

**bubbles** (v.) *make make mandamo, ipwua  
pyako pulyuo lupyuo pilyamo*

**bubbles** (n.) *make make (mandenge)*

**buckles** *pambu letamo, guiya guiya  
letamo (metal)*

**bud** (n.) *jingi ene, kene*

**buds** (v.) *(isa sinju) imbu pilyamo, kene  
pilyamo, (lyaa) komena pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, byalu  
letamo (new seasonal flush)*

**build** *anda pilyamano, balusi kamapi  
nyilyamano, pilyu, wasilyu*

**build up** (v.) *kamba kamba pilyu, (kopa)  
kamba kamba piso epelyamo*

**building** *anda, kyawa anda, akalyanda,  
endanda, isare renge anda, manda renge  
anda, anda kawua, misi anda, kuk anda*

**bulb** (jingi) *waingi, kapa waingi*

**bulbous** *rondo lenge/lase*

**bull** *bulumakao kali*

**bullet** (yanda) *kapa, walaka kapa, walaka  
(Sau), isa yanda kapa*

**bulls-eye** *anda kanya, sukusa*

**bully** *wane kuki pyalana pingi wane, kapa  
pii napyase pingi wambu,  
pyalana/pyakando pyuo papenge wambu*

**bullying** *kendepo nenge*

**bump** (n.) *kyau pingi, ketembenge*

**bump** (v.) *warakalyo, pambu leto, rongo  
leto, ketombelyo*

**bump into** *ketombelyo, warakalyo, alala  
bwualyamo (spider web)*

**bumpy** *lupyuo pulyuo pingi, lama lama  
daa, kyau pilyamo/pingi, yuu pyakalya  
pyakana pingi*

**bunch** (n.) *kambwua (pingi), simu pingi,  
kaoma pingi, kyaeya engera (bananas)*

**bunch** (v.) *simu pilyu, kambwua pilyu,  
kaoma pilyu*

**bunched** *simu pingi/pisi, kambwua  
pingi/pisi, kaoma pingi/pisi*

**bunches of dry leaves (traditional doorway)** *yapa karenge, yapa sii pilyu* (draw shut), *yapa nembelyo* (draw open)

**bundle (n.)** *ranju pingi, simu pingi, yama pingi, yaki pingi, kambwua pingi, kimbuingi, yaka rakwua, tumu* (Sau)

**bundle (v.)** *yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, ranju pilyu* (with handle), *kambwua pilyu, kimbuilyu, simu pilyu* (tied roots/ends), *rakwua pilyu* (wrap), (*puu*) *gelya galya minyilyu* (wind into a ball)

**bung (adj.)** *kwaelyamo/kwaenge/kwaeyase, daa letamo/lenge, pii nange/nao singi*

**bung (n.)** *roma* (*pingi/nyingi*)

**bungle (v.)** *koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, kyai pilyu, kopeta kapeta pilyu, lawua pilyu, langa langa pyuo karo, kwaeyo pilyu*

**bungler** *kopeta kapeta pingi wambu, kyai pingi wambu, kopyali ingyalya ingyana pingi wambu, minji nanji pingi wambu, kwaeyo pyuo/pingi wambu*

**burden (n.)** *kenda, randa, monjo*

**burden (v.)** *kenda retelyo, kenda jilyu/mailyu, kenda palyilyu, randa jilyu/mailyu*

**burden-bearer** *kendamande*

**burdened** *kendalyo, monjo palamo, kokwale kokwale pelyo, randa nao* (*penge/singi*), *randu soo*

**burglar** *waa nyingi wambu, waa nenge wambu* (habit), *waa nao pundu nyingi wambu, waa nao kendepo nenge wambu, waa nalana yalu pyuo epenge wambu, yalu pe-ro singi wane*

**burgle (v.)** *waa nyilyu, waa nelyo, yuku nyuo waa nyuo epelyo, waa nyela yalu pyuo epelyo*

**burial** *malu pingi*

**burial ground** *ree malu pingi* (*yu*), *enyanda/yanyanda, malu pingi yuu*

**burly** *andake porai, kameya porai*

**burn (n.)** *isareme yanenge rapyalyamo/reng*

**burn (v.)** *yangelyo, kisilyu, mukilyamo* (chars), *neta relyamo* (sun), *poo relyamo* (bush/grassland)

**burned (adj.)** *rase, rao ote, rao malapya/malase* (food)

**burning (adj.)** *rao karamo, rao kareng*

**burnish** *kipi pilyu, waewaeme pilyu*

**burns (v.)** *relyamo, rao karamo, telyamo* (Sau)

**burp** (*ingi goo goo lapyasa*) *pingyae pilyu*

**burrow (n.)** *kolyalyingi, yuu koko apureng*, *yuu rumbingi*

**burrow (v.)** *kolalyilyu, rumbilyu, koko apurelyo*

**bursts** *poro* (*paro*) *letamo, pyarangae letamo* (seed pods)

**bury** *malu pilyaminyi, pupilyu* (fill in earth)

**bush** *isa* (woody), *yoko* (herbaceous), *mee kata, isaoko kata* (bush track), *epale, isaoko* (bush area), *ima/imwua* (forest), *epalesa/isaokosa* (in the bush)

**bush-dwellers** *epale akali, epale wambu dupwua, imwuasa akali*

**bushfire** *poo, tara* (Sau)

**bushknife** *parang, busnaip*

**bushland** *epale, isaoko*

**bushy** *pusinyae pingi*

**business** *yulu*

**busy** *yulu pyuo*

**busybody** *ele pyalya pyana pingi/pyuo petenge wambu/enda, ele pe-ro singi wambu*

**but (conj.)** Past indic. *mopape, dopa pipyamopape, mee*

**butcher (v.)** *mena kee pilyu, mena kyangali pilyu<sup>1</sup>, mena pyao kunjilyu*

**butt** (*isa*) *reng*, *kyaeya manenge, wua kapwua, kenge minju*

**butterfly** *maimai, maimai konemba* (sp. of butterfly). See Appendix 7.

**buttocks** *kenge minju, kenge kameya*

**buttress** (n.) *(isa) paa pingi, kyaeya paa isa, kyaeya paka, (lyaa) lepeta pingi, siki pingi, kame*

**buttress** (v.) *paa pilyu, lepeta pilyu, siki pilyu, kame pilyu, isa/yuwuali musi leto*

**buxom** *minju malu palamo/palenge, mangape, rondo mando lenge/lase*

**buy** *sambelyo, sambo nyilyu, ropo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kana moni kisilyu, yapelyo, yapo nyilyu*

**buzz** (n.) *muu lenge, muma lenge/muu maa lenge, sii lenge*

**buzz** (v.) *muu leto, muu maa leto, sii letamo, (leyambu) lee letamo*

**by prep.** *-sa/-ta*

**by (instrumental)** *-me, -mi*

**by and by** *renga/ranga, yuu mendepa, enakana*

**byebye** *pupi/pupwape, pao kaeyape/pao kaelapape.*

**bygone** (adj.) *yuu wamba rae, ama kai wamba(na)*

**bypass** *yalelyo, yalo pelyo, yalo epelyo, kata wakale pelyo/nyilyu*

**bystander** *mee kando karamo/karengenge wambu*

## C

**cabbage** *kapusi*

**cackles** (v.) *(yaka kola) kae letamo, kwaa kwaa letamo, (enda) giyuo gare gare/kape kape letamo, giyuo gaa gaa letamo*

**cad** *koo kepo kepo wakasa nenge wambu, lawua pyuo karengenge wambu/akali*

**caecum** *momonge*

**cajoles** *angalya pilyamo*

**cake** *keke/kyake, ropo lomase (soap)*

**calamus** *puu*

**calcaneum** *kimbu yukuna kuli*

**calculate** *yaka leto, suu pyao yaka leto, kando yaka leto*

**calculation** *yaka lenge*

**calendar year, garden season** *ee kana. See Appendix 4.6.*

**calf** *(bulumakao) ikylene/yakane, (kimbu) sokape (leg), tuwakape (Sau)*

**call** (v.) *kingi mailyu/jilyu (name)*

**call animals** *gee leto, es es es (dogs), ans ans ans (pigs), kola pii pii pii (hen)*

**call names, abuse** *kilya kando leto*

**call out** *waa paa paa leto, kyakale leto, mambu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, wapa wapa leto, apa apa leto, ala leto, ala kii leto, alu/arulu silyu, yau leto, kee leto, wii wii leto, yuwua letaminyi (war)*

**call together, (assemble)** *(wane wanake) nyuo pakalyo*

**calladium** *maa*

**callous** (adj.) *mona pali nange, suu pingi pali nange, konda nange, saka nange, kondo pisa nange, dupwua dapwua lao masa/see nange*

**calloused** *(yanenge) romendenge, romendase*

**callus** (n.) *yanenge romendenge/romondo karengenge, mumbwua*

**calm** (adj.) *lamba lao, mona kyuu lao, rau rau lao, yuku pingi, popo rambaiya minya nange, pyai nelyamo/nenge*

**calm** (v.) *buu leto, mona kyuu lao sinyu lao pilyu, alye kelye pilyu, rau (rau) leto, rau karena pilyu, elyape palyilyu, lamba lao nyilyu, (lao) anjiki pyuo nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo (on behalf of)*

**calmed** *buu lenge/lase, lamba lao nyingi/nyisi, anjiki pyuo nyingi/nyisi, rau rau lase, elyape palyingyi/palyisi*

**calms down** *buu leto, pyai nelyamo*

**camouflage** (n.) *yalu pyuo nee pyuo singi renge*

**camouflage** (v.) *nee pyuo yalu pilyu*

**can** (n.) *pee, sane pee, pee sane*

**can** (v.) *kapa + V e.g. kapa pilyu/pero (can do), kapa leto/laro (can talk), kapa pepenge(le) (do by custom), kapa*

*papenge(le)* (go), *kapa lapenge(le)* (talk),  
*mora petamo*, *waa karamo*, *soo gisilyu*

**canal** *suu*, *suu kyana*, *eterapu suu*

**cancer** *yanyi andake* (pingi), *kyansa*, *yanyi kyansa*

**cane** (n.) *kewa*, *kepo*, *kuima*, *rombe*,  
*walilyame*, *sukundi*, *tukonde* (Sau),  
*mambo*, *lyaa* (sugar cane), *pepona*, *kewa*  
(*pepona* (switch))

**cane** (v.) *pyaroko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**cane bars** *pee mambo*, *mambo lomase*  
(*mangena silyu*)

**cane beetle** *surombe*. See Appendix 9.

**cane sugar** *lyaa*

**canine** *suwua*, *yana* (Sau), *yana kararope*  
(wild dog), *nenge rako* (tooth)

**canned** *peena palenge*, *pee dokona*  
*palenge*, *peena pyao pyalyingi*

**cannibal** *yango nenge* (wambu, akali,  
*mena*), *yango pyao nenge wambu*,  
*kewanambo* (mythical ogre)

**cannibalise** *yango* (pyao) *nelyamo*, *yango*  
*nao karamo/petamo*

**cannibalism** *yango pyao nenge renge*

**cannibalistic** *yango(-me)* *pyao nenge*,  
*yango(-me)* *nalana pingi*<sup>1</sup>, *yango pyao*  
*nao kareng*

**cannot** *yakara pilyu*, *leke leke relyo*, *saka*  
*nalyo*, *lisa pilyu*

**canoe** *kanu*

**canopy** *isa mange* (tree)

**cap** (n.) *wanya*, *kilyambo wanya*, *korali*  
*wanya* (beaten bark), *alisa* (string), *korali*  
*andu pingi* (mask), *ate*

**cap** (v.) *kaolyo* (e.g. a drum)

**capability** *waa kareng renge*, *mora*  
*petenge renge*, *soo gisingi renge*, *namba*  
*kapa pepenge*, *kapa pepengele* (it's within  
my capability)

**capable** *kapa* (*kapa*) *ingingi*, *soo gisingi*,  
*waa kareng*, *mora petenge*, *mondo lenge*,  
*mondo lao pingi*, *pelana kareng*

**capacity** *mora petenge*, *waa kareng*, *suu*

*lenge*

**capillary** *simbi* (*simbi*) *puu*

**capsize** (*nyuo*) *kapukyilyu*, *ketae rename*  
*isa rena kapukyilyu*

**capsized** *kapukyuo ote*, *kapukyidingi*

**captive** (adj.) *puu maingi*,  
*karapusi/kalapusi kareng*, *anga*  
*pingi/pisi*, *anjingi*, *makange*, *upu singi*

**captive** (n.) *puu maisi wambu/wambu*  
*puu maisi* (*doko*), *karapusi kareng*  
*wambu*, *anga pingi wambu*, *anjuo nyingi*  
*wambu*

**captor** *puu maingi akali*, *puu mainyi*  
*kareng akali*, *mako nyingi wambu*

**capture** *nyilyu*, *pyao nyilyu*, *minya-ro*  
*nyilyu*, *puu mailyu/jilyu*, *puu maiyo/juo*  
*nyilyu*, *makalyo*, *anjilyu*, *anjuo nyilyu*

**car** *karo*

**carbuncle** *kima amungi*, *amungi lenge*  
*malu*, *amungi lenge kapa malu mee*  
*petenge*

**carcase** *yongo kumase*, *yanenge kaoma*,  
*yanenge kakapange*

**carcass** *yongo kumase*, *yanenge*  
*kaoma/kakapange*

**carcinoma** *kyansa*

**cardigan** *jamba*

**care** (n.) *isingi renge*, *rapu pingi renge*,  
*isa-ro pingi renge*, *lome nyingi renge*

**care for** *rapu pilyu*, *matasa karo*, *reto*  
*peto/karo*, *lome nyilyu*, *isilyu*, *iso/isa-ro*  
*karo*, *mondo pilyu*, *mondo pyuo karo/peto*,  
*sakalyo*

**carefree** (*mona*) *yae penge*, *yanenge yae*  
*pingi*, *suu pyaa nao* (*penge*)

**careful** *elyakalo pingi/penge*, *kando waso*  
*kareng*, *kando wanjuo penge*, *kando*  
*kondali pyuo penge*, *pyarali lao suu pingi*,  
*randa nao penge*, *rape rape lenge*

**carefully** *elyakalo pyuo*, *etekalo pyuo*,  
*kondali pyuo*, *auu pyuo*, *mondo lao*, *rape*  
*rape lao*, *kui* (*kui*) *lao*, *waa lao*, *kando*  
*kondali pyuo*



**careless** *langa langa pyuo, kopetame pyuo, suu pyaa nao, mee pyuo/pao*

**carelessly** *langa (langa) pyuo/pingi, kopeta kapeta pyuo, kopetame pyuo, masa nao*

**carer** *rapu pingi wambu, rapu pyuo kareng wambu, isingi wambu, wambu lome nyingi/lome nyingi wambu, kawuange, otange*

**caress** (n.) *kupyuo nyingi, kupingi, nyinyi pingi*

**caress** (v.) *kupyuo nyilyu, kupyuo nyero lao pilyu, kupyuo nyerowale lao pilyu, nyinyi pilyu*

**Cargo Boy** *kako poya, yulu akali, kendamande (akali)*

**caring** (yango mendale) *suu pyao/pingi kareng, mona palenge (wambu), maso palenge*

**carnal** *yongonya*

**carnivore** *yango nenge, minju nenge*

**carnivorous** *minju nenge/nao kareng, mee yoko iki naa nange*

**carpals** *kingi lenge lee*

**carried away** *soo nyingi, manjuo nyingi, ipyuo nyingi, mona nembenge/nembase, mona nembo kareng, soo puu pao penge/pao ote (thoughts elsewhere)*

**carrier (human)** *nema (e)penge wane, minyuo penge akali, soo (e)penge wambu*

**carrier (of cane)** *embapu, yomba kende (Sau)*

**carrot** *maa kone, kyarote*

**carry** *minyuo pelyo, minyuo epelyo, silyu, soo (e)pelyo, aiya mando, apu soo (e)pelyo, mando, kupyuo (e)pelyo, (lange-na) embelyo, pyare leto*

**carry away** (ipwua/ipyua) *soo puu pao pelyamo*

**cartilage** *reta puu, wape luku luku (palamo)*

**carton** *katone, bokose*

**carve** *kee pilyu, kee pyuo kunjilyu (meat),*

*wape pilyu (wood), walaka kunjilyu/pokolyo (arrow)*

**cascade** (n.) *ipwua jingi palenge, ipwua jerae pingi, ipya jingi, ipya jerae*

**cascade** (v.) *ipyua/ipwua pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, ipwua pyao pelyamo, ipwua jingi palamo/palenge, ipya jerae pingi*

**cash** *kana moni/mani*

**cassava** *mandi, bandi*

**cassia** *pelawa. See Appendix 9.*

**cassowary** *lamya. See Appendix 5.*

**cassowary feathers** *raeme, auwiya, konaka (palya palya)*

**cast** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyao nembelyo*

**cast off** (v.) *neta pyao nembelyo, pyarendelyo/pyarendanyi nembelyo*

**cast out** *lao nembelyo, ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, peyelyo*

**casts out** (mauli) *manjuo nyilyamo (poison)*

**castaway** *pyao nembenge wambu*

**castigate** *laiya leto, lao nembelyo, kilyakando leto, isi pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**castrate** *lakapa nyilyu*

**castrated** *lakapa nyisi, lakapa nyuo ote, lakapa nyuo otenge*

**casual** *mee embone petenge, rapa rapa pii nange, suu pyale pyale daa, mee kamenge, saka nange, masa nange, mee yulu pyuo*

**casuarina** *kapya, napu. See Appendix 9.*

**cat** *pusi. See Appendix 6.*

**catalogue** (n.) *lista waso singi*

**catalogue** (v.) *lista wasilyu*

**catapult** (n.) *yanda kumi/kumi yanda*

**catapult** (v.) (yanda kumi-mi) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pyao nembelyo*

**cataract** *ipyua/ipwua jerai, ipwua jingi, kopa petamo (eye), lenge monda nenge (eye)*

**catarrh** *kepakali*

**catch** (v.) *nyilyu, (kone) makalyo (in trap), mako nyilyu, (wii) lyilyamo, (oma)*

*malyilyu, (oma wapoka) sinyana  
pyanelyo, anjilyu (sickness), anga nyepala  
silyu, anga apetelyamo, anga rambu  
letamo, konda nyilyu (ball), ipwua masu  
makalyo, pee masu makanyi palyilyu (in  
tin), ipwua kendo pisilyu*

**catch up on** *rapetane pilyu/epelyo*

**catchment** *ipwua/ipya masi mai, masu  
mai maka, ipwua kendo (outlet)*

**category** *rara, range, ree, yango, rakange,  
dokorende/dokore mende*

**cater for** *rapa rapa pipala nyuo  
mailyu/jilyu, bange/nenge/anda rapa rapa  
pya-kami-mipi*

**caterpillar** *kau. See Appendix 8.*

**caterpillar spp.** *ambwua kau nana,  
kyluwua kau, kyangu kau, lete, lokaya  
kau, maa kau, wandepa kau. See  
Appendix 8.*

**catkins** *isa kyangali jingi*

**catnap** *lembaki pilyu, lemongalyo*

**cattle** *bulumakao dupwua*

**caught** (adj.) *(wii) (kone) makange, lyisi,  
lyuo palenge, pyao palenge, nyisi, mona  
nembo petenge/kareng, lyipyalyamo*

**cause** (n.) *reng, anga reng (sickness)*

**cause** (v.) *lao pilyu, kondena lao pilyu (c.  
to be sorry), reng kuilyu, wasilyu,  
imbwuanyi pambulyu/retelyo (c. to be  
angry), yuu sinyu pilyu, maro lao retelyo  
(to appear), uki minyilyu (disorder),  
panembena lao pano retelyo (to appear)*

**cause panic** *ralinyi nembelyo, ralinyi  
pambulyu, mona nembena lao pilyu/walu  
leto*

**cause sadness** *mona kendanyi pambulyu*

**cause shame** *elya jilyu/mailyu*

**cause trouble** *uki palyilyu, uki palyuo  
retelyo, koo keta palyilyu/palyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**cauterise** *isare dokona poo lao malelyo*

**caution** (n.) *kando wanjo peng reng,  
soo soo papenge, kando kondali pyuo  
papenge*

**cautious** (adj.) *(soo) soo papenge, kando  
soo kareng, kando wanjuo peng,  
wakanda-ro singi, minja kinya pii nenge*

**cautiously** *minja kinya pii nao, danja lao,  
elyakalo pyuo, kando wanjuo pao*

**cave** *kana anda*

**caves in** *boo letamo, lalyilyamo*

**cavity** *rete, kata (rumbisi), boke (in tree, or  
between aerial roots), simburali, kiwua,  
rumbingi (off grave), mauili, kana musi,  
rapu*

**cease** *kaelyo, pyuo otelyo, yaki nyilyu*

**ceases** *apu sokolyamo (rain), anga mee  
ingilyamo (sickness), yaki nyuo  
sokolyamo*

**cede** *kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyao kaelyo,  
kaepala kaelyo, maipala kaelyo, yaki  
nyilyu, lano nyilyu*

**ceiling** *lulyana, ketae upi leng*

**celebrate** *rae andake mailyu, lakandelyo,  
mali lyilyu, lakando rae mailyu, yako  
andake leto/lao epelyo, mambo pilyu<sup>1</sup>,  
maku pilyu, mandenge gii nyuo  
nelyamano, mena pyao  
kuilyamano/yaolyamano*

**celebration** *mali lyingi, rae andake  
maingi gii, mena pyao kuingi/yaowenge,  
maku pingi gii (nyuo/nyingi), anda kii  
lumbungi, wane yangi pingi, kyawasi  
pingi*

**celibate** *etembo, sembo, enda nyii nange,  
akali nyii nange, enda mee petenge, akali  
mee kareng*

**cell** *kapa*

**cement** (n.) *siman*

**cement** (v.) *rambu leto*

**cemetery** *ree malu pingi,  
enyanda/yanyanda, kumase malu pingi  
doko, malu anda, yanyanda kambu  
(entrance)*

**censor** (n.) *kapa daa lao pyao nembenge  
wambu, lao yukungi wambu*

**censor** (v.) *daa lao pyao nembelyo, lao  
yukulyu, lao yuku pyao nembelyo*

**censure** (n.) *lao isi pingi, lao yukungi, lao yane pingi<sup>1</sup>*

**censure** (v.) *kapa daa leto, koo-ŋo leto, lao isi pilyu, lao yukulyu, lao yane pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**census** *kingi reto nyingi, wambu dupwua pepa kingi reto nyilyaminyi*

**cent** *toea*

**centipede** *popokyalya*. See Appendix 8.

**central** *kanya, anda kanyasa, sukusa (dokona), suku rena, koko rena, kyawa (head), (isa) pinginya*

**centre** *kanya, anda kanya, sukusa dokona, sukumba, koko andakare mumbirenge, lenge kapa (pupil), imbwuanda (clan centre ground)*

**cerebral** *kywawa sisinginya*

**cerebrum** *kyawa sisingi, kokoma rau (2 hemispheres)*

**certain** (adj.) *kinyi kinyi lao singi, kinyi lao suu pingi, angi soo rolenge/gisingi, ingi singi, ingi sapange, soo otase, kando soo lenge, soo rolapala lenge, lao soo otenge*

**certain (be)** (v.) *angi soo rolelyo/gisilyu, ingi sapalyo, soo otalyo, kinyi lao suu pilyu, ingi silyu, ingi soo karo/peto*

**certainty** (lao) *soo otenge renge, suu pyao otenge renge*

**cerumen** *kale ii (singi/palenge)*

**cervix** *kurapu puu*

**cessation** *kaenge (pyuo kaenge, lao kaenge), pyuo otenge, lao otenge*

**chafes** *pyao kakamba pilyamo, pyao pilyilyamo, pyao suu letamo, (yanenge) lomba pilyamo, (yanenge) kalelyamo, wua pilyamo*

**chain** (n.) *kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pingi, kimbu singi, sane puu*

**chain** (v.) *kii pilyu, gii leto, kimbuilyu*

**chair** *isa petenge*

**chalk** *soko, kee*

**challenge** (n.) *pimaingi*

**challenge** (v.) *pimailyu/pii mailyu, yandama pyuo uu uu uu lao yuwua*

*letamano (united)*

**chance, opportunity** *panda (singi), yuu gii (keyange), embone (luck)*

**chancy, lucky** *embone (petenge)*

**change** (n.) *alowa pingi, wai pingi*

**change** (v.) *wai pilyu, alowa pilyu, anda pyakulyu (house), anda yukuo pelyo, rolanyi nembelyo (improve), auu pilyu (repair), kongo pilyu (opinion), wakale maro leto*

**change attitude, belief** *mana kapukyilyu, mona kapukyilyu*

**change form** *komba pilyu (human to dog/cassowary)*

**changeable** *alowa pepenge-li, alowa pilya pena pingi*

**changed** *alowa pisi*

**changing** *alowa pilya p(y)ana piminyi-pape*

**channel** (n.) *suu, simbi puu, ipwua/ipya kata, suu ipya lukyana (irrigation), waingya waingya kareng (branched), suu eterapu (side of house), ipya kaowenge*

**channel** (v.) *suu nyilyu, suu nyuo nembelyo, ipya/ipwua kaolyo/kaonyilyu*

**chant** (n.) *ree, wee, (endame akali anda epo wee lenge, akali poko wee lenge), kyaponga, kenane, mali lyuo/lyingi, malya pyao lenge*

**chant** (v.) *wee leto, kyaponga leto, kenane pilyu<sup>1</sup>, akali poko wee letaminyi, wee kai yukulyu, ree yukunyi nembelyo, yole yano pilyaminyi, mali lyilyaminyi, malya pilyaminyi<sup>1</sup>*

**chaos** *uki aki minyingi, apa nenge, ralalya ralana pingi*

**chap** *akali, wane, wane yango, andare/anda ree*

**chapter** *rombo, liri/lili*

**char** *mukena/makena pilyu, mukena lao silyu, para pyase*

**character** *mana makandepe*

**characteristic** (adj.) *dopa pingi, dopa*

*singi, dopa (pyuo) lenge*  
**characteristic** (n.) *mana makandepo*  
**charcoal** *sungwua langa, isare sungwua, isare langa*  
**charge** (n.) *koo keta pambungi (legal), kotenya pambungi, sambenge, ropo pingi (price)*  
**charge (with wrongdoing)** *kotenya pambulyu, baa suu lao kote leto, baa suu lao kewa pii leto*  
**charge at** *raliyuo raliyuo makando pelyo, peta/peteta pelyo, aa pape lao makando pelyo, paa paa paa lao makando pelyo*  
**charred** *mukisi/makisi, makingi/mukingi*  
**charring** (n.) *kungusimi (nelyamo/nenge)*  
**chars** *mukilyamo, makilyamo, rao otelyamo, isare kandelyamo*  
**chase out** *ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, paa (paa paa) leto/lao makando pelyo, paa lao pena leto, ralinyi pambulyu, peta/peteta pelyo, yanda kusapepe palyuo ralilyu*  
**chasm** *rondo kiwua ingingi, rapu, panda rambu rambu pyakondala penge, panda mona penge*  
**chat** (n.) *pii lenge, pii alowa pingi*  
**chat** (v.) *pii letamano, yako letamano, mee pii lao petamano*  
**chatter(ing)** (n.) *pii malu lenge, mee pii, kambu paka lumbusi singi, kekenge paka singi, nenge kata lumbusi singi*  
**chatterbox** (enda/wane) *pii malu/lalu lenge, nenge kata paka petenge (wane, wanake)*  
**chatterer** (pii) *lalu lenge, mee pii wakasa lenge*  
**cheap** *kana kuki ropo pingi, kana (moni) kuki nembenge*  
**cheat** (n.) *panga singi wambu, waa nyingi wambu*  
**cheat** (v.) *panga silyu, minyako pyuo nyilyu, waa nyilyu, waa mando*  
**check** (v.) *yaka leto, yaka lao kandelyo,*

*rolo yaka leto, rolaepe lao yaka leto*  
**cheek (facial)** *wakena, wakenyape*  
**cheek, (rudeness)** (pii) *dee kamba lenge, pii koo lenge, minyoko/minyako pingi*  
**cheeky** *pii kamba lenge, minyoko pyuo kareng/petenge*  
**cheep** (n.) *yaka pii lenge*  
**cheep** (v.) *pii letamo, kwaa kwaa letamo*  
**cheer** (n.) *mona wainya lenge*  
**cheer up** *mona wainya leto, mona wainya lena pilyu*  
**cherish** (mona) *lomo pilyu/lumu pilyu, mona wakasa mailyu/jilyu, rungi rungi pilyu, suu pyale pyale karo*  
**cherished** *mona retenge kareng/petenge, suu pyale pyale kareng/petenge*  
**chest** *kyangali, kyangali kumu*  
**chew** *nelyo, minji minji lao nelyo, rambu lao nelyo, kamu lao nelyo, nake nake leto/lao nelyo*  
**chewed** (adj.) (nenge) *rango pyanyi nembelyo, nenge kyasisi, nao ote*  
**chews cud** *kyaso nelyamo*  
**chick/chicken** *yaka (kola) yakane/ikyane*  
**chief** (adj.) *mupa/mupwua, kyawa, angi*  
**chief** (n.) *akali kamongo, akali kyawa, akali maku lenge (arch.), numi (Melpa derivation)*  
**child** *wane, wanake*  
**childless** *wane manja nange, wane ene mandenge, muripya, poto (arch.), wane pisa nange/kara nange, etembo*  
**children** *wane wanake (dupwua)*  
**chill** (n.) *kupwua (andake) pingi*  
**chill** (v.) *kii andake nena retelyo, manda rena retelyo*  
**chilled** *kupwualyo, kii andake nenge, manda renga, kupwua pingi*  
**chills** (v.) *kele nelyamo*  
**chilly** (adj.) *kupwa andake pingi, kele nenge, kii andake nenge, kii nao ote, manda (manda) relyamo/rao ote*



**chin** *angapu*

**chink** *rete (silyamo/singi)*

**chip off the block** *rakangena komba pyase, rakangena waingi*

**chips** (n.) *isa suu (wood), ita tuu (Sau)*

**chips, breaks** (v.) *pyapu letamo, lenya letamo, rakilyamo, rombelyamo, kili kili nelyamo*

**chipped** *kili kili nenge/nase, rombase/rombenge, lenya lase/lenge, popo kyase/kyenge, pyapu lase/lenge*

**chirp** (n.) *pii lenge*

**chirps** (v.) *letamo, pii letamo/lao petamo, kwaa kwaa letamo, (kokware) pii lao petamo*

**choice** (adj.) *ama keyange, wakasa keyange, auu pyuo ote*

**choice** *suu pyao nyingi, yapenge, yapo nyingi*

**choke** (v.) *kingi mange leto, mange kaenge leto*

**choked** *suu yongo nyilyamo/nyingi/nyuo ote, suu ketae epelyamo, suu ranelyamo (drain)*

**chokes** *sukwua pilyamo (from smoke), mange kaelyamo, mangena silyamo/petamo, mangena sakalyamo, lulaka pelyo, pendokona petamo, yongo nyilyamo*

**choking** (v.) *mangena/pendokona petamo/piso silyamo*

**choose** (v.) *nyilyu, suu pyao nyilyu, yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapo lyilyu, yapo lyuo nyilyu, rombo palyilyu*

**chop** (isa) *wailyu, (lyaa/isa) ropilyu, (isa) lomelyo, (isa) kepelyo, (isa) pokolyo, lyaa kysilyu, yandelyo, londelyo*

**chop finely** *kole kole pilyu, kole kole pyuo pyakepelyo, mumu mumu pilyu, kunjuo malu palyilyu, mumuna mumuna pilyu, raeyo raeyo pilyu, kai kai pilyu*

**chopped** (isa) *wai/waisi, isa lomase, lakase, kyasisi, kunjisi/kunjase*

**chops** (smacking one's chops) *jae jae*

*leto, rambu rambu leto, lyii lyii leto (suck in at side of mouth)*

**chosen** *nyisi/nyingi, nyuo ote, yapase, yapo ote, yapo nyisi, yapenge*

**chrysalis** *pupu*

**chuckle** (n.) *isa giyingi*

**chuckle** (v.) *isa (isa) giyilyu, elyakalo giyilyu*

**chum** *ango/wane ango, wanyana akali, yango, puu minyingi, role pyao penge wane/wanake, andare*

**church** *elyambu pingi (congregation), misi anda, sios*

**cicada** *leyapu. See Appendix 7.*

**cicatrice** *mumbwua (palamo), kombe*

**circle** (n.) *awali lenge, awali minyingi, manga manga pingi, manga lyingi, malawae lenge*

**circle** (v.) *awali minyilyu, awali minyuo leto, manga manga pilyu, manga manga pyuo pelyo, malawai leto, raowe maowe leto, kamenongo awali pilyu (loop into circle)*

**circuitous** *kyai mangae, (kata) mango mango paenge*

**circular** *malawae lase/lenge, awali lase/lenge, manga manga pisi/pingi*

**circular motion** *mangalya mangana penge, kilyakai yuwua lenge (whirlwind)*

**circulate** *randa leto (broadcast), kando lyano lyano pilyu (rumour)*

**circumcise** *pongo kambu kunjilyu/pyakepelyo, (pongo) londelyo, pongo kambu kunjinyi nembelyo*

**circumcised** *pongo kambu kunjingi/kunjisi, pongo kambu pyakepenge/pyakepo ote*

**circumcision** *pongo kambu kunjingi/kunjo ote, pongo kambu pyakepenge*

**circumference** *neta rena pepetaka, malawase dokona neta rena pepetaka, awali lase/lenge, kipwua kipwua, nemba nemba*

**circumstances** yuu bangepe, yulu  
dupwua, yuu gii dupwua

**city** anda repe repe pingi yuu, yuu taon  
ama reyako, anda repe repe pyuo kareng

**civil** rapi rapi lenge, rambe rambe lenge,  
yangapa yangapa pingi (polite) wambu  
palengena, wambu dupwuana  
(communal)

**civility** rapi rapi lenge renge, yangapa  
yangapa pingi renge, anjiki pingi renge,  
rau rau lenge renge

**claim** (v.) namba range leto, dokome leto

**clamber** isa kupilyamo (up a tree), kupyuo  
pelyo, minyuo (ketae) pelyo

**clamp** (n.) rambu kii nyingi bange,  
pyakingi, pyarambungu mende

**clamp** (v.) rambu kii nyilyu, pyarambulu,  
pyakilyu

**clan** (akali) rara, rara andake (whole),  
rara kuki (section, Haus Man), rakape,  
ree palu, rara pyasingi (phratry, group)

**clang** (n.) jaa lenge, ane yango lamame  
pyaa/pingi<sup>1</sup>, bange wakale lamame pingi<sup>1</sup>

**clang** (v.) jaa leto, isa yangome  
pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pilyamo

**clap** (n.) kingi kape poro/pyaa lenge

**clap** (v.) kingi kape poro leto, kingi kape  
pyaa leto (hands), pilyu<sup>1</sup> (sticks)

**clarification** lao panenge, lasaka pyuo  
lenge, maro lena pingi

**clarify** panyo, panena lao pilyu, lasaka  
pilyu, lasaka pyuo leto, neta rena leto

**clash two things together** yangome  
pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, pako pilyu<sup>1</sup>

**clasp** (n.) kingi nyingi bange, kingi  
laparae minyingi

**clasp** (v.) kingi(mi) nyilyu, kupulyu,  
kupyuo nyilyu

**class** (n.) rara, yango, wane wanake  
elyambu pingi/pyasingi (sukuli dokona)

**classified** yapenge, yapo ote, yapalya  
yapana pingi/pisi

**classify** yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapo nyuo

retelyo, yapo peto, yapalya yapana pilyu

**clavicle** pele pele kuli, puli puli kuli

**claw** (n.) kinjupa wanga, kinjupa kyanga,  
nanga

**claw** (v.) kinjupa pakilyamo, kinjupame  
pakilyu

**clay** awai, awai kone, awai rope, komba  
awai, awai kipwua kana, awai pondomai,  
pyane, yuu konange, wane ii, muku,  
ekemane

**clean** (adj.) karo pisa nalyamo/nange,  
kwua pisi/pingi, kwua pyuo ote, kapa  
(kapa) singi, kalanyi nembase, ipya/ipwua  
poyase, yanenge yae pilyamo/pingi (skin),  
elyape

**clean** (v.) kalelyo, kalanyi nembelyo, elya  
pilyu, rone polanyi nembelyo, kwuanyi  
nembelyo, kipi pilyu, piriimi mando  
(sweep), wate pilyu

**cleaned** (adj.) elyape) pisi/pingi, wate  
pyuo ote, polanyi nembase, yanenge yae  
pyase

**cleanse** karo pisi nana lao pilyu, polanyi  
nembelyo, elya pilyu, kwuanyi nembelyo

**clear** (adj.) panyamo, panenge, nee pii  
nange, pano singi

**clear** (v.) pepe pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pelekya pilyu<sup>1</sup>,  
polelyo, kwualyo, polanyi nembelyo, polo  
nembelyo, goo goo leto (throat),  
kyaso/kyasinyi nembelyo (phlegm),  
(kepakali) kyasalya kyasana pilyu

**clear a drain** kee lomelyo, yongo  
nyilyu/nyuo nembelyo

**clear a table** kakondelyo

**clearly** auu pyuo, elyakalo, nee see nao

**cleave** (apart) amongolyo, isa wailyu

**cleave** (cling) kupilyu/kupulyu, kupyuo  
karo/peto, parelyo, minyuo rokolyo

**cleft** (adj.) amongase, paka pisi

**cleft** (n.) rete, rapu, kata (singi)

**clench** pyarambulu, rambu (rambu) leto,  
rambu kii nyilyu, kingi rau pilyu (fists),  
kingi rango nelyo

**clever** *pepetane lenge, kendeputi, waiya lao mana nyingi, auu pyuo masingi/suu pingi, soo gisingi, mona palenge, mora petenge, waa karengi, suu pingi keyange palenge*

**click** (n.) *kilok tikitiki lenge*

**click** (v.) *dana dana leto, jae-ko leto*

**cliff** *papara-li (silyamo/singi), kana waiya, rondo silyamo/singi, yuu rondo wailyamo/waingi, pyakondala penge*

**climacteric** *suwua ii minya nange, suwua ii minyuo otenge dokopa*

**climax** *mama nyingi, suu lenge (can be sexual)*

**climaxes** *mama nyilyamo, suu leto*

**climb** (v.) *pulyilyu, pulyuo pelyo, kata kore kisilyu, kiso pelyo, yalo pelyo, pyakalyuo pelyo*

**climber** (wambu, puu) *pulyuo karengi (doko)*

**climbs** (isare sukwua) *pyakalyilyamo (smoke), pyakalyuo pulyuo pelyamo, kolalyuo pulyuo pelyamo*

**cling** *kupilyu/kupulyu, parelyo, rambu leto, mange kupulyu*

**clings** *manyi manyi (siki nyepala) bole bale letamo (tendrill)*

**clinging** *apeto apeto lenge, parange, kupyuo singi*

**clip** (n.) *rambu kii nyingi bange*

**clip** (v.) *rokolyo, (papaki) pyakepelyo, (kyawasi) inyilyu, kale renga pyao rakilyu (ears)*

**clipped** *rokase, pyakepase, inyisi, pyao rakisi*

**clippers** (kyawasi) *rokonge bange*

**clock** *kiloko*

**clod** *yuu kukuli (soft), yuu kau lenge, yuu kuli/yuu kulisa lenge (hard)*

**clogs** (v.) *yongo nyilyamo, rokolyamo, upi letamo*

**clogged** *yongo nyisi, yongo nyuo ote, upi lase*

**close** (adv.) *repeta, oo, oo repeta, isa asa, arena/darena, orena/dorena, role pyapeta, repe repe pyuo (close together), dana(na), dono(na), asa dusa, dasa*

**close** (v.) (kambu) *upi leto, keto leto, kii palyilyu (lock), pyarambulyu, sisili pyarambulyu (scissors), kingi rongo pilyu<sup>1</sup> (fists), kata mawua pilyu, (kata) pasim pilyu, pyama lyilyu, (yapa) sii pilyu, lumulyu, pai leto*

**close eyes** *lenge rambulyu, lenge iminjilyu, lenge kunjilyu (in death)*

**close off** *yapa sii pilyu, upi leto, mawua pilyu, iminjilyu*

**close-packed** *pyapeta, repe repe, kete kete pisi*

**close together** *minyarapala karengi, repe repe pyuo karengi/palenge, nyuo malu palyingi, repeta karengi/petenge/palenge*

**closed** (adj.) *upi lase/lenge, kii palamo/palenge, mawua pisi/pingi, pyarambusi, pasim pisi/pingi, lenge iminjisi/iminjingi, iminjingi rakara pingi*

**clot** (n.) *ranjama pyaketenge singi, pararae silyamo/singi, ranjama kyapungi*

**cloth** *komau, koralali (beaten bark)*

**clothe** *komau/marapu/kura wapulyu, pee pilyu, andu pilyu (pull on)*

**clothed** (adj.) *wapungi, wapu ote, wapwua-ro karengi/petenge, andu pyuo ote*

**clothing** *yambale, kura, marapu, yambale marapupi (men's), kura yambalepe (people's). See Appendix 4.2.*

**clots** (v.) (ranjama) *rene letamo, pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo, pararae silyamo, kyapulyamo, enokolyamo, minyongolyamo*

**cloud** (n.) *kopa, yangama kopa (ground fog)*

**clouded** (adj.) (lenge) *monda nenge, (lenge) kopa palenge*

**cloudless** *neta panyi/painyi pilyamo*

**cloudy** (yuu) *kopa (malu) silyamo/singi,*

*yaki dokona kopa singi, yuu kumba nelyamo* (atmosphere), *neta raa nalyamo* (no sunshine), *monda nelyamo/relyamo* (eye, water), *kungunali singi* (dirty, dusty e.g. water)

**clown** (n.) *monjo kyanje singi wambu, gii pyuo minyoko pyuo karenge wane*

**clowning** *monjo kyanje silyu/soo karo*

**club** (n.) *(isa) kinjano, kinjone* (Sau), *kusape*

**clubbed** (foot) *kimbu kapele minyingi, kimbu kaki pisela manji nyingi*

**cluck** (v.) *joro joro leto* (tongue against teeth), *pii leto*

**clucks** (v.) *kwaa kwaa letamo* (hen), *kyakale letamo, kee letamo*

**clump** (n.) *isa rara, isa palu* (of trees), *simu pingi, kambwua*

**cluster** *kole kole, kambwua, simu* (pingi)

**clustering** *kole kole karenge*

**clutch** (v.) *porai minyilyu, poraiyuo nyuo minyilyu, (pyao) minyarelyo, minyaro nyilyu*

**coagulates** *rene letamo, pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo, minyongolyamo, pararae silyamo*

**coals** *isare ranga/lengya/langa, itate lyanga* (Sau)

**coarse** (adj.) *romende, romendenge, maena daa*

**coat** *yamanji/emanji* (fur), *yanenge* (skin), *walya paki* (Melpa, jacket)

**coats** (v.) *parelyamo, kisilyu/kisilyamo*

**coax** *angalya pilyu, angalya pyuo karo/peto*

**cobble** (v.) *rambulyu, kii nyilyu, kii pilyu, lee kyasilyu*

**cobblestone** *kee kana* (dupwua) *singi*

**cobweb** *arala/alala, arala puu, arala anda*

**coccyx** *yukuli kuli, ikuli kuli, alukuna kuli, alukuli, konali renege* (animal)

**cochlea** *kale ipwua/ipya lumu lumu*

**cock** (n.) *yaka kali* (karamo)

**cock** (v.) *yanda kaolyo* (gun), *suwuame kale poko karelyamo* (dog, its ears), *kingi ketae nembelyo* (finger along nose), *kingi kelo pilyu* (rude sign)

**cock-eyed** *kyai* (pingi), *lenge koko renege*

**cockatoo** *konemba* (white), *kuminyi* (black). See Appendix 5.

**cockerel** *yaka* (kola) *kali ene*

**cockroach** *lisiwame*. See Appendix 7.

**cocks ears** *kale poko karelyamo*

**cocks middle right finger** *kingi kelo pilyamo* (rude)

**cocoon** *anda range*

**coerce** *kongo pilyu, kunji pilyu, pinya leto*

**cognate** (adj.) *soo ote, soo otenge, kando ote, kandenge*

**cognisant** (adj.) *soo/sepala, kando/kandapala, kando singi, soo giso, kando soo otenge*

**cognomen** *kingi*

**cohabit** *likilyambinyi, kepo pilyambinyi*

**coil** (n.) *bole bale lenge, boke bake pingi, kaki makeya, kaki mangae* (pingi), *mango mango* (pingi), *makeya pingi, kamenongonge, kamenongo ote, lengyapu pingi/pisi*

**coil something** *rongo* (rongo) *pilyu, pungi maa pilyu* (rope over elbow), *kamenongolyo, pongalyilyu, kaki pilyu, minyuo pongalya pongana pilyu, lakao pilyu, lakalyo*

**coiled** *pongalyo pongalyo pingi, rongo pisi, lako palamo/palenge, boke bake pingi, makeya pingi/pisi, kaki mangae pingi, kaki makeya pingi, (kau) lakao silyamo* (snake)

**coin** *toea, kana, kana moni, kana kulingi*

**coitus** (enda) *likingi, kepo pingi*

**cold** (adj.) *kyaka, manda renege, manda rao karenge, kupwua, kupwua pingi, kii napala singi, kii nenge, kele nenge*

**cold** (n.) *kupwa pingi* (renege), *manda*



- renge renge, kele nenge renge, anganga pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (cold in head), manjakali/manjakuli palamo (head cold)*
- cold (be)** *kupwualyo (I'm cold), manda relyamo, kele nelyamo (I'm cold)*
- coleus** *kapo*
- colic** *ingi nelyamo, ingi pyakepelyamo*
- collaborate** *nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu*
- collaborator** *ree jingi/maingi akali, nyisingi akali/akali nyisingi, role pyao pingi wambu*
- collapse (n.)** *boo lenge, bee baa lenge, kope pingi, bee baa lapala pao palenge, lalyingi*
- collapses** *boo (boo) letamo, lalyilyamo, bee baa letamo, bee baa lapala pao palamo, kope pilyamo, kope kape pilyamo, kumu makande pilyamo*
- collapsed** *boo lase/lenge, kope (kape) pingi/pisi*
- collapses (e.g. food)** *roo letamo, boo letamo, kope (kape) pilyamo*
- collapsible** *boo boo lara-li, bee baa larali*
- collar-bone** *pulu pulu kuli*
- collect together** *mungilyu, nyuo komondelyo, nyuo malu palyilyu, nyuo pyasilyu, kondelyo, kondo nyilyu, yapo nyilyu, elyambu pilyaminyi (crowd), limbulyaminyi (people)*
- collect water** *(ipwua/ipyaa) maso makalyo, kamulyu*
- collection** *bange dupwua rambe rambe singi, malu palyisi singi, kiminja-ro kareng*
- collide** *ketembelyamo, (yango/wakale) rongo letamo, ketembelyamo, ketembo pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, pambu letamo, enamba kambelyamo, kyawa poro letamo/la-ka-lyamo/la-kami-lyamo, angapu ropelyamo, kikunaiya/wapambu pyalongolyamo, kinjupa rukilyamo, rete wara-ka-lyen*
- collision** *ketembenge, rongo lenge, kambenge, kembonge/kyawa poro lenge*
- angapu ropenge, kyangali kambenge, kikunaiya/wapambu pyalongonge, kimbu/kinjupa rukingi*
- colon (intestine)** *(ingi) pokota kalya*
- colossal** *ree paka, reyako/ree-ko, ama/kama reyako, aluwanga, marakawua*
- colour (n.)** *awai, awai kyande pingi, awai ambwua, pen, kala*
- colour (v.)** *awai kisilyu/yangelyo, kiso alowa pilyu (change)*
- coloured** *kombe kambe, kumbyalya kumbyana, rambwuaka, (kone rambwuaka, pupuri rambwuaka), kone, kone kyande, awiya, pupuri, kyakange, lulya (kasingi), kewa lenge, kakepame, konemba, poo renga*
- colourful (adj.)** *renge, rao singi, rao nyingi, kisingi, kisase (of plumes), auu pingi, ama auu wakasa pingi, kala keyange, palya palya pingi, alyingi*
- colourless** *rao nyii nange, kisa nange, mee*
- colours** *kewa lenge (white), kakepame (white/yellow), pupuri (dark), kyaa renga/kyarenga (yellow, orange), kone (red), muku (blue)*
- coma** *kumwalana penge, pyao konda nyingi, mona konda nyingi, mona konda nyuo pingi<sup>1</sup>, pii pyaa kame singi, mona piku piku lao singi*
- comatose** *kumwalana pelyamo/penge, kumwuo makande pingi, pii pyaa kame soo silyamo, pyao konda nyipyamopa silyamo/singi, soo silyamo, (anga pyapyamopa) mona piku piku lao silyamo, mona konda nyuo pingi<sup>1</sup>*
- comb (n.)** *kome, koma-le, kula kala (hen's), amburali/amburalye anda range (bees')*
- comb (v.)** *kyawa(si) kome pilyu*
- come** *epelyo*
- come and go** *epo pelyo, lambu laeyo pilyu, rondanyi rondanyi pilyu*
- come back** *dee epelyo, lano epelyo, kata*

- wai leto, kaeyala/kaepala epelyo, kanjakala/kandakala epelyo*
- come close/approach** *repeta epelyo*
- come in contact with** *rongo letamo, apetelyamo*
- come out(side)** *neta/kamanda epelyo, potomelyo*
- come regularly** *rondanyi rondanyi pilyu/pyuo epelyo*
- come to get** *nyela epelyo*
- come to life** *(kumaro ingyapala) lete epelyo*
- come to pass** *kapa wara pilyamo, wai pilyamo*
- come to stay** *kaeyala epelyo, kaeyapala epelyo, kanjakala/kandakala epelyo*
- come together** *elyambu pilyamano, kiminjilyamano, watelyamano, limbulyamano*
- comes about** *kapa wai pongolyamo, pyakalyamo, ingilyamo (e.g. korokama ingilyamo), nyilyamano (e.g. Kurisimasi nyilyamano)*
- comfort** *anjiki pingi renge, rae maiyuo petenge renge, mona yae pingi renge, mona kyuu lao singi renge*
- comfortable** *rau lenge, rambe lenge, mondo lapala kareng/petenge, rae maiyuo kareng/petenge, anjiki pingi, mondo lapala kareng, pau pau lenge, elyapesa/elyapeta petenge, auu pisi/pyuo ote*
- comfortably** *elyapeta piso, anjiki pyuo, auu pipala petenge/kareng*
- comical** *gii pingi, gii pii lenge, yanenge/yongo pii lenge, ongo lenge, luli pii lenge*
- command** (n.) *mawua pii, pii moko minyingi, lenge nyili pingi*
- command** (v.) *moko minyape leto, mawua palyuo dopa leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto, (+ imperative forms)*
- commandment** *mawua pii, moko minyingi pii, mawua pii akalisa (ten commandments)*
- commence** *kanda silyu, renge kuilyu, wasilyu, busilyu, gisilyu, ruli raka silyu, elewale lyilyu, ee renge pilyu*
- commencement** *kanda singi, wasingi, renge kuingi, busingi, gisingi, ee renge pingi*
- commend** *kapa (kapa) leto, yee leto, elyape leto, aiyaka leto*
- commendably** *mondo lao/lenge, auu pingi/pyuo, kapa (kapa) pingi/pyuo, elyape keyange pyuo, soo gisingi pyuo, keyange pilyinyi lenge*
- comment** (n.) *pii mende, pii lenge/lase, pii kuki, pii kanda soo lenge (introductory comment), pii yano (pingi) (reply), pii isingi (angry retort)*
- comment** (v.) *pii (kuki) leto, pii yano pilyu, pii isilyu, isingi pii leto (reply), pii yano, pii pyaa lao alowa pilyambano (exchange angry comments)*
- commit** *retelyo/serelyo, kapa leto, karena lao mailyu*
- commit wrong** *kopetame pilyu, yalo pilyu, (yulu) koo pilyu, kepo pilyu, pundu nyilyu*
- common** *malu mee, malu wakasa, ama malu, soo kaeyo, yuu singi, doko dae (pingi, lenge, singi)*
- commonly** *yuu peparae soo/pingi/lenge, doko dae*
- communal** *(wambu) peparaenya, wambu peparae pyuo kareng, rapanda/akalyanda (communal men's house)*
- communicate** *pii nembelyo, pii alowa pilyamano, langilyu, lamailyu, leto*
- community** *wambu palenge yuu, yuu panda dokona palenge dupwua, yuu panda mendaki dokona, wambu dae palenge dupwua, yuu dae range*
- compact** (adj.) *pyakingi, pyakingi nyingi, rambu kii nyingi, bwuange/bwua ote, minyuo boo lenge/lase, nyuo palya, pyakingi*

**compact** (n.) pii lalu lao lenge, dopa perama lao otenge, kana minyuo lenge

**compact** (v.) pyakilyu, pyakingi leto, pyakinyi lao palyilyu, minyanyi pilyu, pyarakulyu, minyuo boo leto, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kingilyu

**compacted** minyuo boo lase, minyuo rau pisi, kingi lase, kete kete pisi, kingisi, kalyase

**companion** reto palenge (wambu), role palenge, role pyao karenge, role pyao minyingi, kata minyingi, kapa kapa, yalya kandenge, andare, mona retenge wambu

**company** nyuo pyaso petenge/karenge, nyuo malu palyuo epenge/penge dupwua, pakao penge, elyambu pyuo petenge dupwua, role pyao penge wambu dupwua

**comparable** manda manjua (karenge/petenge/singi), kapa kapa, dopako, dopa kale-ko

**compare** makande pilyu, manda manjua karo/peto, sikelim pilyu

**comparison** makande pingi, sikelim pingi (reng)

**compartment** lake (karenge), rombo (pingi), anda donge

**compartmentalise** lake karelyo, rombo pilyu, lili pilyu, anda donge rombo pilyu

**compel** kongo pilyu, kongo pyuo nyilyu, pii/pinya leto, kunji pilyu

**compelled** kongo pyuo nyisi/nyingi, kongo pyuo ote

**compensate** yole yano pilyu, beta pilyu, konesa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, isilyu, isingi mailyu, isingi jilyu, raki raki pilyu, enda konesa pilyamo, akali pyase dokona mena bangepe pilyu, ambusi lyilyamano/lya-kami-lyamano, pungi kambwua minyilyamano, ee nase kisilyu, ee apa nenge leto, waa kisilyu, mena bangepe pilyu, mokwalipi kisilyu, keyale mailyu/mai-ka(mi)-lyo, enda yapelyo, enda kisilyu

**compensation** yole yano pingi, ambusi lyingi, beta pingi, konesa pingi, isingi maingi, raki raki pingi, apa lenge, ee nase

kisingi, pungi kambwua minyingi, keyale maingi, akali kulingi (sipya)/akali kulisi (for bones), mokwalipi kisingi, waa kisingi, yano yangenge, sambenge, denge nya-kami-nge (return payment), enda yapenge

**compete** makande pilyu, arete pilyambinyi, api mupwua lao kandelyamano/kandalena makandelyamano, makande pyuo pyao kandelyambano, sisi nyilyambinyi (rivalry)

**competence** mora petenge renga, waa karenga renga, kapa ingingi renga

**competent** waa karamo/karenga, mora petamo/petenge, pelena karenga, kapa ingingi, kapa soo gisingi, kopetame pii nange

**competition** makande pyuo pingi, arete pingi, arete pyuo pingi, sisi nyingi renga, konda pyao male lenge (football match), yango palenge

**competitor** makande pyuo karenga/petenge wambu, pyala/pela/lala ipya/epenga doko

**compilation** roo rapu pingi

**compile** roo rapu pilyu

**complain** mata kando leto, suku leto, mumu leto, soo lao palyilyu, nembo nembo pilyu, nengya nengya pilyu

**complainant** mata kando lenge wambu, nembo nembo pyuo karenga wambu, nengya nengya pingi wane

**complete** (adj.) (pyuo/lao/pyao) ote, yangi nange, yangi nao singi, pondo, otapala kaenga/kaeyase

**complete** (v.) (pyuo, lao, pyao) otelyo, otapala kaelyo, kandakala/kanjakala pii nalyo, mala nalyo

**compliment** (n.) pii aeyaka/aiyaka lenge

**compliment** (v.) pii aeyaka leto, doko kapa kapa leto, doko elyape leto, rae maiyuo kapa leto

**compound** (v.) kiminjilyu, komondelyo, kiminjua ruku raka pilyu, pyaso komondelyo

**compounded** *kiminjingi/kiminjase, komondenge, pyasisi, ruku ruka pisi*

**compress** (n.) *rakawa* (leaves), *ambe (kisingi)* (insulator)

**compress** (v.) *kete kete pilyu, mau minyilyu, minjuku minyilyu, minyuo boo leto, minyanyi pilyu, pyarakulyu, rambu leto, pyao injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, (yuu) rau pilyu, pyao/kalyuo para para pilyu, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**compressed** *minyanyi pingi/pisi, pyarakungi/pyarakusi, rambitaku pyase, pyao/kalyuo para para pisi/pingi*

**compromise** (n.) *suu pingi mendakinya palyingi*

**compromise** (v.) *suu pingi mendakinya palyilyamano*

**comrade** *role petenge/kareng/palenge wambu, role pyao penge (wambu), puu minyingi, kata penge wane*

**concave** *yalu singi, warake/i, rapu singi*

**conceal** *yalu pilyu, nee pilyu, yambe pilyu, kyanga pilyu, nyuo kalyanelyo (under feet), amailyu/amaiyuo minyilyu (in hand), koko palena lao pilyu, alya minya-ro karo*

**concealed** *yalu pisi/pingi, nee pisi/pingi, kyanga pingi, yambe pingi, koko palena lao pambungi*

**conceive** *wane palamo, wasilyu, waso nyilyu, soo nyilyu (idea)*

**conceive (think)** *suu pyao wasilyu*

**conceive a plan** (*suu pingi*) *wasilyu, renga kuilyu*

**consensus** *wangu lako suu pingi, mendakinya palyingi*

**concentrate** *poraiyuo kaeyo suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kondali pilyu, soo kondali pyuo peto/karo, pambwa-ro karo/peto, warombo silyu, moname poraiyuo suu pilyu, suu pyao kondali pyuo pilyu, kando kondali pyuo pilyu*

**concentrated** *randa nao, suu pyao soo pingi, soo/kando kondali pyuo, poraiyuo kaeyo*

**concept** *suu pingi<sup>1</sup>*

**concern** *kendange, sakange (doko), (mona) randa pingi, mojo, yulu, suu pingi kenda palenge renga, (embena) yulu (your affair, business), mona nembenge*

**concerted** *kapa kapa, mendakinya palyuo, role role pyao, kondali pyuo*

**conclave** *elyambu pingi, elyambu pyuo watenga, yanda pii wato petenga/karenga*

**conclude** (*nao, pyuo, pyao, lao*) *otelyo/kaelyo, ote leto, lumulyu, lao lumu pilyu*

**conclude/presume/think** *dopa lao masilyu/suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**conclude a celebration** (*mali lyuo*) *rakae pilyamano*

**conclusion** *otenga, suu pingi lambo lao singi (peaceful agreement), dopa lao suu pingi<sup>1</sup>, (lao) lumu/lumwua pingi*

**condensation (dew)** *pipya(e) raiya (petamo/epelyamo/mandamo)*

**condense (make small)** *minyuo boo leto, rambu kii nyilyu, minyuo) kete kete pilyu*

**condenses** *lili letamo, lemalu pilyamo, pipya petamo/epelyamo/mandamo, ipwua/ipya petamo*

**condition** *elyape keyanga karenga (good), auu pingi renga (good), koo palenga (bad), rumbi nanga (no deterioration), minju malu palamo (plump), moeya nenge (thin), minju pali nanga (skin and bone), kui kui lenge/wale wale lenge/piku piku lenge (weak), porai (strong), anga pyaa nanga (healthy), yanyi paleta (sickly)*

**conditional** Verb + *ramo*. See grammar.

**condolence** *yara lenge, kondo lenge*

**confederate** (n.) *ree akali, nyisingi akali*

**confer** *pii letamano, watelyamano/wato letamano, yanda/ilya pipu letamano*

**conference** *pii andake lenge, pii lao watenga, yanda pii (pipu) lenge, misi pii andake lenge*

**confess** *polelyo, polo kondo leto, kondo*



*lao polo leto, kalyama nalyo, range akali  
doko polo lamailyu*

**confession** *polo lenge, koo polenge*

**confidence (trust)** *soo nenge renge*

**confidence (have c. in)** *soo nelyo*

**confident** *mana palenge, elya pii nange,  
enokonge karenge*

**confine (limit)** *rambu rambu silyu/lana  
pilyu, rambu kii nyilyu, kame rambulyu  
(fence in), kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu (put  
inside a fence), neta daa leto*

**confined** *rambu rambu pingi/pisi, rambu  
kii nyingi/nyisi, kete andake pingi/pisi*

**confinement (birth)** *(endame) wane  
manjepala anda petenge*

**confining** *rambu rambu singi/soo, rambu  
kii nyingi/nyuo*

**confiscate** *pyakulyu, pyaku nyilyu, pyao  
yukulyu, yukulyu, yuku nyilyu*

**confiscated** *pyakungi/pyakusi,  
yukungi/yukusi, pyao yukungi, yuku nyingi,  
waa mandenge, waa nyingi*

**conflict (n.)** *yanda pingi, ilya pingi, ape  
yanda, pyakondenge, sisi nyingi, sisi nyuo  
laiya lenge, arete pingi, kambu yanda  
pingi*

**conflict (v.)** *daa leto, pii wakale minilyu,  
mendakinya pali nalyo, yanda pemana lao  
pilyu*

**confluence** *(ipya/ipwua) pakalepa,  
kandamai, kyasimai*

**confront** *kandamai nyilyu, kando nyela  
pelyo, kandala paro kae! (I'll confront,  
don't stop me), pii yanda pyuo letambinyi,  
laiya lao karambinyi*

**confuse** *kyakanyi nembelyo, ralanyi  
nembelyo, uki palyalana pilyu, pii wakale  
wakale lao suu pinya leto, pii wakale  
wakale lao suu pyao petena lao leto, lao  
ralanyi nembelyo*

**confused** *kyakanyi nembase/nembenge,  
(dokopa) suu pyao saka nalyo/nange, suu  
pyao sakame kumungi, uki aki palyingi,  
kopyali minyingi, mona lama palenge, suu*

*pingi bolo balo minyingi, pii lao boo baa  
lenge, lao ralanyi nembenge/nembase*

**confusion** *uki aki minyingi, buu minyingi*

**congeals** *pyaketelyamo, rene letamo,  
romendelyamo, pararae silyamo,  
minyongolyamo*

**congratulate** *yako leto, doko keyange leto*

**congregate** *elyambu pilyaminyi, nyuo  
malu palyilyaminyi, mendakilyaminyi, rau  
pilyaminyi (pack in), limbulyaminyi,  
watelyaminyi*

**congregation** *elyambu pingi, elyambu  
pyuo malu palyuo petenge, wambu isa  
petaminyi dupwua*

**conical** *manda singi*

**conjunctiva** *lenge makonambe*

**conjunctivitis** *lenge panyale(me)  
pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**conquer** *anamelyo, anamapala pilyu<sup>1</sup>,  
pyao kumulyu, pyapetelyo, anamase  
minilyu, nyuo anamase minyuo karo, lao  
ramanyi nembelyo (by speech), pyao  
ramanyi nembelyo (by force)*

**conscience** *singina renge, suu pingimi  
langingi/lamaingi (speech from  
conscience)*

**conscious** *lete renge, lenge rao  
petenge/palenge/karenge, soo karo/peto,  
rukyaalya rukyana pingi, konda nyii nange*

**consciousness** *soo karenge kando  
karenge lenge rao karenge (reng),  
yamalya, lete renge renge, regain  
consciousness rukyaalya rukyana pilyu,  
lenge relyo, (pyao) konda nyipya-sa lenge  
relyo/reng*

**consecutive** *alowale pyuo/pingi*

**consensus** *wangu lako karenge/petenge*

**consent (n.)** *kapa lenge, waa lenge, kapa  
waa lenge, kapa hee lenge*

**consent (v.)** *kapa leto, waa leto, kapa waa  
leto, kapa pero leto, hee leto, yee leto*

**consider** *suu pyao peto/karo, maso  
peto/karo, soo kandelyo, makanyi  
pambulyu/retelyo, mona dokona pepe*

- minyilyu/minyuo silyu*
- considerate** *yango mendali suu pingi, suu pyao angi karenge, mona palenge/palyuo petenge/karenge*
- consideration** *makanyi*  
*pambungi/retenge, suu pingi renge, masingi renge*
- consolation** *yara lenge renge, kondo pingi renge*
- console** *yara leto, kondo leto*
- consolidated** *kulisa, renge kulisa, kana ingyuo/ingingi, minyuo porainyi pambungi*
- conspicuous** *panyamo, panenge, maro lenge, relyamo, rao silyamo, ama wakasa*
- conspiracy** *yanda pinya lao watenge, pyalana lao palyingi*
- conspire** *pipu leto, yanda/ilya pinya lao watelyamano, pyalana lao palyilyamano*
- constipated** *ii raa nao karenge/petenge*
- constipation** *ii raa nange, ii raa nao karenge/petenge (renge)*
- constrict** *gii leto, gene leto, rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, pyakilyu, minyuo kingi leto, anga pilyu, pyakingi nyilyu, nao kukilyu*
- constricted** *anga pingi/pisi, gii lenge/lase, rambu kii nyingi/nyisi, gene lenge, kete kete pingi, pyakingi lenge/lase/nyingi*
- constriction** *gii lenge, rambu kii nyingi, gene lenge, pyakingi lenge*
- constricts** *kingi letamo, kingi mange letamo, anga pilyamo, rambu kii nyilyamo, pyakilyamo, pyakingi nyilyamo, nao kukilyamo*
- construct** *pilyu<sup>2</sup>, kamapi nyilyamano, balusi kamapi lasilyamano, waso nyilyu*
- constructed** *pyuo otenge, pisi, wasisi*
- construction** *pingi*
- consume** *nelyo, nao otelyo*
- consumed** *nao otenge/ote/otase (eaten), iki see nalyamo (none), rembe neya-pya (extinct), lembek neyapya (extinct), rao ote*
- (burned)*
- consumes** *nelyamo, nao otelyamo, isareme relyamo (fire burns it), rao/pyao rambi kwualyamo, pyao/nyuo ote, rembe nelyamo (near extinction)*
- contact** (n.) *apetenge, ketembenge, rongo lenge, warendenge, minyandenge, pakange/pako singi (side by side), kimbu singi (in contact)*
- contact** (v.) *lamailyu, langilyu (speak to), warendelyo, minyandelyo (touch), ketembelyo*
- contacts** (v.) *rambu letamo, apetelyamo, minyandelyamo*
- contagious** *anji nyingi*
- contains** *silyamo, palamo, petamo*
- container** *pee, penge, lapyo pee, kipwua/kipa pee, monge pee, mamba penge, sana pee (tin), pee waraki (bowl), kape, sosepane*
- contemplate** *suu pyao peto/karo*
- contemplative** *suu pyao petenge/karenge, suu pyao angi palenge, suu pyao singi*
- contempt** *isi pingi renge, kilya kando lenge renge, isi pyao lenge/palyingi*
- contemptible** (a) *koo andake, mee, mee langa*
- contemptuous** *isi pyao petenge/karenge, isi pyao palya pinya karenge/petenge*
- contend** *akema leto (words), pyakandelyo (sticks, hands), yanda pilyu, ilya pilyu (weapons), wuami pilyu<sup>1</sup> (axe), nyisu karo, pyao rakilyu, arete pilyu, sisi nyilyu*
- content(ed)** (adj.) *rae maiyuo karenge/petenge, rae maingi, rau lenge, rambe lenge, anjiki pingi, elyapeta petenge/karenge, auu pisala palenge, mondo lapala petenge*
- contention** *akema lenge, arete pingi, sisi nyingi, nyisu karenge renge*
- contentious** *nyisu karenge, akema lao karenge, raka kaso lenge, sungu sungu pingi*
- content(s)** (n.) *silyamo doko, singi (doko),*

*palenge (doko), dupwua dapwua singi*  
**contest** (n.) *makande pingi, arete pingi, kingi kapeme pyao rakingi (open hands), kingi rangome pingi<sup>1</sup> (fists), yanda pingi (weapons), kambu yanda pingi (words)*  
**contest** (v.) (*kapa*) *pilyaminyi (equal), makande pyuo kandelyaminyi, kalyuo male letaminyi, api mupwua lao kandelyaminyi, kingi rangome pilyambinyi (fists)*  
**contiguous** *pakao silyamo/singi, paka-ro singi, warendenge, ketembenge, kimbu kimbu singi, kandalu pingi*  
**continues** *ota nalyamo, mee pelyamo, kae nalyamo, nyoko nyilyamo, nyoko nyuo pilyamo/letamo/nelyamo, dee kamba pilyu, mona dokona sungu sungu epelyamo (persist in grudge)*  
**continuous** *kare kare singi, kare kare soo pingi/lenge/nenge*  
**contract** (n.) *konderak lenge doko, kana minyuo lenge, pe-ro lenge*  
**contract** (v.) *anga pilyamo (sickness), yanenge anji nyilyamo (absorbs), pe-ro leto, yee leto*  
**contractile** *pyasinjuo lenge, pee lenge*  
**contrary** *kyai pingi, simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, wangunapi pingi, sungu sungu pingi, koo pingi, minyongonge, kamba lenge, pete pete laa nange, warombo see nange*  
**contravene** *daa leto, moko minya nalyo, paa nange dokona pelyo*  
**contravene social standards** *lawua pilyu, koo pilyu, yalungulyu, mango nyilyu*  
**contravention** *daa lenge, lawua pingi, koo pingi, pundu pingi, kyai pingi, mango nyingi*  
**contrite** *kondo (pingi, lenge), kondange, yara lao petenge, kondo polo lenge*  
**contrition** (*lawua pipala*) *kondo pingi renge, kondo lenge renge, kondalyo lenge*  
**control** (v.) *kale pii pilyu<sup>1</sup>, dopa pii dapa pii leto (do thus), dopa pinya dapa pinya*

*leto, doko pii dake pii leto (do this, that), dusa puu dasa puu leto (go here, there), range kyawa pyuo minyilyu (control self), range mana leto, mee kambu rango nao kaelyo, kontorolim pilyu, wambu pyara lao pipu doko kaelyo*  
**control** (n.) *range mana lenge, range kyawa pyuo minyingi (self-control), dopa pii dapa pii lenge, kale pii pingi<sup>1</sup>, mee kambu rango nao kaenge, sisuku pingi (out of control)*  
**controlled** (adj.) *rapi rapi lenge, anjiki pyuo karengenge, rau rau lao karengenge, kale pii pingi*  
**contusion** *kyau pingi, rondo lenge, ranjama koko palenge*  
**Conus litteratus shell** *kaleta*  
**convalesce** *pendakae leto, anga kyakalyamo, anga mee ingilyamo (dokopa)*  
**conversant with** *singi, soo karengenge, soo gisingi, soo otenge, (soo) kandenge/kando singi*  
**conversation** *pii (alowa) lenge, piso singi (query), pii yano lenge (reply), pii isilyu (angry reply), akema lenge, pii watenge*  
**converse** (adj.) *wakale, wakale mende*  
**converse** (v.) *pii (alowa) letambano*  
**convert** (n.) *mona kapukyapala petenge/karengenge wambu, mona alowa pipala petenge/karengenge wambu*  
**convert** (v.) *mona kapukyilyu, mona alowa pilyu, mona alowa pinya lao pii leto*  
**converted** *alowa pyuo ote, alowa pingi/pisi, mona kapukyapala karengenge*  
**convex** *molo molo pingi, mundu singi, kyau-le, kyau pingi, manda singi*  
**convey** *minyuo pelyo, nema pelyo, soo pelyo, ruli silyu/ruli retelyo, pii wai minyilyu, yara leto (sympathy), pii mende lamaiyala pelyo, pepa pase minyuo pelyo*  
**convict** (n.) *yulu koo pingi akali, pundu nyingi akali, anjingi pingi akali, puu maisi*

- akali*
- convict (belief)** (v.) *kunji pilyu, kongo pilyu*
- conviction/belief** *soo nyingi renge, suu pingi renge*
- convince** *kongo pilyu, kongo jilyu/mailyu, angi soo roleyo, mona pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (convinces)*
- convinced** *pii sepala minyilyu/minyingi, soo nyingi/nyisi, suu pyao ote, pepe minyingi, porai suu pyapala, soo otenge, angi soo rolase/rolenge, pii mona pyapasa nyilyu, kongo jepala nyilyu, kondo kondali pyuo lapala nyilyu*
- convulse** *walu walu leto, kii/kingi isa pelyamo, pungwua pungwua pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, maliki maliki leto*
- convulsion** *maliki maliki lenge, kii/kingi isa penge, kii penge, kingi kimbupi isa penge*
- cook** (n.) *nenge yangenge/kisingi enda, nenge kuingi/yaowenge enda, yango petenge*
- cook** (v.) *kisilyu, yangelyo, kuilyu, yaolyo, relyo, rao sinyo lao retelyo, ranga (dokona) palyilyu, (nenge) yanganyi palya rala pilyu, yanganyi palya-ro lao pilyu, yango peto, pamba pilyu (re-cook) (arch.), isakulimi pyao silyu (test if cooked), nakanjilyu/nakanjuo silyu (taste, if cooked)*
- cooked** (adj.) *yangase, kisase/kisisi, kuisi, yaowase, auu pyuo rapya-lyamo, rao nase (not cooked), mulyako, kamu (kamu) lenge/lase*
- cooking** *rao silyamo/singi, rao palamo, kuiyo silyamo, rala rala, lepa lepa, kyaka kyaka, mala mala, kamu letamo, rendamu pilyamo (good aroma), mende rakisa palamo (shrunken), mee lama ingilyamo (shrinks)*
- cooked** *mulyako relyamo (fully), auu pyuo relyamo (nicely), rao ote, yangase/kisase, yango ote/kiso ote, (nenge) kuingi/kuisi (pit-oven), nenge yaonge/yao ote/yaowase*
- (pit-oven), (nenge) kamu kamu lao kisingi (partly), rao nase/nange (partly)*
- cooking** (adj.) *(kyaeya/bange) yangenge/kisingi*
- cool** (adj.) *manda renge*
- cool** (v.) *manda rena lao pilyu, kii nena lao retelyo, kele nena lao pilyu/retelyo*
- cooled** (adj.) *pyai nenge (anger/fever), kii nenge (food/steam), manda renge singi, kele nao soo ote*
- cools** *manda relyamo, pyai nelyamo (fever, anger), (popo) kii nelyamo/kii nao silyamo, kele nelyamo (freezes)*
- cooperate** *nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu*
- cooperation** *nyisingi renge, nyiso nyiso pingi renge, role role pyao pingi, ree jingi, ree maingi, wambu peparae pingi renge*
- cooperative** *pete pete lenge, waa lenge, kapa lenge, kapa lao pingi, ree jingi/maingi, nyiso, nyisera-li*
- cope** *mora petamo, waa karamo, kapa pilyu, pyuo sakalyo, pyuo saka nalyo (cannot cope), leke leke relyo (fail), waa kara nalyamo*
- copper** *kapa*
- copulate** *kepo pilyu, likilyu*
- copy** (n.) *makande pingi, makando minyuo pingi, makando minyuo pyuo otenge, makande pyuo otenge, baa/doko yale, dopakale-ko*
- copy** (v.) *dopale pero leto, makande minyuo pilyu, nyili pilyu, makande pyuo pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, malu mee waso nyilyu*
- cord** *puu, mata puu/sisingi (spinal), minya imbu (umbilical), mona kendo*
- cordyline** *kalya akaipu. See Appendix 9.*
- core** *angi kulisa, renge, renge kulisa, kapa*
- cork** (n.) *roma, roma pingi*
- cork** (v.) *roma pilyu, romalyo*
- corked** *roma pisi, (water in container) ipwua romange*
- corkscrew** *(bange) kiyangu pingi, kiyangu pingi bange*



**corn** *kenapa, kenapu* (Sau), *mola kapa*  
(calloused skin)  
**corneal ulcer** *lenge isa bui* (karamo), *isa bui relyamo*  
**corner** (n.) *kyai pingi, kona* (suu, kata)  
*oko, donge, yuu donge* (isolated spot)  
**corner** (v.) *kame soo makalyo*  
**corpse** *yongo kumase, yanenge kakapange, yanenge kaoma*  
**corpulent** *mangape, romba petenge, minju malu petenge, rondo lase/lenge*  
**correct** (adj.) *rolae, rolae pisi/pingi, kapa* (kapa) *pingi, kinyi* (kinyi) (lenge), *keyange*  
**correct** (v.) *rolelyo, rolo karo, rolae* (pyuo) *nembelyo, rolae pilyu, rolae inginyi pambulyu, auu pilyu, polelyo, kapa kapa pilyu, mondo leto*  
**corrected** *rolae pisi, rolapala singi, mondo lase, auu pyuo ote*  
**correctly** *rolae pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo, kapa kapa pyuo*  
**corroded** *lulyame reya-lyamo/neya-lyamo, lulya rase*  
**corrodes** (lulya) *relyamo/nelyamo, lulya rao silyamo*  
**corrosion** *lulya nenge/reng*  
**corrupt** *kyai, kyai pingi/pisi, koo, koo andake, isa kata penge, rumbingi/rumbwuo ote*  
**corruption** *aai koo pingi renga, rumbingi renga*  
**coryza** *anganga* (pingi), *manjakali/manjikuli palenge*  
**costly** *kana moni malu nembenge*  
**cotton** *puu, elyoko puu, koton*  
**cough** (n.) *kusae/kotae palamo, pambetoko anga* (whooping cough), *nengyasu pingi*<sup>1</sup>  
**cough** (v.) *kusae/kotae leto, nengyasu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>  
**council** *kaunsel*  
**council of war** *pyalana watenge, yanda/ilya pii lao/lala watenge, ilya pinya*

*lao watenge*  
**counsellor** *kaunsela*  
**count** (v.) *yaka leto/lapelyo, kingi yaka lao palyilyu*  
**counter** (n.) *rate*  
**counter** (v.) *daa leto, paa kaelyo*  
**counter-command** *pii yukungi, pii mende wakale lenge*  
**counter irritant** *nekyau*  
**counting** *yaka lenge* (renga)  
**countenance** (n.) *lenge kambu*  
**countenance** (v.) *kapa leto, waa leto, yee leto*  
**countless** (ama) *soo kaeyo, yaka lapenge daa, ama malu* (malu) *mee,*  
**couple** (n.) *lama, lapo, dolapo, mendepa mendepa*  
**couple** (v.) *komonale leto, lama lama lao palyilyu/retelyo, lama kimbu silyu*  
**courage** *paka nange renga, repeta penge renga, porainga renga*  
**courageous** *repeta penge, paka nange, paka nao karenga, paka nao repeta penge*  
**courageously** *paka nao, paka napala repeta pao, poraipala*  
**course** (path) *kata, ipya/ipwua pona, kose*  
**courses** (flows) *epo pelyamo, lyilyamo*  
**court** (n.) *kote*  
**court** (v.) *kote leto, enda mapwae girisi pilyu, enda lakulyu/laukulyu, laku peto*  
**court case** *kote lenge, waa pii lenge* (theft), *pyao kumungi* (murder), *konesa pinya lenge* (enda waa nyingi dokopa), *kambu ilya/yanda pingi*  
**courteous** *rapi rapi lenge, rambe rambe lenge, yangapa yangapa pingi, anjiki pingi*  
**courteously** *yangapa yangapa pyuo* (lenge), *rapi rapi lao, pete pete lao* (lenge/pingi), *anjiki pyuo*  
**courting** (n.) *enda lakungi/laukungi, enda girisi pingi*  
**cousin** *kaingi, kaingi* (Sau)

**covenant** (n.) *kana minyuo (pii) lenge, kana malu pingi (buried), kapa nee lenge, kapa waa lao pingi, lalu lao lenge (pii)*

**covenant** (v.) *kana minyuo letam(b)ano, kana malu pilyamano, kapa waa letam(b)ano*

**cover** (n.) *roma, kyanga pingi, yambe pingi, kumbu pingi, anda range, buku kapa, dalya kaepeta (front), dono kaepeta (back)*

**cover** (v.) *kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, pupilyu, kumbu pilyu, nyuo kalyanelyo*

**cover face (in shame, embarrassment)** *lenge kambu kwualyo*

**cover over** *pupilyu, roma pilyu, kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, kumbu pilyu, nee pilyu*

**covered** *roma pisi, yambe pisi, kyanga pisi, kumbu pisi, nee pisi, pupisi/pupingi*

**covert(ly)** *yalu pyuo, dana lao, maa pyuo, waa manjuo, nee pyuo, amaiyuo, mata rena pao/penge*

**covet** *nyewaneme kumulyu, yango yango palyilyu, lyano lyano pilyu, awualyo, auma leto, doko nambanya lapuli yaka, peya leto, gae leto, kando lyano lyano pilyu*

**covetous** *nyewaneme kumungi, yango palyingi, nyelana kareng/petenge, peya peya lenge, auma lenge, gae lenge*

**cow** (n.) *bulumakao/bulumakau inya. See Appendix 6.*

**cow** (v.) *walu andake jilyu/mailyu, pyalana karo leto, pyalana pilyu, paka andake mailyu/jilyu*

**coward** *wambu pakange/pako kareng, repete paa nange wambu, pakame kumungi wambu*

**cower** *wanjo/wanjuo karo/peto, ikilyu*

**cowering** *wanjo/wanjuo kareng, paka andake kareng/petenge, ikyuo kareng/petenge*

**cowrie shell** *lyange*

**coy** *elyange, elyuo petenge, elya pingi*

**cozen** *angalya pilyu*

**crab** *kene*

**crack** (n.) *rete, (yuu/isa) pukungi, kambenge, rombenge, kata singi, kana musi*

**crack open** *yuu pukulyamo (ground), kambelyamo, pyalongolyamo (egg, skull), rombelyamo, yuu kanya poro lao ralyi pilyamo (ground)*

**cracked** *pukusi, kambase, rombase, pyalongase, minyuo rambwua-ro kareng/singi, rete singi/sisi, kata singi/sisi*

**crackle** (n.) *poro paro lenge, kepako lenge, kulu kalu lenge*

**crackle** (v.) *kepako leto (cause to), poro paro lao pilyu*

**crackles** (v.) *jaa letamo, kilya kalu/kulu kalu letamo, poro paro letamo, kepako letamo*

**cracks** (v.) *pukulyamo, purukulyamo, kambelyamo, pyambelyamo, pyalongolyamo*

**cradle** (n.) *wane nyuu*

**cradle** (v.) *kupilyu/kupulyu, kupyuo karo/peto, minyuo kupilyu*

**cram into** *suu lao palyilyu, kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi*

**crammed in** *kete kete pingi, minyuo boo lase/lenge, rambu kii nyingi*

**cramp** (n.) *minju gii lyingi, minju paki/pyaki lyingi, kilyakaimi pingi<sup>1</sup> (spirit influence)*

**cramp** (v.) *gii leto, rambu kii nyilyu, kete pyanyi palyilyu, kete pyao pambulyu, rambu rambu leto, rambu rambu lena (lao) pilyu*

**cramped** *kete kete pingi/pisi, repe repe pingi/pisi, rambu kii nyingi*

**crane (neck)** *maa pilyu, maa pyao pelyo, mange rale letamo, mange kongapu pyapala kandelyo, kanda lyilyu, kanda lyapala kandelyo*

**cranial hemispheres** *kokoma rau*

**cranium** *kyawa kuli*

**crash** (n.) *poro jaape lenge*  
**crashes** (v.) *poro jaape letamo*  
**crawl** (v.) *pisima pisima pelyo, panga panga pelyo, kolalyilyu, kolalyuo pelyo*  
**crawling** (n.) *pisima pisima penge, panga panga penge, kolalyuo penge*  
**crazy** *kopyali minyingi, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kyakange, rulu rulu*  
**creaks** (v.) *kilya kalu letamo*  
**crease** (n.) *koe singi/pingi, kaki, kope, kiki, kaki pingi*  
**crease** (v.) *koe pilyu, kaki pilyu, kope pilyu*  
**creased** *koe malu palenge, kaki malu palenge, kaki pisi, minjuku minyingi/minyase, pau lase, kope pisi*  
**create** *pyuo ingyilyu, wasilyu, waso pilyu, kando wasilyu, renga kuilyu, renga pilyu*  
**create a blockage** *oko sinyu palyilyu*  
**create havoc** *uki aki minyilyu, uki aki palyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, ee apa nelyaminyi*  
**create a means, a method** *kata wasilyu*  
**create panic** *paa paa paa leto, ralilyu*  
**creation** *pyuo wasingi*  
**creator** *renga kuiyuo wasingi akali, pyuo ingingi wambu, pyuo wasingi akali*  
**credit** (n.) *kyanju pingi, kyanju pilyu/kyanju pyuo nyilyu (get credit/a loan)*  
**crest** *manda, kyau manda*  
**crick (in neck)** *mange rukilyamo*  
**cricket (insect)** *kokware, enalumi. See Appendix 7.*  
**cricoid cartilage** *mapapo kuli*  
**criminal** (adj.) *(akali) pundu (pundu) nyingi, kendepe kendepe nenge (wambu)*  
**criminal** (n.) *waa nao pundu nyingi wambu, kendepe nenge wambu, pundu pundu nyingi wambu*  
**cringe** *ikilyu*  
**crinkled** *kope kape pisi*  
**crippled** *papae rambungi, kara yukwua-ro pingi, kimbu kwaenge, laki laki*

*penge*  
**crisis** *mama nyilyamo/nyingi, monjo panda kenda mende palenge (problem or difficulty), anga pyapyamopa mama nyilyamo (sickness)*  
**critical** *mama nyuo/nyingi, kapa ingyara panda daa suu pyao, kando minyalya minyana pyuo (lenge/suu pingi)*  
**critical of** *kando minyalya minyana pyuo lao*  
**criticise** *pii mata suu leto, pii mata kando leto, kopetame ingyiamosa kando leto, kapa daa leto, kilya kando leto, lasilyu, waa laa nalyo, (kando) minyalya minyana pilyu*  
**criticism** *koo keta, pii mata suu lenge, pii mata kando lenge, kapa daa lenge, waa laa nao (pii) lenge*  
**crook/tub** *pee kameya, pee penge*  
**crockery** *pere dupwua, pilete, pere waraki*  
**crook** (n.) *kingi oko (of elbow), kimbu oko (behind knee)*  
**crooked** *kyai, sai (Sau), rolae daa*  
**croon** *ee kaeyo buu laa!*  
**crop** (n.) *marakya (fowl's), kerelete malu relyamo/renga (pimples), (kenapa, rakinyi) jingi keyange pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (corn, beans), byalu lenge (leaf flush)*  
**cross** (adj.) *imbusingi nyingi, laiya lao, ingi koo palamo/palenge, mona koo palamo, imbwuange*  
**cross** (n.) *isa mamando*  
**cross** (v.) *mamando pilyu, mamando pyuo pisilyu/pelyo, oko soo pilyu/pelyo, pyalo alo pilyu, kilyambu pilyu, yalungulyu*  
**cross arms over chest (when cold)** *kingi koro pilyu*  
**cross a bridge** *(roko) pokolyo, poko pilyu<sup>1</sup>, poko pyao pelyo*  
**cross-beam** *(isa) amenge*  
**cross-eyed** *lenge kyai*  
**cross over** *yalelyo, ipya/ipwua kenelyo/keno pelyo*

**cross over on log** *imulyu, imwuo pelyo*  
**crossed** *mamando pingi/pisi, pyalo alo pingi/pisi*  
**crotch** *(kimbu) paka*  
**crouch** (v.) *mona lumu lumu pyuo (wanjilyu/yalu pilyu)*  
**croup** *anga pendoko nyingi (doko), kii/kingi isa pelyamo (arms drop)*  
**crow** (n.) *kalya. See Appendix 5.*  
**crow** (v.) *(yaka kali) pii letamo*  
**crowd** (n.) *pyasara pyasara, elyambu pingi, wambu dupwua nyuo palyuo palyingi, nyuo malu palyuo kareng, repe repe pyuo kareng wambu*  
**crowd close** *mambu mambu pilyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi, kete kete pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, kiminjilyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi*  
**crowded** *kete kete pingi/pisi, repe repe pisi, mambu mambu pisi, simbwualyamo, simbwuo ote, kiminjase*  
**crowding in** *repe repe pyuo*  
**crown** *aiyamba pisingi, koraun*  
**cruel** *mona pali nange, suu pingi elyape pali nange, kyawa sisingi kwaeyange/kwaese, kopyali minyingi*  
**cruelty** *sakange rene kondange rene pali nange*  
**crumb** *kau lase/lenge, injingi/injisi, roo, kuku*  
**crumble** *minjuku minyilyu, pyao injilyu, roo pyao pilyu, muu muu pilyu*  
**crumbled** *minjuku minyisi, pyao injisi*  
**crumple** *kaki malu palena lao pilyu, kiki pilyu, guiya guiya lena lao pilyu, minyuo kope kape pilyu, minyuo boo boo leto, bau bau leto*  
**crumpled** *koe malu palenge, kaki malu palenge, kiki pingi, guiya guiya lenge/lase, pambu lase, bau bau lenge/lase*  
**crumples** *guiya guiya letamo, pambu letamo*  
**crunch** *kamu kamu lao nelyo,*

*kalyelyo/kalyuo nelyo*

**crush** (v.) *rambitaku pilyu, injuo pilyu, inji ranji pilyu, pyao injilyu, sunguli sanguli pilyu, rukilyu, rukyalya rukyana pilyu, kalyuo minjuku minyilyu, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kipilya kapilya minyilyu*

**crushed** *kipilya kapilya minyingi, inji ranji pingi, singuli sanguli pingi, minjuku minyingi, pyao injisi*

**crust** *yanenge ketae, yanenge porai*

**crutch** *pangali isa, paa pingi*

**cry** (n.) *yau lenge, mambu pingi (of victory), (akali poko) wee lenge (over enemy death)*

**cry** (v.) *ee leto, owa letamo/haa letamo/hona letamo (new baby cries), yau pilyamo (woman screams, dog howls), nenga nenga pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**cuckoo shrike (bird sp.)** *wambilisina. See Appendix 5.*

**cucumber** *ropeta/ropota, ropota gamyane (long, green), kewa ropota (apple cucumber) topera (Sau)*

**cuddle** (n.) *kupungi*

**cuddle close** *repe mambu mambu pilyu, kupilyu, mona lumu lumu pilyu*

**cultivate** *yuu ape ape pilyu, kao leto, yuu apu relyo*

**cunning** *minyako pingi*

**cup** (n.) *pee, ipwua pee*

**cup** (v.) *kingina minyilyu, kingina reto nelyo (drink from cupped hands)*

**cure** (n.) *pyuo nyingi*

**cure** (v.) *nyepa/nepa pilyu, puu nyilyu, auu pilyu, lete jilyu/mailyu, marasene jilyu/mailyu, anga mee inginya lao pilyu*

**cured** *anga kyakapya/kyako ote, anga mee ingyapya/ingyuo ote, mee karo/peto*

**curl** (n.) *kyawa wanyama (mando/mandenge)*

**curl** (v.) *wale pilyu, kamenongolyo, bole bale letamo, pyakalyiyamo (smoke), pongwalyo pongwalya pilyamo, makeya*



*pilyu, lengyapu pilyu, mango mango pilyu*  
**curled** *kaki pe-ro palamo, kaki makeya pingi/pisi, kyai pyuo pongwalyo pongwalya pingi/pisi, (kyawasi) wanyama manjisi/mandenge*  
**curls** (n.) *(kyawasi) wale pingi/pisi, kyawa wanyima/wanyama*  
**curly** *pongalyo pongalyo pingi, wanyama manjisi*  
**currency** *kana moni, kina, toea*  
**current** (adj.) *epapo mende doko*  
**current** (n.) *(ipwua) epo penge (doko)*  
**curse** (n.) *pii koo, kilya kando pii, mokwale pii (lenge), kokwa soo lenge, kilya kando pii*  
**curse** (v.) *pii koo (andake) leto, mokwali pii leto, kilya kando pii leto, lao kokwa silyu*  
**curt** *malasa nange, malasa nao lenge, isa nao penge/lenge*  
**curtail** *kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, pyuo malelyo, yaki nyilyu, pyuo otelyo (deed), lao kaelyo, lao otelyo (speech), muu (muu) pilyu*  
**curtailment** *pyuo kaenge, pyuo otenge, lao kaenge, lao otenge, yaki nyingi*  
**curtain (of dry leaves)** *yapa kareng*  
**curtain** (v.) *nee pilyu*  
**curve** (n.) *kyai pingi, kyai mangae pingi, mango mango pisi/pingi, oko singi*  
**curve** (v.) *kyai pilyu, kyai mangae pilyu*  
**curved** *kyai pingi/pisi, rolae daa, pongalya-ro kareng, kope/kyai pe-ro kareng*  
**custom** *(yuu peparae) pingi (doko), mana makande-pe, enegepe wamba raepe*  
**customary** *pingi kandale, doko dae pingi, namwua pingi doko (deeds, methods) doko lao lenge, lao lenge doko (speech, idiom), habitual form of verb (lenge, pingi, penge)*  
**customarily** *pingi kanda-le (done), lenge kandale (said), pii lenge lenge (spoken talk)*

**cut** (adj.) *kunjase, pyakepase, lomase, punjisi, lakase, rokwise, yandase, waisi, inyisi*  
**cut** *rokolyo, kunjilyu, lomelyo, pyao mwualyo, sukundelyo, yandelyo, wailyu, inyilyu, pepe/peleka pilyu, luku luku pilyu, pyakepelyo, kepelyo, akulyu*  
**cut down** *lakalyo, kepelyo, kepo pilyu, poko pilyu*  
**cut grass** *(rambi) pepe pilyu<sup>1</sup>/peleka pilyu*  
**cut off, sever** *yandelyo*  
**cut off escape** *minyuo kako pilyamano<sup>1</sup>*  
**cut skin (surgery)** *kalomelyo*  
**cut through** *yandelyo, kunjilyu, rokolyo, pyakepelyo*  
**cutting** *(isa) waingi*  
**cutworm** *kau suna. See Appendix 8.*  
**cycle (garden)** *ee kana*  
**cyclone** *poo raiya ama wakasa (epenge/penge)*  
**cylinder** *pee/monge pee*  
**cypraea** *lyange*  
**cyst** *lepo(re), morolo, marakya, poro monjo, morolo, kyau pingi<sup>1</sup>*

## D

**dab at** *yangara yangara pilyu, ralya rana pilyu (daubing)*  
**daddy** *ata (baby talk), rakane*  
**daddy-long-legs** *puwali, apuwali*  
**daft** *kopyali, kyakange, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi*  
**dagger** *ambokwali*  
**daily** *yuu (gii) peparae, yuu yangelyamo/yangenge yaka lao, yangama alemanji lao, (neta/yuu) yangara kwuara lao, kukwua korape yaka lao, kukwua korakamape*  
**dais** *rate, rambetako*  
**dally** *mona palyuo (pelyo/epelyo/pilyu/pyuo karo), elyakalo*

*pelyo/pilyu, lamba lamba*  
*pelyo/pilyu/epelyo*

**dam** (n.) *ipwua pete (singi), ipwua paa pingi, ipwua/ipya kao (water), inya (female)*

**dam** (v.) *(ipwua/ipya) paa pilyu, ipya kaolyo/kawelyo/kaowelyo, (ipwua) kalumbulyu, ipwua puli pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**damage** (n.) *kokwa singi, pyao kwaenge*

**damage** (v.) *kwa nembelyo, mapu silyu, malyilyu, kokwa silyu, apa nelyo, kope pilyu, kwaena lao pilyu, ee nelyo (mena kame pyao ee nelyamo)*

**damaged** *kili kili pambenge, kili kili nenge, kokwa singi/sisi, kwa pipya, (pyao) kwaenge/kwaeyase, kwa nembase/nembenge, ee nase/nenge, yakunaiya petenge, auu pii nange, ama rolae daa*

**damp** *ipwua petamo, rombe letamo/lenge, rambe rombe lenge, ipwua peteta silyamo/singi, ola napya, pyake lelyamo, rombyalyo (I become damp)*

**dampen** *rombe lena pilyu, apu kasilyamo, ipwua/ipya peteta sinya lao pilyu*

**dampened** *rombe lao/lase/lenge, kasingi/kasisi*

**dance** (n.) *mali lyingi, malya pingi (women's)*

**dance** (v.) *mali lyilyaminyi, malya pilyaminyi*

**dandruff** *kyawa ropo*

**dangerous** *(kata-pa) pingi<sup>1</sup>, pyara-li, pyarami-li (people), pakanyi pambungi, wangunapi pingi (person), pyara lao singi, roko lopo (bridge), pyara-li lao*

**dangle** *yukunyi palyilyu, kapu silyu*

**dangling** *yuku-ro silyamo, yukwua-ro karengi, kapu silyamo/singi*

**dark** *yang pau pau daa, raa nalyamo/nange, iminjingi, iminjua ote, (yuu) iminjase*

**dark (colour)** *pupuri, wambu pupuri (dark-skinned)*

**darkening process** *yuu kwualyamo, yuu kwuala kwuala pilyamo, (yuu) iminjilyamo, iminjala iminjala/iminjili iminjili letamo, iminjua/iminjingi epelyamo, iminjingi iminjara (it will be dark), iminjalu iminjua iminjara (there will be lasting darkness), iminjela iminjena pilyamo/pingi*

**darkness** *kukwua ingilyamo/ingingi, iminjingi renga, iminjingi koo (evil)*

**darling** *mona enge, mona lumu lumu, mona retenga renga*

**darn** (n.) *lee kyasingi, kii pingi*

**darn** (v.) *lee kysilyu, rambulyu, kii pilyu, rambulyu*

**darned** *kii pingi/pisi, lee kysisi, rambusi/rambungi*

**date** *gii, yuu gii, gii epenga gii (ETA), gii penga gii (ETD), yuu mendena (at a later date), yuu wambara (earlier/past date)*

**daub** *bui palyepa palyepa karapa karapa pilyu, yangara yangara pilyu, bui ralya rana pilyu, awai pilyu/kisilyu/yangelyo, mamaku kumbu kuilyu, awai-mi pipu leto, kalya/yari pilyu*

**daubs** (n.) *bui ralya rana pingi*

**daughter** *wanenga, wanake, wanaku (Sau), anyi (to mother)*

**daughter-in-law** *aeyanga, kawuanga*

**dawdle** *palima palima pelyo, minya minya leto, karapa karapa pelyo, pisapa pisapa pelyo, palyapa palyapa pelyo, malo malo minyilyu, lamba lamba pilyu/pyuo pelyo, karele karele leto/lao pelyo, karama karama pelyo/epelyo, mona palyuo pelyo/epelyo, pao malelyo*

**dawdling** *karele karele lao pao/penga, karama karama pao, lamba lamba pyuo, malo malo minyuo*

**dawn** (n.) *yuu endenga (pingi/singi) (pre-dawn), yuu nombalo (dawn light), wamba kukwua (pre-dawn), neta epenga (dokopa)/neta potomelyamo/potomenga (dokopa) sunrise, yuu yangenga, (yuu) yangalana pilyamo/yalanga yangala pingi*

(*dokopa*) (light/warmth of day), *neta yanga-ro karamo* (sun warms up)  
**dawns** (v.) *yangala yangala pilyamo*  
**day** *yuu yangenge*, (*yuu*) *gii, epapo kukwua korokama/korape* (today), *mandenge gii* (birthday), *epenge gii/gii* *eparo gii* (arrival), *penge gii/gii paro gii* (departure), *yuu mende (dokopa)* (on another day), *yuu gii wamba* (earlier occasion), *epapao* (today), *raikya* (tomorrow), *juma* (two days hence), *jukumane* (three days hence), *epakane, kaipakane, yupakali/yapakane* (4, 5, 6, days hence), *kondaka palu* (7 days' time), *koro* (week, holiday), *kwuaka* (yesterday), *alembo* (day before yesterday)  
**day by day** *yangama alemanji lao, yuu peparae, yuu yangenge yaka lao*  
**daybreak** *yuu nombalo, neta pulyuo epenge* (sunrise), *yuu yangelyamo/youngenge (dokopa)* (warming up)  
**daydream** (n.) *mee suu pingi/suu pyao petenge/palenge (doko), lemongase lenge*  
**daydream** (v.) *mee suu pyao karo/peto/palo, lemongase leto/lao palo*  
**daylight** *yuu yangenge (dokopa), neta potomenge (dokopa), neta relyamo/rengenge (dokopa)*  
**dazzle** (*lenge*) *aumulyamo/aumulana pilyamo, lepo lepo silyamo, lenge kiki pilyamo, sumungi*  
**dazzled** *lenge aumulyamo/aumungi/aumase, lepo lepo singi, lenge kiki pilyamo/pingi*  
**dazzling** *rao andake nyingi, aumulana pingi*  
**deacon** *nyisingi akali/akali nyisingi, ree maingi akali/wambu*  
**dead** (adj.) *kumase (singi), kumungi, kumwuo ote, luu wakasa palyuo/palenge, rengenge mangepe kanda nao palenge*  
**dead** (n.) *wambu kumase/kumungi (dupwua)*  
**deadly** *pingi<sup>1</sup>, wambu pyao kumungi*

(*doko*), *pyao kumakange*  
**deaf** *kale poe/poelyamo/poenge, kale kendange, kale kema, kale yamame napyo/nenge/nao ote*  
**deaf and dumb** *muma, muma joo kalyamo (Sau), pii laa nange*  
**deafness** *kale poe otenge rengenge*  
**death** (adj.) *kau kyalende* (death adder), *semango* (death spirit/ghosts of dead)  
**death** *kumungi rengenge, kumwuo otenge (rengenge), yanenge poro lenge* (bloats), *ono lyilyamo/lyingi (rengenge)*  
**death (expression)** *yongo poro lapala ono lyilyamo, mau petamo*  
**death-rattle** *gaa lenge*  
**debar** *daa leto, kata/wambu upi leto, pyao nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, lao nembelyo, pupi/pupwua leto, mawua pilyu*  
**debark** *puu nyilyu, rakilyu*  
**debase** *isi pyao palyilyu*  
**debased** *isi pyao palyisi*  
**debasing** *isi pyao palyingiri rengenge*  
**debate** (n.) *akema lenge, pii isingi lao lenge, pii yanda pingi, ape yanda pingi* (heated), *pii pyolo alowa pingi, kambu yanda/ilya pilyambano*  
**debate** (v.) *akema letaminyi/lenge, pii yanda pilyaminyi/pingi, ape yanda pingi, pii isingi lenge, pii pyolo alowa pingi*  
**debilitated** *wale wale lenge, piku piku lenge, kui kui lenge, yame yame lenge, moeya nenge*  
**debilitates** *yame yame letamo, wale lena pilyamo, kui kui lena pilyamo*  
**debt** (n.) *yole yano, yano singi, yamanji maingi* (pigs at maku), *yano palyilyu* (incur debt), *yano palyuo leto* (get into debt)  
**decapitate** (*pyao*) *mange pukulyu, (mange) lendo leto, mange lombelyo, mange pyakepelyo, pyao kondelyo, pyao lisilyu*  
**decapitated** *pyao mange pukusi/pukwase,*

*pyao kondase, mange lendo lase*

**decay** (n.) *monda nenge/reng, momo nenge, momonda nenge/reng, romo romo pingi, rumbingi reng*

**decay** (v.) *monda relyamo, momo nelyamo, romo romo ingyuo silyamo, rumbilyamo, imi pilyamo*

**decayed** *momo nenge/nase, mondo reng/rase, rumbingi/rumbisi, imi pingi/pyuo ote*

**deceased** *kumase, kumwuo/kumo ote, kumungi*

**deceit** *panga singi reng, kyambo leng reng*

**deceitful** *panga singi, kyambo leng*

**deceive** *panga silyu, nupi silyu, kyambo leto, kyambo lao silyu, minyoko pilyu*

**deceiver** *kyambo lama konda pyuo leng wambu, panga singi akali, nupi singi wambu*

**December** *Disemba*

**decent** *kapa kapa, angi ingyuo, elyape, ipingi, epe (Sau)*

**deceptive** *panga pango soo/singi, rombe lao leng, kyambo leng/lao*

**decide** *suu pyao nyilyu, nyilyu, kando nyilyu, soo kandapala (pii) leto, mawua pilyu, Fut. Indic. + ingyilyamo (e.g. pero ingyilyamo), yapelyo*

**decide against** *soo kandapala kaelyo, daa leto, nyii naro leto, mona dokona pepe minyuo nyuo kaelyo*

**decided** *soo otenge/otase, nyisi, nyuo ote, yapenge/yapase, yapo ote*

**decision** *suu pyao nyingi, suu pyao/pyapala leng, pii lao otenge, pakanya palyingi*

**decisive** *lao pingi, p(y)alya lena pingi, pii mendaki iki (lao), angi suu pingi*

**decisively** *kyawana palya lena pingi*

**declaim** *porai leto, pii boo pilyu*

**declaration** *pii boo pyao leng/lase*

**declare** *pii boo pilyu, boo pyao leto, pana*

*pinya leto*

**decline** (n.) *paparali, rondo ingingi, yuu lanalu (ground), moeya nenge, kui kui/wale wale lapyasa petenge (health)*

**decline** (v.) *daa leto, pii naro/paa naro/pyaa naro leto (refuse), moeya napala kui kui/wale wale leng (health), neta anda pelyamo/penge (sun)*

**decomposes** *rumbilyamo, aii pili letamo, aii pilyamo, sisuku pilyamo*

**decomposition** *rumbingi reng, imi pingi reng, monda nenge reng*

**decorate** *kalya pilyu, yari pilyu, auu pilyu*

**decorated** *kalya pingi/pisi, yari pingi/pisi*

**decoration** *bange kalya pingi, bange yari pingi, kalya pepae, yari (plume)*

**decoy** (n.) *epe, epe nyingi*

**decreases** *otala pelyamo, mee ingyilyamo, isa pelyamo, kuki ingyilyamo*

**decrepit** *romo (romo) pingi, wambake(tae), boo lena pilyamo/pingi, momo nenge*

**dedicate** *jilyu/mailyu, porai jilyu, (ee) ete pilyamano*

**deed** (n.) *yulu pingi, yulu koo, yulu elyape, kendepo nenge, pundange*

**deed** (v.) *kyanju pilyu*

**deep** *(pete, yuwuali) koko kiwua singi, yalu, lumu, komba ayanda/kombanda, ruju paŋu, lumu lumu (very deep), pii romende (deep meaning)*

**deep-rooted** *manji isa (tree, symbol of stability), pingi londe (taproot)*

**deep-set** *koko reng*

**deep-throated** *komo (pii)*

**deep-voiced** *komo pii leng*

**defaecate** *ii relyo, ii rala pelyo (go to d.)*

**defaecation** *ii (reng), ii raa nange (constipation)*

**defamation** *mata kando kyambo pii, isa kalyo pingi, (pii) isi pyao palyingi, lawua pii, panga panga pii, repe repe leng, kingi kokwa sakamilyu/sakamyuo leng*



**defame** *pii lao isi pyao palyilyu, isa kalyo pilyu, kingi kokwa silyu*

**defect** (n.) *yakunaiya*

**defect** (v.) (*mee*) *yaki nyilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, yaki nyuo kaelyo, kandakala/kanjakala pelyo*

**defection** *yaki nyingi, yaki nyepala penge*

**defective** *kapa daa, yakunaiya petenge, kwaelyamo/kwaenge*

**defence** *nyisingi renge (help)*

**defend** *matana karo (stand behind), la-ka-lyo/la-kami-lyo (speak on behalf of), nyisilyu (assist), pimailyu (challenge)*

**defender** *matana karenge wambu*

**defer** (*pyuo/pyao/lao*) *malelyo, malanyi palyilyu, yuu gii wakale palyilyu, renga leto, renge dusale palyilyu, raikya gii mendena letamano/palyilyamano*

**defer to age** *rapi rapi pilyu, yangapa yangapa pyuo leto*

**deferred** *malase, malanyi palyisi*

**defiance** *raka susu lenge, raka kaso lao pingi (renge)*

**defiant** *raka susu lenge, raka kaso lenge, simbi simbi pingi, rambitaku pingi*

**defile** (n.) *yuu kyau piki pingi, kata kolalyingi, maki maki*

**defile** (v.) *yalungulyu, nenge kwaeyanyi nembelyo, kokwa silyu, karo petena pilyu*

**defilement** *kokwa singi renge, kwaeyanyi nembenge renge, yalungungi renge*

**define** *lasaka pilyu/pyuo leto, kandena leto, dopa lao langilyu/lamailyu, makande pyuo leto*

**defined** *lasaka pyuo ote, makande pyuo ote, (kata) kalunji (track)*

**definite** *otenge, (soo otenge, nyuo otenge, lao otenge, pyuo otenge, pyao otenge)*

**deflate** *popo rambaiya nembelyo, (minyuo) boo leto, kope pinya pilyu, eya nembelyo*

**deflated** *popo rambaiya nembase, boo lase, kope (kape) pisi*

**deflect** *wanjinyi nembelyo, alowa pilyu, wanjilyu*

**deformed** *kara yukwua-ro pingi, papae rambungi, laki laki penge, (mena) gauna, (mena) sipaka (piglet)*

**defraud** *panga silyu, panga soo nyilyu, waa nyilyu, panga soo nelyo, kyambo lao waa nyilyu*

**defrauder** *panga singi akali, waa nenge wambu, kyambo lenge wambu*

**defray debt** *yano pilyu, yano pyuo kisilyu/yangelyo*

**defy** *raka susu lao pilyu*

**degrade** *kokwa silyu, lao isi nembelyo*

**dehydrate** *koro ponja-li leto, koro ponja-li lao pilyu, sokolyamo*

**dehydrated** *ipya/ipwuange pao otapya/otenge, nenge rao boo lase/lenge, rapala boo lenge, nenge rapala kope pisi (cooked food), olo ote/otenge, koroponjali lenge, yando nase/lenge*

**delay** (v.) *mee yuu gii nembelyo, malanyi nembelyo, yuu mende dokona palyilyu, mona palyuo pelyo, lamba lamba pilyu, kata upi leto, mawua pilyu, roko nembelyo*

**delete** *neta nyilyu, pyao nembelyo, kwuanyi nembelyo/nembo pilyu, yukulyu, kai nembelyo*

**deleted** *pyao nembase, kwuanyi nembase, neta nyisi, kai nembase*

**deletion** *kwuanyi nembenge, kwuanyi nembo pingi, neta nyingi*

**deliberate(ly)** *kandakinya pilyu/pingi, kanda kaeyo (pingi), suu pyao pingi, kame see nao*

**deliberate** (v.) *suu pilyu, masilyu, suu pyao karo/peto, wangu lako suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**deliberating** *(wangu lako) suu pya-ro singi*

**delicate** *maenalyamo, maena singi, yae, yamba yamba, kui kui lenge, piku piku lenge, wale wale lenge, yanyi paleta karenga (sickly), anga waiya lao anji nyingi (susceptible to illness), poro*

*lara-li/pyara-li/kambara-li/kamba penge*  
(breakable)

**delicious** *rende andake (pingi), ama  
rende, rende wakasa, rende kyaa pingi,  
isale*

**delight** (n.) *rae andake maingi, rae rae  
maingi*

**delighted** *muli (muli) lenge, ama rae  
maingi, rae wakasa maingi*

**delightful** *ama keyange, elyape keyange,  
auu pepae, rende pingi (sweet), isale  
(refreshing), suwi (sweet) (Sau)*

**delinquency** *kandakinya kopetame pingi  
renge, kandakinya koo paleta kareng  
renge, yulu koo pingi renga*

**delinquent** (adj.) *koo pyuo/pingi, koo  
paleta karenga, kendepo kendepo nenge,  
lawua pyuo karenga, kopetame pyuo  
karenga, kandakinya koo pingi, minji nanji  
pingi*

**delinquent** (n.) *koo paleta karenga wane,  
kanda kinya koo pingi wane*

**delirious** (anga pyapyasa) *kopyali pii lao  
singi, goo gape lao palenge*

**delirium** (pii) *goo gape lenge renga,  
kopyali pii lenge renga*

**deliver** *pyao mailyu/jilyu, mainyi/jinyi  
nembelyo, nyela pena leto (message,  
goods), pii andake leto, maku pii leto, kote  
pii leto, misi pii leto (speech)*

**delivery (birth)** *mandenge/manenge*

**deltoid** *muscle parapu minju*

**demand** (n.) *poraiyuo kee lenge, poraiyuo  
jii lenge, poko lenge, piso singi*

**demand** (v.) *poko leto, kee leto*

**demarcate** *lasilyu, rombo pilyu, akai pu  
wai pilyu, lili/liri pilyu, makim pilyu*

**demean** *kilya kandelyo, kilya kando leto,  
isa pyao palyilyu, isa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, ii kande leto*

**demented** *kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa  
sisingi pali nange, mona pali nange,  
kilyakai minyingi, kopyali minyingi,  
ralalya ralana pingi, uki aki minyingi*

**dementia** *kyawa gelye galye minyingi*

*renge, (kyawa sisingi) uki aki minyingi,  
kopyali minyingi renga, kyawa sisingi pali  
nange renga, kyawa sisingi bolo bolo  
lenge*

**demolish** *pyao minyuo lalyilyu, pyao  
minyuo boo leto, boo lena pilyu*

**demolition** *pyao minyuo lalyingi/boo  
lenge*

**demon** *imambu koo, kewanambu  
(specific)*

**demur** *daa leto, pii/lao/kanda/pyaa  
naro/napu leto*

**denial** *daa lenge, kalyamenge (of guilt)*

**denies** *daa letamo, kalyamelyamo*

**denigrate** *mora nyilyu, isi pilyu, isi pyao  
palyilyu, ii kande leto, kilya kandelyo,  
kilya kando leto, kapa daa leto*

**denounce** *kapa daa (poraiyuo) leto, isi  
pyao palyilyu, lao nembelyo, kilyakando  
leto*

**dense** *romende/romendenge, nee  
pingi/pisi, ama wakasa, kendanga, kopyali,  
kale poe, waa kara nange*

**dent** (n.) *kiki, kiki kaki, moo/moko  
(palenge), kili kili nenge*

**dent** (v.) *kiki pilyu, kope pilyu, kope kape  
pilyu, moo palyilyu, rapu sinya lao pilyu*

**dented** *moo palamo, kili kili napa/nenge,  
guiya guiya lenge, pambu lenge*

**denuded** *papara, mee singi/palenge*

**denunciation** *kilyakando lenge renga, lao  
nembenge renga*

**deny access** *sambo palyilyu, mawua pilyu*

**depart** *kata nyilyu, pelyo, puu pao pelyo,  
yaki nyilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, raka lao  
pelyo*

**departure** *penge, pao penge, puu pao  
penge, penge yuu gii (departure date)*

**depend on** (keta) *pyamalyilyu, pyamalyuo  
karo/peto*

**dependable** *kapa karenga, kapa  
nyisara-li/jerali/perali, pii nemba nange  
wambu*

**dependence** *keta pyama lyingi renge, endangi rakangepe pyamalyuo karengenge renge*

**dependent** *pyama lyingi/pyamalyuo karengenge/petenge, yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pyuo karengenge (mutually), rungi rungi pyuo karengenge, wakale jerami lao karengenge*

**depopulate** *yuu apa nelyamano, wambu pyao/ralinyi nembelyamano*

**depopulated** *wambu pao ote, wambu pali nange, wambu dee kara nange, yuu mee singi, yuu apa nenge/nao ote/singi, wambu pyao nembenge dupwua, yuu muyane*

**deposit** (n.) *singi doko, palenge doko, (bange) retenge/serenge (doko), kana bana dokona serenge (doko)*

**deposit** (v.) *(nyuo) retelyo, serelyo*

**depress** *pyanelyo, isa pambulyu*

**depressed** *lambo singi, landa singi, yalu singi (sunken), mona kapa pali nalyamo/nange, mona kara nalyamo (unhappy)*

**depression** *kiwua, rapu, yalu singi (hole), kondapala petenge renge, koo pingi renge, mona kara nange renge, (mona) kendange renge (mental)*

**deputise** *alo pilyu/nyilyu, alo/namba 2 ingyuo wasilyu*

**deputy** *alo, alo pingi wambu, panda nyingi wambu, nanya namba 2 wambu*

**deranged** *kopyali (minyingi), kyakamenge, kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi*

**derangement** *kopyali minyingi renge, kilyakai minyingi renge, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi renge*

**deride** *pii mora nyilyu, isi pyao palyilyu, pii kilya kando leto, lao isi nembelyo, isi pyao palyilyu/leto, (pii lao) kokwa silyu, giyalya giyana (lao) pilyu*

**derision** *giyalya giyana pingi, pii kilya kando lenge, mora pii nyingi, isi pyao palyingi renge*

**dermatitis** *yanenge kili kili lenge, yanenge kiminju palenge, pangae palenge, pangawua*

**descend** *isa pelyo, lanalu pelyo, lupyuo pelyo*

**descending** *lanalu, lupyuo penge*

**descent (lineage)** *pongo lili, wamyalinyi/anyina rara (matrilineal), rora wambasipi (forebears), isa lupyuo penge (downwards)*

**describe** *dopale dapale leto, dopakale dapakale leto, dopakale lao lasaka pilyu (picture), mango mango pilyu, anda puu rombo minyilyu (mark outline/boundary)*

**description** *dopakale dapakale lenge (thus and thus), dopakale lao pingi*

**desert** (n.) *yuu muyane*

**desert** (v.) *yaki nyilyu, puu pao pelyo*

**deserted** *wambu pali nange, wambu kara nange, wambu palipala puu pao ote, yuu apa singi, mee singi, anda pii karamo, koo piku piku*

**deserve** *kapa ingilyamo, nyelana/pinya/nalana karengenge/petenge*

**deserving** *kapa ingilyamo/ingingi*

**desiccated** *yando nase, yandome singi, kyapungi/kyapu ote, yau, olo ote, koroponali lenge/lase*

**desiccates** *yando nelyamo, kyapulyamo, sokolyamo, olelyamo*

**design** (n.) *wape pingi, kiki wape/kiki-li wape-li pingi, kiki kaki pingi, kamu kepenge*

**design** (v.) *wape pilyu, kiki wape pilyu, kikili wapeli pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu, (bui) ralya rana pilyu (spots), kamu kepelyo, kamu pilyu*

**designate** *lasilyu, makim pilyu*

**desire** (n.) *nano pingi, aumi pingi, saka pingi, nyipuli lao suu pingi*

**desire** (v.) *nano pilyamo, awualyo/awelyo, auu pilyamo, aiyaka leto, nyewane leto, nyipu-li leto, yamalyo, saka pilyamo*

**desire to avenge/take revenge** *sisi pilyu,*

*isi lao suu pilyu*

**desist** (ka-ro) *kaelyo, kandakala/kanjakala (e)pelyo, kanjakala kaelyo, (pyuo) malelyo, (pyuo) yaki nyilyu, leke leke relyo*

**desisting** *kandakala/kanjakala (pyuo, lao, pyao), yaki nyuo, (pyuo, lao, pyao) malo/malapala*

**desk** *sukuli rate, deseke, rambetako*

**despatch** (v.) *minyuo puu leto, minyuo pena leto, nema puu leto, positim pilyu, nembelyo*

**desperate** *mona nembapala kumulyu/kumungi, kapa kapa ingya nalyamo/nange*

**despite** *-ramo pape*

**despoils** *apa nelyamo, (ee) apa ranyi nelyamo/nembelyamo, kokwa silyamo*

**desquamate** *kinju raka lenge*

**destroy** *pyao kwaelyo, apa nelyo, kwaeyanyi nembelyo, kokwa silyu, pyao injilyu, pyao kumakalyo, kalinyi nembelyo, pyao (isare) yangelyaminyi, pyao kambelyo/poro leto*

**destroy confidence** *saka nanyi nembelyo*

**destroyed** *pyao yangase/kisingi (burned), (ee) apa nase/nenge, (kingi) kokwa singi*

**destruction** *(ee, yuu) apa nenge renge, anda pyao kisingi renge, kingi kokwa singi renge*

**destructive** *kyambo minji nanji pingi, boo lao pingi, pyakepapala nembenge, kokwa soo pingi, jii kunji pingi*

**detect** *kando soo karo, kando nyilyu, koto pelyo, koto kandelyo, minyuo kandalya kandana pilyu*

**deteriorates** *kwaelyamo, momo nelyamo, (nenge) rumbilyamo, (nenge, minju) aii pili letamo, aii pilyamo*

**detour** (n.) *(kata) awali pingi, mangae pingi, kata alowa*

**detour** (v.) *(kata dokona) awali pilyu, lambulyu, kyai pilyu, kata alowa pilyu*

**detritus** *rone, kuma, sinjumu*

**devalue** *isa nembelyo, isa pambulyu, kokwa silyu, isa pelyamo (devalues)*

**devastate** *yuu apa nelyamano, (ee) mapu sinya lao pilyu, kokwa silyu*

**devastated (area)** *yuu apa nenge/nao ote, yuu poo renge/rase*

**develop** *ingyilyu, wai pilyu, renge pilyu, pulyilyu, andelyo, mana makandepe nyilyu, auu pyuo ketae pelyo, rara wakale mende pulyilyamo (new kind develops), (rete/amungi) wai pilyamo*

**development** *andenge renge, pulyingi renge, ingingi renge*

**deviate** *kyai pilyu, rolae paa nalyo, lambulyu, kata alowa pilyu*

**deviating** *kyai mangae, rolae paa nao/nange, lambuo pelyamo, lambuo penge*

**deviation** *kata lambungi, lamb(w)uo lamb(w)uo penge, kata alowa pingi*

**devil** *imambu koo, Satana*

**devious** *kyai mangae, kyai mai, kata londe, awali pingi, poko mako pyuo, panga singi*

**devise** *suu pyao pilyu, (enenge) wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, waso nyilyu*

**devolve(s)** *ingilyamo*

**devolve upon** *keta nyilyu*

**devote to** *mona lumu lumu pambwua-ro retelyo, mona retelyo*

**devoted** *mona lumu lumu pambungi*

**devotion** *mona lumu lumu pambungi (renge)*

**devour** *yapo nelyo, yama palyuo nelyo, pyaa namu leto, namu namu leto, suu lao nelyo, mee goe lao nelyo*

**devout** *misi akali/wambu, Anutu suu pyao kareng/petenge*

**dew** *pipya(e), raiya, pipyaepetenge/mandenge/epenge*

**diagram** *pikisa makande pyuo wasingi/wasisi*

**dialect** *dae lenge, dae pii, (lalu) lao lenge,*



- pii wakale* (different)
- dialectic(al)** *akema lenge*
- diameter** *malawae lase dokona sukusa palamo/palenge* (new concept)
- diaphragm** *kyangali minju, kakawua*
- diarrhoea** *ii ipyange, ii ipwuange, inginya palenge*
- diatribe** *pii andake lenge, pii porai, laiya andake lenge*
- dichotomy** *pakalepa*
- die** *kumulyu, kumwalana pilyamo, kuma-ro ingyuo peto, (gaa lao) kumulyamo* (dies), *kyapulyamo* (leaf)
- diet (light)** *nenge ranyi ranyi*
- differ** *suu pingi wakale nyilyu/minyilyu* (opinion), *wakale wakale silyamo* (things)
- different** (adj.) *wakale, dokore daa, manda manjuo kara nalyamo, manda manjuo pisa nalyamo* (none the same), *mende wakale (doko)* (a different one), *menge* (other), *kewa, kewa menge, kuki wakalele* (a little different), *lao lenge wakale*
- different (manner of speech/expression)** *rara wakale* (sort, kind), *menda-le* (somewhat)
- differentiate** *wakale-lamo lao kandelyo, wakale wakale nyuo retelyo*
- difficult** *randa nao (pyuo), kenda pyuo, kenda andake pingi, kara penge, simbi simbi pingi, enokonge, yakara pingi, gii lenge, lek leke rao/renge, lambwuo laa nange, mona pali nange, rai lenge*
- difficulty** *monjo palamo/palenge, kenda palamo/palenge, randa nenge*
- dig** *yuu kyasilyu, yuu apurelyo, yuu ape* (ape) *pilyu, yuu auu pyuo nyilyu, rano pilyu*
- dig a channel/drain** *suu nyilyu, suu nyuo nembelyo*
- dig up** *rakilyu, rako nyilyu*
- digging-stick** *rano (isa)*
- digress** (kata) *lambulyu, lambwuo* (lambwuo) *pelyo, kata wakale nyilyu, awali pilyu*
- digression** (kata) *lambungi, lambuo lambuo/lambwuo penge, alowa pyuo nyingi*
- dilemma** (suu pingi) *paka pingi, suu pingi lama kareng/palenge, suu pingi paka karamo/kareng*
- diligence** *yulu randa nao pingi renge, kondali pyuo pingi renge, auu pyuo pingi, wamendo pingi, poraiyuo pingi, yulu doko-ŋo lao suu pyao pingi renge*
- diligent** *soo kondali pyuo, suu pyao pingi, auu pyuo pingi, mondo lao pingi*
- dilly-dally** *karele karele pelyo, pisili pisili pelyo, palima palima pelyo, lamba lamba pyuo pelyo, parope paa narope lao see nao piso peto*
- dim** (adj.) *imu lenge, yanga pau pau kuki(lyamo)/relyamo, yanga pau pau angi ingya nalyamo, yuu iminjili iminjili letamo*
- dim** (v.) *kunjilyu, imu lena (lao) pilyu*
- diminishes** *otala pelyamo, mee ingilyamo, kukilyamo, umbwua pilyamo, (yanyi) kyakalyamo, (nenge) mee injilyamo, isa pelyamo*
- dimness** *imu lenge renge*
- dimple** *yalu singi (wakena dokona)*
- dingy** *koo, karo petenge, neta epa nange dokona*
- dining-room** *nenge nenge (p)anda*
- dip (in level)** *oko (singi), rapu, kiwua*
- dip** (v.) (ipyua/ipwua dokona) *pyanelyo, (ipwuana) palyilyu, (ipwua dokona) pambulyu*
- diplopia** *lenge kiki pingi*
- direct** (adj.) *rolae, kyai daa*
- direct** (v.) *dopa pinya dapa pinya leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto, dusa puu dasa puu leto*
- direct, (show the way)** *lanyilyu, lanyuo nyilyu, kata (lasaka pyuo) lanyilyu, lami nyilyu, lami nyuo pelyo*

**direction indicators** *asa, dae, dalya, dama, dambi, darena, dasa, dolo, dono, dulu, duma, dumbi, dumu, dusa, lambu, laeyo, lalyuo, lano, nambi, numbi, orena, usa*

**dirt** *karo, sinjumu (dust), yuu (earth, soil), kungunali, kungusimi*

**dirty** (adj.) *karo (andake) petamo/petenge, yanenge kenda pilyamo/pingi (skin, in illness), kopyali, yuu petamo, sinjumu palamo, kungunali petamo, kwua pii nange, kalanyi nemba nange, elya pii nange*

**disagree** *koo lao suu pilyu, daa leto, kapa laa nalyo, waa laa nalyo, yee/hee laa nalyo, laiya letambano/letambinyi, suu pingi wakale minyilyu*

**disagreement** *akema lenge, laiya lenge, lao nembenge, suu pingi wakale minyuo kareng, ape yanda pingi*

**disallowed** *waiya, mawua pingi/pisi, kapa daa lenge*

**disappears** *epo pelyamo, lembo letamo, lembek nelyamo, ope ape minyilyamo, ambe ambe pilyamo*

**disappearance** *lembo lembo lenge*

**disapproval** *kapa daa lenge, kapa laa nange, waa laa nange, daa daa lenge*

**disapprove** *kapa laa nalyo, yee waa laa nalyo, daa leto*

**disbelieve** *soo nyii nalyo*

**discard** *nembalya nembana pilyu, neta pyao nembelyo*

**discharge** (n.) *mau, wee, ranjama wee, suwua ii minyingi, kepakali, manjakali, manjakuli*

**discharge** (n.) *puu lenge, pena lenge, nembenge, yaki nyuo nembenge (dismissal)*

**discharge** (v.) *puu leto, pena leto, nembelyo, kae leto, kaena leto*

**discharge a debt** *kana jilyu/mailyu, (yole) yano kisilyu, yano pilyu*

**discharge a gun** *yanda pyao nembelyo*

**disciple** *mana makandepe nyingi wambu, moko minyingi wambu*

**discipline** (v.) *kale pii pilyu, (kando) mana leto, dopa pii dapa pii leto*

**discipline** (n.) *kale pii pingi, mana lenge, kando mana lenge*

**disciplined** *kale pii pyao ote, kale pii pyase, mana nyingi/nyisi*

**discomfort** (v.) *uki minyilyu, asu leto, niki niki pilyu, niki nikyalyo*

**discomfiture** *uki palenge, niki niki pingi*

**discontinuation** (pyuo) *kaenge, (pyuo) malenge*

**discontinue** *kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, lao kaelyo, (pyuo) malelyo, dee lama pii nalyo*

**discord** *mona mendakinya pali nange, wangu lako see nange, akema lenge, sisi nyisi singi renga*

**discordant** *suu pyao wakale wakale minyingi, mendakinya pali nao, wangu napi pingi, jaa daepe lenge (noise)*

**disdain** (n.) *ii kandeke lenge*

**disdain** (v.) *ii kandeke leto, mata mailyu/jilyu*

**disdainful** *mata suu lenge, mata maingi/jingi*

**disease** *yanyi*

**diseased** *yanyi palamo/palenge, yanyi paleta kareng/petenge/palenge*

**disembodied** (ghost) *kyaka imambu*

**disgorge** *miku kyasilyu, miku kyaso nembelyo, kyasinyi peyelyo, kyasa!, pyao nembelyo*

**disharmony** *sisi nyisi singi renga, lao nembenge renga*

**dishonest** *panga panga soo/singi, kyambo lao panga singi, kyambo lenge, kyambo lao kareng/petenge*

**dishonoured** *kingi pisa nange, kingi koo*

**disintegrated** *lalyisi, rokase, lalyuo otenge, roko ote*

**disintegrates** *lalyilyamo (collapses), rokolyamo (string), lalyuo karamo, roko*

*silyamo, rekya letamo, boo letamo*  
**disinterest** *epe nasingi renga, keke nenge, suku suku nenge renga, makanga renga, rae mai nanga*  
**disinterested** *keke nanga/nao karenga, epe nasilyu, epe nasoo karenga, makanga, rae mai nanga*  
**disjoint** (v.) *yuku malu palyilyu*  
**dislike** *gee silyu, imbusingi nyilyu*  
**dislocate** *lakilyu, yukulyu, pyao yukulyu*  
**dislocated** *yukusi, pyao yukusi, lakisi, lakingi, yukungi*  
**dislocation** (pyao) *yukungi, uki palyingi, lakingi, rekya lenga*  
**dislodged** *lungurase, panda nyisi, kakondenge, kakondase*  
**dislodges (itself)** (kana) *lakalyamo, kakondelyamo*  
**dismal (weather)** *yuu kondamu relyamo, yuu kumbu nelyamo, apu epenga/epo karamo*  
**dismantle** (pyao) *minyuo lalyilyu, minyuo boo leto, yuku malu palyilyu*  
**dismantled** (adj.) *yuku malu palyingi/palyisi, minyuo boo lase, minyuo lalyisi/lalyingi*  
**dismay (expression)** *aa.ii (rising tone), kanu/kanau, aeyeya*  
**dismember** *lisilyu, pyao lisilyu, yuku malu palyilyu*  
**dismiss** *puu leto, pena leto, pyao nembelyo*  
**dismissal** *puu lenga, pena lenga, pyao nembenga*  
**disobedient** *rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, pete pete laa nanga, pete pete laa nao petenga/karenga, pupu lenga, simbinali pingi*  
**disobey** *kamba leto, daa leto, pee naro leto, simbi simbi pilyu/pyuo karo, yulu wakale mee pilyu*  
**disorder** (n.) *yanyi (illness), uki palamo/palenga, uki aki minyingi (chaos),*

*kopeta kapeta singi renga*  
**disorder** (v.) *uki minyilyu, minji nanji pilyu*  
**disperse** *bolo balo lao nembelyo*  
**display** (n.) *yaponga pingi, maro lao retenga, lasaka pyuo retenga*  
**display** (v.) *lasaka pilyu, yaponga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, maro leto, maro lao retelyo, nolaka pilyu, nolaka pyuo retelyo*  
**displayed** *maro lase, lasaka pingi/pisi*  
**dispose of** *nembelyo, retelyo, nembo retelyo, pyao nembelyo, serelyo, mokwa silyu, kyanju pii leto*  
**disposition** *mana makandepa (temperament), mokwa singi (food), kyanju pii lenga (goods, assets)*  
**disputatious** *akema lenga, arete pingi*  
**dispute** (n.) *akema lenga, pyakandenga, arete pingi*  
**disregard** (v.) *suu pyaa nalyo, suu pyaa nao karo/peto, kanda nalyo, kanda nao pelyo/karo*  
**disrespectful** *dee kamba lenga, rapi rapi laa nanga*  
**disrobe** *kolelyo, kondo nyilyu, rokolyo, kolo retelyo*  
**dissatisfied** *nelyo nanelyo (general use), sikya lyingi, sikya lyisi, sikya pii nanga (food)*  
**dissect** *kee pilyu*  
**dissemble** *kalyamelyo, nini nembelyo*  
**disseminate** *raelyo, minyuo raelyo, pii minyuo raelyo (talk), nenga minyuo raelyo (food)*  
**dissent** *daa leto, kapa daa leto, waa laa nalyo, yee laa nalyo, soo nyii nalyo, aiyamba yande laa nalyo*  
**dissenting** *soo nyii nanga, kapa waa laa nanga, akema lenga*  
**dissident** (adj.) *akema lao karenga, daa lao karenga, kapa daa lenga, suu wakale pingi*  
**dissident** (n.) *akema lenga wambu, kapa*

- daa lenge wambu, suu wakale pingi wambu*
- dissimilar** *manda manjuo kara nange, manda manjuo pisa nange, wakale*
- distant** *kata londe dokona, yuu wakale dokona, yuu nanesa/naneta dokona, yee usa ulu, danda, iya, yuu minge dokona*
- distend** *pee leto, pyasinjilyu, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu*
- distinguish** *wakale lamo lao kandelyo, wakale wakale nyuo retelyo*
- distinguished** *wakasa, kamongo, kyawa, mupwua*
- distribute** *jilyu, mailyu, nenge minyuo raelyo (food), wakale wakale mailyu, mende mende mailyu, mokwa silyu, aiya leto, lamonga, gau gau*
- distrust** (v.) *soo nyii nalyo, kyambo lenge lao suu pilyu, angi daa/kinyi daa lao suu pilyu*
- disturb** *uki (aki) minyilyu, uki palyilyu, asu leto, niki nikyalyo, apu pilyu, apu pyuo nyilyu, uki palyalana pilyu, minyako pilyu*
- disturbance** *uki (aki) palenge, ralalya ralana pingi, minji nanji pingi, jii kunji pingi*
- disturbance (civil)** *kilyipu kilyipu pingi, kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro karaminyi/karengge, doke dakwe lenge*
- disturbed (deranged)** *suu pingi kenda palenge, uki minyingi, kopyali minyingi*
- ditch** (n.) *suu, barete*
- ditch** (v.) *pyao nembelyo*
- dive** (v.) *pyakalyo, isa pyako pelyo*
- divert** *(kata doko kaepala dakena) lambulyu*
- divest** *kolelyo, kolo nyilyu, rokolyo, moko retelyo, yaki nyilyu*
- divide** *pingilyu, rombo pilyu, liri/lili pilyu, wai pilyu*
- divided** *lili pingi/pisi*
- divides off** *lakilyamo, (yuu) lili/liri pilyamo*
- divination** *kana pepe minyingi (rengge)*
- divine** (adj.) *poo pyase, poo pingi*
- divine** (v.) *kana pepe minyilyu, kana pepe minyuo sero*
- divorce** (n.) *lao nembenge, rekya lanyi nembenge, warao pingi rengge (Sau), raliyo pingi (Sau)*
- divorce** (v.) *lao nembelyo, puu puu leto, rekya lao/lanyi nembelyo, ili/lili pilyu, lao yane pilyu, warao pilyu (Sau), raliyo pilyu (Sau)*
- divorced** *lao nembase, rekya lanyi nembase, lao yane pyase, warao pisi (Sau), raliyo pisi*
- dizziness** *raowe maowe lenge rengge, raowe mae lenge rengge*
- dizzy** *raowe maowe lenge/lao karengge, raowe mae lenge*
- do** *pilyu, mondo leto (well), wangu lakalyo (do well), kondali pyuo pilyu (well), kopetame pilyu (badly)*
- docile** *rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge, anjiki pingi, pete pete lenge, kapa lao karengge*
- docility** *anjiki pingi rengge, rau rau lenge rengge*
- document** *pepa pii (pyase)*
- dodge** *wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo*
- doff, put off** *kakalyo, kako nyilyu, kaka lao nyilyu, kako retelyo, kolelyo, kolo nyilyu, rokolyo, roko nyilyu*
- dog** *suwua, yana, yana suwua (wild), yana yau pilyamo (howls). See Appendix 6.*
- dogleg** *kikunaiya*
- dogpaddle** (n.) *suwua ipya/ipwua singi doko*
- dogpaddle** *suwua ipwua silyamo doko pilyu*
- domesticated** *anda palenge*
- domesticated animals** *mena suwuape*
- dominant** *mau singi (plants), yuu singi (pests), wakasa, porai ingingi (leadership)*
- dominate** *kamongo karamo, ama wakasa karamo, mau silyamo, mupwua ingyuo*



*karamo, kyawa karamo*

**don** *pee pilyu* (put on), *andu pilyu* (draw over head), *wapulyu* (wrap round), *pilyu, pisilyu* (arm or leg bands)

**done** *pyuo ote*

**donkey** *donge*. See Appendix 6.

**don't!** *kae! kaelapa! pii kae, laa kae, kanda kae, kaembana kae, kaemana kae* (let us not)

**doodle** (n.) *kiki kaki pingi (doko)*

**doodle** (v.) *kiki kaki pilyu*

**door** *kambu, kambu doa*

**doorway** *kambu, kakota*

**double** (n.) *lama, lama dolapo, laparae, paki*

**double** (v.) *komonale leto, lama pilyu, pyakao pyakao pyuo pilyu/silyu*

**doubled (two-in-one)** *lama mendakinya, kamba soo, kamba singi*

**doubt** (n.) *angi soo rola nange renge*

**doubt** (v.) *angi soo rola nalyo, angi soo gisa nalyo, kyambo rapisa lao suu pilyu/masilyu*

**doubtful** *kyambo rapisa, angi soo rola nalyo/nange, lyaka lyaka pelyamo, lyakapu minyilyamo*

**doubting** *soo nyii nange, soo nyii nao karenge, suu pingi malu palamo/palenge, lyaka lyaka pao/penge*

**dove spp.** *malyapu, puma, punjinya, waiyamu*. See Appendix 5.

**down** (n.) *rambusa* (facial hair), *saa bumbu/mumbu, yaka yakuwaka*

**down** *isa, lanalu, lupyuo, dusa dono* (down there), *alya, dusa dalya* (down there), *danana* (close by)

**downfall** *pyao rombe kwuange, isa penge pyakange, pyao uki aki minyingi, koo keta palenge*

**downwards** *lanalu*

**downy (soft)** *yakuwaka*

**doze** (n.) *luu kuki (palenge)*

**doze** (v.) *luu kuki palo, lembaki pilyu<sup>2</sup>,*

*lemongalyo*

**dragonfly spp.** *kurapeta, kuriyambu likya likya*. See Appendix 7.

**drain** (n.) *suu, suu kyana, lukyana, eterapu suu*

**drain off/away** (*ipya*) *suu kaolyo, (ipya/ipwua) kawanyi nembelyo*

**draw** (v.) *kiki wape pilyu, rombo pilyu, pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup> (sketch)*

**draw back** *papa leto, kinyi mange leto*

**draw water** *ipya/ipwua makalyo, kamulyu*

**dregs** *kakana singi, (enakana) singi (doko), sinjumu*

**dribble** (n.) *apupu*

**dribble** (v.) *apupu lyilyamo, apupu wale letamo*

**dries** *olelyamo, oo letamo, sokolyamo, neta silyamo* (when wetted), *yando nelyamo, kyapulyamo, kulilyamo* (of foliage, timber)

**drifting (fog)** *muli pana silyamo/singi*

**drifts back and forth** *lambo lae pilyamo*

**drift up** *kolalyuo pulyuo pelyamo*

**drips** (v.) (*ipa*) *joo joo pyao epelyamo* (Sau)

**dripping** (adj.) *joo joo pingi* (Sau)

**dripping** (n.) *mamba romendenge/romendase*

**drive** (v.) *minyilyu* (car, plane)

**drive out** *pyao kumasinya nembelyamano* (expel in war)

**driver** *akali minyingi, minyingi akali*

**drizzles** (*apu*) *ropo ropo letamo, pura pura/puta puta pilyamo, pura pura letamo, rambaiya pilyamo*

**droops** *kaka silyamo, wale letamo, kale kope* (ears)

**drooping** *kaka singi, wale lenge, kui kui lenge, ykwua-ro silyamo/singi/karamo/karenge*

**drowsy** *lemongwase pingi, luu luu pilyamo/pingi, lemongari pingi* (Sau)

**dry** (adj.) *kulingi* (like bone), *yando nase/nenge*, *yau*, *kyapungi*, *rombe daa*, *kandu pingi*

**dry out** *neta sinya*, *neta sinya lao retelyo*, *wai pelena retelyo*, *wai pelena lao pilyu* (seeds, and store), (*isa*) *kandu pilyu*, *kandu palyilyu* (put to dry)

**droops** (*yoko*) *yuku-ro silyamo*, (*lenge kambu*) *yukulyamo*

**drooping** *yuku-ro singi*

**droopy** *kaka singi*, *wale lenge*, *kale kope* (ears)

**drop by drop** *joo joo pyao/pingi* (Sau)

**drop** (v.) *malyilyu*, *suu lao malyilyu*, *pyakalyuo pelyo* (self)

**drown** *ipwua dokona yalyilyu*, *ipwuana pelyo*

**drowns** *ipwua/ipya nelyamo*

**drowsy** *luu luu peto/palo*, *lenge luu*

**dry** (adj.) *ipwua pisa nange*, *rombe laa nange*, *olo ote*, *olase*, *sok(w)ase*, *yando nase*, *yandome silyamo*, *kyapu ote*, *isakae*, *yau*, *koroponjali lenge*, *monjo petamo*

**dry season/weather** (*yuu*) *painyi pingi* (*kana*), *painyi pilyamo*

**dry** (v.) *wai pelena yaki nyilyu* (leave to dry), *neta sinya lao pilyu*

**dryness** *olenge*, *kyapungi*, *sokonge*, *yandenge*

**dry out** *olelyamo*, *yando nelyamo*, *kyapulyamo*, *kulilyamo*, *koroponja-li letamo*

**duck** (n.) *bana*. See Appendix 5.

**duck** (v.) *aiyamba suu pilyu<sup>2</sup>*

**duck to avoid** *ikilyu*

**dull** *raa nalyamo*, *rao nyii nange*, *rao nyii nao singi*

**dull-witted** *mali mali sakange*, *malo malo minyingi*, *rulu rulu*, *oo romba-ro singi*

**dumb** *pii laa nange*, *kema* (deaf), *rulu* (stupid)

**dung** *ii*

**duodenum** *andomba kendo*

**duplicate** (n.) *mende dopakale pingi/palyingi*, *dee mende dopale yale pisi*

**duplicate** (v.) *malu pilyu*, *malu palyilyu*, *maki mendaki dopakale wasilyu*, *kamba kamba soo pilyu*, *yakane palyilyu*

**duplicity** *yanengena mamba kiso lao karengenge renege*, *panga singi*

**durable** *silu singi*, *palu palenge*, *pisu petenge*, *karalu karengenge*, *porai palenge*, *petengendelyamo*, *karengendelyamo*, *palengendelyamo*, *singindelyamo*

**during** *para*, *dokopa*

**dusk** *neta anda penge gii*, *neta anda penge dokopa*, *yuu kwuange dokopa*, *yuu yasumi* (*pilyamo*), *yuu kwuala kwuala*

**dust** (n.) *kuku*, *sinjumu*

**dwindles** *kukilyamo*, *mee ingilyamo*, *umbwua pilyamo*

**dye** *awai*

**dying** *kumu soo*, *kumara ingilyamo*, *repeta kumungi*, *kumalana pingi*

**dysfunctional** *etembo*

**dyspepsia** *pingae pingae pingi*

## E

**each** *mende... mende*

**eager** *rae maingi/maiyo*

**eagle spp.** *kambi*, *mokinjomo*, *wape kambu*. See Appendix 5.

**ear** *kale*, *kale isa* (ear lobe), *kale poe* (deaf, hard of hearing)

**earlier** *wambo*, *wamba*

**early** *wambo*, *wamba*, *mupwua*, *wamba kukwua* (early morning)

**earnestly** *kyawana palya lena pingi*

**earth** *yuu* (soil, ground), *isa yuu* (world beneath)

**earthly** *isa yuu bange*, *mee bange*

**earthquake** *yuu sili minyingi*

**earwig** *kyaeya paka*. See Appendix 7.  
**ease** (n.) *anjiki pingi renge, mona kyuu lao singi renge*  
**ease** (v.) *pyuo rau lao nyilyu* (ease tension), *kui kui leto*  
**(at) ease** *lamba lao, kui kui lao, rau lao, mondo lapala kareng*  
**easily** *yakara pii nao, aowa pyuo*  
**east(erly)** *neta epenge dorename, neta pyakalyingi dorena(me)*  
**easy** *randa nanao, randa nao mende daa, yakara pii nange, aowa pingi, palima palima, karama karama, karele karele, pisele pisele* (stages)  
**easy-going** *rau rau lenge, anjiki pingi, rambe rambe lenge, mee kareng/petenge*  
**eat** *nelyo*  
**eavesdrop** *sisa silyu, pii waa soo karo, waa pii soo nyilyu*  
**echidna** *rekeya*. See Appendix 6.  
**ecstatic** *muli muli lenge, suu pingi neta paa nalyamo, suu pingi dokona iki silyamo*  
**eddies** (v.) *(ipwua/ipya) kiyangu pilyamo/kiyangu pyuo silyamo*  
**eddy** (n.) *ipwua (pete) kiyangu pingi, ipya kiyangu pyuo singi*  
**edema** *(yanenge) rondo lenge*  
**edge** *pinjingi, wangu, nemba nemba, dae wangu* (nearer edge), *dumu wangu* (further edge), *(ipwua) kipwua kipwua, niki nikyalyo (kae!)* (I'm on edge, stop it!)  
**edge** (v.) *isa musi leto*  
**edible** *nenge nanyi, nenge nenge*  
**educate** *mana langilyu, mana lamailyu*  
**educated** *kewa yuu kareng* (wane), *mana lenge, mana nyingi*  
**eel** *oma wapaka/wapoka*  
**effective** *waa kareng* (an e. man), *auu pyuo*  
**efficient** *waa kareng, soo gisingi*  
**effulgence** *yanga pau pau lenge renge*

**effulgent** *yanga pau pau lenge*  
**egret** *omani*. See Appendix 5.  
**eight** *akalisa mange lama*  
**eighteen** *akalisa lama mange lama*  
**either** *mende, dake panda doko*  
**either... or** *-moo... -moo*  
**eject** *nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, miku kyasilyu* (vomit), *(kepakali) kyaso nembelyo* (mucus), *paa paa paa leto* (rout), *ralilyu, ralo/ralinyi nembelyo, mauili manjuo nyilyamo* (shaman ejects poison)  
**elastic** (adj.) *pyasinjuo lenge, pee lenge*  
**elasticity** *pyasinjuo lenge renge, pee lenge renge*  
**elbow** *kingi amuna, (kingi) kikunaiya, kingi oko*  
**elbow a way through** *kuli kuli palyilyu*  
**elder** (adj.) *porai, wambo*  
**elder** (n.) *akali wakasa, akali kamongo, akali angi, wambu porai*  
**elect** (v.) *rombo palyilyu, alowa pilyu, yapo nyilyu*  
**electrocuted** *yungala isa nase/nenge/nao ote* (thunder-eaten)  
**election** *rombo palyingi*  
**elevate** *minyalyilyu, ketae pambulyu, ketae retelyo*  
**elevated** *kyau-li, minyalyuo ote, ketae pambungi/pambusi, ketae retenge/retase*  
**eleven** *akalisa ipisu mendaki*  
**elongate** *pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu*  
**elongated** (adj.) *pyasinjuo ote, pyasinjuo lenge/lase, ipyuo nyisi/nyingi*  
**else** *wambu mende, wambu mendali* (someone else) *wambu mende* (wakale) *daa* (no one else), *yuw wakale dokona, yuw mende wakale* (somewhere else)  
**elsewhere** *yuw wakale* (dokona)  
**elude** *wanjilyu, wanjinyi nembelyo*  
**emaciated** *moeya* (moeya) *nenge, moeya*

*nao ote, poro poro pingi*  
**emasculate** *lakapa nyilyu*  
**emasculated** *lakapa nyingi/nyisi*  
**embarrass** *elya mailyu, elya jilyu*  
**embarrassed** *elya pilyamo, elya nyingi, elya nyuo ote, elyame kumungi*  
**embarrassment** *elya pingi renge*  
**embellish** *kalya pilyu, yari pilyu*  
**embellished** *kalya pisi, kalya pyuo ote, yari pisi, yari pyuo ote*  
**embellishment** *(bange) kalya pinyi/pingi, yari pingi, yangara yangara pingi*  
**embers** *isare depona*  
**embezzle** *kana nelyo (panga soo), kana waa nyilyu*  
**embrace** (n.) *kupyuo nyingi*  
**embrace** (v.) *kupilyu, kupyuo nyilyu, kupyuo nye-ro lao pilyu, kupyuo nyinyi pilyu*  
**embryo** *ene nyanja, yakera, (ene) mambu*  
**emerge** *neta epelyo, kamanda (e)pelyo, potomelyo, pulyilyu, karama karama epelyamo*  
**emerging** *karama karama epenge, neta epenge, pulyuo epenge*  
**eminent** *wakasa, kyawa, angi, kamongo, mupwua*  
**emission** *neta penge (doko)*  
**emit** *pii leto, pyao potomelyo, yau leto, ala leto*  
**emotional response** *mona pyalatenge/pyaletelyamo/pyala relyamo*  
**emotions** *mona palenge (doko, dupwua), mona pali nange (lack of emotions)*  
**empathetic** *kondange, yara lenge, sakange, kondo pingi*  
**empathy** *kondange renge, yara lenge renge, sakange renge*  
**emphasis suffixes** *-ko, -ja, -je, -ji, -jo, -ju*  
**emphatically** *kondali pyuo, lamaiyuo kondali pyuo (speaking)*

**emphatics** *-ko, -ja, -je, -ji, -jo, -ju (e.g. doko-ko! That's just it!)*  
**emphysema** *usi (usi) palamo/palenge*  
**empty** *mee (singi), mende daa, (bange) pali nange*  
**enable** *pyongo pilyu, pena lao mana lamailyu*  
**enact** *wangu lakalyo (do well), pilyu, pyuo karo/peto*  
**encircle** *ka-ro awali letamano*  
**enclose** *kame pilyu, kako pilyu, ramba pilyu*  
**enclosed** *kame pisi, ware pingi/pisi*  
**enclosure** *kame (fence), kako (protective barricade), ramba (screened area for singsing)*  
**encounter** (n.) *kando nyingi*  
**encounter** (v.) *kando nyilyu*  
**encourage** *mona pyaletelyo, porainyi pyambulyu*  
**encouraged** *porainyi pyambungi/pyambusi*  
**encouragement** *porainyi pyambungi renge*  
**end** (n.) *otenge, kaepeta, alu, alukuna, wangu (edge), lyolo (of rope, cord), reme lyolo (end of umbilical cord), renga rena dokona*  
**end** (v.) *otelyo, pyuo otelyo, lao otelyo, rakae pilyamano (singsing), lyolo pilyu (secure the end of cord, rope), lumulyu*  
**endeavour** (n.) *pyuo pingi*  
**endeavour** (v.) *pyuo pyuo karo/peto*  
**endemic** *yuu rangena*  
**enduring** *petengendelyamo, karengendelyamo, singindelyamo, palengendelyamo, pisalu petenge, karalu karenga, silu singi, palu palenge, lalu lao/lalu lenge*  
**enemies** *nyisu petenge akali dupwua, yanda pimai, yanda pimanga wambu dupwua*  
**enemy** *nyisu petenge wambu, yanda pimai*



<i>akali, yanda pimange wambu</i>	<i>pingi</i>
<b>enervated</b> <i>yame yame lenge, makange, makapala kareng/petenge</i>	<b>envy</b> (v.) <i>lyano lyano pilyu</i>
<b>engaged</b> (male) <i>(akalimi) enda nyelana lapo pyao kareng</i>	<b>epidermis</b> <i>yanenge, yanenge ketae, yanenge kakawua (subcutaneous)</i>
<b>engender</b> (lao) <i>pilyu, renga kuilyu, ingilyamo, porainya lao pilyu (strength)</i>	<b>epilepsy</b> <i>yongo yanga mango lenge</i>
<b>engine</b> <i>ensin</i>	<b>episodal</b> <i>punga punga pingi<sup>1</sup>, punga punga lenge</i>
<b>engineer</b> (n.) <i>mekanik</i>	<b>equal</b> <i>kapa kapa pingi, dopale yale</i>
<b>engineer a loan</b> <i>yole yano serelyo</i>	<b>equalise</b> <i>kapa kapa pinya pilyu</i>
<b>engrave</b> (suu lao) <i>kiki pilyu, kiki kaki pilyu</i>	<b>equality</b> <i>kapa (kapa) pingi renga</i>
<b>engulfs</b> <i>pyanam/pyaa namu letamo, namu namu letamo, anamelyamo</i>	<b>equate</b> <i>manda manjuo karo, kapa kapa pilyu, makande pyuo kapa kapa pilyu</i>
<b>enmity</b> <i>sisi nyisi singi renga</i>	<b>equip</b> <i>auu pyuo serelyo</i>
<b>enormous</b> <i>ama reyako, aluwanga, yamayale, marakawua</i>	<b>equitable</b> <i>manda manjuo kareng/singi</i>
<b>enough</b> <i>yaka pilyamo/pingi, yaka singi, yaka injilyamo/injingi, sikya pingi</i>	<b>era</b> (bygone) <i>panju (arch.)</i>
<b>enquire</b> <i>pii soo silyu</i>	<b>eradicate</b> <i>pyao nembelyo, ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, polelyo, polo nembelyo, kwualyo, kwuanyi nembelyo</i>
<b>enter</b> <i>epelyo, andakare epelyo, sukusa pelyo, kolandelyo, konandelyo</i>	<b>eradication by war</b> <i>pyao kumasinya nembenge</i>
<b>enterprising</b> <i>yulu renga kuiyo pyuo kareng/petenge</i>	<b>erase</b> <i>nembelyo, kwualyo, kwuanyi nembelyo</i>
<b>enthusiastic</b> <i>pete pete lao kareng/petenge, waiya lao pingi, pyaletote</i>	<b>erasure</b> <i>kwuanyi nembenge</i>
<b>enthuse</b> (mona) <i>pyalatelyo/pyaletelyo</i>	<b>ergative/instrumental</b> <i>-me/-mi</i>
<b>entice</b> <i>epe pilyu, kunji pilyu<sup>1</sup></i>	<b>erect</b> (adj.) <i>poko kareng, kare kare, roeya kareng, rolae pingi/pisi</i>
<b>entire</b> <i>lyelo pingi, lyolo pingi, pyeko pyeko lenge, yakunaiya pisa nange, enge pepae, yangi nange (nothing lacking), pondo, kola nange, peparae mendakinya, angingingi, kukwua korape (entire day)</i>	<b>erect</b> (v.) <i>roeya makalyo, karelyo, pilyu<sup>2</sup></i>
<b>entrails</b> <i>ingi, ingi lyasa (colon), ingi masisya</i>	<b>erodes</b> (pyao) <i>nelyamo</i>
<b>entrance</b> <i>kambu, anda kambu, kakota, andakare penge (doko), kolandenge, konandenge</i>	<b>erodes capacity</b> <i>saka nanyi nembelyamo</i>
<b>enumerate</b> <i>yaka leto</i>	<b>erosion</b> <i>pyao nenge</i>
<b>enumeration</b> <i>yaka lenge</i>	<b>err</b> <i>koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, kyai pilyu, yalo pilyu</i>
<b>envious</b> <i>isakalya kareng/petenge</i>	<b>errand</b> <i>nema penge, nema epenge</i>
<b>envy</b> (n.) <i>lyano lyano pingi, yango yango</i>	<b>error</b> <i>kopetame, koo, koo pingi, kyai</i>
	<b>erupts</b> <i>poro (paro) letamo, yuu sili minyilyamo (volcano)</i>
	<b>eruption</b> <i>yanenge poro lenge (skin), yuu sili minyingi (volcanic)</i>
	<b>escape</b> (n.) <i>wanjingi, wanjuo kareng, nupi singi</i>
	<b>escape</b> (v.) <i>wanjilyu, wanjuo karo, wanjuo pilyu, nupi silyu</i>

**escapee** *wanjuo pingi akali, wanjuo pyuo ote akali/wambu, nupi singi wambu*

**eschew** *epe kanda nelyo, wanjilyu*

**establish** *rengenge kuilyu, wasilyu, waso pilyu/pyuo wasilyu, kanda silyu*

**established** *porailamo, keyangelamo, not established enengelamo (new)*

**estimate (v.)** *yaka leto, suu pyao yaka leto, kando yaka leto*

**estrangle** *rekya leto, raka leto, puu leto, pyao nembelyo*

**estranged** *rekya lanyi nembase/nembenge*

**estrus** *pundange*

**eternallife** *kyakana rengenge kulisa palu palenge*

**eunuch** *akali lakapa nyingi (doko)*

**European** *kone wambu*

**evade** *wanjilyu, nupi silyu, ikilyu, kando wasilyu*

**evaluate** *manda manjuo karo*

**evaporates** *olelyamo, olo silyamo, sokolyamo, epo pelyamo*

**even (adj.)** *kapa kapa, manda manjuo*

**evening** *neta anda pengenge dokopa, yuu yasumi dokopa, yuu kwuange, yuu kwuala kwuala (dokopa)*

**event** *yuu gii, paka singi, kapa wai pingi, ree, maku ree kaeyami (they ceased the pig exchanges)*

**everlasting** *karalu karengenge, pisalu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi*

**every, all** *peparae*

**every day** *yangara kwuara lao, yangama alemanji lao, yuu peparae*

**every occasion** *yuu gii peparae (dokopa)*

**everybody** *wambu peparae*

**everyone** *wambu peparae*

**everything** *bange peparae, yuu andape*

**everywhere** *yuu peparae dokona, yuu kembo singi, yuu muu dupwuana, yuu muru, yuu silya sana singi*

**evict** *(yanda palyuo) ralilyu, ralo*

*nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, ralinyi pambulyu*

**evidences itself (evil spirit)** *imambu koome mara lyilyamo*

**evil (adj.)** *koo, koo andake, ama koo wakasa*

**evil spirit** *imambu koo*

**evil (n.)** *iminjingi koo, yama, yama nenge, lengenge yanda, isa kata pingi rengenge*

**evil eye** *lengenge yanda*

**evolves** *ingilyamo, wai pilyamo, pulyilyamo, pulyuo epelyamo*

**ewe** *sipi sipi inya*

**exact(ly)** *dopale yale kapa kapa pingi, wangu lako (pisi), soo kondali, dopakale-ko!*

**exaggerate** *apeto apeto leto, dee kamba leto, kyambo lama konda pyuo leto*

**exaggeration** *apeto apeto lengenge, dee kamba kamba lengenge*

**examination** *repetale makande pyuo kandenge, (minyuo) kando singi, minyuo soo kandenge, kando minyalya minyana pingi/pyuo lengenge*

**examine** *kando minyalya minyana pilyu, soo kandelyo, repetale makande pyuo kandelyo, minyuo kando silyu, minyuo soo kandelyo, ele pilyu, ele pyalyilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu*

**example** *dokona palyingi, dokona palyuo pingi*

**exasperating** *niki niki pingi*

**excel** *wakasa ingyuo pilyu*

**excellent** *elyape keyange, ama keyange-ko, auu pyuo ote, erete epe (Sau)*

**exchange** *alowa pilyu, kyanju yano pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**exchange young people in marriage** *enda koro pilyamano*

**exchange (n.)** *alowa pingi, kyanju yano pingi (to defray debt)*

**excise (v.)** *kunjuo nembelyo, lukunyi nembelyo*

**excited** *muli (muli) lengenge, rae andake*

*maingi/jingi, ama rae maingi*  
**exclude** *upi leto, kamanda puu leto, potomo puu leto, ralilyu*  
**excrecence** *pambusi, (kapuku) reke, moŋo, pingyalu*  
**excuse** *kame silyu, kaeyape leto*  
**excuse me!** *kondo! (sorry! pardon!) kata jii (give way)*  
**exercise** (n.) *kata penge (walking), makando pingi (running)*  
**exercise faith** *soo manjuo karo/peto*  
**exert pressure** *yasu pilyu, minyuo boo leto, minyanyi pilyu, minyuo pambulyu*  
**exhalation** *poo lenge*  
**exhale** *poo leto*  
**exhausted** *(yulu pipala) makame kumungi, kendame kumungi*  
**exhausting** *randa nenge, kenda nenge*  
**exhibit** (v.) *yaponga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, panena lao pilyu, lasaka pilyu, maro leto*  
**exhibited** *panase, panenge, lasaka pyuo ote, yaponga pingi/pyase*  
**exhibition** *yaponga pingi*  
**exhibitionist** *moŋo kyaŋe singi wambu*  
**exile** (n.) *pyao kumasinya nembenge, rali rali nembenge*  
**exile** (person) *pyao kumasinya nembase/nembenge wambu, rali rali nembenge wambu*  
**exile** (v.) *pyao nembelyo, rali rali nembelyo, pyao kumasinya nembelyo*  
**exist** *karo, peto, palo, silyu*  
**existence** *lete renge*  
**exit** (n.) *kambu, kamanda penge (doko), potomenge, kambu potomenge (doko), (kambu) neta penge (doko)*  
**exit** (v.) *neta pelyo, potomelyo, kamanda pelyo*  
**exorcises** *pipu lao koo imambu ramanyi nembelyamo, manjuo nyilyu, imambu koo ramelyo, nemonga leto*  
**exorcism** *imambu koo ramanyi*

*nembenge, imambu manjuo nyingi, manjuo nyuo pyao nembenge*  
**expect** *lao masilyu, lao suu pilyu*  
**expectorate** *(kepakali palipyasa) kyaso nembelyo, kyasinyi nembelyo*  
**expel** *pyao nembelyo, ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, yanda palyuo ralilyu, ranjilyu, ranjinyi nembelyo, puu leto, pena leto*  
**expelled** *pyao nembenge (wambu), ralinyi nembase/nembenge, ranjinyi nembase/nembenge*  
**expend** *nembelyo, pyao nembelyo*  
**expenditure** *(kana moni) nembenge/nembase*  
**expense** *kana moni nembenge/nembase*  
**expensive** *kana (moni) malu lenge/nembenge, kana malu ropo pingi*  
**experience** (n.) *kando singi renge, soo singi renge, soo pingi renge, pyuo singi*  
**experience** (v.) *kando silyu, imbusingi nyilyu (anger), moŋo/kenda nyilyu (a problem), rae mailyu (joy, pleasure), randa nyilyu (pain, difficulty)*  
**experienced** *singi, kando singi, soo gisingi, kando soo ote, soo kandenge*  
**expert** *kando soo minyingi, soo gisingi, soo giso ote*  
**expire** *kumulyu*  
**explain** *lasaka pilyu, lasaka pyuo leto, mana leto*  
**explanation** *lao panenge, pii lasaka pyuo lenge*  
**explodes** *poro letamo, poro paro letamo, roka letamo, roka raka letamo*  
**expose** *lao panelyo*  
**express** (adj.) *waiya waiya lao (fast), yapa yapa lao (fast), aopa (instant)*  
**express** (v.) *pyao injilyu (press out), alukulyu (squeeze out), mau minyilyu, minjuku minyilyu (compress), yango palyuo leto (express jealousy), leto (say)*  
**express differently** *lao lenge wakale leto*  
**express dismay, sympathy** *yee yaa leto,*

*kondo leto, kondalyo leto, yara leto, yee yaa leto*

**express an opinion** *pii leto, suu pingi mailyu/jilyu*

**express surprise** *wama yee! leto, wama yaa! leto*

**expression, idiom** *ongosa lenge, dokosa lenge, dopako lenge, lao lenge wakale* (different expression)

**expression** *yua!* (surprise), *aeya/aeyaeya/aiyaiya!* (surprise), *anemapwae!* (surprise, pleasure), *kanu/kanau* (dismay, distress), *yakara!* (distress, sorrow, sympathy)

**expulsion** *lao nembenge, pyao nembenge, pyao kumasinya nembenge, puu lenge, pena lenge*

**extend** *pee leto, pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto, pyalya leto, ipilyu, ipyuo nyilyu*

**extended** *pyasinjuo lase, ipyuo nyisi, pyalya lenge*

**extended family** *ranjama mendaki, ree para, ree palu*

**extensive** *umbu, para para, ruju panu*

**exterior** *yanenge rena, neta rena, lenge kambu dokona, kamanda* (house)

**external** *yanenge dokona, neta dokona*

**extinct** *lembek neya-pya, rembe neyapya, ote, mende dee kara nange*

**extinguish** *kunjilyu* (fire, electricity), *lenge kunjilyu* (eyes in death)

**extol** (*kingi*) *lakandelyo, kingi lao minyalyilyu*

**extra** (adj.) *mee, mee singi (doko), lepo lenge* (left over)

**extract** (v.) *yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, nyilyu, pukulyu/pyakulyu* (from bag, soil), *mando, mandelyo* (harvest), *lumbulyu* (gold), *lukurelyo, lukunyi nembelyo* (boulder), *rapelyo, rapo nyilyu, rapanyi nembelyo* (hot stones), *endekelyo* (food from oven), *nenge longolyo* (tooth), *lumbu nyilyu* (from wraps), *lopelyo* (from ground)

**extreme** *suku suku nenge*

**extreme emotion** *-me + kumulyu* e.g. *raeme kumulyu* (dying of excitement), *imbumi kumapya* (he was extremely angry), *kondome kumapu* (I was so sorry!), *pakame kumingi* (extremely afraid)

**extremely** *suku suku nenge*

**exudes** *lyilyamo, neta epelyamo*

**eye** *lenge, lenge kapa* (pupil), *lii relyamo* (infected), *lenge panyale pilyamo*

**eyebrow (bone)** *lee/lenge kombyalu, lee/lenge pingyalu*

**eyelash/eyebrow hair** *lembakisa emanji/yamanji*

**eyelid** (*lenge*) *lembaki, lependi* (Sau)

**eyesight** *kandenge renge, lenge keyange renge, lenge koo renge, lenge renge*

## F

**face** *lenge kambu, lenge lyapi* (Sau)

**face to face** *kandamo kandaeyo*

**facial** *lenge kambunya*

**factual** *kinyi lenge/lao, angi lao/lenge, rolae pingi*

**fail** *papu pilyu, papu leto, leke leke relyo, yakara pilyamo, lisa pilyu*

**fails** *gii letamo, yulu pii nalyamo* (machinery)

**failure** *papu pingi, leke leke renge, yakara pingi, lisa pingi, pii napingi, pyuo malenge*

**faint** (adj.) *imu lenge*

**faint** (n.) (*pyao*) *konda nyingi*

**faint** (v.) *konda nyilyu*

**fair (just)** *yapalya yapana pingi akali/wambu, yapalya yapana pyuo lenge* (wambu)

**faith** *kapa lao suu pingi, moname suu pingi renge, soo nenge renge, rolae pingi lao suu pingi*

**faithful** *matarara kareng/petenge*

**fall** (v.) *pao palo, isa pelyo, lukumapala*



*pao palo*

**fall down** *isa malyilyu*

**fall unconscious** *konda nyilyu, konda nyuo isa pelyo*

**falls apart** *rali rali pilyamo, boo lao pilyamo*

**falls** *pao palamo, isa pelyamo, loo letamo (a leaf), kondelyamo, (apu) epelyamo (rain)*

**falls away steeply** *pyakondelyamo, pyakondala pelyamo*

**falls over** *pao palo, lokwalyilyamo*

**false** *kyambo lenge, angi daa, rolae daa, panga singi, pii lama lao*

**falsify** *kyai pilyu, kyambo leto, kyambo lao leto, kyambo lao pilyu*

**familiar** *kandenge, singi, kando ote, soo ote, soo otenge, pingi, (kata) penge/puu penge*

**family** *anyipi rakangepe pemalengepe yangongepe, range ranjama, ree palu (extended family), tee palu (Sau), wana (lapo) kakingipa (sisters), ana (lapo) yangongepa (brothers)*

**fan** (v.) *minyuo poo leto*

**fantasise** *mee suu pyao palo*

**far** *yuu wakale, yuu nanesa/naneta, kata londe, danda, yee, yee usa ulu, iya*

**far (above)** *ama kai ulu*

**farewell** (n.) *mapenge, mapanyi nembenge, puu lenge, pupwape lenge, pena lenge, pupi, pupwape, pisipi, pisipwape, karape, karalapape, pao kwaeyape, pao kwaeyalapape, auu pyuo karalapape/pisipwape, dee epa naro karalapape! Karalapape pisipwape lenge, ajo pupi-oo! (See Introductory 4.)*

**farewell** (v.) *mapelyo, mapala pelyo, mapanyi nembelyo, puu leto, pupwape leto, (kapa) pena leto, pao kwaeyape leto, pao kwaeyalapape leto*

**farrows** *mandamo*

**fashion** (v.) *wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, pilyu*

**fast** *yapa yapa lao/lenge, waiya lao/lenge, makando penge (running), walyo walyo*

**fasten** *rambulyu, rambu kii nyilyu, puu pilyu, pongo pilyu, yaki pilyu, upi leto, kii palena pilyu*

**fat** (adj.) *(kingi kimbu dokona) minju malu palamo, mangape, rondo mando lase/lenge, wakena petamo (fat-cheeked), ree paka, maro pukai, romba-ko*

**fat** (n.) *mamba, kapa, amenge, moromba*

**fatal** *pyao kumungi, wambu nyingi, pingi<sup>1</sup>*

**fatality** *pyao kumungi renge*

**father** *rakane, rakange*

**father-in-law (of female)** *aeya, aeyange, (kingi wasingi)*

**father-in-law (of male)** *imange/inwuange (kingi wasingi)*

**faulty** *yakunaiya karenge*

**favour** (v.) *kapa leto, yee leto, daa leto (not in favour), dake ketae leto (prefer), raki (raki) pilyu (return a favour)*

**fear** (n.) *pakange renge, walu andake lenge*

**fear** (v.) *pakalyo, pakame kumulyu, walu lao peto/karo*

**fearful (afraid)** *pakange, pakase, repeta paa nange, kando pako karenge*

**fearful (awful)** *paka/pakange renge*

**fearless** *paka nange, paka nao karenge/petenge, repeta penge*

**fearlessness** *paka nange renge*

**feast** (n.) *mena pyao nenge (general), mena yae pingi, kyawasi mena yaonge, kumanda mena yaonge (last two held about one year after a death and end the period of mourning), anda pingi (house constructed), kumanda pingi (death), pongo pisa pinyi dokome mena dake nape doko (procreation), wane mandenge (mena dake nape!) (birth), anju pisingi (lactation), wane yange pingi/yange mena (gifts after birth), lapo mena kunjingi (marriage), yapenge mena kuingi (marriage) semango apa piya lao (to*

death spirit), *yaka mena yaonge* (new headdresses), *mena yaonge*, *mena kuingi*, *mena pyao kuingi* (general terms)

**feast** (v.) *mena pilyamano*, *mena pyao kuilyamano*, *mena pyao yaolyamano*

**feather** *yaka yamanji/emanji*, *yaka iti* (Sau)

**February** *Peparuwari*

**feckless** *suu pyao nao*, *suu pingi alowa alowa pingi*

**fed up** *kumulyu*, *makame kumulyu* (kae!)

**feel** *warendelyo* (touch), *mona pyaletelyo* (emotion)

**feeling (sensation)** *manda rengepe isasa rengepe*

**feeling, loss of** *kiku/kyuku renge*, *kele nenge*

**feign** *kyambo leto*, *kyambo minyako pyuo karo*, *kyambo lao panga silyu*

**feign innocence** *kalamelyo*, *nini nembelyo*

**fell** (isa) *lakalyo*, *kepelyo*, *kepo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *poko pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**felled** *lako silyamo*, *kepo pingi*, *poko pyase*

**fellowship** *yalya kando petenge*

**fellowship (be in)** (v.) *yalya kando peto/petamano*

**femoral artery** *painya kongapu kameya*

**fence** (n.) *kame*, *kako*, *ramba*, *rendepa kame*

**fence** (v.) *kame pilyu*, *kako pilyu*, *ramba pilyu*

**fence in** *kame rambulyu*, *kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu*, *neta daa leto*

**fenced** *kame pisi*, *kako pisi*, *ramba pisi*

**fern** *ikisambu*, *kalya*, *yakisa*, *pinjara*, *kapiyoko*, *metae* (Sau), *poporalyambo isa*, *dipi dipi*, *mainane* (support for headdress/plumes)

**fertile** *yakane mandenge/mandamo*, (yuu) *keyange*, (yuu) *dee lenge*, (yuu) *kuma-lyamo*

**fertilise** *kuma mailyu*, *andena lao pilyu*,

*yuu kumunyi lao pilyu*

**fetch** *nyilyu*, *nyela pelyo*, *nema papala epelyo*, *nyela papala minyuo epelyo*

**fever** *yanenge rao singi*, (yongo) *isa isa/isaisa pyuo pingi*, *pyai nelyamo* (subsides)

**few** *lapo iki*, *mendasipame iki*, *mendusipame iki*, *mendasipwua*

**fib** (n.) *pii kyambo lenge*, *pii kinyi daa*

**fib** (v.) *kyambo leto*, *kyai pii leto*, *kinyi laa nalyo*

**fibula** *luma kuli kuki*

**fickle** *alowa pepengele*, *suu pingi alowa alowa pingi*

**fiddle about** *angi mende pii nalyo*

**fiend** *imambu koo*

**fifteen** *akalisa ipisu kingi paki*

**fight** (n.) *pingi*<sup>1</sup>, *yanda pingi*, *ilya pingi*, *pyakandenge*, *pyakando pingi*, *kimbu yanda pingi*

**fight** (v.) *pilyamano*<sup>1</sup>, *yanda pilyamano* (with weapons), *ilya pilyamano*, *pyakandelyambano* (with hands or sticks), *kimbu yanda pilyaminyi* (boys' mock fight, kicking up heels)

**file (single file)** *pakara pakara*, *mende wambo mende mata* (penge), *maki maki pingi*

**fill** (v.) *puu pilyu* (with earth), *simbwualyo* (with liquid)

**fill fully** *pyeko pyeko leto*, *simbwualyo*

**filled** *puu pingi/pisi*, *puu pyuo ote*, *simbwuange*, *simbwuo ote*

**filthy** (adj.) *karo andake petamo/petenge*, *koo andake*, *kopyali andake*, *aai koo andake*

**fin** (oma) *papaki*

**final** *enako*, *enakana*, *otenge*

**finalise** (pyuo/lao/pyao) *otelyo*

**finality** *renge rena dokona*

**find** *nyilyu*, *kando nyilyu*, *koto otelyo*, *koto nyilyu*, *kotapala nyilyu*

**finds a way/method** *kata wapulyamo*,

- kata wapu-ka-lyamo* (for me)  
**find the way** *kata kando kotelyo*  
**fine (good)** (adj.) *kapa, keyange, auu pingi, elyape*  
**fine (not coarse)** *kole kole lenge, maena (singi), yaepa*  
**fine (weather)** *neta rao silyamo/singi, painyi pilyamo/pingi*  
**fine** (n.) *beta, konesa, keyale, ambusi, kana kisingi*  
**finger** *kingi, (kingi mange/pambu (thumb), kingi kanya, kanya kanya mende, kingi kanya dee mende/kingi kisima, kingi akilyambu/kaepeta/alukuna)*  
**finger nail** *kingi kinjupa/kinjupwa, kinjupa wanga*  
**finger-print** *kingi moo/moko (palenge)*  
**fire** (n.) *isare, itate (Sau)*  
**fire** (v.) *ilya pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yanda pilyu, yanda pyao nembelyo*  
**firefly** *mee bui*. See Appendix 7.  
**firewood** *isa waisi, isa yando nase*  
**firewood rack** *lulyana, itiki (Sau)*  
**fireside** *isare pete*  
**firewood** *isa waisi*  
**first** *mupwua, renge kuiyame doko, wambo penge (doko)*  
**fish** (n.) *oma, anombali*  
**fissure** *rete, pukusi*  
**fissured** *pukusi, purukase*  
**fist** *kingi rango, ropona*  
**fit** (v.) *ware pilyu* (e.g. seed into soil), *komonale leto* (one inside another)  
**fitted** *ware pisi/pingi, ware pyuo ote*  
**five** *kingi paki*  
**fix** *rambu leto, auu pilyu, mondo pilyu, rambu kii nyilyu*  
**flake** (yanenge) *kyalyange*  
**flakes off** *kyeroli pilyamo, (yanenge) ropo pilyamo, raka leto, kilyu leto, kili kili leto, kili kili pambulyamo*  
**flaky** *kili kili lenge, ropo pingi*  
**flame** (isare) *uu lenge/wii lenge/wilenge*  
**flame-tip** *poponge*  
**flapping (of wings)** *papaki yapu yapu lenge*  
**flaps** (n.) *papaki*  
**flaps** (v.) *poro paro leto, yapu leto*  
**flare** (n.) *kiyapuli, kendapuli*  
**flare** (v.) *pee leto, pyasinjuo leto*  
**flares up** *uli yapu nyilyamo/wilenge nyilyamo (fire), anji nyilyamo, waiya lao andelyamo*  
**flash flood** *jingi pingi<sup>1</sup>*  
**flat (and wide)** *para, para para*  
**flatten** *pyao para para pilyu, kalyuo para para pilyu, minyanyi pilyu, pyarakulyu, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu*  
**flatter** *yanengena mamba kiso leto, luli pii leto, ronge ronge leto*  
**flatterer** *yanengena mamba kiso lao kerenge wambu, ronge ronge lenge wambu*  
**flatulence** *ii poro lenge*  
**flavour** *nakanjuo singi (renge)*  
**flay** *pakilyu, peponame pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**flea** *silya*. See Appendix 7.  
**flesh** *minju*  
**fleshy** *kingi kimbu (dokona) minju malu palamo*  
**flex** *pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto*  
**flick off** *pyarendelyo, pyarenda pyarenda leto, ranjinyi nembelyo*  
**flies** (v.) *bii leto, bii lao pelyamo*  
**flimsy** *yaepa, maena*  
**flinch** *papa leto*  
**fling away** *pyao nembelyo*  
**flint** *uruwai*  
**flirt** (n.) *lenge rale pope lenge akali* (roving eye man)  
**flirt** (v.) *angalya pilyu, girisim pilyu*  
**float** *soo papelyo*  
**flock (of birds)** *kapara kapara (petenge),*

- pyasara pyasara*
- flood** (n.) *lyakapu, ipwua/ipya andake*
- flood** (v.) *lyakapu minyilyamo, lyakapu anamelyamo, jingi pilyamo*
- flower** (isa) *jingi, jingi ene* (bud), (ita) *dii/dingi* (Sau)
- flows** *epo pelyamo, puu letamo*
- flows in different directions** *ipwua raelyamo, raeyo pelyamo, ipa tae* (Sau)
- flourishes** *ipilyamo, mana pyalyamo*
- flourishing** *ipingi*
- fluent** *lao lenge, pii pyongo pyao lenge, pii waiya lao lapengele*
- fluid** (n.) *ipya, ipwua, ipwuange*
- flush** (of leaves) *byalu lenge*
- flush out** (pyao) *nembelyo, ipwua kalumbo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo*
- flute** *kurulu, kululu* (Sau)
- flutter** (papaki) *peta peta pilyamo, peta peta pyao pelyamo* (wings), (yoko) *loo lao isa pelyamo* (leaf)
- fly** (n.) *wambena, lenge renge* (Sau). See Appendix 7.
- fly spp.** *wambena kyakange, wambena kyakapae*. See Appendix 7.
- fly** (v.) *minyilyu* (plane, car), *bii letamo, bii lao pelyamo* (bird), *sema sema pelyamo* (glides), *papaki pee lase pelyamo* (wings outstretched), *yapu yapu letamo* (flaps wings)
- flying fox** *kamya, kyamya, kyamya deke*. See Appendix 5.
- flycatcher** (bird sp.) *pama* (kapara). See Appendix 5.
- focus** (n.) *anda kanya, sukusa renge*
- focus on** *pambwa-ro karo, poraiyuo kaeyo suu pilyu, warombo silyu*
- foe** *nyisu petenge/karengenge wambu, yanda pimai, yanda pimainge, yanda pipi* (Sau)
- foes** *akali nyisu petenge dupwua*
- foetus** *nyanja mambu, yakera, isa kanape, kanyasa petenge*
- fog** (n.) *yangama kopa, yuu popo, yuu poo, muli nyae, muli pana* (silyamo/singi)
- fold** (n.) *koe, kaki, kope*
- fold** (v.) *koe pilyu, kaki pilyu, kiki pilyu, kope pilyu*
- folded** *koe singi/palenge, kaki pisi/palenge*
- foliage** *isa yokonge*
- folk** (mee) *wambu dupwua*
- folklore** *sinju pii, arome pii/pii arome* (lenge)
- follow** *enakao epelyo/pelyo*
- follow an example** *dokona palyuo pilyu, moko/moo minyilyu*
- follow closely** (enakana) *pete pete epelyo, peteta pelyo*
- follow contour** *lapu pelyo*
- follower** *moko minyingi wambu, mana makandepo nyingi wambu*
- foment trouble** *imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu*
- fontanelle** *kyawa ipwua lumu lumu*
- food** (nenge) *nenge, nee, nee* (Sau), *kwai*
- fool** (v.) *monjo kyanje pyuo silyu*
- fool** (n.) *kyawa gelye galye minyingi wambu*
- foot/leg** *kimbu*
- foothold** *pokase, pokowape*
- footing** *kimbusa kalyo papenge* (on bridge)
- footpath** *kimbusa kalyo penge*
- footprint** *kimbu moo, kimbu moko*
- for** (on behalf of) *VS + -ka-* (sg.), *-kami-* (pl.)
- for** (period of time) *para, dokopa, koro rema dokopa* (for three weeks)
- foramen** *kyawa piku lenge doko(na)*
- foray** *waa nyela* (e) *penge, waa nala* (e) *penge, apa nala* (e) *penge, ee mena apa nenge, wambu pyala* (e) *penge*
- forbid** *mawua pilyu, kata mawua pilyu, daa leto*
- forbidden** *mawua pingi/pisi, paa napenge*



- (going), *laa napenge* (saying), *pee napenge* (doing), *daa lenge doko*, *wasingi*
- force** (n.) *pyao isi palyingi renge*, *porai renge*, *pyao ramanyi nembenge renge* (power to expel)
- force** (v.) *yasu pilyu*, *wangu napi pilyu*, (*lao/pyao*) *ramanyi nembelyo*
- force apart** *kamambu karelyo*, *isa kamambu minyilyu*, *kamambu minyuo amongolyo*
- force down** *pyao isa palyilyu*
- force out/expel** *pyao ramanyi nembelyo*
- forceful** *wangunape/i pingi*, *poraiyuo/poraingi*
- fore** *kingi rena*, *wambo*, *lenge kambu dokona*
- forebears** *rora ambasipi*, *rora ambasingi*, *endangipi kawuangepe*, *kuli renge*
- forefront** *kingi rena*
- forehead** *enamba/enemba*, *aiyamba*
- foreign** *yuu mendasa range*, *kewa*, *wakale mende*, *menge*
- foreigner** *neta wambu*, *kewa wambu*, *akali kewa*, *yuu mendasa range wambu*, *akali menge*
- forest** *ima/imwua*
- foretell** *pyongo pyao leto*, *kana pepe minyilyamo* (He holds the divining stone)
- forge a document** *makande minyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*
- forge (signature)** *nyili pilyu*
- forge a link** *roko pilyu* (bridge)
- forget** *kame silyu*, *pyaa kame silyamo*, *suu pyaa nale nale lao karo*, *kaepe leto!*
- forgetful** *kame soo*, (*pyaa*) *kame singi*
- forgive** *kame sakalyo*, *kaepe! leto*, *kaepe leto*, *dee suu pyaa naro leto*, *nyuo kame silyu*, *nyuo kame sa-kami-lyuo peto*
- forgiven** *dee suu pyaa nange*, *nyuo kame sakamilyuo petenge*, *kamesa kamenge*
- fork** (n.) *paka*, *paka pingi*
- forked** *paka pingi*
- form** (v.) *wasilyu*, *pilyu*, *pyuo wasilyu*, *suu pingi nyilyu* (form opinion), *soo otelyo*
- former** *wambana(nde)*, *yuu wambana range*
- formerly** *yuu wambana doko*, *panju*
- forms** (v.) *wai pilyamo*
- forsake** *yaki nyilyu*, (*pyuo*) *malelyo*
- fortunate** *embone petenge*, *rae petenge*
- foster** (v.) *mondo pilyu*
- fostered** *mondo pingi/pisi*
- foul** *koo andake*, *aai (andake) pingi*, *mokwali pii* (foul language)
- found** (v.) *renge kuilyu*, *wasilyu*
- foundation** *renge*, *renge kuingi*, *rapu*, *anda rapu* (house), *anda suu*
- four** *kisima*, *kituma* (Sau)
- fowl** *kola*. See Appendix 5.
- fracture (compound)** *pyao kuli doko ropyalya ropyana pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*, (*pyao kuli doko*) *koko pyalya pyana pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*, (*pyao kuli doko*) *kambalya kambana pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*, (*pyao kuli doko*) *poro lalya lana pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*
- fractures** (v.) *kambelyamo*, *poro letamo*, *pambelyamo*, *ropilyamo*
- fumble** *kula kalu leto*
- funny** *gii pii*, *gii pingi*, *yanenge/yongo pii (lenge)*, *ongo lenge*
- fractious** *yuku soo nao/nenge*, *yuku soo nao karenge*
- fragile** *pyara-li*, *kambara-li*, *pyambara-li*, *maenalyamo/maena silyamo/singi*, *yamba yamba*, *yae*
- fragment** *kole kole (lenge)*, (*mena*) *roo*, (*isa*) *suu*, *pingyase*, *kunjisi*, *raeyo*, *paki*, *kuki mende*, *lomara lomara pingi*
- fragment** (v.) *roo pyao malu palyilyu*, *kole kole pilyu*, *lomara lomara pilyu*
- frail** *yanyi paleta karenge/petenge*, *pyarali*, *maena singi*
- frame** (n.) *pewai*, *yasa isa*, *pinjingi*
- frame (a hole)** (v.) *isa musu leto*
- framework** *yasa isa* (uprights), *pewai*
- frank, open-faced** *enja pelyamo*

**fraternity** *ane mapu yangongemo, ane masipwua yangongemo*  
**fraud** *waa nyingi renge, panga panga soo nyingi (renge)*  
**free** (adj.) *mee kareng/petenge/singi*  
**free** (v.) *pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo*  
**freedom** *mee kareng renge*  
**freezer** *kele andake nenge pingi*  
**freezes** (n.) *kele andake nelyamo*  
**frenum** *kekenge pingi*  
**frequently** (yuu) *malu mee, epo epo, rake rake pingi, rondanyi, yuu soo kaeyo*  
**fresh** *kyaka, enenge, mau kumbu (banana leaves), saka (Sau)*  
**friar bird** *keketomba. See Appendix 5.*  
**friction** *ginyi ganyi lenge pii*  
**Friday** *yulu ote*  
**friend** *pii lenge wambu, puu minyingi, kata penge wambu, role pyao penge wambu, role palenge wambu, andare, wanyana akali, anjo/wane anjo*  
**friendship** *puu minyingi renge, role pyao penge renge, yalya kando petenge*  
**fright** *pakange, walu lenge, yama rangungi renge, yama rombenge renge*  
**frightening** *mona penge (doko)*  
**fro (to and fro)** *lambwua-ro laeya-ro, lambu lae pingi, lambwuo laeyo*  
**frog** *mungi. See Appendix 7.*  
**frog spp.** *alo, wanena. See Appendix 7.*  
**frogmouth** *kana. See Appendix 5.*  
**front** (adj.) *dalya*  
**front** (n.) *lenge kambu (face), lenge kambu dokona, g(y)iya kambu dokona (in front of), kingi rena, aiyamba rena*  
**frugal** *rango nyingi, rango nenge*  
**fruit** (n.) *angi (lyingi), (ita) dingi (Sau)*  
**fruit trees** *ikeke (puu), kamya, kwanja, kyasu, luu, mamunyi isa, olesa. See Appendix 9.*  
**fruitful** *yakane mandenge/manenge, angi lyingi*

**fruiting** *kisikolyamo, angi lyilyamo/lyingi*  
**fruits** (v.) *angi lyilyamo*  
**fulfilled** *kapa wai pongonge/pongase, kapa wai pyakalyamo, (kapa) wai pingi, pyaka singi*  
**fulfils** *pilyamo, kapa wai pilyamo*  
**full** *simbwuange, simbwuase, simbwuo ote (liquid), pyeko pyeko lase/lenge, kete kete pingi/pisi, repe repe pingi/pisi (people, things)*  
**fumble amongst** *palya palya pilyu, palya palya pyuo kotelyo*  
**fumble with** *kula kalu leto*  
**function** (v.) *pilyu, pyuo karo/peto*  
**fungus** *punji, imi, semango ii, suwua emanji/yamanji*  
**funny** *mora pii lenge*  
**funny man** *pii mora lenge akali, gii pii lenge akali, ongo soo lenge akali*  
**furios** *lao kopetame isi pingi, imbusingi wakasa manjuo/mandenge*  
**furnish a house** *anda auu pyuo serelyo*  
**furnished** *auu pyuo ote, auu pyuo singi*  
**furred animal** *saa. See Appendix 6.*  
**furred (mouldy)** *imi pilyamo, imi pingi, suwua emanji pingi/pisi*  
**further side** *arena/orena*  
**furtive** *waa kando, waa soo, waa nyuo, maa pyuo, dana lao penge, yalu pe-ro singi, lenge koeyame kandenge (look), kando kukingi*  
**furtively** *yalu pyuo waa nalana, kandanyi namba namba, dana lao, minja kinya pii nao*  
**fury** *imbusingi wakasa*  
**fused** *kamba soo/singi*  
**future** *renga, renga usale, kai renga, yuu renga, yuu raikyame, yuu ene (dokopa)*

**G**

**gabble** (n.) *olo alo lenge, kekenge paka*

*petenge pii*

**gag** (v.) *mangena petamo, pendokona petamo*

**gag speech** *pii kaena pilyu*

**gain** (n.) (*bange*) *nyingi, (bange, moni) nyuo ote, (kana moni) dee kamba nyingi, yakane manjase/mandenge*

**gain** (v.) *nyilyu*

**gamble** *kate pilyu, kate pyuo paelyo*

**gambler** *akali kate pyuo paenge*

**game** *male lenge, kalyuo male lenge*  
(kicking)

**gap** *nee singi, nee pingi*

**garden** *ee*

**garden ritual/sacrifice** *ee ete pingi*

**gargle** *goo goo leto*

**garrulous** *nake nake kekenge paka petenge/petamo, (mee) pii malu lenge, pii yuu singi*

**gate(way)** *kakota, kambu*

**gather together** *pyasilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi, repe repe pilyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi watelyaminyi, rau pilyaminyi, kapelyaminyi (people), mungilyu (things)*

**gather up** *mungilyu, kamba pilyu*

**gear** *bange dupwua, pinji pinji, pinjale pinjale*

**gecko** *kumba kumba*

**generous** *ipingi, yama pali nange, juo/maiyo kareng/petenge, jera-li, maira-li*

**genetic** *nyingi, para pyase*

**genial** *gii pingi akali/wambu, rau rau lenge wambu*

**genitalia** *kambake, kambake kata, kambakusi (female), pongo (penis), lakapa (testicles), lakapa rarange (scrotum)*

**genuflect** *ponga lyilyu, pangulyu, pangu silyu*

**genuflection** *ponga lyingi, ponga lyuo singi, pangu singi*

**germinates** *pulyilyamo, epelyamo, pulyuo epelyamo*

**gesture** (n.) *kingi nembenge/nembase*

**gesture** (v.) *kingi nembelyo*

**get up** *roeya karo, sipurelyo, sipurao roeya karo*

**geyser** *kaunakali (kareng)*

**ghost** *imambu (koo), kyaka imambu (disembodied), kumase imambu (ghost of dead person)*

**giddiness** *raowe mae lenge renga, raowe maowe lenge renga*

**giddy** *raowe mae leto/lenge, raowe maowe leto/lenge*

**gift** *kiponge, bange jingi/maingi, bange juo ote, maiyo otenge, lapo pingi<sup>1</sup> (betrothal)*

**gilt** *mena inya kyaka*

**ginger** *alamo/alamu, isa rombe, yuu rombe, golema, raka (bitter)*

**gingivitis** *neketaiya rondo lenge*

**girl** *wanake, wanaku (Sau), mapwae (adolescent), mapukae (Sau)*

**give** *jilyu, mailyu, dilyu (Sau), lapo pilyu<sup>1</sup> (to intended bride)*

**give (repeatedly)** *jiyalya jiyana pilyu, maiyalya maiyana pilyu*

**give ceremonial pigs** *poro pilyu*

**give an opinion** *suu pingi jilyu/mailyu*

**give up** *leke leke relyo, (pyuo, nao, lao, kando) malelyo, kaelyo, yaki nyilyu*

**give way** *kata jilyu, kata mailyu, kata peyelyo (allow to pass)*

**gives way** *boo letamo, lalyilyamo, boo lao lalyilyamo (collapses)*

**gizzard** *kanake*

**glad** *rae maingi/maiyo kareng*

**gladden** *rae mainyi pambulyu*

**glance** (v.) *kando kukilyu, lenge koeyame kandelyo*

**glare at** *kando kukilyu*

**gleam** *rao nyingi(lyamo)*

**gleaming** *rao singi, rao nyingi, rao nyuo singi, rao andake nyingi*

**gleams** *relyamo, rao silyamo, rao nyilyamo, rao nyuo silyamo, leya leya pilyamo*

**glide** *buru leto, sema sema pelyo, papaki pee lao sema sema pelyamo, yapu yapu (lao) silyamo*

**glimmer** *yanga pau pau kuki lenge, rao kuki nyingi*

**glistening** *rao nyingi, rao singi*

**glistens** *leya leya pilyamo, rao silyamo, rao nyilyamo*

**gloat over death of enemy** *pyao nyepala rae mailyamano, pyara kisilyu, emanji yangelyamo, emanji kisilyamo*

**gloomy** *(yuu) kondamu renge*

**glory** *neta renge renge, yanga pau pau angi lenge renge*

**glossitis** *yanyi keke, keke(nge) yanyi*

**glow** (n.) *isare poponge, renge, yuu yasumi epenge/pingi*

**glow** (v.) *relyamo, isare popolyamo*

**glum** *mumu lenge, mumu lao karenge/petenge, oo romba-ro singi*

**glutton** *wane yamale, peparae nyingi/nenge wane, aiyamba kale peparae nenge wambu*

**gluttonous** *yamale, peparea nyingi, aiyamba kale peparae nenge*

**gnat** *amiyambuli, oro. See Appendix 7.*

**go** *pelyo, paelyo, papelyo*

**go ahead** *wambelyo, wambo pelyo*

**go down** *isa pelyo, lupyuo pelyo*

**go in(side)** *kolandelyo*

**go out(side)** *potomelyo, kamanda pelyo, neta pelyo, potomo pelyo*

**go up** *lalyuo pelyo, pulyuo pelyo, ketae pelyo*

**go up and down** *lalya pana pelyo*

**goal** *pii repa repa pingi*

**goat** *(mena) meme*

**God** *Anutu* (introduced term), *Got, Ketae Simu Pingi*

**gold (colour)** *kyaa renge/kyarenge*

**gold lip shell** (*Pinctada maxima*) *mamaku*

**gone** *pao ote*

**gone by** *epo papyalyamo, epo pupyalyamo*

**good** *elyape, kapa (kapa), keyange, ama keyange, epe (Sau), erete epe (very good) (Sau)*

**goodbye** (n.) *pii mapenge, puu lenge, pena lenge*

**goodbye!** *pao k(w)aepe!, pao kaelapape!, pupi!, pupwape!* (to the departing), *pisipi, pisipwape, karape, karalapape* (to the remaining one(s). See Introductory 4.

**goods** *pinjale pinjale, menape bangepe wuape, pinji pinji, bange dupwua*

**goosepimples** *(yongo) kupwasa karenge*

**gorge** (n.) *rapu, yuu rapu andake, ipwua/ipya rapu*

**gorge** (v.) *kyamyali kuilyu, yama palyuo nelyo*

**gospel** *waili pii*

**gossip** (n.) *pii popo, nembo nembo pii, repe repe pii lenge, isa kalya pii*

**gossip** (v.) *nembo nembo pii leto, pii repe repe leto, pii popo leto, pii popo lao peto, isa kalya pilyu* (tread down)

**gossipy** *pii popo lao petenge (enda/wambu), isa kalya pyuo lenge*

**gourd** *lapyo pee, kipa pee*

**grained** *yakisa minju* (marbled meat)

**grand** *wakasa, ama wakasa*

**grandchild** *apusi/apusingi, kawua/kawuange, apuri/apuringi* (Sau)

**grandfather** *kawua, kawuane, kawuange/kawenge*

**grandmother** *apusi, apusingi, apuri/apuringi* (Sau)

**grandparents** *apusipi kawuangepe*

**grass** *kumbulu, kungusi, lyaki, numa,*



*pimbinangai, pokolye wambo, rambi, rango, yale, yama maingi, yangi.* See Appendix 9.7.

**grasshopper spp.** *aimbu, galu, galyo, goemba, rekyā rekyā, ruli petakinya.* See Appendix 7.

**grateful** *waa lao karengē/petenge*

**grate (v.)** *kinju pilyu*

**grater** *kinju pingi*

**grave (adj.)** *wakasa, angī andake*

**grave (n.)** *malu, malu rumbingi (modern, slotted side), yuwuali (former, narrow and deep)*

**gravel** *kulingi ama kole kole letamo/lenge, yuu kuku*

**graze (n.)** *yanenge lyingi/lyisi, kyali lenge, yanenge kyalyange*

**graze (v.)** *nelyo*

**grazes (skin)** *lyilyamo, kyali letamo, lombelyamo, lomba pilyamo, rekyā letamo*

**great** *wakasa, kamongo, kyawa ingingi, kameya*

**greater** *dake kuki doko andake, dake andake doko kameya, dake kameya doko reyako, dake angī doko wakasa, dake wakasa doko ama wakasa*

**greatly** *wakasa, ama wakasa*

**greed** *yama palenge renga, nyepuli yaka lenge*

**greedily** *yama palyuo (nenge/nelyamo)*

**greedy** *aiyamba kale peparāe nenge, peya peya lenge, yama palyuo nenge, nyelana karengē/petenge, nyepuli yaka lao suu pingi*

**green, raw** *kyaka, mambu, poo ene, poo daa*

**green (colour)** *pupuri, kyakapae*

**greens (vegetables)** *aowa, aowa yaku, aowa okwai, aowa nakura, rengyapa, minya, mokwame, yakasu, yambya*

**greet** *yako leto, (wane aŋo) epanyamo! leto*

**greetings** See Introductory 4.

**grief** *ee andake lenge, anja nyeroſe lao petenge, mona nembenge, mona nembo kondo pingi*

**grieve** *kumanda peto, kuma rale rale nyilyu, yama rombelyamo, yama rombo peto*

**gristle** *wape luku luku*

**grit** *yuu kuku*

**groin** *kimbu paka*

**groove** *maki*

**grope** *ralelyo, rale male leto, rale lalya lana pilyu, palya palya pilyu, rale pope leto*

**ground** *yuu*

**groundfog** *yangama kopa, yuu popo*

**group** *pyasingi, nyuo pyasingi, rara, ree, rara pyasingi, kole kole, nyuo pyaso (as/in a group), kambwua*

**group (v.)** *pyasilyaminyi, nyuo pyasilyu*

**grouped together** *nyuo pyasingi, nyuo pakase*

**grouping** *rara, range, ree, pyasingi*

**grow** *andelyo, ando pilyamo, pulyilyu, pulyuo andelyamo*

**growing point** *eje*

**growls (v.)** *(suwua) asu ŋili ŋili letamo, ŋolo ŋolo letamo (Sau)*

**grown** *andase, andase karengē/petenge, andapae, andapae karengē/petenge, ando ote*

**growth** *andenge (renga)*

**growth/swelling** *rondo lenge, lepore, a(u)waleta, morolo, poromoŋo, kyau pingi, marakya*

**grub (n.)** *kau, kau kuki.* See Appendix 8.

**grub spp.** *pombara, rombara, rombe.* See Appendix 8.

**grub holes (n.)** *rombe pyase kata, maa roke*

**grub out** *yuu kyaso nyilyu/yukulyu, mena kambu nelyamo/nao pelyamo*

**grudge** *suu pingi koo mandenge/manjuo karengē*

**grunts (fear, anger)** *ngolo ngolo letamo*  
**guard (n.)** *matasa kareng akali, reto kareng akali, rapu pingi wambu, iso kareng wambu, rapu pyuo kareng wambu, yanda gane soo akali*  
**guard (v.)** *reto peto, matasa karo, rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, iso karo*  
**guardian** *kawuange, otange*  
**guest** *role palenge wambu, anda palenge wambu, upunili*  
**guide (n.)** *wambu kata lami nyingi (doko), kata lami nyingi wambu, lanyo nyingi wambu*  
**guide (v.)** *lanyilyu, lanyo nyilyu, kata lami nyilyu*  
**gush (n.)** *rele lenge, kaunakali*  
**gush forth** *rele letamo*  
**guts** *ingi*

## H

**habitat** *wambu palenge yuu*  
**hack (through)** *pyakepelyo, lakalyo*  
**haemorrhage (n.)** *ranjama mandenge, ranjama rele lenge, ranjama paleta mandenge (at birth or post partum)*  
**haemorrhage (v.)** *ranjama mando, ranjama rele letamo, ranjama otapala kumungi (fatal), ranjama epo papala wambu kumungi, ranjama ipwua jerae pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*  
**hag (enda)** *wambaketae wakena landa singi (doko)*  
**hail (n.)** *randake kapa*  
**hailstorm** *pambake*  
**hair** *kyawasi, sawiti (Sau), kyangali emanji/yamanji (thorax), rambusa (facial)*  
**hair styles** *kembo (wig), lema kyawa (bushy, greased), (kyawa) wanyima (long, twisted 'curls').*  
**haircut** *kyawasi rokonge/pyakepenge, kyawasi inyisi (trim)*

**hairless/bald** *rakapa, bana kapa*  
**half** *paki*  
**hallowed** *poo pyase, ama keyange(-ko)*  
**halt (adj.)** *kimbu koo, kimbu kwaenge, laki laki*  
**halt (v.)** *kaelyo, paa kaelyo, epo kaelyo, paa kae (halt!)*  
**hand** *kingi*  
**hand of bananas** *kyaeya lara*  
**hand it over!** *peya (peya)!*  
**hand over** *peyelyo*  
**handle (n.)** *denge, puu (of rope), gela, endenge (Sau), kingi minyingi*  
**handle (v.)** *(nyuo) minyilyu, minyuo kandelyo*  
**handled (with handle)** *(wua kema) gelape*  
**handrails** *kingisa, papa puu (cane bridge)*  
**hang (between two objects)** *pyare leto*  
**hang (myself)** *puu nelyo*  
**hang up** *yukulyu, yukunyi palyilyu, kolandelyo, komau neta pilyu*  
**hanging (adj.)** *yukwua-ro silyamo/singi*  
**hanging down** *suu lenge, suu lao singi*  
**hanging (n.)** *puu nenge*  
**hangs down** *suu letamo*  
**happening (n.)** *pyaka singi, ree, gii, yuu gii*  
**happens** *pilyamo, kapa wai pongolyamo, pyakalyamo, pyaka silyamo/singi, isa pelyamo/penge, pipya-pya (happened long ago)*  
**happiness** *rai maingi renge, mona yae renge*  
**happy** *rae maingi/jingi, rae maiyuo, mona yae penge, kamente petenge, embone petenge, rae kareng, rae petenge*  
**hard** *enokonge, romendenge, poraingi, randa nao, rene lenge, kara penge, (yuu) kuli*  
**harden (v.)** *pyaketelyamo, kara pelyamo, rau silyamo, rene letamo, enokolyamo,*

- romendelyamo, kara pelyamo*
- hardened** *enokonge, poraingi, porai ote, kara penge, rene lenge, romendenge, romendo ote, rau singi, kara penge*
- harlot** *yulu koo pingi enda, likyuo paenge/papenge enda*
- harm** (n.) *yama, imambu koo, lenge yanda, nemonga*
- harm** (v.) *yama mailyu, yama jilyamo*
- harmonious** *wangu lako singi*
- harmony** *wangu lako singi renge, wangu lako soo kareng/petenge (in harmony)*
- harms** *yulu koo pilyamo*
- harvest** (n.) *yukungi, lyingi, mandenge, ee yuku sepa (late harvest)*
- harvest** (v.) *lyilyu, yukulyu, mando, manjela pelyo*
- hasten** *yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa (yapa) lao pelyo/pilyu, waiya leto, waiya (waiya) lao pelyo/pilyu/leto, aopa leto, epapo dakepa pelyo, isi nao pelyo*
- hasty** *isi nao/nange, yapa lao, waiya lao*
- hatch** (v.) *kola kapa pyambo nylana piso petenge (hen)*
- hatching** (n.) *yakane dupwua*
- hate** (v.) *epekanda nelyo, epekanda nao karo/peto*
- hating** *epekanda nao kareng/petenge*
- hatred** *epekanda nenge renge, ama wakasa sisuku pingi*
- Haus man (sub-clan)** *(akali) rara kuki*
- havoc** *apa nenge, uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi, kokwa soo otenge*
- hawk spp.** *kiya kiya, ulisapu, yango paki paki. See Appendix 5.*
- hazardous** *pyara-li, pyara-li lao/lenge*
- haze** *painyi musi (heat), sukwua musi (smoke)*
- he** *baa*
- head** *kyawa, sawa (Sau), kyawa kuli (skull), aiyamba/enamba (forehead), kembonge, makendaiya (back)*
- headdress** *yaka role, yaka emanji, pondo yaka, kambwua emanji/yamanji*
- headlong** *pao palenge*
- headrest** *kyawa kilyanda, pyakenda isa, kyawa pyare*
- headstrong** *pupu lenge, simbi simbi (pingi), kara penge, simbinali pingi, simbi raki pingi, range kyawa pyuo minya nange, enokonge, sungu sungu pingi*
- heals** *n(y)epa pilyamo (shaman), kukilyamo, mee ingilyamo, umbwua pilyamo*
- health** *yongo auu pyuo isingi (body care)*
- healthy** *kana yale karalu karo (like a rock)*
- heap (wood to dry)** *isa kandu palyilyu*
- heap up** *kamba (kamba) pilyu, yuu mundu silyu*
- hear** *silyu, auu pyuo silyu, waa pii silyu, warombo silyu*
- hearing** (n.) *pii singina renge*
- hearsay** *pii popo, pii nembo nembo*
- heart** *mona*
- heartbeat** *(ranjama) pinju pinju lenge*
- heartbreak** *yama rombelyamo/rombenge*
- hearten** *mona pyaletelyo*
- heartfelt** *moname suu pingi, moname masingi, moname maso ote/suu pyao ote*
- heat** (n.) *isare nenge, isaisa, pundalyamo (on heat), itaita (Sau)*
- heat** (v.) *kisilyu, yangelyo, ranga palyilyu, rena lao palyilyu*
- heaves** *kyau letamo*
- heaving** *kyau lao karamo/silyamo/kareng/singi*
- heavy** *kenda, kendange, kenda pingi, yae daa*
- heavyhearted** *mona kendange/kenda pingi, suu pingi kenda palenge*
- heckle** *pii palyilyu, pii pyakepelyo, pii (pyao) rokolyo*
- heckling** (n.) *pii palyingi, pii pyakepenge,*

*pii rekya lenge*

**heedful** *suu pyao, kando pao, warombo singi*

**heedless** *suu pyaa nao, warombo see nao, (kando) wanjuo paa nao, mee penge*

**heel** *(kimbu) yukuna*

**heel bone** *yukuna kuli*

**heir** *panda nyingi wane/wambu*

**help** (v.) *ree mailyu, ree jilyu, nyisilyu*

**help** (n.) *ree maingi, ree jingi, nyisingi renga*

**helper** *nyisingi wambu, ree maingi wambu, wambu nyisingi*

**helpful** *pete Pete lenge, nyisingi, nyiso karenga/petenge, rape rape lenge*

**hen** *kola inya. See Appendix 5.*

**her** *baa*

**herb** *yoko*

**herbaceous** *yoko ingingi*

**here and there** *usa asa, dusa dasa, yuu dupwuana dapwuanape*

**here to there (from h. to t.)** *doo rombo... doo rombo, dakena pisipala pao dokona*

**hernia (strangulated inguinal)** *ingi puu langa lenge, ingi puu rokarali*

**herself** *baa range*

**hesitant** *kambu kendange (speech), suu maka-ro singi, suu pili pili lenge, soo gisa paa nalyo/nange, mona kendange, soo rola paa nalyo/nange, soo rolapala laa nalyo/nange*

**hesitantly** *pande, dake panda doko suu pyao ka-ro*

**hesitate** *suu pili pili leto, parope paa narope lao see nao piso peto (re going), perope pii narope lao see nao piso peto (re doing), soo ota nalyo, soo ota napala karo*

**heterogeneous** *rara rara dupwua, rara wakale dupwua, rara wakale wakale, ruku raka pingi, rukyalya rukyana pingi, palya palya, pyasyuo singi*

**hibiscus** *elyoko. See Appendix 9.*

**hibiscus spp.** *aiiskas, kopetake, korali. See Appendix 9.*

**hiccough** *nengyasu*

**hiccough** (v.) *nengyasu arombelyamo, nengyasu pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**hidden** *yalu pingi/pisi, yalu pyuo-le (somewhat), nee pingi/pisi (screened)*

**hide** (n.) *yanenge porai, yanenge romendenge (leather), yalu pingi yuu (place)*

**hide** (v.) *yalu pilyu, nee pilyu, lenge kambu kwualyo (face)*

**hiding** (adj.) *yalu pyuo, yalu pyuole (somewhat hidden)*

**hiding** (n.) *yalu pipala pana nange/nalyamo (in hiding)*

**high** *ketae, ulu, ketae ulu, kai ulu, kai dulu (very high)*

**hill** *kyau, yuu kyau*

**hillock** *manda, kyau-le (somewhat of a hill)*

**him** *baa*

**himself** *baa range*

**hind** *kimbusa, kimbu (hind leg)*

**hinder** *kata mai nalyo, kata jii nalyo, kata upi leto, ranelyo, pasim pilyu, daa leto, paa nare leto (going), pii nare leto (doing), pyakepelyo, daa lao pilyu*

**hindering** *kata mai nao, kata upi lao, daa lao*

**hip** *lengyare*

**history** *pii arome/arome pii (lenge)*

**hither and thither** *lambwua-ro laeya-ro*

**hoe** (v.) *ape pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**hold** *minyilyu, nyuo minyilyu, minilyo (Sau)*

**hold court** *kote leto*

**hold hands** *kii/kingi minyilyu*

**holding** *minya-ro karenga/petenge*

**holds** *minyilyamo (of spirit touch)*

**hole** *maa roke (taro), rombe pyase kata (grubhole), apusingi kata (sweet potato),*



*simburali* (cavity), *mauli* (cooking pit), *yuwuali/iwali* (narrow and deep), *kiwua* (shallow), *malu* (wide, a grave), *kata* (track), *yuu apu renga* (tunnel, burrow)

**holed** *kata silyamo/singi*, *rumbingi/rumbisi*, *pyaso singi*

**holiday** *koro, koro kuki/Sarere, koro andake/Sande*

**hollow** (adj.) *mee (singi)*, *tii kaita (Sau)*, *boke* (tree)

**hollow** (n.) *kiwua, yalu singi*

**hollow-cheeked** *wakena lambo singi*

**hollowed** *lambo singi, landa singi, kata singi*

**hollowed log span** *wasipa roko, waripa toko (Sau)*

**homage** *lakando lenge, kingi ketae minyalyingi*

**home** *anda, anda range*

**home area** *yuu range, nambana yuu panda, yuu anda-pe, yuu pandapi (Sau), singi, singi mare, karenga/petenga (dokona)*

**homeless** *nao paenge*

**homesick** *saka pilyamo e.g. namba anyi saka pilyamo kandapuli yaka!, yamalyo*

**homesickness** *sakanga, saka pingi* (sad emotion)

**homicide** (*akali/wambu/yango*) *pyao kumungi*

**homogeneous** *rara mendaki (iki), rara dokore iyalyo*

**homogenise** *nyuo wapulyu*

**homonym** *kingi mendaki lenge mee renga wakale wakale*

**homosexual** (adj.) *wane yango nyingi, yango kepo nyingi*

**homosexuality** *yango nyingi renga, yango kepo nyingi renga*

**honest** *rolae, rolae pingi/lenge, angi, kinyi (lenge), pii kinyi lao kae nalyo/nange*

**honey** *amburalye ipyanga/amburali ipwuange*

**honey-eater** (bird sp.) *dopo, kyambemane*. See Appendix 5.

**honeycomb** *amburali/amburalye andaranga*

**honor** (v.) *kingi lao lakandelyo, (kingi doko) rolae rolae pyuo karo, kingi ketae minyalyilyu, kingi lao lakandelyo, mambo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**hook** (n.) *ponga lenge*

**hook** (v.) *suku pilyu*

**hooked** *ponga lenge/lase*

**hop** (v.) *kimbu mendaki dokona pyakalyilyu*

**hope** *moname suu pingi renga*

**hopping** *kimbu mendakinya pyakalyuo pyao penga*

**horn** *nenge* (cow), (*banga*) *lao lenge, pii* *pii lenge* (*banga*) (car)

**hornbill** (bird sp.) *galya*. See Appendix 5.

**hornet** *aulu mane mane* (black and yellow)

**horrible** *aai koo pingi, kau andake pingi, kendepo nenge*

**horrid** *iminjingi koo pingi, aai koo andake pingi, koo andake, kopyali andake*

**horse** *osi*. See Appendix 6.

**hostile** *sisi nyisi singi, pyaso pali nanga*

**hostility** *sisi nyisi singi renga*

**house** (n.) *anda, endanda, akalyanda, rapanda*. See Appendix 4.1.

**housemate** *wambu reto palenge, reto palenge wambu, role (pyao) palenge wane*

**hover** *papaki pee lase pelyamo, sema sema pelyamo*

**how?** *apa pyuo/apa pepala?, apirala?* (Sau)

**how many?** *aki pare?, aki rupa?* (Sau)

**how much?** *aki pare?, aki rupa?* (Sau)

**howl** (n.) *yau pingi*

**howling** (n.) (*suwua dupwua*) *wuakape*

*lenge* (dogs in unison)

**howls** (v.) (*suwua*) *yau pilyamo, (suwua) wua letamo, ŋili ŋili letamo, (wane) ee andake letamo*

**huddle** (v.) *repe repe pilyamano, kete kete pilyamano, (repe) mambu mambu pilyamano, kambu pilyamano*

**hug oneself** *koro pilyu* (to keep warm with hands on shoulders)

**hug another** *kupilyu, kupyuo nyilyu, kupyuo nyinyi pilyu*

**huge** *reyako, ama reyako, mamawua, aluwanga, ama/yama yale, marakawua, ree paka, riya kete*

**human** (adj.) *mee wambu (ingingi, dopale), mee wambunya*

**human** (n.) *mee wambu (mende)*

**humerus** *sukuli kuli*

**humour** *gii pii, ginyi serenge*

**humourist** *mora pii lenge akali, gii pii lenge wambu*

**hump** (n.) *kyau, kyau-le, manda*

**hump** (v.) *kokwale kokwale pelyo*

**hunger** *lopo pingi renge*

**hungry for** *yamalyo, lopalyo, lopo, lopo pilyamo, lopo pingi, awualyo*

**hurl (spear)** *pyao nembelyo, (kaku) pyale leto, pyale lao pambulyu, pyao pyale leto*

**hurriedly** *yapa yapa lao, aopa, waiya lao*

**hurry** (v.) *yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa lao pilyu/pelyo, waiya lao pilyu/pelyo/leto, isi nalyo*

**hurry (someone) along** *yapa ipu-pi! come at once), waiya lao puu leto, yapa yapa lao puu leto, yapa yapa lena lao pilyu*

**hurt** (adj.) *pyase silyamo/singi*

**hurt** (n.) *randa pingi, kenda pingi, mona kenda pyuo palamo/palenge*

**hurt by bumping** *warakalyo*

**hurts** (v.) *randa pilyamo, sii letamo, sii kape letamo, yasu nelyamo*

**husband** *akali, akalinyi, akalingi*

**hustle** *waiya lao pelyo, yapa yapa lao pelyo*

**hustle someone else** *waiya lao puu/pupwa leto, yapa lao pii/pipwa leto, yapa lao pena leto*

**hybrid** *rara wakale enenge, rara enenge (pulyilyamo)*

**hyperbole** *apeto apeto lenge, dee kamba kamba lenge*

**hypocrisy** *yanengena mamba kiso lenge renge*

**hypocritical** *ronge ronge lao lenge, mee rombe rombe lao lenge, yanenge(na) mamba kiso lao kareng/petenge/lenge*

## I

**I** *namba*

**idea** *suu pingi, masingi*

**ideal** (adj.) *auu andake pingi, elyape keyange*

**identical** *dopale yale, dopale rolae, dopa-ko*

**identify with** *yalya kando peto*

**identity** *renge mangepe*

**idiom** *ongo lenge doko, ongosa lenge, doko doko lenge, dokosa lenge, lao lenge*

**idiomatic** *dae lenge, lao lenge, lenge kandale*

**idle** *mee piso, mee langa kareng/petenge, lokenape*

**idleness** *mee langa pingi renge*

**idol** *mee bange kingimi wasisi doko*

**if** *ramo, kande... kande*

**ignite** *kisilyu, yangelyo*

**ignorance** *kame singi renge, kame soo petenge/kareng renge*

**ignorant** *kame kame, ambe ambe, isa sulu sulu*

**ignore** *suu pyaa nao kame silyu, suu pyaa nalyo, kanda nalyo, kanda nao penge, kanda naro suu pyaa naro lenge,*

- warombo see nalyo*
- ill (sick)** (*namba, emba, baa*) *anga pilyamo, anga pyapyalyamo, yanyi pingi, yanyisi*
- ill (bad)** *koo, kapa daa*
- ill luck** *koo keta palenge*
- ill-defined** *nee pilyamo, yalu pilyamo, nee pyuo/yalu pyuo singi*
- ill repute** *kingi koo, kingi pisa nange*
- illegal** *mango nyingi, lawua pisi*
- illegality** *loo yalo pingi*
- illegitimate** *kame soo mandenge, ambe manenge/mandenge, muya kara kumbisi*
- illuminate** *yanga pau pau lena pilyu, isare rena pilyu, isare yangelyo, isare kisinyi pilyu*
- image** *imambu*
- image (v.)** *malewa pilyamo*
- imbalance** *ali mendakisa palenge*
- imbibe** (*ipya*) *nelyo*
- imbued with** *ingingi/ingyingi, palenge*
- imitate** *nyili pilyu, dopale yale pyuo pilyu*
- immaculate** *auu andake pingi, auu wakasa pingi*
- immature** *kyaka, mambu, poo ene, wane nyana ingyuo pyuo kareng*
- immediate** *aopa, epapo dakepa(-ko)*
- immediately** *aopa, yapa (yapa) lao, waiya lao, yapa ipu-pi! (come immediately!)*
- immediately after** *rapetane*
- immense** *aluwanga, marakawua, ree paka, reyako/ree-ko, yama yale*
- immersed** *palepeta*
- imminent** *oo repeta*
- immobile** *romo napingi, romo napyuo kareng, romo daa, mee ka-ro/kareng*
- immoral** *mango nyingi, koo kepo pingi*
- immorality** *yongona yulu koo dupwua*
- immune** *nyii nange, nyii napyuo kareng/petenge*
- impale** *suku pilyu, rano karelyo, arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*
- impart (knowledge)** *mana mailyu, kyawa singi jilyu/mailyu, mana langilyu, mana lamailyu, porai jilyu/mailyu (strength)*
- impartial** *yapalya yapana pyuo kareng/petenge*
- impede** *kata mai nalyo, kata jii nalyo, kata upi leto, daa leto, pasim pilyu*
- imperfect** *yakunaiya petenge, auu pii nalyamo*
- impetuous(ly)** *walu andake lao, wangu lako nao pingi, aopa pingi*
- implacable** *raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, poraiyuo kareng*
- impossibility** *pyuo saka nange reng, leke leke reng (doko), wamba pii nange doko, yakara pingi reng*
- impossible** *pyuo saka nange, yakara pingi, leke leke reng, pii nange doko pii narama*
- impotence** *yakara pingi reng, etembo minyingi reng*
- imprecise** *mee langa langa (pyuo/pingi), kondali daa, kopetame pingi*
- impregnates** *inya nyilyamo, yakane palyilyamo, inya nyuo yakane palyilyamo*
- imprison** *puu mailyu, kimbuilyu, pelye galye builyu, kalapusim pilyu*
- improve** *kuki kapa ingilyu, (kuki) pendakae leto, mondo leto, auu pilyu, rolae pilyu keyange ingilyu/ipilyu, rolelyo, rolanyi nembelyo*
- improved** (adj.) *mondo-ko lao singi, auu pyuo pisi, dee rolae pisi/pingi*
- improvement** *pendakae lenge, mondo lenge, auu pyuo pingi*
- improving** *mondo lao karamo, auu pyuo karamo, rolae pyuo karamo*
- impulsive(ly)** *aopa pyuo, aopa pingi, suu pyaa nao pingi, wanga lako nao pingi*
- in** *-sa, koko, suku-sa, andakare*
- inability** *pyuo saka nange reng, yakara pingi reng*

**inadequate** *kapa daa, kapa kapa see nange, yangilyamo, nenge nanelyo/nanange, sikya pii nalyamo/nange (food)*

**inattentive** *kale poe, kale poelyamo, kale porai (kareng), warombo see nao*

**incantation** *loma singi*

**incapable** *pyuo saka nalyo/nange, yakara pingi*

**incapability** *pyuo saka nange renga, yakara pingi renga*

**incapacitated** *waki minyuo pelyamo, laki laki pingi, lakipala singi, papae rambungi, yakara pingi, saka nao kareng/petenge*

**incensed** *imbusingi wakasa mandenge*

**incentive** *nyisinyi lao bange maingi/jingi*

**incipient** *ene*

**incite to anger** *imbwuanyi retelyo, imbwuanyi serelyo, pimailyu, imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu, asu leto*

**incomplete** *(pyuo) malase, pyuo ene*

**inconsiderate** *yango mendali suu pyaa nange*

**incorrect** *rolae daa, kinyi daa, kyai, koo, kapa daa, kopetame pingi, kopyali*

**incorrigible** *koo paleta kareng*

**increase (v.)** *roo pyao malu palyilyu*

**increases** *wakasa ingilyamo*

**indebted** *yano nyingi/nyisi, yano palya-kami-nge/palyakamilyamo*

**indebtedness** *yano nyingi*

**indecisive** *suu pili pili (leto/pilyu/pelyo), ralanyi nembenge*

**indefinite** *soo ene*

**indelible** *rambu rambu lao piso petenge, kwuala paa nange, kwuanyi nempa nange, kwua nange*

**indent (n.)** *moo palenge, pyaso pingi*

**indent (v.)** *pyaso pilyu, pyaso pyaso silyu*

**indented** *pyaso pyaso singi/sisi, moo palamo*

**independence** *range nyisingi (renga)*

**independent** *range pyama lyingi, pyama lyii nange, range nyisingi, range poraiyuo kareng/petenge*

**indicate** *kando leto, gyaa kai pilyu, lasaka pilyu*

**indicator** *kingi pambu (thumb)*

**indifferent** *mee langa pyuo karamo/kareng*

**indigene** *wambu dae range, dae range wambu*

**indigenous** *dae range*

**indigestion** *pingae pingae pingi*

**indirect** *kyai mai*

**indistinct** *lyingi lyangi, paa pingi, paa pisi, sumuli sumuli*

**individual (adj.)** *pyaso pali nange*

**individual (n.)** *wambu mendaki*

**individualist** *wambu role pyaa nange (doko), role pyaa nange wambu*

**individualistic** *role pyaa nange, baa iki kareng*

**indoors** *andakare, sukusa*

**indwells** *mara lyilyamo (spirit, good or bad)*

**ineffective** *mee, suu pingi waa kara nange*

**inept** *kopeta kapeta pingi/pisi, koo pingi, kyai pyuo kareng, waa kara nange, mora pisa nange, soo gisa nange*

**inexpensive** *kana kuki nembenge, kana kuki lenge*

**infertile** *koo, kapa daa, ipya nange, yakane manja nange, pote (arch.), muripya*

**infested** *yuu singi*

**infirm** *piku piku lenge/pyuku pyuku lenge, wale wale lenge, romo romo pyuo kareng, yanyi paleta kareng/petenge, (roko) lopo pingi*

**inflamm** *imbwuanyi retelyo*

**inflame** *popo rambaiya palyilyu, popo rambaiya pambulyu, pambu pilyu*

**influence (n.)** *porainya renga*



**influence** (v.) *alowa pena lao pilyu, kongo pilyu*

**influential** *renge palenge, wakasa (karenge), kamongo, kyawa(-sa) ka-ro*

**inform** *mana leto, mana mailyu/jilyu, paleta mailyu, paleta jilyu, kyawa singi mailyu/jilyu, pii mailyu/jilyu*

**information** *pii, pii wai, waa pii*

**infringe** *mango nyilyu, paa nange dokona pelyo, pii nange doko pilyu, mawua pii lamisa pilyu*

**infringement** *mango nyingi, paa nange dokona penge, pii nange doko pingi, mawua pii lamisa pingi*

**infuriate** *imbusingi andake retelyo*

**infuriated** *imbusingi andake nyingi/nyisi, laiya andake lao karenge/petenge*

**ingenious** *waa andake karenge, mora andake petenge, kyawa sisingi palenge*

**inhabit** *peto, karo, palo*

**inhabitant** *wambu palenge, wambu karenge*

**inhabited** *wambu dae palenge*

**inhabited area** *wambu palenge yuu*

**inhale** *nenjaepe leto, poo rambaiya nyilyu, musi aiyalyo (tobacco), sukwualyo (smoke) kyau kyau leto (smoke)*

**inherent** (angi) *ingingi, para pingi*

**inherently** *angi ingyuo, para pingi/pyao*

**inherit** *nyilyu, wailyu, wai lyilyu, para pilyu<sup>1</sup>, wai silyu, kyanju nyilyu*

**inherited** *para pyase, kyanju nyingi/nyisi, rakangena waiyingi/waiyingi*

**inheritor** *panda nyingi wane/wambu, kyanju nyingi wambu*

**inimical** *sisi nyisi singi, nyisu karenge, ilya petenge*

**initial (one)** *renge kuiyame doko, mupwua*

**initiate** *renge kuilyu, kanda silyu, pyuo wasilyu, pyuo ingilyu, pii renga kuilyu (discussion), mawua pii enenge palyilyaminyi/wasilyaminyi (law), yanda*

*kama nyilyamo (battle)*

**initiate a loan** *yole yano serelyo*

**initiation** *Sandalu andaka (Sau)*

**inject** *suku pilyu, arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**injection** *suku pingi, arekyuo pingi, pyao arekenge*

**injured** *pyase silyamo, pyase singi, kaku-mi kolenge/kolapya*

**in-laws** *imange, pilingi, palingi, akalingi lyange. See Kinship Appendix.*

**innate** *range, ingingi*

**innocent** *koo pii nange (wambu, wane), mee karenge wane*

**innumerable** *yaka lapenge daa, (ama) soo kaeyo, yuu singi*

**inquire** *pii soo silyu*

**inquiry** *pii soo singi*

**insane** *kyawa sisingi kaka singi, kyawa sisingi kwaenge/kwaeyo ote, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi*

**inscribe** *pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**inscribe a circle** *pyao awali leto*

**insect** *eena bange kuki kuki. See Appendix 7.*

**inseminate** *inya palyilyamo, yakane palyilyu*

**insemination** *inya palyingi, yakane palyingi*

**insensitive** *suu pingi pali nange, mona pali nange, mona pali nange wambu (person)*

**inside** *sukusa, andakare, koko, rakapena*

**inside (n.)** *koko rena, sukusa rena*

**insight** *pii repa repa (renge)*

**insightful** *pyongo pyase/pingi*

**insignificant** *mee, wakasa daa, kuki mende, kuki koo-nde*

**insincere** *ronge ronge lao lenge, yanengena mamba kiso lao lenge, rombe rombe lao lenge, kyambo makande pili lenge, mee mane mane pingi*

**insinuate** *kolalyilyu, kolalyuo pelyo*

**insinuate** *dapa lao suu pilyu* (suggest)

**insist** (pii) *porai leto*

**inspire** *mona pyaletelyo, pii renga kuilyu*  
(initiate discussion)

**instability** *raowe maowe lenge, raowe mae lenge, romo romo pingi*

**instant** *aopa*

**instantly** *aopa, yapa yapa lao, waiya lao, epapo dakepa-ko*

**instep** *kimbu kape, kape ketae rename*

**instigate** *renga kuilyu, wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, waso nyilyu, kanda silyu, pena leto, kisilyu*

**instigate a loan** *yole yano serelyo*

**instinct** *aopa singi*

**instinctive** *pyongo pyase, aopa singi*

**instruct** *paleta mailyu/jilyu, kyawa singi mailyu/jilyu, mana leto, mana mailyu/jilyu, mana lamailyu, mana langilyu, dopa pinya dapa pinya leto, kale pii pilyu*

**instructions** *dopa pinya dapa pinya mana lenge, mawua pii*

**insubstantial** *yaepa yaepa, yamba yamba lenge*

**insufficient** *naluya letamo/lenge, rango rango (nyingi)*

**insulate** *ambo pilyu*

**insulator** *ambo pingi*

**insult** (v.) *kilyakando (pii) leto, mokwali pii leto, pii kopetame leto, lao isi pilyu, lao yane pilyu, nenge yalungusi mailyu/jilyu, lao elya mailyu/jilyu*

**insult** (n.) *kilyakando pii, lao yane pii, lao yane pingi, mokwali pii*

**insulting** (adj.) *lao yane pingi, lao elya maingi*

**integer** *mendaki, pondo*

**integral** *wakasa, angi, mupwua, renga*

**integrate** *nyuo wapulyu*

**integrated** *nyuo wapu ote, pyaso palenge, pyaso karenga, kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi, kura*

**integrity** (kapa) *rolae pingi (renga)*

**intelligence** *yamalya palenge, suu pingi palenge renga*

**intelligent** *yamalya palamo, pepetane, kendeputi, suu pingi palenge, mona palenge, kendeputi, soo giso karenga, mora petenga*

**intend** *mana palo, pero leto, pana karo (go), epana karo (come)*

**intentional** *suu pyapala, pero lapala/masipala*

**intently** *warombo silyu (listen intently), kondali pyuo*

**interactive** *pyaso palenge, nyuo pyaso karenga*

**intercept** *kando nyilyu, minyuo nyilyu, pii rokolyo*

**interdependence** *yango mendeme mendale nyiso nyiso pyuo karenga renga*

**interdependent** *yango mendeme mendale nyiso nyiso pyuo karenga*

**interest** *epe singi renga*

**interested** *epe singi, epe soo karenga/petenga*

**interim** *nee, mee dakepa (in the interim)*

**interior** *koko rena, sukusa rena, andakare (house)*

**intermingle** *kiminjilyamano*

**intermingled** *kiminja-ro karenga*

**intermittent** *yuu lapo, yuu mendepa mendepa, rapa kunjepa (power, light)*

**intermittently** *yuu mendepa yaka lao*

**internal** *koko dokona, sukusa dokona*

**interpret** *pii lao roko pyuo karo*

**interrogate** *pii soo silya sana pilyu, pisalya pisana pilyu*

**interrogation** *pii soo silya sana pingi*

**interrupt** *pii palyilyu, pii rokolyo, pii pyao rokolyo, pii pyakepelyo*

**interruption** *pii pyao rokonge, pii palyingi, pii pyakepenge*

**intervene** (pyakando pimisa) *minyuo*

*nyilyu, kando nyilyu, pii rokolyo, pyuo rokolyo*

**intestines** *ingi, ingi koko palenge, ingi lyasa (smallest), ingi masisya, ingi pokota palenge (small), pokota kalya (colon?), ingi kaki (coiled)*

**intractable** *raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, rambitaku pingi, (mena ingyuo) rai lenge*

**introduce** *kingi nyena leto, pii renge kuilyu (topic), mawua pii palyilyaminyi/wasilyaminyi (law, regulation), bange enenge minyuo epelyo*

**introductory** *kanda soo, pii kanda soo lenge (comments), pii renge kuingi (remarks)*

**intrude** *mee epelyo, mee kolandelyo*

**intruder** *mee epenge wambu, mee konando epenge wambu, epena laa namwuasa mee epenge (doko)*

**intuition** *aopa singi (rengi), pii repa repa pingi*

**intuitive** *pyongo pyase, soo nyingi*

**invective** *mokwali pii, lao nembenge pii, laiya laiya pii, lao yane pii, lao yane pingi, kilya kando pii*

**inveigle** *kunji pilyu, kongo pilyu, panga silyu, nupi silyu*

**invent** *wasilyu, pyuo ingyilyu*

**inventor** *wasingi akali, akali wasingi, pyuo ingyingi akali, pyuo ingyingi wambu*

**invert** *ketae rename nyuo kapukyilyu, koko rena nyuo kama peyelyo/kapukyilyu (turn inside out)*

**investigate** *koto paelyo, kando kotelyo, repetale makande pyuo kandelyo*

**investigation** *repetale makande pyuo kandenge*

**investigator** *koto paenge akali/wambu, kando kotenge akali, kando minyingi wambu*

**invigorate** *mona waijya leto, mona pyaletelyo*

**invincible** *karalu karalu ketae karengi,*

*porainya karengi*

**invite** *ipu leto/letamo, konando ipu leto*

**invitation** *pii wai lenge*

**invite** *wai leto, ipu leto, epena leto*

**irascible** *imbwuange, imbusingi karengi, laiya laiya kambu karengi, munduma munduma pingi*

**ire** *imbusingi wakasa*

**iron (n.)** *ane, kape*

**iron (v.)** *ainimi*

**irregular (surface)** *oko singi*

**irresolute** *soo rola (paa) nange, soo rolapala laa nange, soo gisa paa nange, suu pingi paka palamo/palenge*

**irrigation channel** *suu, suu nyuo nembenge/nembase*

**irritate** *niki (niki) pilyu, miki mikyalyilyu, apu sukuli pilyu, niki (niki) pilyamo, asu leto*

**irritated (be i.)** *niki nikyalyo (kae!)*

**irritating (adj.)** *niki niki pingi*

**isolated** *muyane/moyane, pyaso pali nange, iki palenge, iyalyo palenge/karengi*

**isolated spot/corner** *yuu donge*

**issue a challenge** *pimailyu/pii mailyu*

**issue forth** *potomelyo, kamanda pelyo, neta pelyo*

**it** *doko, dake*

**itch (v.)** *yuku yukwualyo, (yanenge) yuu pilyamo, yuu yuu pilyamo*

**itches (v.)** *yuu (yuu) pilyamo*

**itchy** *yuu yuu pingi, semango pakingi (arch.), yuwi pilyamo (Sau)*

## J

**January** *Januwari*

**jarring** *jaa daepe lenge (noise)*

**jaundiced** *yanenge kyarengi*

**jaw** *angapu, noma kambu (animal)*

**jaw-bone** *angapu kuli, noma kambu kuli*

(animal)

**jaywalk** *oko soo pelyo***jealous** *yango (yango) palyingi, yango palyuo letamo/karamo, isakalya, yango palyilyu (be jealous)***jealousy** *yango palyingi renge, yango palyuo lenge (reng), lyano lyano pingi (reng)***jeer at** (pii) *kilyakando leto***jerk** *goeya leto, waiya lao ipyuo nyilyu***jerks** *kiki pilyamo, kimbu nyilyamo (leg)***jest** (n.) *gii pingi pii, yongo pii, yanenge pii***jest** (v.) *gii pii leto, yongo pii leto, yanenge pii leto***jesting** (n.) *yongo pii lenge, yanenge pii lenge, gii pii lenge***Jew's harp** *rambyalu***jig up and down** *pyakalya pyakana pilyu***jigging** *pyakalya pyakana pingi, pyakalya pyakana pyuo kareng/petenge***jog** *elyakalo pao makande pilyu***jog memory** *suu pyanyi pyakambulyu***join** (n.) *pinjingi, rambungi***join** (v.) *rambu leto, rambu kii nyilyu, kamba pilyu, kimbu silyu***join on** *kimbu silyu, kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu/kimbu silya sana pilyu (join on several items)***joined** *kimbu kimbu singi, kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi***jostle** *warakalyo***journey** (n.) *kata papenge***journey** (v.) *kata papelyo***jovial** *gii pii lenge, yongo pii lenge***jowls** *noma kambu***joy** *rae rae maingi (reng)***judge** (n.) *yapalya yapana pingi akali, sikya lyuo pyuo singi akali, makande pingi akali***judge** (v.) *yapalya yapana pilyu/pyuo leto, makande pyuo leto, sikya lyuo pilyu, kapa kapa pyuo karo/peto***July** *Julai***jumble** (v.) *pyalya p(y)ana pilyu***jump** (feet tog.) *pyaka pyaka pilyu***junction** *kandamai, kembo, pakalepa, paka pingi, (kata) kyasimai, pinjingi***June** *Juni***just** (fair) *yapalya yapana pyuo kareng/petenge (wambu)***just a bit** *mee mende***just a while ago** *mee mendele wamba***just now** *ene dakepa, wambo/wamba kuki lama***just over there** *dusa, asa dusa, isa asa***just the same** *mendare dopale, dopale yale, dokoreke***juxtaposed** *ketembo ote*

## K

**keen** (pinya, lena, pyana) *rae maingi (eager), nenge singi/nanga singi (sharp)***keep** (v.) *retelyo, serelyo, range retelyo (for oneself)***keep on** ~ *jiyalya jiyana pilyu (giving), maiyalya maiyana pilyu (giving), nembalya nembana pilyu (giving, throwing out), yuu kyasalya kyasana pilyu (digging), pii lalya lana pilyu (speaking), pilya pana pilyu (doing), pelya pana pilyu (going)***keloid** *mumbwua, yanenge romendenge***kernel** *kapa, angi, anga angi (pandanus nut)***kestrel** *kiya kiya. See Appendix 5.***kettle** *pee, ipya/ipwua pee***kick up heels** *yandama yandama pilyamano (pre-fight), yanda mapilyamano (and rattling weapons)***kid** *meme yakane (baby goat), wane kuki (small boy)***kidnap** *ipyuo nyilyu, minya-ro nyilyu, pyalya lao nyilyu, pyalya lao ipilyu*



**kidney** *mamanda kulingi*

**kill** (v.) *pyao kuma(ka)lyo, pyao nyilyu, kaku ingyuo pilyamo* (of 1 bird striking another in flight), *kipi pyao injilyu* (crush lung, a common past method).

**killed** (adj.) *pyao kumakase, pyao kumungi, pyao ote*

**kin** *range ranjama, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama sukusa, ree palu, rara mendaki*

**kind** (adj.) *anjiki pingi, rau (rau) lenge, rambe lenge*

**kind** (n.) *rara, ree, kanda nange ree mende* (unusual kind)

**kindness** *sakange renge, kondange renge, anjiki pingi renge*

**kindling** (adj.) *isa waisi* (kindling wood)

**kindling (of a fire)** (n.) *yangalana pingi*

**king** *kinji, akali kamongo wakasa*

**kingfisher spp.** *panyaka, lengyalu, yunara*. See Appendix 5.

**kingly** *kinji yale*

**kinship** *range ranjama sukusa*

**klinki pine** *siya*. See Appendix 9.

**knead** *rau pilyu, kingi pyanelyo, minyanyelyo*

**knee** *wapambu*

**kneecap** *wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua*

**kneel** *wapambu pii pilyu, kimbu silyu*

**knob** *manda, kyau-le, yanda nema nema* (end of bow, for bowstring attachment), *kole* (on marapu)

**knobbly** *reke yanenge, isa kamya reke* (breadfruit skin)

**knock** (v.) *doo (doo) leto, kingi(mi) pilyu<sup>1</sup>, warakalyo, kapa kapa pilyu, ketembelyo* (knock against), *pyarendelyo* (knock off), *noko noko leto*

**knock down** *pyao malyilyu, pyao malyuo pilyu*

**knock-kneed** *kimbu alowa pingi, kimbu kyai pingi*

**knocking** (n.) *doo daa lenge*

**knoll** *yuu kyau-le, manda*

**knot** (n.) *puu pongo pingi, anga pingi* (string, rope), *kimbi (palenge)* (wood), *mena pungu anga pingi* (in pig-rope)

**knot** (v.) *pongo pilyu, anga pilyu*

**know** *silyu, soo karo/peto, kandelyo, kando silyu*

**know how to** *kapa + V* [e.g. *kapa pilyu/pero* (I know how to do it)], *silyu, soo otelyo, soo gisilyu, soo silyu, waa karamo, mora petamo*

**knowledge** *singi renge, soo gisingi renge, waa kareng renge, more petenge renge, mana nyingi renge*

**knowledgeable** *mana palenge, soo gisingi, soo pingi palenge*

**knuckle** *lee, kingi lee*

## L

**lace** (n.) *puu*

**lace/tie** (v.) *puu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pongo pilyu*

**laced/tied** *puu pyase, pongo pyase/pingi*

**lack** (n.) *yangingi renge, ope ape minyingi* (of clarity, thought)

**lack** (v.) *yangilyamo* (food)

**lacking** (v.) *yama rangulyamo/rangungi*

**ladle** (n.) *sipun andake*

**ladle** (v.) *nyuo nelyo, sipunime nyilyu, berome nelyo/nyilyu*

**lake** *ipya/ipwua pete, ipya muyane*

**lamb** *sipi sipi yakane, sipi sipi yakane minju* (meat)

**land** (n.) *yuu*

**landslide** *yuu angi penge/pelyamo*

**language** *pii, pii lenge*

**language capacity** *pii singi kyawa singi*

**lapse** (n.) *kaenge, malenge, pyuo malenge, imambu singi, malu mee epo peya*

**lapse** (v.) *(pyuo) kaelyo, (pyuo) malelyo, imambu sinyu kaelyo* (let lapse)

**large** *andake, kameya, kwai rau* (large sweet potato tuber)

**larva** *yakane/ikyane*

**lash together** *pongo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pongo pyao pilyu<sup>2</sup>*

**laryngitis** *pendoko nyingi anga*

**last** (adj.) *kwuaka* (yesterday) e.g. *kwuaka koro* (last week), *kwuaka kana* (last month), *kwuaka Sande* (last Sunday), *wamba* (e.g. *wamba Sarere*)

**lastborn** *ote pyuo mandenge, wane alukuna, wane enakana*

**lasting** *ota nange, karalu, pisalu, silu*, e.g. *pili lalu lao, pii lalu lenge* (talk), *silu singi, palu palenge, pisalu petenge, karalu karenga*

**late** *enakana, enako* (epenge, penge)

**late (deceased)** *kumase, kumungi, kumu ote*

**later** *dakepa-le* (soon), *renge kuki lama, usale, yuu mendena* (at a later date)

**laugh** (n.) *gii, gii pingi, gare gare lenge, gae lenge, kape kape kuingi* (women's)

**laugh** (v.) *gilyu/gyilyu, gii pilyu, gare gare letamano, gae letamano, giyalaya giyana pilyu*

**law** *mawua pii* (lenge), *wambu pingi doko*

**law-abiding** *mawua pii elya pyuo minyuo karenga/petenge, lo moko minyingi*

**lawless** *koo paleta karenga, lo moko minya nange, mawua pii minya nange*

**lax** (*mee*) *langa langa*

**lay (something) down** *pisilyu, palena pilyu*

**lay blame** *keta pambulyu*

**lay waste** *apa nelyo, yuu apa nao pilyaminyi, pyao nembelyo*

**lazy** *mee langa langa pyuo, lokenape, maka suku nenge, mee mee karenga, yulu pii nao karenga, suu maka-ro singi*

**lay down** (*kyawa*) *kojondelyo* (one's head)

**lead (guide)** (v.) (*kata*) *lanyilyu, lanyuo*

*nyilyu*

**leader** *renge palenge akali, akali kyawa, akali kamongo wakasa, akali mupwua penge akali wambo penge*

**leadership** *wambenge renga*

**leaf** *yoko, (kyaeya) mau, kyaeya kumbu singi* (from pit-oven), *kyaeya mau kumbu* (damp from cooking), (*kyaeya*) *kalendau/kalendau kuna* (dry banana leaves for sleeping on), *yokonge* (foliage)

**leaf-fall** *yoko loo lenge*

**leak** (v.) *puli pilyamo* (rush of fluid), *nakulyamo* (slightly), *naku pilyamo* (seeps), *ipwua pelyamo*

**lean** (adj.) *minju iki palenge, kapa pali nalyamo, mangape daa*

**lean** (v.) *makalyo, waa kandelyo, waa kanda-ro silyu, makanyi palyilyu* (cause to lean)

**lean over** *maa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, maa pyao kandelyo* (and look)

**lean together, touching** (v.) *kamba silyu, (yongo) maka-ro petambano*

**leaning** *pyala-ro silyamo/singi, maka-ro karamo/karenga*

**leap** (v.) *manga lyilyu, pyakalyilyu, yalala pelyo* (leap over)

**learn** *soo mana nyilyu*

**learned** (adj.) *soo gisingi, mana nyuo otase, mana nyisi* (person), *soo otase* (thing)

**learning** (n.) *mana palenge renga, soo pingi palenge (renga), mana nyingi renga*

**leather** *yanenge porai, yanenge romendenge*

**leave, vacation** *imambu singi, imambu soo karenga, koro*

**leave** (v.) *pelyo, yaki nyilyu, puu pao pelyo, (pyuo) malelyo* (leave unfinished), *kandakala/kanjakala pelyo* (intentionally), *anda rekya lao yaki nyuo pelyo* (leave home), *mee sinya! sinya kae!* (leave it! Let it be!)

**lecher** *kepo nyingi akali, kepo nyuo*

- paenge wambu*
- lecture** (n.) *mana pii angi lenge*
- lecture** (v.) *mana pii angi leto*
- leech** (n.) *kyare*. See Appendix 8.
- left** *kyai*
- left over** (adj.) *lepo letamo/lenge*
- leg** *kimbu*
- leisure** *maka singi, imambu singi*
- lemon** *muli*
- lend** *kyanju pyuo jilyu/mailyu*
- lengthen** *pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto*
- lengthens** *londelyamo*
- lengthy** *londe* (measurement), *piso piso petenge, karo karo karenga, soo soo singi* (time)
- lent** *kyanju pyuo maisi/maingi, kyanju pyuo jingi/jisi*
- leper** *rapa wambu, rapa nenge wambu*
- leprosy** *rapa* (nelyamo, pilyamo)
- lessen** *pyuo/pyao kukilyu*
- lessens** *kukilyamo, mee ingilyamo, isa pelyamo, kyakalyamo, (rete) umbe pilyamo, pendakae letamo*
- lesser** (adj.) *porai daa, angi daa, kanya, mee bange*
- let** (3rd pers. sg. object) (v.) + *lao* + *pilyu* e.g. *nyuu mandena lao pilyu* (I let her carry the bag)
- let us go** *mona jii, monali jii*
- lethal** *wambu pingi, pyaa kumungi, pyao kuma-ka-nge, pyalyamo, kuma-ka-rali*
- lethargic** *kendange, makange, suku nenge, yame lenge*
- lethargy** *maka, makange renga, kendange renga, suku nenge renga, yame yame lenge* (renga)
- level** (adj.) *lama, lama lama, anda lama, rano ote, kamapi* (level area)
- level out** *lama sinyo leto/lao pilyu, ranelyo, ranalya ranana pilyu, kwua pilyu, wae wae pilyu, yuu raelyo, yuu minyuo raelyo*
- lever** (n.) *isa kamambu, rano*
- lever out** *kamambu karelyo, (isa kamambumi) lungurelyo, (isa pambwuo) lungurelyo*
- levirate marriage** *mee enda nyuo kalyenge, yangongeme enda nyuo kalyenge*. See *yokoya*
- liable** *keta palamo*
- libel** (n.) *mata kando kyambo pii, panga panga pii, pii repe repe lenge, pii kyambo lenge, pii lawua pyuo lenge, minyuo kokwa soo kyambo pii lenge*
- libel** (v.) *mata kando kyambo pii leto, pii lawua pyuo leto, pii lawua pilyu, minyuo kokwa soo kyambo pii leto*
- liberal** *ipingi, jingi, jera-le, maira-le, maingi, mai mai maingi*
- liberate** *ramelyo, mokolyo, puu roko nyilyu, puu roko nyuo nembelyo*
- liberty** *mee karenga renga, puu ramase karenga/ka-ro* (at liberty)
- libido** *pundanga*
- licence** (n.) *kata sambenga* (purchased), *kapa lenge renga, laisense*
- license** (v.) *laisense jilyu/mailyu*
- lid** *roma. Roma pilyu, upi leto* (put on lid), *roma nyilyu, roma nyuo nembelyo, lumbulyu* (take off lid)
- lie** (n.) *pii kyambo lenge, kyambo lenge pii, pii kinyi daa, sambo* (Sau)
- lie** (v.) *kyambo leto, kinyi (kinyi) laa nalyo, pii kyai leto, sambo lelyo* (Sau)
- lie down** *palo, palelyo* (Sau), *kaki pe-ro palo* (curled up)
- lie in wait (for)** *wakandelyo, wakanda-ro silyu*
- lie something down** *palyilyu*
- life** *lete renga, kyakana renga, yamalya*
- life-blood** *ranjama*
- lift** *minyalyilyu*
- lift off** *lopelyo* (e.g. markers from ground), *(roma) lopanyi nembelyo* (lid)
- lift out** *lopelyo, rangulyu* (from bag),

*rangu nyilyu, rangu nembelyo, nenge endekelyo* (food from pit-oven)  
**light (not dark)** *neta rao kareng, iminji nange*  
**light (weight)** *yae, yaepa, yamba yamba lenge, maena singi*  
**light (n.)** *yanga pau pau, neta rene, yuu yasumi pingi* (fading), *yuu nombalo* (dawn)  
**light (v.)** *isare kisilyu, isare yangelyo, isare rena lao pilyu*  
**light-hearted** *mona yae penge*  
**light-skinned** *kone, yanenge kyareng*  
**light up (smoke)** *musi poo lao karo*  
**lightning** *yuu pele pingi, yuu pele pilyamo* (there is lightning)  
**like (v.)** *awualyo/awelyo, nyepuli yaka*  
**like that** *dopale kandale*  
**like this (action)** *pili pape lenge*  
**like (in like manner)** *dopa pyuo, dokona-ko palyuo*  
**like (similar to)** *yale, dopale yale, ingyuo, dopale ingingi*  
**likely** *-li, e.g. pyarali* (dangerous, likely to harm), *jerali/mairali* (likely to give), *kambarali* (fragile, breakable), *pii warombo serali* (likely to listen), *nyera ingilyamo* (likely to take) *jero ingilyamo* (I'm likely to give)  
**likeness** *komba (pingi<sup>1</sup>), imambu*  
**likewise** *dopa pyuo, dopako pyuo., doko suu pyao*  
**limb** *waingya* (tree), *kingi kimbu* (arm, leg)  
**lime** *kambang* (for betelnut)  
**lime gourd** *kambange pee*  
**limestone** *kana kewa, bili kana*  
**limit (n.)** *koe, lili/liri, ote lenge, paa penge, suu lenge, suku suku nenge, paa napenge dokona* (where no one goes)  
**limit (v.)** *ote leto, paa nare leto, pii nare leto, luma/lumu pilyu, lili pilyu, kame rambulyu, kame pyuo sukusa palyilyu*

**limited** *peteta petenge, anga pingi/pisi* (tied, sick)  
**limp (v.)** *waki minyuo pelyo, kimbu lakilyamo, laki laki (pyuo) pelyo*  
**limping** *waki minyuo* (with a stick), *laki laki pingi, kara yukara/ka-ro yukwua-ro pingi, lakisi*  
**line** *maki, rombo, lapu lapu singi, maki maki pingi/pisi, maki petenge, maki singi* (in line)  
**lineage** *pongo lili, rora ambasipi* (patrilineal), *anyina rara* (mother's relatives), *wamyalingi* (matrilineal), *ranjama mendaki* (patrilineal), *ranjama mendare* (matrilineal), *ree palu, ree para*  
**lined up** *maki maki pisi/pingi, lapu lapu singi*  
**linger** *mee peto, lamba lamba pilyu. ka-ro epelyo, piso peto*  
**link up** *kimbu silyu, kimbu se-ro kimbu se-ro pilyu, simu pilyu* (tying root ends), *wambu simu pilyu* (link people), *pii roko pilyu* (link by talk)  
**linkage** *kimbu singi rene, kimbu se-ro pingi*  
**linked** *(nyuo) kimbu sisi/singi, kimbu silya sana pingi/pisi, nyuo kiminjase, nyuo pongo pyase/pingi*  
**lintel** *isa oko soo palenge (kambu dokona)*  
**lip** *kambu, kambu wale lenge* (slack bottom lip)  
**liquid** *ipa/ipya/ipwua, ipyange/ipwuange, roo*  
**liquidises** *lemalu pilyamo, lili letamo*  
**listen** *soo karo, auu pyuo silyu, warombo silyu*  
**listen!** *auu pyuo sepe!, auu pyuo selapape!, warombo sepe!*  
**litigation** *kote pii*  
**litter (rubbish)** *rone, nenge pinjingi, imbu yanenge, sinjumu, rapisa*  
**litter (progeny)** *yakane dupwua, paleta palamo/palenge* (in litter)



**litter** (v.) *pyale pyale leto, (rone) sele sele pilyu, mee nembelyo, mee randa leto, uki aki minyilyu*

**litterer** *rone sele sele pyuo penge wane/wambu*

**little** *kuki, koo, koo kuki (very small), andake daa, kuki kuki (very small), kuki lama/koo lama (a little)*

**live** (adj.) *lete (reng), kumu nao/nange*

**live** (v.) *karo, peto, palo, silyu, maki palambano (live side by side), kata kyamboko palenge (neighbours on one track)*

**lively** *pono leng, pendekuli, petekane*

**liver** *pungi/puingi*

**living** (adj.) *lete, kumu nao (kareng/peteng), kyakana*

**living room** *peteng panda/panda peteng, isare pete dokona*

**lizard** *kau, kanopare (Sau). See Appendix 8.*

**lizard spp.** *kau gilyungalyuwa, kau kalapu, kau mena asi, kau pakarope, kau ralyili, kau sipinyame, kau waleya, kikyambuli, kumba kumba, nali. See Appendix 8.*

**load** (n.) *kenda, kenda pingi, kokwale kokwale, soo peng doko*

**load** (v.) *kenda pena lao pilyu, mandena lao pilyu, sinya lao pilyu, retelyo*

**loaded** *marakai, kenda pingi*

**loaf** (v.) *mee karo/peto, yulu pii nao karo/peto*

**loan** (n.) *yole yano (pingi), kyanju pingi*

**loan repayment chant** *yole yano pyuo wee letaminyi/leng*

**loath** (adj.) *daa lao, pete pete laa nange, kinyi mange leng*

**loathsome** *aai koo (pingi), aai andake pingi, koo-lamo, kopyali aai pingi*

**loathe** *epe kanda nelyo*

**lobe** *paki, kale isa/mumuna (of ear), kokoma rau (of brain), (kipi) yoko (of*

*lungs)*

**local** *dae range, dae range wambu, dae palenge wambu (local inhabitant), yuu range*

**location** *yuu, singi/peteng/kareng dokona*

**lock** (n.) *kii endangi, (kii yakane, key)*

**lock** (v.) *kii palyilyu, kii kapukyilyu, kii keta leto*

**locked** *kii palyingi, kii kapukyingi*

**locust spp.** *aimbu, goemba, galyo (Sau). See Appendix 7.*

**log** (adj.) *isa mende, isa roko, wasipa roko*

**log** *isa lomase, isa pyase (kameya), kakota, roko paka*

**loiter** *malo malo minyilyu, palima palima pelyo, minya minya leto, pisili pisili pelyo, lamba lamba pyuo pelyo, karama karama pelyo, karapa karapa pilyu, karele karele (lao) pelyo, mee langa awali minya minya leng doko leto*

**long** *londe, londe londe*

**long ago** *(ama) yuu wamba, kai wamba*

**long and slender** *kole londe, sikisiki*

**long for/desire** *nyipuli aiya!, yamalyo, awualyo, saka pilyamo, nyewane leto*

**long-lasting** *karalu kareng, pisu peteng, palu paleng, sulu singi*

**longer** *dake muu doko londe (this is short, that's long), dake kuki londe doko londe*

**longing** (n.) *nano pingi (thirst), lopo pingi (hunger), nyewane-me kumulyu (I've a great longing for)*

**look** (v.) *kandelyo, kando karo/peto, kanda-ro silyu, maa pilyu, kandalyilyu, kandanyi kandanyi nembelyo, waso karo*

**look after** *rapu pilyu, isilyu/iso karo, lome nyilyu, kando retelyo, reto peto*

**look alike** *leng kambu nyingi*

**look for** *kotelyo, koto pelyo, koto karo*

**look out** *wanjuo karo, kando waso karo*

**looking glass** *kerapa*

**lone** *iki, mendaki iki, yapo, iyalyo*

**loner** *role pyaa nange wambu, yalya kando pisa nange wambu, yapo kareng wambu*

**loop** (n.) *makeya (pingi), kaki makeya, lengyapu*

**loop** (v.) *(kaki) makeya pilyu, lengyapu pilyu*

**looped** *makeya pingi, makeya pyuo ote, lengyapu pingi/pisi*

**loose** *kaka singi, wale lenge, pae palenge, nenge romo pingi, yukusi singi, lakilyamo*

**loosely** *kaka soo*

**loosen** *kaka silyu, mokolyo, wale lao pilyu, ramelyo, polelyo, pongo lisilyu (a knot)*

**loot** (n.) *(pinjali) pyao yuku nyingi, (pinjali, mena) waa mandenge*

**loot** (v.) *pyao (yuku) nyilyaminyi, waa mandaminyi*

**looting** (n.) *pyao waa nyingi renge*

**lop** *yandelyo, lakalyo, lomelyo, (yoko) aii pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**lopped** *lakase, lako ote, rokonge, lomase, aii pyase*

**loquacious** *pii yuu singi, pii malu lenge, nake nake kekenge paka petamo/petenge*

**lose** *koto kaelyo, kotapala nyii nalyo, koto saka nalyo, koto lisa pilyu, rokolyamo, kii nelyamo (loses heat), kata yalu/nee pilyamo (track hides/lose the way)*

**lose consciousness** *konda nyilyu*

**lose money (business)** *(kana moni) neta nembelyo, matasa nyii nalyo*

**lose sight of** *ope ape minyilyamo, ombe ambe minyilyamo*

**lose the way** *kata saka napala ralelyo, kata yalu pilyamo*

**lose weight** *yongo nembelyo, poro pilyu*

**loss of feeling** *kiku renge, kele nenge*

**loss (business)** *matasa nyii nange, (kana moni) neta nembenge/nembo ote*

**lost** *koto kwaepu/kwaenge, lisa pyuo ote, dee nyii nange, pana nange (unseen)*

**lotion** *yongo mamba, yanenge mamba,*

*wel*

**loud** *kinjakando andake (lenge), kepako andake, pii ketae (lenge), pii porai/poraiyuo lenge*

**louse** *lema. See Appendix 7.*

**lovable** *mona se-ro penge, mona mai penge, anjiki pingi/pisi, keyange*

**love** (n.) *mona retenge/serenge renge*

**love** (v.) *mona retelyo/serelyo, mona jilyu/mailyu, rae (rae) mailyu, rae andake mailyu, awualyo, mona jii! (love me!)*

**loved** *mona retenge/serenge, mona setenge (Sau), rungi rungi pingi, mona peparae singi*

**love talk** *mora pii lenge, luli pii lenge*

**loving** (adj.) *mona juo/maiyo, mona reto kareng/petenge, raeme jingi/maingi*

**lovingly** *mona kando*

**low** *isa, isa isa, lupyuo*

**lower** (adj.) *isa, isa rena (lower surface), punji punji rena (lower surface)*

**lower, (put down)** *suu pilyu, isa retelyo, isa malyilyu (drop), kondelyo, kondo nyilyu, isa pambulyu, isa pyanelyo*

**lowered** (adj.) *doko ketae dake isa silyamo/singi*

**lowering** (adj.) *yuu kopa silyamo, yuu kumbu nelyamo (clouds)*

**lubricate** *mamba kisilyu/yangelyo*

**luck** *embone (petamo)*

**lucky** *embone petenge, rae petenge, embone pyao sera*

**lug** (n.) *kale, pingyalu*

**lug** (v.) *ipyuo nyilyu, pyalya leto*

**luggage** *pinji pinji, pinjali pinjali, bange dupwua, ope ape minyingi*

**lullaby** *ee kae(yo)!, buu laa leto, romo romo pyuo luu palyilyu (rock to sleep)*

**lump** *ronda lenge, kulingi, lepo/lepore, auwaleta, kombe palenge/singi, pambusi, kota mono/kulingi (salt), kyau kuki*

**lumpy** *kulisa palenge, kulingi palamo*

**lunatic** (adj.) *kopyali minyingi, kilyakae minyingi*  
**lunatic** *kopyali/kilyakae minyingi wambu*  
**lunge** (v.) *pyakambulyu, pyako pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**lungs** *kipi yoko*  
**lurch** *lukundelyo, raowe mae leto/raowe maowe leto, yanga mango leto*  
**lure** (n.) *(kwai) asu pingi, epe nyuo pingi*  
**lure** (v.) *epe pilyu*  
**lured** *epe pyuo nyingi*  
**lurid** *kyarenge, kyarelyamo/kyaa relyamo*  
**lurk** *maa palyuo epelyo, waa kando karo, yalu pyuo epelyo/pelyo, danja lao epo karo*  
**luscious** *rende andake pingi, kale pingi/pinjingi yukungi*  
**luxuriant** *pusinyae pilyamo/pingi*  
**lying** *pale pale (prone), kyambo lao (telling lies)*  
**lymph** *wee, wee maupa*

## M

**machine** *masene*  
**mad** *kyakange, kyakamelyamo/kyakamenge, kopyali, kopyali minyingi, rulu rulu, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kyawa sisingi kwaenge/kwaeyase*  
**madden** *nyuo elya pyuo imbwuanyi retelyo*  
**madman** *akali kopyali minyingi (doko), akali rulu minyingi, akali kyakange*  
**madness** *kopyali kyakange renga*  
**magic** *yama maingi/pingi<sup>1</sup>, lenge yanda, nemonga, isa kata, kana pingi<sup>1</sup> (all black magic), pipu lenge (white, helpful)*  
**maggots** *kau kimwua kapa*  
**maid** *enda mapwae, mapukae (Sau)*  
**main** (adj.) *angi, kyaka, wakasa, kulisa, porai, kata kalunji, kata barete (track, road with drains)*

**main** (n.) *ipwua wakale wakale mainyi paepe palyuo nyingi (water main)*  
**mainly** *mau (alyongo mau mainly beans)*  
**mainspring** *renga, renga kuingi*  
**maize** *kenapa, kenapu (Sau)*  
**major** *angi, wakasa, ama wakasa, kyawa, sawa (Sau), renga, kulisa, porai*  
**majority** *kenda rena, wakasa rena, malu rena, mau (e.g. mau alyongo majority are beans)*  
**make** *pilyu, wasilyu, pyuo wasilyu, mondo leto/auu pilyu (make well)*  
**make a prisoner** *puu mailyu/jilyu, kimbuilyu, kii pilyu*  
**make a will, bequest** *kyanju pii leto*  
**make an appointment** *pii retelyo*  
**make oscillate** *pendewande lena pilyu*  
**maker** *akali pyuo wasingi, pyuo wasingi akali*  
**malady** *anga, yanyi*  
**malapropism** *pii boo baa lenge*  
**malaria** *mee anga (pingi), jii anga (fluctuating)*  
**male** *kali*  
**malediction** *mokwali pii, kilyakando pii (lenge)*  
**males** *kali dupwua*  
**malnourished** *moeya nelyamo, romba-ko moeya nenge*  
**malnutrition** *romba-ko moeya nenge, romba petenge (distended stomach), pondo lyuo pingi*  
**malodorous** *aai koo pingi*  
**man** *akali, alemo (old), paranga (youth), wanyana (young), akali wambake/wambaketae (old)*  
**manage** *kapa (kapa) pilyu, yulu renga kuilyu/kuiyuo pilyu, mora piso pilyu, waa ka-ro pilyu, wane reto peto, wane iso karo*  
**manager** *kapa kapa pingi akali, yulu renga kuingi akali*  
**mandible** *nenge*

**maniac** *kopyali minyingi akali, kilyakae minyingi akali, akali kyakange*

**manner** *dopa pele pape lenge* (in that way)

**mantis (phasmid)** *sikisiki, yungala*. See Appendix 7.

**manufacture** (*pyuo*) *wasilyu, waso nyilyu, soo gisilyu*

**manufactured** *mee waso pingi/pisi, wambumi pisi*

**many** *malu, andapyuo, andarele, yuu andarele epo* (many times), *mama nyuo, (yuu) renge, yuu malu, (yuu) soo kaeyo, soo kaeyo wakasa, longo (Sau), wane wanake renge* (many children)

**many many (not just... but)** *kisima daa-ko akalisa kisima daa-ko ama malu wakasa*

**mar** *kokwa silyu, kope/kaki pilyu*

**March** *kana Mase*

**march** (v.) *yuu galu lao pelyo, gulu galu leto, yandama (yandama) pilyu* (on spot, kicking heels), *lambo pilyu*

**mark** (n.) *rombo, moo/moko palenge, kombe (palamo/palenge), kaki, kope, lili pingi* (boundary)

**mark** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kiki pilyu, kaki pilyu, akai pu wai/ware pilyu* (mark boundary by planting cordyline), *doo rombo... doo rombo pilyu, lambo lambo pilyu* (time), *yuu galu leto*

**mark deeply** *suu leto, kiki pilyu, suu lao kiki pilyu, moo/moko pilyu*

**mark out (a border)** *wai pilyu, rombo pilyu, akai pu ware pilyu*

**marriage** *enda nyingi, akali nyingi, wane wanake nyuo pakalyo* (get together for courting/lakungi), *enda waiya akalinya yangongeme nyuo kalyange* (levirate marriage) *langa nyilya nyena pingi* (non-traditional marriage coupling)

**married** (*akalimi*) *enda nyingi, enda nyuo ote, (endame) akali nyingi/nyuo ote*

**marrow** *kuli sisingi (palamo)*

**marry** *nyilyu (akali nyilyu, enda nyilyu), enda alowa pilyaminyi* (clans exchange women in marriage), *enda koro pingi* (exchange brother and sister), *langa nyilya nyena pilyaminyi* (marry outside traditional rules), *yapelyo, yapo nyilyu* (select)

**marsh** *ipwua wara/wara ipya, ipya manduwua, ipwua inju*

**marsupial** *saa, panga* (pouch)

**masculine** *kali*

**mash** (n.) *pyao injingi, ruku raka pingi, rukyalya rukyana pingi, singuli sanguli pingi*

**mash** (v.) *pyao injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, kalelyo, singuli sanguli pilyu*

**mashed** *inji ranji pisi, pyao injisi, ruku raka pisi, rukyalya rukyana pisi, singuli sanguli pisi*

**mask** (*rapa/kinju*) *korali andu pingi*

**maski** *mende daa, kaemana kae!, kaelapa kae!*

**mass** (n.) *palu, ama malu, kyau-li, kyau pingi*

**mass** (v.) *kamba kamba pilyu, elyambu pilyaminyi, nyuo malu palyilyaminyi*

**massage** (n.) *yanenge wua pingi, unae lenge*

**massage** (v.) *yanenge wua pilyu, unae leto*

**masticate** *nenge rambu leto, nenge kasilyu*

**mat** *ruli*

**match** (n.) *api mupwua lao kandenge, konda pingi, isare masisi* (matches)

**match** (v.) *makande pilyu/pyuo kandelyo, kapa kapa pilyu*

**material** (adj.) *yuu bangena*

**material** *komau* (cloth), *korali* (beaten bark)

**maternal** *anyina, endanginya, endanginya range, enda rolae ingyuo rorapu/rora puu pingi, anyina rara* (maternal relatives)

**maternity** *anyi/endangi petenge renge*



**matrimony** *akalimi enda* (yapo) nyingi,  
*endame akali nyingi*  
**matrilineal kin** *anyina rara, wamyalingi*  
**matron** *enda* (mupwua), *wane mandenge*  
*enda*  
**matted** *kyawa wanyama* (mando) (hair),  
*gelye galye kuisi* (tangled)  
**matter** (what is the m.) *apa*  
*pilyamo?/apa pilyase?, aki pamo pilyene?*  
**matters** (n.) *yuu bangepe, yulu bangepe,*  
*yulu wakasa singi* (business affairs)  
**mature** *poo* (relyamo) (ripe), *wambu kali*  
 (man), *wambu pingi* (crop), *puu nenge*  
 (over-ripe), *kyapulyamo* (mature and  
 withering), *andapae, ando kaenge, jingi*  
*lyingi* (flowering, fruiting), *kuku pingi*  
 (producing pollen), *kumala kumala*  
*letamo*  
**maturing** (late garden, second planting) *ee*  
*ikisipwua*  
**maturity** *andenge renge, ando kaenge*  
*renge, puu nenge, wambu pingi, mondo*  
*nenge*  
**May** *kana mei*  
**maybe** *rapisa*  
**me** *namba*  
**meagre** *mee kuki mende, rango nenge,*  
*naluya lenge*  
**meal** *nenge nenge*  
**mealtime** *nenge nenge dokopa*  
**mean** (adj.) *rango nenge, injisi*  
*jingi/maingi*  
**mean** (v.) *pii ongo leto, kinyi leto, lalu lao*  
*leto, pii lao ote leto, pii mendaki iki leto*  
**meander** *mee* (pao) *pelyo, mee kata*  
*papelyo, nale nale paelyo*  
**meandering** *kata mango mango paenge,*  
*kyai mangae pingi, (akali) nale nale*  
*paenge doko, (kata) kyai mai*  
**meaning** *lao lenge, ongosa lenge, dokosa*  
*lenge, pii renge kulisa, pii angi kulisa*  
*(lenge)*  
**meaningless** *pii angi daa, pii nyera(mi)-li*

*daa* (unlikely to be accepted), *pii kopyali*  
**meanwhile** *mee dakepa*  
**measles** *poro kinju anga* (pilyamo<sup>1</sup>)  
 (introduced)  
**measure** (n.) (pee) *makande pingi doko*  
**measure** (v.) *makande pilyu, kapa kapa*  
*pilyu*  
**measurement** *makande* (pingi), *makande*  
*apiyakale* (-what kind of measurement?)  
**meat** *minju*  
**meddle** *ele pilyu, ele pyalya pyana pilyu,*  
*minji nanji pilyu, jii kunji pilyu*  
**meddlesome** *ele pyalya pyana pingi, minji*  
*nanji pingi/pyuo karenge, jii kunji pingi*  
**medial** *kanya*  
**medical** *maresene yulu, pipu lenge*  
 (traditional), *ropaka piso singi* (seance)  
**medicine** *maresene ipya/ipwua, ipwua*  
*maresene nenge*  
**medico** *dokota akali/akali dokota, pipu*  
*lenge akali, akali pipu-li*  
**medico-ritual** *pipu lenge* (traditional)  
**meek** *anjiki pisi/pingi, rau lenge/lase, pau*  
*lenge/lase*  
**meet** (kata-sa) *kando nyilyu, nyuo*  
*kiminjilyamano, kandala pelyo* (go to  
 meet), *kandamai nyilyu, watelyamano,*  
*malu palyaminyi, elyambu pilyaminyi*  
**meeting** *kando nyingi, watenge, elyambu*  
*pingi, nyuo kiminjingi* (people), *kandamai,*  
*paka, pakalepa, kyasimai* (junction)  
**melancholic** *mona kenda pyuo*  
*karenge/petenge*  
**melancholy** *koo pingi renge, koo pipala*  
*suu pingi renge, mona kenda pingi renge*  
**Melo amphora shell** *pawua*  
**melts** *lemalu pilyamo, lili letamo,*  
*ipwua/ipyua ingilyamo, pau letamo*  
**membrane** *maraiya* (red pandanus),  
*kakawua, makonambe*  
**memorise** *soo nyuo suu pinginya palyilyu*  
**memorised** *soo nyepala suu pinginya*  
*palyenge*

**memory** *suu pingi renge, masingi renge*

**men** *akali dupwua*

**mend** *rambulyu, kii pilyu, lee kyasilyu, nyuo wasilyu, pangalo pilyu*

**mendicant** (n.) *yuku soo nao karengi wambu, yuku soo nao kee lenge wambu*

**menopause** *suwua ii minya/epa nange (dokopa), suwua ii minyuo otenge (dokopa)*

**men's house** *akalyanda/akali anda, rapanda, nyii manda*

**menses** *pandawai minyingi, suwua ii minyingi, suwua ii wee minyingi/epenge*

**menstrual flow** *suwua ii pandawai epenge/minyingi*

**menstruate** (enda) *suwua ii pilyamo/minyilyamo/minyuo petamo*

**menstruation** *suwua ii pingi/minyingi*

**mental/deranged** *kopyali minyingi, kyakange, kilyakae minyingi, kyawa sisengi uki aki minyingi*

**mentality** *yamalya, mona palenge, suu pingi renge, mana makandepa (character)*

**mention** *leto (say), langilyu (to you), lamailyu (to him/them)*

**merciful** *kondapala/sakao pyuo nyingi, sakao nyiso karengi, sakame kumapala nyisingi*

**mercy** *sakange renge, kondange renge, kondapala pyuo nyingi/nyisingi renge*

**mere** (adj.) *mee*

**mere** (n.) *ipya/ipwua pete (silyamo/singi)*

**merely** *mee, mee lama (merely a little), mee akali*

**mess** (n.) *kokwa singi, uki aki minyingi, apa nenge, uki aki palenge, rone sele sele pyuo nembenge, kopeta kapeta singi renge, koo keta palyingi*

**mess** (v.) *kokwa silyu, kwaena lao pilyu, minji nanji pilyu, jii kunji pilyu, uki aki minyilyu, kopeta kapeta pilyu*

**message** *pii, nema pii, wai pii/pii wai, waili pii, renge kulisa, mena puu wale pilyu,*

*mena pungi minyilyu (traditional string/rope, knotted), ruli/isa silyamo/singi*

**messenger** *nema (e)penge wane/akali, pii minyuo papenge akali, pii minyingi akali, wai pii minyingi wambu*

**messy** *kwaelyamo, kwaenge, uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi*

**metacarpals** *kingi (kape) kuli*

**metatarsals** *kimbu kape kuli*

**metatarsi** *kimbu kape kuli*

**method** *kata, kata rolae (right method), kata koo (wrong), ongosa pingi doko (usual), kata enenge (new)*

**methodical** *pingi nyili pyuo*

**meticulous** *auu andake pyuo, ama auu pyuo, (pyuo) kondali pyuo*

**microscopic** *kama koo, kama kuki, ama wakasa kuki*

**midday** *(yuu) korokama/korakama, belo dokopa, neta epo sukusa karengi dokopa*

**middle** *kanya, kanyasa (in the middle), enaka-ro palamo/palenge, sukusa*

**midnight** *(netame anda) sukulya, kukwuama*

**midrib** *(yoko) matange*

**mien** *yongo yanengepe lenge kambupi*

**might/power** *porainya renge*

**mild** *rambe lenge, rau lenge, anjiki pingi*

**mildew** *imi (pilyamo), monda (nelyamo/relyamo)*

**mildewed** *imi pingi/pisi, monda renge/nenge*

**mildly** *rambe lao, rau lao, anjiki pyuo*

**milk** *anju ipyange/ipwuange, susu*

**millipede** *pupu gamu gamu. See Appendix 8.*

**mind** (n.) *mona (rena), yamalya (palenge), mana palenge dokona, kyawa singi renge, suu pingi renge, mona se-ro palenge*

**mind** (v.) *rapu pilyu, isilyu, reto karo (care for), warombo silyu, pii mendaki minyilyu (heed), langa pilyu, gyaa silyu,*

*daa leto*, see *nao karo* (object to)  
**mindful** *suu pyao kareng/petenge, kando singi, kame see nao*  
**mine** (pron.) *namba-na/nambanya/nanya, (doko nambana! That's mine!)*  
**mineral spring** *aki pete*  
**mineral water** *api ipya/ipwua, ipya keke pingi*  
**mingle** *pyasilyu, pyasilya pyasana pilyu, ruku raka pilyu, minjuku minyilyu, kiminjilyu, komondelyo*  
**mingled** *pyasisi/pyasingi, ruku raka pisi, kiminjase, komondase, uki aki minyingi*  
**minister** (n.) *rapu pingi akali, akali isingi, iso kareng akali*  
**minister** (v.) *nyisilyu, ree jilyu/mailyu, rapu pyuo karo/peto, isilyu/iso karo*  
**ministry** *rapu pingi yulu, iso kareng yulu, nyisingi yulu*  
**minor** *kuki mende, mee, wakasa daa*  
**minority** *kuki rena*  
**miracle** *merekole*  
**mire** *ipwua/ipyua wara, ipwua inju, ipwua manduwua*  
**mirror** (n.) *kerapa*  
**mirror** (v.) *imambu nyilyamo*  
**miscarriage** *nyanja mambu mandenge, isakanape mandenge (birth)*  
**miscarry** *nyanja mambu mando, isakanape mando (birth), pero lao suu pingi doko lao pii nalyo (wrong result)*  
**miscellaneous** *rara rara dupwua, palya palya pingi, ruku raka pingi, rukyalya rukyana pingi, wakale wakale singi, kokwale kokwale manjuo*  
**miscellany** *rambe rambe singi, pyaso singi, ranyi ranyi, rara rara dupwua, ruku raka pingi dupwua, wakale wakale pyaso singi doko, kokwale kokwale mandenge*  
**miser** *rango nenge wambu/akali*  
**miserable** *mumu mamu lenge, kopyali, koo, yuu kondamu renge (weather)*

**miserly** *rango nenge*  
**misfit** *kapa pii nange (doko)*  
**misfortune** *embone pisa nange renge, koo keta palenge*  
**mislaid** *koto lisa pingi/pyuo ote*  
**mislay** *lisa pilyu, koto saka nalyo, koto kaelyo*  
**misrepresent** *kyambo lao pilyu/leto, minyoko pilyu/pyuo leto*  
**miss** (n.) *enda mapwae/mapwoe*  
**miss** (bus, aim) *papu pilyu*  
**miss** (be sorry for) *kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, yakara! range kondo (pingi) leto, kondome kumulyu, saka pilyamo, paka pyasa suu pyao karo*  
**miss one's aim** *papu pilyu*  
**misshapen** (adj.) *papae rambungi, pyao kope kape pisi/pingi, kwaese silyamo/singi*  
**missing** *pana nalyamo, yangilyamo, (nenge) longolyamo (tooth), kara/pisa nalyamo*  
**mist** *muli nyae (silyamo/singi), muli pana, pipyae, kopa isa isa singi(lyamo)*  
**mistake** *kopetame, koo pingi, lawua pingi, kopeta kapeta pyuo otenge*  
**misty** *yaki rambaiya*  
**mix together** *pyasilyu, pyasalya pyasana pilyu, ruku raka pilyu, uki aki minyilyu, kiminjilyu, komondelyo*  
**mixed** *pyasisi, pyalya pyana pingi, palya palya, kiminjase/kiminjingi, kiminja-ro kareng*  
**mixture** *uki aki minyuo otenge renge, ruku raka pyuo otenge, ruku raka pingi, pyasingi, pyasalya pyasana pingi/pyuo otenge, kiminjingi renge*  
**mob** *mee wambu dupwua*  
**mobile** *penge, epenge, romo (romo) pingi, lambu lae penge*  
**mobility** *romo pingina renge*  
**mock** (adj.) *kyambo, kinyi daa, angi daa, kimbu yanda pingi (fight with heels)*  
**mock** (v.) *kilya kando leto, asu leto, mora*

*nyilyu, giyalya giyana pilyu*  
**modern** *epapo mende doko*  
**modicum** *kuki mende, lapo, kuki lama, koo lama*  
**modification** *alowa pingi, alo, panda nyingi*  
**modify** (*kuki*) *alowa pilyu, kuki rolelyo*  
**moisture** *ipya/ipwua, ipyange/ipwuange, pipyae, lili lenge*  
**moistureless** *monjo petamo/petenge, olenge/olase, yando ote, yandase*  
**molar** *nenge rako*  
**mole** *kombe (singi) (on skin), pambusi*  
**mollified** *rau lao nyingi*  
**mollify** *pyuo rau lao nyilyu, lao rau la-ka-lyo/la-kami-lyo (for you, him), lao anjiki pyuo nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo, pii rau rau leto*  
**moment** *koo lama, kuki lama, mee lama, repeta usale, epapo dakepa, aopa*  
**Monday** *yulu Mande*  
**money** *kana moni/mani, kina, toea, kone kana (coppers), kana mendaki (shilling), yaki mendaki (bundle of notes)*  
**monogeneous** *rara mendaki iki*  
**monologue** *wambu mendaki iyalyo/iki pii lenge*  
**monoparous** *mendaki iki mandenge*  
**monosyllabic** *murumuru(nde) karamo/karenge, pii laa nange wambu, pii kuki lenge wambu, oo romba-ro singi, pii laa nao karenge*  
**month** *kana (moon), ee kana (garden season), kana enenge (new moon), kana yapa silyamo/wailyamo (new moon waxes), kana kumulyamo (dies), kana burape (full moon). See calendar, moon.*  
**monthly** *kana peparae*  
**mood** *mona palipya-mo/sipya-mo karamo, rae maiyuo karamo, mona yae (happy, content), kapa ingya napyamo karamo, kwaepyamo karamo, mumu*

*lenge/lao ka-ro, auwua nao, rae mai(ya) nao, gyaa silyamo (bad)*  
**moody** *mumu (mumu) lao karenge/petenge, auwua nao karenge, rae mai(ya) nao, muru muru karenge/petenge*  
**moon** *kana, kana burape (full), kana kumulyamo (waning), kana yapa silyamo/se-ro karamo (waxing), kana yanyisi silyamo (sick moon. Arch.), kana kumase/kumungi (dead), kana relyamo (shines), kana enenge (new)*  
**moonbeam** *kana renge, kana wakasa renge, kana yanga pau pau lao renge*  
**moonlight** *yanga pau pau lao relyamo/rengere*  
**more** *dee, dee mende, dee lapo, dee lama, dee kamba singi, kuki lama, koo lama*  
**more or less** *-le*  
**moribund** *oo repeta kumungi, kuma-ro ingilyamo/ingingi, kumalana singi*  
**morning** *yangama*  
**moronic** *kyawa singi pali nange*  
**morose** *mumu lenge*  
**mortal** (adj.) *kumungi renge palenge*  
**mortal** (n.) *mee wambu*  
**mosquito** *ilete, mee anga ikylene kisingi (anopheles). See Appendix 7.*  
**moss** *isa lumbe, koma, kyanjipai*  
**mostly** *mau, yangi mau (mostly kunai), mena mau (mostly pork), alyongo mau (mainly beans)*  
**moth** *maimai. See Appendix 7.*  
**mother** *anyi, enda anyi, endangi, endangi (Sau), enda(me) nyanya mandenge/mando ote, yakane mandenge enda*  
**mother-in-law (of female)** (*enda*) *aeyange, aeya, (kingi wasingi)*  
**mother-in-law (of male)** *imange/imwuange (kingi wasingi)*  
**motherless** *muyane, endangi pisa nange doko*  
**motion** (n.) *romo pinginya renge (movement), ii angi renge (bowel)*



**motion** (v.) *kana malikilyu/malikyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup> (with stone in sorcery), romo romo pilyu/pinya lao pilyu (set in motion)*

**motionless** *romo napingi, romo napyuo ka-ro/karenga, paa nao/nange*

**motley** *rukyaalya rukyana pingi, uki aki minyingi, ruku raka pyuo ote/singi, pyaso ote, rambe rambe singi dupwua, wape wape pingi*

**mottled** *kumbyalya kumbyana pingi, kombe kambe, rambwuaka*

**mould** *imi, monda (relyamo), suwua yamanji*

**moulders** *imi pilyamo, momo nelyamo*

**mouldy** *imi pingi/pisi, monda renga/rase, momo nase/nenge, monda rapyalyamo*

**mound** (n.) *manda, yuu kyau-le (singi), mundu singi, molo*

**mound** (v.) *mundu silyu, kamba pilyu*

**mounded** *kyau pingi<sup>1</sup>/pyase, kyau-le, molo molo pingi, mundu singi*

**mount/ascend** *pulyilyu, pulyuo pelyo, palyuo pulyuo pelyo, pyakalyilyu*

**mountain** *yuu kyau, yuu manda (peak), yuu kungu (range), kungu kyau, Kumba manda (big mountain near Kumbareta, Baiyer Valley east)*

**mounts** (v.) *(kalyuwame) inya nyilyamo/palyilyamo (boar), isare sukwua pyakalyilyamo (smoke), palyuo pulyuo pelyamo, pulyilyamo (ascends), pulyuo pelyamo, kyau pilyamo (mounts up), pulyuo kolalyilyamo*

**mourn** *kondo lao peto, yara lao peto, kumanda peto, ee lao ralelyamano, ee lao ralo petamano, aiya letamano, kondome kumulyamano*

**mourners** *kumanda petenge wambu dupwua, wambu ee lao ralo petenge dupwua*

**mournful** *giya nange, giya nao petenge/karenga, rae mai nange, ee lao petenge*

**mourning** (n.) *kondo lao petenge renga,*

*yara lao petenge (renga), kumanda petenge (renga), kuma rale rale nyingi renga*

**mouse** *wii*

**mousetrap** *wii kone, wii kone petelyo (set)*

**moustache** *jimwasi/jumwasi*

**mouth** *kambu*

**move** *romo pilyu, pelyo, epelyo, kakondelyo, apetelyo, nyuo retelyo, panda paki pelyo, kata papelyo, kana lungurelyo (move rock), kelowale pilyu, anda pyakulyu/pyaku pelyo/yukulyu/yaki nyilyu/yaki nyuo pelyo/pyakambulyu (move house), kata jii!/mai! (move! give way!)*

**move across to** *apetelyo, pyakambulyu, kakondelyo*

**move up and down** *lalya pana pelyo*

**movement** *romo pingina renga, panda paki penga*

**moving** *pao, epo, pyakambo, apeto*

**mow** *(rambi) pepe pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pelaka/pelyaka pilyu*

**mower** *rambi pepe pingi wambu (human), rambi masene (lawnmower)*

**much** *malu, malu mee, andapyuo/anda pyuo, wakasa, ama wakasa, mama nyuo, angingyuo/angi ingyuo, anda rele, soo kaeyo, ama malu, kai malu*

**mucus** *manjakali/manjakuli (nasal), kepakali palamo (there is phlegm in throat)*

**mud** *ipwua inju, ipwua wara, ipwua manduwua (silyamo)*

**muddy** *wara silyamo, kungunali palamo/mandamo, wara peteta singi*

**mudfight** *awai pyao male lenge*

**mudpool** *rongo rongo pete*

**multi-coloured** *kombe kambe (singi), kombyalya kombyana (pingi)*

**multiparous** *malu mandenge, (yakane) malu manjuo ote, yakane malu palyuo ote/palyingi, wane lapo mandenge,*

*marakai* (animals)

**multiply** *roo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, roo pyao malu palyilyu, yakane (malu) palyilyu, yakane mando, jingi pelyamo, yakane kapape pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (young and seeds), yuu sinyu pilyu*

**multitude** *ama malu wakasa*

**mum** (adj.) *pii laa nao*

**mum** (n.) *anyi*

**mumble** (v.) *mulu malu leto, muu maa leto*

**mumbler** *mulu malu lenge wambu*

**munch** *dae dae leto*

**murder** (n.) *wambu pingi, wambu pyapala kumungi, pyao kumungi*

**murder** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyao kumakalyo, pyao kumakamilyu, pyaa silyu (waiting to)*

**murdered** *pyase, pyao kumase, pyao kumungi*

**murderous** *pyalana pyao karenge, pyao papenge, yuku paenge*

**murky** (adj.) *monda nelyamo/nenge (eye, water), kungunali palamo/palenge*

**murmur** (n.) *mumu (pii) lenge, ipwua pii lenge (water)*

**murmur** (v.) *mumu (mamu) leto, mulu malu leto*

**murmuring** (adj.) *mumu lao*

**murmuring** (n.) *mumu mamu lenge*

**muscle** (n.) *minju*

**muscle through** *wangunapi pilyu, kuli kuli palyilyu/palyuo pelyo, kuli kuli nelyo*

**mushroom** *punji*

**music** *kurulu (pii) lenge, rambyalu lenge, laukuli/lakuli lenge*

**musical instruments** *kurulu, rambyalu, laukuli, gita*

**must** *VS + -penge, -pengele. E.g. lapenge(le), papenge(le), pepenge(le), napenge(le)*

**mutation** *rara wakale, rara enenge (epo pulyingi)*

**mute** *kale kema, pii laa nao/nange*

**mutter** *mumu leto, isa pii leto*

**mutton** *mena sipi sipi minju*

**mutual** *paki pakipi, kapa kapa, menda menda*

**mutual assistance** *yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pingi*

**mutual dependence** *yango mendeme mendali nyiso nyiso pyuo karenge renga*

**my** *nambana/nambanya/nanya, narake-nya*

**myrtle tree** *isa lokae/lokwaee/lukaya*

**myself** *namba range*

**myth** *pii sinju/sinju pii*

**mythical** *pii sinju range, kinyi laa nange, mee lenge*

## N

**nag** (n.) *yuku soo nenge wambu/wane*

**nag** (v.) *kare kare soo leto, yuku soo nelyo*

**nail** (n.) *kinjupa (finger or toe), wanga, nanga (claw), nele, pirimi (builder's)*

**nail** (v.) *rambu leto, makalyo, (ee) koe pilyu*

**naked** *papara*

**name** (n.) *kingi*

**name** (v.) *kingi jilyu/mailyu/leto*

**nameless** *kingi pisi nange, kingi ene maingi*

**namesake** *yango, wane yango, wanake yango*

**nap** *luu kuki (palenge), lemongase letamo*

**narrate** *leto, langilyu, lamailyu*

**narration** *pii lenge*

**narrow** *kuki, kole, para daa, sikisiki, koo kuki, rambu kii nyingi/nyisi*

**nasal** *gyaa-na/gyanya*

**nasal mucus** *manjakali, manjakuli*

**nasty** *koo, koo andake, kau andake, aii pingi, kendepo nenge, ipi pingi*

**native** *range, dae palenge*

**natural** *ingyuo/ingingi, dae range, isa-pe isaokope kanape*

**naughty** *minji nanji pingi, jii kunji pingi, simbi raki pingi, simbi simbi pingi, pete pete laa nange, kamba lenge, kopyali*

**nausea** *miku ingili ingili lenge, miku epele epele epele*

**nauseated** *miku ene kyaso karo, miku ene kyasinyi nembenge*

**nauseous** *aai (andake) pingi, rumbyuo ote, rumbingi, rumbyuo aii pingi*

**navel** *mumbirenge, reme lyolo, pondeyambale, kumu (Sau)*

**near** *repeta, arena/darena, orena/dorena, isa asa, -sa, oo, oo repeta (time)*

**nearby** *repeta, isa asa, arena/darena, orena/dorena, dama, dama rena, damangu*

**nearly** *repeta, oo, oo repeta, waiya lao (time)*

**nearer side** *darena, dorena*

**neat(ly)** *mondo mondo (lenge), namondo/numando lao, auu pyuo, kando kondali pyuo*

**neck** (adj.) *lee kyandaiya/kyandaiya lee (neck bones)*

**neck** (n.) *mange pendoko, kingi mange*

**necromancy** *isa kata, nemonga, pipu lenge, lenge yanda, yama maingi, kaname pingi<sup>1</sup>*

**necropolis** *enyanda/yanyanda, wambu kumase malu pingi dokona*

**necrosis** (minju, yongo) *kumungi/kumwuo ote*

**necrotic** *wambu pingi, kumalena pilyamo/pingi*

**need to** *VS + -penge, -pengele e.g. kata dake popengele (I need to go this way)*

**needle** *kyamya wamyali/wamalyi, galyi (steel)*

**negative** (adj.) *daa, kapa daa, na-, simbi simbi pingi (attitude)*

**negative** (n.) *imambu, nekatipi*

**neglect** (n.) *suu pyaa nao kerenge/petenge renga, kame soo/sepala karenga renga*

**neglect** (v.) *suu pyaa nao karo/peto, kame soo peto/karo, yaki nyilyu/nyuo pelyo/karo*

**neglectful** *suu pyaa nao karenga/petenge, kame soo karenga*

**neighbour(s)** *maki maki palenge wambu` (dupwua), (wambu) kata kyamboko karenga, kata mendaki palenge, role palenge, palenge wambu, parali maki wambu*

**neither... nor** *moo... moo + negative, -pe... -pe*

**nephew** *arange, ata (of an aunt/female), apange, apa (of a male)*

**nervous** *elya pilyamo/pingi, walu lenge, pakanga*

**nerves in motion** *kimbu kiki pilyamo*

**nervy (nerves on edge)** *niki nikyange, walu lao karenga, pakanga*

**nest** (n.) *anda, yaka anda, anda pingi, maku lenge anda (bower bird)*

**nest** (v.) *inya petamo, inya kapa reto palamo*

**nestling** *yaka ikylene/yakane*

**net** (n.) *puu wale (spliced string), alisa, yambale, nyuu (netbag)*

**nettle** (n.) *kinjono, nekyau. See Appendix 9.*

**nettle** (v.) *niki nikya pilyamo/pena lao pilyu, apu pilyu, imbwuanyi retelyo*

**never, habitual** (+/- present tense) *kanda nange ree mende silyamo/singi*

**never before** *panju pii nange*

**new** (adj.) *enenge/ene, kyaka, wamba pii/kanda nange doko epapo pingi/kandenge*

**newcomer** (wambu) *upunili (epenge)*

**news** (pii) *wai lenge, wai pii, wai-li pii, pii nema penge (doko)*

**newspaper** *nuspepa*

**next** *dokona yangama (next morning),*

*raikya* e.g. *raikya sande* (next Sunday), *raikya koro* (next week), *kanya* (next in series), *dee* (*mende*), *dake*, *kanya* (in series), *numbinya/dumbinya*, *dumbi lapo*

**nevertheless** *mee*

**nibble** *nali silyu*, *nali soo nelyo*, *nake nake nelyo*

**niece** *arange*, *ata* (of aunt), *apange*, *apa* (of uncle)

**niggardly** *rango nao/nenge*, *injisi juo/jingi/maiyo/maingi*

**night** *kukwua*, (*yu*) *iminjingi dokopa*, *anda sukulya* (*dokopa*) (inside house)

**night-birds** *kukwua paenge yaka dupwua*. See Appendix 5.

**nimble** *kendepuli*, *pepetane*, *pete pete lenge*

**nine** *akalisa mange mendaki*

**nineteen** *akalisa lama mange mendaki*

**nipple** *anju mumuna*

**nitwit** *kyawa gelya galya minyingi wambu*, *kopyali minyingi wambu*, *kyawa sisingi wambu*, *uki aki minyingi wambu*, *mora pisa nange wambu*, *yakara pingi wane*

**no** *daa*, *kara nalyamo*, *pisa nalyamo*, *see nalyamo* (e.g. *nenge see nange no food*)

**nocturnal** *kukuwa paenge*, *kukwuapa penge*, *kukwua dusipana nenge kotenge* (for food)

**nod** (*aiyamba*) *yande leto*, *lenge luu pilyamo*, *luu luu pilyamo* (sleep), *luwalyo* (nod off)

**nod assent** *aiyamba yee leto*, *yande leto*

**node** *lee/lenge*

**noise** *pii lenge*, *minja kinya pingi*, *kilya kalu* (*lenge*). See Appendix 13.

**noiseless** *minja kinya pii nange*, *pii laa nange*

**noiselessly** *minja kinya pii nao*, *daja lao*

**noisy** *pii wakasa lenge*, *jaa daepe lenge*, *jaa poro gaa lenge*, *duu dau lenge*, *kae lenge*

**nomad** (*wambu*) *nale nale paenge*

**nomadic** *nale nale paenge*, *yuku paenge* (e.g. during war)

**nominate** *kingi leto*, *alo wasilyu* (nominate a proxy)

**nonchalant** *kamenge peto/petenge*

**nonexistent** *kara nange/pisa nange/see nange*

**nonreciprocating** *yano pii nange*

**nonsense** *olo alo lenge pii*, *kopyali pii*, *kilyakae pii*, *ili pii k(y)anju pii*, *boo baa lao lenge*

**nonsensical** *suu pingi palya nao/nange*, *mee pii lenge*, *olo alo (pii) lenge*

**noon** *korakama/korokama* (*ingingi*), *neta mee karamo dokopa*

**normal** *pingi kandale*, *kandenge*, *pingi*, *singi*

**north** *epale rename* (bush area)

**nose** *gyaa*, *lyaa* (Sau)

**nose bridge** *gyaa roko*

**nosetip** *gyaa mumuna*

**nosey** *ele pyalya pyana pingi*, *maa pyalya pyana pingi*

**nostril** *gyaa kata*, *lyaa kaita* (Sau)

**not** *daa*, (-) *na-*, *ene* (not yet), *panda mee* (or not)

**notable** *wakasa*, *kamongo*, *numi*, *kingi lenge/lao*

**note** (n.) *pii kuki*, *pii muu*, *pepa pase muu*

**note** (v.) *suu pyao peto/karo*, *kame see nao peto*, *warombo soo peto*, *kando peto*

**nothing** *mee*, *mende daa*, *mee langa*, *koo lokenape*

**notice** (v.) *kandelyo*, *kando soo peto*, *kanda nale leto*, *soo kondali pyuo kandelyo*, *suu pyao peto*, *auu pyuo silyu* (take notice), *kando soo masilyu*

**notify** (*pii lao*) *mana langilyu/lamailyu*, *pii wai nema pelyo*

**notwithstanding** *mee*

**not yet** (See **not**, **yet**)



**nought** *mee*

**novel** (adj.) *enenge, wamba kanda/pii epa nange doko epapo kandenge/pingi/epenge*

**November** *kana Naopyamba*

**now** *dakepa, epapo, epapo dakepa, aopa, indupa (Sau), dakepa-le*

**now and then** *yuu lapo, yuu mendepa mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao, yuu peparae daa*

**nubile** *mapwae, enda mapwae (nubile girl)*

**nucleus** *kapa, kulingi*

**nude** *papara*

**nudity** *papara singi/soo karengenge*

**nuisance** *minji nanji kwaenge koo pingi renge, niki (niki) pingi, jii kunji pingi, maka kara maingi doko, kendepo nyingi/nenge renge*

**nuisance (create a)** *minji nanji pilyu, minji nanji kwaelyo, jii kunji pilyu, apu pilyu*

**nullify** *pyuo kaeyo otelyo, pyuo kaelyo, daa leto, kapa laa nalyo*

**numb** *kele nenge, kiku renge, moeya renge*

**number** (n.) *lapo, kambwua, pyasingi, malu mee, kuki lama*

**number** (v.) *yaka leto*

**numbness** *kiku renge/kyuku renge (rengenge), kele nenge renge*

**numeral** *mendaki. See Appendix 4.4.*

**numerous** *malu malu, malu mee, soo kaeyo, andapyuo, andarele*

**nut** *kapa, angi*

**nuzzle** *aai/aiye koko silyu, aiye silya sana pilyu, pendalya pendana pilyamo (with licking)*

**nymphomaniac** *akali malu nyuo paenge enda, enda pamuku, pasendiya enda*

## O

**oath** *kana minyuo lenge, kapa waa lenge, kapa nee lenge, mokwali pii lenge, kilyakando pii (lenge) (curse), kingi ketae nembenge/nembo ote*

**obdurate** *kamba lenge, punduma pingi, rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, kinyi mange lenge, raka kasu lenge, pete pete laa nange*

**obedient** *pii warombo singi/soo karengenge, pete pete lenge, letaminyi-li pyuo pingi, rape rape lenge, anjiki pyuo karengenge, pii soo rau rau lenge, kapa pero lenge*

**obese** *rondo mando lase, romba mangape, romba moŋo, romba-ko*

**obey** *pete pete leto, (pii) warombo silyu, kapa pero leto*

**obfuscate** *nee pilyu*

**object** (n.) *bange, bange mende*

**object** (v.) *daa leto, kae leto, pii wakale suu pyao leto, pii naro leto*

**objection** *daa lenge, daa lao lenge, daa lao pingi*

**objectionable** *kopyali, koo, aii pingi, kapa daa*

**obligate** *keta pambulyu*

**obligation** *keta pambungi, nambame pero lenge, nambame pepenge(le)*

**obligatory** *VS + -penge/-pengele*

**oblige** *keta pambulyu*

**oblique** *paa pyao (karengenge/singi), makange, maka-ro singi/karengenge, pyala-ro singi*

**obliquely** *rolae daa, kyai pyuo, maka-ro, pyala-ro*

**obscure** (adj.) *nee pingi/pisi, yalu pisi/pingi, yalu-le, kyanga pingi, yambe pingi*

**obscure** (v.) *(nyuo) yalu pilyu, nee pilyu, kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu, roma pilyu*

**obstinate** *kinyi mange lenge, simbi simbi pingi, simbi raki pingi, raka kasu lenge,*

*rambitaku pingi, pete pete laa nange,  
enoko lenge, kara penge*

**obstinately** *kamba lao, kara pao, kinyi  
mange lao, pete pete laa nao*

**obstruct** *daa leto, daa lao pilyu, paa nare  
leto, yongo nyilyamo, rokolyamo, pyaa  
kingi nyilyu, pyakepelyo, ranelyo, upi leto,  
mawua pilyu*

**obstructs throat** *mangena petamo*

**obstructed** *ranenge/ranase,  
pyakepenge/pyakepase, upi lenge/lase, nee  
pingi*

**obstruction** (*bange*) *rokonge, yongo  
nyingi, pyakepenge, mawua pingi, gii  
lenge*

**obstructive** *pyaa kingi nyingi, daa lao  
pingi, kapa daa lenge, nee pyuo, yalu pyuo*

**obtain** *nyilyu, nyela pelyo, nyuo minyilyu*

**obtuse** *oko soo (angle), soo maka-ro  
singi, oo romba-ro, soo komba-ro singi  
(dull-witted)*

**obvious** *panenge, pano singi, panase  
singi, yalu pii nange, nee pii nange, kata  
kando kotenge/koto ote, soo otenge  
(known), lasaka pyuo retelyo, pano  
retelyo, pano sinyo lao retelyo, maro leto  
(make obvious)*

**occasion** *yuu gii, ree, wai pingi, yuu, yuu  
mendena (on a later (or past) occasion),  
epenge gii, penge gii, gii eparo gii, gii  
pena gii*

**occasional** *yuu mende lao, yuu mendepa  
yaka lao, yuu mendepa pingi*

**occasionally** *yuu lapo/lama, yuu mendepa  
mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao*

**occurs** *kapa wai pongolyamo, isa  
pelyamo, pyakalyamo, silyamo, pyaka  
silyamo, gii epelyamo*

**occurrence** *yuu gii, pyaka singi, kapa wai  
pingi*

**ocean** *kota pete, ipwua kota andake*

**October** *kana Okotopa/Okotomba*

**odd** *wakale, rara wakale, wamba  
see/kando nange*

**odour** *kyaa pingi (good), aii pingi (good  
or bad), aii koo pingi (bad), nombe nombe  
petenge (bad), ree damu/rendamu pingi  
(smell of sacrifice), luli pingi (perfume)*

**oedema** (*yanenge/yongo*) *rondo (andake)  
lenge*

**oedematous** *rondo lao singi*

**oesophagus** *nenge kata, nenge goe lenge,  
anomba kendo*

**oestrus** *pundange (in oestrus  
pundalyamo)*

**off** (prep.) *-na*

**offence** *imbusingi nyingi, imbusingi  
retenge, lawua pingi, kopetame/koo pingi,  
mango nyingi*

**offend** *imbusingi jilyu/mailyu, mango  
nyilyu, lawua pilyu*

**offer** (n.) *kibonge, bange jingi/maingi*

**offer** (v.) *nolaka kaelyo, jilyu, mailyu,  
peyelyo*

**offer betrothal gifts** *lapo pilyu*

**offering** *kana kisingi, ofa, yole yano*

**offspring** *wane, wanake (human),  
yakane/ikyane (birds and animals), nyanja  
(all)*

**often** *rake rake pyuo/pingi, (yuu) malu  
mee, epo epo, yuu soo kaeyo, rondanyi,  
yuu andarele epo, dee kamba kamba  
lenge*

**ogre** *kewanambu, kokl wakl (Melpa)*

**oil** *mamba, wel, mamba yokoya*

**ointment** *yongo mamba, yanenge mamba*

**old** (*yuu*) *wambana, wambarae, yando  
nase, kyapungi, isakae,  
wambake(tae)/wambakesa, ee kana  
akali/enda (full of years), momo  
nelyamo/nenge*

**old, dry leaves** *yau, kumbu singi, pakona*

**old man** *alemo, akali wambu (Sau)*

**old person** *wambake, wambaketae*

**old woman** *endemo, enda wambu (Sau)*

**older** *wambo, porai (yangone wambo,  
yangone porai)*

**oldfashioned** *wambarae, wambakesa*  
**ombudsman** (*pii*) *makande pingi akali, makande pyuo singi akali, sikyalyuo pyuo singi akali, yapalya yapana pingi akali/wambu*  
**omentum** *ingi kakawua*  
**on prep.** *-sa, -na*  
**once (long ago)** *wamba, yuu wambana, panju (arch.)*  
**once (one time only)** (*yuu*) *gii mendaki (iki), aopa/rapetane (at once)*  
**once and for all (pres. part. +kaelyo)** *juo kaelyo, lao kaelyamo*  
**once (past)** *yuu wamba, yuu mendepa, ama kai wamba ('once upon a time')*  
**one** *mendaki (mende), mendale, mendare, wakale*  
**onerous** *kenda pingi, maka pingi, marakai, andake, randa pingi*  
**onion** *anane*  
**onlooker** *wambu kando karenge/kando karenge wambu*  
**only** *iki, yapo, iyalyo, mee*  
**onus** *keta, yulu*  
**ooze** (n.) *ipya/ipwua manduwua, wara, inju*  
**ooze** (v.) *lyilyamo, neta epelyamo, nakulyamo, naku pilyamo*  
**opaque** *romondenge, nee pingi, yambe pingi*  
**open** (adj.) *lumbungi/lumbusi, lenge renge, lenge rao, neta soo*  
**open** (v.) *lumbulyu, lenge relyo, kii palyuo lumbulyu, yapa nembelyo, roma nembelyo, pini ramelyo/ramo nyilyu, sisisi minyuo paka lakilyu, kakota lumbulyu*  
**open-mouthed** (*walu lapala*) *kambu pee lase, mona nembo*  
**opening** (n.) *kambu, kata*  
**opens and closes** *nepa pilyamo*  
**operate** (*yulu*) *pilyu, pyuo karo, pyuo wasilyu, yanenge/yongo kunjilyu (surgery)*  
**operation** *pingi yulu, yulu pingi doko,*

*pyuo karenge doko, yanenge kunjingi (surgical)*  
**operative** *saka-ro palenge/palamo*  
**opinion** *suu pingi, suu pyao otenge (doko), suu pyao otelyo/soo otelyo (form an opinion), masingi*  
**opinionated** *suu pingi porai nyingi*  
**opportune** *embone petenge*  
**opportunity** *kata, panda, yuu gii, panda sera (there'll be opportunity), yuu gii mendepa (sera) (there'll be another)*  
**oppose** *daa leto, kapa daa leto, kinyi mange leto, pii minya nalyo, yee laa nalyo, akema leto*  
**opposite** *kandamo kandaeyo*  
**opposition** *epe kanda nenge, daa lenge (wambu), pii minya nange (doko/dupwua), pii wakale suu pyao wambu (dupwua), akema lenge*  
**optimism** *moname kapa suu pingi renge, moname suu pyao lenge, rae maingi renge*  
**optimist** *moname suu pyao lenge wambu, rae maiyuo karenge wambu*  
**optimistic** *mona waiyya lenge/lase karenge, rae maiyuo*  
**or** *panda (e.g. doko panda dake?), -pe... -pe (e.g. embape nambape?), kapa panda mee? (all right or not?)*  
**orange** (adj.) *kyaa renge/kyarenge, mako, poo renge, (mamba) rekeya*  
**orchid** *mundalinya, sai, minyarenge, njona kuku*  
**order** (n.) *kapa singi/pingi renge, imper. + lenge, mawua pii lenge, mondo lao singi, maki maki pyuo singi, pale pale (in order)*  
**order** (v.) *renge kuina leto, renge palyuo leto, (doko, dopa pyuo) pii leto, mawua pii leto, pena/pinya/kandena leto, pii boo leto, yuu soo leto, laa leto, mondo leto*  
**ordered** *mondo lase*  
**ordinary** *mee, pingi/kandenge/epenge (kanda-le)*

**organise** *rolae auu pyuo retelyo*

**organs (body)** *kipi yoko pungi monape, mona pungipi, ingi pungipi*

**orifice** *kambu*

**origin** *reng, reng kuingi, yanyi pingi reng, yuu se-rae*

**original (one)** *reng kuiyame doko, yuu wambana range doko*

**originate** *reng kuilyu, pyuo wasilyu, kanda silyu, kanda soo wasilyu, busilyu*

**originates** *pulyilyamo, pulyuo epelyamo (arises), mee epelyamo*

**ornament (n.)** *bange kalya pingi, bange yari pingi, pawua, kaleta, kondopaka, mola, ala, kisambu, makorole, elewali, mara yoko, yaka bumbu, (yaka) lamya raa, mena wanga, kalya pepae, yaka role. See Appendix 4.2.*

**ornament (v.)** *kalya pilyu, yari pilyu*

**orphan** *wane muyane, mondo wane*

**orphaned** *muyane, muyane kumbisi wane/wanake*

**orthodox** *pyuo pingi, pingi kanda-le pingi, lao leng, suu pingi kanda-le suu pingi*

**oscillates** *pende wande letamo, pao epo pilyamo, lambwuo laeyo letamo*

**oscillating** *pao epo pingi/pyuo, pende wande lao/leng, lambwuo laeyo lao/leng*

**oscillation** *pende wande leng (reng), pende wande lao pingi, pao epo pingi*

**osteoporosis** *kuli yamba yamba ingingi*

**ostracise** *(pyao) nembelyo, lao nembelyo, upi leto, kamanda karena pyuo leto*

**other(s)** *(wambu) menge, wakale, mendale, mendare, wangu*

**other (side)** *dumu wangu, dumu rena, kewa menge (outsider)*

**ought to** *VS + -penge-le. E.g. kanda pengele, yulu pepengele, pii lapenge-le*

**our** *nambwuana, namwuana*

**ours** *doko nambwuana, doko namwuana/namwuana doko*

**ourselves** *nambwua range, namwua*

*range*

**oust** *nembelyo, ralilyu, ralo nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, ralinyi pambulyu, yanda pyao nembelyamano, ranjinyi nembelyo*

**ousted** *pyao nembenge, ralo/ralinyi nembenge*

**out** *neta/nyisa, kama, kamanda, potomelyo (go out)*

**out of breath** *imambalyo, imambu pilyamo/pingi, njaepe paleta leto, imambu njaepe leto*

**out of control** *nombe nombe petenge/pingi, ama wakasa sisuku pingi*

**out of focus** *sumuli sumuli*

**out of shape** *kope kape pisi*

**outbreak** *anji nyingi, minyingi, pingi*

**outburst (laughter)** *gare gare leng, gare gare lao petaminyi*

**outdated** *wambakesa, wambaketae, wamba rae, wamba-ro, yuu wambana range*

**outdoors** *neta, kamanda, kamanda rena*

**outlaw (n.)** *mawua pii nange wambu, mango nyingi wambu, (koo pingi) pyao nembase wambu, ralinyi nembenge/nembase wambu, kendepo nenge wambu*

**outlaw (v.)** *mauwua pilyu, daa leto, kapa daa leto, pii nare leto*

**outlawed** *pyao nembenge, ralinyi nembenge*

**outlet** *kambu, neta (e) penge (kata), (ipwua) kendo, (ipwua/ipya) kamu, kamu nyingi*

**outline (n.)** *kili kili, maki maki pingi, rombo (pingi)*

**outline (v.)** *maki maki pilyu, rombo pilyu, lili/liri pilyu, akaipu ware pilyu, wape (wape) pilyu*

**outside** *kama, kamanda, neta dokona*

**outside (n.)** *kama rena, neta/nisya rena*

**outsider** *kewa akali, akali menge, kewa menge akali, yuu mende wakale range*



wambu, matasa wambu

**outstanding** wakasa (andake), ama wakasa, ama keyange, mali ipingi (celebration)

**oval (shape)** malawae lase, mangae lyisi, mango mango pingi/pisi, lengyapu pisi

**oval (n.)** panda mali lenge (doko), yuu konda pingi<sup>1</sup>

**oven** mauuli, mauuli kiwua, panda nenge kuingi dokona

**over (adj.)** ote, (pyuo/lao/pyao) ote

**over** ketae, ketae ulu (above), yalo/pyakalyuo penge (jumping), kamba kamba (over and over), dee kamba

**overbalance** kyuu lao palo/silyu, galu lao palo, duu lao palo, lungu-ro pelyo

**overcast** (yuu) kumbu nelyamo/nenge (weather), poo kuilyamo, sembelyamo, niki/neta raa nalyamo

**overcome (adj.)** anamo ote, anamenge, isa palyuo ote (conquered), mona nembo ote (shocked)

**overcome (v.)** anamase minyilyu, pyapetelyo, nyuo enakalyo, isa palyilyu, (lao/pyao) ramanyi nembelyo, nyuo enakalyo (defeat), lao anamelyo, mona nembena lao pilyu/lamailyu (shock)

**overcomer** anamenge wambu, nyuo enakange wambu

**overflow (n.)** (pee simbwuapala) neta ranjuo (e)penge

**overflow (v.)** (pee) simbwualyamo, simbwuo/simbwuapala (ipwua) ranjilyamo/ranjuo neta (e)pelyamo

**overhang (n.)** anda soo laeyo epenge

**overhang (v.)** soo laeyo epelyamo, maa pyao kandelyo

**overhead** ketae, ulu, ketae ulu

**overhear** pii soo karo/peto, sisa silyu, waa pii nyilyu, waa soo karo

**overlap (v.)** mendena kamba kamba soo palena lao pilyu, mamando pe-ro silyamo, kamba kamba pyuo silyu

**overlapping** kamba kamba soo palenge/palo singi

**overlaps** (mendena) kamba kamba soo palamo

**overlook** maa pilyu (peer), (yaki nyuo) kame silyu

**overripe** puu nelyamo, puu nenge, poo ote, rumbilyamo, rumbwuo ote

**overshadows** sembelyamo

**overtake** nyuo enakalyo, rapetane epelyo (pursue)

**overwhelm** anamelyo, (nyuo) anamase minyilyu, (lao/pyao) ramanyi nembelyo

**owe** (nambana) yano palamo, yano sa-kami-lyamo

**owl spp.** kusima, mulara. See Appendix 5.

**owlet-nightjar (bird sp.)** kilu. See Appendix 5.

**own (adj.)** range, range-na

**own (v.)** retelyo, serelyo, nyuo retelyo

**owner** retenge akali, akali range, kawuange, otange (of animal)

**oyster shell** mamaku (*Pinctada maxima*)

**oxygen** popo rambaiya, poo rambaiya

## P

**pacific** rambe lao, rau rau, mona kyuu lase/lenge, anjiki pingi

**pacified** (lao) rambe lao nyingi/nyisi, kyuu lao ote, rau rau lase/lenge

**pacifier** rau rau lao lenge akali/wambu

**pacify** kyuu leto, kyuu lao silyu, kyuu lao palo, mona kyuu lao sinya leto, rau rau lena lao pilyu, alye kelye pilyu, pyai nena lao pilyu, rambe leto, (lao) rambe lao nyilyu

**pack (n.)** nyuu, beke

**pack in** kete kete pilyamano, repe repe pilyamano, repe mambu pilyamano/pinya pilyu, nyuo retelyo, nyuo repe repe pyuo

*retelyo, pakara pakara pilyu*

**pack up** *pinjali/pinjale pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pinjali pyao mungilyu*

**package** (n.) *yama pingi, yaki pingi, rakwua, ranju pingi* (with handle), *simu pingi* (tied by roots), *buungi*

**package** (v.) *yaki pilyu, yama pilyu, ranju pilyu, kimbuilyu*

**packed** *nyuo retase/retenge, pakara pakara pyuo palenge*

**packed in, crowded** *kete kete pingi/pisi, repe repe pingi/pisi*

**pact** *kana minyuo lenge renge, nenge kunjuo nenge, dopa perama lenge*

**pad** (n.) *kerolo* (headdress), *ambo pingi* (shoulder, insulation)

**padlock** (n.) *kii endangi* (kii yakane key)

**padlock** (v.) *kii palyilyu*

**page** (n.) *pepa mendaki, pepa yoko, buku pee leto/lau pilyu* (turn a page)

**page** (v.) *kee leto*

**pain** (n.) *randa, randa andake, randa pingi, randa nenge, ingi nenge, yama kyaka singi, yama renge, yasu nenge, randalyo* (I have pain)

**pains** (v.) *randa pilyamo, nelyamo, (mata) punjilyamo, sii letamo, sii pokolyamo, (pai) kau letamo, (wane) mata pilyamo<sup>1</sup>* (imminent birth), *(kipi) arombelyamo* (sharp chest pain), *ingi nelyamo* (stomach-ache), *nenge nelyamo* (tooth aches and he eats food)

**painful** *randange, randa pingi, randa nao/nenge, sii lenge*

**painfully** *randa nao*

**painstaking** (adj.) *auu pyuo, mondo pyuo, rape rape lao, (pyuo) kondali pyuo*

**paint** (n.) *pen, awai*

**paint** (v.) *penim pilyu, awai kisilyu/yangelyo, awai wape pilyu*

**pair** (n.) *paki paki, dolapo role pingi, dokore lama, lama dopale, lama lama lao, reme paka* (twins), *paki* (one of a pair)

**pair off** *lama mendaki leto, lama mendaki lao pilyu, lama mendakinya pilyu, lama lao pilyu, dolapo role pilyu, pyako pyako pyuo pilyu, pakao/pako pilyu*

**pairs** *lama mendaki lao/lenge, lama mendakinya pingi/pisi, lama lao pingi/pisi*

**pal** *wane anda palenge doko, role palenge, kata minyingi wambu, puu minyingi wambu*

**pale** *kyarenge, kya-ro karenge*

**pall** (n.) *kopa* (cloud), *sukwua wakasa* (smoke)

**pallid** *kyarenge, kya-ro karenge/petenge*

**palm** *bona, isa bona* (black palm), *kyaeya isa* (banana), *anga, alemakai* (pandanus)

**palm (of hand)** *kingi kape*

**pancreas** *elyaenge* (Sau), *lungi pale* (?)

**pandanus spp.** *alemakai, anga, apare, buu, lapyu, mareta, rake*. See Appendix 9.

**panic** (n.) *ralenge renge, ii (puu-pi) rali rali penge dokopa/ii rali rali pyuo penge, langa potomo penge (renge), walu andake lenge, mona nembenge renge, mona penge*

**panic** (v.) *ii puu-pi rali rali (makando) pelyo, walu andake lao pelyo, (cause panic) ralinyi nembelyo, mona nembelyo, ralilyu, paa paa paa lao ralilyu, rali rali paa paa paa leto, mona pelyamo*

**pannicum** (grass) *isa(y)oko pimbinangae*

**pannikin** *pee sane, pee kapo*

**pant** (v.) *imambalyo, imambu pilyamo, njenaepe paleta leto, imambu njenaepe leto*

**papaya** *popa*

**paper** *pepa* (silyamo)

**parable** *kongwalu pii* (lenge)

**paradise** *isingi panda, yaki panda* (heaven)

**parallel** *lapu lapu* (silyamo/singi), *kapa kapa* (palamo/palenge), *maki maki* (pingi)

**paralysed** *etembo minyilyamo/minyingi, (kimbu) papae rambulyamo/rambungi, ka-ro yukwua-ro pingi*

**paralysis** *etembo minyingi (reng)*  
**parasite** *silya (flea), lema (louse), kata kata (scabies)*  
**parcel** (n.) *yama/yaki pingi, ranjuo pingi, simu pingi*  
**parcel** (v.) *yama/yaki pilyu, ranjilyu, simu pilyu, builyu*  
**pardon** (n.) *kamesa kamenge reng, mata suu lao suu pyao kamenge (reng), dee suu pyaa nange reng, kame sa-ka-nge/sa-kami-nge*  
**pardon** (v.) *nyuo kamesa-kami-lyuo peto, mata suu lao suu pyao kamenge peto/karo, dee suu pyaa nalyo suu pyaa naro, yaki nyuo kame sero, kame sakalyo*  
**pardoned** *kamesa kamenge*  
**parent** *anyi/endangi angi, rakane/rakange*  
**parents** *anyipi rakangepe*  
**parents-in-law** *imange, kingi wasingi (names taboo/'avoidance')*  
**parley** (v.) *(elyambu pyuo) pii lao karaminyi/petaminyi, pii watenge (doko)*  
**parrot spp.** *kyamunara, lae, monambi, sisingali, wambyaki, wilyakili. See Appendix 5.*  
**parsimonious** *rango nenge/nyingi, mee injisi jingi/maingi, ipya nange*  
**parsimoniously** *rango nao/nyuo*  
**part** (n.) *paki, paki rena, lapo, lama, kanya, alukuna, mumuna*  
**part** (v.) *kanya pilyu, yaki nyuo pelyo, rekyo leto, rali pilyu, wakale wakale nyuo retelyo, paka lakilyu, nyoko nyilyu*  
**participate** *pyuo konda pilyu*  
**participation** *pyuo konda pingi, role pyao pingi*  
**participle** *VS + vocoid (present), VS + vocoid + -pala (Past)*  
**particle** *roo, mumuna, kuku, injisi, kau lase/lenge*  
**partition** (n.) *lake, rombo, kambu kumbi, ralyoko*  
**partition** (v.) *lake (ka-ro) pilyu, (ee)*

*rombo pilyu, lili/liri pilyu*  
**partly** *paki... paki, kamu kamu, lepa lepa, rala rala, kyaka kyaka*  
**partners (erstwhile pig exchange)** *kata minyingi (wambu)*  
**parturition** *mandenge/manenge*  
**pass** (n.) *laisens*  
**pass** (v.) *pyapetelyo (i.e. exam.), wini pilyu*  
**pass by** *epo pelyo, paso pilyu*  
**passage** *epo penge, kata, tiket*  
**passed** *epo pupya(lyamo), epo papyo(lyamo), epo peya(lyamo), pyapetapya (exam)*  
**passive** *oo romba-ro singi, anjiki pingi, mende pii nao kareng/petenge*  
**past** *kwuaka rae, alembo rae, ene kwuaka, ene alembo, wamba(na), wamba rae, yuu wamba, ama kai wamba, ote, yuu epo peyamo dokopa*  
**pastor** *rapu pingi/pyuo kareng akali*  
**pat** (v.) *elyakalo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yako lao pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**patch** (n.) *paki, paki rena*  
**patch** (v.) *kii pilyu, lee kyasilyu, mondo leto, auu pilyu*  
**pate** *kyawa*  
**patella** *wapambu kuli, wapambu pawua, luma pawua*  
**paternal** *rakangena, akali rolae ingyuo rorapu pingi*  
**paternity** *rakane/rakange kareng reng*  
**path** *kata, kaita (Sau), toko mare (track to water, river) (Sau)*  
**pathetic** *kondo pinya singi/petenge, koo pendewa*  
**patience** *anjiki pingi reng, mee petenge reng*  
**patient** (adj.) *pau lase, pau lenge, isingi, iso kareng/petenge, mee piso petenge*  
**patient** (n.) *wambu pyase, wambu anga pingi, wambu anga pilyamo*  
**patrilineal** *rakangena, pongo lili*  
**patron** *akali kamongo*

**patter** (n.) *mee pii*

**pattern** *kiki wape, kikili wapele pingi*

**patterned** *wape pingi/pisi, kiki wape pingi, kikile wapele pingi, kamu kepenge*

**patters** (v.) *(apu) piso manga manga pilyamo*

**paunchy** *romba petamo/pisipya, romba mojo*

**pause** (n.) *imambu singi/soo karenge, imambu sepenge, mona kui lao singi, nee singi, koro kuki, hap taim, kota taim*

**pause** (v.) *imambu silyu/soo karo, imambu sepelyo, mona kui lao silyu, nee silyu/soo karo*

**pawpaw** *popa, kyamu*

**pay** (n.) *bange kisingi, beta nyingi, kana moni nyingi, yole nyingi, pee kisingi, denge nyingi, ambusi lyingi, pungu kambwua minyingi, konesa, keyale, apa kisingi*

**pay** (v.) *kisilyu, sambelyo, yangelyo, yole yano pilyu*

**pay compensation for death in battle** *ambusi lyilyamano, pungu kambwua minyilyamano*

**pay a debt** *kisilyu, kisakalyo (for you), kisakamilyo (for him/them)*

**payback** *pingi nyingi, isingi nyingi*

**payment** *sambenge, (yole) yano, (kana, bange, mola) kisingi/nyingi, denge nyingi (return), ropo pingi, isingi maingi. See pay (n.)*

**pea** *walya walya, pisi*

**peace** *mona kyuu lao singi (reng), parapo palo singi, lambo lao kareng, pau lao kareng, waa lao palenge, yanda pii nange/nao kareng (at peace), manda manda reng (inner peace), mona kyuu lao se-ro dokopa (at peace), mana palenge, mona sipyamopa karo/kareng*

**peaceable** *pau lase/lenge, rau (rau) lase/lenge, anjiki pingi*

**peaceably** *lamba lao, para pao/parapo palenge, mona kyuu lao*

**peaceful** *para pao/parapo palenge, lamba*

*lao/lenge, mona kyuu lao sinyu*

*lenge/se-ro (dokopa), yanda pii nao kareng*

**peak** (n.) *(yuu) manda, kungu, yuu kyau pingi, mama nyingi (climax), pulimbana tumu (peak at which all rafter ends are tied together. Sau)*

**peanut** *kalyipu*

**pearl shell** *mamaku (Pinctada maxima)*

**pebbles** *kana kulingi ama kole kole lenge*

**peccadillo** *(yulu) koo kuki mende, koo kuki (pingi), kopetame (pingi)*

**peel** (n.) *yanenge, imbu, imbu yanenge*

**peel** (v.) *lolelyo/loo lelyo, pilyilyu, lombelyo, rekya leto, yane pilyu (ripe banana), kele pilyu (unripe banana)*

**peel off** *raka leto, rekya leto, rekya lanyi nembelyo, rakilyu*

**peelings** *nenge pinjingi, rone, yanenge, imbu*

**peep** (v.) *maa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, maa pyao kandelyo*

**peer** (adj./n.) *ane/ana (masc.) wana (fem.)*

**peer** (n.) *(nambana) kapa kapa, andare/anda ree*

**peer** (v.) *maa pilyu, kandalyilyu*

**peers** *ana masipwua (males), wana masipwua (females), ana lapo, wana lapo (dual), ana yangongepa/yangongemo (brothers), wana kakingipa/kakingimo (sisters) modes of address. ajo/wane ajo!*

**peevd** *makalyo, makame kumulyu, a(u)wua nalyo, gyaa silyu*

**pelvic bone** *rembeta kuli*

**pelvis** *pondeyambale (Sau)*

**penalise** *kando mana leto, randa mailyu*

**penalty** *randa maingi/jingi. See compensation*

**penetrate** *kolalyilyu, kolalyuo pelyo, pyanelyo, (pyao) suku pilyu, rumbilyu, suu leto*

**penis** *pongo*

**penitent** *kondo petenge/kareng, kondo*



*pingi, koo polo kareng/petenge*  
**pensive** *suu pyao petenge, suu maka-ro singi, wangu lako singi*  
**pent** (*ipwua/ipyu*) *paa pingi/pyuo ote, pana lisa pingi, kalapusi kareng, puu maisi*  
**people** (*mee*) *wambu dupwua, enda akalipi, wane wanakepe*  
**perceptive** *soo nyingi, aopa singi*  
**perch** (n.) *pasa, rate*  
**perch** (v.) *peto, karo, palo*  
**perfect** (adj.) *pyeko pyeko lenge, namondo lenge, yakunaiya kara nange, kando kondali pisi, mondo lao pingi/pisi, pondo, wamendo pyuo pingi/pisi*  
**perfect** (v.) *auu pyuo pilyu, mondo lao pilyu, wamendo pyuo pilyu, angi rolae ingilyu*  
**perfectly** *kando kondali pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo, angi rolae ingyuo*  
**perform** *pilyu, pyuo karo, wangu lakalyo, minyoko/minyako pilyu (put on a show), nemonga leto, nemonga pilyu (sorcery)*  
**perfume** (*bange, ipyange*) *aai kyaa pingi, luli pingi*  
**perhaps** *rapisa*  
**perhaps not** *kyambo rapisa*  
**perimeter** (*kame*) *kili kili, pinjingi, maki maki pingi, malawase dokona neta rena pepetakae, awali lase/lenge, nemba nemba*  
**period** *yuu gii, koro, ee kana*  
**perish** *kwaelu kwaeyo kwaelyamo*  
**peritoneum** *anomba/andoromba kakawua*  
**permanent(ly)** *karalu kareng, pisu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi, karalu karengendelyamo (p. fixture)*  
**permission** *panda serenge, panda maingi/jingi, kapa lenge, waa lenge*  
**permit** (n.) *kapa lenge renga, waa lenge, laisens*  
**permit** (v.) *se-ro kaelyo, kapa leto, kapa waa leto, daa laa nalyo, panda*

*jilyu/mailyu*  
**perplex** *suu pyao saka nana pilyu, suu pyao sakame kumunyi pilyu, lao ralanyi nembelyo, pii wakale wakale lao suu pyao petena lao leto, lao kopyali minyuo nembelyo, lao kyakanyi nembelyo*  
**perplexed** *suu pingi malu palamo, suu pingi paka pilyamo, lao ralanyi nembenge, suu pyao saka nalyo/nange, lao kopyali minyuo nembase/nembenge, lao kyakanyi nembase/nembenge*  
**persist** *yukusa nelyo, yukusa nao leto, yukusa nao pilyu, dee kamba kamba pii leto, kare kare soo karo, sungwua sungwua pilyu*  
**persistent** *yukusa nao/nenge, kare kare singi/soo kareng*  
**person** *wambu (either sex), akali (man), enda (woman), wane (boy), wanake (girl)*  
**personality** *renga mangepe, petenge karengape, mana makandepe*  
**perspiration** *pusi (epenge)*  
**perspire** *pusalyo, pusi pilyamo, pusi epelyamo*  
**persuade** *kunji pilyu, kongo pilyu*  
**persuasion** *kunji pingi renga, kongo pingi renga*  
**pertaining to** *rae, (alembo rae, wamba rae, Lumusa rae), range, dae range*  
**perusal** *minyuo kandenge renga, kandalya kandana pingi renga*  
**peruse** *minyuo kandelyo, kando minyilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu, kando kondali pilyu, pyuo kondali nyuo kandelyo*  
**pervert** (n.) *uki aki palyingi wambu*  
**pervert** (v.) *uki palyalana pilyu, uki (aki) palyilyu, kyai pinya pilyu, kokwa selana lao karo*  
**pest** *ee bange koo kuki (general)*  
**pester** *yuku soo nelyo, kare kare soo leto, jii jii/peya peya leto*  
**pet** (n.) (*mena, suwua*) *mondo pingi (doko), anda range minyingi*

**phalanger spp.** *kapyaka, yanguli*. See Appendix 6.

**phalanges** *kingi/kimbu kuli, kingi/kimbu lee*

**phasmid** *yuu gala, sikisiki*

**philander** *angalya pilyu, angalya pyuo karo, mora pii leto, enda girisi pyuo paelyo, enda waa nyuo karo, lenge rale pope lao pelyo*

**philanderer** *lenge rale pope lenge akali, kyambo lenge akali, angalya pingi akali, girisim pyuo akali, bikhet pingi akali*

**phlegm** *kepakali (palamo)*

**phlegmatic** *maka-ro karengi, muru muru karengi*

**photo** *imambu singi, foto, pikisa, komba pingi*

**phratry** *rara pyasingi*

**physiognomy** *lenge kambu*

**pick** (n.) *piki*

**pick (pluck off)** *lyilyu, sukundelyo, injuo nyilyu, rapelyo, katasa kando nyilyu*

**pick out (select)** *yapelyo, yapo nyilyu*

**pick out (extract)** *lukundelyo, rapelyo, rapo nyilyu, rapanyi nembelyo, lukyuo nyilyu* (e.g. breadfruit seeds)

**pick up** *mungilyu, mungyuo nyilyu, nyilyu, minyalyilyu*

**picture** (n.) *pikisa, poto, komba pingi, imambu singi*

**picture** (v.) *rombo pilyu, wape pilyu, pikisa pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**pie** *pae yangase/yangenge*

**piebald** *kombe kambe*

**piece** *paki, pingyase, (mena) roo, kunjase/kunjingi, suu, kalenge* (end pieces), *kuki kanya, injisi*,

**piece together** *roo rapu/rorapu pilyu, mondo lao retelyo, auu pilyu/pyuo retelyo*

**pierce** *arekelyo, pyasilyu, rumbilyu, sukundelyo, suku pilyu, tuku pilyu* (Sau), (pyao) *kolelyo*

**pierced** (pyao) *kolase/kolenge, arekenge,*

*pyalusi pyase, sukundo ote, suku pyase, pyasingi, pyaso ote, pyaso pyase, kolase*

**pig** *mena, mena isa* (four legs, joined by skin), *mena kyai pya/kyapya* (fore and hind leg and skin of back), *mena kimbu pyaa rokwase* (a cut-off leg as a gift), *mena gauna* (deformed piglet, three forelegs), *mena sipaka* (four-toed), *mena nenge/nenge wanga* (tusk). See Appendix 6.

**pig exchange (past celebration)** *maku, ree pingi*

**pig-headed** *punduma pingi, rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, enokonge, bikhet*

**pigeon spp.** *kus kopeya, malyapu*. See Appendix 5.

**piglet** *mena yakane/ikyane*

**pigstake** *mena musi*

**pile** (n.) *kamba kamba pingi*

**pile up** *kamba (kamba) pilyu, kee pilyamo*

**pilfers** *waa nelyamo, waa nyilyamo, yapo nelyamo, yapo nao paelyamo*

**pilferer** *yapo nenge wane, yapo nao paenge wambu, waa nenge/nyingi wambu*

**pillar** *isa poto* (post), *isa pinginya*

**pillow** (n.) *kyawa kilyanda isa, pyakenda isa*

**pillow** (v.) *kyawa kilyanda (dokona) pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**pilot** (n.) (balusi) *minyngi akali/wambu*

**pilot** (v.) *lanyilyu, lanyo nyilyu, balusi minyilyu*

**pimp** (v.) *nembo nembo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**pimple** *kelete/kerelete* (relyamo)

**pimpily** *kelete malu relyamo/rengi, kelete yuu silyamo/singi*

**pin** (n.) *pini*

**pin** (v.) *rambulyu, suku pilyu, ketombena lao pilyu*

**pinch** (n.) *kumbyuo nyingi, rambu kii nyingi*

**pinch** (v.) (yanenge) *kumbyuo nyilyu, rambu kii nyilyu*

**Pinctada maxima shell** *mamaku*

**pine** (adj.) *isa siya* (Huon)

**pine** (v.) *kondalyo, kondo peto, sakalyo, kondapala ee lao peto*

**pineapple** *paenapu* (*pilyu*<sup>1</sup>)

**pink** *kone kuki*

**pins and needles (numbness)** *kele nelyamo/nenge, kiku renge*

**pipe** *pee, paipu*

**pit** (n.) *yuwuali/iwali* (narrow, deep), *malu* (long, flat-bottomed), *mauli* (wide, concave), *mauli kiwua* (pit-oven)

**pit strength** *makande pilyu*

**pitch (dark)** *kamame iminjyuo ote*

**pitch** (n.) *ta*

**pitch** (v.) *pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**pith** (*isa*) *rengena/matangena sisingi*

**pitiful** *ama pendewa*

**pitpit** *kwunyi* (wild sugar cane), *kembo, pondoma*

**pitta (bird sp.)** *sukupelem*. See Appendix 5.

**pitted** *pyaso pyaso singi, (kata kiwua) silya sana pilyamo/pingi, pyaso pyase*

**pity** (n.) *kondange, sakange, kondo pingi*

**pity** (v.) *kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, sakalyo, saka pilyamo*

**placate** (*pii*) *rau rau leto/lao leto, lao kui leto, pyuo rau lao nyilyu, alye kelye pilyu, (lao) anjiki pyuo nyilyu/nya-ka-lyo/nya-kami-lyo* (on behalf of)

**placator** (*pii*) *rau rau lenge akali/wambu*

**place** (n.) *panda, yuu, yuu panda, yuu range, singi (dokona), karengi (dokona), petenge (dokona), petenge panda, singi mare*

**place** (v.) *retelyo, serelyo, petelyo, palyilyu, kambu pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *pano serelyo*

**place in order, set out** *simusae pilyu*

**placenta** *reme, reme paka* (divided, twins), *reme minyingi* (retained), *minya imbu*

**placive** *-na, -sa, rena*

**plague proportions** *yuu singi*

**plain** (adj.) *mee*

**plain** (n.) *yuu lama, yuu pau-sa*

**plait** (n.) *gelye galye kuingi, gena minyingi, kunji minyingi, wale pingi*

**plait** (v.) *gelye galye kuilyu, gena minyilyu, kunji minyilyu, apya pilyu* (bamboo)

**plan** (n.) *dopa pyuo perono lenge/lao suu pingi, yanda pipu lenge, dupwua pinya mondo mondo lenge*

**plan (of attack)** *pyarama lao pyalyenge*

**plan** (v.) *renge palyuo leto, pyalana lao watelyamano, yanda lao watelyamano, pinya mondo mondo leto, pipu letamano*

**plane** (n.) *balusi, muu lenge, buru* (aircraft), *kwua pingi* (tool)

**plane** (v.) *kwua pilyu*

**planning** (n.) *pyalya pyana pingi*

**plant** (n.) *renge pingipi, -yoko* (non-woody), *isa* (tree)

**plant** (v.) *ware pilyu, wai pilyu, orolo pilyu* (replant)

**plantar yaws** *molo rete*

**planting** (n.) *ware pingi, yikisipwua/ikisipwua* (second)

**planting material** *wai, waingi, ee waingi*

**plate** *pere, pere waraki*

**plateau** *yuu manda, yuu mee sema sema*

**platform** *pasa, rate, rambetako, paka pingi* (for dead body), *palumbungi, lulyana*

**play** (n.) *male lenge*

**play** (v.) *male leto, konda pilyu* (football)

**plaything** *bange male lenge (doko), toe*

**plea** *pisu singi*

**plead** *kamba kamba pii soo silyu, kamba kamba pii soo silya sana pilyu*

**pleading** (n.) *kamba kamba pii soo singi, kamba kamba pii soo silya sana pingi*

**pleasant** *elyape, keyange, isale, mona yae penge, rende pingi, rau rau lase/lenge,*

*simbinali pii nalyamo/nange, pete lenge*  
**please** (v.) *yaka pilyu, kapa pilyu*  
**please!** *yaa, waa, kandaro peya!*  
**pleased** *rae maiyuo/maingi, mona kareng*  
**pleasing** *keyange, rai maiyuo, mona karena pingi, kapa pyuo*  
**pleasure** *raeme, rae maingi, mona yae penge renga*  
**pleat** (n.) *kaki pingi*  
**pleat** (v.) *kaki pilyu, kope pilyu*  
**plentiful** *yuu singi, malu me singi, pauwingi, mau singi*  
**plenty** *wakasa malu mee, yuu singi renga*  
**pleurisy** *kipi arombenge (anga)*  
**pliable** *kui kui lenge, wale lenge, boo boo lenge, piku piku lenge, pee lenge*  
**plot** (n.) *ilya lenge, yanda lenge, yanda (pinya) lao watenge, pyalana watenge, pyalana lao palyingi*  
**plot** (v.) *ilya letamano, yanda letamano, yanda (pinya) lao watelyamano, pyalana lao palyilyamano*  
**pluck** (n.) *paka nange renga, repeta penge renga*  
**pluck** (v.) *pukulyu, ee mando, pyakulyu/pyako nyilyu, yukulyu/yuku nyilyu, a(u)kulyu (feathers, hair), loo leto/lao nyilyu, sukundelyo, lyilyu (stem), roo pyao nyilyu*  
**plucky** *repeta penge, paka nao ka-ro*  
**plug** (n.) *roma, upi lenge (doko)*  
**plug** (v.) *roma pilyu, upi leto*  
**plugged** *roma pingi/pisi/palenge, upi lase/lenge*  
**plumage** *yaka emanji/yamanji*  
**plume** (yaka) *bumbu/mumbu, yari pingi*  
**plump** *ipwua/ipya petenge, romba petenge, rombako, romba mangape, maro pukai, ee mana pyalyamo, minju malu palenge, ree paka*  
**plunder** (n.) *(ee, mena) apa nenge doko, pinjali yuku nyingi (doko), bange waa*

*nyingi (doko)*  
**plunder** (v.) *apa nelyo, pyao yuku nyilyu, yuku nyuo paelyo*  
**plunge** *pyanelyo, (dokona) pyakalyo*  
**pluraliser** *dapwua, dupwua, -mo(o)*  
**plus** *ipisu, dee, dee mende*  
**ply** *wale pilyu*  
**pneumonia** *nengase pingi (anga), usi palenge, kanya pingi, kipi yoko yukungi (anga)*  
**pocket** (n.) *panga, nyuu, musi pakeya (arch.)*  
**pocket** (v.) *paki pilyu*  
**pod** (n.) *imbu*  
**pod** (v.) *lukulyu*  
**podded** *lukusi/lukungi*  
**point** (n.) *mumuna, pinjingi, nema nema (bow), nenge, kaku nenge (spear), reke nenge (splinter), ene ang*  
**point** (v.) *nanga lyilyu, kingi pambulyu (with finger)*  
**pointed** *nanga lyisi, nenge karenga, wanga karenga, waepa, waepala*  
**poise** (n.) *paka nao mee karenga renga, elya pii nange renga*  
**poise** (v.) *nyuo retelyo, wakilyu, etaeta palyilyu (weapons), pyakala panya karo, pyakalana pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**poised** *elya pii nange, walu laa nange, wakingi, wakyuo ote (weapons), repeta ka-ro*  
**poison** (n.) *mauli (pingi), yaulu (Sau), poisene*  
**poisons** (v.) *mauli pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*  
**poisonous** *mauli pingi, wambu pingi, wambu pyao kumungi*  
**poke** (n.) *pambungi, apu (sukuli) pingi<sup>1</sup>, pyaso pingi, suku pingi, arekenga*  
**poke at/through** *pyao kolelyo, suku pilyu, arekelyo, (akaipu) ware pyuo wapulyu, (isare) minyamelyo, isare leyano pilyu, pyaso pilyu*  
**police** (n.) *yanda singi akali dupwua,*



*polisi*

**police** (v.) *rapu pilyu/pyuo karo, isilyu, isofisa-ro karo, lome nyilyu*

**policeman** *yanda singi akali (doko)*

**polish** (v.) *kipi pilyu, kai kai leto, kiwi pilyu<sup>1</sup>, mamba kisilyu/yangelyo, kukwua pilyu, wae wae pilyu, wapulyu*

**polished** *mamba kisase/yangase, wapwase/wapusi, waewae pyase*

**polite** *yangapa yangapa pingi, yangapa yangapa pyuo lenge, rapi rapi lenge, rambe rambe lenge, anjiki pingi*

**politely** *yangapa yangapa pyuo (pilyu, leto, isilyu), rapi rapi lao, rambe rambe lao*

**pollen** *jingi kuku*

**pollute** (*nenge*) *kwaeyanyi nembelyo, yalungulyu (step over), kungunali ruku raka pilyu, kungunali palena pilyu, karo petena/pisanyi pilyu*

**pond** (*ipya/ipwua*) *pete, keta keta pete (shallow), kiwua/yalu pete (deep)*

**ponder** *suu pyao peto, maso peto, suu pyanyi pyano karo*

**pondering** *suu pya-ro singi*

**ponderous** *kenda andake, kokwale kokwale, marakawua*

**pool** (n.) (*ipya/ipwua*) *pete, yalu/lumu pete (deep), keta keta pete (shallow), rongo rongo pete (mud)*

**pool** (v.) *nyuo pakalyo, mungilyu, (nyuo) kamba pilyu*

**poor** (quality) *koo-lamo, koo andake lamo, kopyali lamo*

**poor** (not rich) *pendewa lamo, bange reta/sera nao/nange, mena kara nange*

**pop** (v.) *poro lena pilyu*

**pop chewed food into a baby's mouth** (*nenge*) *kyeko/kyoko pyakalyo*

**pop-eyed** *lenge kyau, lenge burape (lenge)*

**popping** *roka raka lenge, poro paro lenge*

**pops** (v.) *roka (raka) letamo, poro letamo,*

*poro paro letamo (repeatedly), kambelyamo*

**pops open** *pyarangae letamo*

**populace** *enda akalipi wane wanakepe, mee wambu dupwua*

**popular** *kingi petenge, rae maingi, yuu singi*

**population** *enda akalipi wane wanakepe, mee wambu dupwua*

**pork** *mena minju, mena roo (bits), mena kimbu (leg), mena kyapya, pyarokwase*

**portion** *paki, paki rena, pingyase, roo, kunjase, kunjingi, lama iki, mokwa singi, kau lase*

**possess** *silyamo, retelyo, nyuo retelyo, imambu koome mara lyilyamo (spirit possession)*

**possessions** *menape bangepe wuape, pinji pinji, pinjale pinjale, opale apalepe, bange retenge dupwua*

**possessive** *doko nambana lenge, jii jii/jinya lenge, peya peya lenge, range nyingi*

**possessive indicator** *-nya/-na*

**possibility** *kata mende (doko), panda (silyamo/singi), kapa ingyara lao singi*

**possible** *rapisa, yakara pii nao/nange, kata/panda jilyu/mailyu (make possible), awua awua pyuo/auwua auwua pyuo, panda sera, pyongo pyapya pingi, kata wapwua kaelyamo*

**possibly** *rapisa, dopa rapisa*

**possibly not** *kyambo rapisa*

**possum spp.** *saa, anganapu, gena, kumaipu. See Appendix 6.*

**post** (n.) *isa (roeya) karengi, isa lomase*

**post partum** (*wane*) *mando ote(nge) dokopa*

**post pubescent** *wambu kali, wambu pingi<sup>2</sup>, akali parange*

**postpone** (*renga*) *palyilyu, malanyi palyilyu, dee raikya palyilyu, yuu gii mendepa palyilyu*

**pot** *pee kameya, sosepane*

**pot-bellied** *romba*

*petenge/petamo/pisipya*

**potato** (k) *atapalya* (arch.), *kwai* (sweet potato), *mapu* (Sau)

**potholder** *ambo pingi, ranjuo pingi*

**pothole** (kata) *kiwua, ipyalu kena*

**pouch** *panga, musu pakeya*

**pouched** *panga singi*

**poultice** *ambe kisingi*

**pounce on** *arete pilyu, arete pyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**pound** (v.) *pyao injilyu, kau leto, (pyao) minjuku minyilyu*

**pour** *kulimbulyu/kulumbulyu, keyane pilyu* (to another), *pii pyongo pyao letamo* (speech)

**pour into** *keyano/keyane pilyu, nemba nemba suu larala kulimbilyu/kulumbilyu*

**pour out** *kulimbo nembelyo*

**pouring (rain)** *apu/apunda epo karamo*

**powder** *kuku, paura, sinjumu, (isare) pee*

**power** *pyao isi pyalyingi renge, porainya renge, renge palenge, namba, pawua*

**powerful** *porai, poraingi, porakai, pawa palenge/paleta, porai wakasa*

**practice** (n.) *mana nyingi, lao lao lenge* (speech), *pyuo pyuo pingi* (action), *pyao pyao pingi* (striking)

**practise** (v.) *mana nyilyu, lao lao leto, pyuo pyuo pilyu<sup>2</sup>, pyao pyao pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyuo pyuo karo/peto*

**practises sorcery** *pipu letamo*

**praise** (n.) (pii) *lakando lenge*

**praise** (v.) (kingi) *lakandelyo, lakando minyalyilyu/palyilyu/leto, kingi minyalyo leto*

**prank** *minji nanji pingi, minyoko pingi, jii kunji pingi*

**prattle** (n.) *mee pii*

**prattle** (v.) *mee pii malu leto*

**prattler** (wambu) *mee pii malu lenge* (doko), *mee pii lao kareng/petenge*

*wambu*

**pray** *loma silyu, beten (pilyu), atenga leto*

**prayer** (pii) *loma singi, loma singi pii, beten, atenga lenge, ranjama misi*

**praying mantis** *yuu gala/yungala*

**pre-dawn** *yuu endenge, nombalo, yuu nombalo pingi* (first light)

**precarious** *pyara-li lao, romo romo pyuo*

**precaution** *maa palyuo (e)penge, waa manjuo (e)penge, lenge rao wanjuo penge*

**precede** *wambelyo, wambo pelyo, wamba-ko pelyo*

**precedence** *wambenge/wamba penge renge*

**preceding** *wambo (penge)*

**precious** *mona retapala singi, mona retenge, mona lumu lumu pingi, rungi rungi pingi, rae maiyuo yaki nyii nange/naro*

**precipice** *yuu pyakondenge, yuu rondo singi, kana waiya, yuu rondo wailamo, pyakondala penge, papara-li*

**precipitate** *waiya lao pinya leto/lao pilyu*

**precipitately** *waiya lao, aopa aopa, yapa yapa lao*

**precipitation (dew)** *pipya(e) raiya* (petamo/petenge)

**precipitous** (yuu) *pyakondenge, (yuu) papara-li, rondo singi, rondo waiya ingingi*

**precise** *rape rape lenge, rape rape lao pingi, auu pingi, mondo lenge, kondali pyuo pingi, numando/namondo lenge*

**precisely** *soo kondali pyuo, rape rape lao, mondo mondo, numando/namondo lao*

**preclude** *daa lao mawua pilyu, ote leto, minyuo kako pilyaminyi* (preclude escape)

**predict** *pyongo pilyu, kana pepe minyilyamo* (sorcery)

**predicted (event)** *pyaka soo wale pyuo singi, pyongo pyase*

**predominate** *mau silyamo, wakasa ka-ro*

**predominant** *ama wakasa, mau singi,*

*kyawa mende, malu rena*

**prefer** *mende yaki nyepala mende ketae doko rae mailyu, keyange anjuku lao yapa lyilyu*

**preference** *mende yaki nyepala mende ketae doko rae maingi*

**pregnancy** *ingi petenge, wane ingi dokona palenge, wane yakera petenge renge, yakane paleta palenge renge*

**pregnant** *wane palyalyamo, wane palamo, (yakane, wane) paleta petamo/palamo/palenge, wane yakera petamo*

**premature** *mambu (mandenge), wane mambu, (wambo) ene*

**premeditated** *suu pyapala (pingi, lenge, penge, epenge)*

**preoccupied** *suu pingi malu palipala karo/peto*

**preparation** *rapa rapa pingi (doko)*

**prepare** *rapa rapa pilyu, auu pyuo mondo leto, (maku) rokolyo/roko pilyu (arch.)*

**prepared** *rapa rapa pisi, mondo lao auu pisi, lenge rao kareng, suu pyapala*

**present** (adv.) *dakepa, epapo dakepa (time), panyamo, pano karamo/petamo (place), dae ka-ro/pisa-ro*

**present** (n.) *kiponge, bange jingi/maingi*

**present** (v.) *jilyu/mailyu, juo/maiyo karo, maro lao retelyo, lasaka pilyu, nolakaelyo*

**press (with hands)** *minyanyi pilyu, pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, minyuo boo leto, kete pyao palyilyu, minyuo/pyao yasu pilyu, mau alukulyu, kingilyu*

**press eye with butt of hand** (e.g. when sore) *lenge minyanyi pambulyu*

**press down (with hands)** *kingi minyanyelyo/minyanyi pilyu, kingi(mi) pyanelyo*

**pressure** (n.) *kenda (andake), randa, minyanyi pingi*

**pressure** (v.) *kenda/randa mailyu/jilyu, yasu pilyu, minjuku minyilyu*

**pretence** *kyambo lenge, kyambo makande/minyako pingi, kyambo panga singi*

**pretend** *kyambo leto/lao pilyu, kyambo minyako pilyu, kyambo minyako pyuo karo/peto, kyambo panga silyu, makande minyilyu, makande minyuo pilyu, kandelyo kandapala kanda nalyo leto, kyambo makande pili leto, mee yongo mamba kisilyu, kinyi renge yambe pilyu (cover truth)*

**pretender** *kyambo makande pili lenge akali/wambu*

**pretend innocence** *nini nembelyo, kalamelyo*

**prevail against** (nyuo) *anamelyo, animase minyilyu*

**prevalence** *mau singi (reng), yuu singi, soo kaenge*

**prevalent** *mau singi, yuu singi, silya sana singi*

**prevaricate** *kyambo leto, panga silyu*

**prevarication** *kyambo lenge pii*

**prevent** *mawua pilyu, pasim pilyu, daa leto, kata rokolyo, nee pilyu*

**prevent escape** *minyuo kako pilyamano*

**previous** *wamba rae, yuu wambana, kwuaka rae, alembo rae*

**previously** *wamba (dokopa), wamba-le, yuu wamba, kai wamba, ama yuu wamba (very long ago)*

**prick** (v.) *(kuki) suku pilyu*

**prickle** (n.) *reke*

**prickly** *nenge (nenge) kareng, reke reke kareng, reke yanenge (skin)*

**primipara** *wane mendaki iki (mupwua) mandenge enda*

**primiparous** *mupwua iki mandenge*

**print** (n.) *kingi/kimbu moo/moko palenge*

**print** (v.) *pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pirinim pilyu*

**printer** *pepa pingi akali*

**prise out** *lungurelyo, kakondelyo*

**prison** *kalapusi/karapusi anda, puu anda*

**prisoner** *puu maisi wambu, akali anjisi, karapusi akali, pundu nyingi akali*

**probably** *-li*

**probe** (n.) *isakuli/isakole*

**probe** (v.) *repetale makande pyuo kandelyo, alukulyu*

**problem** *randa, randa pingi, kenda, kenda palenge, moŋo (palenge), moŋo nyilyu (have a problem), hepi, ware, traim, makande epenge*

**proceed** *pelyo, soo papelyo, waso ka-ro pelyo (with caution), minja kinya pii nao pelyo (silently), lambu pilyu*

**proceedings** *ajenda, kote lenge, yulu pepengele, pii lapengele*

**process** (n.) *yulu pyuo dokopa, pii lao dokopa*

**proclaim** *pii boo pyao leto, boo pilyu*

**proclamation** *pii boo pyao lenge, pii porai/wakasa lao ote*

**procrastinate** *malanyi palyilyu, (mee) yuu gii nembelyo, reŋge dusale palyilyu, raikya gii mendenā palyilyu*

**procreate** *yakane palyilyu*

**procreation** *yakane palyingī*

**procure** *nyilyu, nyela pelyo, sambelyo (buy), jii leto*

**produce** (n.) *(ee) nenge, yakane mandenge, bange nyingi*

**produces** *yakane mandamo, ipilyamo, wasilyamo, isa jingi lyilyamo, ee ipilyamo, yulu angī pilyamo*

**productive** *ipingi, yakane mandenge, jingi lyingī*

**profane** *minyuo kokwa singi, mokwali pii lenge*

**profanity** *mokwali pii*

**proficient** *kando soo otenge, soo kondali pyuo, soo gisingi, mora andake petenge, waa andake kareŋge, kapa kapa pingi*

**profit** (n.) *yakane mandenge, matasa manenge, matara nyingi*

**profit** (v.) *yakane mando, matasa mando,*

*matara nyilyu*

**profitable** *yakane mandamo/mandenge/mando singi*

**profiteer** *kana malu mee nyingi wambu*

**profound** *yalu, lumu lumu*

**profuse** *malu mee, ama malu, ipyuo ote, mau singi, ranjama ipwua jerae ingyuo palenge kaunakali karamo (bleeding)*

**progeny** *yakane/ikyane (birds/animals), wane/wanake (humans), nyanya (both)*

**prohibit** *mawua pii leto, mawua pilyu, daa daa leto*

**prohibition** *mawua pingi, daa daa lenge*

**project** (n.) *yulu (pingi)*

**project** (v.) *pilyu*

**projection** *pingyalu*

**prolapse** *kako lenge, wale lenge (slackness), puu reŋge wale lao neta epenge (bladder), ii lenge pilyamo/pingi (rectal)*

**prolific** *pauwenge, paulyamo/pauwilyamo, yakane malu mandenge, ipingi, yuu singi*

**prolong** *londelyo, londena lao pilyu, ipyuo nyilyu, kae laa nalyo, lao kare kare silyu (speech), pii kamba leto, pii yuku soo nao leto*

**prolonged** *dee kamba (kamba), kare kare soo, randa nao, pee lase*

**promiscuous** *(endame akali)/(akalimi enda) malu nyuo paenge, wakale wakale nyuo lik(y)ingi, rara wakale wakaleme wasisi/ingyingi*

**promise** (n.) *pero lenge, doko kapa lenge, kapa ŋee lenge, kapa waa lenge, kana minyuo pii lenge, pii kinyi lenge*

**promise** (v.) *kapa waa leto, kapa ŋee leto, kapa pero leto, kinyi leto*

**prone** *lenge kambu suu lao palenge, pao/papala palenge*

**prongs** *paka paka kareŋge, nenge*

**pronounce** *leto, ote leto*

**prop** (n.) *paa isa/paa pingi (for bananas),*



- isa paka (pingi), lepeta, siki*
- prop** (v.) *roeya ka-ro makalyo, (waa) kanda-ro silyu, paa pilyu, paka pilyu<sup>1</sup>*
- propel** *suu leto*
- propeller** *muu lenge bange, kalunya kareng bange*
- proper** *kapa pingi, keyange, elyape*
- properly** *kondali pyuo, namando lao, mondo lao, auu pyuo*
- prophecy** (pii) *pyongo pyao lenge*
- prophecy** *pyongo pyao leto, pii nolako leto*
- prophet** *pii nolako lenge wambu, pii pyongo pyao lenge wambu*
- proportion** *kapa pingi (reng), paki*
- proportionate** *kapa pingi/pisi*
- proportioned** *kapa (kapa) pingi/pisi*
- prostitute** (n.) *enda likyuo papenge, akali malu nyuo papenge enda, endame akali nao paenge, pasendiya enda, enda pamuk*
- protect** *rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, isilyu, iso karo, reto peto, ambo pilyu (from heat)*
- protection** *arapu*
- protector** *rapu pingi akali/wambu, lome nyingi wambu, lome nye-ro kareng wambu, isingi wambu*
- protest** (n.) *daa lenge, daa lao pii lenge/pii daa lao lenge, kapa daa lenge*
- protest** (v.) *daa leto, daa daa porai leto, kapa daa leto, pii palyilyu, pii rokolyo, pii doko minya nalyo leto, saka nalyo/nyii nalyo leto, joro joro leto*
- protestant/protester** *akema lenge wambu, pii rokonge wambu, pii palyingi wambu, wambu daa lao lenge, pii minya nao kareng wambu*
- protract** *ipyuo nyilyu, pyalya leto, pyasinjuo leto, londe pilyu, londe pyuo ipilyu, pee leto*
- protrudes** *neta epelyamo, (pinjingi) maro letamo, kyau pilyamo*
- protuberance** *pingyalu, monjo, (kapuku) reke, lee, pambusi*
- protuberant** *neta epo*
- proud** *rangena kingi lakando singi*
- prove** *lasaka pilyu, nolakaelyo, kinyi kinyi lao pilyu*
- proven** *porai lamo, keyange lamo*
- provocation** *imbwuanyi retenge/serenge, asu lenge, pimaingi, pimainyi serenge, nyuo mapingi, mapu singi*
- provoke** *miki mikyalyilyu, mapu silyu, imbusingi retelyo, mata ka-ro jilyu/mailyu, pimailyu, pimainyi serelyo/retelyo, pimaityuo retelyo, nyuo mapilyu, imbusingi nyinyi pambulyu, imbwuanyi retelyo*
- prowl** *mee paelyo, maa pyuo paelyo, kukwua dokopa paelyo*
- prowler** *kukwua dokopa paenge wambu, kukwua dusipana kotenge/koto paenge wambu*
- proxy** *alo (nyingi), panda nyingi wambu, wambu alo pingi/alo pingi wambu*
- pry** *ele pyalya pyana pilyu, kandalya kandana pilyu, maa pilyu*
- pseuderanthemum species** *walukisapanji/walukinjapanji*
- pteridium species** *pinjara, yakisa*
- puberty** *pandawai minyingi, suwua ii minyingi (girls)*
- pubescent** *wanake mapwae, wane parange ingyuo*
- public** (adj.) *peparaenya lenge kambu dokona*
- public** (n.) *mee wambu dupwua, enda akalipi*
- publicise** *lao leto*
- publicised** *lao lenge/lase*
- puddle** *ipyu/ipwua pete*
- puff** (v.) *imambalyo, imambu pilyamo, njaepe paleta leto, imambu njaepe leto*
- puffy** *rondo lenge*
- pugilist** *yanda pingi wambu, pyalana pingi wambu, akali poraingi, punduma pingi*
- pugilistic** *pyao papenge, pyapetane pingi,*

wangunapi pingi, yanda pyuo karenga,  
pyalana pingi/pyao karenga, punduma  
pingi, pyara-li

**pull** *pyalya leto, pyalya lao nyilyu, ipilyu, ipyuo (lano) nyilyu, kondelyo, kondo nyilyu (down), puu roko nyilyu, nenge longolyo (tooth), reke nyilyu (thorn), yakulyu, pee leto (elongate)*

**pull apart** *kambo/kambapala nembelyo, paka lakilyu*

**pull bunches of leaves across doorway** *yapa sii pilyu (shut), yapa nembelyo (open), kakota upi leto*

**pull down** *suu lao nyilyu*

**pull forward** *ipilyu, ipyuo minyilyu, lanelyo, lanyuo minyilyu, lanyuo epelyo*

**pull off** *nyilyu, suu lao nyilyu, pilyilyu*

**pull on** *andu pilyu*

**pull out** *yukulyu, pyakulyu, longolyo (tooth)*

**pull out of (leave)** *yaki nyilyu*

**pull up** *minyalyo nyilyu*

**pulsates** *pinju (pinju) letamo*

**pulse (n.)** *pinju pinju lenge, ranjama pinju pinju (lenge), mona piku piku lenge*

**pulse (v.)** *pinju pinju letamo, duu letamo, duu lelyamo (Sau)*

**pump (n.)** *pambu*

**pump (v.)** *popo rambaiya palyilyu*

**pumpkin** *pampikini, katapusi*

**pun** *pii minji nanji pingi*

**punch (n.)** *kingi rongome pilyu, pyasilyu*

**punch (v.)** *kingi rangome pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kingi roponame pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**punch out (nodes)** *lee pyalusi pilyu*

**punch through** *pyalusi pilyu, pyao pisilyu*

**puncture (n.)** *pyaso pingi, pyao rumbingi, pyao kolenge*

**puncture (v.)** *pyao rumbilyu, pyaso pilyu, pyao kolelyo, arekelyo*

**punctured** *pyao kolase, pyaso pyase, pyaso pingi, kata singi, popo rambaiya*

*pao ote/otenge, pyao pisingi, pyao rumbisi, karo kimbu sii lase*

**punish** *mana lamailyu, kando mana leto, randa mailyu/jilyu*

**punishment** *(kando) mana lenge, pyapala mana lenge, randa maingi*

**pup** *suwua yakane/ikyane*

**pupa** *pupu. See Appendix 8.*

**pupil** *sukuli wane/wanake, sumatin (school), lenge kapa (eye)*

**purchase (n.)** *(bange) ropo pingi, sambenge, yapenge*

**purchase (v.)** *ropo pilyu, sambelyo, yapelyo/yapo nyilyu*

**purchased** *sambenge/sambo ote, ropo pyuo ote, kata sambenge (ticket, passage)*

**purge** *pyao nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo*

**purged** *pyao nembase/nembenge*

**purple** *pupuri*

**purpose (n.)** *renge doko*

**purpose (v.)** *VS + -nyi + V, kanda kinya pilyu, malyilyu*

**purrr** *(n.) muu lenge*

**purrr** *(v.) muu (muu) leto, muu lao silyu*

**purse** *(n.) nyuu, panga, musi pakeya*

**pursue** *pete pete epelyo, pete pete pelyo, peteta pelyo, ralyuo ralyuo peta pelyo rapetane (e)pelyo, moko minyilyu, pupya-mo-li pyuo pelyo*

**pursuit** *peteta penge, moko minyinyi/minyuo penge, rapetane (e)penge*

**pus** *mau (pus), mau petenge (full of pus), wee maupa (blood and pus)*

**push (v.)** *suu leto (also with sexual connotation), pambulyu, suu lanyi pambulyu/nembelyo, pyanelyo (down), lau pilyu, kalinyi nembelyo*

**push down (with hand)** *minyanyi pilyu, pyanelyo*

**push from behind** *mata (kando) suu leto*

**push into small space** *suu lao palyilyu*

**push on, daub spots** *suu la-ro pilyu*

**push out of the way** *suu lanyi nembelyo,*  
*suu lanyi pambulyu*

**push to drop over an edge** *suu lanyi*  
*malyilyu*

**push food into mouth** *nenge kyoko pilyu*

**push through (a crowd)** *kata kuli kuli*  
*nelyo/nao pelyo, kuli kuli palyilyu,*  
*wangunapi pilyu*

**put** *retelyo, serelyo, petelyo, nyuo*  
*ketombelyo (together), rongo leto,*  
*kambwua pilyu, konda pilyu, (nyuo)*  
*komondelyo, komonale leto, palyilyu, pee*  
*pilyu*

**put aside** *nyokolyo, nyoko nyuo retelyo*

**put down** *isa retelyo, pisilyu, suu pilyu<sup>2</sup>*

**put down (denigrate)** *pii lao kokwa silyu,*  
*kilyakando leto*

**put food to cook** *nenge yanganyi palya*  
*rala pilyu*

**put here and there** *usa asa pilyu, dusa*  
*dasa pilyu, dusa dasa pyuo retelyo*

**put hot stones into** *mauli (suu kana) suu*  
*pilyamano*

**put in bag** *paki pilyu*

**put in contact with** *kimbu silyu,*  
*ketembelyo, ketembo retelyo, warendelyo,*  
*rongo leto*

**put inside** *paki pilyu, komonale leto*

**put out (container for water)** *pee*  
*masu/maso makanyi palyilyu*

**put out of mind** *kame silyu*

**put to dry** *neta sinya lao pilyu (in sun),*  
*wai pelena retelyo (seeds), wai pelena*  
*yaki nyilyu (leave to dry)*

**put to flight** *ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo,*  
*ralinyi pambulyu*

**put together (fit together)** *komonale leto,*  
*nyuo palyilyu, nyuo muu muu pilyu,*  
*kamba (kamba) pilyu, nyuo pakalyo, nyuo*  
*pyasilyu (group)*

**put underneath** *koko sinya lao*  
*pilyu/retelyo*

**put up** *ketae retelyo*

**putrid** *aai koo andake pingi, rumbyuo ote,*  
*sisuku pingi*

**python** *kau kyakaipi, kau kewaipi. Refer*  
*Appendix 8.*

## Q

**quadruple (v.)** *kisima kisima lao pilyu,*  
*kisima mendaki lao pilyu, kisima*  
*mendakinya pilyu*

**quadruplet** *kisima (rembeta) yuu*  
*mendakinya mandenge*

**quagmire** *ipwua wara pete, ipwua inju*  
*yalu*

**quail (bird sp.)** *kiwaki. See Appendix 5.*

**quake (n.)** *yuu sili minyingi (earth tremor)*

**quake** *mona pelyamo, yama rombelyamo,*  
*yama rangulyamo*

**quaking (fear)** *walu andake lao yama*  
*rangungi*

**qualified** *kando soo otenge, mora*  
*petenge, waa karenge, soo gisingi, kapa*  
*kapa soo pingi*

**qualify** *kapa kapa lao pilyu, makande*  
*pilyu, soo gisilyu, wini/paso pilyu*

**quandary** *suu pingi paka pingi*

**quantify** *yaka leto, yaka lao kandelyo*

**quantity** *lama, mee lama, lapo*  
*mende/mende lapo, malu, malu mee*

**quarrel (n.)** *akema lenge, pii pyolo alowa*  
*pingi, pii ketae lenge, laiya lao karenge,*  
*yanda pii lenge, ape yanda, kusapeme*  
*yanda pingi*

**quarrel (v.)** *akema letambinyi, pii ketae*  
*letaminyi, kilyakando lao karaminyi,*  
*pyakandelyaminyi, pii pyolo alowa*  
*pilyaminyi*

**quarrelsome** *laiya (laiya) lenge, akema*  
*lenge, pyao papenge, wangunapi pingi,*  
*imbwuange, simbi simbi pingi*

**quarter** *kisima kunjingi, paki, kisima*

*pingi/pisi*

**quarter** (v.) *kisima lao pilyu/kunjilyu*

**quartered** *kisima pingi/pisi*

**queen** *enda kwini/kuini*

**quell** *buu buu leto, pii kaenya leto/lao pilyu, mona kyuu lao sinya leto/lao pilyu, (lao) kui (kui) leto/lao pilyu, pyai nena lao pilyu, rau rau leto*

**quench** *mona kui sinya lao pilyu, (ipwuame) isare kemelyo, kemo kemo nelyamo*

**query** (n.) *piso singi, piso silya sana pingi, pisalya pisana pingi*

**query** (v.) *piso silyu. pisalya pisana pilyu, kamba kamba piso silya sana pilyu*

**question** (n.) *pii soo/piso singi pii*

**question** (v.) *pii soo/piso silyu, pii soo silya sana pilyu*

**questioning** *pii soo silya sana pingi/pyuo kareng*

**quick(ly)** *waiya (waiya) lao, yapa (yapa) lao, walyo walyo pyuo, aopa*

**quiet** *romo napingi, minja kinya pii nange, koo piku piku lenge, parapao palenge, waa lao kareng*

**quieten** *buu leto, kyuu leto, buu lena pilyu, rau rau leto, alye kelye pilyu, rau karena pilyu, yuku pilyu*

**quietly** *elyakalo, etekalo, minja kinya pii nao, isa isa, waa lao, yalu pyuo, dana lao*

**quietude** *mona kyuu lao singi renga, manda manda renga, mana/mona palenge renga*

**quill** (yamanji) *kakale yaka, yaka yamanji/emanji*

**quintuplets** *wane kingipaki yuu mendaki-nya mandenga*

**quite** *angi soo, andake kuki/kuki andake, kuki lama*

**quiver** (v.) *walu walu leto, pungwua pungwua pilyu, manda relyo*

## R

**race** (n.) *role pyao makandenge/makando penge (contest), renga (origin)*

**race** (v.) *role pyao makandelyaminyi/makando makando pelyaminyi, api mupwua lao yapa lao makandelyaminyi*

**rack** (n.) *pasa, rate, lulyana, palumbungi, rambetoko*

**radiance** *yanga pau pau angi lenge renga, rao andake singi renga*

**radiant** *yanga pau pau andake lenge, rao andake lenge*

**radius (bone)** *parapu kuli*

**rafter** (isa) *pulyaka, pulyambana*

**rag** *komau kangusi/rokwase/momo nase, komau ote*

**rage** (n.) *imbusingi andake, imbusingi sisiuku nyingi, imbusingi sii lenge, ginyi ganyi lao karenga renga*

**raid** (n.) *ee mena apa nenge, pinjale yuku nyingi, pyao penge, apa nala epenga/penga, wambu pyala penge/epenga*

**raid** (v.) *apa nelyamano/nala epelyamano, pyala pelyamano, (pinjali) yuku nyela pelyamano, waa nala/nyela pelyamano, (wii/saa) waa mandamo*

**rail (bird sp.)** *kikisa. See Appendix 5.*

**rail (handrail)** *papa puu, kingi puu*

**rain** (n.) *apu, apu andake, apunda (heavy), yaki rambaiya (misty), pura pura (drizzle)*

**rainbow** *kau puiya/pwiya, kau kuiya/kwiya (silyamo)*

**raincoat** *kotaren, ruli (singi)*

**rains** (v.) *apu epelyamo*

**rainy** (adj.) *apu epenga, apunda epenga kana (rainy season)*

**raise** *minyalilyu, minyaluyo nyilyu, mondo pilyu (adopt, rear), lopelyo (lift out)*

**raised** *kyau-li, minyalyingi/minyaluyo ote,*



*lopo nyingi, kungu singi, kyau manda, kyaule*

**rake** *polanyi nembelyo, yuu ranelyo, (isare pee) raelyo (ashes)*

**ram** (n.) *mena sipi sipi kali/kalyuwua*

**ram** (v.) *pyanelyo, suu leto, pyaso pilyu, pyalusi pilyu*

**ram through** *pyalusi pilyu*

**ramp** *roko*

**rancid** *kau andake (pingi), (ama wakasa) sisuku pingi, rumbyuo aii koo pingi, nombe nombe pingi*

**range (mountains)** *kungu (kungu), yuu kungu*

**range** (v.) *(kata) papelyo/paelyo*

**rank** (adj.) *palu mandamo, mau silyamo (abundant), aii pingi, sisuku pingi (smelly)*

**rank** (n.) *kinji dopale, kamongo ingyuo, kingi palenge*

**rant** (v.) *laiya andake leto*

**ranting** (n.) *laiya lenge*

**rape** (n.) *(enda wakale) kepo pingi, (enda waa nyuo) likingi/likyuo nyingi, (enda) pyao nyingi*

**rape** (v.) *enda (ipyuo) likilyu, likyekamilyu, pyao kepo pilyu, pyao nyilyu*

**rapid** *yapa (yapa) lenge/lao, waiya (waiya) lao, aopa*

**rapidly** *rapetane, yapa yapa lao, waiya lao, punda larala*

**rapist** *enda kepo pingi akali, enda likingi akali, enda waa nyuo likingi akali*

**rapt** *suu pingi neta paa nalyamo/nange, suu pingi/masingi dokona iki silyamo*

**rare** *angi ingyuo see nange/pii nange/kanda nange doko, rembe nelyamo*

**rascal** *waa nenge akali, koo keta palyuo pingi wambu, pundu nenge akali/wambu*

**rash** (adj.) *suu pyaa nao, masa nao*

**rash** (n.) *(yongo) poro poro pilyamo/pingi, (yanenge) kiminju palamo/palenge, pangae palamo/palenge, kupwuasa karenge, (yamanji) kaki*

*letamo/lenge, semango nekyau pakyalamo/pakingi*

**rasp** (n.) *paili, nenge nenge*

**rasp** (v.) *kwua pilyu, wae wae (yokome) pilyu*

**raspberry (wild)** *mamunyi (yoko)*

**rat** *wii, wii koka, koka (Sau) (petamo). See Appendix 6.*

**rather (somewhat)** *-le, wamba-le (rather long ago), kuki, koo lama, kuki muu. kameya kuki*

**ration** (n.) *mokwua/moka singi*

**ration** (v.) *mokwa silyu, mendaki mendaki jilyu/mailyu*

**rattle** (n.) *(bange) kilya kalu lenge, gaa lenge (death)*

**rattle** (v.) *kilya kalu lao pilyu*

**rattle weapons as threat** *yandama yandama pilyamano<sup>2</sup>*

**rattling sound** *kilya kalu lenge, yandama yandama pyuo lenge (weapons)*

**rave** *goo gape leto (delirium), luu palyuo pii kopyali leto, kamame wakasa leto, kingi bange mendasa lema kande leto*

**ravenous** *lopo andake pingi*

**ravine** *rapu rondo (singi), rondo kiwua, yuu pota, yuu rondo waingi*

**raw** *kyaka, lete*

**raze** *(minyuo) lalyilyu, minyuo boo leto/lena pilyu, kisilyu/yangelyo (by fire), anda kisina lao pilyu*

**razor** *lyata (singi)*

**razorback** *kore*

**re-enthuse** *mona wainya leto, mona pyaletelyo*

**reach** *nyilyu, kando nyilyu, epo/nyuo otelyo*

**react to** *pulu nongo pilyu, luwaka pelyo*

**read** *kando silyu, yaka leto*

**ready** (adj.) *rapa rapa pisi/pyuo singi, iso karenge/petenge, pisi silyamo/singi, lenge rao karenge/petenge (alert), suu pyao (thinking), nenge rao rapinjilyamo (cooked food)*

**ready** (v.) *rapa rapa pilyu*

**ready to** *-le*

**real** *angi, angi ingyuo/ingingi, kinyi (lenge), kulisa*

**realise** *soo karo/peto*

**really** *kinyi kinyi, angi ingyuo*

**reanimate** *mona wainya leto, mona pyaletelyo, mona kyuu leto, mona kyuu lao silyu*

**rear** (adj.) *mata-ra, mata-sa, paraki dokona, enakana*

**rear** (n.) *mata, paraki*

**rear** (v.) *mondo pilyu, mondo pyuo karo, rapu pyuo karo, iso karo, roeya karo (stand)*

**rearer** *mondo pingi wambu, rapu pyuo karengi (akali, wambu), otange, kawuange*

**reason** *rengi, mee apa (lao/pyuo)*

**rebel** (n.) *rambitaku pingi wambu, kinyi mange lenge wane, simbi simbi pingi wane, kamba lenge wambu, mango nyingi wambu*

**rebel** (v.) *kinyi mange leto, rambitaku pilyu, simbi simbi pilyamo, dee kamba kamba leto*

**rebellious** *rambitaku pingi, simbi simbi pingi, kamba kamba lao pingi, kinyi mange lenge*

**rebuke** (n.) *kando mana (pii) lenge, (lao) yane pingi<sup>1</sup>, lao yukungi, pii lao nembenge*

**rebuke** (v.) *kando mana leto, lao yane pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lao yukulyu, pii lao nembelyo, lao kopetame isi pilyu, range leto, randa mailyu/jilyu, kando mana leto*

**rebuked** *lao yane pyase/pingi, kando mana lase/lenge, lao yukusi/yukungi*

**rebut** *isingi leto*

**rebuttal** (pii) *isingi lenge*

**recalcitrant** *simbi simbi pingi, kamba kamba pingi, enokonge, kara penge, pete pete laa nange, rambitaku pingi*

**recall** (v.) *dee epena/ipu leto, kame see*

*nalyo, ope ape minyilyu, ombe ambe minyilyu, dee suu pilyu/masilyu*

**recede** *kui lanyuo lambulyu, ikilyu, isa pelyo, yanyi loo letamo (disease)*

**receive** *nyilyu*

**receive often** *nyulu nyuo nyingi*

**recent** *wamba, ene wambo, epapo rae, ene kwuaka, ene alembo, kai wamba daa*

**recently** *ene dakepa, ene kwuaka, wambo, wamba kuki lama, mee mendeke wamba*

**receptacle** *pee, monge pee, kipwua pee, lapyu pee, pee kameya, sana penge, kapo, bange ipwua nyingi/nenge*

**receptive** *pete pete lenge, nyingi, mana nyingi/nyuo karengi*

**recess** *rumbingi, rete (slot), imambu singi/sepenge (pause), koro kuki/andake (holiday)*

**reciprocate** (yole) *yano pilyu, raki raki pilyu, isilyu, mokwanyu palyilyu, warapelyo, bekim pilyu (mena) warapenge, isingi leto/mailyu/jilyu*

**reciprocation** *yano pingi, isingi lenge, mokwanyu palyenge, warapenge*

**recognise** *kando silyu, kapa leto, kinyi leto*

**recognition** *kando singi (rengi)*

**recoil** *ikilyu, pakao/pakapala kaelyo, kui lanyilyu/lanyuo lambulyu*

**recoils** *piso mangelyamo, ikilyamo, kui lanyuo lambulyamo*

**recompense** (n.) *kisingi, yano pingi, raki raki pingi, konesa pingi<sup>1</sup>, keyale maingi, beta pingi, sii yuku pungu kambwua minyingi, ambusi lyingi, denge, sambenge*

**recompense** (v.) *kisilyu, denge mailyu, isingi mailyu, sambelyo, yano pilyu/yangelyo*

**reconcile** *nyuo pakalyo, nyuo pako mona kyuu lao sinya leto/lao pilyu, imbusingi pyai nena lao pilyu*

**reconciled** *nyuo pakange, nyuo pakase*

**reconciliation** *nyuo pakange (rengi)*

**recondition** *auu pilyu, mondo leto,*

- rolelyo, rolanyi nembelyo*
- recook** *pamba pilyu, dee (isare dokona) pambulyu*
- record** (n.) *maki nyingi (bange)*
- recorder** *maki nyingi wambu, kurulu (flute)*
- records** (v.) *maki/moo nyilyamo/nya-kami-lyamo*
- recover (from illness)** *anga mee ingyilyamo (dwindles), kyakalyamo, yanyi loo letamo (illness wafts away), kyakala pelyo, pendekae leto, lete epelyo, kapa karo, mee peto, kumapala lenge dee relyo*
- recover (take back)** *range nyilyu, mungilyu, (kando) koto nyilyu, yapo nyilyu*
- recover (cover again)** *roma de pilyu, (dee) upi leto, dee kyanga pilyu, yambe pilyu*
- recover consciousness** *lete (epana) epelyo, lete epana pilyu, kumapala lenge relyo, pyao konda nyipyasa lenge relyo, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epalyo (unseen)*
- recovered** *kapa karenge (well), pendakae lenge, range nyingi/nyisi, mungingi/mungisi*
- recreate** *lete epena lao/epana pilyu, mona wainya lena lao pilyu*
- recreation** *male lenge (reng), imambu singi renga), yulu pii nao mee petenge*
- rectangle** *pinjingi kisima karenga (doko)*
- rectangular** *pinjingi kisima karenga, kunjese/kunjase, lomase (cut)*
- rectified** *rolae nembenge, elyape pisi/pingi, auu pingi, auu pyuo otenge/otase, kapa kapa pingi/pisi, mondo lao pingi*
- rectify** *rolelyo, rolae leto, mondo leto, mondo lao pilyu, auu pilyu, auu pyuo rolae pilyu rolae/rolanyi nembelyo, auu pyuo otelyo, kapa kapa pilyu, elyape pilyu*
- rectum** *ii renga, eketa kata (rectal canal)*
- recumbent** *palo, palyuo singi, luu palo, isa singi, lako singi, pale pale*
- recuperate** *kyakala pelyo, (dee) kapa karo, pendakae leto, anga kuki ingyilyamo, yanyi loo lao kukilyamo*
- red** *kone, (awai) ware/pyane*
- reddish** *konanga, kyarenga*
- redeemed** *kii ramo nyisa karenga*
- reduce** *kai leto, kuki pilyu*
- reduces** *kukilyamo, mee ingyilyamo*
- reed** *kumbulu, kyaka kura, maimbu paka, molo yoko, mumbi, pau minimo, wae wae. See Appendix 9.5.*
- referee** *reperi, makande pingi akali, kapa kapa pyuo wambu*
- reflect** *suu pilyu/masilyu (think)*
- reflection** *suu pingi/masingi, imambu nyingi, komba pingi, malewa pingi, leya leya pingi*
- reflects image** *malewa pilyamo, imambu nyilyamo, komba pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, leya leya pilyamo*
- reform** (v.) *rolae nembelyo, mondo leto, auu pilyu, dee kapa karenga lao pilyu*
- refrain (chant)** *saa wipu saa wipu (in communal labour)*
- refrain from** *(pyuo, lao, kando) kaelyo, ka-ro kaelyo, mee kambu rango nao kaelyo (speech)*
- refresh** *yaka jilyu/mailyu, mona wainya leto, pyaletelyo*
- refreshing** *isale<sup>1</sup>, manda relyamo/renga, pendakae lenge*
- refrigerate** *manda rao sinyo lao retelyo, kele nena lao pilyu*
- refrigerator** *(bange) manda renga renga, kele nenge pingi, bokis ais*
- refuge** *arapu, nyuo yalu pingi*
- refugee** *pyao nembenge/nembase wambu, ralinyi nembase/nembenge wambu*
- refusal** *daa lenge, kapa daa lenge, pii naro lenge, sambo palenge, raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, kamba lenge pii*
- refuse** (n.) *rone (singi), nembame, imbu yanenge, (nenge) pinjingi*
- refuse** (v.) *daa leto, pii naro leto, kapa daa*

*leto, koo leto, koo-ŋo lao daa leto, raka kaso leto, raka susu leto, kinyi mange leto, mawua pilyu, kata pakepelyo/rokolyo*

**refute** (*kapa*) *daa leto, doko kopyali leto*

**regain** *dee (range) nyilyu*

**regain consciousness** (*pyao*) *konda nyilyu*

**regret** (n.) *kondo (pingi), sakange, kondome kumungi*

**regret** (v.) *kondalyo, kondo leto, kondo pilyamo, sakame/kondome kumulyu, akipamo leto*

**regularly** *yangama alemanji lao, yaka lao, yuu peparaē dokopa*

**regulate** *kapa kapa lao pilyu*

**regulation** *mawua pii*

**regurgitate** *miku kyasinyi nembelyo, pingae pilyu, kyaso nelyamo, kyaso mailyu*

**reheat** *dee kisilyu/yangelyo, (dee) pamba pilyu*

**reimburse** *yole yano pilyu*

**reimbursement** *yole yano pingi, kana kisingi, sambenge, konesa, keyale, beta*

**reinstate** *dee nyuo range retelyo, range karelyo*

**reinvigorate** *mona pyaletelyo, mona wainya leto, mona kyuu lao silyu*

**reiterate** *dee (kamba) leto*

**reject** (n.) *bange nembenge, namba(me)*

**reject** (v.) (*lao*) *nembelyo, nembalya nembana pilyu (repeatedly), daa leto, daa lao nembelyo, rekyā leto, rakya lanyi nembelyo, kalyinyi nembelyo, kulumbo nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, ralinyi nembelyo, soo kandapala kaelyo, (mona dokona) pepe minyuo nyuo kaelyo*

**rejected** (*pyao/ralinyi/lao*) *nembase*

**rejoice** *rae andake mailyu, rae rae mailyu, pya-ro kisilyu (over enemy death in battle)*

**rejoicing** (n.) *rae andake/rae rae maingi, rae wakasa maingi*

**rejuvenated** *kyakange*

**rekindle** (*isare*) *minyamelyo, isa isare*

*dokona mau palyilyu*

**relate** *makande pyuo leto, (pii sinju/sinju pii) leto, langilyu/lamailyu*

**related** *kamba soo karo/peto (linked), ree palu mendaki, ranjama mendaki, wambu range, matasa wambu, emba baa-pa apa pyuo-se*

**relationship** *range ranjama, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama sukusa (by blood), kimbu singi (linked)*

**relative(s)** *ree palu mendaki, andare, ranjama mendaki, range ranjama, wamyalingi/anyina rara (mother's clan), yangonge rakangepe*

**relax (muscles)** (*kingipi yongope*) *pyasinjuo leto, pyasinjilyu, lopo romba silyu, mata silyu, kui lao pilyu, mee peto/karo, etekalo/elyakalo karo/peto*

**relaxed** *mee piso/ka-ro, kui kui lase/lenge*

**relay** (v.) *pii lamaiya-ka-lyo/mai-ka-lyo*

**release** (n.) *kapa mee renge, ramenge renge, mokonge renge*

**release** (v.) *pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo, yaki nyilyu, (anda puu lao) nembelyo, petelyo, kakolyo, kii ramo nembelyo*

**relent** *waiya leto, dee kapa leto, epapo kapa leto*

**relentless** *sungwua sungwua pingi, sisuku pingi, konda nange, saka nange, nombe nombe petenge/karenge*

**reliable** *kana ingingi, (angi) rolae pingi, keta pyamalyuo karenge/petenge, pii angi/kinyi lenge, angi doko lenge, angi ingingi*

**reliance** *keta, pyamalyingi renge, range pyamalyingi/nyisingi (self-reliance)*

**reliant** *pyamalyingi, keta pyama lyapala karenge (dependent), range nyisingi/nyiso karenge, range rapu pyuo karenge (self reliant)*

**relinquish** *yaki nyilyu, (pyuo) kaelyo, yaki nyuo kaelyo, yaki nyuo puu pao pelyo*

**reluctance** *daa lao suu pingi, simbi simbi*



*pingi renge, pete pete laa nange renge,  
kamba lenge renge, raka kaso lenge renge*

**reluctant** *daa lao suu pyao, rae mai  
nalyo/nange, angapu kui letamo/lenge  
(reluctant to eat), simbi simbi pipya-sa,  
kamba lenge, pete pete laa nao*

**reluctantly** *pande*

**rely on** *keta pyamalyilyu, pyamalyuo  
karo/peto*

**remain** *karo, peto, silyamo*

**remainder** *menge, singi (doko), nenge  
nao malase (food), pinjingi, mumuna*

**remember** *soo nyuo suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, suu  
pyanyi pyakambulyu, masilyu/maso peto,  
suu pilyu/suu pyao peto/nyilyu, suu pyale  
pyale karo/peto, suu pyanyi pyakambulyu,  
kame see nalyo, pii minyilyu, ope  
ape/ombe ambe minyilyu*

**remembered** (adj.) *soo nyuo suu pinginya  
palamo/palenge*

**remind** *suu pyanyi pyakambulyu*

**reminder** *suu pyanyi pyakambungi*

**remorse** *koo pingi renge, koo pipala  
kondo pingi renge, polo lenge renge,  
kondo lenge renge, kondo pingi renge,  
kando elyange renge*

**remorseful** *kondange, kondo lenge,  
polenge/polase, kando elyange*

**remove** *nyilyu, nyuo retelyo, nyuo neta  
nembelyo, pyakondelyo, pyako nyilyu,  
(nyuo) kakondelyo, lukunyi nembelyo, puu  
pao pelyo (go away), (kana) lungurelyo*

**removed** *pyakondala penge, nyuo  
kakondenge*

**remunerate** *kisilyu, yangelyo, yole mailyu,  
yole yano pilyu*

**remuneration** *(kana) kisingi, yole (yano)  
nyingi, pe*

**rend** *kangulyu, rakilyu, rekya leto*

**renew** *auu pilyu, auu pyuo dee wasilyu,  
komba pilyamo*

**repair** *elyape pilyu, mondo leto/lao pilyu,  
auu pilyu, rambulyu, lee kyasilyu, wasilyu*

**repaired** *mondo lase, auu pisi, auu pyuo  
ote, rambungi/rambusi, lee kyasisi*

**repay** *yole yano pilyu, isilyu (anger), isingi  
jilyu/mailyu, isingi sii yuku mailyu (anger)*

**repayment** *yole yano pingi, isingi*

**repeat** *dee pilyu/leto, konda pyuo  
(leto/pilyu)*

**repeatedly** *dee dee, dee kamba kamba,  
konda pyuo konda pyuo, epo epo/ipu epo,  
palya palya, rake rake pyuo, rondanyi  
rondanyi pyuo, kata wai lao, yangama  
alemanji lao, VS + -lya + VS + -na, e.g.  
pyalya pyana (pilyu), silya sana,  
nembalya nembana, kandalya kandana,  
male lalya lana, puu penge, nyulu/nyilu  
nyingi, lalu lenge*

**repent** *kondapala kapukilyu/kapukyilyu,  
kondapala kondo leto, kondo lao polo leto*

**repentance** *kondo lao pii polo lenge*

**repentant** *kondo lenge, kondo petenge,  
kondange, polo lenge*

**replace** *alowa pilyu, alo pilyu, dee mende  
nyilyu/retelyo*

**replacement** *alo pingi, alowa pingi,  
panda nyingi wambu*

**replant (after pigs have uprooted)**  
*orolo pilyu*

**replete** *ingi palenge, sikya pingi, yaka  
pingi, yaka injilyamo, kapa pingi/ingingi,  
nao ote/otenge*

**reply** (n.) *isingi pii/pii isingi (in anger),  
yano pii/pii yano*

**reply** (v.) *yano pii leto, pii lao isilyu (in  
anger), iso leto, isi lao leto, yaa/yau leto  
(to loud call)*

**report** (n.) *dopa/dapa pipya lao  
lenge/lamaingi, nembo nembo pingi, ripoti*

**report** (v.) *dopa dapa lao  
lamailyu/langilyu*

**reprehensible** *koo, keta palamo*

**represent** *panda nyilyu, alo pyuo karo, pii  
lakamilyo*

**representation** *imambu pingi, panda  
nyingi*

**reprimand** (n.) *pii lao nembenge, randa maingi, lao yane pingi*

**reprimand** (v.) *lao yane pilyu, randa mailyu/jilyu, pii lao nembelyo*

**reproach** (n.) *elya jingi/maingi, kapa daa lenge*

**reproach** (v.) *elya pinya pilyu, elya jilyu/mailyu, kapa daa poraiyuo leto*

**reproduces** *lara lara pilyamo, ee waingi ware pilyamo, epapa epapa pilyamo, jingi parape letamo, peyara peyara pilyamo, malu palyilyamo*

**reproductive material (plants/seeds)** *ee waingi, kwai yokonge*

**reproof** *daa: pii kae! lenge*

**reprove** *dopa pii kae leto, elya jilyu/mailyu, (doko) kapa daa leto*

**reputation** *kingi maingi, kingi elyape petenge, kingi koo petenge (no/bad reputation)*

**repute** *kingi lenge, kingi petamo/petenge (good or bad), kingi elyape/keyange petenge (good), kingi koo (bad), kingi pisa nange (bad)*

**request** (n.) *kee lenge, piso singi, (yole yano) wee lenge*

**request** (v.) *kee leto, piso silyu, yole yano wee leto, lao lasilyu*

**rescue** (v.) *kyawa minyilyu (drowning), pyao nyilyu, lete wai pilyu*

**resemblance** *lenge kambu nyingi, dopale singi*

**resemble** *lenge kambu nyilyu, dopale (yale) silyamo, (isa) komba pilyamo, mendarele karambinyi*

**resent** *suu pingi koo mando, pyao mako imbwualyo, imbusingi mando, ingi koo palamo*

**resentful** *imbwuange, imbusingi manjuo, ingi koo palenge wambu*

**resentment** *suu pingi koo (mandenge), gyaa singi renge, makange*

**reserved** (aloof) *pyaso pali nange/nao*

**reserved** (set apart) *nyoko nyingi, nyuo retenge*

**reside** *palo, karo, peto*

**residence** *anda*

**resident** (n.) *wambu palenge*

**residential** (area) *wambu palenge yuu*

**residual** *lepo lenge, kakana singi, mee singi*

**residue** *enakana singi, kakana singi, lepo lenge*

**resist** *minyongolyo, simbi simbi pilyu, goeya goeya pilyu, porailyu*

**resistant** *sungu sungu pingi, simbi simbi pingi, enokonge, porai(ngi), kara penge, minyongonge, rambitaku pingi*

**resounds** *letamo*

**respect** (n.) *rae maingi, auwuange*

**respect** (v.) *kingi mailyu/jilyu, auwualyo, rae-me kumulyu*

**respected** *kingi keyange petenge, kingi maingi, kingi poo pyase (hallowed)*

**respiratory insufficiency** *usi palamo/palenge, kipi kalelyamo, kipi yukulyamo, kipi piku lao singi*

**respite** *imambu singi, koro*

**respond** *yano pii leto, isingi pii leto, isilyu, yano pilyu, waiya leto*

**respond in anger** *isilyu, pii isingi leto/isingi pii leto, isingi mailyu/jilyu*

**responds** *isilyamo, kapa letamo, yee letamo, (mena) nyuu letamo*

**response** *yano (pii), isingi (pii, yulu), (bange) isingi maingi, anja pele lao dokopa*

**responsibility** *keta, wambunya yulu, yulu pepengele*

**responsible, blameworthy** *koo keta palyingi*

**responsible, reliable** *keyange, angi, angi ingingi, angi rolae pingi, matasa karengge, range nyisingi*

**responsible** *keta pyama lyingi (trusted)*

**responsive** *pete pete lao/lenge, kale kata*

*keyange singi, yee lenge, kapa/waa lenge, anjiki pingi, rau lenge, waiya lenge*

**rest** (n.) *imambu singi, koro, (kapa) hee singi, mee palenge, mona kyuu lao singi/palenge (at rest), mende (the rest)*

**rest** (v.) *imambu silyu, imambu soo karo/peto, mee palo, nee silyu, mona kyuu lao silyu, mata silyu, pii/yulu kandakala/kanjakala kaelyo, kyawa pyare leto*

**restore** *range retelyo, pee pilyu (singi/palenge dokona), palyilyu, wainya leto*

**restrains** *gii letamo, minya-ro karamo, kata/panda mai nalyamo, yee/kapa/waa laa nalyamo, yaki nyii nalyo*

**restraint** *gii lenge, puu maingi*

**restrict** (*dee netasa dumbisa*) *daa leto, dee wakale mende daa leto, gii lao pilyu*

**restriction** *daa lenge, gii lenge, mawua lenge, poraingi*

**result** (n.) *kapa ingingi, (pyuo) otenge*

**results** (v.) *kapa ingilyamo*

**resume** *dee nyilyu, malapala/kaepala dee pilyu*

**resurface** *yalyepala sipu relyo (come up)*

**resurrect** *dee range lete nyilyu, lete epena pilyu, lopelyo/lopo nyilyu, lopo neta epena lao pilyu, kumapala dee lete epena lao pilyu*

**resurrection** *lopo nyingi renge, lete epenge doko, dee lenge renge doko, kumapala dee lete epena lao pingi/pyuo ote, yalyepala dee sipu renge (renge)*

**resuscitate** *kumalena pyao soo dee lenge rena lao pilyu, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epena pilyu, pyuo/minyuo ka-ro lete nyingi, kyakana leto*

**resuscitated** *kumalena pyao soo dee lenge relyamo/renge, kumarono lapala lete epena pilyu, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epenge, kyakana lenge/lao ote*

**retaliate** *isilyu, isingi leto, isingi (dopa-ko) pilyu, yole yano pilyu, mokwanyi palyilyu*

**retaliation** *isingi nyingi, isingi pingi, isingi lenge, pingi nyingi*

**retch** *miku kysilyu/kyasinyi nembelyo*

**retching** *miku kysingyi*

**retell** *dee kamba leto, dee mende pyuo leto, lao konda pilyu*

**reticent** *kalyamenge, elyange/elyo petenge, pakange*

**retort** (n.) *isingi pii/pii isingi*

**retort** (v.) *isingi pii leto, pii isilyu, iso leto, isi lao leto*

**retrace steps** *lano epelyo, lano pelyo, papala dee epelyo, (kaeyala) laelyo, kandakala/kanjakala pelyo*

**retreat** (v.) *lambulyu, lambu leto, kui lanyilyu/lanyuo pambulyu, (enda wanepe) pyakulyamano/yukulyamano (evacuate)*

**retrieve** *range nyilyu, mungilyu, yapo nyilyu*

**return** (n.) *papala (dee) epenge, yano nyingi, isingi, isingi nyingi*

**return** (v.) *laelyo, laeyo epelyo, lanelyo, lano epelyo, kata wai leto, papala dee epelyo, (range) kapukyo dee epelyo, kaeyala laelyo, kandakala/kanjakala epelyo, isingi jilyu/mailyu (give back)*

**return a favour** *raki raki pilyu*

**reveal** *yaponga pilyu, lasaka/laketa pilyu, maro leto, kandena leto, nolaka pilyu, nolaka pyuo retelyo, pyongo pilyu (prophesy), pama leto, nola kaelyo*

**revealed** *pyongo pyase, maro lase, pana singi*

**revelation** *pyongo pingi, nolakaenge, lasaka pingi/pyuo otenge*

**revenge** (n.) *yano nyingi, isingi nyingi/lenge*

**reverberates** *gono letamo*

**revered** *poo pyase, kingi maisi/maingi*

**revile** *kilyakando leto, lao isi pilyu*

**revitalise** *mona wainya leto/lana lao pilyu*

**revival (of faith)** *pyongo pyapya pingi*

**revive** *kyakana leto, lete epana/epena*

*pilyu, kuma-ro ingyepala lete epelyo*  
**revivify** *mona pyaletelyo, mona wainya leto*  
**revolve** *kalinya karelyo, minyuo malawae leto*  
**revolves** *(kalinya) karelyamo, mango mango pilyamo*  
**reward** (n.) *(bange) kisingi*  
**reward** (v.) *kisilyu/yangelyo*  
**rhododendron** *aliwambu isa. See Appendix 9.*  
**rib** *parali/parali kuli (body), (yoko) matange (leaf)*  
**rich** *mena bangepe malu singi/minyingi/retenge, kamongo wakasa, mende yangi nange, bange mendeme yangi nange*  
**ricketts** *kuli kui kui lenge (renge), kuli porai nange, kuli yamba yamba ingingi*  
**ricketty** *romo romo pyuo ote, momo nelamo/nelyamo, kando pena lenge pyara-li, pyara lao singi, wapambu koo/sukundenge (knee), wale lenge*  
**ricochets** *soo rolya letamo, piso mangalyamo/manga manga pilyamo, pyakalya pyakana pelyamo, keke sema pelyamo, soo rolya letamo*  
**rid oneself of** *nembelyo, nembalya nembana pilyu (often), pyao kalelyo, nemonga leto (by sorcery)*  
**ridge** *kore, kungu (peak)*  
**ridgepole** *imwua isa*  
**ridge track** *kata kore*  
**ridicule** (n.) *kandalyuo kando lapengele, kilyakando lenge*  
**ridicule** (v.) *kandalyuo kando leto, kilyakando leto, lao isi pilyu*  
**ridiculous** *rulu, kopyali andake, muru muru*  
**rifle** (n.) *yanda rapale, kewa yanda, yanda gane, walekya kapa (bullet)*  
**rifle** (v.) *(koto) waa nyilyu, koto lau pilyu, apa nelyo*

**right** (adj.) *rolae, rolae pingi, kingi rolae (right hand), kapa kapa, kinyi, kapa ingya nalyamo/nange (not right), koo, kyai (not right)*  
**right** (n.) *rolae (pingi)*  
**right** (v.) *rolelyo, rolae pilyu (set right), auu pilyu, mondo leto*  
**right now** *epapo dakepa*  
**right way** *kata rolae*  
**righteous** *ama rolae ingingi*  
**rigid** *enokonge, enoko lase, porai, romendenge, rene lenge, pyasinjuo lase*  
**rigor** *punga punga pingi<sup>1</sup>, sisi pingi<sup>1</sup>*  
**rigor mortis** *kingi kimbupi enokonge/enokolyamo*  
**rim** *pinjingi, kipwua kipwua (singi), nemba nemba*  
**rind** *imbu yanenge, (nenge) pinjingi*  
**ring** (n.) *(bange) awali lenge/lase, bange mango mango pisi/pingi*  
**ring** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lena lao pilyu*  
**rings (bell)** *letamo*  
**ringworm** *minyapusi*  
**rinse** *palyuo nembelyo, paeyo nembelyo (ipwua dokona), (kalyo) luku luku pilyu/pinyi nembelyo*  
**riot** (n.) *kilyipu kilyipu pyuo karenge, kilyipu kilyipu pingi, doke dakwe lenge*  
**riot** (v.) *kilyipu kilyipu pilyaminyi, kilyipu kilyipu pyuo karaminyi, doke dakwe letaminyi*  
**rip (tear)** *lapilyu, kangulyu, (kyaeya pakona) pilyu, (kyaeya yoko) ingyuo nyilyu*  
**ripe** *poo (renge), ando otenge/kaenge*  
**ripening** *poo rao, ando kaeyo*  
**ripens** *poo relyamo, poo rao silyamo, (kyaeya) kuilyamo (in earth)*  
**rips (tears)** *kangulyamo*  
**rise** (n.) *yuu kyau-le*  
**rise** (v.) *sipu relyo, roeya karo, neta epelyo*  
**rise again** *lopo neta epelyo/epo pelyo*



**rises** (v.) *pulyilyamo, ketae epelyamo, ketae pelyamo, roeya karamo, kana pulyuo epelyamo, yapa silyamo* (moon), *neta potomelyamo/potomo epelyamo, yuu/neta yangelyamo, yamanji kakae letamo* (hair)

**rite** *pingi bange*

**ritual** (n.) *pepe karengge, pipu lenge, loma singi, yulu pingi/pepengele, ee ete pingi, reme malu pingi, mauili kyasingi, ropaka pisala epenge, walaka/walekya karengge, kana kai pingi, kana malikingi, yangi pingi, anju pisingi, sandalu, enda semango*

**rival** (n.) *makande pyuo karengge wane, makande pyuo petenge enda, nyisi petenge, wambu sisi nyingi*

**rivalry** *sisi nyingi renge, arete pingi, nyisu karengge renge*

**river** *ipwua epo penge*

**road** *kata, kaita* (Sau), *kata kuki, kata andake, kata barate* (road with drains alongside-arch.)

**roam** *paelyo, rale male leto, rale male lao papelyo, kata rale leto*

**roar** (n.) *uu/aa lenge*

**roaring** *uu lao, oo lao*

**roars v (wind)** *oo letamo, uu letamo, oo lao/uu lao epelyamo*

**roast** (v.) (*nenge/minju*) *ranga palyilyu, kisilyu/yangelyo*

**rock** (n.) *kana*

**rock** (v.) *romo pilyu/pena lao pilyu, lambu laeyo* (lao) *pilyu, romo romo pyuo luu palyilyu* (to sleep)

**rockface** *kana waiya/wailyamo*

**rodent** *wii, koka, lae-rat* (transported inland). See Appendix 6.

**roll** (v.) *rongo pilyu, minyuo rongo pilyu* (between hands), (*puu*) *wale pilyu* (splice thread), *kaki pe-ro palo, bele bele pelyo, bai bai pelyo, kapukyilyu*

**roll over** *bai bai pelyo, bele bele pelyo* (over and over)

**roll up** *rongo pilyu, (puingi) kamenongo minyuo palyilyu*

**roof** *anda yangi*

**rooster** (*yaka*) *kola kali*

**roosts** (v.) (*epo*) *petamo*

**root** (n.) *pingi, pingi londe* (taproot), *alyi pingi* (beanroots), *kekenge pingi* (tongue root)

**roots** (v.) (*mena*) *kambu nelyamo/pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, (mena) yuu/ee apu relyamo, rakilyamo*

**rope** (n.) *puu, pu(i)ngi, puu wale* (spliced), *puu akusi* (shredded)

**rot** (n.) *monda nenge, momonda nenge/rengge, rumbingi, mee pii* (nonsense), *kopyali pii, pii kyakange*

**rotate** (*minyuo*) *pyokolyo, minyuo malawai leto, kapukyilyu*

**rotation** (*minyuo*) *pyokonge, (minyuo) malawai lenge, (minyuo) kapukyingi renge*

**rots** *momo nelyamo, monda/momonda nelyamo, imi pilyamo, rumbilyamo, onolyilyamo* (body fluids drip), *bee letamo, kangu silyamo*

**rotten** *rumbingi, monda/momonda nenge/rengge, roko ote, kangusi*

**rotting** *rumbyuo silyamo, momonda nelyamo, monda nelyamo/relyamo, rokolyamo*

**rough** *romende(nge), lama singi daa, waewae dopale*

**roughens** *pyao kalelyamo, kili kili nelyamo, pambelyamo, lombelyamo/lomba pilyamo, yanenge pakilyamo*

**roughened** *kili kili nenge, pyao kalenge, pambenge, pakingi/pakyuo ote*

**round** (adj.) *awali lenge, mango mango lenge/pisi, malawae/i lase/lenge*

**round and round** *mangalya mangana penge/pao*

**roundabout** *kyai mangae pingi, mango mango paenge, kata londe rale lao/lenge*

**rounded** *molo molo pingi, awali pingi, mundu singi, kyau pingi*

**roundworm** *kau (pipya kande)*. See Appendix 8.

**rouse** (*mona*) *pyaletelyo, lenge relyo, mona wainya leto*

**rout** (n.) *ralinyi nembenge (reng)*

**rout** (v.) *ralilyu, ralinyi nembelyo, ralo nembelyo, pyao nembelyo, yanda pyao nembelyamano, yuku nyuo nembelyamano, ralinyi pambulyu*

**route** *kata, kaita (Sau)*

**roving** (adj.) *kata paeyo paeyo, rale pope lenge*

**roving eye** *lenge rale pope lenge*

**royal** *kini yale*

**rub** (v.) *kwualyo, kwua pilyu, polo/polanyi nembelyo, minjuku minyilyu, lomba pilyu, unae/unale leto, wua pilyu*

**rub off** *pyao kalelyo, kalanyi nembelyo*

**rubber** (*bange*) *kwua nembenge, gumi, rapa*

**rubbish** *rone, (mee) nembame/nembenge (singi), nembo otenge, imbu, pinjingi*

**rubbish hole** *yuwuali/iwali rone nembenge/nembanyi singi (doko), rone nembenge yuwuali*

**rubbishy** *kopyali, koo, rone ingingi, mee langa, koo lokenape-nde*

**rub against** (*mena, kau*) *keke silyamo, keke soo karamo (e.g. a post)*

**rub off** (*yanenge*) *pyao kakamba pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, pyao pilyilyamo*

**rude** *koo, rape rape daa, yangapa yangapa pii nao/nange, kopetame pingi, kopyali*

**rudiment** *pingi, renga, renga kuingi*

**ruin** (n.) *isa penge pyakange, pyao rambi kwuange, pyao uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi*

**ruin** (v.) *apa nelyo, kwae nembelyo, kokwa kokwa silyu, anda boo lena (lao) pilyu*

**rumble** (n.) *gulu galu lenge, muu maa*

*lenge, ingi pii lenge*

**rumbles** (v.) (*ingi*) *goo goo letamo, (ingi) pii letamo, (yuu angi pao) gulu galu letamo*

**rummage through** (*koto*) *lau pilyu, palya palya pilyu, palya palya pyuo kotelyo, langa langa kotelyo/koto karo*

**rumour** (n.) *pii popo, mata(ra) kando kyambo pii, kando lyano lyano pingi, nembo nembo pii, (pii) isa kalya pingi, mee letaminyi singi, ree panga panga pii, waa pii soo lenge*

**rumour** (v.) *kando lyano lyano pilyu/pyuo leto, mata kando pii leto, kinyi see napala mee leto, waa pii soo leto, isakalya pilyu*

**rumple** (v.) *minji (nanji) pilyu, uki (aki) minyilyu*

**run** *makandelyo, makando pelyo, mangalya mangana pilyu (round and round, on spot), waiya lao pelyo, petelyo pelyo, yandama yandama pilyu (pre-war), lambu lao makando pelyo (back and forth)*

**runner** *makando penge wambu, nema wai wane, pao penge wane, mange rale lenge wambu*

**rush** (n.) *langa langa penge, waiya lao makandenge, rali rali pao, walu andake lao penge*

**rush** (v.) *waiya lao pelyo/pilyu/epelyo, yapa yapa lao pelyo, pundai larala epo pelyo*

**rush together** *kapelyaminyi, makando pao elyambu pilyaminyi, limbulyaminyi*

**rust** (n.) *lulya (nenge/renga)*

**rust** (v.) *lulya nelyamo/relyamo/pakilyamo*

**rusting** *lulya rapya-lyamo/pakipyalyamo*

**rustle** (n.) *keke kake lenge, kepako lenge, kinja kando lenge, kilya kalu lenge*

**rustles** (v.) *keke kake letamo, kepako letamo*

**rusty** (adj.) *lulya nenge/nao ote, lulya renga/rao ote*

## S

**sacred** *poo pyase*

**sacrifice** (n.) *ee ete pingi, kumanda mena pingi, imbuanda yaonge/yaowenge, kundi yaowenge (Sau), rendamu (aroma), (ee andena lao) menape wiipi saape kilyakae semango maingi*

**sacrifice** (v.) *mena pyao semango mailyamano, kyawasi pilyamano, mena pyao nyuo kuilyamano, imbwuanda yaolyamano*

**sacrificial** *semango mena, kumanda mena, kyawasi mena (pigs)*

**sacrum** *alu kuli*

**sad** *mona kendange, kondange, kondo pingi, sakange, mona randa pingi (kareng), mona kenda pyuo palenge*

**sadness** *mona kendange renga, kondange renga, sakange renga, yara lenge*

**sag** *wale leto, kui kui leto, piku piku lao karo/peto, kaka silyu, (roko) pambu letamo*

**sagging** *wale lenge, kui kui lenge, kaka singi*

**sago** *kai*

**saintly** *poo pyase*

**salary** *kana (moni) nyingi, yole nyingi, pee*

**saliva** *apupu, kambu ipwuange/ipyange*

**salivate** *apupu goe leto, nyepuli lao goe leto (desiring, I salivate), apupu lyilyamo (runs), apupu mandamo (produces)*

**salt** (n.) *api, kota, api yama (bundle), ake (brine), ake/kota pete (salt spring), ipwua kota andake (sea), apimi ipwua kemelyamo*

**salt** (v.) *kota mailyu/palyilyu/pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pambulyu*

**saltbag** *ambwua kyau nana (cocoon was tied round baby's wrist)*

**salted** *kota pyase/pingi/palyisi/pambusi/pambungi*

**salty** *keke pilyamo/pingi, kota palenge, api*

*ipyu (water)*

**salute, greet** *yako leto*

**salve** (n.) *yongo mamba, yanenge mamba*

**same** *dopale/dapale, dopale yale, dopakale/dapakale, dopale rolae, mendaki doko (same in 2 places), dakere/dokore, dokona-ko palyuo, mendare-le (ingingi)*

**same as** *dapale, dopale, dopakale, dopale yale, ingyuo, dokoreke, dakereke, ongoreke*

**same kind only** *rara dokore iyalyo, rara doko dopale iki*

**same (in the same way)** *dopa pyuo, dokonako palyuo*

**same time as (simultaneously)** *-mosa*

**sample** (n.) *maki*

**sand** *kee (singi)*

**sandstone** *kee kana*

**sandy** *kee kama (singi)*

**sanitise** *ii polelyo, ii polakalyo/polakamilyo*

**sap** (n.) *isa roo, (isa) ipyange/ipwuange, mamba, yokoya, rekae/tekae*

**sappy** *isa roo lyuo, yanda nala nala, kumala kumala lenge (unseasoned)*

**sapling** *isa kyaka, isa andama andama karamo/karenga*

**sapwood** *isa kyaka (palenge), isa yando nala nala, yando ene nelyamo/nenge*

**saraf** *wua sarop*

**sarcasm** *pii mora nyingi*

**sarcoma** *kyansa*

**sated** *ingi palamo, ingi palenge, sikya pingi, yaka pingi, yaka injilyamo, kapa napu*

**satiety** *sikya pingi renga, yaka pingi renga, yaka injingi*

**satisfaction** *kapa kapa pingi renga, mona sikya pingi*

**satisfactorily** *yaka pipya(mo)sa, kapa kapa pyuo*

**satisfactory** *yaka pilyamo/pingi, kapa kapa pilyamo/pingi*

**satisfied** *auu pisala palenge/petenge, sikya pingi, mona sikya pilyamo, yaka pingi, yaka injingi, rae maingi, rae maiyuo kareng/petenge, mona kyuulao singi, kapa pingi, mona kare kare karo/kareng, rende pingi*

**satisfies** *sikya pilyamo (food), yaka pilyamo (general)*

**satisfy** *sikya pena lao pilyu*

**Saturday** *sarere, koro kuki, sar(er)e kuki (Sarere andake Sunday)*

**savage** (adj.) *sungwua sungwua epenge/epo kareng, rambitaku pingi, nalana pingil*

**save** *kyawa minyilyu, pyao nyilyu, lete wai pilyul/pyao nyilyu*

**saw** (n.) *wua soo (singi)*

**say** *leto*

**scabies** (mena) *kilyimu, kilyimundu, kata kata (kata kata pingi/palamo/palenge)*

**scald** (ipya/ipwua kulumbo) *yanenge kisinyi/yananyi lao pilyu, ipwuame pilyul*

**scalding** *pyao kisingi/yanenge, (ipwua/ipya) ama kisase/yanase, kisase wakasa*

**scale** (n.) (oma) *kakange/kyalyange/kinju (fish), yanenge kakange (skin)*

**scale** (v.) (oma kinju) *pilyilyu/pilyuo nyilyu, pyao kalelyo, makande pilyu (measure), mokwa silyu (distribute)*

**scalp** *kyawa yanenge*

**scamper off** *bumba/buu baa letaminyi, pete pete lao pelyamo, ii rale rale pelyamo (panic), (wii) kilya kalu lao epo pelyamo*

**scan** *ele pilyu, ele pyalyilyu, kandanyi nembelyo, kandanyi nemba nemba pyuo karo, minyalya minyana pyuo kandelyo*

**scandal** *isa pii kyambo pii lenge, mata kando lao pii lawua pyuo lenge, dopa pii laa narali doko pipyasa/lapyasa lao karaminyi/kareng*

**scanty** *koo lama, kuki lama, rango nenge, mumuna mumuna*

**scapegoat** (koo) *alo nyingi wambu*

**scapula** *pangu kuli*

**scar** (n.) (yongo) *mumbwua (singi)*

**scar** (v.) *pyao kokwa silyu, kaki/kope pilyu*

**scare** (n.) *mona nembenge, walu lenge, pakange*

**scare** (v.) *walu jilyu/mailyu, paka jilyu/mailyu, mona nembanyi lao pilyu, pakanyi pilyu*

**scared** *walu lao kareng/petenge, pakange/pako ote, repeta paa nange*

**scaremonger** *walu lamaingi/langingi wambu, mona nembanyi lenge wambu, paka maingi/maiyo kareng akali*

**scarf** (v.) (isa wua-mi) *pyakepelyo/lomelyo/pokolyo/kepelyo*

**scatter** *pyale pyale leto, randa leto, (ee wai) nembo nembo pilyu, bolo balo lao nembelyo*

**scatters** (dust) *lau pilyamo (wood borer)*

**scavenge** *yapa nao paelyo*

**scavenger** *yapo nao paenge wane/akali*

**sceptic** *soo nyii nange wambu/akali*

**sceptical** *soo nyii nange, soo nyii nalyaino*

**scheme** (n.) *pyalya pyana pingi, (pyarama) lao pyalyingi, pii wato lenge*

**scheme** (v.) (pii) *lao pyalyilyamano, dopa perama lao pyalyilyamano, (yalu pyuo) pii watelyamano/wato letamano*

**scholar** *sukuli wane/wanake, sumatin*

**scissor-bird** *roki yaka. See Appendix 5.*

**scissors** *sisisi, wua sisili*

**scoff** *pii mora nyilyu, lao isi pilyul, isa/isi pyao pyalyilyu*

**scoffing** *pii mora nyingi, pii kilyakando lenge*

**scold** (v.) *ketae leto, ketae lelyo (Sau), lao nembelyo, laiya leto, lao yane pilyul, lao isi pilyul, pii poraiyo leto*

**scolding** (n.) *laiya lenge, lao nembenge, lao yane pingi, lao isi pingi, mana lenge pii*

**scoop out** *mauli kyasilyu*



**scorched** (*nenge*) mukase/makisi/makingi, (yuu) apa nase/nenge

**scorches** mukilyamo/makilyamo, yuu apa nelyamo

**score** (n.) yaka lenge (count), akalisa lama (20), lama pondo/pondo lama (20)

**score** (v.) yaka leto (count), suu leto, moo palyilyu, kiki/kaki pilyu (mark/dent), kando soo pilyu, nyilyu (win, profit)

**scorn** (n.) (pii) kilyakando lenge, lao isi pingi

**scorn** (v.) kilyakando leto, kilyakando lao karo/peto, lao isi pilyu<sup>1</sup>

**scorpion** konga, kanapara (Sau). See Appendix 7.

**scout** (n.) kando wanjuo penge akali

**scout** (v.) maa pilyu, maa pyuo pelyo, kandanyi nembelyo

**scowl** (n.) lembakisa yukunyi malyingi

**scowl** (v.) lembakisa yukunyi malyilyu

**scrabble** koto lau pilyu, yuu lau pyuo karo, kingimi yuu nyilyu, yuu kyasilyu

**scram!** paepu! paepwa!, paa paa paa puu!/pupwua!

**scramble** arete pilyaminyi (swoop on), uki (aki) minyilyu (disorder)

**scrap** (n.) (*nenge*) pinjingi, rango, injisi, mumuna, roo

**scrape** pau pilyu<sup>2</sup>, (minyuo) loo leto (e.g. vegetables), kilyi kalyi pilyu (make noise), kai leto, kwualyo, (mukisi/makisi) yane pilyu (charred bits), kenapa/kwunyi) pako pilyu, kuku pilyu, kinja kali pilyu, kilyi kali pilyu

**scrape off** kyaeya roo nyilyu (milky fluid from banana)

**scraping** (noise) kilyi kal(y)i pingi

**scratch** (n.) pakingi, kilyi kali pingi

**scratch** (v.) pakilyu, kaki pilyu, kilyi kali pilyu, wua pilyu, keke silyu, yuu pilyu

**scratcher** kepakale

**scratches itself** (mena, kau) keke silyamo (against a post)

**scream** (v.) yau pilyu, yau leto (response), rekyae leto (anger, alarm)

**screech** (n.) yau pingi, (walu lao) ee lenge

**screech** (v.) (yaka) ee letamo

**screen** (n.) ramba pingi (round enclosure), nee pingi

**screen** (v.) nee pilyu, ramba pilyu, kame pilyu

**screened** nee pisi/pingi, yalu pyuo/pisi

**screw** (n.) kiyangu pingi, kamenongonge

**screw** (v.) kiyangu pilyu, komenongolyo, kope kape pilyu, sikiruum pilyu

**scribble** (n.) kilyi kal(y)i pingi, kikile wapele pingi, mee pingi<sup>1</sup>

**Scripture** waili pii keyange

**scrotum** lalaka rarange

**scrub** (n.) epale

**scrub** (v.) porai kwua pilyu, kwuanyi nembelyo

**scrutinise** (minyuo) poraiyuo kandelyo, kandalya kandana pilyu, kando kondali pyuo kandelyo

**scum** make make pingi (froth), sinjumu

**scurries** (wii) kilya kalu letamo, waiya lao pelyamo

**scuttle** (v.) waiya lao/yapa yapa lao pelyo

**sea** (ipya/ipwua) kota andake

**seal** (n.) roma pingi

**seal** (v.) roma pilyu

**seance** ropaka piso singi

**sear** mukina/makena lao pilyu/yangelyo

**search** (n.) koto lau pingi

**search for** kotelyo, lau pilyu, palya palya pilyu, koto kaelyo (in vain), koto lisa pilyu

**search through** (koto) lau pilyu

**sears** mukilyamo/makilyamo

**season** (n.) ee kana (garden s., year), apu(nda) epenge kana (rainy season), painyi pingi kana/apunda epa nange kana (dry season), ee kana musu (dry), kana ee pingi (garden-making), kana iki punjilyamo

**season** (v.) *kota mailyu/pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pambulyu*  
(salt)

**seasoned** (isa) *kumala kumala lao ote,*  
*yando nenge, koroponali lenge,*  
*kyapungi/kyapo ote, kota singi/pambungi*  
(salt)

**seasons** (v.) *isa kumala kumala letamo*  
(wood), *isa yando nelyamo, koroponali*  
*letamo*

**seat** (n.) *isa petenge/petenge isa*

**seat** (v.) *isa petena pilyu, pisilyu, isa*  
*pisi(pi) leto*

**second** (adj.) *kanya, nena* (in a pair), *lapo*

**second** (n.) *sekono*

**secret** (adj.) *yalu pyuo/pisi*

**secret** (n.) (pii) *yalu pingi/pisi*

**secrete** *nyuo yalu pilyu, nee (nee) pilyu,*  
*amaiyuo minyilyu* (in hand), *ipwuange*  
*petamo*

**secretion** *ipyange/ipwuange, roo, mamba*

**secretly** *yalu pyuo/pyuo-le, nee pyuo(le),*  
*kandanyi nemba nemba pyuo*

**section** (yuu/ee) *liri/lili (pingi), rombo*  
(pingi), *paki paki rena, koe pingi,*  
*mumuna, pinjingi, ee alukuna*

**section off** *liri/lili pilyu, rombo pilyu, koe*  
*pilyu*

**sectioned** *rombo pisi, lili pisi, koe pisi*

**secure** (adj.) *arapu dokona petenge, kapa*  
*kapa, porai, romo napingi*

**secure** (v.) *pyamalyilyu, porainyi pilyu,*  
(puu) *lyolo pilyu* (end section)

**seduce** (enda waa nyuo) *likilyu/kepo pilyu*

**see** *kandelyo, kando karo/peto*

**seed** *kapa, angi, mumbi* (reed seeds), *ee*  
*wai, waingi, ware pingi*

**seedling** *wai/waingi, isa andama andama*  
*karenge*

**seek** *kotelyo, koto pelyo, kando pelyo, piso*  
*silyu* (ask), *koto kaelyo* (in vain), *pii lalana*  
*pilyu* (to speak), *rale letamo* (grapes)

**seek credit** *kyanju pilyu/pyela pelyo,*  
*kyanju nyilyu/nyela pelyo*

**seen** (adj.) *kando otenge,*  
*kandenge/kandase, panase singi, maro*  
*lase* (singi)

**seepage** (ipwua/ipyu) *nakungi*

**seeps** (v.) *nakulyamo, neta epelyamo,*  
*lyilyamo*

**segment** (n.) *lee, paki rena, mumuna,*  
*alukuna, roo, paki kunjingi*

**segment** (v.) *kunjilyu, mumuna pilyu,*  
*rekya leto, nyisa nyilyu*

**seize** *nyilyu, ipyuo nyilyu, pyao nyilyu,*  
*pyao minyarelyo, minya-ro nyilyu, rokanyi*  
*nembelyo, yuku nyilyu, minyinyi pambulyu*

**seizure** *pyao minyarenge, pyao nyingi,*  
*rokanyi nembenge, pungu pungu pingi*  
(illness)

**select** (v.) *yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapo lyilyu,*  
*yapo lyuo nyilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu,*  
*minyalya minyana pilyu/pyuo nyilyu, pyuo*  
*kando nyilyu*

**selected** *yapenge, yapo lyisi, yapo*  
*nyisi/nyingi*

**selection** *yapenge, yapo lyuo nyingi*

**self** (adj.) *range kame/kyawa pyuo*  
*minyingi, range nyisingi* (selfhelp), *range*  
*rapu pingi/pyuo karenge*

**self** (n.) *range*

**self-centred** *range iki suu pingi*

**self-reliance** *range nyisingi renge*

**self-reliant** *range nyisingi, range*  
*pyamalyingi, range pyamalyuo*  
*karenge/petenge*

**self-satisfied** *namba range kapa lao suu*  
*pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pingi*

**self-sufficient** *range nyisingi/nyiso*  
*karenge, range pyamalyuo karenge*

**self-supporting** *range nyisingi/nyiso*  
*karenge, range pyamalyingi/pyamalyuo*  
*karenge*

**selfish** *range iki suu pingi<sup>1</sup>/masingi, yama*  
*palenge, mona pali nange, mokwa see nao*

**semen** *pongo ipyange/ipwuange, pongo*  
*ipange* (Sau)

**semi** *nee (nee) pyuo, kuki lama maro  
lenge/letamo, lemongase lenge/lao  
palenge*

**semi opaque** *nee pyuo/pingi*

**send** *nema pelyo, peyelyo, pyao mailyu,  
mainyi nembelyo, mapelyo (farewell),  
mapanyi peyelyo/nembelyo, nyela pena  
letu, kata wai letu, wai pii mailyu*

**senile** *kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi,  
kyawa sisingi kwaenge, kopyali minyingi,  
ralalya ralana pingi, kyawa sisingi bolo  
balo lenge/lase*

**senility** *(kyawa sisingi) uki aki minyingi  
reng/bolo balo lenge rene*

**senior** (adj.) *kyawa, angi, wakasa*

**senior** (n.) *akali kyawa, akali angi, akali  
wakasa (karene)*

**sensation (feeling)** *manda renepe isasa  
renepe (cold and heat), singi(na) rene,  
kele nenge, moeya rene*

**sense** *mona palenge (rene), yamalya,  
mana*

**sensible** *mona palamo/palenge, angi, suu  
pyao karene/petenge, soo gisingi*

**separate** (adj.) *wakale wakale, nyoko  
nying, paka nao karene, pyaso pali nao,  
rali rali pingi*

**separate** (v.) *pyakalyo, raka letu, rekyo  
letu, rekyo lany nembelyo, nyoko nyilyu,  
lengya pilyu, nyisya nyilyu, rali rali pilyu,  
rali rali pinya pilyu, kambo nembelyo,  
rara lili pilya pana pyuo ka-ro pilyaminyi  
(into groups), wakale wakale nyuo retelyo,  
paka lakilyu, minyuo nyilyu,  
mokolyo/ramelyo, koe pilyu, a(u)kulyu,  
mata suu letu*

**separates** *rali rali pilyamo, nyoko  
nyilyamo, rekyo lany nembelyamo, rora  
pilyamo, liri/lili pilyamo, wakale wakale  
nyuo retelyamo, paka lakilyamo*

**separated** *pyakao karene/petenge, rekyo  
lany nembenge, nyoko nyingi/nyisi,  
pyakondala penge, kambo  
nembenge/nembase, lili pingi, wakale  
wakale singi*

**separation** *rekyo lenge, pyakange, lili  
pingi*

**September** *sepetemba*

**sere** (adj.) *monjo petamo/petenge, yau,  
yando nase/nenge, olase, kyapungi*

**serenity** *manda manda rene (lit.  
coldness)*

**series** *rara dupwua*

**serious** *angi, wakasa, porai/poraiyuo, gii  
nao*

**sermon** *misi pii (lenge)*

**servant** *kendamande (akali)*

**serve** *yulu kapa pilyu, kendamande ingyuo  
karo/peto, mokwa silyu*

**service** (n.) *misi lenge, misi pii lao  
petenge, Anutu kingi lao minyalyuo  
petenge*

**services (animal)** (v.) *(mena) kalyuwa  
palyilyamo, inya nyilyamo*

**set** (v.) *retelyo/serelyo, palyilyu, pisilyu,  
pando/upu silyu (trap), kone makalyo  
(trap), yangalana pyuo karo (set to cook),  
kana yalu pilyamo (moon), neta anda  
pelyamo (sun), apu epo karamo (rain sets  
in), mona lumu lumu pilyu/pambulyu*

**set a container (to catch water)** *pee  
maso/masu makanyi palyilyu, ipya  
makalyo*

**set a decoy, lure** *epe nyilyu, epe nyuo  
pilyu*

**set apart** *usa asa pilyu, dusa dasa pilyu,  
dusa dasa pyuo retelyo, nyisya nyilyu,  
nyoko nyilyu*

**set aside** *nyokolyo, nyoko nyuo retelyo*

**set at liberty** *mokolyo, ramelyo*

**set down** *retelyo, serelyo, pisilyu*

**set food to cook** *nenge yanganyi palya  
rala pilyu*

**set free** *pena kaelyo, ramelyo, mokolyo*

**set out** *kata nyilyu (depart), rapa rapa  
pilyu (prepare)*

**set right** *rolelyo, rolanyi nembelyo, rolae  
pilyu/pyuo karo, polo nembelyo*

**sets fruit** (*kyaeya*) *kisikolyamo*  
**sets teeth on edge** *niki niki pilyamo*  
**settle (argument)** *kambu yanda pepala kapa letamano*  
**settlement** *kapa lenge, waa lenge* (agreement), *suu pingi mendakinya palenge* (compromise), *wambu palenge yuu* (habitation)  
**settles** *petamo*  
**seven** *yanda ipingi, konda pakane/kondaka palu* (days), *koro* (week)  
**seventeen** *akalisa ipisu yanda ipingi*  
**sever** *yandelyo, kunjilyu, pyakepelyo, rokolyo, rekya leto, kepelyo, kingi pokolyo* (finger in grief)  
**severe** (adj.) *porai, andake, angi, (ama) wakasa*  
**severed** *kunjase, lomase, pokase, yandase, pyakepase, rokwise*  
**severs itself (e.g. leaf from tree)** *loo letamo*  
**sew** (*lee*) *kyasilyu, (komau) kii pilyu, rambulyu* (join), (*ruli*) *walyilyu*  
**sex** *kali* (male), *inya* (female), *enda likingi/kepo pingi, pundange*  
**shade** (n.) *pau letamo dokona, pau lenge, rau lenge, (yuu) sembenge, kumbwuana pilyu* (sit in shade (Sau))  
**shaded** *sembenge, semba-ro singi, pau lase/lenge, rau lenge/lase*  
**shades** (v.) *sembelyamo* (cloud)  
**shadow** *imambu (singi)*  
**shadowy** *imambu silyamo/singi, imu letamo/lenge*  
**shady** *pau lase/lenge, rau lase/lenge, semba-ro singi*  
**shaft** *sukundi* (arrow/cane)  
**shake** *pyarendelyo, pyakalya pyakana pilyu* (up and down), *pyao yasu pilyu, romo (romo) (pyuo) pilyu, kyawasi pyao nembelyo* (wet hair), *rukumu silyu, (kana) malikilyu/maliki maliki leto*  
**shake hands** *kingi/kii nyilyu*

**shake something from side to side** *romo romo pyuo pilyu, rukumu silyu* (head)  
**shake (out)** *kwualyo, pyao nembelyo, pyarendelyo*  
**shaken out** *kwua-le palepa*  
**shakes** *romo pilyamo*  
**shaking** *kilyakalu lenge* (noise), *maliki maliki lenge*  
**shaky** *romo romo pingi/pyuo singi, momo nenge/nase*  
**shallow** *ketae yalu daa, keta keta silyamo/singi, (ipya/ipwua) keta keta, keta keta pete* (pond), *ipya/ipwua pona*  
**sham** *kyambo lenge, angi daa, kinyi daa, minyako/minyoko pingi, panga singi, nupi singi*  
**shaman** *pipu akali, pipu lenge akali/akali pipu lenge*  
**shame** (n.) *elya nyingi, elya maingi, elya pingi renge*  
**shame** (v.) *elya jilyu/mailyu*  
**shamed** *inya monga-ro petenge, elya nyingi/nyuo ote*  
**shameful(ly)** *elya maiyuo kareng/petenge, kopeta kapeta pingi/pyuo kareng, lawua pyuo, kanda kinya pyuo*  
**shape** (n.) *mangae lyisi/malawae lase, mango mango, awali lase/lenge* (oval, circular), *lengyapu* (loop(ed)), *malawase peparae (doko) silyamo* (spherical), *lomase, kunjese/kunjase/kunjisi* (rectangular. Lit. cut off/cut across), *poo kona* (square), *kepakale* (triangular), *dopakale/dapakale*  
**shape** (v.) *pilyu, (isa) nange lyilyu, (mamaku) nanga silyu*  
**shapeless** *romba mangape, monjo*  
**share** (n.) *pingyase, kuki lama, koo lama, moka singi*  
**share out** *mokwa silyu, pingilyu, aiya leto, lamonga, gau gau jilyu, (nenge) endekelyo*  
**sharing** (n.) *yalya kando petenge renge*



**sharp** *nenge karenga, nanga singi/sisi, nanga lyingi/lyisi, waepala singi, waepa karamo (pointed), keke pingi (flavour)*

**sharpen** (*kee kana dokona*) *wua nanga silyu/lyilyu*

**sharpener** *kee wua nanga singi kana (sandstone)*

**sharply** *poraiyuo*

**shatter** *lomara lomara pilyu*

**shave** *kwua pilyu, a(u)kulyu, rokolyo, inyilyu*

**she** *baa*

**she-oak** *isa napu*

**shed** (n.) *anda*

**shed** (v.) *kakalyo, kako nyilyu, kako retelyo, neta pyao nembelyo, komba pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (snake its skin), rokolyo/roko nyilyu*

**sheep** *sipi sipi*. See Appendix 6.

**sheepish** *elyange*

**sheer (steep)** (adj.) *pyakondala penge, kana waingi/wailiyamo, papara-li, rondo ingingi, rondo kiwua/waepala (singi)*

**sheer (fragile)** *maenalyamo, maena singi, yamba yamba, piku piku lenge, porai daa*

**sheer away** *pyakondelyamo, pyakondala pelyamo*

**sheet** *pepa yoko mendaki (paper), bete siti (bedsheet)*

**shelf** *rate, rambetoko/rambetako, pasa, lulyana, (isa) palumbungi*

**shell** *imbu (hard), andarange (honeycomb), yanenge (skin), mamaku (gold lip), pawua, kaleta, lyange, elewali*

**shell** (v.) (*kalyipu, alyongo*) *lukulyu (peanuts, beans)*

**shelled** *lukusi/lukungi*

**shelter** (n.) *anda, arapu, pau/rau lenge dokona, olase singi (dry place)*

**shelter** (v.) *anda dokona karo/peto, (anda) olase singi dokona peto/karo, ruli silyu*

**shelve** (*rate dokona*) *retelyo/serelyo, koko*

*pambulyu (thrust inside), renga dusale palyilyu (postpone)*

**shepherd** *rapu pingi akali*

**shield** (n.) *konambe (of rapaya wood)*

**shield** (v.) *nee pilyu/pyuo karo, yalu pilyu/pyuo karo, ikilyu, (isa) kako pilyu*

**shift** (v.) *kakondelyo, pyakambulyu, lungurelyo, lambulyu, anda pyakulyu/yukulyu/pyakepelyo, kata papelyo, (puu pao) pelyo, (rone, kee) nembelyo, apetelyo*

**shilling** *kana (mendaki/angi), kana kulingi*

**shimmer** (n.) *panyi musi*

**shimmers** (v.) *relyamo, rao nyilyamo*

**shin** *luma (palamo)*

**shinbone** *luma kuli, luma kuli kuki (fibula), luma kuli kameya (tibia), luma pawua (kneecap, patella)*

**shine** (n.) *rao nyingi/singi*

**shines** (v.) *relyamo, rao nyilyamo/silyamo, lepo lepo pilyamo*

**shining brightly** *lepo lepo pingi*

**shiny** *leya leya pingi, lepo lepo pingi*

**shirt** *pee pingi*

**shiver** (n.) *punga punga pingi, yama rangungi*

**shiver** (v.) *walu walu leto, punga punga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, manda relyo*

**shivering** *punga punga pyao karenga/petenge*

**shock** (n.) *walu lenge, mona (andake) nembenge, mona penge, yama rangungi/rambenge*

**shock** (v.) *mona nembanyi nembelyo, walu leto, walu lao jilyu/mailyu*

**shocked** *mona nembo ote/peto, mona nembenge, kyawa singi bolo balo lapala peto/karo, yama rangulyamo/rangungi*

**shoe** *kimbu suu*

**shoe polish** (*kimbu suu*) *mamba kisingi*

**shoot (sprout)** (n.) *kene, byalu lenge, imbu pingi, kome*

**shoot (sprout)** (v.) *kene pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, imbu pilyamo, byalu letamo, (lyaa kome(na)) pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**shoot (fire)** *ilya(me) pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yanda(me) pilyu<sup>1</sup>, yanda imbu ipilyu* (draw bowstring)

**shop** (n.) *sitowua* (store)

**shore** *mare, marenge*

**short** *muu, mwualyamo, soto letamo* (in short supply), *yangilyamo, dae lyamo* (dies)

**shortcoming** *kopetame, yulu koo, yakunaiya, kokwa singi*

**shorten** *muu pilyu, mwualyo*

**shortened** *muu pingi/pisi*

**shortens** *mwualyamo, nyuo mwualyamo* (flood, sand shortens)

**shorter** *dake muu doko londe* (this is short, that's long), *dake muu doko kamame muu*

**shot** (adj.) *pyase silyamo/singi, kolase, walaka/walekya petamo/petenge*

**should** VS + -penge-le. E.g. *kata popengele, yulu pepengele, buku kandapengele*

**shoulder** *lange, lange kuli*

**shoulder blade** *pangu kuli*

**shoulder one's way through** *kuli kuli palyilyu*

**shout a message** *alu silyu, kee leto*

**shouting, disturbance** *doke dakwe lenge, kilyipu kilyipu pingi, pii laiya lenge, pii lao nembenge*

**shove** (v.) *suu leto, suu lanyi pambulyu*

**shove a way through** *kuli kuli palyilyu, kata kuli kuli nelyo/nao pelyo*

**shovel** (n.) *saporo*

**shovel** (v.) *yuu apurelyo*

**show** (n.) *yaponga pingi*

**show** (v.) *lasaka/laketa pilyu, yaponga pilyu, nolaka pilyu, maro leto/lao retelyo*

**show-off** (n.) *moŋo kyaŋe singi wane/wambu*

**show someone in** *ipu leto, epena leto*

**show the way, guide** (kata) *lanyilyu, lanyuo nyilyu, lamilyu*

**shower** (n.) *apu/ipya epenge, papapu pingi, kulumbu kalumbu lenge*

**shown** *lasaka pisi, maro lase, nolaka lase*

**showers** (v.) *apu epelyamo, kambwua pyapala mokolyo, kulumbu kalumbu letamo/lao pilyamo*

**shrill** (adj.) *kinja kando andake lenge*

**shrills** (v.) *lee letamo, kae letamo*

**shrinks** *ali mendakisa palamo, (rao) boo letamo* (cooking), *kukilyamo, mee lama ingilyamo*

**shrivels** *koroponali letamo, kyapulyamo*

**shrivelled** *koroponali lase/lenge, kyapungi/kyapu ote*

**shrug off** *neta pyao nembelyo*

**shrunk** *boo lase, kope pisi, rakisa palenge, mee lama ingingi*

**shudder** (n.) *punga punga pingi, yama rangungi*

**shudder** (v.) *punga punga pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, yama rangulyamo*

**shuffle** (v.) (minyuo) *uki minyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, ruku raka pilyu*

**shut** (adj.) *upi lase, yapa sii pingi, pyama lyingi*

**shut** (v.) *upi leto, pyama lyilyu* (without locking), *pai leto, yapa sii pilyu, rambulyu, lenge kunjilyu* (death), *lenge iminjilyu, keta leto, pasim pilyu, kii kapukyilyu, kingi rau pilyu<sup>1</sup>* (fists)

**shut off** (v.) (kata) *mawua pilyu, yapa sii pilyu, upi leto, rambu kii nyilyu*

**shy** (adj.) *elyange, elya pingi, pakange*

**shy** (v.) *ikilyu, ikyuo wanjilyu*

**Siamese twins** *wane kamba soo petenge, reme paka ketemba-ro palenge/karenge, kyaeya kamba soo* (Lit. fused bananas)

**sibling** *yangone/yangonge, kakinyi/kakingi, pemalene/pemalenge*

**siblings** *yangonemo aeyamo, ane*

- yangongepa, wana kakingipa*
- sick** *anga pingi, yanyi pingi, yanyi palamo, miku mane mane pilyamo* (nauseated)
- sickly** *yanyi paleta karenge* (wane/wambu)
- sickness** *anga/yanyi pingi, (bange) koo anji nyingi, inginya palenge, ii kone palenge, yanga mango lenge, mee anga, anganga, kanya pingi, pembetoko anga, porokinju, kinju, rapa, minyapusi, kaname pingi<sup>1</sup>, mauli pingi<sup>1</sup>, mapepo rondo lenge*
- side** *paki, parali(sa), rena. Men's side akalinya panda* (right side of fireplace). Women's side (left) *endana panda(pe), wangu, mare*
- side by side** *kyamboko, pale pale, paki paki, lapu lapu silyamo/singi, apetenge, ketembenge, pako pelyamano/penge*
- sides** (n.) *paki pakipi, parali rena, kokoma rau* (2 sides of brain)
- sidles** *angalya pyuo* (e)pelyamo
- sigh** (v.) *poo leto, (isa) kilya kalu letamo* (trees)
- sight** *kandenge renge, lenge keyange renge, lenge nyingi*
- sightless** *lenge imimi/iminjingi, lenge koo*
- sign** (n.) *ruli singi, saini*
- sign** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kingi pilyu*
- signal** (n.) *yanda musu lenge, waiya* (taboo)
- signal** (v.) *yanda musu leto, ruli lasilyu, kiyango pilyu/kii yango pilyu, lyakai pilyu, gyaa kai pilyu, ruli soo retelyo, isare kisa-ro, kelowale pilyu*
- signature** (banya) *kingi pingi*
- significant** *wakasa, kamongo, angi, kyawa, renge kulisa, kalunji* (track)
- silence** (n.) *emo/romo napingi, pii laa nange* (renge), *mee singi renge*
- silent** *minja kinya pii nange/nao, pii laa nange/nao, emo napingi, gyaa singi, (yuu) koo piku piku*
- silly** *kopyali minyingi, rulu*
- silt** (n.) *kee, suu yongo*
- silts** (v.) *kee pilyamo, suu yongo nyilyamo*
- similar** *manda manjoo* (karenge), *dopale, dopale yale, dopakale, mendale, lama laparae mendare ingyilyamo/ingyingi, para pyase*
- similar to** *ingyuo* (e.g. *mena ingyuo*)
- similarity** *dopale/dapale ingingi renge*
- similarly** *dopa pyuo, dokona-ko palyuo*
- simmer** (v.) *nemba nembasa yangelyo, kipwua kipwuasa yangelyo, ipwua/ipya pale pale, paleta mona palyuo yangelyo, isasa pinya lao serelyo/retelyo*
- simpleton** *kopyali minyingi wambu, yakara pingi wambu, saka nange wambu, kopeta kapeta pingi wambu, mora pisa nange/waa kara nange wambu*
- simulate** *dopale pero leto, makande pyuo pilyu*
- simultaneous action** *-mo-pa, lama mendakinya, yuu mendaki doko iki* (one time only), *role pyao, dokopa-ko*
- sin** (n.) *yulu koo* (dupwua), *pundu nyingi, pundange, lawua pingi, waa nyingi/nenge renge*
- sin** (v.) (yulu) *koo pilyu, mango nyilyu, loo yalo pilyu, pundu nyilyu, lawua pilyu, koo kanda kinya pilyu, kunji pilyu, koo pii nange doko pingi*
- sincere** *kinyi lao/lenge, minyoko pii nao, rolae lao/lenge*
- sinew** *kongapu* (vein)
- sinful** *koo paleta karenge/petenge, mona koo palenge, koo kanda kinya pyuo karenge*
- sing** *kyaponga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, wee leto/kai yukulyu, kenane pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (yaka) pii letamo*
- singe(s)** *yamanji/emanji kisilyu/yangelyo, (nenge) mukilyamo/makilyamo*
- single** *mendaki iki*
- single (unmarried)** *sembo, etembo*
- single file** *pakara pakara, mende wambo mende mata, maki maki pingi*

**singlet** *singilisi, (komau) pee pingi*  
**singsing** *mali (lyingi), mali lyuo rakae pilyamano (finish), malya pingi (women's), enda la(u)kungi (courting), rukumu singi*  
**sink(s)** *yalyelyo, yalyuo isa pelyo, lembo letamo*  
**sinner** *koo palenge/pingi wambu, kokwa singi wambu, pundu nyingi wambu*  
**sins** *(yulu) koo (pingi) dupwua*  
**sinuous** *kyai mangae pingi, kee pilya pana penge, rale lao*  
**sinuously** *kyai mangae pyuo (penge)*  
**sip** (n.) *juu lenge*  
**sip** (v.) *juu leto, juu lao nelyo*  
**sire** (n.) *rakane, rakange, kawua, kali, kalyuwua*  
**sire** (v.) *yakane palyilyu, inya nyilyu*  
**sister** *kakinyi, kakingi (same sex), pemalene, pemalenge (cross sex), aeya (same sex), pimalenge (Sau)*  
**sister-in-law** *pilingi (of wife), palingi (of husband), etenge lyange, etenge porai/kuki*  
**sit** *peto*  
**sit on** *(nyuo) kalya-ro peto, ketae peto, pyarakulyamo, elyapeta peto*  
**sit something down** *pisilyu, petelyo, reto pisilyu*  
**sit up** *sipurelyo*  
**sit with knees bent** *kimbu kara-ro peto*  
**site** (n.) *yuu, panda, yuu panda, dokona retenge/karenge/petenge/singi*  
**site** (v.) *nyuo retelyo, nyuo reto pilyu*  
**sitting-room/space** *panda petenge/petenge panda*  
**situated** *dokona retenge/karenge/singi*  
**situation** *yuu panda, yuu gii (paka singi), elyapeta petenge*  
**six** *pakina mange, mange pyakambungi, yupakali/yupa kane*  
**sixteen** *akalisa ipisu pakina mange*  
**size** *apiyakale mende*

**size up** *kando kukilyu, (kando) makande pilyu*  
**sizzles** *poro paro letamo, sii kaa letamo, (mamba) kilya kalu letamo*  
**skeleton** *(rumbyapala) kuli angae singi/palenge, mee kuli dupwua, kuli iki, (anda) pewai*  
**skeletoic** *minju pali nange*  
**skewer** (n.) *isikuli/isakole, wamyali*  
**skewer** (v.) *suku pilyu, isikulimi pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**skilful** *mora andake petenge, waa karenge, soo gisingi, soo otenge, kondali pyuo otenge*  
**skilled** *kapa kapa ingingi, kapa kapa pingi, soo gisingi, waa karenge, mora petenge*  
**skin** (n.) *yanenge, yanai/yanonge/yangae (Sau), kau komba pyase (snakeskin), imbu, (nenge) pinjingi, anda range*  
**skin** (v.) *yane pilyu, (kwai/maa) kele pilyu, (lyaa) kwua pilyu, yanenge kunjo nembelyo, (pyao) pilyilyu, (wapambu/gyaa) pyao pilyilyamo, yanenge pilyuo nyilyu, kakapa/kakamba pilyamo, pyao kalelyamo, imbi pilyamo, pyao lomba pilyamo*  
**skirt** (n.) *kura, kura pikipwua (beaten bark), kura aka (bride's)*  
**skirt** (v.) *lapu (lapu) pelyo, lambu lambu pelyo, oko silyu, mamando pelyo*  
**skirt-net (men's)** *yambale*  
**skull** *kyawa kuli, aiyamba kuli (front), makendaiya kuli (base, back)*  
**sky** *yaki, kaeri (arch.)*  
**slack** *kaka singi, wale lenge*  
**slackens** *buu letamo, pyai nelyamo, kaka silyamo/soo pilyamo, wale lao pilyamo*  
**slain** *pyao kumakase, pyao kumungi, pyao ote, pyase*  
**slander** (n.) *mata kando kyambo pii, lawua pii, pii lawua pyuo lenge, panga panga pii, repe repe pii, pii kokwa sakamyuo lenge, (kanda kinya) kopetame pyuo lenge*



**slander** (v.) *mata kando kyambo pii leto, lawua pii leto, pangapanga pii leto. kingi kokwa sakamyuo leto*

**slant** (n.) *keke singi, pyala-ro singi*

**slanting** (adj.) *pyala-ro singi, keke soo, roko paka*

**slants** *pyalelyamo, keke silyamo*

**slap** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (lenge kambu) pyara lyilyu, (kingimi) pyao rakilyu*

**slash** *lakalyo, pokolyo, kyasilyu, pepe/peleka pilyu (grass), aii pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**slash horizontally** *lendo leto*

**slashed** *lakase, lako silyamo/singi, (kyaeya) pokonge*

**slattern** *karo andake petenge wambu, karo pisu petenge wambu*

**slatternly** *karo piso*

**slaughter** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kee pilyu, kee pyao kunjilyu, (kinjanome) pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**slaver** *apupu lyilyamo/lyuo petamo*

**slay** *pyao kumakalyo*

**sleep** (n.) *luu*

**sleep** (v.) *luu palo, luu pala pelyo, luu palyilyu (put to sleep)*

**sleeping** *luu palo (palenge), anda palenge*

**sleeps** *luu palamo, kele nelyamo (numbness)/moeya relyamo*

**sleep in eyes** *lenge pendae*

**sleepy** *luwualyo, luu luu pilyamo, lemongase letamo*

**slender** *kole londe, sikisiki, minju kuki iki palamo/palenge, mee kanya kanya (petamo)*

**slice** (n.) *(mena) kaleke pisi, paki kunjingi, kunjuo otenge*

**slice** (v.) *paki kunjilyu, mumuna mumuna pilyu*

**slick** (adj.) *minyako minyako pyuo karenge, panga panga singi, keta keta pingi (wet surface), roro pena pena pingi (dry surface)*

**slide** (n.) *yuu angi (pelyamo), yuu keta keta pingi (wet), yuu roro pena pena pingi*

(dry)

**slide** (v.) *keta keta pilyamo, pena pena pilyamo, roro roro pilyamo (slip), koko pambulyu (slide it inside), ala/kisambu pisilyu (leg/arm band), kanda kala/kanja kala pelyo (leave), mata suu leto (push)*

**slim** *kole, sikisiki, kole londe*

**sling** (n.) *embapu, embenge*

**sling** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyao nembelyo, embelyo (over shoulder), kilya kando leto (sling off)*

**slingshot** *yanda kumi/kumi yanda*

**slip** (v.) *keta keta pilyamo, pena pena pilyamo, bau leto, mokolyo, kakolyo, ramelyo*

**slipknot** *anga, puu anga pingi*

**slippery** *keta keta pingi (wet surface), roro pena pena pingi (dry surface), roro roro pingi*

**slit** (n.) *rete (singi), kata kuki, kata rambu rambu*

**slit** (v.) *rete retelyo, yandelyo, poko pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**slitting** (n.) *kimbu kongapu yandenge/poko pingi (former slitting of women's heel tendons)*

**slither** *roro roro pilyu, roro pena pena pilyu, kyai mangae pilyu, kee pilya pana pelyo*

**slithers (snake)** *(kau) kyai mangae pilyamo, rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo, kee pilya pana pelyamo*

**slobber** (n.) *apupu*

**slobber** (v.) *apupu lyilyamo*

**slope** (n.) *kore, yuu pulyalu, yuu lanalu, paparali (steep), kungu (peak), rondo (ingingi)*

**sloppily** *mee langa langa pyuo, kopeta kapeta pyuo*

**sloppy** *mee langa langa (pyuo karenge), kopetame kwaelyamo/kwaenge*

**slough off** *pyao nembelyo, pyao kalelyo, pyao pilyilyu*

**sloughs off** *pyao kakamba pilyamo, pyao*

*kakapa pilyamo, loo letamo, lombelyamo, kyali letamo, yane pilyamo, pilyilyamo, pyao komba pilyamo*<sup>1</sup> (snake)

**slow** *mona palyuo/palenge, lamba lamba pingi, imambu soo, kui lao, karele karele lao, mali mali sakange* (reaction)

**slowly** *mona palyuo, lamba lamba pyuo, imambu soo, kondako, mali mali sakao/sako*

**sluggishly** *lamba lamba pyuo, pete pete laa nao, yame yame lao, raowe mae lao, bee lao*

**slumber** (n.) *luu*

**slumber** (v.) *luu palo*

**slumps** *boo letamo/lao pelyamo, lalyilyamo*

**slush** *ipya/ipwua inju, ipwua wara, ipwua manduwua*

**sly** *kyambo minji nanji pingi, yalu pyuo, angalya pyuo, panga panga soo*

**smack** (kingi kapeme) *pyao rakilyu* (with open hand), *pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *dae dae leto* (lips)

**small** *kuki, koo, koo lama, koo kuki* (very small), *kwai lombo* (small sweet potato tubers)

**smart** (adj.) *kalya pyuo ote, kulyingi, awuange, pepetane lenge, kendeputi, waiya lao mana nyingi, pendakae letamo, yakunaiya pisa nao*

**smarts** *sii letamo, sii kaa/kape letamo, (lenge) apu pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>, *(lenge) panyale pilyamo/panyaleme pingi*

**smash** *pyao malu palyilyu* (into bits), *pyao injilyu, pyao kambelyo, poro lena pilyu, yangome pilyu*<sup>1</sup>

**smear** (v.) *wua pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo, kai leto, unae leto*

**smell** (n.) *kyaa (pingi)* (good), *aai (pingi)* (good or bad), *aai koo (pingi)* (bad), *rendamu pingi* (pig's bristles in sacrifice), *sisuku pingi* (rotten)

**smell** (v.) *aai silyu, kyaa silyu*

**smelly** *aai pyuo/pingi, aai koo pilyamo/pingi*

**smile** (n.) *gii (pingi)*

**smile** (v.) *giyilyu, gii pilyu*

**smirk** *gili kaeli leto*

**smite** *pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *poraiyuo kaeyo pilyu*

**smoke** (n.) *(isare) sukwua, kolalyuo pelyamo/pyakalyilyamo* (ascends)

**smoke** (v.) *musi nelyo, kyau kyau leto, sukwualyo* (inhale)

**smooth** (adj.) *lama, pena pena pisi* (slippery), *angae kara nange*

**smooth off** *ranelyo, ranalya ranana pilyu, kwualyo, yuu minyuo raelyo, lama sinya lao pilyu, kukwua pilyu, wae wae pilyu*

**smooth out** (kiso pyao) *rambe kwualyo, unali leto, gelye galye kuisi polelyo*

**smother** *nenge kata gyaape minyuo upi leto*

**smothered** *kumalena pipyaliamo, rakusa rapyalyamo, njeaepe lalana saka napala kumungi*

**smothers** *rakusa relyamo* (one plant smothers another)

**smudge** *kiki pingi*

**smut** *sinjumu, kungusimi, pii koo, pii kale pii lenge, kopyali pii*

**smutty** *koo, pii kale pii*

**snail** *yama kyare, yamakare*. See Appendix 7.

**snake** (n.) *kau, kanopare* (Sau). See Appendix 8.

**snake spp.** *ipyasusu, kau baka baka, kau kewaipi, kau kyakaipi, kemarali, kyalende, kyangali poka poka*. See Appendix 8.

**snakes** (v.) *kyae mangae pilyamo, rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo, kee pilya pena pelyamo*

**snakeskin** *kau komba pingi/pyase*

**snap (break)** *langa pilyu, punjilyu*

**snap (take photo)** *pikisa nyilyu*

**snap in two** *punjilyu, koko pilyu, pongelyo, mapu pilyu, ropelyo, sukundelyo, lorelyo, popokyilyu, (kene) rukilyu*

**snapping (sound)** *jaa letamo/lenge*

**snaps at** *kapu silyamo, kapu soo nyilyamo, kapu sepala pilyamo* (bites, strikes), *nelyamo*

**snare (n.)** *kone, upu, pando, makange, mambo*

**snare (v.)** *pimalyo, (kone) makalyo, (upu) silyu*

**snarled (adj.)** *gelye galye kuingi/kuisi/minyingi/minyisi*

**snarls (v.)** *asi nili nili letamo*

**snatch at** *minyinyi pambulyu, minyarelyo, rokolyo, nyuo neta nembelyo*

**snatch and discard** *rokanyi nembelyo*

**snatch and grab** *pyao minyarelyo*

**sneak (n.)** *kyambo minji nanji pingi wane/wambu, maa pingi wambu*

**sneak (v.)** *elyakalo maa pilyu, maa palyilyu, minji kinya pii nao pelyo*

**sneaky** *kyambo minji nanji pingi, minji kinya pyela penge*

**sneer (n.)** *kilyakando pii (lenge)*

**sneer (v.)** *pii kilyakando leto*

**sneeze (n.)** *asamanga pingi, imwua keta pingi*

**sneeze (v.)** *asamanga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, imwua keta/imaketa pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**snib (v.)** *kii palyilyu*

**snick (v.)** *kii palyilyu/palyuo upi leto*

**sniff (v.)** *juu juu leto* (e.g. with a cold)

**sniffle** *juu juu lenge*

**snivel** *nenga nenga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, minyoko pyuo ee leto*

**snivelling** *nenga nenga pingi<sup>1</sup>, minyoko pyuo ee lenge*

**snoop** *pii soo waa nyilyu, pii laa nao maa pyuo karo*

**snooze (n.)** *lembaki pingi, luu luu palenge, luu kuki lama palenge*

**snooze (v.)** *lembaki pilyu, lemongalyo, luu kuki palo, luu luu palo*

**snore (n.)** *guu lenge*

**snore (v.)** *guu guu leto, garu lelyamo* (Sau)

**snorts (v.)** (mena) *nyu letamo, (mena) jurana pokolyamo, gii kape kape kuilyamo, gare gare leto, gaa gaa leto*

**snuffle** *juu (juu) leto*

**snuggle** *repe mambu mambu pilyu, mona lumu lumu pilyamo*

**so** *dokopa, dopa/dapa pyuo*

**soak (v.)** *ipwuana/ipyana palyilyu/pyanelyo*

**soaks (v.)** *ipwua (paleta) palamo, palo silyamo, rombe lapu lapu silyamo, pale peta/pale pale silyamo* (soaking)

**soaks up** *kemelyamo* (water), *anji nyilyamo* (spirits, sickness), *sokolyamo, soo mana nyilyu* (learning)

**soap** *ropo*

**soapy** *make make mandamo/mandenge/silyamo*

**sob (v.)** *ee man nyuo leto*

**sobbing (snivelling)** *nenga nenga pingi<sup>1</sup>* (no tears)

**sod** *yuu kulisa* (hard)

**soft** *rambe rambe lase, piku piku lase, (yuu) pau lase, anjiki pingi, lili lase*

**soften** *rau pilyu, lili lena pilyu* (melt)

**softly** *elyakalo pii nao, minji kinya pii nao, isa isa, pii rau rau lao, dana lao*

**soggy** *kemo kemo nelyamo/nenge*

**soil (n.)** *yuu, mee yuu*

**soil (v.)** *karo petena lao pilyu, yuu petena leto/pilyu*

**soiled (adj.)** *karo (andake) petamo/petenge, elyape pisa nalyamo/nange*

**sole** *iki, iyalyo, yapo, mendaki iki*

**solemn** *poraiyuo suu pyao kondali pyuo lenge, muru muru lenge, gii nao*

**solicit** *kee leto, lasilyu, laso pyuo peto, yano piso/palyuo leto*

**solicitor** *loya kote mendena sakamyuo lakamingi*

**solicitous** *rapu pyuo karenga, lome nyingi, iso karenga, isa-ro pingi*

**solid** *romendenge, enokonge, kulisa/kulingi, porai, kapa palenge*

**solidifies** *romendelyamo, enokolyamo, porailyamo, soo pyaketelyamo*

**soliloquy** *iyalyo/yapo pii lenge*

**sombre** *lenge kambu rondo lenge (face), gii nao (unsmiling), pupuri, apunda pingi, iminjua/iminjingi*

**some** *lapo (substance), usipa, dusipa/dusipwua, dasipa (number), kuki/koo lama (a little), mendasipwua/mende dasipwua*

**someone** *wambu mende/mendarele, wambu mendali*

**some time (once)** *yuu mende-pa, mee maso*

**some time ago** *ene dakepa (hours, minutes), ene kwuaka (days, 1–2 weeks), ene alembo (weeks, 2–3 months), yuu wambana (long ago)*

**somersault** (n.) *ruki maki lenge*

**somersault** (v.) *ruki maki leto, ruki maki lao pelyo*

**something** *asa bange, bange mende, mende*

**something else** *asa bange mende, asa bange wakale*

**something else again/further** *dee mende-ko*

**sometimes** *yuu lapo, yuu mendepa (yuu) mendepa, yuu mendepa yaka lao, yuu peparae daa, yuu andarele epo (often), malu mee*

**sometimes yes, sometimes no** *yuu mendepa kapa, yuu mendepa daa*

**somewhat** *-le, kuki, kuki wambale (past), usale, dopale (alike), (kuki) mendarele silyamo/singi (similar, twins), (kuki) wakalele (different), wakale-le, mendare-le*

**somewhat short** *kuki lama muu*

**somewhat long** *kuki lama londe*

**somewhere** *yuu mende, yuu mendesa, yuu dupwuana dapwuana, isa asa (close), asa alya/dasa dalya (more distant), usa dulu, dusa dumu, dole dumalo/dunalo*

**somewhere else** *yuu mendesa, yuu wakale (dokona)*

**son** *ikini/ikinyi/ikininyi, ikiningi*

**son-in-law** *imange*

**song** *kyaponga, wee, kenane, ree*

**songbird** *yaka pii lenge doko*

**soon** *dakepa-le, oo repeta, renga/ranga, renga usale, waiya lao*

**soon after** (between two actions) *-mo-sa*

**soot** *kungusimi, sungwua (charcoal)*

**soothe** *pii rau rau leto, rau rau lao leto, rau pilyu, buu leto, mona kyuu lao sinyu pilyu, rau karena pilyu, alye kelye pilyu (rubbing flank)*

**soothing** *rende pingi*

**sorcery** *isa kata, pipu lenge, nemonga, yama pingi, kana(me) pingi*

**sore** (adj.) *randalyo (I have pain), randa pilyamo/pingi (it pains), sii letamo (stings), nelyamo, lenge alyilyamo*

**sore** (n.) *rete, tere (Sau), kinju rete (elevated sores of yaws), mola kapa, rete andake (tropical ulcer), tumumu (trop. ulcer) (Sau), kimbisima, amungi, kimu amungi*

**sorority** *wana masipwua kakingimo*

**sorrow** *kondo pingi renge, kondange renge, sakange renge*

**sorrow** (v.) *kumanda peto, kondalyo, kondo pilyamo, mona randa pilyamo*

**sort, kind** *rara, ree, kanda nange ree mende (unusual kind), apiyale/apiyakale (mende)*

**sort** (v.) *yapelyo, yapo nyilyu, yapalya yapana pilyu, yapa lyilyu, ee rano wapulyu*

**soul** *suu pingi singi renge, yamalya*

**sound** (adj.) *elyape keyange, rolae (pingi), angi, kapa kapa, yakunaiya pisa nange*



**sound** (n.) *pii, minji kinya pingi, kinja kando lenge*. See Appendix 13.  
**sound** (v.) *pii lena lao pilyu, laukuli pilyu<sup>1</sup>* (strike drum), *laukuli letamo* (drum sounds)  
**soundlessly** *pii laa nao, dana lao, minja kinya pii nao*  
**sour** *kau* (pilyamo), *kau pingi, rende pii nange, niki niki pingi* (sets teeth on edge)  
**source** *renge, renga kuingi, kyawa rena*  
**sow** (n.) *mena inya, mena marakai*  
**sow** (v.) *ware pilyu*  
**space** (n.) *panda, nee, kokotoma kata/kopetoma kata, rete, lili pingi*  
**space** (v.) *usa asa pilyu, dusa dasa pilyu, dusa dasa pyuo retelyo, lili pilyu*  
**spaced** *nee sisi, lili pisi, usa asa pisi/pingi*  
**spade** (n.) *rakepali* (arch.), *saporo*  
**spade** (v.) *yuu kaolyo, yuu apurelyo*  
**span** (n.) *roko, roko paka, isa mungi*  
**span** (v.) *roko pilyu/pilyamano*  
**spank** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyaroko pilyu, kingi kapeme pyao rakilyu*  
**spar** (n.) *isa mungi, is lomase*  
**spar** (v.) *kingi ropona(me) pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**sparkle** (n.) *rao nyingi*  
**sparkle** (v.) *rao nyilyamo, relyamo, rao silyamo*  
**sparkling** *lepo lepo pingi, leya leya pingi*  
**spasmodic** *nepa nepa, walu walu*  
**spastic** *papae rambungi*  
**spat (out)** (*nenge*) *kasisi, miku kyasisi*  
**spatters** *kee pilyamo, yuu paralyamo/petamo, wara peteta silyamo, bii baape letamo*  
**spawn** (n.) *kapa, yakane dupwua*  
**spawns** *mandamo, yakane palyilyamo*  
**spay** *lakapa nyilyu*  
**spayed** *lakapa nyingi, lakapa nyisi, lakapa nyuo ote*  
**speak** *pii leto, langilyu, lamailyu*

**spear** (n.) *kaku, kaku kendaiya, kaku rele* (claw-tipped), *kaku kolaŋa* (ceremonial), *yandare*  
**spear** (v.) *kakumi pilyu, kakumi suku pilyu, kolelyo, sukundelyo, pyasilyu, arekelyo, luku luku pilyu*  
**speared** (adj.) *kolelyamo, kolo petamo* (spear), *kaku nenge arombenge, kakumi pisipya/petenge, kaku(mi) kare kare karamo* (spear sticking up), *kaku petamo/petenge*  
**species** *rara, yango, rara wakale* (different)  
**speck** *kuku, sinjumu*  
**speckled** *kombe kambe singi, sinjumu palenge*  
**spectacles** *lenge kerapa*  
**spectacular** *ama wakasa, auu andake pingi, ama ipingi*  
**spectator** *kando karenga wambu, kando petenge enda*  
**spectre** *imambu (koo)*  
**speech** *pii*  
**speed** (v.) *yapalyo, yapa leto, yapa lao pelyo, muu lao yaki nyilyamo* (loses speed)  
**speedily** *yapa yapa lao, waiya waiya lao, isi nao, aopa*  
**spell (magic)** *yama maingi, nemonga pingi*  
**spell (rest, pause)** (n.) *imambu singi, mee petenge, koro, nee singi, mona kyuu lao singi*  
**spell** (v.) *yaka leto*  
**spew** *miku kyasilyu*  
**sphere** *malawase peparae doko singi, bange awali lao kenda pingi*  
**spherical** *malawae lase, awali lase, awali lenge, mango mango lase, mango mango lenge, malawase peparae doko silyamo*  
**spider** *apusuwua, kelete, kolete*. See Appendix 7.  
**spider spp.** *aleyame, apusuwua, apuwali,*

*arala, arala kolete, kelete, kolete, marambuna, puu wale, rakyi. See Appendix 7.*

**spike** (n.) *nenge nenge, angae, reke reke*

**spike** (v.) *arekelyo, arekyuo pilyu<sup>1</sup>, luku luku pilyu, suku pilyu, sukundelyo, (lenge) pyao ranjilyu, kolelyo, reke pilyu*

**spiky** *reke reke karenge, nenge nenge karenge, angae karenge*

**spills** *papapu pilyamo, kulumbulyamo, kulumbu/o nembelyamo, ipwua/ipya ranjilyamo/ranjuo pelyamo, kai letamo*

**spilt** *kulumbase, kulumbo otase, kai lase*

**spin** *pyokolyo, kalinya karelyo/pyokolyo (spin a top), malawae lena pilyu, minyuo kamenongolyo, kapukyuo minyuo minyuo pilyu*

**spinach** *aowa/aowua*

**spine** *mata kuli, kimbi kimbi lee, reke (thorn)*

**spins** *lao kareta sulu soo silyamo (upright object)*

**spinster** *enda mapwae, etembo, mapukai, ene nyingi*

**spiral** (n.) *kolalyingi, kiyangu pingi, kyai mai pingi, kaki mangae pingi, (kyai pyuo) pongalya pongana pingi*

**spirals** (v.) *kolalyilyamo, kiyangu pilyamo*

**spirit** *tee damu (Sau), imambu, imambu koo (feared), kyaka imambu (new, disembodied), kumase imambu (spirit of dead person), epale rai, yaki rai, semango, kemali, kilyakae, ropaka, kumbu, yama (influence), kweyambu, palenda, rumbemi, kokl waki (Hagen), kewanambu, kipi tai (Sau)*

**spit** (n.) *kepakali (palenge)*

**spit** (v.) *(kepakali) kyasilyu, kyaso nembelyo, kyasinyi nembelyo, kyasinyi pisilyu*

**spite** (n.) *imbu lase lao pingi*

**spite** (v.) *imbu lase lao pilyu, ee lena lao pilyu*

**spiteful** *imbu lase lao pingi/karenge,*

*mona dokona sungwua sungwua pingi, enokonge minji nanji pingi, ee lena lao pyuo karenge*

**spits** (e.g. fat, water on hot surface)

*roka letamo, sii kaa letamo, poro paro letamo, (mamba) roka raka letamo*

**spitting sound** *roka lenge*

**spittle** *apupu, kepakali*

**splashes** (v.) *ranjilyamo, paralyamo, pyaraki letamo*

**splays** *paka pilyamo, pae palamo*

**splaying** (e.g. sugar stems) *pae palenge*

**spleen** *ingi mulao/ingi mulape palenge, lungi pale*

**splendid** *ama keyange wakasa, isale*

**splice** (puu) *wale pilyu, walilyu*

**splinter** (n.) *reke*

**splinters** (v.) *lomara lomara pilyamo*

**split** (adj.) *amongase, pukusi, rete retenge, (isa) waisi, yuu pukungi, kekenge pyakepase*

**split** (n.) *pukungi, rete*

**split** (v.) *amongolyo (along the grain), kamambu minyilyu (with lever), paka lakilyu, isa wailyu, (kuli) kiki pilyu*

**splits** *byakalyamo, byako letamo, yuu pukulyamo, yuu kany poro lao ral(y)i pilyamo, (komau) kangulyamo, (kekenge) pyakepelyamo, (kola kapa) poro letamo, pyarakulyamo*

**split apart** (v.) *nyisa nyilyu, rekya leto*

**splits, bending** *pongo lakilyamo*

**splits raggedly** *loo pilyamo*

**splits, tears** *kangulyamo*

**splutter** *lulaka pelyo, boo baa leto*

**spoil** *malyilyu, kokwa silyu, apa nelyo, yuku nyilyu, minji nanji pilyu, uki palyilyu, uki aki minyilyu, kokwa silyu*

**spoils of war** (bange/pinjali) *yuku nyingi, mena pyao nenge*

**spoils** (v.) *aai pilyamo, rumbilyamo, imu letamo, momo nelyamo, lulya nelyamo*

- spoken** *pii lase*
- spongy** *piku piku/pyuku pyuku lenge, rambe rambe lenge*
- spoon** (n.) *nyuo nenge bange, bero* (traditional, for eating *alemakai*), *sipunu*
- spoon up** *nyuo nelyo, berome nelyo*
- spoonerism** *luli pii lenge*
- spot** (n.) *yakunaiya, pilima pingi* (bee spots), *bui (reng)*, *panda, yuu, yuu panda* (place)
- spotted** *kombe kambe, bui reng*
- spouse** *akali, akalingi* (husband), *enda, etene, etenge* (wife), *eranenge* (Sau)
- spout** (n.) *(ipya/ipwua) kendo, masi maka/masi mai, kamu nyingi*
- spout** (v.) *(ipwua/ipy) raki letamo, kasokole minyuo epelyamo, kambu paka petamo*
- sprawl** *pao palo*
- sprawling** (e.g. sugar cane stems) *pae palenge*
- spray of leaves (to keep off flies)** *wambena ralingi*
- spread** (v.) *kwualyo, raelyo, yuu minyuo raelyo* (ground), *nenge minyuo raelyo* (food), *pii lao raelyo* (talk), *pee leto/pee lao retelyo, pauwilyamo/pauliamo* (plants invade), *rale/rale pope letamo* (gropes), *palyuo silyamo, nolakalyo*
- spread out** *para para pilyu, kwuanyi nembelyo, pee lao retelyo*
- spread rumours** *repe repe leto, nembo nembo pii leto*
- spreading** (adj.) *raeyo, raenge*
- sprightly** *kendepuli, pete pete lenge, pendakae*
- spring** (n.) *ipwua guu lenge, ipwua reng*, (bange) *kaki mangae pingi* (steel)
- springs** (v.) *ipwua guu letamo, puli pilyamo, petelyo, reng kuilyamo* (begins)
- sprinkle** (v.) *randa leto, apu kuki epelyamo* (rain), *yuu silyamo*
- sprout** (n.) *kome(na), monge, imbu* (pingi), *kene pingi, byalu lenge* (flush)
- sprout** (v.) *kene pilyamo, isa imbu pilyamo, byalu letamo*
- sprouted** (adj.) *imbu pingi* (stump)
- sprouts** (v.) *imbu pilyamo, andelyamo, pulyilyamo, pulyuo epelyamo, kene pilyamo*
- spur on** *mona wainya leto, mona pyaletelyo*
- spurn** (pyao/lao) *nembelyo, rekya leto, emba puu leto, pena leto*
- spurned** *rekya lanyi nembenge/nembase, pyao/lao nembenge/nembase*
- spurts, gushes (liquids)** *rele letamo, kaso kole minyuo epelyamo* (rhythmically), *kaunakali karamo, pyaraki letamo, gii lao epelyamo, guu lao karamo*
- spurts (flies off)** *bii letamo, bii lao pelyamo*
- sputum** *kepakali* (kyasingi)
- spy** (n.) *waa kandenge wambu, waa kando epenge wambu, maa pingi wambu, elyakalo maa palyuo epenge wambu, yalu pyuo epo singi wambu*
- spy** (v.) *waa kandelyo, waa kando karo, waa kando silyu, maa palyuo epelyo/pelyo, yalu pyuo epo/pao silyu, kandanyi nemba nemba pilyu*
- square** *lomase, lomase pinjingi kisima kareng, poo kona*
- squared** *lomase pinjingi kisima singi/kareng*
- squash** (v.) *pyarakulyu, injilyu, inji ranji pilyu, kalyelyo, kalyanelyo, minjuku minyilyu, rambitaku pilyu<sup>1</sup>*
- squashed** *rambitaku pingi, inji ranji pingi/pisi, kalyase, kalyo ote, minjuku minyingi*
- squawks** (v.) (yaka) *ee letamo, kae letamo*
- squeaks** (v.) *kii letamo, tii lelyamo* (Sau)
- squeals** (v.) *kae letamo*
- squeeze** *minyuo boo leto, minyuo rau pilyu<sup>1</sup>, minjuku minyilyu, kingi leto, kete*

- kete pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, (*komau, yanenge*) *kingilyu*,  
*mau minyilyu, mau alukulyu*
- squiggle** (n.) *kiki kaki pingi*
- squiggle** (v.) *kiki kaki pilyu*
- squint** (v.) (*lenge*) *kiki pilyamo*
- squint-eyed** *lenge koko renge/rao karenge*
- squirm** *goeya (goeya) pilyu*
- squirt** *ipwua pyalana pilyu*
- squirts** (*ipwuame/ipyame*) *pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>
- squishy** (adj.) *piku piku lenge, bau bau lenge, rau rau lenge*
- stab** *pyao pisilyu, pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *arekelyo, suku pilyu, rano karelyo* (earth)
- stable** (adj.) *pingi londe singi* (deep-rooted), *manji isa ingingi/dopale, kana ingingi, romo napingi, emo napingi, kana minyuo lenge, poraiyuo* (*karenge/singi*)
- stack** (v.) (*isa*) *kando palyilyu* (timber to dry)
- staff, stick** *pangali, kendaiya*
- staff (employees)** *yulu pingi akali/wambu*
- stage** (v.) *karama karama pelyo/epelyo, pisima pisima pelyo/epelyo, palima palima pelyo/epelyo, retapa retapa nepa pilyu* (by stages)
- stagger** (n.) *raowe mai/maowe lenge*
- stagger** (v.) *yango mango leto, kokwa-le kokwale pelyo/epelyo, randa nao silyu, malawae letamo*
- staghorn (fern)** *pasa, dipi dipi*
- stagnate** *ando kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo*
- stain** (n.) *parenge, rambu lenge/lao karenge*
- stains** (v.) *kee pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>, *rambu letamo, parelyamo*
- stake (prop)** (n.) *paa, paa isa, lepeta, siki, paka pingi, mena musi*
- stake** (v.) *siki pilyu, paa pilyu, lepeta pilyu, paka pilyu, isa karelyo, mena musi pyanelyo*
- stale** (adj.) *enenge daa, kyaka daa,*
- wambake/wamba rae, koroponjali lenge*
- stalk** (n.) *renge, renge pingi* (stem and roots), *kenapa pungi*
- stammer** (v.) *pii boo baa leto, mulu malu leto, kambu gii letamo*
- stammering** (n.) *pii kambu gii lenge/kambu gii lenge pii, mulu malu lenge, boo baa lenge*
- stamp** (n.) *sitamo*
- stamp** (v.) *sitamo pisilyu, (kimbu dokona) pyao pisilyu, yuu galu leto*
- stamp feet, kicking up heels** *yanda mapilyamano*
- stamp feet (marching)** *lambo lambo pilyu*<sup>1</sup>, *gulu galu leto, yandama yandama pilyu, mangalya mangana pilyu, kalyanelyo, pyao kalyelyo*
- stand** *karo, kalyo* (Sau)
- stand-in** (*wambu*) *alo pingi*
- stand on** *kalya-ro karo*
- stand up** *roeya karo*
- standing** (n.) *kingi lenge (renge)*
- stands on end** (*yamanji*) *kakae letamo* (hair)
- standstill** *romo napyuo karenge/singi, mee karenge/singi*
- star** (n.) *bui (relyamo/rao karamo)*
- star** (v.) *wakasa karo*
- stare** (v.) *kando kukilyu, kanda-ro silyu*
- start** (v.) *kanda silyu, wee kai yukulyu/yukunyi nembelyo, busilyu, renge kuilyu, walu leto*
- startle** *walu (lao) jilyu/mailyu/langilyu/lamailyu, mona nembena/pena pilyu*
- startled** *walu lase, mona nembenge/nembase/nembo ote, mona pupya-lyamo/pao ote*
- starve** *lopo andake/ama wakasa pilyamo, lopome kumulyu*
- starving** *lopome kumungi/kumwuo palamo/palenge, lopo andake pingi*
- state** (n.) *-ro (ka-ro, maka-ro, pe-ro,*



- se-ro, kanda-ro*) + *silyu*, e.g. *kandaro silyamo* (he's looking)
- state** (v.) *leto, lelyo* (Sau)
- stationary** *romo napingi, romo napyuo singi/kareng/petenge, mee kareng/petenge*
- stationery** *pepa yoko*
- stature** *yongo gyaa lenge kambupi*
- stay** *karo, peto, palo, silyamo, pisu peto, karalu karo, sulu/silu silyamo, pete pete laa nao, mee langa kareng*
- stead** *alo nyuo/pyuo, (banya) alo nyilyu*
- steady** (adj.) *romo pii nange/romo napyuo singi, kana ingingi, poraiyuo (singi), keyange*
- steady** (v.) *rau karena pilyu*
- steal** *waa nyilyu, waa nelyo, mena pyao nyilyamano, apa nelyamano, waa mando*
- stealth** *minja kinya pyaa nange, dana lao penge*
- stealthily** *minja kinya pyaa nao pelyo/penge, yalu pyuo, waa manjuo, nee pyuo, dana lao pingi, kandanyi nempa nempa pyuo*
- steam** (n.) *popo*
- steam-cook** *kuilyu, yaolyo*
- steep** *rondo singi/kiwua, kana wailyamo/waingi/waiya, papara-li, pyakondala penge*
- stem** (n.) *reng, matange (midrib), (kyaeya) enge (banana bunch stem), kenapa pungi*
- stem** (v.) *kaena lao pilyu*
- stems from** *reng kuilyamo*
- step** (n.) *pokase, pokowape, poka-ro pingi/pisi, lata/lara wasisi, lara poka-ro poka-ro pisi*
- step** (v.) *pelyo, mee pelyo, yalungulyu (step over)*
- sterile (unproductive)** *yakane manja nange, poto, (mena) muripya, etembo, (yuu) koo, ipyange/ipwuange pali nange, (ee) ipya nange*
- stern** (adj.) *gii nao/nange, kale pingi<sup>1</sup>, daa lao kareng, mona kara/pali nalyamo, kamba lenge, enokonge*
- stern** (n.) *mata (rena), konali (tail), paraki (house rear), kenge minju (buttocks)*
- sternum** *kyangali kuli*
- stew** (n.) *nenge ruku ruka pyuo yangenge*
- stick** (n.) *ponali, kirali/kerali, isa kunjasi/kunjisi, pepona (cane), kendaiya, pangali*
- stick** (v.) *rambulyu, rambu leto, pisilyu, parelyo, mange kaelyo*
- sticks** (v.) *parelyamo, parepeta silyamo*
- sticks and clots** (ranjama) *pyaketanyi pambulyamo*
- sticky** *pararae silyamo/singi, pareng, para para pingi, peteta petenge/singi, rambu lao singi, roo*
- stiff** *enekwase/enokonge, poraingi, kara penge, pyaketenge, romendenge/romendase, rene lenge/lase*
- stiffens** *enokolyamo, porailyamo, kara pelyamo, pyaketelyamo, romendelyamo, rene letamo, (kimbu) minju kau letamo (muscle)*
- stile** *roko paka*
- still** (adj.) *romo pii nange, alo pii nange*
- still** (adv.) *ene*
- still-birth** *kumase mandenge*
- still-born** *kumase mandenge, kumapala mandenge*
- sting** (n.) *kau pingi/nenge*
- stinging insects** *ilete, oro, amburali*
- stings (bee)** (v.) *pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, nake pilyamo, nelyamo*
- stings (smarts)** *sii letamo, (popo kape) sii kape letamo, (lenge) apu pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*
- stingy** (adj.) *rango nenge, yama palenge, yamale-nde-lyamo*
- stink** (n.) *aai koo pingi, momonda nenge/reng, sisuku pingi*
- stink-bug** *raketapu, rekyambu. See Appendix 7.*

**stinks** (v.) *aii koo/andake pilyamo, sisuku pilyamo*  
**stipulate** *leto, porai(yuo) leto, mawua pilyu, pii lalu lao leto, pii lao otelyo*  
**stir** *uki minyilyu, uki aki minyilyu, ruku raka pilyu, raelyo, buu minyilyu, pyasilya pyasana pilyu*  
**stir up (fire)** *(isare) leyano pilyu, longo longo minyilyu*  
**stirred** *ruku raka pisi, pyasilya pyasana pisi, uki aki minyingi*  
**stodgy** *mona kenda pyuo palenge, makange, maka-ro singi, pete pete laa nange*  
**stoke** *(isare) minyamelyo. leyano pilyu*  
**stolen** *waa nyingi/nyisi, waa nenge, pyao yuku nyingi/nyisi*  
**stolen goods** *waa nyingi bange*  
**stolid** *oo romba-ro singi*  
**stomach** *romba (outer), andaromba (inner), anomba*  
**stone** (adj.) *kaname pingi, mee wua (axe)*  
**stone** (n.) *kana, suu kana (cooking), pembe kana, pepete kana*  
**stony** *kana ingingi, kaname pingi/pisi*  
**stool** *isa petenge (seat), ii (renge) (faeces)*  
**stoop** *pangalyilyu, kolelyo*  
**stop** *kaelyo, pyuo kaelyo, lao kaelyo, karo, peto, malelyo, yaki nyuo/kanjakala pelyo*  
**stop!** *kae! kaelapa!*  
**stopper** (n.) *roma*  
**stopper** (v.) *roma pilyu, upi leto*  
**stoppered** *roma pingi/pisi, roma palamo/palenge*  
**store** (n.) *sitowua, sowua anda, rete sitowua (trade store)*  
**store** (v.) *retelyo/serelyo, wai pelena retelyo (dry and store for planting), (isa) kando palyilyu (wood to dry), koko pambulyu*  
**storey** *isaka-ro ketae ka-ro pingi, pyarakulyamo/pyarakungi, londe mendena kamba kamba ka-ro isa pao dee*

*ketae pao pingi*  
**stork** (bird sp.) *kyalena. See Appendix 5.*  
**storm** (n.) *yuu gala lao yuu pele pyuo pingi dokopa (thunder and lightning), poo raiya uu lenge/lao epelyamo, poo raiya poraiyuo minyingi, raiya pambake epenge*  
**story** *arome/areme pii, sinju pii/sinju pii, waili pii, pii arome lenge (tales of long ago)*  
**straight** *rolae, kyai daa, kapa kapa (pingi)*  
**straighten** *rolelyo, rolo karo, rolae (rolae) pilyu, auu pilyu/pyuo karo, polelyo, pyasinjilyu/pyasinjuo leto (extend), pee leto (elongate)*  
**strand** (n.) *a(u)kusi (hair, rope), mare (beach), kee (sand)*  
**strand** (v.) *renge aukulyu/akulyu*  
**strange** *wakale, rara wakale, kewa, pii/kanda/laa nange doko*  
**stranger** *kewa akali, kewa munge, yuu wakale range doko, dae range daa*  
**strangle** *kingi mange leto, kingilyu*  
**strategy** *dopa pyuo perama lao/lenge doko, yanda pipu lenge*  
**stream** (n.) *ipwua/ipya epo penge (doko)*  
**streams past** *epo pelyamo*  
**strenuous** *randa nenge/pingi, kenda nenge, kenda pyuo*  
**stretch** *pyasinjilyu, pyasinjuo leto, pyalya leto, ipyuo nyilyu, pyalya lao ipilyu, pyalya lao nyilyu, pee leto, (yanda) kaolyo, sisiki silyu*  
**stretched** *pee lase/lenge, pyasinjuo lase/lenge, ipyuo nyingi/nyisi*  
**stretcher, bed** *isa kalya, (isa) palumbingi, palu isa*  
**strew** *pyale pyale leto, randa leto, sele sele pilyu*  
**strewn** *pyale pyale lase/lenge, randa lase/lenge, sele sele pisi*  
**stride** (v.) *waiya waiya lao pelyo*  
**strident** *kinja kando andake lenge, sii lenge, lee lenge, kii lenge*

**strife** *yanda pingi, ilya pingi, kilyipu kilyipu, pyakandenge, randa pingi, laiya lenge, imbusingi nenge (reng)*

**strike** (v.) *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (isare masisi) kisilyu/yangelyo (matches), pyao yasu pilyu, pyao pyale leto, pyao rakilyu, pokolyo/poko pilyu<sup>1</sup>, rekye lanyi nembelyo, pako pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**strike with fists** *kingi rangome/roponjame pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**strike up** (song) *kenane pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kyaponga pilyu<sup>1</sup>, wee kai yukulyu, ree yukulyu*

**string** *puu, puu wale, ingya (vegetable), yanda imbu (bowstring), kyaeya pakona (bark)*

**string a bow** *yanda (imbu) kaolyo, puu sane kimbu silyu (link a chain), pongo pilyu (tie)*

**strip** (n.) *(mena) roo, puu/komau pyase/kangusi*

**strip** (v.) *raka/rekye leto, isa kwua pilyu, puu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pilyilyu, yane pilyu<sup>1</sup>, rokolyo, lopelyo, pyao suu leto, pakilyu/pako pilyu, lolelyo, aii pilyu<sup>1</sup>, lukulyu (shell)*

**striped** *kanya kokwa singi (white between black), kombe kambe singi*

**strip off** (e.g. leaves, skin) *pako pilyu, rakilyu, kwua pilyu*

**strips** (v.) *lombelyamo, pyao kakamba pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, pilyilyamo*

**stroke** (n.) *pingi<sup>1</sup>*

**stroke** (v.) *(mena) alye kelye pilyu, kwua pilyu*

**stroll** (v.) *(mee) kata pelyo/papelyo*

**strong** *porai, porakai, poraingi, enokonge, poraiyo kareng, romendenge, gii lenge*

**strong-willed** *pupu lenge, simbi simbi pingi, wangunapi pingi, enokonge/enokae lenge, kamba kamba lenge, rambitaku pingi, daa lao suu pyao, bikhet pingi*

**strongly** *poraiyuo*

**structure** *anda pingi, anda pewai*

**struggle** (n.) *kupyapeta pingi, goeya goeya pingi, pyalya wanja pingi, pinya*

*saka nange*

**struggle** (v.) *(pupuli lao) pyalya wanja pilyu, kupyapeta pilyambinyi (wrestle), goeya goeya pilyamo*

**strung** *yanda kaowenge/kaonge (bow)*

**stub** (n.) *alukuna, mumuna, kapeta (rokonge/pokonge)*

**stub** (v.) *(kimbu mange toe) pukulyamo, rukilyamo, rombelyamo*

**stubborn** *pupu lenge, pete pete laa nange, simbi simbi pingi, punduma pingi, rambitaku pingi, kamba kamba lenge, kinyi mange lenge, simbinali pingi, daa lao suu pyao*

**stuck** (adj.) *rambu lase/lenge, payapyalyamo, perepeta, peteta, pyakingi nyingi, gii lenge, gene lenge, epana/pana saka nange (unable)*

**stuff** (n.) *mee bange dupwua, pinjali pinjali*

**stuff** (v.) *koko palyilyu/pyanelyo, isa lumbi palyilyu, pakipilyu, (nenge) kyamali kuilyu*

**stumble** *bee baa leto, lukumalyo, lukumapala (pao) palo (fall), lukundo palyenya pilyu, (pii) boo baa leto, lungu-ro silyu, kyuu lao silyu, galu lao silyu, duu lao silyu*

**stump** (n.) *(isa) sinju sinju, isa pinjingi, isa reng*

**stun** *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, mona nembelyo*

**stunned** *yama rangungi/rangu singi, yama rombenge, mona nembenge/nembase, malawae lapyasa kumulyu*

**stunning** *ama keyange wakasa, elyape keyange*

**stuns** *pilyamo, mona nembanyi pilyamo, yama rangulyamo/rombelyamo*

**stunted** *pinja (pinja) (piso)/nenge, pande anda nange, anda nalyamo, moeya kuli nelyamo/nenge, pula nange*

**stupefied** *pii pyaa kame silyu*

**stupid** *kyawa sisingi pali nange, kyawa sisingi uki aki minyingi, kopyali*

(minyingi), rulu, saka nao/nange  
**stupidly** kopyali minyuo pingi  
 (done)/lenge (said)  
**stupor** mona penge (renge)  
**stutter** (v.) pii boo baa leto  
**stuttering** (n.) pii kambu gii lenge, pii boo  
 baa lenge  
**sty** mena anda  
**stye** lenge palenda petamo/petenge  
**sub-clan** (akali) rara kuki, akalyanda  
 mendaki  
**subject** (adj.) isa palyingi, nyuo  
 anamase/anamenge  
**subject** (n.) pii renge, renge kulisa, pii  
 kulisa, pii angi  
**subject** (v.) isa palyilyu/pyanelyo  
**submerge** pupurelyo, ipwua koko palena  
 leto/pilyu, pupurennya lao pilyu, yalyilyu  
**submerged** ipwua koko palamo/palenge,  
 pupurenge, yalyenge/yalyuo ote  
**submerges** isa pelyamo, ipwua koko  
 (dokona) pelyamo, pupurao pelyamo,  
 yalyilyamo, neta lembo letamo (sun)  
**subsides** boo letamo, lalyilyamo, pyai  
 nelyamo, buu letamo/lana pilyamo,  
 yanenge rao sepala pyai nelyamo (fever),  
 sokolyamo (flood)  
**substitute** (n.) alo pingi (wambu, bange),  
 panda nyingi  
**substitute** (v.) alo/alowa pilyu, panda  
 nyilyu, pyakalyo/pyakalyuo karo/peto, auu  
 pyuo pilyu  
**substitution** alo/alowa pingi, panda  
 nyingi, pyakalyuo singi/kareng  
**success** embone petenge renge, mondo lao  
 otenge, namando lao otenge, nyuo  
 enakange, nyuo anamenge, pyapetenge  
 renge  
**successful** pyapetenge, pyapeta-li,  
 pyapetane, embone petenge/pisipala,  
 poraiyuo kaeyo wambu pingi<sup>1</sup> (warrior),  
 awua awua pyuo, mondo lao/lenge  
**succulent** ipwua/ipya petenge, kyaka

**succumb** leke leke relyo/rao kaelyo, yaki  
 nyilyu, yaki nyuo kaelyo, pyuo malelyo  
**suck** juu lao nelyo, juu juu leto, munju  
 munju leto/lao nelyo, lyii leto (side of  
 mouth), wunji leto  
**suck in saliva** lyii (lyii) leto  
**sucker (plant)** kyaeya renge, waingi  
**sudden(ly)** waiya lao, walu lao, aopa  
**sue** kote leto  
**suet** (mena) amenge  
**suffer** randalyo, randa nelyo/nyilyu, randa  
 pilyamo, randa nao soo pelyo, randame  
 kumulyu, monjo nyilyu, kenda nyilyu,  
 yanyi/anga (anji) nyilyu (sickness)  
**sufferer** randa nyingi wambu, randame  
 kumungi wambu  
**suffering** (n.) randa andake nenge, yasu  
 nenge, monjo nyuo/nyepala kareng  
**sufficient** kapa kapa pingi, yangi  
 nalyamo/nange, yaka pingi, sikya pingi,  
 mondo lase  
**suffocate** nenge kata gyaape minyuo upi  
 leto, kingi mange leto, sukwua pilyamo  
 (smoke), njhaepe lalana saka napala  
 kumulyu  
**suffocated** rakusa renge (1 plant by  
 another)  
**sugar** lyaa (karamo)  
**sugar glider** kapyaka. See Appendix 6.  
**sugary** rende andake pingi  
**suggest** dapa/dopa leto, dopa pinya leto  
**suicide** (n.) puu nenge, range pyao  
 kumungi/kumakange  
**suicide** (v.) puu nelyo, koe nelyo  
**suit** (v.) doo/doko kapa leto, kapa pilyamo  
**suitable** kapa pingi  
**sulk** gyaa silyu  
**sulky** gyaa singi, pii laa nao, mumu lenge  
**sullen** gyaa singi, simbinali pingi, emo  
 napingi, pete pete laa nao petenge  
**summit** kyau manda, kungu (manda),  
 kungu matange, waepala singi



**summon** *kyakale leto, kee leto, mena gee leto, alu silyu, wai leto*

**summons** *ans ans ans (pig), es es es (dog), kola pii pii pii (fowl)*

**sun** (n.) *neta, niki, nita (Sau)*

**sun** (v.) *neta silyu, neta pilyu<sup>1</sup>/pyao retelyo/pyao kwualyo*

**sunbathe** *neta silyu/soo karo/palo*

**sunburn** *yanenge lomba pingi, netame rapyalyamo/renge*

**Sunday** *sande, koro andake, sarere andake*

**sunken** *lambo singi, landa singi, yalu singi, waraki*

**sunken cheeks** (wakena) *lambo/landa/yalu singi*

**sunken-eyed** *lenge yalu renge*

**sunny** *painyi/panyi pingi, neta pilyamo, neta renge, neta rao karenge, apu epa nange, yapena pilyamo (Sau)*

**sunrise** *neta pulyuo epenge, yuu yangelyamo/yanenge, neta epelyamo/epenge, neta potomenge, neta pyakalyingi*

**sunset** *netame anda pelyamo/penge, yaki kone pilyamo (red sky), neta yalyilyamo/yalyenge (dokopa), neta anda papala yapa sii pingi dokopa, yuu kwualyamo, yuu kwuala kwuala (darkening), yuu iminjilyamo (darkens)*

**sunshine** *neta panyi pilyamo/pingi, neta renge/rao karenge, yapena pilyamo (Sau)*

**superb** *ama keyange wakasa, kamame wakasa*

**superlative** *kai, kama, ama, yama (keyange)*

**supple** *guiya guiya lenge*

**support** (n.) *nyisingi renge, paa pingi, lepeti, siki (stakes), matasa karenge (moral, physical)*

**support** (v.) *nyisilyu/nyiso karo, matasa karo, kapa gee leto*

**suppurates** *mau(mi) neta epelyamo/epo*

*petamo*

**sure** *kinyi lao silyu, kando soo ote, soo otelyo, ingi singi, angi soo rolelyo/gisilyu*

**surety** *angi soo rolenge renge, kinyi (kinyi) lao suu pingi renge, angi soo gisingi renge*

**surface** (n.) *rena, ketae rena, isa rena, punji punji rena, parali rena, yanenge (dokona)*

**surface** (v.) *potomo epelyo, yalyipala sipu relyo*

**surfeit** *ama malu singi*

**surges** *uu lao epelyamo, poraiyuo sipu relyamo*

**surgery** *kalomenge, yanenge kunjingi renge, kalomelyo (perform s.), wambu kunjingi anda, yanenge kunjingi panda (building), Haus Siki*

**surmount** *pyakalyilyu, pyakalyuo pelyo, (kame) yalelyo, pulyilyu*

**surpass** *nyuo enakalyo, nyuo yaki nyilyu, nyuo isa palyilyu*

**surprise** (n.) *walu lenge, yua!, wame yaa!, anamapwae! (expressions)*

**surprise** (v.) *walu jilyu, walu mailyu, mona nembanyi pilyu/nembelyo, aeyaka leto*

**surprised** *walu lase/lao ote, mona nembenge, mona nembo ote*

**surreptitious(ly)** *kanda nana lao, dana lao, yalu pyuo, maa pyuo*

**surround** (n.) *isa musu lenge (round a hole), yuu (awali lenge) doko*

**surround** (v.) *isa musu leto (surround a hole with timber), minyuo kako pilyaminyi (surround an animal)*

**survey** (n.) *kandalya kandana pingi, kandanyi nemba nemba pingi*

**survey** (v.) *kandala epelyo, poraiyuo kandelyo, kandalya kandana pilyu*

**susceptible** *waiya lao anji nyingi*

**suspect** (n.) *yalu pyuo epo singi wambu, maa pyuo epenge wambu*

**suspect** (v.) *dopa lao suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, dopako masilyu*

**suspend** *pyuo kaelyo, kaena leto, pyuo malelyo* (postpone), *pyare leto, yukunyi palyilyu* (hang up)

**suspended** *pyuo/lao malase, pyare lenge, yukwua-ro karamo/kareng*

**swallow** *goe leto, kyamali pilyu*

**swallow up** *anamase minyilyu, nyuo anamelyo, anamo pilyamo, nelyo*

**swallows at a gulp** (nyuo) *pyanamu letamo*

**swamp** (n.) *ipwua/ipya inju malu singi dokona, ipwua manduwua, ipwua wara pete*

**swamps** (v.) *anamelyamo, nyuo anamase minyilyamo*

**swarm** (n.) *yuu singi*

**swarm** (v.) (amburali muu lao) *yuu silyamo* (bees)

**sway** *romo pinya lao pilyu, minyuo lambwua laeya pinya leto/lao pilyu, kuru kuru wapinya leto*

**sways** *romo (romo) pilyamo, (sii) malawae letamo, kana malikilyamo*

**sways back and forth** *kuru kuru wapulyamo, pende wande letamo, lambwuo laeyo letamo*

**swear** *mokwali pii leto, lao kokwa silyu, lao isi pilyu, kilya kando leto, kinyi kinyi leto* (truth), *kingi ketae nembelyo*

**swearing** *mokwali pii (lenge)*

**sweat** (n.) *pusi (epenge/pingi)*

**sweat** (v.) *pusalyo, pusi pilyamo/epelyamo*

**sweep** *pirimi mando, polelyo/polo nembelyo*

**sweeps away** *ipya/ipwua soo puu pao pelyamo, yuu angi yuu pyakondala pelyamo, pondelyamo/pondo pilyamo*

**sweet** *rende (pilyamo), rende pingi, suwi* (Sau)

**sweet potato** *kwai/aina/mapu*

**sweetheart** *mona enge, mona retenge*

(enda)

**swelling** (n.) *rondo lenge, kyau pingi, kombe singi/palenge, lepo(re)* (groin), *awualeta, kulisa palenge, marakya, poro monjo epenge*

**swells** (v.) *rondo letamo, kyau pilyamo, marakai-nde-lyamo*

**swill** (v.) *ama malu nelyo, kalya luku luku pinyi nembelyo*

**swim** *kene/kenenga silyu, ketae bana silyu*

**swing** (v.) *minyuo lambwuo laeyo pinya leto*

**swinging** *pendewande letamo/lao/lenge, kuru wanya letamo/lenge*

**swings back and forth** *pende wande letamo, kuru kuru wapulyamo, nepa pilyamo*

**swipe** (v.) *pilyu, (pyao) kwuanyi nembelyo, rekyalanyi nembelyo*

**swirls** *kiyangu pilyamo/pyuo karamo, kolalyuo pelyamo, (ipwua/ipya) bole bale letamo, buu minyilyamo, ipwua/ipya jingi palamo, pyasilya pyasana pilyamo*

**swish** (v.) *poro paro letamo, palu kilya kalu lao uu letamo*

**switch** (n.) *pepona* (cane), *wambena ralingi* (to chase away flies)

**switch** (v.) *alowa pilyu, apetelyo, dee pao mende(nya) pilyu*

**switch off** *kunjilyu, kunjarene!* (switch it off!)

**switch on** *relyo, rena lao pilyu, yangelyo/kisilyu*

**switch on and off** *rapa kunjepa lao pilyu*

**swollen** *rondo lase, kyau pingi, romba petenge/pisipya*

**swoon** (v.) *kumwuo makande pilyu, pyao konda nyilyu*

**swoops on** *arete pilyamo, arete pyuo pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, waiya lao isa epelyamo*

**sword** *wua gelya/galya*

**sympathetic** *kondange, sakange, kondo petenge, yarange/yara lenge*

**sympathise** *yaralyo, yara leto, kondalyo, kondo leto*

**sympathy** *kondo lenge, kondange, yara lenge*

**synchronised** *wangu lako singi, maki rolae palenge*

**synonym** *pii laparae mendaki doko-ko, pii lama pii mendaki iki doko*

## T

**tabby** *kone kyande*

**table** *nenge rate*

**taboo** *mawua pingi, mawua pisi, wasingi, sambo palenge, waiya*

**taboo** (v.) *mawua pilyu, sambo palyilyu, daa (porai) leto, wasilyu*

**taboo sign** *waiya*

**tacit** *mee singi, mee soo ote, suu pingi, suu pyase*

**taciturn** *mururu murunde karamo/karengel/petenge*

**tadpole** *omonangae*. See Appendix 7.

**tail** (n.) *iminyi* (fish), *konali, saa ramane konali* (tree kangaroo tail for bridal decoration)

**tail ends** (n.) *kalenge, nyuu kalenge*

**tail** (v.) *konali pyakepelyo/kunjoo nembelyo*

**take** *nyilyu, nyuo retelyo, minyuo pelyo, manjuo pelyo, soo pelyo, puu mailyu* (prisoner), *pondelyo* (away), *kondelyo* (down), *neta nyilyu* (outside), *lopelyo/lopo nyilyu* (out), *isingi pilyu* (payback), *yukulyu* (out), *mona nembanya pilyu* (by surprise), *panda nyilyu/pyakalyuo karo* (place of)

**take a breath** *poo rambaiya nyilyu, imambu silyu* (pause)

**take all and go** *pondo pyuo nyepala pelyamo* (person, landslide)

**take apart** *rora pilyu* (e.g. bananas)

**take back** *range nyilyu*

**take blame** *kingi koo nyilyu, keta nyilyu*

**take it!** *olo!, ange olo!*

**take note of** *pii nyilyu*

**take out** *lukundelyo, lopelyo, rangulyu, rangulyu, rapelyo, rapo nyilyu* (hot stones), *roko nyilyu*

**take part in** *pyuo konda pilyu*

**take revenge** *yano nyilyu, isilyu*

**take the lead** *lanyuo wambelyo, wambo pelyo*

**taken** *nyingi/nyisi, nyilu nyingi* (taken often)

**talc (stone)** *pee kana, pembe kana*

**tale** *pii sinju/sinju pii, arome pii, pii arome lenge* (folk history), *pii nembo nembo pilyu* (tell tales, gossip)

**talk** (n.) *pii*

**talk** (v.) *pii leto*

**talkative** (mee) *pii malu lenge, nake nake kekenge/nenge kata paka petamo/petenge*

**tame** (adj.) *rau lenge, rambe lenge, kale rau lase, kale yukusi, anjiki pisi, kale pii pingi/pyase*

**tame** (v.) *rau pilyu<sup>1</sup>, rau lena pilyu, rambe leto/lena pilyu, kale pii pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**tantrum** *pyalya wanja pingi, kim(b)u kiki pingi, (ee lao) kimbu goeya pyao singi, (daa lao) mangalya mangana pingi*

**tap** (n.) *ipwua/ipya kamu nyingi*

**tap** (v.) *nyilyu* (get), *doo leto* (knock), *pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**tapioca** *mandi/bandi*

**tapping** (n.) *doo daa lenge*

**taproot** *pingi londe*

**tardily** *lamba lamba pyuo, mona palyuo, ka-ro*

**tardy** *lamba lamba pingi, palima palima penge, pisele pisele penge, karele karele penge, mona palyuo penge, kata nyili lenge, ka-ro epenge*

**tarnished** *rao nyii nange*

**taro** *maa, maa mando* (harvest), *manjela pelyo* (I go to harvest it), *maa roke pingi/pyase* (bugholes), *sawe/tawe*

**tarry** *isilyu, iso karo, yapa nalyo, waiya lao pii nalyo/panalyo, lamba (lamba) pilyu, karo/peto*

**tart** (adj.) *niki niki pingi, kau pingi*

**task** *yulu*

**taste** (n.) *nakanjingi, nakanjuo singi, rende pingi renge, kau pingi renge*

**taste** (v.) *nakanjilyu, nakanjuo nelyo/silyu, nake nake nelyo*

**tasteless** *ipi pilyamo/pingi, keke nange, rende pii nalyamo/nange*

**tasty** *rende pingi*

**tattered** (komau) *kangusi/rokwase, momo nase*

**tattle** (n.) *pii popo, pii nembo nembo (pingi/pisi)*

**tattle** (v.) (pii) *nembo nembo pilyu, see napala mee leto, waa pii soo leto*

**taunt** (n.) (pii) *lao yane pingi, lao elya maingi/jingi, pii kopetame lenge, kilyakando lenge*

**taunt** (v.) *ee lena lao pilyu, apu sukuli pilyu, imbusingi nyena lao pilyu, ee lena lao yongo pii leto, lao yane pilyu, pii kopetame leto*

**taut** *ipyuo nyisi, pyakisi, pyako ote, gii lenge, gene lenge, enokonge*

**tawny** *konaka, kyarenge*

**tax** *takisi*

**taxidermy** *ingi yuku nyepala isa lumbi palyingi*

**teach** *mana leto/langilyu/lamailyu, paleta mailyu/jilyu, kyawa singi jilyu/mailyu, sukuli pilyu*

**teacher** *mana lenge/lamaingi wambu*

**tear** (n.) *ee (lenge) (water), kangungi/rokonge/lapingi (rip)*

**tear** (v.) *lapilyu, kangulyu, rokolyo, kangu kae! (don't tear it!)*

**tear apart** *pyakulyu, pyaku nyilyu, rekya*

*leto, pilyilyu*

**tear off** *pyao pilyilyu*

**tear off (with teeth)** *suu leto, suu lao nyilyu*

**tears** (n.) *ee lenge*

**tears (rips)** *kangulyamo, kangura kae! (It'll tear. Stop that!), lapilyamo, rokolyamo*

**tease** *ee lena lao pilyu, apu sukuli pilyu, yanenge/yongo pii leto, elyalyuo pilyu*

**tease out** *nyuo/minyuo a(u)kulyu*

**teems** *yuu silyamo (fleas), wane wai kisilyamo (children), jingi parape pilyamo (flowers, fruit), apu andake epo silyamo/karamo (rain), apunda duu dau lao epelyamo, (yoko) mau silyamo*

**teeming** (adj.) *yuu singi (pests), wai kisingi (children), parape pingi, (apu) epo karenge*

**teenager** *parange, wanyana akali (male), mapwae (female)*

**teeth** *nenge, nenge rako (molar), nenge simusi/simungi (front), nenge wanga (tusk), kyako nenge (of comb)*

**tell** *leto/langilyu/lamailyu, pii nembo nembo pilyu, lao panelyo*

**temper** (n.) *imbusingi, pyalya wanja pingi, kimbu kiki pingi, wangunapi pingi, munduma pingi, kendepo nenge, waiya lao imbwuange renge*

**temper** (v.) (lao) *anjiki pyuo nyilyu, rau rau (lao) leto, pyai nena lao pilyu*

**temperament** *petenge karengepe, mana makandepe, mona yae penge, mona kana pokonge, ipingi, rango nenge, imbwuange, ingi koo palenge, rau rau lenge*

**temporarily** *mee dakepa iki (karenge/singi)*

**temporary** *mee epapo mende, mee dakepa mende*

**temperate** *anjiki pisi/pingi, rau rau lenge, giyo karenge/petenge, imbwua nange*

**temperature** *isa(i)sa*



**temple/forehead** *kyawa maimbu*  
**temporary** *daekapa iki, epapo iki, kuki lama kareng/petenge/singi, pisu pisu daa*  
**tempt** *makande pilyu, kunji pilyu<sup>1</sup>*  
**temptation** *makande epenge*  
**ten** *akalisa, pondo, akalita (Sau)*  
**tend** *rapu pilyu, lome nyilyu, iso peto, reto peto*  
**tender** (adj.) *pau pau lase/lenge, rau rau lase/lenge, anjiki pisi*  
**tenderness** *rae rae maingi*  
**tendon** *kongapu*  
**tendrill** *manyi manyi (mandamo)*  
**tense** (v.) *kingipi yongope kongapu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, rene leto, enokolyo*  
**tensed** *kingipi yongope kongapu pingi/pyao ote, rene lenge, enokonge/enokwase*  
**terminate** *otelyo, lao/pyuo/pyao/waso otelyo, rakae pilyamano, pyuo kaelyo, nao otelyo, luma pilyu*  
**terminated** *ote/otenge/otase, pyuo kaenge*  
**termination** *(nao/pao/pyuo/pyao) otenge, (pao/pyuo/pyao/kando) kaenge, (mali) rakae pingi, rene rena dokona, alukuna dokona*  
**termite** *pwua male male. See Appendix 7.*  
**terrified** *yama rangungi/rombenge, mona nembenge*  
**terrify** *paka andake/wakasa mailyu/jilyu, mona nembanya lao pilyu*  
**terrifying** *paka/walu andake maingi, yama rangunyi pingi*  
**territory** *yuu, yuu panda*  
**terror** *yama rangungi, yama rombenge, pungu pungu pingi, walu andake lenge*  
**terrorise** *paka andake mailyu/jilyu, pyalana pyalana lao pilyu*  
**terse** *isi nange/nao kareng, mala soo nange, mala see nao lenge, waiya lao lenge*  
**test** (n.) *makande epenge, randa epenge/nenge*

**test** (v.) *makande pilyu, (isa kulimi) pyao silyu, nakanjilyu, kata pao kandelyo*  
**tested** *porailyamo, porai ote, rolae rolae pingi, angi singi*  
**testes** *lakapa*  
**testicle** *lakapa*  
**thank** *ange leto, waa leto, kapa leto, yaka pilyene leto*  
**thank you** *waa*  
**thankful** *waa lao/kapa lao/yaka pilyamo lao kareng/petenge*  
**thanks** (n.) *waa lenge, kapa lenge, yee lenge, ange lenge, yaka pilyamo leto*  
**that** *doo/doko, ongo, doko doko, ongo ongo, doko-nde, dopa-nde (like that)*  
**that way/thus** *dopa/opa pyuo*  
**thatch** (n.) *yangi kawenge/kaonge, anda yangi*  
**thatch** (v.) *anda yangi kaolyamano*  
**theft** *waa nyingi/nenge/mandenge*  
**them** *nakamba (dual), nakama (pl.)*  
**theme** *reng kulisa, angi kulisa rene, pii rene, pii aiyamba, kyawa pii*  
**themselves** *nakamba range, nakama range*  
**then** *dokopa, kanya, dee, enakana, -mo-sa*  
**there** *dokona, dusa, numbisa, dumbisa, isa dasa, dolosa, amasa/damasa, orena/dorena*  
**these** *dupwua, dake dupwua, dusipa/dusipwua, durupa (Sau)*  
**they** *nakamba (dual), nakama (pl.)*  
**thick** *romende(nge), porai, kameya, pyaketenge, rene lenge, rau singi*  
**thickens** *pyaketelyamo, rene letamo, romendelyamo, minyongolyamo, pararae silyamo, (ranjama) rau silyamo*  
**thief** *waa nyingi wane/akali/wambu, waa nenge/mandenge wambu*  
**thieve** *waa nyilyu, pyao nyilyu, yuku nyilyu, waa nelyo, waa mando*  
**thigh** *pai*

**thin** (adj.) *romende daa, moeya nelyamo/nenge, kole londe, sikisiki, poro piya* (e.g. after giving birth), *minju pali nalyamo/nange, minju kuki palenge*

**thing** *bange, pinjali*

**think** *suu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, masilyu, kame see nalyo, pepe minyilyu*

**thinking** (n.) *suu pingi renge, masingi renge*

**third** *repo*

**thirst** (n.) *nano pingi (reng)*

**thirst** (v.) *(namba) nano pilyamo*

**thirsty** *(ipwua/ipyaa) nano pilyamo/pingi, naa napu/naa napala epelyo*

**thirteen** *akalisa ipisu rema*

**this** *dake, dakende* (this one), *dake mende* (this one), *dapa-nde*

**thistle** *ikyaikya/ikya ikya, aiwai*

**thither** *dokon(y)a, dumunya, dumbinya, dulunya, lalyo, lambo*

**thorax** *kyangali*

**thorn** *reke, nenge*

**thorny** *reke reke kareng, nenge nenge kareng, reke ingyuo, nepereke ingyuo*

**thorough** *rolae pyuo ote, auu pyuo pingi, mondo lase, kondo kondali pyuo ote*

**thoroughfare** *kata andake, kata barete*

**thoroughly** *mondo lao ote, auu pyuo ote, elyape pyuo ote, rolae pyuo ote*

**those** *dapwua, doko dapwua, doloma, dolopa*

**thought** *suu pingi, masingi, mona rename kandenge*

**thoughtful** *suu pyao, suu pingi (palo/palenge), yango mendale suu pyao, mona rename kando (piso), mona palenge*

**thoughtfulness** *(yango mendale) suu pingi palenge reng, mona palenge reng*

**thoughtless** *suu pyaa nao/nange, yango mendali suu pyaa nange, mee langa pingi, mona pali nao/nange*

**thoughtlessly** *kame, kame soo, suu pyaa*

nao

**thoughtlessness** *mee langa pingi reng, yango suu pyaa nange reng*

**thrash** *peponame pilyu<sup>1</sup>, pyaa roko/pyaroko pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**thread** (n.) *puu, kendo*

**thread** (through hole) *suku pilyu, suku pilyu (Sau)*

**threadbare** *wambake, momo nase, rokwase, kangusi*

**threat** *pyalana pingi<sup>1</sup>, yuwua leng, paka maingi*

**threaten** *(poraiyuo kwaeyo lapala) pyalana pilyu<sup>1</sup>, paka mailyu/jilyu, pakanyi pambulyu, pyao karo, nalana pilyamo, jurana pokolyamo (animal)*

**threatening** (adj.) *pyao kareng, paka maingi/jingi, pyalana pyao kareng, nalana pingi, jurana pokongo/poko kareng, pakanyi pambungi, yandama pyuo/pingi, yuwua lao, poralyuo kwaeyo lapala pyalana pingi<sup>1</sup>, pyarali leto, yandama yandama pyuo/pingi*

**three** *rema*

**thrice, three times** *yu gii rema*

**throat** *mange pendoko, nenge kata*

**throbs** *pinju pinju letamo*

**throe** *randa pingi/nenge, mono, kenda pingi*

**throttle** (v.) *kingi mange leto/mange kingi leto*

**through** *kolo, suku pyao, pyaso, kolalyuo (piercing), koko/sukusa pao, (kopa) rakapona*

**throw** (v.) *pilyu, pyao nembelyo, (pyao) pyale leto (spear), neta pambulyu (outside), kupinyi palyilyu/retelyo (wrestling), pyanelyo, isa pyao malyilyu (down), kyanga/yambe pilyu (over/cover), pyao peyelyo (across), kulumbo nembelyo (pour out)*

**throw a tantrum** *pyalya wanya pilyu, kimbu kiki pilyu, kimbu goeya pyao silyu*

**throw legs about (tantrum)** *goeya*

(goeya) pilyu

**throw out** *pyao nembelyo,*  
*kulimbo/kulumbo nembelyo* (liquid)

**throw to someone** (*pyao*) *peyelyo*

**thrust** *pambulyu, ketae pambulyu* (up),  
*pyanelyo* (down), *isa pyao malyilyu, pyale*  
*leto, minyanyelyo/minyanyi pilyu,*  
*pyasinjilyu/pyasinjuo leto, kalyinyi*  
*nembelyo*

**thrust into** (adj.) *pyana-ro*  
*palamo/silyamo, pyanapala silyamo*

**thrust into** *pambulyu, pyanelyo*

**thud** (n.) *kilya kalu lenge, doo lenge, duu*  
*lenge, duu dau lenge, gulu galu lenge*

**thud** (v.) *duu (dau) leto, doo doo/doo daa*  
*letamo, kilya kalu leto, galu/gulu galu leto*

**thudding** (e.g. rain) (adj.) (*apunda*) *duu*  
*dau lao epenge*

**thudding** (n.) *doo daa lenge, duu dau*  
*lenge, gulu galu lenge*

**thumb** *kingi mange, kingi pambu*

**thunder** (n.) *yuu gala/yungala,*  
*yungalame pingi/nenge*

**thunders** (v.) *yuu gala*  
*letamo/pilyamo<sup>1</sup>/nelyamo*

**Thursday** (*yulu*) *ponde, yulu kisima*

**thus** *dapa/apa pyuo*

**thus and thus** *dapa-ko dopa-ko*

**thyroid (enlarged)** *mange marakya*  
*(epelyamo/epenge)*

**tibia** *luma kuli andake/kameya*

**tick** (n.) *pii lenge* (clock), *tiki tiki lenge*

**tick** (v.) *yaka leto, kingi palyilyu, lao*  
*nembelyo*

**tick (arachnid)** *sipu*. See Appendix 7.

**ticket (purchased)** *kata sambenge, tikete*

**tickle** *yuku pilyu, yuku yukwualyo, alye*  
*kelye pilyu* (pig's flank)

**ticks** (v.) *pii letamo, tii tii/tiki tiki letamo*

**tide, flood** *lyakapu minyingi, jingi pingi<sup>1</sup>,*  
*ipwua/ipya palenge*

**tidy** (adj.) *mondo lase, auu pisi, elyape*

*singi*

**tidy** (v.) *mondo leto/lao retelyo, auu pilyu,*  
*elyape pilyu*

**tie** (n.) *puu*

**tie ends** *kimbu silyu, simu pilyu* (bunch)

**tie pieces/ends** (n.) *kalenge, nyuu kalenge,*  
*lyolo*

**tie up** *pongo pilyu, anga pilyu* (knot), *puu*  
*(wale) pilyu, kii pilyu, (mena) musu pilyu,*  
*bwualyo, simu pilyu, ranju pilyu, lyolo*  
*pilyu, anjilyu, puu mailyu, yama/yaki pilyu*

**tier** *pyarakungi, pyarakuo retenge,*  
*pyarakulyu* (put on top, compress)

**tight** (adj.) *rambu lenge, rambu lao ote,*  
*pyako ote, ipyuo nyisi, pyakingi*  
*nyilyamo/nyingi, gene/gii lenge,*  
*porailyamo/poraingi*

**tighten** *pyakilyu, rambu leto, rambu lao*  
*pilyu, gii leto, kingipi yongope kongapu*  
*pilyu<sup>1</sup> (muscles), gene leto, anjilyu*

**tightens** *rambu letamo, gene letamo,*  
*enokolyamo*

**timber** *isa, yuu imwua*

**time (occasion)** *gii, yuu gii, ee kana*  
(garden season, year), *yuu mende(pa),*  
*epenge/epana/epena dokopa* (ETA),  
*penge/pana/pena dokopa* (ETD)

**timid** *repeta paa nao/nange, walu lenge,*  
*kando pako karenge, pakange*

**tin** *pee, pee sane, sane pee, penge*

**tinder** *yangi yau, isa lumbi, isa suu*

**tinea** *minyapusi*

**tinned** *pee-na/pee dokona koko palenge,*  
*pyao pena palenge, pyao peyenya*  
*palyingi, waso pena palenge, waso*  
*peyenya palyingi*

**tin opener** *pee lumbungi/lumbunyi bange*

**tiny** *koo kuki, ama (koo) kuki, kama kuki,*  
*kole kole lenge*

**tip** (n.) *mumuna, pinjingi, nenge, alu,*  
*alukuna, gyaa mumuna* (nose-tip), *kinjupa*  
*wanga*

**tip (a spear)** (v.) (*kaku*) *pambelyo*

- tip into** *keyano pilyu*
- tip out** *kulimbo/kulumbo nembelyo*  
(liquid), *pyao nembelyo*
- tip over** *lokwalilyu*
- tip over the edge** *suu lao malyilyu*
- tire** (v.) *makalyo, maka pilyamo, kendalyo,*  
*kenda pilyamo, makame kumulyu,*  
*kendame kumulyu*
- tired** *makalyo, mako ote, makange,*  
*kendame kumungi, makame kumungi,*  
*kendalyo, kendange, mona kara nalyamo,*  
*nyiki nyiki/niki niki pilyamo, nombe nombe*  
*petamo, luwualyo, lenge luu (luu) pilyamo*
- tissue** *yanenge, minju, pepa yaepa(lyamo)*
- titbit** (mena) *roo*
- tit for tat** *isingi (pyao)*
- tittle tattle** *pii popo, pii nembo nembo, pii*  
*mata kando lenge, lawua pii lenge*
- to** -ka (andaka pelyo), *dokona/dokonya,*  
*-sa*
- to and fro** *lambwua-ro laeya-ro,*  
*lambu/lambwuo lae(yo), nepa pingi*
- toadstool** *punji*
- tobacco** *musi*
- today** *epapo*
- toddler** *wane kuki, wane kata*  
*penge/papenge/paenge*
- toe** *kimbu mange* (big toe), *kimbu kanya,*  
*kanya mende,*  
*sakanali/akilyambu/kaepeta/alukuna* (little toe)
- toenail** *kinjupa*
- together** *role (pyao), role role, laparae*  
(two), *lumbwua lumbwua, pale pale,*  
*opetae, opetae apetae, mendakinya*  
*palyingi, pale pale/paleta, rongo lenge,*  
*ketembenge*
- toil** (n.) *yulu, yulu andake*
- toil** (v.) *yulu pilyu*
- toilet** *yuwuali/iwali anda, ii renge anda*
- tomahawk** *wua*
- tomato** *samaso*
- tomcat** *saa pusi kali*
- tomorrow** *raikya, taita* (Sau), *tumara, day*  
*after tomorrow duma, hap tumara*
- tongs** *petakare (silyamo)*
- tongue** *keke, kekenge, pii* (language)
- tongue root** (frenum) *kekenge pingi*
- tonsillitis** *nenge kata rete pipala*  
*pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*
- too** -ko (emphatic), *pete singi*
- tool** *waeya palokwa, waeya mako, uruwai,*  
*yulu bange, rano, rakepali, isikuli, wua*
- tooth** *nenge, nenge simusi/simungi* (front),  
*nenge rako* (molar), *nenge wanga* (tusk),  
*kako nenge* (of comb)
- toothache** *nenge nenge/nelyamo*
- top** (adj.) *ketae (singi/palenge) doko, ketae*  
*ulu dokona*
- top** (n.) *manda, ketae rena* (upper  
surface), *kalinya* (toy), *pulimbana tumu*  
(house) (Sau)
- top** (v.) *pyakalyilyu*
- topic** *pii renge, pii aiyamba/aiyamba pii,*  
*pii angi, angi kulisa, kulisa renge (pii)*
- topples** (from standing position)  
*lokwalilyamo, lakalyamo, lako palamo,*  
*bau letamo*
- topside** *ketae rena*
- topsy-turvy** *kapukyingi, kapukyuo ote,*  
*minji nanji pyuo ote, uki (aki) minyingi*
- torch** (flare) *kiyapuli, kendapuli, kendali*  
*isa, sutim lampi/sutlam*
- torment** (n.) *randame kumungi, randa*  
*napala kumungi, randa andake nenge,*  
*nyuo elanyi retenge*
- torment** (v.) *randa andake nena pilyu,*  
*nyuo elanyi retelyo, apu pyuo karo, paka*  
*mailyu/jilyu, minyako minyako pyuo karo,*  
*kilya kando lao karo*
- torn** *kangusi, rokware, lapisi/lopisi, momo*  
*nase, pilyisi*
- torrent** *lyakapu minyingi, apunda andake*  
*epenge, ipwua/ipya uu lao epo penge,*  
*ipwua epo palenge*



**torrential (rain)** *apunda marakai*  
(*epelyamo/epo karamo*)

**torso** *kyangali kumu*

**toss** *pilyu<sup>1</sup>, peyelyo, pyao pambulyu, pyao nembelyo, pyale leto, lopelyo*

**toss across (to someone)** *pyao peyelyo*

**toss aside/throw** *pyao nembelyo*

**toss away** *pyao nembelyo, isa pambulyu*

**toss back one's head** *aiyamba yee leto*

**toss out** *pyao nembelyo, nembalya nembana pilyu*

**tot** *wane kuki*

**total** *peparae, pondo*

**tote** *silyu, yanda silyu (gun), kyawa(na) mando, minyilyu*

**totter** *romo pilyu, lukundelyo, malawae leto, raowe maowe leto*

**tottery** *romo pingi, wapambu koo/sukundenge (weak-kneed)*

**touch** *minyandelyo, lumbu pilyamo, warendelyamo, apetelyamo, ketembelyamo, minyilyamo (of spirits), rambu leto, kimbu silyu, pakalyo, ele pyalya pyana pilyu, minyanda kae! (don't touch!)*

**touch and cause pain** *warakalyo*

**touches** *rongo letamo, ketembelyamo, kimbu silyamo, kandalu pilyamo*

**touching** *minyandenge, lumbu pingi, ketombenge/ketembenge, apetenge, rongo lenge, kandalu pingi, pako/paka-ro singi, kondange/sakange (emotional)*

**tough** *minyongonge, poraingi, simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, enokonge, porokana*

**towards** *lano, wangu-sa, suku-sa, mata-sa*

**tower** (n.) *anda londe, paka maka anda*

**town** *kewa yuu, kewa panda, anda repe repe pyuo kareng dokona*

**toy** (v.) *male lao peto/karo*

**toys** *male lenge bange, kalinya (top), mongalo pakona (vane)*

**trachea** *poo rambaiya nenge pendoko,*

*mange puu, mapepo lee/kuli*

**trachoma** *lenge lii (relyamo/reng)*

**track** *kata, kaita (Sau), nee (rodent's), Kata Kyai/Kyai Kata (from Wangumale (Wapua Mano ground, Lumusa), to Pakalisa, Baiyer), Leyakone/Lekone Kata (from Kumakama (Maningiwa, ground, Lumusa) to Pakalisa), Kata Alu (Malipinyi clan migration route to Lumusa plateau).*

**tradition** *rora ambasipi ingiyamo-li pyuo (lenge)*

**traditional** *rora ambasipi ingiyamo-li pingi, namwua pingi doko, yari pingi*

**trail** *kata, kaita (Sau)*

**train** (v.) *pyuo pyuo karo/peto, (kale) pii pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (kando) mana leto, sukuli pilyu, mana makandepe mailyu/jilyu, mana langilyu/lamailyu*

**trained** *kando mana lenge/lase, kale pii pyase/pingi, dopa pinya lao mana lenge, mana makandepe maingi/jingi/maisi/jisi*

**traits** *mana makandepe*

**trample** *kalyelyo, kalya-ro karo, kipilya kapilya minyilyu, sunguli sanguli minyilyu, (kimbumi) inji ranji pilyu, wamyalyilyu, (kalyuo) minjuku minyilyu*

**trampled** (adj.) *kalyenge/kalyase, kipilya kapilya minyingi/minyase, inji ranji pingi/pisi*

**trance** *pii repa repa pingi*

**tranquil** (adj.) *mona kyuuo lao silyamo/singi, parapo palenge, anjiki pingi/pyuo palenge, lambo lao palenge*

**tranquillity** *manda manda renge, mona kyuuo lao singi renge*

**transfer** (v.) *(nyuo) kakondelyo, kakondo nyuo retelyo, pyakondelyo, pyakambulyu, apetelyo, anda pyakulyu, kyanelyo, kyano pilyu*

**transfer** (of blood, a conflict concept) *ranjama pumwua*

**transgress** *kanda kinya koo pilyu, kopetame pilyu, koo pilyu, poko (pyuo) pilyu, lawua pilyu, loo yalo pilyu, mango*

*nyilyu, oko soo pilyu*

**transgression** *kopetame pingi, koo pingi, koo pyuo otenge, poko pingi, lawua pingi, loo yalo pingi, mango nyingi*

**transgressor** *yulu koo pingi wambu, mango nyingi wambu, koo kanda kinya pingi wambu*

**translate** *pii lao roko pilyu/pyuo karo, pii kapukyilyu*

**translucent** *nee nee pyuo, kuki lama maro letamo/lenge*

**transparent** *(imambu) maro lenge, panyamo/pano singi, nee pii nalyamo*

**transplant** (v.) *rakyuo nyuo mendasa ware pilyu*

**transverse** *mamando pingi, pyalo alo pingi, oko soo*

**trap** (n.) *kone, upu, pando, makange, sinyana (eels)*

**trap** (v.) *(wii kone) makalyo, upu silyu, (oma wapoka) sinyana pyanelyo, (oma) uku malyilyu, pimalyo*

**trapdoor spider** *apusuwua kameya*

**trapped** *(kone) makange/makase, upu singi, pimo ote*

**travel** *kata pelyo/papelyo/paelyo, rondo kata oko soo pelyo, kata rale lao pelyo, yana yana pelyo (unusual means)*

**traveller** *kata papenge akali/wambu*

**traverse** *mamando pilyu, oko soo pelyo, imwua pelyo, yana yana pelyo, yalelyo, (ipwua/ipya) kenelyo, yuu kyau lapu lapu pelyo*

**treacherous** *(kata-pa) pingil/pyara-li, pyara lao singi, kando pena lenge, kapa daa*

**tread** (v.) *kalyelyo, kalyuo rambitaku pilyu, kimbu palyilyu*

**treason** *mata kando lao pingi*

**treasure** (v.) *rungi rungi pilyu, rae andake maiyuo retelyo*

**treat** (v.) *pilyu, pipu leto, elyape pyuo karo, rete yama/yaki pikalyo*

**tree** *isa (karamo), ita (Sau)*

**tree fern** *kalya, kapo, poporalyambo isa. See Appendix 9.*

**tree kangaroo spp.** *elyowa, kepa, mapuna, rakipi, ramane. See Appendix 6.*

**treed** *isa palu karengi, isa palu(nya)*

**trellis** *siki pingi*

**tremble** *punga punga pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**tremendous** *marakawua, aluwanga, ama kameya, ama wakasa, elyape keyange (good)*

**tremor** *yuu sili minyingi (earth), walu walu lenge (body), punga punga/pungwua*

**trench** *mauli kyasingi, suu (nyingi)*

**trespass** (n.) *paa napenge dokona penge, yuu daa lenge dokona pelyo, kata wasingi dokona pelyo, yulu koo, kopetame pingi, mango nyingi (sin)*

**trespass** (v.) *paa napenge dokona pelyo, daa leyamisa pelyo, mawua pimisa pelyo, kata wasingi dokona pelyo, yulu koo pilyu, mokwali pii leto*

**trial, problem** *kenda pingi, randa pingi/nenge, moŋo palenge, makande epenge*

**triangular** *kepakale*

**tribe** *rara, ree palu, rakape*

**tribespeople** *kata mendaki palenge wambu, ree palu mendaki wambu dupwua, kyemboko palenge dupwua*

**tribulation** *randa andake nenge, makande/moŋo malu epo singi*

**trick** (v.) *kyambo lao karo/peto, nupi silyu, minyoko pilyu, panga silyu*

**trickle** (n.) *ipwua/ipya ropo ropo lao epo karengi*

**trickles** *lyilyamo, pura pura/puta puta pilyamo, neta epelyamo, rambaiya pilyamo, ropo ropo letamo*

**trickster** *wambu mendale kyambo lamaingi doko, minyako pingi akali*

**trim** (adj.) *inyisi, kulingi, auu pingi/pyuo*

*ote, mondo lase*

**trim** (v.) *inyilyu* (edge of hair), *kyawasi rokolyo*, (waingya) *yandelyo* (branch), *aii pilyu<sup>1</sup>*, *rapa rapa pilyu* (prepare)

**trip** (n.) *kata penge/papenge/paenge*

**trip** (v.) *lukumalyo*, *lukundelyo*, *pao palo*, *lokwalilyu*

**tripe** *romba yongo/yanenge*

**triplets** *wane rema yuu* (gii) *mendakinya mandenge* (dupwua)

**triplicate** (v.) *rema rema lao pilyu*, *rema mendaki lao/remasa pilyu*

**trivial** *mee*, *koo kuki*, *angi daa*

**trodden** *kalyase/kalyisi*, *kalyuo rambitaku pyase*, *sunguli sanguli minyingi*, *kipilya kapilya minyingi*, *pyao injisi*, *inji ranji pingi*

**tropical ulcer** *rete andake*, *tumumu* (Sau)

**trotter** (mena) *kinjupa-na* (karamo)

**trouble** (n.) *randa nenge*, *randa pingi*, *randa nyingi*, *randa nenge rene* (source of trouble), *uki* (aki) *palyingi*, *makande epenge*, *mojo nyingi*

**trouble** (v.) *uki palyilyu*, *kokwa silyu*, *pundu nyilyu* (make trouble)

**troublemaker** *minji nanji pingi wane*, *pundu nyingi wambu/wane*, *pundu nenge akali*, *kendepo nyingi wambu*

**troublesome** *minji nanji pyuo*, *pundu nyuo/nyingi*, *banya rara pundu nyingi rara doko*

**trough** *isa luku luku pingi/pisi* (holed, for irrigation), (yaka lamy) *nenge maingi* (to feed caged cassowary)

**truce** *kaemana lenge*, *parapo pisimana lenge*, *yanda koko pingi*, *yanda koko pyao ote*

**truculent** *punduma punduma pingi<sup>1</sup>*, *pyalana pingi<sup>1</sup>*, *pyalana pyao karene*, *rambitaku pingi*, *kendepo nenge*, *kopyali*

**true** *kinyi* (kinyi) (lenge), *rolae*, *angi*, *kapa wai pongolyamo*

**truly** *kinyi lao*, *rolae lao/pyuo*

**trunk** *renge* (tree), *gyaa ama londe* (elephant), *bokose kameya*, *pee kameya* (case)

**trust** (n.) *kapa ingingi lenge/lao singi*, *kapa lao soo nenge*, *rolae pingi lao suu pingi/masingi*, *keyange lao singi*, *kinyi-ni lao suu pingi*

**trusting** *kinyi lao suu pyao*, *kapa ingingi lao karene*

**trustworthy** *rolae pingi/pyuo karene*, *kinyi/angi lao karene*, *angi ingyuo karene*

**truth** *pii rolae*, *pii kinyi lenge*, *auu pyuo singi*

**truthful** *pii rolae lenge/lao*, *kinyi lenge/lao karene*, *angi doko lenge*, *kyambo laa nao/nange*, *minyoko pii nao*

**try** *pyuo pyuo karo/peto*, *mana nyuo pilyu*, *makande pyuo silyu*, *nakanjilyu/nakanjuo silyu*

**tub** *pee kameya*, *sane pee andake*

**tube** *kata singi bange*

**tuber** (sweet potato) *kwai rau* (large), *kwai lombo* (small), *angi*, *enge*

**tuck** (n.) *kaki*, *kope* (pingi)

**tuck** (v.) *koko pambulyu/palyilyu*

**Tuesday** *tunde*, *yulu lapo/lama*

**tumble** *papapu pilyamo*, *ruki maki leto*, *pekwalya pekwana pilyu*, *pao palo*, *bai palo*

**tumour** *rondo lenge*, *marakya*, *morolo*, *poromojo*, *awualeta/auwaleta*, *kyau pyao nisy/neta epelyamo*

**tunnel** (n.) *kata/yuu rumbingi*, *kata kolalyingi*, *yuu koko apurenge*

**tunnel** (v.) *yuu koko apurelyo*, *rumbilyu*, *kolalyilyu/kolalyuo pelyo*

**turbulent** *make make mandenge*, *bolo pilyamo* (boiling), (ipwua/ipy) *buu minyingi*, *muu maa lenge* (murmuring), *kilyipu kilyipu karene*

**turmoil** *kilyipu kilyipu pingi*, *muu maa lenge*, *jaa daepe lenge*, *kilyakae yuwua lenge*

**turn** (n.) *alowali pyuo/pingi* (take turns),  
*kata kyai, kata lambungi*

**turn** (v.) *kapukyilyu, nyuo kapukyilyu, pepa/yoko kapukyilyu* (turn a page), *kula kalu leto* (twist), *kamenongolyo, kiyangu pilyu, buku lopelyo, nyuo mata mailyu, ruki maki leto, yuu ape ape pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kata lambwualyo/lambulyu*

**turn inside out** *koko rena nyuo kama peyelyo/kapukyilyu*

**turn off** (power, light) *kunjilyu, kunjarene!* (turn it off!)

**turn on** (power, light) *relyo, rena lao pilyu, kisilyu, yangelyo*

**turn on and off** *rapa kunjepa lao pilyu*

**turn something round** *kula kalu leto*

**turn upside down** *ketae rename isa rena kapukyilyu, isa rename ketae kapukyilyu* (bottom up)

**turned over** *kapukyuo ote, kapukyingi*

**tusk** *nanga, wanga, (mena) nenge, nenge wanga*

**twaddle** *kopyali pii, mee pii, boo baa lenge*

**tweak** *pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**tweets** (v.) (yaka) *kwaa letamo, pii letamo*

**twelve** *akalisa ipisu lama*

**twice** *yuu gii lama, lama-sa lao*

**twig** *kirali kerali, isa kuki*

**twilight** *yuu yasumi (pingi), yuu kwuange, yuu kwuala kwuala* (darkening), *yuu alemanji neta anda penge dokopa*

**twine** *puu*

**twinkles** *relyamo*

**twins** *reme paka* (divided placenta), *wane lama yuu mendakinya mandenge, kamba soo*

**twirl** (v.) *minyuo kamenongolyo*

**twist** (v.) *walilyu, wale pilyu, kamenongolyo, kamenongo minyilyu, kiyangu pilyamo* (spirals), *kula kalu leto, lengyapu pilyu, kinyi mange leto, gelye galye kuilyu*

**twists about** *rale letamo, rale lao silyamo, kula kalu letamo*

**twist, wriggle into** *kolalyilyu*

**twisting** *poko mako pyuo*

**twitches** (v.) *piku piku letamo*

**twitter** (n.) (yaka) *pii lenge*

**twitters** (v.) (yaka) *pii letamo*

**two** *lama, lapo, lama dolapo, laparae*

**two-in-one, double** *kamba soo, kamba singi*

**type/kind** *rara*

**type** (v.) *pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>, taeping pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**tyre, wheel** *kimbu*

## U

**ubiquitous** *pauwingi, yuu muu ree lenge, yuu singi*

**ubiquity** *yuu kembo singi, yuu muu ree lenge*

**udder** *anju*

**ugly** *koo* (andake), *keyange daa*

**ulcer** (tropical) *rete andake, kenapa rete, tumumu* (Sau), *keke yanyi* (mouth)

**ulna** *parapu kuli kuki, kingi kuli*

**umbilical cord** *reme puu, minya imbu*

**umbilicus** *reme lyolo, mumbi renge*

**unable** *yakara pilyu/pingi, lisa pingi, leke leke renge/rao karenge, saka nange*

**unafraid** *repeta penge, paka nao/nange, poraiyuo kwaeyo karenge*

**unamused** *gee singi/silyu, epe nasingi/nasilyu*

**unattractive** *koo, keke nange, aii koo pingi*

**unaware** *see nao, kanda nao, ami ami, kamenge petenge/karenge*

**unbalanced** *paki paki kapa kapa daa, kapa kapa pii nao/nange, romo (romo) pingi, raowe (maowe) letamo/lenge*

**unbending** *enokonge, romendenge, kara*



*penge*

**unblemished** yakunaiya pisa nange,  
namondo/numando

**unborn** ene mandenge, manja nange

**unbound** pae palamo/palenge, bwua  
nase, mee

**uncaring** langa langa pyuo karenge,  
konda nao karenge, api kamenge  
lao/lenge, kanda nao penge, mee  
karenge/petenge, saka nao/nange

**uncastrated** lakapa palenge, lakapa  
palepeta, lakapa nyii nange/nase

**uncertain** kuki pakalyo/pakange  
(personal), angi see nalyo, angi soo rola  
nalyo, angi soo ene rolelyo, angi soo ene  
gisilyu, suu pingi paka palamo, kinyi  
rapisa kyambo rapisa lenge, soo rolapala  
laa nalyo/nange, apiyale/apiyakale

**uncle** apa, apange (mother's brother),  
rakane/rakange (paternal)

**unclean** karo petamo/petenge, uki  
palamo/palenge, koo

**unclothed** papara (karo/peto)

**uncommon** enenge, wamba kanda/pii  
nange, rembe nelyamo, angi ingya nange

**unconscious** (pyao) konda nyingi, konda  
nyipyamopa singi, konda nyilyu (fall  
unconscious, faint)

**unconsciousness** konda nyingi renga

**uncontrollable** ama wakasa sisuku pingi,  
rambitaku pingil, (mena ingyuo) rai lenge

**uncontrolled** nombe nombe  
petenge/pingi, enokonge, simbi simbi  
pingi, rambitaku pingi, rai lenge, sisuku  
pingi

**uncooked (partly raw)** kyaka kyaka,  
kamu kamu, lepa lepa, rala rala, raa  
narase, aipya

**uncooperative** kinyi mange lenge, simbi  
simbi pingi, pete pete laa nange, rae mai  
nange, nyiso nange, rambitaku pingi, daa  
lenge, mee langa langa, oo romba-ro  
singi, jii kunji pingi, minji nanji pingi

**uncork** roma nyilyu/nyuo nembelyo

**uncouth** kamenge petenge

**uncover** roma nyilyu, lau pilyu

**undamaged** pyeko pyeko, kola nange,  
numando

**undecided** soo rola nange, pii lama suu  
pyao, suu pingi paka, lyakapu minyingi

**under** isa, koko (inside)

**undercooked** kyaka, rala rala, lepa lepa,  
kamu kamu, rao ene, mala mala

**underdone** rala rala, mala mala, malase,  
kamu kamu lenge, lepa lepa, aipya pingi,  
kyaka kyaka

**underfoot** kalyenge, nyuo kalyuo  
nenge/nase

**undergrowth** isa(y)oko, epale

**underhand** yalu pe-ro

**undermine confidence** saka nanyi  
nembelyo, rumbilyu

**underneath** isa, kalyuo ote/kalyenge

**underneath** (n.) isa rena, punji punji  
(rena)

**underside** isa rena, punji punji rena

**undeserving** kapa ingya nalyamo/nange

**undisciplined** nombe nombe pingi,  
kamenge petenge, kale pii nao karenge,  
mee karenge, kando mana laa nange,  
mana ene lenge, kara penge, simbi simbi  
pingi, rai lenge

**undo** ramelyo, mokolyo, lisilyu, polelyo,  
polo nyilyu, lumbulyu, rokolyo/roko nyilyu

**undomesticated** kamanda palenge, anda  
pali nange, rai lenge, tae lenge (Sau), kale  
pii nange

**undress** kolelyo, kolo nyilyu, rokolyo, roko  
nyilyu, roko retelyo, kakalyo, kako nyilyu,  
kako retelyo

**undulating** (yuu) lupyuo pulyuo pingi,  
yuu pyakalya pyakana pingi, oko silya  
sana singi, pukwalu pyalya pyana pingi,  
yuu kyau-li singi, yuu mee sema sema  
singi

**unearth** rakilyu, yuu apurelyo, koto nyilyu

**unending** ota nange, karalu karenga,

*pisalu petenge, palu palenge, silu singi*

**unequal** *manda manjuo kara nange, kapa kapa pii nange, paki paki kapa kapa daa*

**uneven (bumpy)** *lama lama daa, yuu lama see nange, pyakalya pyakana pingi, oko silya sana singi, kapa kapa daa, lupyuo pulyuo pingi*

**uneven (unbalanced)** *manda manjuo kara nange, ali mendakisa (palamo/palenge)*

**unexpected** *suu pyaa nao/nange, kanda nao/nange, pe-ro laa nao, kemali pingi*

**unfair** *suu pingi koo, makande pyuo koo pingi, kapa pii nalyamo/nange, kapa daa*

**unfamiliar** *kanda nange, kando ene, soo ene, (wamba) pii nange, kewa*

**unfinished** *ene, mala mala singi, ota nase/nange*

**unfocussed** *sumuli sumuli*

**unfold** *kwualyo, polelyo*

**unfolded** *kwua-le palepa*

**unforgiving** *simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, suu pya-ro singi/karengi, nyuo kame see nange, enokwae lenge/enokonge, rambitaku pingi*

**unfortunate** *embone pisa nange, pyuo kwaenge, kondange*

**unfriendly** *pyaso pali nange, pyarali karengi, gyaa singi, simbi simbi pingi, kara penge, puu minya nange*

**unfruitful** *jingi lyii nange, kapa pali nange, ipya nalyamo/nange, mee*

**unheeding** *kale poe, kale porai, warombo see nange, pete pete laa nange*

**unhurried** *mee lama piso/pisipala, mee langa langa, palima palima penge, lamba lamba pingi, kondako nyingi, mona palyuo (pingi/penge), karapa karapa pyuo*

**unhurriedly** *kondako (pao/nyuo/pyuo), mona palyuo, mee lamba lamba pyuo, waiya laa nao, karapa karapa pyuo*

**unified** *pyaso singi, mendakinya palenge/karengi, wangu lako singi, pale pale palenge*

**unify** *nyuo wapulyu, malu mendakinya palyilyu, role role pilyu<sup>1</sup>, (nyuo) pakalyo, (nyuo) pyasilyu*

**unimpaired** *kola nange*

**unimportant** *mee, kuki, kuki koo-nde, wakasa daa, angi daa*

**uninformed** *ami ami, kamenge petenge/karengi, see nange, see nao karengi/petenge*

**uninhabited** *mee karengi/singi, iyalyo karengi, wambu dae pali nange, yuu muyane, yuu imwua/epale, anda dupwua epapo pii karengi*

**uninhibited** *mee karengi/petenge*

**unintelligent** *oo rombaro singi, kopyali minyingi, malo malo minyingi, saka nange, kendeputi daa, soo gisa nange/nao*

**unintentional** *mee pi-li lenge, suu pyaa nao/napala, paki nyilyamo, mee, pyare panyi, kame singi, (mee) kamenge pyuo, pyaro/pero lao pyaa/pii napu*

**unintentionally** *mee, mee pele/pili lenge, pyare panyi, suu pyaa nao, kame soo*

**uniparous** *wane mendaki iki mandenge/manenge*

**unique** *mendaki iki silyamo/singi, iyalyo karengi/petenge/singi*

**unison** *mendaki-nya, mendaki lao, wangu lako pyuo, role pyao, kapa kapa pyuo, pyaso pingi, mona mendaki palyuo/palo*

**unit** *mendaki*

**unite** *nyuo wapulyu, malu (mendakinya) palyilyu, ketembelyo, rambu leto, rambu lao pilyu, (nyuo) pakalyo, kiminjilyu, komondelyo, rongu lena lao pilyu*

**unity** *wangu lako singi/karengi/petenge, role role pyao/pingi, mona se-ro palenge*

**unknowing** *mee kamenge petenge/karengi, ambe ambe, see nao/napala*

**unknown** *(wamba) kanda/see nange (doko), kewa, (wamba) neta karengi*

**unlawful** *mango nyingi, lawua pingi, mawua pingi, loo yalo pyuo, koo pyuo*

**unlucky** *embone pisa nalyamo/nange, rae pisa nange*

**unmanageable** *(mena ingyuo) rai lenge, nombe nombe pingi, sisuku pingi*

**unmarried** *enda/akali ene nyingi (doko), enda/akali nyii nange, mapwae, parange, etembo, sembo*

**unmoved** *kondo pisa nange (emotion), romo pii nalyamo/pii nange (thing), mee (romo napyuo) singi*

**unobservant** *lenge raa nao kareng, kanda nao penge, kamenge kareng/petenge*

**unorthodox** *wamba pii nange (doko) epapo pingi, wambo/wamba laa nange (doko) epapo lenge, wamba suu pyaa nange doko epapo suu pingi*

**unpalatable** *kau pingi, keke nange, rende pii nange, ipi pilyamo (floury)*

**unpleasant** *koo, keyange daa, kwaenge, rende pii nange, kyaa pii nange*

**unplug** *roma nyilyu, roma nyuo nembelyo, roma nembelyo*

**unplugged** *roma nyingi/nyisi, roma see nange, lumbusi*

**unpredictable** *yuu mendepa kapa yuu mende(pa) daa*

**unprepared** *mee, rapa rapa daa, rapa rapa pii nange*

**unproductive** *etembo, muripya, poto, manja nange, ipya nange, kapa pali nange, jingi lyii nange*

**unprofitable** *ipyaa nalyamo/nange, kapa pali nalyamo/nange, manja nalyamo/nange*

**unproven** *enenge(lamo)*

**unravel** *ramelyo, mokolyo, polelyo, polo nyilyu, lisilyu, polo ramelyo*

**unreasonable** *angi daa, kapa daa, kamame yalo, kara penge, enokonge, simbi simbi*

**unrelenting** *rambitaku pingi, suu pya-ro kareng, isingi nyuo kareng*

**unreliable** *pyara lao singi, pyara-li, romo*

*pingi, porai daa, kyambo (andake) lenge, kyambo lao kareng/petenge, minyako pyuo kareng, panga soo kareng, angi ingya nalyamo/nange, rolae daa*

**unrepentant** *kondo pisa nalyamo/nange, simbi simbi pingi, rambitaku pingi, pola nao*

**unresponsive** *konda nao/nange, pii laa nao, isi nao/nange, mee kareng/petenge, kai kwunyi nembenge, suu maka-ro singi, isingi laa nao, romo napingi, muru muru kareng*

**unripe** *kyaka, mambu, ene, poo daa*

**unripe portion (of bunch of bananas)** *kyakara*

**unroll** *kwualyo, kwua pilyu*

**unruly** *nombe nombe pingi, raka kaso lenge, raka susu lenge, kara penge, simbi simbi, sungu sungu*

**unsafe** *kapa daa, pyara-li, pyara lao singi, (roko) lopo pingi, kata-pa pingi, romo romo pingi/pyuo singi, monda/momonda nase/nenge*

**unsaid** *ene lenge/lase*

**unsatisfactory** *kapa daa, yaka pii nalyamo/nange, kopetakame, kopeta kapeta pingi/pisi, kwaenge, rae mai(ya) nao, auu pii nange, mona pyaa/kara nalyamo*

**unsatisfied** *sikya lyilyu, sikya lyingi, sikya pii nange, nelyo nanelyo, lopo pilyamo, nano pilyamo*

**unscalable** *(kana) wailyamo/waingi*

**unseasoned (timber)** *minju palenge, yando ene, yando naa napyaa, nala nala, isa kyaka palenge, rombe letamo, kumala kumala ingingi, api/kota palya/pyaa nase*

**unseemly** *kapa daa, koo, rolae daa, kopetame/kopetakame pingi*

**unseen** *kanda nange/nase*

**unselfish** *ipingi, yango suu pyao, rango naa nange, yama pali nange, mona palenge*

**unsettle** *yuku paenya lao pilyu, romo*

*romo pinya lao pilyu*

**unsettled** (e.g. in war) *yuku paenge*

**unskilled** *waa kara nao/nange, yakara pilyamo/pingi, saka nao/nange, mora pisa nange, kopeta kapeta pingi,, langa langa pingi, kopyali ingyalya ingyana pingi*

**unsound** *angi ingya nalyamo/nange, rumbilyamo, romo pilyamo/pingi, pyara-li*

**unspoken** (pii) *ene lenge, pii laa nase*

**unstable** *romo romo pingi, pyara-li, ruki maki lenge, pekwalya pekwana pingi, wapambu koo/sukundenge (weak-kneed), porai nalyamo, rale pope lenge, mee ketae singi*

**unsteady** *romo romo pingi, ruki maki lenge, pekwalya pekwana pingi, piku piku lenge, raowe maowe lenge*

**unsubstantial** *maenalyamo, mee, angi daa, yamba yamba-lyamo*

**unsuccessful** *papu pingi, embone pisa nange, yakara pingi, leke leke rene*

**unsure** *suu pili pili lenge, suu pingi paka palamo, angi soo rola nalyo/nange, angi soo ene rolelyo, angi soo gisa nalyo, angi soo ene gisingi, angi ingya nalyamo, kuki pakalyo/pakange, apiyakale?*

**unsuspecting** *lenge raa nao karene, kanda nao karene, kamenge karene, ami ami*

**unsympathetic** *konda nao/nange, konda napala, saka nao, mona pali nao, kara penge*

**untalkative** *pii laa nao, muru muru*

**untamed** *kamanda palenge, rai (lenge)*

**untenanted** *anda pii karamo, wambu pali nange*

**untidy** *uki aki palyingi/palyisi, uki aki minyingi, kokwa singi/sisi, minji nanji pingi/pisi/pyuo ote, koo keta palyuo*

**untie** *ramelyo, mokolyo, polelyo, kakolyo, nyuo polo ramelyo*

**until** *lao, -pale*

**untrained** *kamenge petenge/karene, kale pyaa nao karene, nombe nombe pingi*

**untrue** *kinyi daa, kyambo (lenge), angi daa, minyoko pingi*

**untrustworthy** *kyambo rapisa lenge, angi pali nalyamo lao suu pilyu, kapa pali nange*

**untruthful** *kyambo lenge, kinyi daa, minyoko pyuo*

**untutored** *kamenge petenge, see nao karene, mana mai nange, mana nyii nange*

**unusual** *kanda nange ree mende, wamba pii nange doko pingi, wamba epa nange doko epenge, angi daa, kuki, (doko pii kuki lenge unusual talk)*

**unwarily** *pyare panyi*

**unwashed** *karo petamo/petenge, wate pii nange/nase, mee, yanenge kenda pingi*

**unwell** *anga/yanyi pilyamo/pingi, kapa ingya nalyamo*

**unwilling(ly)** *daa lao, pete pete laa nao, rae mai(ya) nao, kinyi mange lenge, mona kara nao, suu pili pili lao*

**unwind** *polelyo, polo nyilyu, polo ramelyo*

**unwise** *mona pali nalyamo, suu pingi keyange pali nalyamo, kopyali, angi daa (lao)*

**unworthy** *kapa daa, kapa ingya nalyamo/nange, koo*

**unwrinkled** *enokolyamo, enenge, kaki pali nange, mee pena pena pisi/pingi*

**unyielding** *poraiyuo nyingi, kara penge, simbi simbi pingi, gii lenge, minyongonge*

**up** *ketae, pulyuo, pulyalu, ulu, usa ulu, lalyuo, lalya pana pelyo (ascend), roeya karo (stand up), sipurelyo (sit up), pyakalyilyu (mount), minyalyilyu (lift), neta relyamo/rao rali pilyamo (sun is up)*

**up and down** *lalya-ro lana-ro (pyuo/pilyu/pelyo), pulyuo lupyuo pingi, kaso kole minyingi (wave movement), pyakalya pyakana pingi*

**upbraid** *lao nembelyo, lao isi pilyu*

**uphill** *pulyuo, pulyalu, lalyuo (penge), (kata) kore, kyau pyakalyilyu (go up)*



**uplift** (nyuo) minyalyilyu, kingi lao  
minyalyilyu (uplift a name)  
**upper** ketae, ketae rena (upper surface)  
**upright (honest)** rolae, rolae pingi, rolae  
pyuo kareng/petenge, keyange, kinyi  
(lenge/pingi), elyape pyuo/pingi  
**upright (vertical)** poku kareng, kare  
kare, karelyamo  
**upright (n.)** isa pinginya  
**uprising** kilyipu kilyipu ka-ro  
kareng/pingi  
**uproar** kilyipu kilyipu pingi  
**uproot** yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, yuku pyao  
nembelyo  
**uprooted (e.g. in war)** yuku paenge  
**upset** kapukyuo ote, kapukyingi (turned  
over), kondo pingi (sad), ingi koo palenge,  
imbuange (angry), mona nembenge  
(startled), auwua nange (displeased),  
sakange  
**upset (v.)** nyuo kapukyilyu, minji nanji  
pilyu, uki (aki) minyilyu, kulumbilyu,  
kokwa silyu  
**upside down** ketae rename kapukyuo isa  
rena singi/palenge, (nenge) lanalu  
yukwua-ro karamo (hanging e.g. a bat)  
**upwards** pulyalu  
**urge** pii renga kuiyuo leto  
**urinate** puu relyo/rao karo/peto  
**urine** puu  
**us** nambwua (dual), namwua (pl.), naima  
(Sau)  
**use (v.)** minyilyu, minyuo pilyu, nyilyu,  
nyuo pilyu  
**useless** koo, kwaenge/kwaeyo ote, momo  
nenge/nase, rumbyuo ote  
**usual** mee, pingi kandale, lenge kandale,  
lao lenge (spoken), puu penge-nde pelyo  
(go as usual), nyulu nyingi-nde nyilyu  
(take as usual), angi  
**usually** mee, yuu malu (mee), yuu  
pepara (pingi, lenge, penge)  
**utensil** yulu bange

**uterus** kura puu, wane petenge anda  
**utter** leto, lelyo (Sau)

## V

**V-shaped** oko singi, rapu singi, oko singi  
panda (place)  
**vacant** mee, wambu pali nange, anda pii  
karamo  
**vacate** yaki nyilyu, mee sinya lao pilyu  
**vacated** mee singi/kareng/palenge  
**vacation** koro, imambu singi  
**vaccillate** suu pili pili leto, pii lama suu  
pyao, suu pyao sakalyo, pii soo romo  
pilyu  
**vagina** kambake kata  
**vaginal fluid** kambake ipyange/ipwuange  
**vagrant (adj.)** nale nale paenge  
**vagrant (n.)** nale nale paenge wambu  
**vain (adj.)** range mona serenge, namba  
kapa lao suu pingi, namba range  
lakandenge  
**vain (in vain)** mee ingya pelyamo, lisa  
pilyu/lisa pyuo karo, leke leke relyo,  
sakanalyo  
**valiant** paka nange, repeta penge  
**valley** anda lama, pau, pau lama lama,  
yuu rapu andake (gorge), Yamwi (valley  
of Kopono wambu, in Baiyer area near  
Laneme/Baiyer rivers, regularly burned to  
catch fleeing pigs, cassowaries, etc.)  
**valour** paka nange renga, repeta penge  
renga  
**value (n.)** kapa kapa pingi renga, sii yuku  
**value (v.)** lumu pilyu, rae mailyu, mona  
retelyo, auwualyo/auu pilyu, rungi rungi  
pilyu  
**valued** rungi rungi pingi/pisi, rae maiyuo  
ote/maingi, auu pingi  
**vandalise** mee kokwa silyu, kwaelyo,  
kwaena pilyu, koeya silyu (Sau), pyao  
malyilyu, apa nelyo

- vane** *mongalo pakona* (toy)
- vanishes** *ope ape minyilyamo, ombe ambe minyilyamo, otelyamo*
- vanquish** *anamelyo, anamase minyilyu*
- vapour** *popo/poponge*
- vaporises** *olelyamo, sokolyamo, soko silyamo, (popo) pulyuo pelyamo/kolalyilyamo*
- vaporised** *olo ote/olase/olenge, soko ote/sokonge*
- varicose** *kongapu pano pinju lao palamo/palenge*
- varied** *palya palya pingi, pyalya pyana pingi, ruku raka pingi, yuu pukwalu pyalya pyana pingi* (varied landscape), *rambe rambe, pyaso singi*
- variegated in colour** *kombe kambe silyamo/singi, kambyepi/kambipi*
- variety** *palya palya pingi renge, rambe rambe singi renge, ranyi ranyi*
- vast** *para para, (yuu/pau) para, kameya, reyako/riyako, marakawua*
- vault** (v.) *pyakalyilyu, pyakalyuo pelyo, mangalyilyu, yalelyo/yalala pelyo* (ford)
- veer** *pongalyilyu, kapukyilyu, kata lanjilyu, kyai pilyu*
- vegetables** *kwai, kenapa, maa, konda, alyongo, kunyi, aowa*. See Appendix 10.
- vegetarian** *mee yoko nenge, minju naa nange*
- vehement(ly)** *(pii) poraiyuo (lenge), poraiyuo kwaeyo, ama wakasa (pyuo/pyao)*
- vein** *kongapu*
- vena cava** *mona imbu/enge*
- vengeful** *isingi, pyalana pingi*
- ventilation space** *kopetoma kata, kopetema kata* (between rafters)
- venue** *panda, yuu panda, oko*
- vermin** *silya* (fleas), *lisiwame* (cockroaches), *lema* (lice), *wii* (rats), *yuu singi* (prolific)
- versatile** *waa karenge, mora petenge, soo gisingi, yulu malu pepengele*
- verse** *liri/liti*
- vertebra** *mata kuli, mata lee, kimbi kimbi lee, (mata) kyandaiya*
- vertigo** *raowe maowe lenge, malawae lenge, lungu-ro palyalana pingi*
- very** *ama, kama, kai, koo* (auu koo pyuo), *yee ulu/dulu, erete* (Sau), *parangawua* (very wide), *mama nyuo* (climaxing)
- vessel** *pee, monge pee/penge, kongapu puu* (vein), *ipya/ipwua suu* (channel, drain), *sipu, kanu*
- vest** *pee pingi, walyapaki*
- vex** *apu pilyu, minyako/minyoko pilyu, kara jilyu/mailyu, imbwuanyi retelyo, niki niki pilyamo* (vexes), *minji nanji pyuo ka-ro* (vexatious)
- vexed** *niki nikyalyo* (kae!), *mona/ingi koo palamo/palenge, epa nasingi, imbwuange*
- viable** *lete karenge/petenge*
- vibrates** *peta peta pilyamo, pungwua pungwua pilyamo*
- vibration** *peta peta pingi renge, pungwua pungwua pingi renge*
- vicarious** *-ka-* (sg.), *-kami-* (pl.), *manja-ka-lyo/manja-kami-lyo*
- vice** *rambu kii nyingi, rambu rambu pingi* (tool), *yulu ama koo, iminjingi koo* (evil)
- vicinity** *rena, yuu repeta, ipwua pona dusa, yuu panda dusa, ipwua rapu dusa, isa ree dusa, mare dokona*
- vicious** *koo andake, ama koo, sungwua sungwua*
- victim** *wambu pyase/pyao ote, wambu yanyi pingi*
- victory** *anamenge* (renge), *anamapala pyao kumungi* (renge)
- victory cry** *auu lenge, mambu pingi, akali poko wee lenge* (over enemy death)
- vie** *arete/areta pilyambinyi, sisi nyilyambinyi, nyisi petambinyi*
- view** (v.) *kando karo, kandelyo, maa pilyu, minyuo kandelyo, kandalya kandana pilyu*

**village area** *wambu palenge yuu, yu panda*  
**vindictive** *sungwua sungwua pingi/epenge, isingi lenge/pingi, rambitaku pingi*  
**vine** *puu*  
**violence** *pyalana pingi renge, wambu pyao karengenge renge, punduma pingi renge*  
**violent** *munduma munduma pingi, pyalana pyao karengenge, wangunapi pingi, rambitaku pingi<sup>1</sup>, punduma punduma pingi<sup>1</sup>, enokonge/enyekonge, kendepo nenge, pyao papenge, rau (rau) laa nange*  
**violet** (adj.) *pupuri*  
**violet** (native) *kalepara*  
**virgin** *enda mapwae, mapukae (Sau), wanakeme akali nyii nange, akalipa pali nange, akalipa palyuo kanda nange, likya nange*  
**viscera** *ingi (paleta)*  
**visible** *panyamo, pano karengenge/singi, panase, maro lao singi, kandenge/kandase, mee kanda penge(-le)*  
**visibility** *neta painyi pingi, (good) yuu yasumi/yasimi dokopa, kando saka nalyo, kando yakara pingi (poor)*  
**vision** *kandenge renge (eyesight), lenge keyange (rengenge), lenge renge (rengenge), lenge koo (poor), lenge imimi/iminjingi (blind), kombeya pingi (dream), pii repa repa pingi*  
**visit** (v.) *kandala (e)pelyo*  
**visitor** (wambu) *upunili/upunyili*  
**vitiligo** *yanenge papara singi*  
**voice** (n.) *pii*  
**voice** (v.) *leto, pii leto*  
**voiceless** *pendoko nyilyamo/nyingi (lit. throat taken)*  
**void** (adj.) *mee, (bange) pali nange, see nange, mee singi*  
**void** (n.) *pali nange renge*  
**void** (v.) *puu relyo (urine), (pyao)*

*nembelyo (throw out)*  
**volcano** *yuu kyau isare palenge (dokona), kungu kyau yuu pele pingi (dokona)*  
**volley-ball** *boli boli*  
**vomit** (n.) *miku kyasingi*  
**vomit** (v.) *miku/myuku kysilyu*  
**vortex** *ipya/ipwua buu minyingi (whirlpool), ipya jingi palenge, malawae lenge*  
**vow** (n.) *kana/isa minyuo lenge, kapa nee porai lenge, pero kinyi lenge, lalu lao lenge*  
**vow** (v.) *kana minyuo letaminyi, pero/perama kinyi letaminyi, lalu lao letaminyi*  
**vulva** *kambakusi*  
**vying** *arete pyuo, sisi nyuo, nyisi pyuo*

## W

**wade** *kenelyo, (ipya/ipwua) poko pilyu, yalelyo, yalo pelyo*  
**wafts** *oko silyamo, oko soo pelyamo (cloud), pyakalyuo pelyamo/kolalyuo pelyamo (smoke), (isa yoko) loo letamo (leaf)*  
**wag** (n.) (wambu) *ongo lenge-lyamo, (akali) ongo soo (pii) lenge, (wambu) mora pii lenge, gii pyuo minyoko pyuo karengenge wambu (humourist)*  
**wag** (v.) (suwuame konali) *wango wango pilyamo/pyuo karamo, (konali) romo romo pilyamo, wangunali pilyamo (dog wags tail)*  
**wager** (n.) *bete, kana moni kate pingi, kate pyuo paenge*  
**wager** (v.) *kate pilyu (in game of laki)*  
**wages** (kana moni) *kisingi, yole nyingi, pee, bange kisingi, kana moni nyingi*  
**waggle** (v.) *romo romo pinya lao pilyu, makande makande pilyu, maliki maliki leto*

**wail** (n.) *ee andake lenge, yau pingi/pyao lenge*

**wail** (v.) *ee andake leto, pii rekyae leto, yau pilyu<sup>1</sup> (yell), ee lao kumanda peto (mourn)*

**waist** *kako/marapu wapungi dokona (where belt goes)*

**wait** *isilyu, iso peto/karo, mee karo/peto, ka-ro kaelyo (cease waiting)*

**wake** *lenge relyo (I open my eyes), pyalatelo (waken someone else)*

**walk** (n.) *kata papenge*

**walk** (v.) *pelyo, kata pelyo, (kata) papelyo*

**walkabout** *(kata) nale nale paelyo*

**walking** *kata papenge*

**walking stick** *(isa) pangali, kendaiya (bride's)*

**wall** *kumbi (of bark), kambu kumbi, yangi kumbi (of grass), ralyoko (partition), kame*

**wallaby** *saa. See Appendix 6.*

**wander about** *kata papelyo, nale nale paelyo, kata ralelyo/ralo pelyo*

**wander aimlessly** *rale pope leto*

**wanderer** *wambu paenge/paeyuo karenge wambu, nale nale paenge wambu, mendesa lambo/uo lao, pal(y)i nao mee paeyo karenge wambu*

**wandering (track)** *kyai mai kata*

**wanes** *kumulyamo (moon), kuki ingilyamo, mee ingilyamo, yanyi kyakalyamo/loo letamo (illness), yuu kwualyamo (light fades)*

**waning moon** *kana yanyisi (sick)*

**want** (n.) *nano pingi, lopo pingi renge*

**want** (v.) *nyewane leto, nyewaneme kumulyu, pupu-li leto (I want to go), pupya-li letamo (he wants to go), aiyaka leto (desire), nyipuli yaka leto. See grammar.*

**wantok** *wambu range, andare*

**war** (n.) *yanda pingi<sup>1</sup>, ilya pingi*

**war** (v.) *yanda/ilya pilyaminyi, sisi nyilyaminyi*

**warcry** *(yanda pyuo dokopa dopa lenge). aa aa aa lenge, ii ii ii lenge, uu uu uu lenge, auu lenge, yanda lenge, yanda lakange (heralding battle), kilyakae yuwua lenge (also, whirlwind), mambu pingi (enemy death), (akali) kunjuo lenge/poko pingi (striking, killing), yuwua lenge (death)*

**warfare** *yanda/ilya pingi*

**warlike** *nyisu karenge, lamba lao pali nange, pyao papenge, pyalana karenge, pyao karenge, yanda pyuo karenge, mee (mona kyuu lao) kara nange, wangunapi pingi, parapo pali nange, pyapetane pingi, laiya (laiya) lenge*

**warm** (adj.) *isaisa pilyamo/petenge, isare rao pyarengae lenge, (yuu) yango epelyamo*

**warm** (v.) *neta silyu (self), isare silyu (self), neta rena pilyu, isare rena pilyu, isare malelyo*

**warms** *namba isareme relyamo (fire warms me), yuu yangelyamo (day)*

**warmth** *isare renge, isaisa pingi/pilyamo*

**warn** *kando puu/pena leto, pyara leto, panda koo dokona paa napipi daa leto*

**warner** *kando wanjuo puu lenge akali, kando pena lenge wambu*

**warning** *kando puu/pena lenge, wanjuo puu/pena lenge*

**warning** *yanda musu lenge, kando puu/pupwua lenge, pyara lenge, wanjuo petenge*

**warning sign** *waiya*

**warns** *(yaka) ee letamo (bird)*

**warrior** *poraiyuo kaeyo wambu pingi<sup>1</sup> akali, akali pyapetali/pyapetane*

**wart** *pambusi (petamo)*

**wary** *kando waso/wasingi, kando pako karenge, kando wanjuo penge, elyakalo pao, pyarepanyi nembo waso karenge*

**wash** *ipya poelyo, wate pilyu, bana silyu (like a duck)*

**washed** *ipya poeyase, wate pisi, elyape*



*pisi, yanenge yae pyase/pingi* (skin after illness)

**wasp spp.** *aulu mane mane, kyaunana.*  
See Appendix 7.

**waste** *mee sinyo lao naa nalyo/nyii nalyo, mee/pyao nembelyo, koo ingyuo otelyo, (yuu) andape relyamo* (area burns), *yuu andape rena lao yangelyo, yuu/mena apa nelyaminyi* (lay waste)

**watch** (n.) *kiloko, was*

**watch** (v.) *kando karo/peto, kandelyo, kanda-ro silyu*

**watch out for** *wakandelyo, wakanda-ro silyu, kando wasilyu, kando waso karo, kando waso karape!* (look out!)

**watch over** *rapu pilyu, rapu pyuo karo/peto, isilyu/iso karo, isa-ro pilyu, reto peto, lome nyilyu*

**watchful** *kando waso (pao/penge/kareng), kando wanjuo kareng, wakanda-ro singi*

**water** (n.) *ipya/ipwua/ipa*

**water** (v.) *ee epelyamo* (tears come), *ipwua mailyu, apu epelyamo/isa epo pilyamo*

**waterfall** *ipya/ipwua jerae, ipya jingi, ipya pyakange*

**watertight** *puli pyaa nange*

**wave** (n.) *ipwua/ipya kaso kole minyingi, pyakao pulyuo lupyuo pingi*

**wave** (v.) *(komau) minyuo lambu laeya pilyu, kingi ketae nembelyo*

**waves** (v.) *malawae letamo* (e.g. flag)

**wave movement** *kasole kole minyingi*

**waver** *soo saka nalyo, suu pyao saka nalyo, soo rola nalyo, suu pili pili leto, pii lama suu pyao karo/peto*

**wax in ear** *kale ii (silyamo)*

**waxes (moon)** *(kana enenge) yapa silyamo, neta rao karamo/painyi pilyamo*

**way** *kata, kaita* (Sau), *kata jii/kata mai!* (give way!), *kata mende singi* (possibility), *panda (singi), kata koto kandenge, kata*

*pano singi* (way is clear), *dopa pyuo dapa pyuo pere/pii* (do it this way)

**wayward** *simbi simbi pingi, nombe nombe pingi, sisuku pingi, enokonge, kopyali*

**we** *nambwua* (dual), *namwua* (pl.), *naima* (Sau)

**weak** *piku piku/pyuku pyuku lenge/lase, wale wale lenge, kui kui lenge, wapambu koo/sukundenge* (weak-kneed), *porai nalyamo, lengyare lakilyamo, laki laki, bee baa*

**weal** *kombe (palenge), moo palenge, mumbwua* (scar)

**wealth** *bange retenge dupwua, menape wuape bangepe*

**wealthy** *kamongo, bange malu reto ote, mena bangepe malu singi/retenge/minyingi*

**wean** *anju pyakalyo*

**weaned** *wane anju pyakase*

**weaning process** *anju pyakange/pyako singi*

**weapons** *yanda/ilya, kaku, yanda kakupi, yanda wangape, yanda walakape, kusape, kinjano, konambe, kana, wua kapwua, kewa pepona, kana wakingi/malikingi*

**wear** *pilyu, pee pilyu, andu pilyu, wapulyu, mangena silyu, yaka role silyu, ala/kisambu pisilyu, wua mando*

**weariness** *maka, makame kumungi renga, kendame kumungi renga, yame yame lenge*

**weary** *makalyo, kendalyo, makame kumulyu/kumungi, kendame kumulyu, niki nikyalyo, yame yame letamo, bee baa letamo, epe nasilyu, kingi yukulyamo* (arms pull out)

**weather** *yuu, yuu kondamu relyamo, apu(nda) epenga, apunda kana, kana apu kuki epenga, apu pura pura/puta puta pilyamo, (neta) panyi pingi, neta renga/rao karenga, yuu kopa silyamo, yuu popo singi, kumbu nelyamo, panyi musi*

**weave** *wapulyu, pangalo pilyu, (kembo, pondoma) apya pilyu<sup>1</sup>, nyuu wapulyu, marapu pilyu*

**web** *arala/alala*

**wed** *enda nyilyu, akali nyilyu*

**wed(ded)** *enda nyuo ote, akali nyuo ote, nyingi*

**wedlock** *enda nyingi/akali nyingi renge*

**wedge** (n.) *pupu (pilyu<sup>1</sup>)*

**Wednesday** *yulu repo*

**weed** (n.) *mee yoko, munyi, rano, mano jingi*

**weed out** (ee) *ranelyo, rano pilyu, rano wapulyu, yukulyu*

**weeding stick** (short) *rano*

**week** *koro, (days of) epapo, raikya, duma, dukumane, epakane, yupakane, kaipakane (arch.), Sande/Koro andake, Mande/Yulu andake, Tunde, Trinde, Ponde, Porainde, Sarere/Koro kuki (arch.).*

*kondopakane/kondapa kalu yupakane raikya Sande (next Sunday), Sande dumbinya (Sunday week), Sande (dee) dumunya (Sunday 2 weeks hence), Sande raikyame (indefinite future)*

**weep** *ee leto, ee andake leto, ee mama nyuo lao yama rombelyamo (uncontrollably), ee lao ralelyo, ee lao ralo peto (in extremity), kumanda peto (bereaved), wee eplyamo (lymph/blood oozes)*

**weeping** (adj.) *ee lao (petenge)*

**weeping** (n.) *ee lenge*

**weigh** *makande pilyu, dake yae palyamo doko kenda pilyamo (this is light, that's heavy), sikelim pilyu*

**weight** *makande pingi renge, kenda (pingi)*

**weight loss** *yongo nembenge*

**weir** *ipwua/ipya paa pingi*

**welcome** (n.) *yako pii lenge/pii yako lenge*

**welcome** (v.) *yako leto, yako yako leto, yako yako lao karo/peto*

**well** (adj.) *kapa karo/peto, mee petenge/kareng, anga pyaa nange, auu pyuo karo/peto, auu pyuo karape! (stay well!/goodbye)*

**well** (adv.) *kapa (kapa), yaka pingi, elyape pyuo, mondo lao, auu pyuo*

**well** (n.) *yuwuali/iwuali ipwua/ipya, ipwua yuwuali, ipwua kamungi yuwuali*

**well-built** *kingi kimbu dokona minju malu palamo/palenge*

**well-covered/plump** *minju palamo, mana pyalyamo*

**well-defined** *moko palenge*

**wells up** *guu letamo*

**west** *neta anda penge dokona, dorename*

**westerly** *neta anda penge dokona, dorena, kyaka rename*

**wet** (adj.) *rombe (lao) lenge, (apu) kasingi, ipwua paralyamo, ipwua peteta silyamo/singi, (kana) apunda epenge/apunda epenge kana (wet season)*

**wet** (v.) *apu namba kasilyu (I get wet in rain), rombyalyo (I get wet, damp), rombe leto, rombe lena pilyu*

**whack** (v.) *rakilyu, pyaroko pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**what?** *aki?, apa?, anjuku(si)? (what one?), apiyale/apiyakale (what sort?)*

**what (that which)** (lao) *kande, kanda-le*

**what kind?** (rara) *apiyale?/apiyakale?*

**what's the matter?** *akipamo pilyene?(why are you doing?)*

**whatever** *doko dake, dupwua dapwua*

**wheedles** *nyinyi nyinyi letamo, yuku soo nelyamo, angalya pilyamo*

**wheel** (n.) *kimbu, karo kimbu, uli uli, wili wili*

**when?** *anja korape?/anja korapa? See grammar.*

**whence?** (yuu) *anja rae?, anjakunya?, (yuu) anjakusi(nya)? anja ka-ro*

**where?** *anja?, anja rae? (from where?/whence?), anjakunya?*

**which?** *anjaku?, anjakusi?, anjakunya?,*

*andukusi?* (Sau)

**while** (conj.) *dokopa*. See grammar.

**while** (n.) *renga* (later), *mee mendele wamba* (a little while ago), *wamba* (a while ago), *wamba kuki/koo lama*, *ene dakepa* (just now), *ene kwuaka* (recently, a while ago), *usale, renga* (in a while, soon), *kuki lama iso pisipi* (wait a while)

**whimper** *ee isa leto, nengya nengya pilyu*

**whines** *nyinyi nyinyi letamo, kae letamo, nengya nengya pilyamo<sup>1</sup>, muu letamo* (engine)

**whinge** (n.) *muu muu pii*

**whinges** *muu muu pii letamo, mumu (mumu) letamo, nyinyi nyinyi letamo, nengya nengya pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*

**whip** (n.) (*kewa*) *pepona*

**whip** (v.) *pyaro-ko pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**whirl** (v.) *manga manga pena pilyu, minyuo malawae/i lena pilyu, minyuo bole bale leto*

**whirling** *kiyangu pingi, kiyangu pyuo singi, (minyuo) bole bale lao karamo*

**whirlpool** (*ipwua/ipya pete*) *malawae lao karengi, (ipwua pete) kiyangu pingi/pyuo singi*

**whirls** *kiyangu pilyamo, kiyangu pyuo silyamo, manga manga pilyamo, popo/sukwua kolalyuo pulyuo pelyamo* (steam, smoke)

**whirlwind** *kilyakae yuwua lenge, semango yuwua lenge* (arch.), *kopa kiyangu pingi, poo raiya minyuo bole bale letamo, semango nyela pelyamo*

**whirrs** *bii lao pelyamo, sirombe sii lao pelyamo, leyapu lee andake letamo*

**whisper** (n.) *isa isa pii, pii kalena palyingi/palyuo lenge, pii kalena lamaingi/langingi*

**whisper** (v.) *pii isa (isa) leto/isa isa pii leto, kalena palyuo leto* (in ear), *watelyamano*

**whispering** (n.) *pii isa lenge, isa isa pii, pii watenge* (war planning)

**whistle** (n.) *wepo (lenge), wisili, koo-ee lenge*

**whistle** (v.) *koo-ee leto, wepo leto*

**white** (adj.) *kewa lenge, konemba, kakepame (singi), yaku epelyamo/epenge* (grey/white hair), *kone akali/akali kone* (white man, lit. red man, or pale-skinned Kyaka), *awai rope* (white ochre for face, decoration and for medical rituals)

**white** (n.) *kola kapa ipwuange* (egg), *lenge kewa/kewa lenge* (eye)

**white furred** *kokwa singi*

**whitish** *kokwa singi, kakepame* (yellowish-white)

**whitlow** *kimu amungi*

**whittle** *nanga lyilyu, nanga silyu*

**who** *api, api lapo, api-mo(se), api sipwua. Apimi letamo* (who is calling?) *Api letamo* (whom is he naming?)

**whole** *pyeko pyeko lenge, pondo, kola nalyamo/nange, enge pepae, naliyo singi* (eaten whole), *kola nange, lyelo/lyolo pingi, angi ingingi, kukwua korape* (whole day)

**wholesome** *elyape keyange, ama keyange, namando lenge, ipingi, auu pingi/pyuo ote*

**whom** *api. Api letamo* (whom is he naming?)

**whooping cough** *pembetoko anga* (*pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*)

**whore** *likyuo papenge enda, enda pasendiya, endame akali malu nyuo paenge, enda pamuk/pamuk enda*

**whose?** *api-nya(-se)*

**why?** *aki nyela, aki lao/apa lao, aki larala/aki lapala, aki renga mendena lao, apa piya mendena, aki pamo/akiwamo?, aki pamo pelene?, apa pipyasa?, apa pipyamosa?, apa piyasa?, apa piyamosa?, apa pisala, apa pipala?*

**wide** *para, para para* (e.g. *oma konali para fishtail*), *parangawua* (very), *para ingilyamo/ingingi, ruju panu*

**wide awake** *lenge renga, pendakae*



*letamo*

**wide-eyed** *lenge renge, lenge rao kando karenge*

**widen** *para (para) pilyu*

**widespread** *pauwilyamo/pauwingi, yuu singi*

**widow** *enda waiya (petenge), enda mee petamo doko, etembo petamo, akalinya yangongeme nyuo kalyilyamo/kalyelyamo (levirate marriage), enda waiya yokoya pilyamo<sup>1</sup> (marries husband's brother)*

**widowed** *waiya*

**widower** *akali etembo (karamo/karenge), akali waiya*

**wife** *enda, eten(y)e, etenge, eranenge (Sau)*

**wig** *kyawa kembo, kilyambanyi/kilyambo wanyi (of men's hair), kyanjipai (of moss), kerolo (of women's or children's hair)*

**wild** *rai letamo/lenge, tae lenge (Sau), (rai lao) kamanda palenge, kara pelyamo/penge, mena rakaiya, yana suwua kararope (wild dog), suwua rai, nombe nombe pingi (undisciplined)*

**wilderness** *yuu muyane*

**will, bequest** *kyanju pii lenge*

**willing** *pete pete lao/lenge, kapa pero lao/lenge, simbi simbi pii nao/nange, warombo singi, rape rape lenge, waa lenge, daa laa nao, waiya lao pingi*

**willy-willy** *kopa kiyangu pingi, kilyakae/semango yuwua lenge, semango nyela pelyamo*

**win** (n.) *pyapetenge, nyuo enakange*

**win** (v.) *pyapetelyo, nyuo enakalyo, win pilyu, anamelyo, pii wamba-ro palamo (former statement stands)*

**wind** (n.) *poo, poo raiya/poraiya, poo rambaiya/porambaiya, popo rambaiya (minyilyamo)*

**wind** (v.) *kamenongolyo, lengyapu pilyu, kaki makeya pilyu, kiyangu pilyu, puu pilyu<sup>1</sup>, boke bake pilyu, bole bale leto, pelye galye/pelyenalye pilyu*

**windbag** *pii yuu singi wambu/enda, pii malu lenge wambu, nenge kata paka petenge enda*

**winding** *kyai, kyaimai, kata kyaimai (w. track), rolae daa*

**windpipe** *poo rambaiya nenge pendoko, mapepo*

**wing** *papaki, papae, yaka pepa (Sau)*

**wings** (v.) *bii lao pelyamo*

**wink** (n.) *lembaki pingi*

**wink** (v.) *lembaki pilyu*

**winner** *(wambu) pyapetali/pyapetane, pyapetenge wambu, animase minyuo karenge wambu, anamenge wambu, nyuo enakange wambu*

**winning** *pyapeto singi/karenge, pyapetenge*

**wipe** *kai leto, kwualyo, kwuanyi nembelyo, kai lanyi nembelyo, pyao nembelyo*

**wisdom** *mona palenge renge, suu pingi (keyange) renge*

**wise** *mona palamo/palenge/palo, soo gisingi, mana lenge, suu pingi (porai) palenge*

**wish for** *nye-wane leto, nye-wane-me kumulyu (to take), nawane leto (food/drink), kanda-wane leto (to see), kanda-wane-me kumulyu, suu pyao peto*

**wisp** *popo/poponge*

**wit** *opa lenge-lyamo, ongo lengelyamo, mora pii (lenge), gii pii (lenge), yanenge pii, yongo pii (lenge), ginyi serenge/retenge*

**witchcraft** *yama nenge, mauli pingi, isa kata penge, lenge yanda pingi, nemonga*

**with** *-pa, -moo (person/s), -me/-mi (agentive), opetae/apetae*

**withdraw** *papa leto, laelyo, lambulyu, kae lanyilyu, pakapala kaelyo, kinyi mange leto, yukulyu, pyakulyu, endekelyo (food from oven), neta nyilyu*

**withers** *kulilyamo, kyapulyamo, puu nelyamo, monda relyamo, yando nelyamo, kumulyamo, rengesa puu nelyamo (on*



- stem)
- withered** *puu nenge, puu nase, yando nase/enge, kyapupya/kyapusi, etembo minyilyamo/minyingi, kulingi*
- within** *koko, sukusa, andakare, rakapena, kakopasa, kwojondo*
- witness** (n.) *kando karengi akali/wambu, kando petenge enda*
- witness** (v.) *kando karo, maa pyuo kandelyo, ka-ro kandelyo*
- wobble** (n.) *romo (romo) pingi*
- wobbles** (v.) *romo pilyamo, rolae kara/pisa nalyamo, porai pisa nalyamo*
- wobbly** *romo pingi, rolae kara/pisa nange, porai pisa nange*
- woman's house** *endanda*
- womb** *romba anda, wane yakera petenge anda*
- wood** *isa, ita (Sau)*
- woodboring beetles** *andambuli, nena, nene, simulusi. See Appendix 7.*
- wooden** *isame pisi/wasisi*
- woody** *isa mende, isa ingyuo*
- worm** (n.) *kau, kau kuki. See Appendix 8.*
- worm spp.** *kambo kui, kambo kui kole kole, kau kimwua kapa, kau kui, kau suna, mena yandare, pipyakande, pokata kau, pulya pulya, rombe rombe. See Appendix 8.*
- worried** *sakange*
- worrisome** *kenda pingi, randa nyingi*
- worry** (v.) *sakalyo*
- worthless** *kuki koo-nde, mee, kapa daa, mee lange, angi daa*
- wound** (adj.) *pelya galya pingi, yaki pingi, yama pinmgi, bwuase palenge, paparoko pingi*
- wound** (v.) *(akali) kunjilyamano (war)*
- wounded** *pyase silyamo/singi*
- wraith** *imambu (koo)*
- wrap** *yama pilyu, yaki pilyu, bwualyo, ranju pilyu, pisilyu, builyu (Sau + Kyaka)*
- wrapped** *yaki pisi/pingi, yama pingi/pisi, bwuase palamo/palenge, ranju pingi, paparoko pingi*
- wrapping (material)** *pyakenge (strips torn from tree or palm), pakona, puu*
- wren** *pimbinangai. See Appendix 5.*
- wrestle** *pyakondelyambinyi, kupyapeta pilyambinyi*
- wriggle** *walyungwe leto/lao peto, kolalyilyu, kolalyuo pelyo, kimbu kiki pilyu, rale rale leto*
- wriggling (nerves)** *kimbu kiki pingi (lete kuki singi dokopa), kimbu nyilyamo/nyingi*
- wring** *kingilyu, kingi mange leto, kamenongolyo*
- wrinkle** (n.) *kaki, kope, rombo, moo palenge*
- wrinkle** (v.) *kaki pilyu, kope pilyu, rombo pilyu, moo palena lao pilyu*
- wrinkled** *(yamanji, yanenge) kaki pingi/kaki palenge, rombo palenge*
- wrist** *kingi lenge*
- write** *pepa pilyu<sup>1</sup>*
- writhe** *kinyi mange lao pilyu, (kimbu) goeya goeya pilyu<sup>1</sup>, kimbu kiki pilyu*
- writing** *pepa pingi<sup>1</sup> renga, pepa palenge doko*
- wrong** (adj.) *kyai, kata kyai (wrong way), kapa daa (lao), koo, kopetame pingi, kopyali, mango nyingi, lawua pingi, rojo*
- wrongdoer** *yulu koo pingi wane/wambu, waa nao kendepo pingi wambu, bikhet pingi akali, kepo pingi wambu*
- wrongdoing** *yulu koo, kyai pingi, koo pingi, mango nyingi, lawua pingi, rojo pingi*
- wrongly** *kyai pyuo, kopetame pyuo, kopeta kapeta pyuo, lawua pyuo, ruku ruka pyuo*

## Y

**yam** *amu, konda, una, mwuya*  
**yank out** (*pyao*) *yukulyu, yuku nyilyu, pyarakulyu*  
**yard** *paraki*  
**yardage** *komau londe*  
**yawn** (n.) *angamae mandenge*  
**yawn** (v.) *angamae mando*  
**yaws** *kinju (pilyamo/pingi<sup>1</sup>)*  
**yell** (n.) *pii rekyae lenge, yau pingi, kee lenge, ala lenge*  
**yell** (v.) *pii rekyae leto, yau pilyu. kee leto, ala leto, mambu pilyamano (battle), alu/arulu silyu, poraiyuo kwaeyo leto (loudly), laiya leto (yell at)*  
**yellow** *kyaa renge/kyarenge, yalao, kyande pingi, poo renge (ripeness)*  
**yellowish** *kyande pingi, poo renge*  
**yells** *laiya letamo, ketae letamo, yau pilyamo (fright), poraiyuo kee letamo, pii rekyae letamo, mambo/mambu pilyamo<sup>1</sup>*  
**yelps** *yau pilyamo, (suwua) wua letamo*  
**yes** *kapa, waa, kapa waa*  
**yesterday** *kwuaka*  
**yet (not yet)** *ene, napa nalono/ene nelyo (I've not yet eaten), pepa nalono/ene pilyu (not yet done), ene pelyo/papa nalono (not yet gone), epa nalono/ene epelyo (not yet come), sepa nalono/ene silyu (not yet heard, known), lapa nalono/ene leto (not yet spoken)*  
**yet (still)** (state) *VS + -ro + silyu, peto, karo e.g. naro silyu/naro soo peto (I'm still eating/eating yet)*  
**yield (give up)** *leke leke relyo, yakara pilyamo, nyii leto, kaelyo, yaki nyilyu*  
**yodel** (n.) *alu singi, arulu singi,*

*ala/alande lenge, mambo/u pingi (battlecry)*

**yodel** (v.) *alu silyu, arulu silyu, ala/alande leto, mambo pilyu<sup>1</sup>*

**yolk** (*kola kapa*) *angi*

**you** *emba (sg.), nakamba (dual), nakama (pl.)*

**young** (adj.) *wanyana akali/akali parange (man), (enda) mapwae (girl), mapwae parangepe, wane wanakepe (young people)*

**young** (adj.) *kyaka, ene, enenge, andama andama (karenge/petenge)*

**young** (n.) *yakane/ikyane, nyanja*

**younger** *kanya, enako, enakana, baa wambo namba enakana (mandenge)*

**youngest** *alukuna, ote pyuo mandenge, luma pyuo mandenge, enakana/enako, lase*

**your** *embena/embanya, nakambana, nakamana/nakamanya*

**yourself** *emba range*

**yourselves** *nakamba range (dual), nakama range (pl.)*

**youth** *wane/akali parange, wanyana akali/wambu (dupwua), mapwae parangepe (collective)*

**youthful** *kyaka, wanyana, ene andelyamo/andenge, (enda) nalyame, pinja pinja*

## Z

**zenith** *ketae ote/otenge*

**zephyr** *poo (minyilyamo)*

**zigzag** *poko mako pyuo, lambwua-ro laeya-ro pyuo, jik jak*

**zygomatic process** *lee pingyalu*

# Appendices

---

## Appendix 1 Social structure

### 1.1 List of Kyaka clan names in 1992

<i>Andalunyi</i>	<i>Kunyanyi</i>	<i>Pyakepo/Pyakepe</i>
<i>Angalu</i>	<i>Kwane</i>	<i>Raleya</i>
<i>Any</i>	<i>Kyapusi</i>	<i>Ramwi</i>
<i>Eneya</i>	<i>Kyakinyi</i>	<i>Roepu</i>
<i>Iwaiye</i>	<i>Lakakinyi</i>	<i>Sanapunyi</i>
<i>Kaepola</i>	<i>Lewa</i>	<i>Silyaka</i>
<i>Kale</i>	<i>Linginya</i>	<i>Simakinyi</i>
<i>Kandasu/Kandaisa</i>	<i>Lyepo/Lepo</i>	<i>Singinyi</i>
<i>Kapyale</i>	<i>Makane</i>	<i>Singyalinyi</i>
<i>Kaiyama</i>	<i>Malipunyi</i>	<i>Sipwanyi</i>
<i>Kembonyi</i>	<i>Maningiwa</i>	<i>Waiya</i>
<i>Kepe</i>	<i>Mano</i>	<i>Wambinyi</i>
<i>Kisanyi</i>	<i>Mape/Maipi</i>	<i>Wapyalinyi</i>
<i>Kolo</i>	<i>Maponganyi</i>	<i>Warale/Waralye</i>
<i>Komene</i>	<i>Mara Singyini</i>	<i>Wusinyi</i>
<i>Konanda</i>	<i>Mara Wunyi</i>	<i>Yalimakali</i>
<i>Koyangone</i>	<i>Maranyi</i>	<i>Yameya</i>
<i>Kumbuwua</i>	<i>Miki</i>	<i>Yaoyo</i>
<i>Kunyanga</i>	<i>Mulipisa</i>	

### 1.2 Clans and phratries

- Totemism.** One Kyaka informant stated seriously, 'It seems that our clans and their ancestors existed from something representative, for example, it is said that the Troepo clan came from dogs'. He was not himself a member of the Troepo clan though maternal relatives of his were members. No other suggestion of totemism has evidenced itself to me.
- Migration.** Many of the Kyaka believe that they did not originate in the areas in which they now live. Lumusa stated (1987) that the Maningiwa clan of Paisa came from a dreaded lake area in mountainous country where the people were afraid of the natural elements around them.
- Phratries** (*rara pyasingi*, a mingling of clans). Rather more clear is the idea of an **original clan ancestor** for each blood-related group, though Kyaka folk normally cannot go back in genealogy for more than two or three generations. The phratry is the biggest Kyaka grouping. *Simu 1*, *Simu 2*, *Sipi 1*, *Sipi 2*, *Waneya 1*, *Waneya 2* and *Mapowa* are the

names of the phratries in the Baiyer Valley area whereas *Alona*, *Kyai*, *Poma*, *Singiwa* (inclusive of a grouping called *Saa Andanyi*) and *Maponganyi* are all phratries in the Lumusa area across the Laneme river. Each phratry is composed of two or more clans, e.g. *Simu 1* comprises *Raleya* and three Baiyer sections of the *Mano* clan, viz. *Malepa*, *Sanepwua*, and *Romba*. (There are also a section of *Mano* on the Lumusa side of the Laneme R. (*Mano Wapua*) and one in Baiyer (*Mano Lenya* at Winyi) who are not included). These latter two sections of the *Mano* clan are grouped with the *Maningiwa*, *Simakinyi*, *Mulipisa*, *Kwane*, and *Malipunyi* clans to form the *Alona* phratry in the Lumusa area. In those phratries which comprise a greater number of clans, the clans seem usually to have fewer members between them. Members of the same phratry are normally allies in times of war against an outsider, but may war with each other within the phratry (e.g. *Kaiyama* against *Makyane* and *Miki* in 1992, with the aid of the *Ukuni*, Melpa-speaking people from the east, across the Baiyer River, who had a variety of guns!)

The *Simu* phratry of Baiyer River area believe that their ancestor, *Simu*, had five sons, from whom originated the present-day *Raleya*, *Makyane*, *Miki*, and *Kaiyama* clans. Listed fourth among the sons was *Yangala*, but all the members of this clan have died out.

Yet *Simu 1* is comprised only of the *Raleya* clan with three sections of the *Mano* clan, all on the south (Baiyer) side of the Laneme river.

*Simu 2* comprises *Maranyi*, *Kaiyama*, *Makyane*, *Miki*, *Kunyanyi*, *Mape*, and the section of the *Mulipisa* clan living to the south of the Laneme River. (Many *Mulipisa* live north of the Laneme on the Lumusa plateau, and are members of the *Alona* group). Different sections of such clans as *Mano* and *Maranyi* belong to other phratries (*Alona* in the former case). This kind of division of the clan occurs also within the *Sipi 1* and *2* groups and the *Waneya* e.g. *Maningiwa* south of the Laneme belong to *Sipi 1* and *Waneya*, though the northern, Lumusa group belong to the *Alona* phratry. Are geographical factors stronger, then, than clan/blood relationship?

Marriage is exogamous, thus there is generally no marriage between members of a phratry.

Together with the *Mape* clan the *Simu 2* are sometimes called the *Mena Andanyi*. (They can intermarry with the *Saa Andanyi* of the Lumusa area's *Singiwa* phratry, but the origin of the names, and the links, or lack of links, between them are not straightforward.) See *Singiwa*.

See §1.2.1 for a listing of clans belonging to these phratries.

- d. The clan is the *rara*. Lineage is patrilineal and clan membership is a very important element in Kyaka society. People sometimes do not know a (male) passer-by's name, but it is a rare occurrence for his clan association not to be known.

The entire clan does not necessarily live in the one close area. For instance, though most *Maningiwa* live on the Lumusa side of the Laneme river, a group also live on the Baiyer Valley side, contiguous with a section of the *Wambinyi* clan (the rest of the latter being further down valley, south of the *Maranyi*) and a few other *Maningiwa* members were/are in the Elyanda area, near the junction of the Laneme with the Lai River. The *Maranyi* have three groups, one at Wunyi (*Maranyi Wunyi*) close by the numerous *Troepo* clan, one (*Maranyi Pausa*) at Yakasimanda in Baiyer Valley, and a third group (*Maranyi Singinyi*) south near Endamano, near the *Kunyanyi*. (This *Singinyi* group used to live near Manduwasa/Kulimbu but moved some 30–40 years ago, for an unknown reason.) *Maranyi* and *Singinyi* regard each other as brothers, i.e. with common blood ties, and so do not intermarry.

- e. **Sub-clans.** Within the one clan there may be two or more sub-clans, named *akalyanda* or



*akali anda*. Sub-clan membership is not so important as clan affiliation, but is significant nevertheless. Traditionally, all mature Kyaka men within the same sub-clan slept together in the communal men's house, the *akalyanda*. There is an accepted leader for each sub-clan. Leadership is not hereditary, but by force of communal status, which is mainly due to personality and wealth.

In the *Maningiwa* clan at Lumusa there are only two sub-clans, the *Kanginyambu* (also given once as *Kanyambo*, Miki's group) and the *Lakaya* (headed by Lunga), although in 1988 there were five communal men's houses, viz. at Kumikama (leaders being Miki and Traimya Kambipi), Kanapeta (Pyanyuwa and Lamowa's 'line'), Kinjenamanda (Galya and Dowa), Kumwai (Kokowa) and Kumbakyausa (Bee).

Within the big *Kolo* clan of the Kyaimanda area, Lumusa, there are seven, viz. Konepalu, Kyaikanda, Kimbu, Kyanga, Isepingye, Inginya, and Koneyanda.

Squabbles may break out between members of a sub-clan, but they will normally unite to do battle with other *akalyanda* against an outside foe.

- f. Within the sub-clan there is the extended family, the *ree palu* or *ranjama mendaki* (one blood). Once they marry, the origin of wives is secondary to their husband's clan membership, though the male relatives of a wife continue to be significant people in her and her children's affairs.
- g. The nuclear family. Kyaka men were, for several reasons, traditionally polygamous, and depend on sufficient resources to meet bride-price requirements. A headman (*akali kamongo*) in the 1940's—1950's might have as many as ten or eleven wives of different ages. To the offspring of such unions, a father's other wives were regarded as mothers, and other children as siblings, though each wife had her own house. Plurality of wives usually engendered wealth, since it was the wives' task to look after the pigs as well as to tend at least a section of the husband's garden land.

### 1.2.1 Listing of clans in the various phratries

#### A. Baiyer River Area Phratries and Clans

##### *SIMU 1*

*Raleya*

*Mano* (i.e. *Mano Malepa*, *Mano Sanepua*,  
*Mano Romba*)

##### *SIMU 2*

*Maranyi* (i.e. two *akalyanda* at Yakasi-  
manda)

*Kaiyama* (at Pausa and Imbilama)

*Makyane* (Oleneya and Kapyanga)

*Miki* (Imbilama and Kulimbu)

*Kunyanyi*

*Mape*

*Mulipisa* (south of Laneme R.)

##### *SIPI 1*

*Roepo* (*akalyanda* *Auwiya*, *Wapsuk*,  
*Pakae*, *Goe*, *Yawiya* (*Kanyamareta*),  
*Yalumakali*)

*Sipwanyi Wakanepana*

*Maningiwa* (south of Laneme R.)

##### *SIPI 2*

*Wambinyiw*

*Mara(nyi) Singyini*

*Mara(nyi) Wunyi*

*Kyakinyi*, *Kyakinyi Kyai palu* (at Kem-  
bolama)

*Sanapunyi*

*Angalu*

### **MAPOWA**

(Southern Baiyer Valley)

This *Mapowa* group can intermarry.

*Sipwanyi*

*Kepe*

*Lepo/Lyepo*

*Kandaisa/Kandasu*

*Kunyanga*

*Kembonyi*

*Ramwi*

*Kumbuwua* (These are 'brothers' to *Maranyi* so do not intermarry with them.)

*Maipi/Mape*

### **WANEYA**

(Elyanda area. Developing since early 1980's with migration)

*Enaya*

*Maningiwa*

*Simakinyi*

*Lakakinyi*

*Wusinyi* (Poropolombi, Kilimbake, Rapombo groups)

Some *Mulipisa*, some *Mape*

## **B. Lumusa Area Phratries and Clans**

### **ALONA**

*Maningiwa*

*Simakinyi*

*Mulipisa*

*Kwane*

*Malyipinyi* (said to be of one blood with *Maranyi*, so do not intermarry)

*Mano Wapua*

### **KYAI**

*Kolo* (Kyaimanda/Kumasinya areas.

Several *akalyanda*, viz. *Kyaikanda*, *Konepalu*, *Kimbu*, *Kyanga*, *Isepingye*, *Inginya*, *Koneyanda*)

*Waiya*

*Andalunyi*

*Kakipo*

*Yuwai*

*Kapyale*

### **POMA**

*Kisanyi* (two *akalyanda*, Pinyapaisa area)

*Lambe*

*Kale*

*Kaiyangono*

*Mama*

*Muyane*

*Yamya* (some).

### **SINGYA/SINGIWA/SINGUWA**

(Also called *Saa Andanyi*)

*Singya*

*Singyalinyi*

*Yamya* (some)

*Silyaka*

*Lewa*

*Kyapusi*

*Waiya*

*Kale*

*Komene*

*Waralye*

### **MAPONGANYI**

*Iwaiye*

*Andalunyi*

*Maponganyi*

*Kaepola*

*Waiya*

*Pyakepe*

## **1.3 Names and kinship terms**

Traditionally, **marriage** was polygamous and exogamous and arranged by the bride's parents and middle men. Political advisability far outweighed matters of age or suitability. Today

it is still exogamous, but (partly due to steeply rising costs, and a much lower rate of mortality and therefore greater pressure on available land), polygamy is now the exception rather than the rule.

Today, with far greater mobility, absence at educational institutions, and therefore less parental control, the bride has much greater freedom in choosing her husband for herself. Thus there is now much more equality in age between husband and wife.

Brideprice still applies (because of the resultant beneficial alliances) but is becoming ever more burdensome on the proposed husband's family and clan.

Traditional items of bridal gear (e.g. the *pangali* or walking stick, and the tail of the *saa ramane* (tree kangaroo)—even the oil on the bride's skin) are still in vogue, though other modern, western items are also used. Church weddings are a feature only among the really acculturated and educated youth, and even then are not frequent.

### 1.3.1 Personal names

- a. Avoidance of personal names (*kingi wasingi*) was traditionally common among Kyaka people, but especially between husband and wife and between spouses and in-laws and between in-laws and offspring. (Utterance by a man of his parents-in-law's personal names was once sufficient cause for a wife's desertion.)
- b. Kyaka uses both direct and indirect address forms in kinship terms, i.e. first or second, and third person forms, e.g. *nambana rakane* (my father) but *banya rakange* (his father). Those forms listed below that end in - *nge* are the indirect (third person) forms.
- c. Many terms are reciprocal, e.g. between parents in-law and daughters or sons-in-law, or between aunts/uncles and nephews/nieces, or between grandparents and grandchildren.
- d. Traditionally, because of constant fear of potentially malicious spirits listening in, kinship terms or terms such as *wane*, *wanake*, *enda*, *akali* usually took the place of personal names in direct address.
- e. In days of early contact, when asking a person his/her name (for future identification), the answer was always, *kingi laa nange* 'the name is not uttered'. But the name could be whispered close to the enquirer's ear, if required, or profitable.
- f. Despite the above, almost every Kyaka, before the days of mobility, knew the personal names of everyone in the community. Today, the personal name may not be known, but almost everyone knows the clan to which a casual passerby belongs.
- g. Personal names in traditional Kyaka usually carried meaning, though some were obviously more popular in use across the clans than others. There was rarely, if ever, more than one person within the clan with the same name.
- h. Some names, such as *Pii*, were closely associated with one or more variants, e.g. *Neya*, *Rapya*.
- i. Traditionally it was the mother's brothers who had the privilege of naming the child.
- j. Personal names were not traditionally designated until the child was some months old, apparently winning the battle for survival (from data given by women, infant mortality in 1949–50 was estimated at about 63%), and displaying some personal characteristics e.g. one toddler was called *Nenge londe* 'Long teeth'. Such names as *Koo* ('Bad, No good') were used in the hope of diverting the attention of harmful spirits away from the child.

Western names have now become very popular. The practice of avoidance of names has largely died out among at least the younger generation with the erosion of fear of lurking spirits as a potential source of harm or injury, and through increasing contact with westerners.

### 1.3.2 Traditional kinship terms

**aeaya**, mother-in-law or daughter-in-law of female. (Reciprocal term.)

**aeoyange**, mother-in-law or daughter-in-law of female. (Reciprocal term.) Compare **kawuange**, **imange**.

**akali**, man, husband.

**akalingi**, husband.

**akalingi lyange**, brother of x's husband, wife of x's brother. (Reciprocal term.)

**akalinyi**, husband.

**ane**, male peer group term. *Ane masipwua pisaminyilamo!* Good-day, friends!

**anyi**, (step)mother or (step)child; mother's sister or niece i.e. sister's child.

**anyina rara**, mother's relatives or clan.

**apa**, uncle, nephew, niece, i.e. brother's child.

**apange**, nephew, uncle, niece. *Baame nambana apange*. He's my nephew.

**apu/apusi**, grandmother, grandchild.

**apusingi**, grandmother, grandchild.

**arange**, father's sister or sister's child. *Banya arange petamo*. She's her paternal aunt.

**ata**, father's sister, sister's child.

(dee) **kanya (mende)**, third, fourth one.

**enako/enakana**, last, youngest. *Wanake enakana petamo*. She is the youngest girl.

**enda**, wife, married woman. *Nambana enda* my wife. *Nambana enda petamo*. I have a wife, my wife is alive. *Enda anyi!* Mother!

**endangi**, mother. *Enda doko banya endangi petamo*. That woman is his mother.

**eranenge**, wife (Sau).

**etene**, wife.

**etenge**, wife.

**ikini/ikininyi**, son.

**ikiningi**, son.

**imange**, parents-in-law of male, son-in-law. *akali imange* father-in-law, *enda imange* mother-in-law. *Kingi wasingi*. Names of parents-in-law were taboo. Compare **kawuange**, **aeoyange**.

**kaingi**, cousin (male or female, maternal or paternal). But children of brothers and sisters usually call each other 'brother' or 'sister'.

**kainyi**, cousin (occasional use).

**kakingi**, sister (of female). *Doko banya kakingi*. That is her sister.

**kakinyi**, sister (of female).

**kanya**, second, intermediate.

**kawua**, grandfather, grandchild.

**kawuange**, grandfather or grandchild, male forebears; female's father-in-law.

**mandenge**, borne, carried, given birth to.

**mupwua/mupa**, firstborn, eldest. *wane mupwua (mandenge)* firstborn son.

**nyanja**, baby (either sex). *wane nyanja* boy baby, *wanake nyanja* girl baby, *wane koo nyanja* very small or new baby.

**pali**, man's brother-in-law.

**palingi**, man's brother-in-law.

**pemalene**, sibling of opposite sex.

**pemalenge**, sibling of opposite sex.

**pili**, woman's sister-in-law.

**pilingi**, woman's sister-in-law.

**rakane**, father.

**rakange**, father.

**ranjama**, blood, family links. *range ranjama* one's own bloodline, nuclear family. *Namba range ranjama wambo pii lamana*. Let's talk first as a nuclear family (then in a larger group).

**ranjama mendaki**, of the one (paternal) blood, i.e. family, relatives (larger than nuclear family).

**rara**, clan group.

**rara pyasingi**, phratry, allied grouping.



**ree**, family, kind, sort, category.

**ree palu**, extended family.

**rora ambasipi**, forebears, ancestors.

**wana**, female peer group term. *Wana kakingipa!* Girlfriends!

**wanake**, girl, daughter.

**wanaku**, girl, daughter (Sau).

**wane**, boy, child, son.

**wanenge**, daughter.

**yangone**, one the same me, namesake.

**yangone**, brother of male, friend.

**yangonge**, brother of male, friend.

Some kinship terms appear to be in a process of change. Pairs listed above such as *yangone* and *yangonge*, *ikininyi* and *ikiningi*, *kakinyi* and *kakingi* used to be considered first and second person terms (e.g. *yangone*, *ikininyi*, *kakinyi*) with the others as third person terms, or as direct and indirect address modes. However, today they are often used almost interchangeably, possibly because of the increasing pressure of Tok Pisin and of English.

## Appendix 2 Anatomy

**aimbu/aiyumbu**, forehead.

**aiyamba**, upper forehead, crown of head.  
Compare **kembonge**, **makendaiya**,  
**kyawa**, **enamba**.

**aiyamba kuli**, skull. Compare **kyawa**  
**kuli**.

**aiyumbu**, **aiyamba**, forehead. Compare  
**aimbu**, **enamba**.

**alu kuli**, coccyx, base of spine.

**amenge**, solid white fat round kidneys.  
Compare **mamba**.

**amuna (kingi amuna)**, elbow. Compare  
**kikunaiya**.

**andomba**, stomach. Compare **romba**.

**andomba kendo**, duodenum.

**anga**, illness, indisposition. *mee anga* ma-  
laria. *jii anga* fluctuating malaria. Com-  
pare **yanyi**.

**anganga**, a cold, coryza (**anga anga**  
**pingi**). Compare **manjakali**,  
**kepakali**.

**angapu**, chin, jaw.

**angapu kuli**, jawbone.

**angasi**, beard. Compare **jimwasi**,  
**kyawasi**, **rambusa**.

**anju**, breast.

**anju ipyange**, milk (breast fluid). Var.  
**anju ipwuange**.

**apupu**, dribble, saliva. *Apupu lyilyamo*.  
Saliva dribbles down.

**aro kata**, **arokwa**, **arokwa kata**, axilla,  
armpit. Compare **muma lenge**.

**asamanga pilyu/pingi**, sneeze.

**bana kapa**, bald (lit. duck's egg).

**bumbu**, down, downy hair.

**eketa kata**, anal canal, anus.

**elyaenge**, pancreas (Sau).

**enamba**, forehead, crown of head. Com-

pare **aiyamba**, **aiyumbu**.

**ene nyana (mandenge)**, premature birth,  
miscarriage. Compare **isakanape**,  
**mambu**, **yakera**.

**enyanda**, graveyard. Var. **enyenda**. Com-  
pare **yanyi anda**.

**goe leto**, swallow.

**gyaa**, nose.

**gyaa kata**, nostril(s).

**gyaa lenge kambupi**, facial appearance,  
general looks. Compare **yongo**.

**gyaa mumuna**, soft end of the nose.

**gyaa roko**, bridge of the nose.

**ii**, faeces, excrement, dung. Compare **puu**.

**ii kata**, anus, anal canal. Compare **eketa**  
**kata**.

**ii kone**, bacillary dysentery.

**ii lenge neta epenge**, prolapse of rectum.  
Compare **puu lenge**.

**ii relyo**, defaecate.

**ii renge**, rectum. Compare **puu renge**.

**imambuisa**, gall bladder.

**imambuisa puu**, bile, bile duct. Compare  
**lyasa**.

**imanji**, hair, fur, feathers. Var. **emanji**,  
**yamanji**.

**ingi**, intestines, entrails, abdomen, viscera.

**ingi anda**, uterus, womb. Compare **romba**  
**anda**.

**ingi kone (palamo)**, blood in faeces i.e.  
dysentery. Compare **ii kone**.

**ingi koo**, anger, resentment. *Ingi koo*  
*palamo*. Bad intestines lie (i.e. I am  
angry).

**ingi lyasa**, colon.

**ingi lyeta**, small intestines. Compare  
**masisya**.

**ingi masisya**, intestines.

**ingi mulao/mulap palelyamo**, spleen (Sau).  
**ingi pokota (palenge)**, small intestines, entrails. Compare **ingi masisiya**.  
**ingi pungipi**, body organs (i.e. entrails and liver). Compare **kipi yoko pungi monape**.  
**inya**, female. Compare **kali**.  
**ipyange/ipwuange mandenge**, birth fluid, amniotic fluid. Compare **yandambisi**.  
**jimwasi**, moustache. Compare **angasi, kyawasi, rambusa, yamanji**.  
**kakapange**, dead body (**yanenge kakapange**). Compare **kaoma, wambu kumase, kyarenge**.  
**kakawua**, membrane, subcutaneous epidermal layer.  
**kale**, ear.  
**kale ii**, wax, cerumen.  
**kale isa**, earlobe.  
**kale kendange, kale poe(lyamo)**, deaf.  
**kali**, male. Compare **inya**.  
**kambake ipyange/ipwuange**, vaginal fluid.  
**kambake kata**, vagina.  
**kambake/kambakusi**, vulva.  
**kambu**, mouth, door, opening, orifice, broad beak. Compare **nenge**.  
**kandenge renge, lenge renge, lenge keyange**, eyesight, vision.  
**kaoma**, dead body, corpse. Compare **kakapange, wambu kumase, ono**.  
**kapa**, 1. egg, embryo 2. fat. Compare **mamba, amenge, minju**.  
**kau pipya kande**, body worms (not differentiated).  
**keke/kekenge**, tongue.  
**kekenge pingi**, root of the tongue, frenum.  
**kembonge**, base of skull. Compare **aiyamba, makendaiya, kyawa**.  
**kenge minju**, buttocks.  
**kepakali, manjakali, manjikuli**, phlegm,

mucus.  
**kii**, hand, arm (abbr.). Compare **kingi**.  
**kikunaiya**, elbow, bend. Compare **kingi amuna**.  
**kimbi kimbi lee**, vertebrae. Compare **mata lee, kyandaiya**.  
**kimbu**, foot, leg.  
**kimbu kape**, instep.  
**kimbu kapele minyingi**, club foot.  
**kimbu kapukyingi**, club foot. Compare **kapele minyingi**.  
**kimbu kyai pingi**, bandy-legged.  
**kimbu lenge**, ankle.  
**kimbu mange**, big toe.  
**kimbu paka**, groin, crotch.  
**kimbu pukulyamo**, foot cracks (because of dry weather).  
**kimbu rena**, hind area, hindquarter of pork.  
**kimbu silyu**, kneel.  
**kimbu yukuna**, heel.  
**kimu amungi**, whitlow, carbuncle.  
**kimu kiki pilyamo**, jerking legs, nerves jumping, throwing a tantrum.  
**kimu/kimbu**, foot, leg.  
**kingi**, hand, arm. Compare **parapu**.  
**kingi amuna**, elbow. Compare **kikunaiya**.  
**kingi kanya**, third or fourth fingers, either hand.  
**kingi kape**, palm of hand.  
**kingi kape kuli**, bones of hand, metacarpals.  
**kingi kikunaiya, kingi oko, kingi amuna**, elbow.  
**kingi kimbupi**, body (i.e. arms and legs). Compare **kingi yongope, yongo**.  
**kingi kimbupi enokolyamo**, rigor mortis sets in. (**enokonge** rigor mortis).  
**kingi kuli**, radius and ulna bones, metacarpals.  
**kingi kyai**, left hand.

**kingi lee**, wristbones, carpals, knuckles.  
**kingi lenge**, wrist.  
**kingi mange leto**, throttle, strangle.  
**kingi mange/kingi pambu**, thumb.  
**kingi paka**, spread fingers (forks between).  
**kingi rena**, foreleg, forequarter of pork. Compare **kimbu**.  
**kingi rolae**, right hand.  
**kingi yanda ipingi**, right forefinger (finger that pulls the bowstring).  
**kingi yongope**, body (i.e. arms and body/torso).  
**kinju**, yaws. Compare **rapa**.  
**kinju rete**, yaws sores (elevated, weeping).  
**kinjupa**, finger nail, toenail. *kinjupa wanga*, *kinjupa kyanga*, long nail or 'claw' (right forefinger) used for peeling sweet potato. Compare **wanga**, **kyanga**.  
**kipi yoko**, lungs.  
**kipi yoko pungi monape**, body organs (i.e. lungs, liver and heart). Compare **ingi pungi**.  
**kipi yoko puu, kipi yoko enge**, bronchi. Compare **yamalya puu**.  
**kokoma rau**, cerebral hemispheres.  
**kombyalu (lenge kombyalu)**, eyelid.  
**kotae (palenge)**, a cough. Compare **kusae**, **nengyasu**.  
**kuli**, bone.  
**kuli kyandaiya**, vertebra.  
**kuli lee**, vertebrae, small linking bones.  
**kuli pingyalu**, bony ridge, e.g. eyebrow.  
**kum(w)ase**, dead. Compare **lete**.  
**kumenge/kumungi renge**, death. Compare **lete renge**.  
**kumu**, middle abdomen, navel (Sau). Compare **kyangali kumu**.  
**kumu petenge**, fat thighs.  
**kumulyu**, I die.  
**kupwapu**, blood (including pigs' blood).

Compare **ranjama**, **wee**, **rayoko**.  
**kura puu, kurapu**, fallopian tube, female reproductive organs. Compare **kura**, **romba anda**.  
**kusae (palenge)**, a cough, coughing. Compare **kotae**, **nengyasu**.  
**kyalyange (yanenge k.)**, flake of skin.  
**kyandaiya (kuli kyandaiya)**, vertebra(e). Compare **mata**, **mata kuli**, **lee**.  
**kyandaiya sisingi**, marrow (tissue within bone). Compare **kyawa sisingi**.  
**kyanga**, long finger nail or claw.  
**kyangali**, chest, thorax.  
**kyangali kuli**, breastbone, sternum. Compare **parali**.  
**kyangali kumu**, torso.  
**kyangali yamanji**, hair on the chest. Compare **kyawasi**, **lembakisa**, **rambusa**.  
**kyansa**, cancer. LWTP.  
**kyarenge (yanenge kyarenge)**, yellowed skin (e.g. jaundiced, or after death).  
**kyawa**, head.  
**kyawa kuli**, skull, cranium. Compare **aiyamba kuli**.  
**kyawa sisingi**, brain.  
**kyawasi**, head hair. Compare **lembakisa**, **rambusa**, **yamanji**.  
**kyawasi pupukyilyamo**, alopecia (hair falling out).  
**lakapa**, testicles. Compare **pongo**.  
**lakapa nyingi, lakapa nyisi**, castrated.  
**lakapa rarange**, scrotum.  
**lakapa singi, lakapa nyii nange**, uncas-trated.  
**lange**, shoulder.  
**lange kuli**, shoulder bone. Compare **puli**, **puli kuli**, **pele pele kuli**, **pangu kuli**.  
**lee**, nodes, knuckles, interlocking bones. Compare **mata lee**, **kyandaiya**.  
**lee kyandaiya**, vertebra(e), spinal column bones.



**lembaki**, eyebrow. Compare **lee pingyalu**.  
**lembakisa**, eyelash. Compare **kyawasi**, **rambusa**, **yamanji**.  
**lenge**, eye.  
**lenge imimi/iminjingi**, blind, sightless.  
**lenge kambu**, face.  
**lenge kapa**, pupil of the eye.  
**lenge koko renge**, squint.  
**lenge kombyalu**, eyelid.  
**lenge makonambe**, conjunctiva.  
**lenge pingyalu**, eyebrow ridge.  
**(lenge) relyo**, I awaken, open my eyes.  
**lengyare**, hip.  
**lepore**, nodular lump, glandular swelling.  
 Compare **marakya**, **awaleta**.  
**lete**, alive. Compare **kumase**.  
**lete renge**, life, source of being alive. Compare **kumenge renge**.  
**lete silyu**, I am alive. *lete soo karo/peto*.  
**luma**, shin.  
**luma kuli kameya**, tibia.  
**luma kuli kuki**, fibula.  
**luma pawua**, patella, kneecap.  
**lungi pale**, spleen.  
**luu palo**, I sleep.  
**lyasa**, bile duct.  
**lyolo**, fixed end of thread or rope. *reme lyolo*, end of umbilical cord fixed to placenta.  
**makendaiya**, base of skull.  
**mamanda kulingi**, kidney(s).  
**mamba**, fat, grease, oil.  
**mamboka**, abdominal layers.  
**mana**, mind, intelligence, consciousness.  
 Compare **yamalya**, **mona**.  
**mana makandepe**, character, personality.  
**mandenge**, birth. *wane kumase mandenge*, still-birth.  
**mangape**, obese, paunchy, fat.  
**mange**, stem bearing a larger head, neck.

**mange marakya**, goitre (growth in the throat). Compare **awaleta**, **lepore**, **marakya**.  
**mange pendoko**, neck, throat, larynx.  
**mange puu**, oesophagus, gullet.  
**mangena petamo/petenge**, foreign body in throat, choking.  
**manjakali**, **manjikuli (palenge)**, phlegm, mucus. Compare **kepakali**.  
**mapepo**, **mapopo**, trachea, windpipe.  
**mapopo**, trachea, windpipe. Compare **poo rambaiya nenge pendoko**.  
**mapopo kulingi**, Adam's apple.  
**mapopo lee**, **mapopo kuli**, bones of trachea, cricoid cartilage. Compare **lee**, **kuli**, **kyandaiya**.  
**masisiya (ingi masisiya)**, mass of entrails, intestines. Compare **ingi**, **ingi lyasa**.  
**mata**, back, spine, backbone. Compare **mata kuli**, **mata lee**.  
**mata kuli**, backbone, spine.  
**mata lee**, vertebrae.  
**mata puu**, spinal cord.  
**mata sisingi**, bone marrow (spinal). Compare **sisingi**.  
**mau**, pus.  
**mau petamo/petenge**, infected, pus present.  
**miku kyasilyu/kasinyi nembelyo**, I vomit.  
**miku**, **myuku (kyasingi)**, vomit.  
**minju**, flesh, meat, muscle.  
**minju kapape**, body (i.e. meat and fat). Compare **amenge**, **mamba**, **kapa**.  
**minya imbu**, umbilical cord/placenta and cord. Compare **reme puu**. *Minya imbu reme mandamo*. She expels the placenta and the cord.  
**minya imbu minyingi**, retained placenta.  
**molo rete**, planter's yaws, rounded elevated sores of yaws. Compare **kinju**.  
**momonge**, caecum.

**mona**, heart, sensitivity, emotive origins.  
(Compare **ingi koo**.)

**muma lenge**, armpit. Compare **arokwa**.

**mumbi renge**, navel, umbilicus, central spot.

**neketaiya**, gums of the mouth. Compare **kambu**. *Neketaiya rondo lenge*, gingivitis.

**nelyamo**, it bites (i.e. hurts, stings). Compare **randa, sii**.

**nenge**, teeth, sharp beak. Compare **kambu**.

**nenge goe lenge pendoko**, gullet, oesophagus, food track. *goe leto*, I swallow.

**nenge rako**, molar.

**nenge simusi**, front teeth, including canines.

**nenge wanga**, tusk, long protruding tooth.

**nengyasu pingi**, hiccough, respiratory distress. Compare **kusae/kotae**.

**ono**, body fluids. *ono lyilyamo*, body fluids drip (after death).

**pai**, thigh.

**pai kuli**, thigh bone, top of femur. Compare **sukuli**.

**painya kongapu**, femoral artery (the thigh's vein), *pai kongapu kameya*.

**pandawai**, menses, menstruation, puberty.

**pangae, pangawua**, (forms of) dermatitis. Compare **papara**.

**pangu kuli**, scapula, shoulder blade, foreleg. Compare **lange kuli**.

**papara**, naked. *yanenge papara silyamo*, vitiligo, skin denuded of melanin.

**parali**, rib.

**parali kuli**, rib bones.

**parapu**, forearm. Compare **kingi**.

**parapu kuli**, radius bone.

**parapu kuli kuki**, ulna.

**parapu minju**, deltoid or shoulder muscle.

**pawua**, kneecap, patella.

**pele pele kuli**, breastbone, sternum? Compare **kyangali kuli, puli puli kuli**.

**pembetoko (anga)**, whooping cough.

**pendoko**, throat. Compare **mange**.

**pendoko nyilyamo**, it catches the throat, I choke, gag.

**pii lenge puu**, larynx.

**pinju pinju letamo**, pulses, beats (e.g. heart), exudes.

**pokota kalya**, anal canal. Compare **eketa kata, ii kata**.

**ponde yambale**, pelvis (Sau).

**pongo**, penis. Compare **lakapa**.

**pongo ipyange/ipwuange**, semen, seminal fluid.

**pongo kambu**, urinary orifice.

**pongo kambu kunjingi/pyakepenge**, circumcised.

**poo lenge**, bladder (pigs' bladders were once blown up as a football). Compare **puu**.

**poo rambaiya nenge pendoko**, trachea, windpipe. Compare **mapopo**.

**poro kinju**, measles.

**poro poro lenge/poro paro lenge**, erupting, blistering, rash.

**puli puli kuli**, clavicle, collar-bone.

**pungi**, liver. *ingi pungipi*, body organs.

**puu**, urine.

**puu kata**, urethra, ureter.

**puu relyo**, urinate.

**puu renge, poo lenge**, bladder. Compare **poo lenge**.

**pyalatelyo**, I rouse, awaken someone.

**rambusa**, facial hair. Compare **kyawasi, yamanji, jimwasi, angasi**.

**randa pilyamo**, it causes pain. *randa andake pingi* it hurts greatly. Compare **sii lenge**.

**randalyo**, I hurt, experience pain.

**ranjama**, blood. Compare **rayoko, wee, kupwapu**.

**ranjama epelyamo**, it bleeds.  
**ranjama nakulyamo**, blood oozes.  
**ranjama petenge**, a clot, a bruise.  
**ranjama pyaketenge**, blood clot.  
**rapa**, leprosy, Hansen's disease. Compare **kinju**.  
**rayoko**, blood. Compare **ranjama**, **wee**, **kupwapu**.  
**rembeta kuli**, acetabulum, head of femur.  
**reme**, placenta.  
**reme lyolo**, umbilicus (fastened end of umbilical cord).  
**reme minyingi**, umbilical cord. Compare **mumbi renge**.  
**reme paka**, twins (divided placenta).  
**reme puu**, umbilical cord.  
**renge mangepe**, identity.  
**reta puu**, cartilage, tendon.  
**rete**, a sore, eruption (lit. a crack).  
**rete andake**, tropical ulcer.  
**romba**, stomach.  
**romba anda**, uterus, womb. Compare **wane petenge anda**, **ingi anda**, **kurapu**.  
**romba moŋo**, shapeless, paunchy, problematic.  
**rongo**, fist.  
**ropoŋa**, fist.  
**sii letamo**, it stings. *sii andake lenge*, stinging greatly. Compare **randa**.  
**simbi puu**, capillaries. Compare **puu**, **kongapu**.  
**sisingi**, marrow or brain (*kyawa sisingi*, *mata sisingi*).  
**sokape**, calf of leg. Compare **kimbu**, **luma**, **wapambu**.  
**sukuli**, upper arm.  
**sukuli kuli**, humerus, upper arm bone. Compare **pai kuli**.  
**suwua ii**, menses, menstruation.  
**usi palenge**, respiratory distress, asthma.

**wakena**, cheek.  
**wakena kuli**, cheek bone.  
**wane petenge anda**, uterus, womb. Compare **romba anda**.  
**wanga**, tusk.  
**wapambu**, knee.  
**wapambu kuli**, **wapambu pawua**, **luma pawua**, kneecap, patella.  
**wee**, blood. Compare **ranjama**, **rayoko**, **kupwapu**, **suwua ii**.  
**yalu pingi (wakena dokona)**, dimple in the cheek.  
**yamalya**, mind, consciousness [not often used]. Compare **mona**, **mana**.  
**yamanji/emanji**, skin hair, fuzz, fur. Compare **kyawasi**, **jimwasi**, **angasi**, **rambusa**, **yanenge**.  
**yandambisi**, amniotic fluid. Compare **ipyange mandenge**.  
**yanenge**, skin, epidermis.  
**yanenge porai**, hide, leather. Compare **kakawua**.  
**yanyi**, serious illness, disease. Compare **anga**, **anga anga**.  
**yanyi anda**, clinic, aid post, hospital. Compare **enyanda**.  
**yongo**, body.  
**yongo gyaa lenge kambupi**, stature, general appearance.  
**yongo kumase**, corpse. Compare **kaoma**, **kakapange**.  
**yongo lete**, live body.  
**yongope kimbupi**, body (body and legs).

## Appendix 3 Traditional medicines and treatments

### 3.1 The shaman

Traditionally in Kyaka society, there were more or less hereditary shamans, mostly males who were called *akali pipu lenge* (or) *pipu lenge akali* (or) *pipuli* (those likely to be able to manipulate supernatural influences or forces). These were influential members of society, but not feared. There were usually one or two, at least, in each clan. The powers of some were more highly esteemed than those of others. If one shaman was not successful in achieving beneficial results, the patient's carers were at liberty to approach another. Though the shamans' practices involved charlatanism (freely admitted by some in later years) their aim was usually genuine relief from pain or disablement, and the thwarting or postponement of death in times of illness. Generally speaking, they exerted a worthwhile psychological effect on their patients, encouraging mostly optimism and a measure of personal confidence with belief in their ability to gain beneficial results.

The equipment of the Kyaka shaman was simple. Certain leaves or bark from the trees and plants growing in Kyaka territory, lengths of bamboo, or stones of different kinds and sizes were used. Some rituals were conducted in the light of day, others by firelight. Payment for services rendered was not extortionate; mostly the agreed compensation was commensurate with the patient's ability to pay. Though it often involved the killing of a pig, only part of the sacrifice was returned to the shaman. Thus the patient and his family or immediate community could also indulge in a rare opportunity for consuming meat.

To ease headaches, or undefined pain in other areas, the traditional practice was to bind the part with strips of dry banana palm bark (*pakona*).

*kana pingi*<sup>1</sup> stone-throwing (or) *kaname pingi*<sup>1</sup> struck/killed by a stone. This used to engender great fear. The exact nature of the 'stones' was a doubtful matter, since no one would willingly admit to intimate knowledge on such a dangerous subject. One worthwhile informant said men would go looking for the 'stones'; two short whistles (see *wepo*) would be heard as they came close. If an attack were planned on an agreed enemy, a gathering of men would decide who was likely to be the least conspicuous while hiding in the grass near the victim's house. Such 'stones' had magic qualities. They were not felt by the victim, but could invade and cause trouble in any part of his body.

The shaman could also cause illness or pain by swinging a stone with a hole in its centre. (See **kana**, **auwiya**, **malimbuwua**, **malikilyu**.)

### 3.2 Traditional treatments

**alamo**, ginger. Was used for sore eyes. Squashed it was also used to clear or ease a cough or blocked throat.

**ane roo**, sap from the **ane** plant was used to treat boils.

**elapu**, was used as a plaster.

**kalya akaipu**, red cordyline. The heated leaves were wrapped around sores.

**kalyipu**, peanuts. These were cooked till burned, then crushed and smeared round sore eyes until the pain decreased.

(isa) **kikya**, juice squeezed from the bark was swallowed as a cure for pneumonia or bronchial troubles.

**kolo mange**, the squashed juice was poured into sores to heal them.

**kombo yoko**, leaf like that of taro. Used



with **kangali** (tree leaves) and rubbed on the skin of a man 'taken' by a spirit of the bush (Tok Pisin *masalai*). Was believed able to counteract the fainting and fear. Compare **simbunai**, **epale rai**.

**kombo yoko**, also used to wrap round sores.

**kupi yoko**, eaten to cure diarrhoea.

**kyaeaya minju**, leaves were used to cover sores.

(isa) **kyaimoro**, leaves were heated and rubbed, hot, on areas of pain (e.g. abdomen, lumbar or upper back or shoulder).

**kyaluwa mange**

(isa) **kyangale**, tree whose leaves were used in several healing rituals. It was also used as a repellent influence against the **kilyakae**, the water spirit of several manifestations.

**kyango yoko**, used to cover sore eyes.

(isa) **mondai**, leaves were used in some healing rituals. Compare **mondai**.

**nekyau**, stinging-nettle tree. Sprays of leaves were used, as a counter-irritant, to flog the skin during undefined pain or illness such as malaria or pneumonia or kidney infections. The leaves were also wrapped round specific areas of pain

such as a knee, a hand, the back.

**ole**, leaves were chewed with ginger and put as a poultice on leprosy sores. Compare **rapa**.

**ole**, also used indoors as a mosquito repellent.

**pondoma yoko**, smaller plant than normal **pondoma**, having green and white leaves. Was used to cut a fever or stop nose-bleed or nasal blockage. Leaves were crushed and held close to the nose.

**rakawa yoko**, used as a poultice to treat boils (**amungi**).

**rokamo puu**, (vine species). The leaves were chewed and put on ordinary sores (**mee rete**).

**rokowame**, used to ease toothache.

(isa) **rombe**, leaves were eaten and swallowed as a cure for diarrhoea.

(isa) **simba simba**, juice from the bark was believed to help cure tropical ulcers.

(isa) **siya roo**, sap of klinki pine, used to keep flies off sores.

**sukena mange**, used for sores.

**yaku**, species of green vegetable. The leaves were squashed and applied to an area where some sort of foreign body (e.g. a splinter) was embedded, to encourage it to come to the surface.

As leaf dressings (**rakawa**) on sores were often left untouched for some days, they frequently shut off the healing air from broken skin or ulcers and increased suppuration. Hence the angry epithet directed at young, annoying boys, *Emba aii pingi rakawa wane! Puu!* You're a smelly, leaf-poultice boy! Off with you! Some tropical ulcers seen in 1949–50 stretched from the knee to the ankle, and had progressed as deep as the bone.

Refer also to **yama maingi**, **lenge yanda**, **isa kata**, **nemonga**, **imambu koo**, **epale rai**, **semango**, **kemali**, **kilyakae**, **palenda**.

## Appendix 4 Cultural items

### 4.1 Houses

The Kyaka do not live in villages but in hamlets of varying size.

House construction traditionally is a communal activity. The owner and his family get together the materials required, then the clan comes together to construct the dwelling. The women's role on such occasions is to cook enough food to feed the workers. But with so many males absent from the area in modern times, and with the specialisation of career jobs, such as building, the intending house owner is often obliged to contract with a builder to have the work done (for modern styles), or to take longer and do the work himself.

#### 4.1.1 Notes

- a. The general term for house or home is *anda*. The home area is *yuu panda*.
- b. Traditionally, older boys (i.e. about the age of puberty) and adult men slept together in a large circular, low (not more than two metres high), conical house (*akalyanda*) sited at one end of the level clan area (*kamapi*) used for pig exchanges, 'singsings' (*mali*) and other communal celebrations.
- c. Within the clan (*rara/rara andake*) were two or more sub-sections or 'Haus Man' (*rara kuki*) each tracing their lineage to a particular descendant of the main clan originator. Each *rara kuki* had its own *akalyanda* and *kamapi*. The house was usually based on a thick layer of clay. The walls of the house could be of split timber or strong sheets of bark, both within timber uprights, and usually with grass packing to keep out the cold winds. Across the doorway was constructed a small, laced bamboo wall, about ten centimetres high.

The *akalyanda* had a central fireplace, surrounded by four construction poles between which was a rack (*lulyana*) for drying out and storing firewood. Beyond the front living area there might be compartments (*donge*) where the group split up for sleeping.

It was customary for the womenfolk to bring the morning sweet potato to the *akalyanda* door (no entry for females!) but in the evening the nuclear or extended family usually ate together with the wife and younger children.

- d. Because of men's fear of the contaminating influence of women, and especially of women's blood, each wife had her own house for herself, daughters, and younger sons. Traditionally, if a husband and wife conflicted, her main recourse to retaliation for ill-treatment was to claim that she had cooked her husband's food while menstruating.

A woman's house, called *endanda*, was rectangular in shape, with living area inside the front door, then a central passage-way with cubicles for the pigs on either side—it was a wife's duty to look after her husband's pigs—and a general sleeping area at the rear. The pigs were usually house-trained.

- e. Inside the *endanda*, the left side was quite rigidly for the females, the right hand side for the males. The two sexes were separated by the central fireplace (*isare pete*) in which there were/are always coals sufficient for re-kindling the fire. The base of the firepit was made with a mixture of ashes and white clay (*noema kuingi*) and was/is surrounded by somewhat large stones (*pepete kana*) for a measure of safety. Kindling is often taken out of the grass (*kunai*) thatch that keeps dry the inside of the house. A ridge pole (*paraki*) runs from front to back, where the thatch overhang provides space for storage of extra firewood.

- f. To close off a traditional house at night, logs were slotted one above the other into the up-rights that formed the doorway frame. Bunches of dry leaves were then drawn across the doorway to shut out cold air.
- g. For sleeping purposes, dry banana leaves (mostly with the middle rib stripped) are thrown on the floor. Mats of pandanus leaf, sewn by the women, may also be used. Traditionally the floors of both kinds of houses were covered with chewed sugar cane fibre, which, it was believed, kept down fleas and other insects.
- h. Cooking was traditionally done among the coals in the fireplace. But for main meals or for celebratory occasions, special stones (that do not split in heat) would be made hot on an outside fire and placed (with wooden tongs) on fresh banana leaves in a small pit. Prepared food would be placed among these and the whole covered with the folded leaves and then earth or grass. Salt and/or water might be sprinkled over before covering.

Each woman's house usually had its own small outside pit (*mauli*), and its own heap of selected cooking stones. For communal occasions the same procedure would be followed, only on a much larger scale, out in the open air.

- i. A drain (*eterapu suu*) is usually dug under the eaves on each side of the house, or round the men's house, to carry off the excess water in times of rain.
- j. A fence (*rendepa kame*) is often constructed from near the rear of the house, enclosing a small garden area in which special or uncommon foods are grown, though the main gardens may be one to two kilometres away from the dwellings.
- k. A more modern feature of housing, especially where husband and wife now live together, is to build a square or rectangular dwelling usually with aluminium roof. This is called a 'haus kol' (a cold house) because it has no fireplace. The inhabitants use blankets instead, to keep warm when sleeping. There is always a cookhouse (*nenge yangenge anda*) for the cooking to be done, and generally the family will eat there, too. But this set-up is only for those with money, such as modern businessmen or politicians.

## 4.2 Traditional dress and ornaments

**andu pilyu**, I pull over my head.

**kakolyo, kako retelyo**, I loosen, take off.

**kura yambalepe**, clothing (general, of both sexes).

**marapu yambalepe**, men's wear.

**pee pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, I dress myself.

**rokolyo, roko nyilyu**, I loosen, take off.

**wapulyu**, I bind round myself, e.g. belt, skirt.

### 4.2.1 Men's wear

**akaipu yoko**, sprays of cordyline leaves with strong stems thrust through the rear of the **marapu** (belt). Several sprays of these would be cut every few days. They provided an cushion for the man when he sat, after being smoothed down the backs of the thighs.

**ala**, woven band worn round the ankle or the arm.

**akali kulingi** (or) **kulyingi**, traditionally well-dressed man (inspiring admiration).

**alisa**, loose cap made of string, which usually was worn over the bark cap. Var. **kilyambo wanya**.

**ande/andi**, belt of woven strips of rattan cane (**kewa puu**) worn by either sex.

**elewali**, headband for more important men, made of very small cowrie shells sewn

in bands on to a strip of beaten bark. This would be 8-10 cm in the middle, but thinning to 2-3 cm at the ends. It was tied round the head with string.

**kako**, broad and rigid bark belt made from the bark of the **neky**a tree.

**kepakale**, two long, fine, slightly triangular pieces of wood or of bone (**pandala**) inserted through the wig just above the ears. These served as scratchers for head lice.

**kisambu**, armband. The **makorole** was a similar item.

**kyawa kembo**, wig.

**korali**, cap made of beaten bark from the **korali** tree, pulled on over the wig (**kyawa kembo**).

**makorole**, woven arm or leg band.

**marapu**, belt. This was most commonly a plain broad band of bark from the **neky**a tree, the ends held together with string (**marapu puu**). Two or three different kinds.

**mena wanga**, curved pig's tusk, inserted through the nasal septum of some males. This practice of piercing the

septum appears to have died out.

**musi pakeya**, small finely-woven string shoulder bag for carrying **kewa** strips (for fire-lighting), dried tobacco leaves (**musi yoko**) and other odds and ends.

**pandala**, see **kepakale**.

**pangalo marapu**, bark belt overlaid with patterned cane strips or plaited grass bands. See **pangalo pilyu**.

**pawua** or **kaleta**, large pieces of shell sometimes worn by men as decoration on the forehead (tied round the head with string).

**yaka lamy**a raa, long, narrow strip of cassowary (leg) bone, usually worn through a pierced ear lobe.

**yambale**, long frontal skirt looped over the **marapu**, made by the womenfolk of home-spun string. For festive occasions possum fur (**saa bumbu**) was woven in parallel bands throughout the whole length. Boys usually donned a **yambale** only at puberty, but wore a **marapu** and **akaipu yoko** earlier.

Ornaments such as *mamaku* were also items of trade, and were kept for special occasions. For a *mali* ('singsing') there were adornments such as feather headdresses (*yaka role*), paints (*awai*) and pig grease (*mamba*) smeared on the skin to make it glisten. Faces were often painted black with a mixture of *isare sungwua* and pigfat.

#### 4.2.2 Women's clothing

**kura**, skirt, usually made of home-spun string, long in front, with shorter side pieces and a few strings at the rear. Thicker ones were sometimes made of flattened and pleated reeds (**kyaka kura**) where these grew in abundance.

**mola**, beads. Strings of beads were usually made from reed seeds. They were worn in great profusion by women in the Wapenamanda and Wabag areas in times of mourning. (With the introduction of trade beads, beads became in-

creasingly popular, being virtually the only ornament that women traditionally wore.)

**nyuu**, bag of woven string with long tie ends, knotted on the forehead and falling down the back. An almost invariable item once a female child was able to walk. Usually, several bags were worn. Some were much coarser than others, e.g. for firewood. Babies and sleeping toddlers were usually carried in bags on their mothers' backs.



### 4.2.3 Ornaments

**kaleta**, piece of shell (*Conus Litteratus*) that was worn round the forehead.

**kalya pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, decorate, embellish. **kalya pingi**, ornament. **kalya pisi**, decorated.

**kepakale**, two long fine strips of bamboo worn just above the ears, through the traditional men's wig. Used as scratchers for head lice. Compare **pandala**. Also the term given to the vertical piece of wood above the shoulder-rest that supports the splayed plumes of a head-dress (**kambwua yoko**). Compare **yaka role** (headdress).

**kondopaka**, these ornaments went out of fashion when white men brought in such replacements as trade store beads. The fruit of the **wilya** tree was in the form of large, very hard nuts. Informants say these were soaked in a stream for a week or more to rid them of their poison elements, then the kernels could be eaten. The two shell halves were filled with some kind of paste and then put back together, to form a unit that could be hung as an ornament around the neck. (None have actually been seen by the writer.) Compare **paka**.

**lyange**, very small cowrie shells once traded in from the coast and used to decorate strips of beaten bark. With the backs filed off, they were sewn in rows. 2.5 cm wide strips were used in bride-price, or bands, wider in the middle than at the ends (**elewali**), were worn by significant men round the forehead. With the advent of money, such traditional items lost value except for ceremonial occasions.

**mamaku**, perhaps the most valuable of all traditional Kyaka ornaments, brought out only on special occasions. They were large mother-of-pearl oyster shells, apparently encouraged as imports by the original Government officers. Each was carefully mounted in red ochre (see

**awai**) and any display of wealth included these as a highlight. They were also much in demand for bride-price payments and as gifts exchanged at the pig exchange cycles (see **maku**). With the advent of currency and western manufactured goods and clothing, however, their value plummeted, as with **lyange**, and they are now seen only as neck ornaments on ceremonial (traditional) occasions.

**mara yoko**, rather large, indented leaves of the small **mara** tree (which bears fruit resembling figs). The leaves are white on the underside, and were often used as ornaments on ceremonial occasions (e.g. on the forehead) or at any other time.

**mena wanga**, curved boar's tusk, used sometimes as an ornament through a pierced nasal septum. Compare (**yaka lamy**) **raa**.

**mola**, beads. The origin of this word is unknown. Compare **molo molo**, **mola kapa**. Originally it referred to seeds (grey or black) from various reed plants that grew locally. They were pierced (**suku pingi**) and threaded on string (**puu**) for wearing as necklets by the women. Compare **mumbi**. In the Wabag/Wapenamanda areas masses of the grey beads (from **mumbi** reeds) were traditionally worn during times of mourning, but this was not so much a custom of the Kyaka. Coloured beads and second-hand necklets from Australia have long since taken their place.

**pandala**, same as **kepakale**, except that these were made of fine bone strips.

**pawua**, large curved piece of baler shell (*Mela amphora*) originally traded through, and used as a forehead ornament by menfolk. **Pawua rumbingi**, piece of baler shell with holes bored through it for string (the **pawua** was tied round the head with string).

**pee mambu**, short pieces of cane (5–8 cm). Tied together in parallel fashion with string and worn round the neck by men who had participated in the traditional pig exchange cycles. Compare **maku**. The number of pieces worn was said to indicate the number of **maku** in which the wearer had given pigs. When the **maku** was dropped (about the late 1970's) this custom also faded. For a while they were still worn on ceremonial occasions. Compare **pee**.

**raa (yaka lamya raa)**, strip of cassowary legbone once used as an ornament pushed through the nasal septum. Boys often had their septa pierced and kept open with plugs during initiation or puberty rites, but this practice has ceased. Compare **mena wanga**.

**rambyalu**, jaws harp, made of bamboo,

with a tail of string. These once were very common but are rarely if ever seen now, guitars having taken their place. Compare **kurulu**.

**saa kalena palyingi**, (lit. possum (fur) put in the ears). These were fluffy bits of possum fur worn by some men (e.g. Wambinyi Ranjingi, 1950's) through holes pierced in their ear lobes.

**wanga (mena wanga)**, pig's tusk, worn through youth's or man's nasal septum.

**yaka bumbu**, plume of bright feathers (or sometimes a whole bird of paradise carcase, dried and mounted on a stick). A significant item for special occasions.

**yaka lamya raa**. Compare **raa**, **yaka lamya**.

**yari pilyu**<sup>2</sup>, decorate, embellish.

**yari pingi**, ornament **yari pisi** decorated.

Feather headdresses of different kinds were also very significant ornaments for ceremonial occasions. Compare **yaka role**, **pondo yaka**, **yaka kambwua emanji**, **emanji yaka** (of cassowary feathers) and feasts connected with the making of these.

### 4.3 Brideprice (*enda yapenge*)

The custom of bride-price, which holds over most of Papua New Guinea and Irian Jaya, has both good and unfortunate aspects.

Kyaka men traditionally wanted sons as workers and as warriors for the clan, rather than daughters, for whom they blamed their wives. A daughter's chief value was mainly as a bringer of a measure of wealth to the clan when she married (not before puberty) by means of the brideprice. This was a variable arrangement of goods paid to the bride's clan by the intending bridegroom and his clansmen. It began with betrothal gifts and culminated in such things as pigs, gold lip shells, cassowaries, axes, and strings of small cowrie shells when the actual marriage took place. One marriage recorded in 1953 was sealed by a brideprice of ten pigs, ten tomahawks and ten gold-lip shells, but that was a high price for those days—the groom was one of the Mission's first employees and the girl was the daughter of a village headman (*akali kamongo*).

Kyaka marriages were/are traditionally exogamous, and are usually arranged by the girl's parents in conjunction with middle men. Apart from some marriages being into a different language (e.g. Melpa/Melyapa (Hagen language) across the Baiyer River) the two people concerned, bride and groom, often had virtually not even seen each other until the time when she was left with the groom's people. She stayed for a period in the groom's mother's home and he was expected not to show himself to her, nor her to him. At such times the bride usually was accompanied by an attendant bridesmaid, until the young man decided whether he wanted the girl as his wife.

Virgins (*enda mapwae akalipa pali nange doko*) were traditionally much in demand, and many girls were virgins because of the chaperonage of their mothers and other closely-associated village women. Though sexual experimentation did sometimes take place following the traditional courting ceremonies (*enda lakungi*) it was in the interest of parents to keep their daughters away from such experimentation because a girl known to be not a virgin was more difficult to marry off, and brought an often much lower brideprice to the clan.

If the hamlet had marriageable girls not yet spoken for, a means of alerting possible suitors was by the evening courting ceremony, for which young men from traditionally hostile clans were normally offered safe passage. In Tok Pisin this ceremony is usually termed 'tanim het'. In Kyaka areas it came under disfavour from the church by the late 1950's because of attendant promiscuity. Since then, increasing outside influences (greater mobility, schooling for girls, absences for secondary and tertiary education, or for employment) have meant that young people have greater opportunity to make their own choices, and marriages for 'love' or because of sexual attraction are fairly common. In fact, the older generation deplore this trend because of defaults in brideprice payments, or interruption to education because of illegitimate births. They complain of the increase in *nyilya nyena nyingi* (marriage without brideprice) where the groom lives so far away that it is difficult, if not impossible, to recover any bride-price at all. The modern method of courting is often by means of letters passed via intermediaries, or by post, between the couple concerned.

Traditionally, a girl's marriage time was the highlight of her existence and sense of worth, because she, dressed in her traditional finery, was the centre player, the cynosure of all eyes, accompanied by a band of her own people as she travelled to her intended husband's area. She was approved as the means of bringing considerable wealth to her clan. She was always first made to look special by the liberal application of glistening pigfat to her skin, a tree kangaroo tail hung round her neck, a bridal netbag, and a special staff to carry. This custom mostly holds good to the present day (late 1980's).

During the day of her arrival, she uses her staff to indicate the best pig(s) to be given to the mother who bore her.

Following the Kyaka principle of reciprocation, some of the wedding pigs are returned to the groom's relatives. If the brideprice given has been generous, this reciprocation is also generous. If it has been haggled over, or the payment is in small rather than big pigs, the return gift may be small. It is important to the bride that the former is the case, as she needs to feel valued and with a sense of worth. A generous repayment also precludes initial trouble with her in-laws.

When polygamy was common, however, the bride-to-be could become the third, fifth, seventh, even tenth wife of a much older man. She might well be, in that case, a focus for jealousy, as older wives were overlooked by their husband. In any case, her position among the wives would usually be low in the pecking order in terms of garden duties or the care of pigs (the husband's wealth symbols).

An educated bride still brings in a higher brideprice than does an illiterate village lass. A widow is usually remarried (*yokoya pingi*) fairly soon (traditionally for her own safety and security) but is of considerably less brideprice value than is a young girl. For widows the principle of levirate marriage was traditional custom, so that her children would not be lost to the deceased husband's clan.

Kyaka people (even the brides themselves) do not regard the principle of brideprice as a purchase. Its value lies in the scope of new contacts, friendships and alliances that it engenders through the bride, because marriage straddles the traditional hostility barrier between clans. The bride is normally proud that she has been the cause of these new alliances.



But the effect of Kyaka marriages is also negative in that, because the brideprice must be repaid if the bride defects, she is often under pressure, even from her own clan, to remain with an unkind or cruel and abusive man, because her people do not want to forfeit the goods paid over to them at the marriage. In the early 1950's we often had to treat women whose heads were badly cut, or arms broken, by husbands angry that a meal was not ready on time, or that they were not served the food they preferred. This is not to suggest that wives were models of good and subservient behaviour. They too often took refuge in verbal or even in physical abuse, or in taunts that they had cooked their husband's food when menstruating. Wives have been known to burn down a husband's (or their own) house, with loss of all his possessions, simply because he was thought to be paying more attention to another wife, or in order to retaliate for wrongs suffered at his hands.

In the 1950's we were asked by a would-be husband (somewhat past the normal marriageable age) to intervene on his behalf. A man who owed him a pig had offered his yaws-ridden wife instead, as repayment. The hopeful groom was agreeable, but the man's wife was not, and kept running away back to her own house. We were asked to forbid her to return to her husband, and to stay with the hopeful groom!

Kyaka women usually deny that they are regarded by their husbands as purchased goods, but the fact is that they often are. It is the brideprice that often maintains the marriage by the consequent restrictions laid on the wife by her own people and clan.

In a time of inter-clan hostility or war, a very common method of attacking or inflicting material or psychological damage on an enemy is by pack-raping his wife. The husband's subsequent rage is not on behalf of his injured wife and her humiliation. It is because his possession has been fouled, and he no longer wants it, yet is without the wherewithal to replace it or purchase another—because, once the clan has contributed to the one bride-price, they are unlikely to repeat that generosity for the same man. (There are, of course, cases where long-standing mutual affection between husband and wife means a more salutary outcome for all concerned.)

In modern times, with the advent of a cash economy, money figures significantly in bride-price levels, particularly where the intended groom is a businessman or well-employed. A sum of several thousand kina has frequently been demanded from him, even if that sum is not actually and finally handed over. (The Kyaka system is usually to demand more than one expects to get.) One leading society figure from Lumusa asked (for marriage to his teacher-daughter) the sum of five thousand kina (among other items) from a Simbu groom (Government-employed).

In 1989 the brideprice for one particular marriage at Lumusa (the bride being a nurse at Tinsley Hospital) was two cassowaries, one possum, fifteen pigs, one drum of oil and sixteen hundred hundred kina. For one Baiyer Valley marriage in 1992 the brideprice paid was one young cassowary, one tree kangaroo, one cow, twenty-four pigs, and twelve hundred kina. This was under fairly normal family circumstances. In Port Moresby some years ago, a politician who brought in a bill to limit the top level of brideprice eventually demanded, for his own daughter, six thousand kina (a huge sum in those days) and a new truck!

Absence from home due to increasing mobility indicates a partial eroding of the brideprice principle. But it remains firm, and is likely to do so, in village areas from which both bride and groom come.



#### 4.4 Traditional counting system

*Yaka leto*, I count, enumerate, estimate, assess.

*Yaka lao palyilyu*, I count on my fingers (or other means e.g. a length of rope).

- Starting with the little finger of the left hand, working back towards the left thumb, the fingers are bent in towards the palm of the hand—one, two, three, four.
- For five, the left thumb is bent under the fingers, to make a fist.
- For six, the right thumb is slotted under the fingers of the left hand, then for seven, eight, and nine the right hand fingers follow the right thumb.
- For ten, the right thumb is tucked under the right hand fingers, and the two resultant fists are clashed together.
- For eleven to nineteen, the same procedure is followed as for the first ten, and for twenty the two fists are bumped together twice.
- Similar procedure (though rarely traditional) is followed for higher counts of ten, with fists being bumped together three, four, five times for 30, 40, 50 etc. Each knocking together of fists was followed by opening of the fingers (not the thumbs).
- One hundred (probably an introduced figure) was *akalisa akalisa*.

In fact, historically, anything more than twenty (often for more than ten) was usually simply *malu* (many), with the fists clashing an indeterminate number of times.

##### 4.4.1 Numbers

- |     |   |
|-----|---|
| 1   | <b>mendaki</b>  |
| 2   | <b>lama</b>   |
| 3   | <b>rema</b>   |
| 4   | <b>kisuma/kisima</b> (Sau: <b>kituma</b> )                                      |
| 5   | <b>kingi paki</b> (lit. half of (two) hands)                                    |
| 6   | <b>paki-na mange</b> (the (right) hand's thumb)                                 |
| 7   | <b>yanda ipingi</b> (lit. bow-pulling i.e. the finger that pulls the bowstring) |
| 8   | <b>akalisa mange lama</b> (ten less two)  |
| 9   | <b>akalisa mange mendaki</b> (ten less one)                                     |
| 10  | <b>akalisa</b> (at/from a man i.e. a man's complement of fingers)               |
| 11  | <b>akalisa ipisu mendaki</b> (ten plus one)                                     |
| 12  | <b>akalisa ipisu lama</b> (ten plus two)  |
| 13  | <b>akalisa ipisu rema</b>   |
| 14  | <b>akalisa ipisu kisima</b>   |
| 15  | <b>akalisa ipisu kingi paki</b>   |
| 16  | <b>akalisa ipisu paki-na mange</b>  |
| 17  | <b>akalisa ipisu yanda ipingi</b>   |
| 18  | <b>akalisa lama mange lama</b>  |
| 19  | <b>akalisa lama mange mendaki</b>   |
| 20  | <b>akalisa lama</b>   |
| 21  | <b>akalisa lama ipisu mendaki</b>   |
| 100 | <b>akalisa akalisa</b>  |

One hundred became **andet**. One thousand became **tausau** (used only to indicate count-

less numbers). Both terms come from Tok Pisin. 'Very many', 'innumerable', 'countless' are covered in Kyaka by such terms as **ama malu**, **ama kai malu**, **soo kaeyo** (lit. ceasing to know), **anda rele**, **anda pyuo**, etc.

## 4.5 Weapons, tools, toys and games

### 4.5.1 Weapons

**ambokwale**, dagger, usually made from the upper part of a cassowary legbone.

**ambokwale nenge kaku**, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kaku**, spear (Sau: **yandare**).

**kaku alu kyaka**, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kaku bona**, made of black palm wood (**isa bona**).

**kaku galya nenge**, spear tipped with a hornbill beak.

**kaku kendaiya**, made of **kendaiya** timber.

**kaku kolaŋa**, ceremonial, branched spear of Hagen type.

**kaku kyanga**, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kaku lamya nenge**, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kaku rele kyaka**, spear tipped with a cassowary claw.

**kinjano**, wooden club.

**konambe**, wooden shield.

**kusape**, lump of wood used as a makeshift weapon.

**mamunyi kaku**, reddish, branched and barbed along the top part (Mt. Hagen type).

**walakya/walaka kanyima**, arrow (one pointed shaft, usually barbed). Arrows are usually made of bamboo (e.g. **kanyima**) but shafts are made from cane (**sukundi**), hardened over a fire. Arrows are carried loose in the hand, with the bow.

**wanga**, three or four-pronged arrow for shooting birds.

**wanyima**, broad-bladed arrow, used for pigs and humans.

**wua sarop**, 'saraf'. Length of sharpened hoop iron once used for cutting grass.

**wua**, axe, knife.

**wua denge**, axe-handle. Both blade (**wua angi**) and butt (**wua kapwua**) of an axe could be used as a weapon.

**wua gamya**, traditional stone axe with green stone head. Compare **singiroŋa**.

**wua kema**, knife (traditionally a sharp sliver of bamboo, now a handled steel knife).

**wua kema gela/wua gela-pe**, slim-handled, slim bladed steel knife.

**wua kiki**, steel axe with parallel ribs along axe-head.

**wua koeya/busnaip**, bushknife. (*busnaip* LWTP.)

**wua kombo moŋo**, type of traditional stone axe. Only the name is now extant.

**wua nanga**, sharp axe edge (**munji munji**, **naa nange**, **nee kara nange**, blunt).

**wua nanga kana**, sharpening stone (**kee kana**, sandstone).

**wua panga** (or) **panga wua**, bushknife (long broad blade).

**wua pau**, steel axe with slightly concave cutting edge and a nick in the base for a handle insert.

**wua rumbiwa**, steel axe of modern type (smooth axe-head).

**wua singiroŋa**, traditional stone axe with black stone head. Compare **gamya**.

**wuami pokolyamo/poko pilyamo**, he fells /kills him with an axe.

**yanda**, bow.

#### 4.5.2 Tools

**bero**, wooden spoon. An uncommon utensil, used for eating **alemakai**. Compare **yanda isaoko**.

**kamambu**, long piece of timber used as a lever when splitting wood. Compare **pupu**.

**nyuu**, bag made by the women of string (**puu**) made from the green skin of the hibiscus plant (**elyoko**). Different types for different uses.

**pee**, container. For drinking-water, grease or oil. Made of a length of **mongalo** bamboo with the nodes punched out (**pee monge**, **monge pee**) or a gourd (**kipwu pee** (or) **kipa pee**, a small, stubby gourd with no neck; or **lapyia pee**, which has a neck). A **kipwua pee** was often a container for small seeds stored for the next garden-planting. **Pee waraki** was an uncommon concave wooden bowl, sometimes used for eating **alemakai**.

**petakare**, tongs (made of partly-split green timber, and used for lifting hot stones or hot food).

**pupu**, triangular-shaped lump of wood, used as a wedge when splitting timber.

#### 4.5.3 Toys

**kalinya**, spinning top, made in season from the fruit of **isa luu** trees.

**konda**, ball, e.g. **kyaeya panji konda**, soft ball made of strips of dried banana 'bark' wrapped round and round, and kicked around by boys.

**konda kumi**, football with rubber bladder inside (**kumi**, rubber).

#### 4.5.4 Games

- string games (**puu male**), making patterns between the fingers.

Compare **kamambu**.

**rakepali**, rough-hewn timber spade, with square base, used long ago for digging out pig ditches or clan boundaries. (Traditionally, fences were rare because of frequent wars between the clans and a scorched earth policy.)

**rano**, wooden digging stick somewhat pointed at one end; short because used mainly by the women from a squatting position.

**uruwai**, pig's tusk (or possum's curved tooth?) or piece of flint, used to carve out barbs on arrows.

**waiya/waeya**, tool for reaching to high objects. Two kinds.

**waiya mako**, with a vertical cutting edge surmounting a long handle.

**waiya palokwa**, with a cutting edge at right angles to the top of the handle.

**wua**, axe. See §4.5.1 for kinds.

**yanda isaoko/isayoko**, kind of bowl made from a fresh banana leaf heated over a fire and shaped as a basin. Used for eating **alemakai**. Compare **bero**.

**mena poo lenge**, pig's bladder blown up, for use as a ball to kick around.

**mongalo pakona**, like a weather vane, made with dry leaves from **mongalo** bamboo, half of the leaf being folded under and fixed to a stick. Spins round in the wind.

- jacks using local small tree fruit.
- mock fights between boys, with hands inactive but kicking up heels at rear.
- mud fights after heavy rainstorms.

## 4.6 Gardening notes

### 4.6.1 Sites

Gardens are usually located some distance from the hamlet, though still on the land area belonging to the husband and his clan. Occasionally they are located on level ground, although due to the natural topography they are more likely to occupy slopes of river gorges. Thus it quite frequently happens that heavy rains or earth tremors may cause landslides to occur, with the subsequent loss of that garden's entire produce (and any pigs that might happen to be foraging there at that time). Such a happening was so serious a calamity that traditionally enemy sorcery was believed to have caused the landslide, and the occasion could be the instigation for war.

### 4.6.2 Preparation of garden sites

In the past, gardening wisdom mainly resided in the hands of the leading men of the clan, who remembered the names of the traditional Kyaka calendar or garden season moons. But everyone, including the children, participated in the labour required. This practice still holds good, except for absences due to mobility or education.

The flowering of the wild, vireya rhododendrons in the river gorges, and the flush of new reddish-coloured leaves on a few such trees as the *luu* and the *rara* were/are also indications of the time having come for the preparation of new garden areas in readiness for the arrival of the wet season about October.

Accordingly, around July and August each year, the garden owner and perhaps other male family members mark out the area decided upon. This involves heavy labour and was and is a communal affair. There were/are sometimes fierce disputes about the rights of the person who selected such and such a plot of ground, especially if it lay/lies close to understood clan boundaries.

Trees and tree ferns are customarily lopped, though stumps are usually left in the ground. The timber is split to make fences, stoutly tied with lengths of jungle vine (to keep out wandering pigs) and sloping stiles are constructed to make easy the surmounting of such fences.

Surface rubbish and grass are then burned off. Especially in the days of frequent polygamy, the garden area would be divided off into sections by either logs or rocks or plantings of cordyline cuttings. At this stage the womenfolk took over much of the work. Every female member of a garden owner's family (and, traditionally, there might be several wives plus their daughters) was expected to contribute to the garden's production. Frequent fights broke out between wives or between husband and wife or sons/stepsons over what was considered favouritism or unfair allotments. Such divisions of ground and responsibility prevented a lazy wife from cashing in on a co-wife's industrious nature.

No flowers were traditionally grown, though a number of introduced species such as dahlias, gardenias, cosmos and daisies are now often planted close to the houses. But colourful shrubs such as coleus and red cordylines were often used, sometimes as markers.



#### 4.6.3 Division of labour

Men and women traditionally have distinct responsibilities in the process of gardening and food production, all Kyaka folk originally having been subsistence gardeners with no outside sources of food supply.

Men and older boys undertake the initial heavy labour and are in charge of the family's supply of bananas, sugar cane, yams, *kwunyi* (a wild sugar-cane species whose flower shoots are eaten while still in the bud) and some forms of more elevated greens.

Women and girls plant and tend such crops as corn, sweet potato, taro, beans, peanuts, greens growing close to the ground, and, more latterly, onions, tomatoes, cabbages.

#### 4.6.4 Use and rotation of land

Garden sites, despite the heavy labour involved in their preparation, were and are traditionally used for only one year, though a second might follow where soil was very fertile, or where crops could be expected to continue growing.

The soil was never unduly disturbed, little more than the surface being broken up for planting of seeds or vegetative material. Ashes from the burned surface growth were left and used as fertiliser. Old fences would be used as material for new ones, or taken home as firewood. Pigs were often allowed to forage for scraps such as small sweet potato tubers when the garden's main period of productivity was finished.

The letting of pigs into an enemy's productive garden was a source of constant friction, and fences had to be carefully maintained.

#### 4.6.5 Tools and implements

Traditionally, these were few, and labour-intensive. Stone axes felled and split the trees. Pointed digging sticks (those of the men being longer and stouter than those of the women) broke the soil or dug out tubers. No form of spade or shovel was used—the wooden spade (*raketapu*) was used only to dig out anti-pig trenches.

#### 4.6.6 Planting material

Seeds were kept from one garden season to another by storage in gourds of various shapes, hung in the women's houses. Sweet potatoes were planted by cuttings taken from the previous crop growth. These were usually planted in a garden area with, perhaps, bananas as the only other plants there. Other food species were usually planted in a garden area of diverse species.

#### 4.6.7 Sacrifices

Traditionally, as each new garden season began, rodents, possums and an occasional pig would be sacrificed with ordinary foods in a garden ritual to the capricious spirits such as the *kilyakae*, in an attempt to procure good productivity.

#### 4.6.8 Coffee

When some means of financial assistance was being sought for the Kyaka and other communities, coffee was introduced by the Department of Agriculture. As this needed good soil,

all the best cultivable areas quickly became sown to coffee, and from the proceeds the habit developed of buying and eating large quantities of imported rice and tinned fish through the trade stores. Unfortunately, despite some early success and a rise in economic levels, the rush for coffee planting resulted in malnutrition, due to a lack of proper vegetables, and a shortage of fertile soil in which to grow them, plus the increasing danger and nuisance of scattered, jagged-edged tins, consequent injuries (the absence of a proper tin-opener meant tins were jabbed open with bush-knives and not properly disposed of) and increasing nuisance from blowflies. (If tin-openers were to be introduced and used, tops and bases of tins could be cut out, the middle section compressed, and the whole dropped into a narrow, deep hole, away from flies.) Coffee blight and falling world market prices followed.

#### 4.6.9 Secondary bushland

When a garden area was left to rest, *isa wandepa* was the main, quick-growing tree species that sprang up.

#### 4.6.10 Appropriate verbs

Appropriate verbs with regard to gathering of particular garden produce are listed below. Kyaka is specific and detailed in this aspect. See also Appendix 10.

<b>kyasilyu/lakalyo</b> , slash	<i>lyaa</i> , sugar-cane
<b>lisilyu</b> , dismember	<i>kwunyi</i> , wild sugar-cane buds
<b>lyilyu</b> , pluck, pick	<i>alemakae</i> , red pandanus
	<i>alyongo</i> , beans
	<i>kyaeya</i> , bananas
	<i>painapu</i> , pineapple
	<i>ropota</i> , cucumber
<b>mando</b> , bear, carry	<i>aowa</i> , greens species
	<i>maa</i> , taro
	<i>minya</i> , short green stems
<b>pilyu</b> <sup>1</sup> , strike	<i>kapusi</i> , cabbage
	<i>kenapa</i> , corn, maize
	<i>kwai yokonge</i> , sweet potato tops or foliage
	<i>painapu</i> , pineapple
<b>rakilyu</b> , root out, dig up	<i>amu</i> , <i>konda</i> , yams
	<i>alyi pingi</i> , bean roots
	<i>kalyipu</i> , peanuts
	<i>kwai</i> , sweet potato

#### 4.6.11 Garden season/cycle (*ee kana*)

In Kyaka areas there are commonly two main weather divisions within the one garden season. From about October/November until April/May is the wet season (*apunda epenge*, heavy rain comes by habit), and from then on is normally fine weather (*neta panyi pingi*, the sun determines or wants to act).

#### 4.6.12 Garden calendars

##### 4.6.12.1

Below is the Sau Valley calendar, as given (15.6.1953) by Angwa, the then leader of the Yawan clan, beginning with the garden-making moons. Each of these six has a twofold aspect, with a first moon (**mupa**) and a second moon (**nenae**). See §4.6.12.2.

**kana wambu** (**mupa** first moon, **nenae** second moon)

**kana iki**

**kana nii**

**kana pindi**

**kana liwa**

**kana yambai**

*Kana wambu mupa epo paparamo (kumaramo) dokopa wambu nenae yapa sera.*

When the first moon (of the *wambu* pair) wanes or dies, the second will wax or rise.

*Kana iki mupa punjilyamo.*

The *iki* moon 'breaks', i.e. the rain sets in.

*Apu simbwua rambu letamo.*

The rain is full and confining, i.e. folk are confined to their houses.

##### 4.6.12.2

The Baiyer area calendar (*Kana dusipa palenge*, These are the moons.) as given by Miki, head of the Maningiwa clan, Lumusa, 1953. For **lama** 'two' can be substituted **mupwua** 'first' and **nenae** 'second'.

**kana ayo lama**, two **ayo** moons (about February to March).

**kana liwua/lyuwua lama**

**kana kumbu lama**, planting of sweet potato takes place.

**kana wambu lama**, planting of other garden produce (**ee ware pingi**).

**kana iki lama** (also called **kambyepi** (or) **kambipi**), planting time (**ee ware pingi**).

**kana nyii lama**, harvesting time (**ee yukungi**).

**kana pinji lama**, late harvest (**ee yuku sepa**).

##### 4.6.12.3 Notes

*Kumbu* and *wambu* are the four moons for preparing new gardens i.e. about our mid-year. Both of these are also the time for planting new gardens, although most is done in the two *wambu* moons. The weather is mainly fine during this period.

*Kana wambu-sa kwai nenge.*

*Wambu* is the time for eating new crops of sweet potato.

The moons *wambu* and *iki* are the dry season (*ee kana musu*). During the *iki* moons, the wet season often begins. Those still planting their new gardens often have to do so in rain.

*apu epenge/apunda epenge,*

rainy weather, the wet season (Oct./Nov. till April).

*Kana iki mupwua dokopa punjilyamo.*

The rain breaks/falls in the first moon of *iki*.

*Apu simbwuo rambu letamo.*

Rain 'fills' or lies about and confines people to their houses.

*Kana iki-sa ropota nenge.*

*Iki* is the time for eating cucumbers.

*kana iki mupwua,*

(the first moon of the pair) is called *ili* by some people, and *nенае* (the second moon) is called *kambyepe*.

During *kana ayo* there normally is plenty of rain. Very little or no gardening is done, but the second crop of sweet potato is planted during *ayo* if there are fine days.

Throughout *kana pinji* the weather is consistently fine. Streams tend to dry out. Ground may develop cracks, as also the skin on people's feet. During this time women strip off the sweet potato vegetation or foliage.

By *kana kumbu* only the big streams or rivers are still flowing, so water supplies are obtained from them.

*Kana nyii-sa kenapa nenge.*

During *nyii* we harvest and eat new crops of corn/maize.

*Kana ayo-sa alyongo nenge.*

*Ayo* is when we harvest and eat lots of fresh winged beans.

*Ipwua kameya dokona ipwua kamu nenge.*

From the big streams we dip water for drinking.

*Kuki dupwua soko otenge.*

The small ones (streams) are dried up.

#### 4.7 Epithets and insults (recorded 1956)

Compensation (*keyale jingi* or *maingi*) could be demanded for insulting speech.

*Kilya kanda leto*, I insult, abuse.

*Mokwali pii leto*, I swear at, use foul language.

##### 4.7.1 General epithets

*Emba angi daa, emba koo rakawua enda, rakawua dakeme lao petene*, You're a no-good, stinking woman, saying only stinking things. [A poultice of leaves (*rakawua*) was often very smelly.]

*Emba enokwae wambaketae*, You're stiff and old.

*Emba koo mee, mee langa*, You're worthless and lazy.

*Emba koo rambusa landa singi*, You're bad, hairy-faced and hollow-cheeked.

*Emba koo rango nenge*, You're mean, niggardly, and no good.

*Emba kyawasi kyarengae*, You're pale-haired (i.e. reddish, not black).

*Emba lenge burape*, You're pop-eyed (eyes like a full moon).

*Emba lenge koko renga*, You're cross-eyed,



squint-eyed.

*Emba rakawua wane puu!* You're a smelly child. Begone!

*Emba wakena kondala pingi,* You're droopy-cheeked (with a hang-dog look).

*Emba wakena petenge,* You're fat-cheeked.

*Kyangali kuli kinju pingi,* Your breastbone is yaws-ridden.

*Wakena kuli yamanji/emanji karengi,* Your cheekbones are hairy.

*Wakena lambo singi/landa singi,* You're hollow-cheeked (i.e. an old hag).

*Yuu wambaketae dokome letene,* You always say the same thing; your speech is limited.

#### 4.7.2 Between the sexes

*Ii donoma lombo naa, nala puu,* Go and eat the bits of faeces down there!

*Ii narene, nala puu,* Go and eat faeces!

*Yuwuali/iwali kambu dupwua lalyuo narene,* Pulling down the toilet doors, you'll eat them.

##### 4.7.2.1 Wife to husband

*Emba akali angi daa: emba koo etembo mee makame lao silyene,* You're no true man: you're an unproductive and merely lazy creature.

*Embame namba nyela epa nayali emba etembo kareyili,* If you hadn't come to marry me, you would have remained a bachelor (i.e. no one but I would have been fool enough to marry you).

*Kambake dake narene naa,* Eat these female genitals!

*Wane reme malu pyakayi doko lopo nyuo napala puu/parene,* Having dug up (extracted) and eaten the placenta you buried before, go! (Depart! Begone!)

##### 4.7.2.2 Husband to wife

*Pongo narene naa, nala puu,* Go and eat a penis.

*Pongonde lomo nalana letipi?* Are you saying you want to cherish eating penises? [This expression was especially used after adultery.]

## Appendix 5 Birds and bats

### 5.1 Introduction

This material has been collected spasmodically over a period of many years. Shooting of birds has increased so much in Kyaka and other areas of PNG since the introduction of shotguns that some of the more colourful species of birds are rarely, if ever, now seen. Some are still common. Where English or Latin names are given for a species, it is because informants have recognised the bird from a book.

Both birds and bats are included under the generic term *yaka*. The specific name of a bird or bat can occur alone or preceded by *yaka*, so for example *aukwua* or *yaka aukwua*. Sometimes *yaka* can also follow the specific name, as it does in *ipili yaka*.

The list proper is preceded by a short finder list.

### 5.2. Finderlist

#### **bats**

*misimasi*  
*simbunai*  
*sinjuwi*

#### **birds of paradise**

*aukwua*  
*bala*  
*ipili*  
*isarekene*  
*kewaleta*  
*korokapwua*  
*kyowaleta*  
*kaipuli*  
*kumbana*  
*muskape*  
*paraka*  
*poro*  
*yumbuna*

#### **cassowary**

*lamya*

#### **cockatoos**

*konemba*  
*kuminyi*

#### **crow**

*kalya*

#### **cuckoo-shrike**

*wambilisina*

#### **eagles**

*kambi*

*mokinjomo*

*wape kambi*

#### **egrets and storks**

*kyalena*  
*omani*

#### **flycatcher**

*pama (kapara)*

#### **flying foxes**

*kamya*  
*kyamya*  
*kyamya deke*

#### **fowl**

*kola*

#### **friar bird**

*keketomba*

#### **frogmouth**

*kana*

#### **hawks**

*kiya kiya*  
*ulisapu*  
*yango paki paki*

#### **honeyeaters**

*dopo*  
*kyambemane*

#### **hornbill**

*galya*

#### **kingfishers**

*lengyalu*

*panyaka*

*yunara*

#### **owlet-nightjar**

*kilu*

#### **owls**

*kusima*  
*mulara*

#### **pigeons and doves**

*kus kopeya*  
*malyapu*  
*puma*  
*punjinya*  
*waiyamu*

#### **parrots**

*kyamunara*  
*lae*

*monambi*

*sisingali*  
*wambyaki*  
*wilyakili*

#### **pitta**

*sukupelem*

#### **quail**

*kiwaki*

#### **rail**

*kikisa*

#### **scissor-bird**

*roki yaka*

wren

*pimbinangai*

### 5.3 Birds and bats

**aluwua**, unidentified bird.

**aukwua**, bird of paradise species with two long, blue tail feathers which are prized. [One informant said that **yaka aukwua** is reddish-brown in colour and that it makes a 'garden' in the bushland by cutting pieces of tree branches with its beak.]

**bala**, Brown Sicklebill? (*Epimachus meyeri*?). Big black/brown bird with white eye and long, curved beak. Has two very long, black tail feathers (up to 66 cm) which are greatly prized. Common in Chimbu and Simbu areas. [The feathers are used centrally in feather headdresses (**role**) and on shields (**konambe**) on top of a bunch of cassowary feathers mounted on a stick. See Appendix 4.5.]

**bana**, wild duck, black and grey.

**bapa**, unidentified bird.

**dope**, see **dopo**.

**dopo**, kind of honeyeater (*Meliphaga flavirictus*). Greenish colour with narrow, yellowish beak. Var. **dope**.

**duli duli**, large brown (or grey?) night bird (**kukwua paenge**) with wide wings, makes a continuous noise like hammering. Eats grubs and ants.

**galya**, Blyth's Hornbill (*Rhyticeros plicatus*). Lives in the big forests (**imwua**). Male has rusty red head and neck, female is black. Both have white tail and bluish white throat. Sometimes these are tamed as pets.

**gola**, see **kola**.

**imi**, small blue and brown bird.

**ipa pisuwi**, two kinds of bird. a) medium size, brown, with long tail feathers, b) very big, grey and brown, with long tail

and wide wings. This bird was believed to sing while asleep at night, but did not fly away if disturbed, and so was feared. **pisuwi** appears to be a variant name.

**ipili**, red bird of paradise. Var. **ipili yaka**.

**isarekene**, unidentified bird, also called **manga** or **muskape**. Has showy blue feathers often used on the sides of headdresses (**yaka role**). Bird of paradise family member?

**jero jero**, Northern Fantail. Mostly black, with some white. Long tail feathers. Var. **joro joro**.

**joro joro**, see **jero jero**.

**kaipuli**, bird of paradise, possibly the Lesser Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea minor*) or the Greater Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea apoda*). [Birds of paradise used to be common around Baiyer, Lumusa and Kompam in the 1950's, but they stood no chance against the proliferation of guns (both purchased and home-made). Now they are rarely seen or heard, except further out in bush areas, though plumes are still in evidence. The carcass is usually dried out and stuffed (with moss) and mounted on a stick of split bamboo, *ingi kaki pali nange*, no folded entrails left, i.e. a mere carcass. *Ingi yuku nyepala, isa lumbi palyingi*. Having pulled out the innards, *lumbi* moss is stuffed in to plump out the carcass.]

**kalipundae**, very small bird, red feathers on neck, green on back and tail. Var. **kalipunjae**.

**kalipunjae**, see **kalipundae**.

**kalya**, member of the crow family.

**kambi**, eagle. The long black tail feathers are prized. Var. **kambili**. There are two local kinds: **wape kamb** and

- mokinjomo.**
- kambili**, see **kambi**.
- kamya**, kind of flying fox. **kamya deke** is a bigger species.
- kana**, Great Papuan Frogmouth (*Podargus papuensis*). A night bird (**kukwua paenge**), its habitat is bush and grassland.
- kaya kolo kolo**, unidentified kind of bird.
- keketomba**, noisy friar bird, grey and brown with bald leathery head. Because it 'talks' so much, its nickname is **maku lenge**. Var. **kyokotomba**.
- kewaleta**, similar to **bala** except that this bird has only one long, curved tail feather where **bala** has two.
- kewelamo**, black bird living in cold areas, which lays large white eggs (Sau).
- kikisa**, rail. There are two kinds. a) Banded Rail (*Rallus philippensis*), a big, brownish-black ground bird with long tail and long legs, which does not fly far. b) Red-necked Rail (*Rallina tricolor*), a forest bird.
- kilu**, owlet-nightjar (*Aegotheles archboldi*).
- kiwaki**, quail. Var. **kyuwaki**.
- kiya kiya**, Australian Kestrel (*Falco cenchroides*). Small kind of hawk that catches rats and small snakes. An apparent variant name is **mulipisa kiya kiya**.
- koelara**, unidentified kind of bird. Has two notes, the second on a higher tone. It was once believed to indicate imminent trouble, e.g. a death. Var. **kwelara**.
- kokamaka**, black bush bird, once believed, when it appeared in a village area, to signal impending doom, fighting, or problems.
- kola**, barnyard fowl. Var. **gola**. (*Kola inya nema pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The hen breaks up food. (*Kola kapa*) *pyalongolyamo* (or) *pyambelyamo*. The egg cracks. (*Kola kapa*) *pyambarali pingi*. Hens' eggs are easily cracked.
- kola pii pii pii** call for domestic fowl. Compare **ans ans** (pig) and **es es es** (dog).
- (**yaka**) **kola inya** hen
- yaka kola kali** rooster, cockerel
- yaka kola yakane** chicken. *Yaka yakane kapa pyambo neta epelyamo*. A chick, cracking the egg, hatches out.
- kolakau**, bird that caused fear at night (Sau).
- konemba**, Sulphur-crested Cockatoo (*Cacatua galerita*). [The whiteness of this bird has led to the use of **konemba** as a general term for 'white'.]
- kopeya**, see **kus kopeya**.
- koro**, (a) The yellow-breasted bower bird (*Chlamydera lauterbachii*) which makes its mound (**anda maku lenge**) with four walls of upright sticks. (b) Other informants identify **koro** as the Wattled Bush Turkey (*Aepypodius arfakianus*) which builds a mound in warm areas. Lays 10 or more brown eggs and hatches them in the mound. (**koro** or **sare** indicates the resting time!) Var. **koro kumbi**, **koro kumbiya**, **sare kumbiya**.
- koro kumbi**, see **koro**.
- koro kumbiya**, see **koro**.
- korokapwua**, King of Saxony Bird of Paradise.
- korowambu**, night bird (**kukwua paenge**) very similar to the (somewhat) bigger **ipa pisuwi** in size and color. Var. **kyarowambu**, **kyarawambu**.
- kumbana**, Ribbontail Bird of Paradise (*Astrapia meyeri*). Black, blue-green throat, tail about one metre long. A forest bird. Var. **wiyamali**.
- kuminyi**, black cockatoo. Its beak was sometimes used to tip spears (**kaku**).
- kus kopeya**, Victoria Crowned Pigeon, Goura Pigeon (*Goura victoria*). Has silver tips on the crown. Var. **kopeya**.



**kusima**, Grass Owl (*Tyto capensis*). Has long legs, dark plumage, and is a night bird (**kukwua paenge**). Var. **yuukusima**.

**kwelara**, see **koelara**.

**kwiwana**, brown bird with long tail.

**kyalena**, bird like a stork that inhabits swampy areas.

**kyaluwa pope**, small, black-necked bird with orange V on its upper back, and red and grey belly. It has a deep-voiced whistle. Var. **kyaluwa popo**.

**kyaluwa popo**, see **kyaluwa pope**.

**kyambemane**, Long-billed Honeyeater (*Melilestes mearnsianus*).

**kyamunara**, Vulturine Parrot, Pesquet's Parrot (*Psittarchas fulgidus*). This is technically a protected parrot member because the red and black plumage is so much prized. It has short, stiff black feathers on its head. It is a forest bird.

**kyamya**, flying fox. A night creature (**kukwua paenge**).

**kyamya deke**, very large flying fox with wide wings. The biggest kind of flying fox, found in PNG Highlands and in coastal areas. Var. **kyamyandake**, **kyamya kyamyandeke**.

**kyamya kyamyandeke**, see **kyamya deke**.

**kyamyandake**, see **kyamya deke**.

**kyapale**, unidentified bird.

**kyarawambu**, see **korowambu**.

**kyarowambu**, see **korowambu**.

**kyawaleta**, see **kyowaleta**.

**kyokotomba**, see **keketomba**.

**kyowaleta**, Princess Stephanie Bird of Paradise (*Astrapia stephaniae*). Metallic blue head and neck feathers, long broad black tail. Very beautiful. Var. **kyawaleta**.

**kyuwaki**, see **kiwaki**.

**lae**, (a) Dusky Lory (*Pseudeos fuscata*).

Found only in PNG. Feeds on flowers of coffee shade trees (*Albizzia*). (b) Eclectus Parrot (*Eclectus Roratus*). Male bird is bright green but the female is bright red and blue.

**lamya**, cassowary. [Prized as meat, and as an item of exchange, the cassowary like other natural fauna is locally threatened with extinction—the advent of shotguns, increasing population, destruction of forest areas and little idea of conservation have contributed to this. (Kyaka folk now sometimes bring cassowaries or their eggs from Madang bush areas.) Cassowaries were much favoured at ceremonial feasts and in **maku** exchanges. Formerly they were taken as eggs found in the bush, hatched by the home fires, and reared mostly by the womenfolk till half-grown. A cassowary eats fruit, frogs, lizards and rats. Mature cassowaries display a very unpredictable temperament with the tendency to use the middle claw (**kinjupa kyanga**) as a lethal weapon, so the half-grown birds were transferred to strong wooden cages with a timber feeding trough (**isa luku luku pisi**) fixed outside. The bird put its head through its cage to get to the food. Cassowary feathers (**emanji**) were much in demand for the making of headdresses. Plucking of feathers (**emanji akulyu**) is done through the cage roof. See **auwiya**, **konaka** (terms for the colour of a young cassowary's feathers) **emanji yaka**, **role** (kinds of feather headdress).]

**lenge yalu**, see **lengyalu**.

**lengyalu**, Hookbilled Kingfisher (*Melidora macrorrhina*). Found in lowlands and hills forests. Var. **lenge yalu** ('deep eyed' or 'sunken eyed').

**malyapu**, (a) Superb Fruit Dove (*Ptilinopus superbis*). An extremely colourful bird, but only 22cm long. It is common in Kyaka areas, and inhabits creeks in the Baiyer area. Its nest may be only

2m above ground. (b) Nicobar Pigeon, blue-grey and green. A bigger bird than the fruit dove, it dwells in the forests.

**mambyaname**, black and grey bird.

**manga**, see **isarekene**.

**misimasi**, very small kind of bat, black and grey in colour.

**mokinjomo**, kind of eagle. Var. **mokonjomo**. See **kambi** (eagle).

**mokonjomo**, see **mokinjomo**.

**monambi**, kind of parrot.

**mulara**, Sooty Owl (*Tyto tenebricosa*). Common bird found in the denser rain forest areas. Its sound is a series of rising notes. Nocturnal in habit (**kukwua paenge**).

**mulipisa kiya kiya**, see **kiya kiya**.

**muskape**, see **isarekene**.

**muu**, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).

**omani**, White Egret (*Egretta alba*).

**pama** (**kapara**), Canary Flycatcher (*Microeca papuana*). Small green birds, always in flocks (**kapara kapara**). An alternative name is **malu yakane** 'many offspring'.

**painyaka**, see **panyaka**.

**panyaka**, 'rainbow' birds, of the kingfisher family: green and blue with red head and long tail. They are migratory and their appearance by streams each year signals the time of fine weather and new growth. Var. **painyaka**.

**paraka**, Raggiana Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea raggiana*). Red tail, yellow and green head. Once common bird in Kyaka areas, but now rare, because of shotguns.

**pau duli duli**, (Sau) night bird, but not feared. Lays eggs on the grass.

**pimbinangae**, see **pimbinangai**.

**pimbinangai**, wren. Tiny brownish-grey birds, short-tailed, always appearing in tight-knit flocks in grassy areas. Var.

**pimbinangae**.

**pisuwi**, see **ipa pisuwi**.

**poro**, one of three kinds of Lawes Parotia (*Parotia lawesi*) in PNG. This has six wire-like feathers on its head and is dark in colour. It clears a patch on the ground for display.

**puma**, bird like a dove. Brown and black, somewhat larger than **waiyamu**. Var. **pumwa**, **pumwua**.

**pumwa**, see **puma**.

**pumwua**, see **puma**.

**punjinya**, bar-shouldered dove, much the same as **waiyamu**.

**roke yaka**, see **roki yaka**.

**roki yaka**, kind of scissor-bird or billy-bird. Like a wagtail, black with white belly and brows. Darts at insects from the ground. Var. **roke yaka**.

**sare kumbiya**, see **koro**.

**simbunai**, small kind of bat, often found in banana palms. [Formerly, the unexpected flight of one of these at night could cause great fear, because of believed link with potentially harmful spirits. If, in flying away, one touched someone's head, he could become unconscious with fright.]

**simbwua rapinyi**, biggish bird, black with speckled tail.

**singenge**, unidentified kind of bird.

**sinju**, small, white and black bird, lives in the grass.

**sinjuwi**, variety of small bat.

**sinyalupi**, white and black bird, commonly seen sitting on sprouted tree stumps in garden areas. Associated with the bird **tinulipi** (Sau).

**sisingali**, small, gaily-coloured parrot or lorikeet. Red, green and blue cap, about 23cm long. Identified as the Red-cheeked Parrot (*Geoffroyus geoffroyus*). A smaller bird than **wilyakili**. Var. **sisyangale**, **sisyangali**. [Very few are

seen nowadays, though they used to fly in flocks. Because of their brilliant, multicoloured plumage, they have been casualties of shotguns, like so much else.]

**sisyangale**, see **sisingali**.

**sisyangali**, see **sisingali**.

**sukupelem**, Blue-breasted Pitta (*Pitta erythrogaster*). Spends much time on the ground. The nest is a large, dome-shaped structure, usually with three eggs.

**tii tii**, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).

**tinulipi**, small bird that caused much fear if heard by day (Sau). Associated with the bird **sinyalupi**.

**ulisapu**, kind of hawk.

**waiyamu**, brown dove with long tail. Smaller than **puma**.

**wambe lisinya**, see **wambilisina**.

**wambilisina**, Papuan Cuckoo-shrike (*Coracina papuensis*). Common grey bird all over PNG. Var. **wambe lisinya**.

**wambyaki**, red, blue and green parrot with short tail. Var. **wambyakiki**.

**wambyakiki**, see **wambyaki**.

**wangamarae**, bird that caused fear if heard at night (Sau).

**wape kambi**, kind of eagle, perhaps Gurney's Eagle, (*Aquila Gurneyi*). Said to catch live piglets. See **kambi** (eagle).

**wilyakili**, rainbow lorikeet, bigger than **sisingali**. Some informants say that **wilyakili** is like a willy-wagtail. Var. **wilyakilyi**.

**wilyakilyi**, see **wilyakili**.

**wiyamali**, see **kumbana**.

**yamwi**, small brown bird, whose noise, if heard by day, was feared as a warning of impending trouble.

**yanda ole ole**, bird heard at night, but not seen.

**yango paki paki**, hawk species. Catches other birds such as **puma** for food. Not regarded by Kyaka as good food.

**yimi**, see **imi**.

**yumbuna**, Emperor Bird of Paradise (*Paradisaea guilielmi*).

**yunara**, dwarf, swift-flying member of the kingfisher family (*Ceyx lepidus*). Green and blue, some with a red head, long tail. Lives along the river courses.

**yuukusima**, see **kusima**.

#### 5.4 Birds that formerly caused fear if heard at night

Baiyer-Lumusa areas	Sau Valley area
<i>keketomba</i>	<i>kolakau</i>
<i>koelara</i>	<i>muu</i>
<i>korowambu</i>	<i>tii tii</i>
<i>pisuwi</i>	
<i>simbunai</i>	
<i>sinyalupi</i>	
<i>wangamarae</i>	

#### 5.5 Common phrases and sentences in relation to birds

*kapara kapara* (or) *pyasara pyasara*, a flock

*papaki pee lase lase pelyamo*, hovers, goes with wings outstretched

*pee lao sema sema pelyamo*, glides with outstretched wings

*Yaka bii lao karalu karamo*, The bird keeps flying.

*Yaka bii letamo (or) bii lao pelyamo*, A bird flies off (spurts away).

*Yaka ee/kae letamo*, The bird screeches (in warning to others).

*Yaka kaku ingyuo pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>, The bird swoops on, strikes another in flight (lit. becoming like a spear, it strikes).

*Yaka petamo*, There is a bird, a bird is there, alights, roosts (lit. sits).

*Yaka pii letamo*, A bird is making a noise, calling, singing.

*Yakame papaki pee letamo*, The bird stretches out its wings.



## Appendix 6 Mammals

*suwuape saape menape pyasingi*, animals, grouped together  
*mena suwuape*, domesticated animals  
*wii saape*, wild animals

### 6.1 Introduction

Many mammals belong to a particular genus. An example of a generic term is *saa* 'furred animal' (see §6.2). A specific name may occur alone or preceded by a generic term, as for example *anganapu* or *saa anganapu* 'possum'.

As the pig is by far the most important animal to the Kyaka, the names of new kinds of animals were once preceded by *mena* 'pig', for example *mena ote* 'horse'. Because of their multitude of uses, pigs have many different names.

The list proper is preceded by a short finder list.

### 6.2 Finderlist

#### **bandicoot**

*wanyana*

#### **cat**

*pusi*

#### **dog**

*suwua*

*yana*

*yana suwua*

#### **echidna**

*rekeya*

#### **horse**

*osi*

#### **kinds of *saa***

*anganapu*

*elyowa*

*gena*

*kapyaka*

*kepa*

*kumaipu*

*mandapu*

*mapuna*

*pusi*

*rakipi*

*ramane*

*wanyana*

*yanguli*

#### **phalangers**

*kapyaka*

*yanguli*

#### **pig**

*mena*

#### **possums**

*anganapu*

*gena*

*kumaipu*

#### **rodents**

*koka*

*wii*

#### **sheep**

*sipi sipi*

#### **tree kangaroos**

*elyowa*

*kepa*

*mapuna*

*rakipi*

*ramane*

### 6.3 Specific animal names

**anganapu**, large possum. Kind of *saa*.

**bulumakao**, cow, bull, bovine species.

LWTP. [Cows, horses (*osi*), donkeys and sheep (*sipi sipi*) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were origi-

nally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena bulumakao**, cow.]

**bulumakao inya** cow (if specifying gender).

**bulumakao kali** bull.

**bulumakao minju** beef.

**bulumakao yakane** calf. *Yakane karamo*. There's a calf.

**donge**, donkey. LWE. *Mena donge mende karamo*. There's a donkey. [Cows (**bulumakao**), horses (**osi**), donkeys and sheep (**sipi sipi**) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena donge**, donkey.]

**elowale**, see **elyowa**.

**elyowa**, small, black tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. **elyowale**, **elowale**. Kind of **saa**.

**elyowale**, see **elyowa**.

**gena**, unidentified possum. Kind of **saa**.

**inguli**, see **yanguli**.

**kapyaka**, phalanger, sugar glider. Kind of **saa**. *Saa kapyaka buru lao pelyamo*. The phalanger glides. [The skin is used to cap drums – *laukuli kaowenge*.]

**kepa**, black tree kangaroo with gold breast. Kind of **saa**.

**kiri pusi**, see **pusi**.

**koka**, 1. rodent which makes a home of small mounded stones. Kind of **wii**. 2. **koka**, rat (Sau).

**kumaipu**, unidentified possum. Kind of **saa**.

**manda**, see **mandapu**.

**mandapu**, unidentified mammal. Var. **manda**. Kind of **saa**.

**mapuna**, large grey tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Some descriptions suggest a wallaby. Kind of **saa**.

**mena**, pig. *Mena epalesa pao ote*. The pig has gone (escaped) into the grassland. *Mena pungi maa pipu: pipusa manda singi*. I've coiled some pig rope. It's in a heap. *Mena minyuo kako pyami*. They've encircled the pig ('fenced' it in). *Mena bwuakapala wua kapwuame poko pyapya*. Having captured (bound up) the pig, he has felled it with a stunning blow from the back of an axe.

*Mena gee letamo*. The owner (**kawuange**) calls to his pig. *Mena gaa letamo* (or) *gaa gaa lao epelyamo*. The pig, grunting, responds to the call (or) *Mena nyu letamo*. It grunts, snorts in response (*nyu lenge* pig's answering snort.) *Mena kae letamo*. Pig squeals. *Mena kale pii pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I twist the pig's ear (to train, discipline it). *Mena kambu nelyamo, kambu pilyamo* (or) *pyao karamo*. The pig noses the ground, roots about. *Mena kame pilyamo*. The pig strikes the fence. *Mename ee nao mapu silyamo*. Eating the garden, the pig destroys it. *Mena ee mapu dokona palyilyu*. I put the pig into the old garden. [Pigs are commonly let loose in old, harvested gardens to root out any little tubers left behind as pigs' food.] *Mena mende karamo*. There is a pig. *Nambana mena kara nange*. I have no pigs, i.e. I am impoverished. [Pigs were the traditional Kyaka estimate of wealth.] *Mena mee yaolyamano*. We simply cook pork (no special reason). *Mena mee pyao nelyamano*. Simply killing we eat. *Mee nenge*. We simply eat. *Mena silyambano*. We two carry a (live) pig. [Trussed by the legs to a pole and carried on the shoulders of two men.] *Mena inya pundalyamo*. The sow is 'on heat'. *Mena kalyuwua(me) mena inya dokona palyilyu*. I service a sow with a boar.

**mena amenge** suet, solid white fat, e.g. around the kidneys (a real delicacy).

**mena angi** the main flesh.

**mena doko anda range minyingi** domesticated, held in the house, i.e. a house-trained pet. Compare **mena rai** (wild pig).

**mena inya** sow.

**mena inya kyaka** gilt, young sow.

**mena ipwuange** (or) **mena mamba** liquid fat, dripping. [This fat, which is stored in gourds, is used to make the

skin glisten for ceremonial or gala occasions.]

**mena juu rana pokolyamo** enraged, snorting pig, about to attack.

**mena kale pii pyase** tamed, disciplined animal. *Mena alye kelye pilyu*. I soothe, quieten a disturbed pig by tickling or stroking its belly.

**mena kali** boar.

**mena kalyuwua** breeding boar (i.e. **lakapa palenge** uncastrated).

**mena kimbu kuisi** (or) **kuiyase** cooked leg of pork. [In past days, this was a very significant gift. When a pig was killed and cooked, it was customary to share parts of it with allies or friends. Such legs were sometimes carried two or three days to their destination, resulting in contamination by blowflies or simply the beginnings of decomposition. The word **pamba pilyu** meant re-cooking of meat that had begun to decompose or that was fly-blown. Poor cooking facilities often meant that the consumption of such meat gave rise to gas gangrene which could kill in a matter of hours. The cause of such deaths, not being understood, was traditionally attributed to the **semango** or ghosts of the dead. It took the opening up of such corpses, on the operating table in about 1953, for people to understand the cause, and to avoid the re-cooking and eating of bad meat. Much of this transport of **mena kimbu** was connected with the **maku**, the big pig exchange cycle, so when that lapsed, the main cause of gas gangrene also ended. Three forms of gifts of pork: **mena kimbu** one hind leg, **mena kyaipya** two legs (front and back with skin intact between them) folded in on each other, **mena isa** all four legs (whole or boned) joined by the skin of the back. In cases where a charge of sorcery was laid, the head, particularly

the nose, **mena gyaa**, of a slain pig was used by the shaman to elicit the direction from which the sorcery had come. When a pig was sacrificed to the **semango**, it was believed that the spirit fed on the smell of the singeing bristles (**mena yamanji**) leaving the meat for the people to eat. *Semango rendamu nao petamo*. The ghost sits feeding on the aroma.]

**mena lakapa nyisi** (or) **lapaka nyingi** (or) **lakapa nyuo otenge** castrated. *Mena lakapa nyilyu*. I take the testicles, I castrate.

**mena marakai** sow that has borne a litter (i.e. **yakane mandenge**).

**mena mata** fillets along the spine (considered to be the best meat of all).

**mena minju** pork.

**mena moeya kuli nelyamo** (or) **moeya kuli nenge** stunted pig, believed to have been bitten badly by mosquitoes.

**mena mondo** (**pingi**) adopted, i.e. a pet pig.

**mena muripya, mena poto** (Arch.) barren, infertile sow.

**mena nenge** (or) **mena nanga** (or) **mena nenge wanga** boar's tusk. [A boar's tusk was formerly used for carving decorations on weapons or was worn through the pierced nasal septum as an ornament.]

**mena rambe lase, rau lase** domesticated, tame pig.

**mena rakaiya, mena rai lenge** wild pig, *kamanda palenge* living outdoors, in the wild.

**mena roo** small, tasty bits of meat (from the neck, the sides, the entrails) which are cooked and eaten while the main meat is cooking in the **mauli** or pit-oven.

**mena yakane** (or) **ikyane** piglet.

Kinds of pig:

**kale para rondo mando lase** really fat

boar.

**mena gauna** deformed piglet (born with three forelegs or very large trotters).

**mena sipaka** four-toed pig. [Both this deformity and **mena gauna** used to meet with great concern, with speedy killing and sacrifices to placate the **semango**, who was considered responsible.]

**mena kakepame (singi)** mostly white.

**mena kale kaleke karenge** pig with V-shaped cut in its ear to indicate that the animal was reared especially for giving away in the **maku**. [This term is archaic, as these pig exchanges have lapsed. However, pigs' ears are traditionally cut in some way or other to denote ownership.]

**mena kale para** broad-eared, big boar.

**mena kanya kuli puu embenge** (banded round the middle bones e.g. broad white stripe between black fore and aft quarters).

**mena kombe kambe** piebald.

**mena kombyalya kombyana** speckled, brindled.

**mena kusa** crossbred type with short, curled tail (**konali**). [Local pigs have virtually straight tails.]

**mena mako** crossbred pig, usually black and white in colour, but with the distinctive feature of long upright ears

**mena pupuri** black pig.

**mena rusi** imported type of pig [e.g. Berkshire, Tamworth strains; much prized, especially as gifts. People will make a special trip to the coast at Lae, at considerable expense, to purchase a **mena rusi** for a wedding.]

Names of pigs used for special occasions. (Some which were recorded in 1954, e.g. the first four, are hardly applicable now.)

(**mena**) **poro mena** pigs killed in the big feasts that followed a **maku** cycle.

**apa mena** pigs killed in enemy territory during a raid.

**ee ete pingi** killed and eaten in garden sacrifices to ensure growth and maturity.

**enda kisa mena** pigs given to mother's clan at any time.

**kumanda mena** sacrificed to the new spirit (**semango**) after a death.

**kyawa mena** the chief pig, given to the bride's mother by the groom (designated by the bride with her **kendaiya** or bridal stick).

**kyawasi mena** pig sacrificed to spirits after a time of sickness (bargaining) or death. *Kyawasi pilyaminyi*<sup>1</sup>. They kill the pigs for the feast.

**kyawasi mena yaonge** was the feast of remembrance of the dead, ending the period of mourning.

**lapo mena** cooked legs of pork given by the groom to bride's family (not to be reciprocated).

**mena aimbu kuingi** head of a pig, cooked by the shaman, to be eaten by the warriors. See also **pinjara mena**.

**mena kiponge (isingi maiya nange)** those wedding pigs that are given back to the groom.

**mena loma** pig prayed over before being sacrificed to spirits. [In 1952, during an epidemic of anthrax (**noma kambu**) many pigs were sacrificed in an attempt to bargain with whatever spirits might be responsible for the sickness.

**mena pyao semango maingi** pigs killed and given to the death-spirit (communal ghosts).

**mena warapae** (or) **mena warapenge** the wedding pigs, given by groom's party to the bride's parents. *Mena wara pelyamano*. We pay the bride-price.

**mena yae pingi** (or) **pyami** pig feast that followed a **maku** exchange. Discontinued by common consent, about the 1970's.



**mena yapenge** (or) **yapami mena** brideprice pigs.

**mola roko mena** pigs killed in widow's remarriage feast (at new husband's home).

**pinjara mena** pigs killed by men in a secret place before a fight.

**rakange enda kisa mena** pigs given to father's clan at any time.

**rope mena (isingi maingi)** pigs that are returned to the groom and his party.

**semango mena** pig sacrificed to the death spirit (collective ghosts of the dead).

**yaka mena** pigs killed and eaten before donning new headdresses (**yaka role**).

**yange mena** var. **yangi mena** pigs given to grandparents after the birth of a child.

**yokoya mena** pigs killed by remarried widow for deceased husband's family (*enda waiya yokoya pingi*).

[Pigs are still a very valuable commodity in Kyaka life and society. When other animals (such as horses, cows and sheep) were introduced at the Government Agricultural Station at Tragalinga (southern end of Baiyer Valley) after 1949, their names were always prefixed by **mena**, e.g. **mena ote** (horse), **mena kau** (cow), **mena donge** (donkey), **mena meme** (goat), **mena sipisipi** (sheep). In an attempt to improve the quality of local pigs, the Baptist Mission in 1952 introduced a couple of Berkshire boars, with token payments from resultant litters. Little effect is evident today. Pigs were tended and reared by the womenfolk and housed in cubicles either side of a central passageway in the traditional rectangular woman's house. When very small, a piglet would often be led with a rope round its leg until it learned to recognise its carer's voice and follow her lead. In modern times they are usually reared in a sepa-

rate shelter (**mena anda**) for health reasons, but that change gives rise to the problem of possible theft. Kidney and liver worms (**kau**) were relatively common, but were not recognised as health hazards. If a sow died in litter it was the wife's duty to rear the piglets, even to suckling them along with her children. If a big litter were born, some of the offspring would be given away for other women to rear, with some arrangement of reciprocal return. The slitting of a pig's ear indicated ownership (especially where certain pigs were designated as exchange 'gifts' at a **maku**. When exchanged the pig was kept and fed inside until it accepted its new owners. All pigs were eventually killed, and this caused problems and grief for the women who had been their carers.]

**mena suwuape**, domesticated animals (Lit. pigs and dogs. There were no cats in traditional Kyaka society).

**osi**, *n.* horse. **LWE**. [Cows (**bulumakao**), horses, donkeys (**donge**) and sheep (**sipi sipi**) were unknown to Kyaka until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena osi**, horse.]

**pusi**, cat. **LWTP**. Var. **kiri pusi** ('kitty puss'). Kind of **saa**. *Saa pusi nehaepe lao petamo*. The cat purrs. [These are introduced animals, prized for killing rats, which are always plentiful in Kyaka areas.]

**saa pusi kali**, tomcat.

**saa kiri yakane** (or) **saa pusi nyana**, kitten.

**rakipi**, large whitish tree kangaroo. Kind of **saa**.

**ramane**, large brown tree kangaroo (virtually extinct). Var. **ramano**. Kind of **saa**. [The long brownish-black tail (**saa**

**konali**) cut with a long end of skin on either side, is traditionally hung round a bride's neck. Because the species has been virtually hunted out in Kyaka areas, the tails are becoming increasingly difficult to obtain. But this is balanced by the lessening demand for traditional bridal wear.]

**ramano**, see **ramane**.

**rekeya**, echidna.

**saa**, furred animals such as possums, wallabies and bandicoots. The known kinds of **saa** are listed above in Appendix 6.2.

**saa mumbu**, **saa bumbu** (or) **saa bumbungi** plucked possum's fur, sold in markets to weave into string or wool, to decorate bags (**nyuu**), caps, men's traditional (ceremonial) skirts (Compare **yambale**).

**saa kalena palyingi** bits of possum fur put (worn) through men's earlobes. This was a traditional ornament, never seen now.

**suwua-pe saa-pe mena-pe pyasingi**, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals, the animal world.

**sipi sipi**, sheep. LWTP. [Cows, horses, donkeys and sheep were unknown until the establishment of the Government Agriculture station at Tragalinga, Baiyer River in 1949. The names of these introduced animals were originally prefixed by **mena**, pig, e.g. **mena sipi sipi**, sheep. The Government experiment with sheep was not a success; the animals developed footrot and death adders (**kau kyalende**) kept biting the noses of the grazing animals.]

**sipi sipi inya** ewe.

**sipi sipi kali** ram.

**sipi sipi yakane** lamb.

**suwua**, dog, canine. *Suwua aii silya sana pingi*<sup>2</sup>. The dog nuzzles (e.g. her young). *Suwua wua letamo*. The dog

barks, howls, yelps (village dogs don't truly bark). *Suwua wua kae letamo* (or) *wua kaepe letamo*. The dog howls, barks (in short, sharp sounds, like true barking). *Suwuame kale poko karelyamo*. The dog cocks his ears, listens, is intent. *Suwua asi njili njili letamo*. The dog snarls and growls between bared teeth. [Kyaka people do not love adult dogs as they do their pups. Dogs are mostly kept for hunting in the bush.]

**suwa inya** bitch.

(**suwua**) **es es es** call for a dog. Compare **ans ans** (pig), **pii pii** (fowl).

**suwua ipwua singi** dogpaddle. (*Suwua ipwua singi*) **dopa (pyuo) suu pyao pelyo**. I dog-paddle (thinking of what a dog does in water).

**suwua kali** male dog.

**suwua rai** wild dog (or simply reluctant to be properly tamed or trained).

**suwua yakane** (or) **suwua ikylene** pup, puppy.

(**suwua**) **njili njili lenge** dog yelp, as of pain, surprise.

**suwuape saape menape pyasingi**, dogs and furred animals and pigs grouped together, i.e. animals, the animal world.

**wainyana**, see **wanyana**.

**wanyana**, unidentified kind of bandicoot. Var **wainyana**. Kind of **saa**.

**wii**, rodent, rat, bush mouse. *Wii mende petamo*. There's a rat. *Wii kii letamo*. A rat is squeaking. [Kyaka makes no distinction between rats and mice. Rats are edible, supplying good protein, and were traditionally often used in sacrifices to the spirits that were believed to assist in the growth of gardens (e.g. **kilyakai**). Rarely eaten now (mid 1980's) because fresh meat is available from trade store freezers. In recent years, a bigger species (called 'Lae rat') has entered the Highlands via transport containers from

the coast, and has caused much more damage than did the native rodent.]

**wii saa-pe (bange dapwua)**, furred bush animals (lit. rats and possums, those things).

**wii silya lisiwame lema**, vermin (rats, fleas, cockroaches, lice).

**yana**, dog (Sau).

**yana suwua**, wild or feral dog. Var. **yana suwua kararope, yana kararope**.

**yanguli**, unidentified kind of phalanger or glider. The skin is used to cap hand-drums. Var. **inguli, yunguli**. Kind of **saa**. *Saa yunguli kaolyo*. I cap a drum (**laukuli**) with possum skin.

**yunguli**, see **yanguli**.

## Appendix 7 Insects and small creatures

*Eena bange kuki kuki dupwua*, Little things in the garden.

Some of these creatures belong to a particular genus. An example of such a genus is **mungi** 'frog'. A specific name may occur alone or preceded by the generic term, so for example **alo** or **mungi alo** 'frog' (of a specific kind).

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist. Generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

### 7.1 Finderlist

#### **ants**

*ajalambu*  
*ipwua ree*  
*kanyima kambu*  
*kanyima kambwua*  
*kanyima ree*  
*konga ree*  
*kyamya ree*  
*jalalambe*  
*pupuri ree*  
*\*ree*  
*\*tee*  
*sipurali*

#### **bedbugs**

*gana gana*  
*musi musi*

#### **bees**

*\*amburali*  
*aulu mane mane*  
*sakipu*

#### **beetles**

*andambuli*  
*aimundali*  
*kemeyau*  
*kemongali*  
*mondali*  
*nae*  
*nenae*  
*pombara*  
*raketapu*  
*rekyambu*  
*simulusi*  
*surombe*

#### **butterflies and moths**

*\*maimai*  
*maimai konemba*

#### **cicada**

*leyapu*

#### **cockroach**

*lisiwame*

#### **crickets**

*enalumi*  
*kokware*

#### **grasshoppers and**

#### **locusts**

*aimbu*  
*galu*  
*galyo*  
*goemba*  
*rekyarekyare*  
*ruli petakinya*

#### **dragonflies**

*kurapeta*  
*kuriyambu likya likya*

#### **earwig**

*kyaeypaka*

#### **firefly**

*mee bui*

#### **flea**

*silya*

#### **flies**

*\*lenge renge*  
*\*wambena*

#### **frogs and tadpoles**

*alo*

#### *\*mungi*

*omonangae*  
*wanena*

#### **gnats**

*amiyambuli*  
*oro*

#### **louse**

*lema*

#### **mantises**

*sikisiki*  
*yungala*

#### **mosquito**

*ilete*

#### **scorpions**

*kanapara*  
*konga*

#### **snails**

*yama kyare*  
*yamakare*

#### **spiders**

*aleyame*  
*\*apusuwua*  
*apuwali*  
*arala*

*arala kolete*

*\*kelete*

*\*kolete*

*marambuna*

*puu wale*

*rakyi*

#### **stink-bugs**

*raketapu*  
*rekyambu*



**termite**

*pwua male male*

**tick**

*sipu*

**wasps**

*aulu mane mane*

*kyaunana*

**woodboring beetles**

*andambuli*

*nenae*

*nene*

*simulus*

## 7.2 Insects and small creatures

**aimbu**, large grasshopper or locust.

**aimundali**, kind of beetle. *Aimundali sii letamo*. The beetle buzzes.

**alala**, see **arala**.

**aleyame**, kind of spider (Sau).

**alo**, frog of medium size, brown colour, large eyes. Kind of **mungi**.

**alu mane mane**, see **aulu mane mane**.

**amburali**, bee. Var. **amburalye**.

*Amburali petamo*. There is a bee. *Amburalimi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. A bee stings. *Amburali muu maa letamo*. A bee is humming. *Amburali yuu silyamo*. The bees are swarming, there's a swarm of bees. *kewa amburali*. introduced bees. [True bees were introduced. Native bees are black and yellow and smaller than introduced ones.] *Apu pyuo nyilyu*. Disturbing (the hive) I take (honeycomb).

**amburali-mi pingi**<sup>1</sup> bee-sting.

**amburali ipwuange** honey (Lit. bee fluid).

**amburali anda range** honeycomb (Lit. its own house).

**amburalye**, see **amburali**.

**amiyambuli**, tiny stinging flying gnat.

**andambuli**, wood borer species. Very small brown or black winged beetle that causes posts to collapse and sheds dust (*lau pilyamo*).

**angalambu**, see **aṅalambu**.

**aṅalambu**, kind of ant. Var. **angalambu**, **ree angalambu**.

**api sikisiki**, see **sikisiki**.

**apusuwua**, spider. This can be a general

term, but apparently really means a trapdoor spider, its burrow being a track (**kata**). Also used for 'daddy long legs'.

**apusuwua kameya** large trapdoor spider.

**apusuwua kameya kata** trapdoor spider's tunnel flap.

**apuwali**, kind of spider, 'daddy long legs'.

**arala**, 1. large kind of spider with very strong web in which small birds can be caught. Var. **alala**. See **arala kolete**.

2. spider's web. *Alala bwualyamo*. The spider wraps round me, I bump into a spider's web.

**alala anda** spider's web (lit. spider house).

**alala puu** thread of spider's web.

**arala kolete**, big, smooth-skinned, blackish-green spider. Edible. The web is very strong.

**aulu mane mane**, tree wasp or kind of bee. Slim, black and yellow, makes nest in sticks or leaves. Var. **alu mane mane**. Kind of **amburali**.

**bui**, see **mee bui**.

**enalumi**, cricket (when in the ground). Var. **enyalumi**.

**enyalumi**, see **enalumi**.

**galu**, large edible grasshopper, often found in clumps of bamboo.

**galyo**, grasshopper or locust (Sau).

**gana gana**, bedbug (Sau). [Insect found under leaves and in sugar fibre on house floor.]

**goemba**, kind of grasshopper or locust.

**ilete**, mosquito. *Ilete malu nelyamo* (or) *nao silyamo*. Mosquitoes are biting. [Insects that group together take a singular verb.]

**ipwua ree**, kind of ant. Var. **ipya ree**.

**ipya ree**, see **ipwua ree**.

**kanyima kambu**, large kind of ant. Compare **kanyima kambwua**.

**kanyima kambwua**, big red ant that lives in trees. Compare **kanyima kambu**.

**kanyima ree**, kind of ant often found on **kanyima** (a bamboo).

**kemeyau**, kind of beetle. Small, black with two white stripes, hard carapace and little head.

**kemongali**, kind of beetle. Blue and black striped, hard carapace with head narrower than body.

**kokware**, cricket (indoors). *Kokware pii lao petamo*. A cricket is chirping.

**kone mondali**, iridescent beetle. See **mondali**.

**konga**, scorpion. [Scorpions are not common in Kyaka territory. I saw only one, and this was referred to as **konga**.]

**kanapara**, scorpion (Sau). Var. **kanopare**.

**kanopare**, see **kanapara**.

**kelete**, spider (often used as the general term).

**konga ree**, kind of ant.

**korolete**, see **kolete**.

**kolete**, kind of spider (sometimes used as general term for arachnids). Var. **korolete**. *Kolete epale dokona petelyamo, kiso nenge*. The spiders in the bushland are edible cooked.

**kurapeta**, red-bodied dragonfly. Var. **kurapeta likya likya**.

**kuriyambu likya likya**, kind of dragonfly.

**kyaeya paka**, earwig.

**kyamya ree**, kind of ant usually found on breadfruit trees.

**kyaunana**, kind of wasp (tree frequenting).

**lema**, head-lice. Var. **kyawa lema**. *Kyawa lema petamo* (or) *kyawa lema silyamo*. He has head-lice. Head-lice are there. *Lema-me nelyamo*. The lice are biting.

**kyawa lema**, see **lema**.

**lenge renge**, fly (Sau).

**leyambu**, see **leyapu**.

**leyapu**, cicada. Var. **leyambu**. *Leyapu petamo pisipala lee (andake) lao petamo*. There are cicadas and they are shrilling stridently. *Leyambu lee letamo*. A cicada shrills.

**lisiwame**, cockroach. Var. **lisuwame**, **lisyuwame**. *Lisuwame petamo*. There is a cockroach.

**lisuwame**, see **lisiwame**.

**lisyuwame**, see **lisiwame**.

**maimai**, moth, butterfly (i.e. silent winged insect). *Maimai petamo*. There is a moth. *Maimai bii letamo*. The butterfly is winging away. [Kyaka makes little distinction between butterflies and moths, but does between moths and flies or dragon flies.]

**maimai konemba**, large white butterfly with large black spot on each wing.

**marambuna**, kind of spider.

**mee bui**, firefly. [A firefly in the house at night used to be cause of great fear of an impending death, because it was believed to be a symbol of **kemali**, an evil spirit.]

**mondali**, group of beautiful iridescent beetles, 2-3cm long. Var. **mundali**. **kone mondali** and **pupuri mondali** are brightly coloured (e.g. shiny green) and darker shades. [Green **mondali** are so bright in colour that they used to be strung together and worn as a headband. They may also be tied to a string and allowed to fly round and round.]

**mundali**, see **mondali**.

**mungi**, frog. *Mungi petamo*. There's a frog. Compare **omanangae** (tadpole).

**musi musi**, insect like a bedbug. Lives in warm areas, has a bad smell (Sau).

**nae**, small winged beetle, yellow or dull-coloured. Feeds on cucurbits. See **nенаe**.

**nенаe**, a) small brown wood-boring beetle. See **nene**. b) small greenish-yellow beetle that feeds on cucumber seedlings. See **nae**.

**nene**, small brown wood-boring beetle (Sau). See **nенаe**.

**ḡalalambe**, large red ant. Var. **ree ḡalalambe**.

**omonangae**, tadpole.

**oro**, flying ant, gnat. *Oro petamo* (or) *oro mende petamo*. There's a gnat.

**pombara (emanji)**, 1. leaf-beetle, a green insect that looks like an upright small leaf.

2. kind of grub to be found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible.

**pupuri mondali**, darker (green) iridescent beetles. See **mondali**.

**pupuri ree**, black ants.

**puwale**, see **puu wale**.

**puwali**, see **puu wale**.

**puu wale**, 'daddy-long legs' spider. Var. **puwale**, **puwali**.

**pwua male male**, termite. [Also a caterpillar that makes a cocoon of leaves?]

**raketapu**, kind of beetle (stink-bug). *Raketapu petamo*. There's a stink-bug.

**rakyi**, large spider. [This spider weaves such a strong web that small birds are sometimes caught in it. In pre-European days, a spider was sometimes caught and placed in a funnel of sticks, round which it spun its web. The web was then taken and used as a man's cap, replacing the cap of **korali** fibre.]

**ree**, general term for larger ants.

**ree ḡalalambe**, see **ḡalalambe**.

**rekya rekya**, katydid (grasshopper with erect, leaf-like wings).

**rekyaambu**, kind of stink-bug, edible, but able to sting badly.

**ruli para**, unidentified insect.

**ruli petakinya**, kind of grasshopper.

**sakipu**, kind of bee. Kind of **amburali**.

**sikisiki**, stick insect, kind of phasmid. Several inches long, brown colour. Var. **api sikisiki**.

**silya**, flea, parasite. *Silya ama malu wakasa singi*. There's a plague of fleas (lit. very many many). *Silya yuu silyamo*. There is a plague, an abundance of fleas. *Silyame nelyamo*. The fleas are biting. (Note singular verb.)

**simulisi**, see **simulusi**.

**simulusi**, small brown wood-boring beetle, with down-bent tail. Var. **simulisi**. *Simulisi petamo*. There is a wood borer. *Simulisi pilyamo*<sup>1</sup>. The wood-borer is active, (chewing the timber). *Simulusi dokome yuu nanyi peyelyamo*. That wood borer is throwing out dust (as it eats the timber).

**sipu**, body tick (Acarina). [Never, or virtually never seen now, in days of improved hygiene.]

**sipurali**, common small ants.

**sirombe**, see **surombe**.

**surombe**, cane-beetle, stag beetle, rhinoceros beetle. Var. **sirombe**, **surumbi**. *Surombe petamo*. There's a cane-beetle. *Surombe sii letamo*. The beetle buzzes.

**surumbi**, see **surombe**.

**tee**, ant (Sau). Compare **ree** (ant).

**wambena**, fly, housefly. *Wambena petamo*. There's a housefly.

**wambena kyakange** (or) **wambena kyakapae** blowfly, 'bluebottle'.

**wambena (pyao) kumungi maresane**

flyspray, 'medicine' that kills flies.

**wambena ralingi isa yoko** spray of leaves traditionally used to chase away flies. [Women or children would sit waving these over, for example, cuts of meat while the whole amount of food was still being shared out.]

**wanena**, very big frog, with brown, green, yellow, orange colours, large eyes. Kind of **mungi**.

**yama kyare**, kind of snail (rarely seen).

**yamakare**, snail (very few seen).

**yungala**, phasmid, praying mantis. Var.

**yuu gala**. *Yungala petamo*. There's a praying mantis. [Some informants say that folk believed it was the thunder spirit come to earth: they were afraid because it looked like a human creature with hands (Recorded 1952).] Compare **yungala** (thunder).

**yuu gala**, see **yungala**.



## Appendix 8 Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms

*Kau* is the general term for anything long and wriggly, including grubs, worms, caterpillars, lizards, snakes and eels. For caterpillars and grubs it often follows the specific term, but for snakes and lizards it precedes.

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist in which *kau* and other generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

### 8.1 Finderlist

#### caterpillars

*ambwua kau nana*

\**kau*

*kyaluwua kau*

*kyangu kau*

*lete*

*lokaya kau*

*maa kau*

*wandepa kau*

#### centipede

*popokyalya*

#### eel

*wapoka*

#### grubs

\**kau*

\**kau kuki*

*pokota kau*

*pombara*

*rombara*

*rombe*

#### leech

*kyare*

#### lizards

\**kanopare*

\**kau*

*kau gilyungalyuwa*

*kau kalapu*

*kau mena asi*

*kau pakarope*

*kau ralyili*

*kau sipinyame*

*kau waleya*

*kikyambuli*

*kumba kumba*

*ŋali*

#### millipede

*pupu gamu gamu*

#### pupa

*pupu*

#### snakes

*ipyasusu*

\**kanopare*

\**kau*

*kau baka baka*

*kau kewaipi*

*kau kyakaipi*

*kemarali*

*kyalende*

*kyangali poka poka*

#### worms

*kambo kui*

*kambo kui kole kole*

*kau kimwua kapa*

\**kau*

*kau kui*

\**kau kuki*

*kau suna*

*mena yandare*

*piyakande*

*pokata kau*

*pulya pulya*

*rombe rombe*

### 8.2 Snakes, lizards, caterpillars and worms.

**ambwua kau nana**, caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on **ambwua isa** but also on taro (**maa**) when it is called **maa kau**. Var. **ambwua kyau nana**, (**ambwua kau nyaga**?) [A wood-moth cocoon used to be filled with native salt (**api**) and tied to a baby's wrist as something for it to chew on when teething.]

**ipyasusu**, species of water snake (**kau**

**ipyasusu**). Brown, slim, non-venomous, found in local Baiyer river.

**kambo kui**, earthworm (**kau kambo kui**).

Var. **kambu kui**, **kau kui**. *Kambo kui palamo*. There is an earthworm.

**kambo kui kole kole**, hookworm.

**kanopare**, snake, lizard (Sau).

**kau**, general term for grubs, caterpillars, snakes, lizards and eels.

1. worm, grub. [Informants usually lump all kinds of worms together and are of-

ten imprecise about specific kinds of worms. Worms used to be, and still are, very common in Kyaka areas, due to the prevalence of pigs, dogs, lack of proper hygiene in keeping hands washed, and the practice of allowing babies to play on the ground with animals. Kidney and liver worms in pigs caused stunted growth which was attributed to spiteful spirit action or to mosquitoes. Women traditionally smear mud on pigs and chant over them to overcome stunting and make them grow big and fat.]

2. caterpillar. [For caterpillars and grubs, **kau** often follows the specific name. For snakes and lizards, **kau** precedes it. See the note in Appendix 9 concerning shrubs versus trees.]

3. snake, reptile, lizard. *Kau kyai mangae pilyamo*<sup>2</sup> (or) *kau kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo*. The snake moves (goes) with a crooked, twisting, sinuous movement. *Kau lakao silyamo*. The snake is coiled, curled up. *Kau kee pilya pana pelyamo*. The snake slithers off with sinuous movement.

**kau baka baka**, slender brown grass snake.

**kau gilyungalyuwa**, finger-length lizard, with red spot on the side of its tail. [It was commonly very feared. In former times, when **gilyungalyuwa** was seen, a pig would be sacrificed to the spirit(s) to avert what was believed to be a threatened death.]

**kau kalapu**, kind of lizard, rather large  
**kau waleya**.

**kau kewaipi**, edible brown tree python.

**kau kimwua kapa**, maggots.

**kau kui**, earthworm, ascaris (in children). Used also for threadworms, roundworms. Var. (earthworm) **kambo kui**, **kambu kui**. *Kau kui palamo* (or) *kau kui silyamo*. Worms infest.

**kau kuki**, little grub, worm (non-specific).

**kau kyakaipi**, edible green ground python.

**kau mena asi**, house lizard.

**kau pakarope**, edible lizard.

**kau ralyili**, big lizard whose skin was used for drums.

**kau sipinyame**, small common lizard (shiny, grey, finger-length).

**kau suna**, cutworm (cuts plant stems).

**kau waleya**, kind of lizard (water dragon). Long and scaly with large triangular head. Can climb trees. [Traditionally much feared, especially if seen near grave sites. *kemali pingi* – *kemali* (a form of the death spirit) strikes.]

**kemarali**, striped snake, venomous and feared (**kau kemarali**).

**kikyambuli**, quite large, edible lizard like a small goanna (**kau kikyambuli**). Its skin is sometimes used for drumheads.

**kikyambuli yanenge** lizard skin, used for capping the end of a drum.

**kumba kumba**, gecko (**kau kumba kumba**). Var. **kumbwua kumbwua**.

**kyaeaya lete**, see **lete**.

**kyalende**, death adder (**kau kyalende**). [This was the most feared snake, and very venomous. Death adders were once (1950's) very prevalent in Baiyer valley and still occur. The death adder caused occasional human deaths when inadvertently stepped on because of its habit of lying curled up and motionless. It was believed by Kyaka folk to bite with its tail when this was flung over its head. Adders used to bite the noses of sheep and cows grazing on the Department of Primary Industry land. (Occasionally a good feast of beef or lamb was written off to a death adder!) Govt. personnel at the sheep and cattle station (Dragalinga) down valley, used to buy specimens for two shillings each, then one shilling, then six pence; the price dropped because they were so abundant. One such

- buyer claimed that old women must be breeding them, so many were being brought in for purchase! The bite could kill in four hours, but tiger-snake anti-venene proved a very effective antidote.]
- kyaluwua kau**, kind of caterpillar.
- kyangali poka poka**, small brown snake (**kau kyangali poka poka**).
- kyangu kau**, kind of caterpillar.
- kyare**, leech. *Kyare nelyamo*. The leech bites, sucks blood. *Kyare palamo*. There is a leech, a leech is there.
- lete**, kind of hairy caterpillar, found mostly on banana palms (**kyaeya lete**).
- lokaya kau**, kind of caterpillar.
- maa kau**, caterpillar of Hercules moth, wood moth. It is blue with yellow spikes. Feeds on taro leaves (**maa**), but also on **ambwua isa**, when it is called **ambwua kau nana**.
- mena yandare**, kind of worm. Brown, sharp-nosed, up to 6mm long, found in pigs' faeces. (Sau).
- ŋali**, gecko (Sau).
- piyakande**, small body worms, such as ascaris, threadworms and roundworms. [Traditionally, no distinction was made between kinds and there was little recognition of their potential for harm.] *Kau piyakande palamo*. He has worms (lit. they lie).
- pokota kau**, grubs on **isa pokota**.
- pombara (emanji)**, kind of grub found in rotting timber (like a witchetty grub), fat and edible.
- popokyalya**, centipede.
- pulya pulya**, long white worm or insect (Sau).
- pupu**, chrysalis, pupa.
- pupu gamu gamu**, millipede. Var. **pupu gau gau**.
- pupu gau gau**, see **pupu gamu gamu**.
- rombara**, witchetty grub. Short, fat, white, edible grub with small brown head, found in rotting logs.
- rombe**, white grub found in yams and taro. It eats both stems and roots. These grubs are enjoyed by pigs. Compare **rombe rombe** (worm). *Rombe palamo*. There are grubs in it.
- rombe pyase kata** holes bored by brown beetles (matured grubs in the ground). Compare **maa roke**, holes in taro, **apusingi kata**, holes in sweet potato.
- rombe rombe**, cut worm, lives in ground.
- wandepa kau**, hairy caterpillar found on **wandepa** trees. About 5 cm long, often causes a rash.
- wapoka** eel. Var. **kau wapoka**, **oma wapoka**.

### 8.3 General terms relating to snakes

- kau kee pilya pana pelyamo**, snake slithers, cuts its track.
- kau keke silyamo**, snake rubs itself (against a tree or timber).
- kau komba pilyamo/pyao silyamo**, snake sheds its skin. [It produces a new image or metamorphoses and thus was considered somewhat immortal. This expression also referred to a belief that shamans could change their shape/identity.]
- kau lako/lakao silyamo**, snake is coiled, curled up.
- kaumi komba neta pyao nembelyamo**, snake sheds its skin.
- kyai mangae pilyamo**, **kyai mangae pyuo pelyamo**, it slithers along, with sinuous movement.
- rombame kata wapwuo pelyamo**, on its stomach it weaves its way.

## Appendix 9 Trees and useful plants

### 9.1 Introduction

Trees (woody plants) are usually indicated by the generic term **isa** (the Sau form is **ita**) preceding the specific type of tree, e.g. *isa kapyā*. It is understood to precede the specific name in the list in §9.3, except where otherwise stated.

Where a plant is intermediate between a shrub and a small tree, or large but not woody (e.g. a banana palm), **isa** generally follows the generic term, e.g. *aliwambu isa*, *kyaeya isa*.

Non-woody plants are indicated by the term **yoko** (leaf) following the generic term, e.g. *baŋo yoko*. **Yoko** is also often omitted but understood, e.g. *kapo*, *mokwame*. Such plants are not included in the following list.

The term **puu** preceding or following a specific name indicates that the plant is a form of jungle vine.

The list proper is preceded by a short finderlist. Generic terms are marked with an asterisk.

### 9.2 Finderlist

<b>acacia</b>	<i>kamya</i>	<b>tree fern</b>
<i>tapai</i>	<i>kwaŋa</i>	<i>kalya</i>
<i>waima</i>	<i>kyasu</i>	<i>kapo</i>
<b>banana palm</b>	<i>luu</i>	<i>poporalyambo isa</i>
<i>kyaeya isa</i>	<i>mamunyi isa</i>	<b>nettle</b>
<b>breadfruit</b>	<i>olesa</i>	<i>kinjono</i>
<i>kamya</i>	<b>hibiscus</b>	<i>nekyau</i>
<b>cassia</b>	<i>aipiskas</i>	<b>pandanus</b>
<i>pelawa</i>	<i>*elyoko</i>	<i>alemakai</i>
<b>casuarina</b>	<i>kopetake</i>	<i>anga</i>
<i>kapyā</i>	<i>korali</i>	<i>apare</i>
<i>napu</i>	<b>klinki pine</b>	<i>buu</i>
<b>cordyline</b>	<i>siya</i>	<i>lapyā</i>
<i>kalya akaipu</i>	<b>rhododendron</b>	<i>mareta</i>
<b>fruit trees</b>	<i>aliwambu isa</i>	<i>rake</i>
<i>ikeke (puu)</i>		

### 9.3 Trees and useful plants

**aipiskas**, hibiscus [introduced and naturalised]. **LWE**. See **elyoko**, hibiscus.

**alemakai**, kind of pandanus which bears long, red, edible and much-prized fruit. [This is prepared by cooking in the pit oven (**mauli**). The central membrane (**alemakai maraiya**) is removed and

the flesh is squeezed between the hands in a banana leaf 'bowl' (**kyaeya yoko warake**) or (rarely) on a wooden platter. It is usually mixed with cooked sweet potato or taro and is scooped up with a spoon or shaped **akaipu** leaf. **Kyaka** people say that **alemakai** pandanus has



to be pruned to be productive. **Anga**, another pandanus species, produces knobby balls of oily nuts, very useful as food in between crops. **Lapya** pandanus fibres were used for rope-making, **rake** pandanus leaves for making leaf mats (**ruli**). **Buu** is a wild pandanus.]

**aliwambu isa**, tree species (*Vireya rhododendron*) bearing clusters of large pink flowers with yellow throats. Var. **aliwambo isa**, **alyuwambu isa**. [A cross between a woody shrub and a small tree, they flower between June and August and used to fill the river gorges with great splashes of colour. Their flowering traditionally indicated that it was time to begin making new gardens. Children were told not to gaze on the flowers, in case they caused blindness (perhaps a link with knowledge of poison qualities, though this aspect of **aliwambu** is not generally known). Finely chopped leaves were fed to sick dogs to make them vomit. If pigs feed on the leaves because of hunger, they can die within a few hours. A huge pig died overnight at Lumusa in 1989. Charges were laid against a neighbouring clan of killing by battery acid, and a fight nearly erupted. We suggested that death may have occurred after chewing rhododendrons in a lean time of the year; green undigested leaves were later found in the pig's stomach. There was controversy over whether the leg meat would be all right to eat. Those who ate did not become ill, so there was much regret later among those who did not partake!]

**ambwua isa**, species of *mussaenda*. [Occasional red leaves used in some rituals by the shaman. Is the home of the Hercules caterpillar **ambwua kau nana**, though this also lives sometimes on taro (**maa**) when it is called **maa kau**.]

**anga**, species of pandanus bearing clusters

of oily, edible and eagerly-sought nuts (**anga kapa**).

**anjira**, unidentified plant.

**anyi isa**, tree with multiple trunks, prolific foliage, sticky white sap, and good timber.

**apare**, kind of pandanus tree.

**bali**, plant which is not useful for anything.

**buu**, kind of pandanus tree (**buu isa**).

**elyapu**, plant formerly used to make string.

**elyoko**, hibiscus. Var. **eloko**. [There are two kinds, **elyoko koral** and **elyoko kopetake**, from the short stem fibres of both of which, traditionally, string is made. Lengths of the green bark are torn off, spliced together on a woman's thigh (talc stone is used to stop the hairs from pulling) and then twisted together to form string. Sometimes pieces of possum fur, (**saa yamanji**) are woven into the string for decorative effect. The availability and use of wool has replaced much of the traditional process of string-making.]

**goemba**, small tree with yellowish leaves, **isa goemba** (or) **goemba isa**.

(**puu**) **ikeke**, edible fruit like a wild raspberry.

**jii**, unidentified plant.

**jilya**, unidentified plant.

**jukuna**, unidentified plant.

**kalya**, large tree fern (**isa kalya**). There are two kinds, *Dicksonia antarctica* and the slimmer trunked *D. cooperi*. It is very common. Var. **kyalya**. [The large leaves are used as bases for spreading meat or other cooked food. The young leaves are used in the **mauli**, the steam-cooking pit and are edible. Impregnated with meat juices, some are usually given, cooked, to the children to feed on while adults allot the other food, but adults share them as well. The leafy bits are usually stripped from the stem and shovelled into the mouth. Trunks of the

- bigger species (*Dicksonia antarctica*) are split and used for fencing.]
- kalya akaipu**, decorative red-leaved cordyline whose leaves were used as a cover over sores.
- kamya**, breadfruit. Kyaka men prune these to encourage production of more fruit. *Kapa lukyuo nyilyu*. I pick out the (edible) seeds from the flesh of the fruit.
- kape isa**, unidentified plant.
- kapo**, kind of tree fern (**kalya kapo**) which grows in bushland, and when steamcooked is tastier than **kalya**.
- kapya**, casuarina (?). Fairly common tree with needle-like, upright leaves. Very good building timber.
- kendaya**, hard wood tree from which bridal staffs and some spears are made. Var. **kendaiya**.
- kikya**, juice from the bark was swallowed to cure pneumonia. Timber was/is used for axe handles.
- kinji kinji**, tree from which rope was sometimes made.
- kinjano**, kind of hardwood from which wooden clubs are made.
- kinjone**, kind of tree (**kinjone ita** (Sau)).
- kinjono**, tree nettle. Causes powerful rash lasting 2-3 days.
- kinju kinju**, kind of tree with brownish foliage and seedlings. The easily stripped bark is used for the firewood rack (**lulyana**) inside a house. Compare **kinju** (yaws).
- kinyi kinyi**, unidentified plant.
- kisaleya**, unidentified plant.
- kiseli**, has little sweet-smelling, five-petalled flowers. Seeds are small, black, round and fleshy. Var. **kisali**.
- kombau**, tree with big, smooth broad leaf. Boys make spears from it for mock battles.
- kombo**, the leaves were frequently used in rituals by the shaman, as well as by ordinary folk to cover sores (as were **kyaeya minju** and **kalya** leaves).
- kope**, the leaves are eaten with native salt or with ginger.
- kopetake**, variety of hibiscus. Var. **kopataike**, **kopetaike**. See **elyoko** (hibiscus).
- korali**, kind of hibiscus. The bark was beaten and lifted off to make a kind of cloth once used for headcaps, forehead bands and sometimes for minimal men's or women's skirts. See **elyoko** (hibiscus).
- kumbwua isa**, small tree which bears clusters of small pink or white flowers, borne close to the stem. Edible new leaves. Var. **kumbu isa**.
- (puu) **kungunali**, species of jungle vine frequently used as rope in rituals conducted by the shaman, e.g. in recapturing spirits (which were believed to walk through the stem, shaking it).
- (puu) **kupi**, men's belts (**marapu**) were sometimes made of this. Var. **kwupi**.
- kwaga**, kind of plant (**isa kwaga**) which bears edible, very tasty, acorn-shaped fruit (**kwaga suu**, **kwaga jingi**), in small clusters. Similar to the fruit of **kyasu**. It is used to deaden toothache.
- kwuakyapu**, plant with leaf stems covered with spines, which are also dotted over the leaf surfaces.
- kyaeya isa**, banana palm. See Appendix 10.1
- kyaluwa**, unidentified plant.
- kyangali**, plant bearing peppery-tasting catkins (**kyangali jingi**) which are eaten with betel-nut, which is imported from coastal areas. Compare **buai** (betel-nut).
- aï pingi kyangali**, plant with light green leaves. The name means 'smelly, aromatic'. In traditional medicine, when someone fainted the leaf was heated over a fire and rubbed, with **kombo yoko**

- (similar to a taro leaf), over the patient's skin until they regained consciousness. This was believed to counteract the harmful spirit influence deemed responsible for the fainting.
- kyangu**, unidentified kind of plant.
- (puu) **kyanjipai**, unidentified kind of plant. Compare **kyanjipai** (moss).
- kyasi**, unidentified kind of plant.
- kyasu**, small kind of tree (**isa kyasu**). The fruit (**kyasu jingi**) of this tree is similar to, but bigger than, the fruit of the **kwaja** tree. The fruit is borne in clusters (**kambwua**).
- langa**, unidentified kind of plant.
- lapy**a, kind of pandanus palm. Fibre from **lapy**a is traditionally used for pig rope and strong bags.
- laukuli**, timber used to make hand-drums (which also are called **laukuli**).
- lengyau**, unidentified kind of plant.
- lilyame**, common species similar to **wandepa** and found in the same areas of secondary growth.
- lokwae**, (myrtle?). Very good, hard timber, once common tree. Var. **lokwai**, **lukaya**, **lokai**. [A symbol of strength and suppleness in Kyaka oratory. Compare the similar use of **manji**.]
- lomba**, unidentified kind of plant.
- luu**, huge tree which bears round blue fruits rather like plums. Every year it produces a new flush of leaves which are quite distinctive because of their pink colour. This flush is called **byalu lenge**, and traditionally was taken, with the flowering of the rhododendrons (**aliwambu isa**) to indicate that the time of the year to begin making new gardens had arrived. (A few other smaller trees also bear a flush of new leaves). **Isa luu** were traditional trees round cemeteries (**enyanda**) and were regarded as the abode of the village dead. (There is an exceptionally large **isa luu** at Paisa, Lumusa (Maningiwa ground) by the side of the road. It has been two or three times struck by lightning in the past 50 years, but still flourishes).
- mambali**, prostrate kind of vine or creeper (**puu mambali**) of the forest, used for wrapping up bundles of cordyline (**akaipu**).
- mamunyi isa**, prickly shrub with indented leaves, and edible, though rather tasteless fruit like wild raspberries. (Otherwise **mamunyi yoko**).
- manji**, (**manji isa**), big tree with very deep and spreading taproot system. It is thus a symbol for stability and enduring strength (compare the similar use of **lokwae**). Its large, smooth leaves were used to wrap tobacco for smoking (**musi nenge**).
- mapu**, unidentified kind of plant.
- mare mare**, unidentified kind of plant.
- maukwua**, has a furry leaf. Var. **mauku**. Sometimes used for making fences, or by boys for making mock spears.
- meme**, the young flowers are edible. Leaves are furry, with indented edges.
- mondai**, kind of plant with edible leaves, which are eaten with ginger (**alamu**). The leaves (**mondai yoko**) were used in health rituals (**pipu**) by the shaman. *Mondai yoko nyepala, kingi kai letamano*. Having taken a **mondai** leaf, we wipe it over the hand.
- mungi mange**, unidentified kind of plant.
- napu**, casuarina. A very common tree. Seedlings spring up along river banks.
- neke**, leaves used to line a new baby's **nyuu** (sleeping bag).
- nekya**, kind of tree which grows only in big forests. The bark was used to make men's belts (**marapu kako**).
- nekyau**, nettle. Large sprays of leaves were traditionally used as a counter-irritant to unexplained pain, or illness such as pneumonia or malaria. The skin of the

- patient was thrashed with the sprays, or leaves were wrapped round a painful knee or back or joint area, until the pain subsided. Forty years ago it was not unusual to see a man walking along the road, thrashing himself with large sprays of **nekyau**. *Semango nekyau pakyalamo*. The *semango* has just scratched me with *nekyau*. [An archaic statement re a strange, suddenly-appearing rash.]
- ole-ole**, leaves were chewed with ginger (**alamu**) then put on leprosy sores (**rapa rete**) in the hope of healing them. The leaves were also used as a deterrent to mosquitoes inside the house.
- olesa**, like edible **wilya** fruit after much processing (soaking for days in a stream, to release poisonous elements). They were sometimes traditionally used on yaws sores (**kinju rete**).
- opoka isa**, woody shrub that bears mass of small red or white flowers, closely bunched along the stem. Its long, slender leaves sometimes replaced **akaipu yoko** (cordyline leaves) at men's rears.
- pelawa**, cassia (introduced). LWTP.
- pelyau**, unidentified kind of plant.
- pendi yoko**, 'lamb's tongue' (Stachys). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies' bottoms, thus found in netbags carrying infants.
- pepe**, has spiky, knobby fruit. Its leaves were used by the shaman in **pipu** rituals.
- peya**, unidentified kind of plant.
- pokota**, *Alphetonia*. Var. **poketa**. Good building timber. The trunk smells like liniment, and the bark may be used for belts (**marapu**). The leaves (whose undersides are whitish) become frothy when squeezed and crushed, and can be used as a substitute for soap. The beating of two sticks together was/is an element in some traditional **pipu** rituals, conducted by a shaman, e.g. to scare away possibly lurking spirits. *Pokota pange pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I strike two sticks together (in order to frighten away spirits). [These words were used only for magical purposes in a ritual to cure a sick person.]
- pombake**, leaves used in some rituals by the shaman.
- poporalyambo isa**, smaller type of tree fern.
- pwua**, kind of tree of no practical use. Birds eat the flowers.
- rake**, pandanus species (**isa rake**) whose leaves were/are used to make mats (**ruli**).
- rapaya**, large tree. War shields were/are cut from the green bark.
- rombau**, large tree from whose fruits tops (**kalinya**) are made as toys. The wood may be sharpened and used as fence-posts. Bark, when stripped and chewed, is sometimes pill on and used as headcaps by young bachelors.
- rombe**, large plant of the ginger family, with large, long leaves, and edible root shoots between pink bracts (**isa rombe**). As a cure for diarrhoea, the leaves were chewed and swallowed.
- golema** very big ginger species.
- yuu rombe** very sweet ginger species with pink bracts. [In the **rombe** season, the discarded clusters of pink bracts often litter the local paths.] Compare **alamu**, root ginger.
- sikisiki**, used for tying fences, etc.
- simba simba**, the juice of the bark was traditionally used on tropical ulcers (**rete andake**).
- simbi simbi**, has a very strong, penetrating taproot. The leaves, wrapped round betel nut, make the nut soft and sticky.
- sinyi**, sometimes used in making fences. Var. **sinya**. Young unmarried men use the flowers in their hair, making it greater in volume.
- siya**, klinki pine tree (**isa siya** (or) **siya**



**isa**). *Siya roo* (*lyilyamo*). Sticky pine sap (exudes). [At the time of the coronation of Queen Elizabeth, 1953, the Australian Government in PNG distributed klinki pine seedlings for planting. Some of a number of klinki pines planted then at Lumusa still exist (1992). The white milky sap has come to be used as a cover-all ointment for sores.]

**tapai**, acacia tree (Sau: **ita tapai**).

**ulya**, see **wilya**.

**waima**, kind of acacia.

**waiya**, very strong-growing wild sugarcane or bamboo species, with edible flower shoots. It grows locally. Compare **mongalo**, **sinyana**, **kanyima** (bamboos).

**wandepa** very common rapidly growing softwood found in abundance on fallow ground. Compare **lilyame**, a closely-allied species.

**wanengya**, unidentified kind of plant.

**ware**, kind of tree from whose hairy pods red dye (**awai ware**) is obtained.

**wasipa**, extremely durable wood, used as log spans over streams (**wasipa roko**). These are sometimes partly hollowed

out, giving a more secure footing. Var. **wasipwa**, **waripa** (Sau).

**wee**, unidentified plant.

**wele**, unidentified plant.

**wilya**, the sap of this tree was used traditionally to treat yaws. The large nuts were edible only after considerable processing (including soaking in a stream for several days). The nut shells were, in the far past, sometimes filled with a paste and put back together to make an ornament for wearing round the neck (**kondopaka**). Var. **ulya**.

**yakasu**, tree with very large, indented, rather tough-looking leaves. Those more tender, from the crown of the tree (and young shoots) are sometimes cooked as greens when other foods are scarce (between seasons). Large leaves are sometimes used as plates for eating red pandanus fruit (**alemakai**). The bark was sometimes used in past days for rope-making.

**yanjikwa**, strong, tree-like jungle creeper. The bark was used for rope-making. Var. **isa kumu yanjikwa**, **kumu yanjikwa**.

#### 9.4 General terms

*isa boke*, hollow bole.

*Isa londelyamo*, *isa andelyamo*, *isa ando pelyamo*, The tree is growing.

*isa mange*, the spreading canopy. (Compare *kingi mange* for shape.)

*isa matange*, trunk .

*isa pingi*, root.

*isa pingi londe*, taproot.

*isa rara*, group or clump of trees of the same kind.

*isa renga*, bole.

*isa waingya*, branch.

*isa yokonge*, foliage.

## 9.5 Reeds

**kumbulu**, same as **mola yoko** in appearance, but tougher. Pigs eat them.

**kyaka kura**, once used for women's skirts (**kura**) but not now grown.

**maimbu paka**, widespread in its occurrence, fairly long, but with no specific use.

**mola yoko**, the black or grey seeds (**mola kapa**) were threaded and worn as necklaces. *Kone wambu epa nayaminyi dokopa namwua singi*. We used to wear them before the white man era.

**mumbi**, the grey seeds used to be worn as

necklets. Many chains of them were worn by bereaved women in the Wabag area, not so many among the Kyaka.

**pau minimo**, small kind of reed, once used to make women's skirts.

**wae wae**, tall species which grows in water, has abrasive leaves, and is/was used to clean pots, or smooth off axe-handles, bows or spear shafts. Var. **waewae**. *Waewaeme pilyu*<sup>1</sup>. I smooth, polish off with an abrasive. *Waewaeme denge kai leto*. With a *waewae* leaf, I smooth the handle (of an axe).

## 9.6 Other plants finderlist

**brackens**  
*maiyanangi*  
*mee kyaeya mata*  
*pinjara*  
*pumbarambu*  
**begonia**  
*kyanga*

**grasses**  
*kumbulu*  
*kungusi*  
*lyaki*  
*numa*  
*pimbinangai*  
*pokolye wambo*  
*rambi*  
*rango*

*yale*  
*yama maingi*  
*yangi*  
**pawpaws**  
*ambuka*  
*kyamu*  
*lisi*  
*popa*

## 9.7 Other plants

**ambuka**, larger kind of native pawpaw. [Pawpaw seeds were introduced in 1949–50 because of obvious malnutrition among Kyaka mothers.]

**anganara**, plant with slightly furry leaves. No known uses.

**kumbulu**, kind of grass.

**kungusi**, broad-leafed, coarse-stemmed kind of grass. **Kungusi** is a weed, but it is believed to have healing power when rubbed on severe contusions, or wounds caused accidentally.]

**kyamu**, native pawpaw, long and red with shiny skin. The two kinds of **kyamu** are **ambuka** (larger) and **lisi** (smaller).

**kyanga**, begonia species.

**kyaungwi yoko**, first choice for cooking pigs' blood. The leaf is long, with a very rough, pitted surface. The stem is brown and furry.

**lisi (yoko)**, kind of small native pawpaw, eaten raw or cooked.

**lyaki**, species of couch grass.

**maiyanangi**, similar to a fine, close bracken fern in a spray of leaves, used by young men as a forehead decoration for courting ceremonies (**enda laku pingi**).

**mangapu**, edible plant when stripped and cooked (**rakyapala**, **kisepala nenge**). Has a heart-shaped leaf.

(*mee*) **kyaeya mata**, heavy type of inedible

bracken.  
**(rambi) numa**, kind of grass like buffalo.  
 Var. **nyima**.

**popa**, pawpaw, papaya. LWTP. Var. **popo**.  
*Popa angi kyaka nenge*. We eat the fruit raw (lit. pawpaw fruit customarily eaten raw). [Pawpaws were introduced in 1950, when it was discovered that many Kyaka women of childbearing age had very low haemoglobin counts. A spoonful of pawpaw seed was an enticement to attend the first maternal and infant clinics held over an increasing radius round the villages.]

**pendi yoko**, the plant 'lamb's tongue' (*Stachys*). Very soft and furry leaves, used to wipe babies' bottoms, thus traditionally found in netbags carrying infants.

**pimbinangai**, pannicum grass.

**pinjara (yoko)**, kind of pteridium, an edible bracken fern.. [Certain types of young fern leaves (such as **kalya**) are commonly cooked with pork in the pit-ovens, where they become impregnated with meat juices. Bundles of them are commonly given to the hungry children to strip off and eat while the main food is being allotted.]

**pokolye wambo**, kind of grass with broad, furry leaves, that grows in clumps.

**pumbarambu**, species of bracken fern, eaten when cooked with pork (*mena yao nenge*).

**rakawua**, the leaf used as a dressing or poultice (over an ulcer or boil). Var. **rakwua**. *Rakawua pisilyu*. I put on a dressing. *Emba rakawua wane puu!* You're a stinking boy (like a smelly dressing), go! [**Rakawua**, which some say is the same as **mano jingi** ('the farmer's friend', a weed with very sticky small thin black seeds) is a kind of leaf which, unlike most, adheres to the skin when wet. It was used especially for boils. A cordyline leaf (**akaipu yoko**)

was also sometimes used. As these were often left for days, with the ulcer or boil closed off from air, and suppurating underneath, **rakawua** dressings often smelt extremely bad; but they did keep flies away from the open sore.]

**rakawua pisingi** poulticed. Compare **yama pilyu** and **yaki pilyu** (bandage).

**rali rali**, the leaves are very large and smooth, like **manji yoko**, and are used for cooking pigs blood (*mena kupwapu pingi yaopala nenge*) — second choice after **kyaungwi yoko**. Var. **tali tali**.

**rambi**, short kind of grass, i.e. lawn grass. Var. **rambe**. *Rambi kata papelyamo*. Grass grows (or) spreads (lit. wanders) over the track. **Rambi numa** (or) **rambi nyima** buffalo grass. [There was a belief that if this species of grass were planted in wet areas, it could cure clubbed feet in infants. Compare **kimbu kapele minyingi**.] *Rambi rano pilyu*<sup>2</sup>. I weed out the grass. *Rambi yukwuo nembelyo*. I weed out the grass. **rambi masene**, **pepe pingi masene** (or) **plyaka masene** a lawn mower. LWTP.

**rango**, long grass species **mena rango** grows 25–30cm. tall, bearing long fluffy pink inflorescences which in great drifts colour the whole area. Said to be an introduced species of grass.

**simbwe simbwe**, hard, rustling leaves (**yoko kara pingi**), sometimes used in making netbags.

**yale**, tall grass similar to kunai (**yangi**). The leaf-blade edges readily cut the skin.

**yama maingi**, kind of grass: furry, soft, broad-leafed but with no upright stem. Var. **yama**.

**yangi**, very long grass commonly called 'kunai' by westerners in PNG during Second World War. *Yangi mau silyamo* (or) *mau singi*. Kunai is prevalent, abundant, dominant. [Kunai, growing

almost two meters tall, was once abundant in Baiyer-Lumusa areas. With growth of population and stands of timber (due to medical care and peace), and extensive cultivation of coffee, kunai areas are now minimal. This means a shortage of material for traditional thatching. Trucks now go (e.g. from Lumusa to Baiyer, by prearrangement) to cut and load it, with payment to the

appropriate land owners.] See Appendix 9.5.

**yangi kawenge** kunai grass thatch.

**yangi yau** (or) **yangi yando** long dry grass used as tinder for kindling. [Kyaka people frequently pull a handful out of the house thatch to rekindle a fire.]



## Appendix 10 Foods

### 10.1 Bananas

Eaten both raw and cooked, bananas are a very important item in Kyaka food and culture. In the traditional division of labour, the care of banana palms and the harvesting of fruit is men's work. For a communal feast, several different kinds of cooking bananas are usually scraped/peeled and bound together in assorted bundles using strips of dried banana palm skin. This is usually the task of the older men. These bundles are then placed in the *mauli* or pit oven for steam-cooking among other assorted foods.

Favourites among the bananas eaten raw are the *konda*, the *mata* and the *ariap*. The former is a reddish-skinned, plump and stubby fruit with a slightly orange flesh.

The *semango* or death spirit was believed to inhabit banana palms in the form of the *simbunai*, a small species of bat.

#### 10.1.2 Kinds of bananas (*kyaeya*) grown

\* denotes varieties eaten raw.

**apo/alo**, cooking banana

**\*ariap**<sup>1</sup>

**atemola/atemoloka**

**bee**

**endepe**

**isakumbi/isikumbi**

**kena**, very special kind, used in rituals.

**kepana**, wild and inedible. The cutting of **kepana** was believed to bring rain.

**kewa minju**

**\*kiku/kyuku**, also eaten cooked.

**komonali**, special for traditional rituals.

**konambe**

**\*konda**, favourite banana, stubby, reddish skin, slightly orange flesh.

**\*kone mata/mata kone**, palm has reddish leaves.

**\*kone walekyambu**, palm has brownish red leaves.

**kumbu/yama**, curved fruit [*kumbu* and *yama* are names of harmful influences].

**\*kyakina**, edible unripe as well as ripe. Never cooked.

**langiwa/lanjuwa/lanjowa**, possibly all the one type (dialect variation).

**manikuli**

**\*mata**

**mata kone/kone mata**

**\*mata pupuri**

**\*minju**, can be eaten ripe or unripe, raw or cooked. Traditionally used in rituals.

**\*mopa**, can be eaten ripe, raw or cooked. The palm has reddish leaves.

**moto**

**papuli**

**sukundi**

**wakupa/wakapa**

**walekyambu**, see **kone walekyambu**.

<sup>1</sup> The *ariap* is a Cooktown banana, introduced by the Drapers from Madang in 1952, and later called *ariap* because, so the story goes, Norm used so to address the palm growing in our backyard (planted at the same time as neighbour Kambipi's, which showed obvious signs of outstripping it in growth). Thus the name 'Cooktown' soon became *kwiktaim*, hence *ky- aeya kwiktaim ariap*. The original palm produced a number of suckers which were distributed among the Lumusa clans via the headmen.

**warakapa  
yalipame**

**10.1.3 Some general terms relating to plants**

*bwuase palamolpalenge, paparoko pisi/pingi*, wrapped, bound.

*enge kondase lyilyu*, I cut off the bunch without the flower stem.

*enge kondase soo epelyamo*, he comes carrying (on his shoulder) a full bunch (stem cut).

*enge mangepe kare kare lyilyu*, cut a bunch complete with upper and lower stems.

*kalendau kuna, kyaeya yau*, dry banana leaves, used for many purposes (e.g. sleeping).

*kyaeya angi lyilyamo*, bears fruit.

*kyaeya angi/kyaeya kareta*, standing bunch of fruit.

*kyaeya bwualyo, kyaeya paparoko pilyu*, wrap the bunch (with banana stem strips) to stop fruit from sprawling, or to protect flower from flying foxes.

*kyaeya enge*, the stem or flower end of the fruiting bunch.

*kyaeya enge pepae, kyaeya kareta*, fruiting bunch of bananas.

*kyaeya isa*, banana palm.

*kyaeya kambelyo*, break a firm, unripe banana in half, or peel a cooking banana (only *komonali* and *minju* varieties).

*kyaeya kele pilyu*, peel or scrape an unripe or cooking banana (varieties except *komonali* and *minju*).

*kyaeya kisikolyamo*, begins to set fruit.

*kyaeya kondo nyilyu*, cut a bunch of bananas, leaving most of the stem behind.

*kyaeya kuilyamo (yuu dokona)*, bunch ripens or 'cooks' in the earth. Because bananas ripen hand by hand on an exposed bunch of fruit, a whole ripening bunch was/is sometimes placed in a

hole in the earth in readiness for a festive occasion. There the whole bunch ripens together.

*kyaeya kyaka*, unripe fruit.

*kyaeya lara*, hand of bananas.

*kyaeya lorelyo*, break bananas off bunch in singles or pairs.

*kyaeya lyilyu*, cut off a bunch.

*kyaeya manenge*, base of palm (butt or bole).

*kyaeya mange*, stem of flower, flowering section, lowest part of flower.

*kyaeya matange*, midrib of a leaf, usually stripped off for pliancy.

*kyaeya mau*, fresh green leaves (used for many purposes).

*kyaeya memenge*, banana flower (once medically used to drag out a retained placenta).

*kyaeya paa isa*, prop to keep fruiting palm from falling over.

*kyaeya pae palamo*, young bananas are sprawling (on the bunch).

*kyaeya pakona pilyu*, tear off outer layers for tying, wrapping material.

*kyaeya pakona suu letamo*, the dry strips of bark hang down round the palm.

*kyaeya panji konda*, boys' kicking ball made of banana strips wound round and round.

*kyaeya pokolyo*, slash, destroy a mature palm.

*kyaeya pokonge*, slashed palms (palms round a dead woman's house were traditionally slashed by her male relatives, e.g. her brothers) as a sign of grief and a threat to her husband who 'allowed', if not caused, her death.

*kyaeya poo (renge)*, ripe bananas.

*kyaeya poo lopelyo/lopo nyilyu*, extract a whole (ripened) bunch from the earth.

*kyaeya poo sukundelyo*, break a ripe banana off the bunch.

*kyaeya renga*, palm trunk.

*kyaeya roo nyilyu/nembelyo*, scrape off sticky latex fluid, peel off inside strings, scrape a raw or unripe banana.

*kyaeya roo, kyaeya roo puu*, strings on the inside fruit.

*kyaeya rora pilyu*, break off a hand of bananas, divide up the bunch.

*kyaeya waingi*, planting material, suckers, young palms.

*kyaeya yane pilyu*, peel a ripe or cooked banana.

*kyaeya yoko*, leaf.

*kyaeya yoko ingyuo nyilyu*, strip banana leaves of midrib (to line graves or pit-ovens).

*kyaeya yoko pakelyo*, slash off green banana leaves (for use).

*kyaeya yoko warake*, bowl made from a fresh banana leaf, used for eating *alemakai*.

*pakona pyuo nyilyu*, tear off short lengths.

*pakona suu lao nyilyu*, pull off long lengths.

*pakona, parokona*, outer layers of banana trunk, used as tie-rope (green or withered).

*pilima pingi*, black spots on banana skin, caused by bees at flowering stage.

## 10.2 Sweet potato

Sweet potato is the staple food of the Kyaka people. The generic name is *kwai* (Sau dialect *aina*). The generic precedes the names for varieties, which are given below.

### 10.2.1 Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)

**bandi yalau**

**gipi**, green, white.

**gula**, green, white.

**kalanja manumi**, green, orange.

**kalanja wepo**, green, red/purple.

**kalyanda**, green, white.

**kendepo kumbi**, green, white.

**kete kara**

**konemae/kone mayo**, green, white.

**kora**

**kyalepa/kyalopa**, green, white.

**makepo/makepe**, purple, purple/white.

**mamunyi**

**manji pingya**, green, white.

**nukani**, green, white.

**opa**, green, white.

**paraka**, green, white.

**penge manga**

**pepe kwai**

**pokani**, green, white.

**pora**, green, white.

**rape**, green, white.

**rombapu**, grey, purple.

**siki** (a very popular), green, white.

**umbya ruli**

**wandepa**, green, white.

**yakasu/yakase**, green, white.

In addition there are two relatively newer species grown, introduced from other areas and having a much shorter growing time. These are **tu mun** (reddish, yellow) and **wan mun** (reddish, yellow).

### 10.3 General foods

Much of this material was supplied by Pii Nalu Maranyi and his son Philip, in 1992. Foods are listed in alphabetical order.

#### 10.3.1 (Winged) beans (*alyongo*)

##### *Varietal names (with leaf colour and seed colour)*

\* denotes favoured varieties

**alyongo rakinyi**, introduced French beans.

**alyongo kanapi**, snake beans.

**anda ima**, green–blue.

\***bulu**, blue, grey.

\***kimbwua**, green, grey.

**komorari**, reddish, yellow.

**konemba**, green, grey.

**kopana**, reddish, blue.

**kuri**, green, grey.

**kyaka kumine**, black, black.

**melepa kumine**, black, black.

\***mokotambo**, blue, grey.

\***molo**, green, blue.

**musi**, green, grey.

**rale**, green, blue.

**walo**, green, grey.

#### 10.3.2 Corn/maize

Known as *kenapa* (Kyaka), *kenapu* (Sau), e.g. *kenapa kalopa*.

##### *Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)*

**bojo**, blue/purple, blue/purple.

**gipu kambo**, green, yellow.

**kalopa**, green, yellow.

**koron**, green, yellow.

**pokani**, green, yellow.

**rama**, green, yellow.

**rama mena muyuk**, green, yellow.

**uki/wiki**, green, yellow.

**wakona**, purple, yellow.

**wiki/uki**, green, yellow.

#### 10.3.3 Cucumbers

Known as *ropota* or *ropeta*.

##### *Varietal names (with skin colour and flesh colour)*

\* denotes favoured varieties

**isa ruya**, yellow, white.

\***kaekola**, white and green, yellow.

\***gamene/gamyane**, green or yellow, white.  
Long variety.

**goemba**, green and yellow, white.

\***kewa ropota**, white and green, white  
(introduced apple cucumber).

**kyamu**, green and yellow, white.

**sipi**, yellow, white.



### 10.3.4 Ginger

Known as *alamu* and popular as a flavour additive or on its own.

#### *Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)*

**elyapu**, green, yellow.

**kambo kambo**, green, yellow.

**kame**, green, yellow.

**muli mara**, reddish, yellow.

**raka**, bitter, inedible

**rombe**, edible root shoots between pink bracts (very popular). Varieties are **isa rombe**, **yuu rombe**, **golema**.

**simikala/simingala**, green, yellow.

### 10.3.5 Greens

Known as *aowa/awua*, *okwai/okai*, and *yaku* (and) *aowa yaku*. There are also commonly used edible leaves which are different from these.

#### *Varietal names (with stem colour and leaf colour)*

\* denotes favoured varieties

(**aowa**) **sala**, grows in water.

**dembalya**, red.

**ii yaku**, green.

**komba**, purple, green. Grows in water.

**kombya**, red, reddish.

**korolowame**, green, green.

\***kulya**, green, brown.

**kumu**, red, green.

**mameta**, red, red.

**minya**, succulent new stalks somewhat like asparagus.

**okwai mokame/mokwame**, green. Like carrot leaves.

\***piru**, whitish, whitish.

**rapyanga**, green, green.

**rengyapa**, leaves eaten with *minya*.

**rumbyame yakase**, white/yellow.

**sala**, water spinach.

\***simbu yayaku**, red, red.

\***yakase**, green.

**yakasu**, leaves from crown of tree, eaten when food is in short supply between seasons.

**yana**, red, red.

\***yayaku**, red, green.

**yambya**, very small, roundish leaves. Not commonly eaten because of hard work in getting enough.

In addition to these varieties, various species of ferns and tree ferns are also commonly used in the *mauli*, or pit-oven, when meat is an item on the menu. The fern fronds, impregnated with meat juices, are often given to the children as an appetiser while the more solid food is being taken out of the pit.

### 10.3.6 Sugar cane

Known as *lyaa*. There are edible forms of wild sugar cane, and these are listed following the cultivated varieties.

## Cultivated varieties

### *Varietal names (with stem colour and flesh colour)*

\* denotes favoured varieties.

**awa**, yellow, white.

**gupuna**, purple, white.

**\*kambe**, yellow, white (big species).

**kambya**, grey, white.

**kambya kembo**, green, white.

**kambya kiki**, white, green, white.

**kewa waiya**

**kulumu**, green, white.

**kyakap(e)**, green, yellow.

**kyamu**, green, white.

**mai**, brown, yellow.

**makepa ketano**, brown, white.

**mumbi**, purple, yellow.

**oma makepa** (or) **oma makipa**, green, red, white, yellow.

**pakana**, green, yellow, white.

**\*pala**, brown, white.

**palya**, grey, white.

**poro**, green, white, orange.

**puma**, grey, green, white, white.

**raroma**, grey, white.

**raroma alingu**, grey, white.

**raroma rarali**, grey, white.

**repo lyaa**, grey, white.

**retepo**, red, green, white, white.

**yukumi**, purple, yellow.

**wakanya**, grey, yellow.

## Edible wild sugar cane

Known as *kunyi/kwunyi*. The flower shoots are gathered as the buds are bursting and are cooked (baked on the coals) in their leaf-sheaths or (nowadays) boiled with or without other foods.

**ii kunyi rakae**

**kombi kunyi**

**kombi kunyi kama**

**kombi kunyi wasipangu**

**kunyi kaningu**

**kunyi kupisiku**

**kunyi kupisungi**

**kunyi maiyepi**

**kunyi mangape**

**kunyi mapuna**

**kunyi rakae**

**kunyi rakae yandane**

**gena**, has edible, multicoloured shoots (reddish, greenish, yellowish)

### 10.3.7 Tapioca/cassava

Known as *mandi* or *bandi*. Cassava is more commonly used when other root tubers are scarce (e.g. between seasons). Otherwise it is used for pigs. When a communal feast is readied, cassava may be grated coarsely and layered on fresh banana leaves at the base of the cooking pit. It thus becomes impregnated with meat juices and is more palatable.

**Goroka bandi**, green stems, white.

**kewalenge bandi**, purple, white, white flesh.

**Madang bandi**, green, brown, yellow.

**puu bandi**, green, white.

### 10.3.8 Taro

Known as *maa*. The specific name follows *maa*. As taro needs a constant water supply, irrigation channels of split bamboo punctured with holes and set on forked timber were used to divert water hundreds of metres to taro beds. Lapolama/Kompam areas grow better taro than Kyaka areas, and in much greater quantity. (There is also a wild form of taro. Wild taro leaves are very large. It was said that wild taro eaten in mistake for cultivated taro would turn men mad).

#### *Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)*

<b>bilima</b> , green, white.	<b>pano</b> , green, white.
<b>boke</b> , green, yellow.	<b>peme</b> , green, white.
<b>isa londe</b> , green, purple.	<b>rombe</b> , green, white.
<b>kamano</b> , green, yellow.	<b>samya</b> , purple, yellow.
<b>kiwua</b> , green, yellow.	<b>umala</b> , green, white.
<b>komeya</b> , green, purple.	<b>walisa</b> , yellow/green, yellow.
<b>Lae komeya</b> , purple, purple.	<b>wangyalopa</b> , green, white.
<b>monde</b> , green, white.	<b>wuakapa</b> , green, yellow.
<b>oropyaka</b> , green, purple.	

### 10.3.9 Yam

Known as *amu* or *konda*. Not a very common food among the Kyaka, perhaps because it requires so much space.

#### *Varietal names (with leaf colour and flesh colour)*

<b>bilanden</b> , purple, purple.	<b>moja</b> , purple, purple.
<b>isare kene</b> , red, grey.	<b>nemonga</b> , green, white.
<b>keke</b> , green, grey.	<b>rombambu</b> , green, purple.
<b>lakape</b> , green, white.	<b>silete</b> , purple, purple.
<b>mena kapa</b> , green, white.	<b>wanenga</b> , red, purple/white.

### 10.3.10 Sundry food items

- a. **Meat** is greatly relished. Pigs are often killed for communal feasts. Boxes of lamb flaps bought from the Mt. Hagen stores have also become a much-desired item. Chickens command an average price of ten to twelve kina each, and there is constant demand for the home-grown, live birds rather than the freezer produce (1990). Meat from the natural environment, such as furred animals and birds, has been depleted within the last 20–30 years by the use of shotguns in hunting, and many species will probably be extinct within the next decade.

- b. When pigs are killed, the intestines are washed through, and then filled with a mixture of the pig's blood and greens, chicken gizzards or livers. This is then cooked with the main meat in the *mauli* or pit-oven and is sliced for sharing and eating. This is known as *rondaka*.
- c. **Pandanus**. Nuts (*anga*) are relished in the season, as well as red pandanus fruit (*alemakai*).
- d. **Peanuts** (*kalyipu*) are grown and often eaten raw, failing any adequate means of cooking. They are occasionally roasted on a slab of metal such as the cut-out lid of a petrol drum.

Times of conflict bring with them a scorched earth policy, with the destruction of gardens and food supplies and the slaughter and consumption of pigs.



## Appendix 11 Examples of the use of *lao*

### 11.1 *lao* ‘saying talking’: present participle of the verb *leto* ‘say, talk’

**lao anjiki pyuo nyilyu**, speaking, I placate someone, smooth ruffled feathers, temper a situation.

**lao elya mailyu**, speaking, I cause shame; I shame by speech, by speaking up.

**lao isi pilyu**, censure, berate, scold.

**lao kare kare silyamo**, he prolongs (a speech or argument).

**lao kokwa silyamo**, he swears, uses bad language (damages by speaking).

**lao kui kui leto**, I pacify, soothe, quell.

**lao kyakanyi nembelyo**, I confuse, perplex (by speech).

**lao lasingi**, a verbal agreement or appointment.

**lao lenge**, what’s spoken by habit, local idiom or dialect.

**lao lenge wakale**, different kind of speech or dialect.

**lao luma pingi**, conclusion of a speech.

### 11.2 *lao* as noun clause indicator

**baa anja pupyalyamo lao kanda napu**, I did not see where he went.

**juma parama lao suu pilyamo**, He thinks (that) we will go the day after tomorrow.

**kondali pyuo pinya lao lapyo**, Let him do it carefully, he said. (or) He said to

let him do it well.

**para ingilyamo lao langilyaminyi**, They tell me that he is likely to go.

**waa nyipya doko lao panelyo**, I show or indicate what he stole.

**wane pyarali lao silyu**, I know that he is likely to/may hit the boy.

## Appendix 12 Examples of the use of *pyao*

Denoting strong, attacking action (from *pilyu* 'strike').

**kingi kapeme pyao rakilyu**, slap with open hand.

**kipi pyao injepya**, he crushed the lungs (by a blow).

**pyao kalyuo para para pilyu**, trampling on it, I flatten it.

**pyao kolelyo**, spike through, puncture.

**pyao kope kape pilyu**, cause to lose shape.

**pyao kumakalyo**, kill on your behalf.

**pyao kumasinyi nembelyo**, eradicate, kill and expel.

**pyao kumulyu**, kill, murder.

**pyao kumungi**, murder (n.).

**pyao lama silyu**, level off something, smooth it off.

**pyao mailyu**, despatch, send.

**pyao malu palyilyu**, smash into bits.

**pyao malyilyu**, knock down.

**pyao mange pukulyu**, decapitate.

**pyao minyarelyo**, snatch and grab.

**pyao minyuo lalyilyu**, demolish, dismantle.

**pyao nao otenge**, killed and eaten, extinct.

**pyao nembelyo**, expel, put to rout, wipe away, throw, kick.

**pyao nembenge**, thrown away, discarded, expelled.

**pyao nyilyaminyi**, they loot, plunder.

**pyao otelyo**, finish by force, destroy.

**pyao pambulyu**, toss.

**pyao papenge**, belligerent, warlike.

**pyao pisilyu**, stab.

**pyao poro leto**, smash, destroy.

**pyao pyale leto**, hurl, throw forcefully.

**pyao ralilyaminyi**, chase out, expel.

**pyao rekyo leto**, forcibly separate.

**pyao rumbilyu**, bore through, puncture.

**pyao yukulyaminyi**, they loot, plunder.

**pyao yukungi**, plunder, loot (n.).

**wambena pyao kumakange**, killer (for you) of flies, flyspray.

**wambu pyao kumungi**, lethal, deadly.

**yanenge pyao kalapya/pyao lomba pipya**, it roughened/chafed the skin.

**yanenge pyao pilyilyamo**, skin peels off.

**yanenge pyao pilyilyu**, rub off flap of skin, graze severely.

## Appendix 13 Noises

**aa letamo/lenge**, yelling in threatening manner (e.g. warcry).

**doo daa lenge**, tapping, knocking, pattering.

**duu dau lenge**, thudding.

**gene gane lenge/ginyi ganyi lenge**, noise of cracking, of friction between two surfaces.

**gene lenge**, cracking (e.g. of timber under strain).

**gulu galu lenge**, thudding, pounding.

**jaa lenge**, crashing, clanging noise (e.g. of metal on metal).

**joro joro lenge**, clicking noise against teeth (e.g. fingernail against front teeth).

**kae lenge**, cackle, squeal.

**keke kake lenge**, rustling.

**kemali pii**, a hornet's buzzing. Compare **kemali**.

**kepako lenge**, rustling (e.g. dry leaves).

**kilya kalu lenge**, creaking, scuttling, scampering (e.g. rats, trees in a gale).

**kilyi kale pingi/kilya kalya pingi**, scraping noise, scratching.

**kinja kali pingi**, scraping noise.

**kinja kando andake lenge**, strident noise.

**kula kalu lenge**, crackling noise, e.g. breaking or plucking of dry bamboo.

**kwaa kwaa lenge**, clucking.

**lee letamo/lenge**, (cicada) shrills/shrilling sound.

**lyapu lenge**, sharp crackling or snapping sound.

**minja kinja pingi/minja kinya pingi**, spitting sound (on hot surface).

**muu (muu) letamo**, hums.

**niki niki pingi**, setting teeth on edge.

**oo lenge/uu lenge**, roaring noise (storm).

**oo letamo/uu letamo**, roars (e.g. gale, flood, heavy downpour).

**poro jaa-pe lenge**, exploding and crashing (e.g. two cars in collision).

**poro lenge/poro paro lenge**, popping, exploding noise.

**roka letamo/lenge, roka raka lenge**, spitting, popping noise (e.g. fat on a hot surface).

**sii muu letamo**, hums on a high, somewhat strident note.

**uu lenge/oo lenge**, roaring noise (e.g. gale, rain, floodwater).

**yau lenge**, shrill cry, scream.